Reports by the Joint War Committee and the Joint War Finance Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England on voluntary aid rendered to the sick and wounded at home and abroad and to British prisoners of war, 1914-1919, with appendices.




REPORTS

by the Joint War Committee
and the Joint War Finance Committee

of the

British Red Cross Society and the
Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England

on

Voluntary Aid rendered to the Sick and Wounded at
Home and Abroad and to British Prisoners of War,

1914–1919



REPORTS

BY THE

JOINT WAR COMMITTEE

AND THE

JOINT WAR FINANCE COMMITTEE

OF THE

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY

AND

THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND

ON

Voluntary Aid rendered to the Sick and Wounded at Home and Abroad and to British Prisoners of War,

1914-1919,

with Appendices.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED BY HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1921.

Published jointly by
The Naval & Military Press Ltd
Unit 10 Ridgewood Industrial Park,
Uckfield, East Sussex,
TN22 5QE England
Tel: +44 (0) 1825 749494
Fax: +44 (0) 1825 765701
www.naval-military-press.com
www.military-genealogy.com
www.militarymaproom.com

and

The Imperial War Museum, London
Department of Printed Books
www.iwm.org.uk

In reprinting in facsimile from the original, any imperfections are inevitably reproduced and the quality may fall short of modern type and cartographic standards.
Printed and bound in Great Britain by
CPI Antony Rowe, Chippenham and Eastbourne

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY. | THE ORDER OF ST.JOHN
| OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND.

Joint War Committee.

19, Berkeley Street,
London, W.1.

With the Secretary's Compliments.

------oOo------

CONTENTS.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

MAPS.

SPECIFICATIONS AND DRAWINGS.

SOME ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THIS REPORT.

A.C.I.	Army Council Instruction.
A.D.M.S.	Assistant Director of Medical Services.
A.D.S.	Advanced Dressing Station.
A.F.	Army Form.
A.M.S.	Army Medical Service.
A.R.C.	American Red Cross.
A.S.C.	Army Service Corps.
B.C.D.	British Convalescent Depot.
B.E.F.	British Expeditionary Force.
B.G.H.	British General Hospital.
B.O.	British Officer.
B.O.R.	British Other Ranks.
B.R.C.S.	British Red Cross Society.
B.S.H.	British Stationary Hospital.
C.C.S.	Casualty Clearing Station.
D.C.M.	Distinguished Conduct Medal.
D.D.M.S.	Deputy Director of Medical Services.
D.G.M.S.	Director General Medical Services.
D.G.V.O.	Director General Voluntary Organizations.
D.M.S.	Director of Medical Services.
E.M.O.	Embarkation Medical Officer.
E.P. tent.	European Privates.
F.A. & H.N.	First Aid and Home Nursing.
F.A.N.Y.	First Aid Nursing Yeomanry (Corps).
F.A.U.	Friends' Ambulance Unit.
G.E.A.	German East Africa.
G.H.Q.	General Head Quarters.
G.O.C. in C.	General Officer Commanding-in-Chief.
G.R.O.	General Routine Order.
G.S.V.A.D.	General Service Member, Voluntary Aid Detachment.
H.M.	Hospital Motor.
I.C.D.	Indian Convalescent Depot.
I.E.F.	Indian Expeditionary Force.
I.G.C.	Inspector General of Communications.
I.G.H.	Indian General Hospital.
I.W.H.S.	Irish War Hospital Supply.
J.W.	Joint Women's (Department).
L.o.C.	Line of Communication.
M.A.C.	Motor Ambulance Convoy.
M.O.i/c.	Medical Officer in Charge.
M.T.	Mechanical Transport.
M.T. Bandage	Many Tailed Bandage.
O.C.D.	Officers' Convalescent Depot.
P.E.A.	Portuguese East Africa.
P.H.O.	Port Health Officer.
P.W.F.	Prince of Wales's Fund.
Q.A.I.M.N.S.	Queen Alexandra's Imperial Military Nursing Service.
Q.M.A.A.C.	Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps.
R.A.C.	Royal Automobile Club.
R.A.F.	Royal Air Force.
R.A.M.C.	Royal Army Medical Corps.
R.A.S.C.	Royal Army Service Corps.
R.N.D.	Royal Naval Division.
R.R.C.	Royal Red Cross (Order of).
S.M.O.	Senior Medical Officer.
S.S.A.	Section Sanitaire Anglaise.
T.F.A.	Territorial Force Association.
V.A.D.	Voluntary Aid Detachment.
V.W. Badge	Voluntary Workers'.
W.A.A.C.	Women's Army Auxiliary Corps.
W.R.N.S.	Women's Royal Naval Service.

PART I.—INTRODUCTION.

1. This volume deals with the war work of two Joint Committees of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, through which the main business of the British Red Cross during the war was transacted—namely, the Joint War Committee and the Joint War Finance Committee, the separate Report of which latter will be found in Part IV.

2. The first-named Committee is throughout referred to in the Report as the "Joint War Committee." The expressions "Red Cross," "British Red Cross," and "Red Cross work" are employed to indicate the combined effort of the Joint Societies without distinction of the Organizations which were concerned.

3. The period covered by the Report of the Joint War Committee is that from October 20, 1914, to December 31, 1919.

After the latter date we transferred to a newly established peace body, namely, the Joint Council of the Order of St. John and the British Red Cross Society, such parts of our war work as, being of a continuing nature, could not be wound up in the general demobilization.

In this connection we should mention that although the Report deals with the period October 20, 1914, to December 31, 1919, all references in it to total expenditure on the objects described are taken, when not otherwise stated, from accounts covering the period October 20, 1914, to June 30, 1920. The reason for this is that the accounts from December 31, 1919, to June 30, 1920, include substantial payments in respect of liabilities incurred before December 31, 1919, and therefore show the actual expenditure more accurately than those for the accounting period which synchronizes with the period covered by the Report. The figures to December 31, 1919, however, have been given for purposes of reference, if required, on pages 72 and 73.

4. The Joint War Committee came into existence under the following circumstances. Between August 4, 1914 (the date of the Declaration of War) and October 20, 1914, the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England made separate appeals for funds and carried on their work separately.

The appeal of the British Red Cross Society had the advantage of most valuable assistance from the *Times*, the proprietors of which, through Lord Northcliffe, opened its columns for the purposes of that appeal, which then became known as the *Times* Fund, giving it warm editorial support and, in addition, publicly acknowledging, free of all charge, the numerous subscriptions received. This generous and powerful aid had, before October, 1914, resulted in a subscription which promised to be considerably in excess of what had originally been considered necessary, for it must be remembered that in August, 1914, the prolonged period of the war and the extensions of its original area were not generally foreseen.

But in the meantime it had become apparent that the whole work of Voluntary Assistance to the Sick and Wounded would be much more extensive than had been anticipated. The Army Council desired to avail itself of the services both of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John, and commended their appeals equally to the public. It was, therefore, clearly in the interests of those whom the two Corporations hoped to serve that they should pool their resources and enter upon a working arrangement with a view to efficiency and economy.

This arrangement was embodied in an agreement between the two Corporations dated October 24, 1914, but put into force as from October 20, which later date has since served as the commencement of the Joint War Committee's financial year. The

agreement of October 24, 1914, and one supplementary to it, dated July 8, 1915, are set forth in Appendix I, where also will be found the Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918, which gives powers to the Corporations to deal with the residue of their property acquired for the purposes of the war.

5. The Joint War Committee having, as stated above, come into existence only on October 20, 1914, it follows that the period August 4, 1914, to October 19, 1914, inclusive, does not come within its purview. In order, however, to make this volume as complete a record as possible of British Aid to the Sick and Wounded during the war, memoranda, prepared by the two Corporations on their separate War work, have been included, and will be found in Appendices VI and VII.

In this connection it should be mentioned that, by the terms of the Agreement, the first £200,000 subscribed went to the British Red Cross Society in respect of the separate expenses incurred, or to be incurred, by it, reference to which will be found in Appendix VI. The remainder, and all amounts received thereafter, with some exceptions provided for in the agreement itself, including sums specially earmarked by the donors, it was agreed should be considered as the Joint Fund.

6. It should also be mentioned that the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society collected separate funds, and administered them separately, from Scotland. That work has not been under the control of the Joint War Committee. We are, however, able to give in Appendix VIII an account, which has been supplied by the Scottish Branch, of the very considerable and successful Red Cross effort made by Scotland during the war.

7. With regard to Ireland, the relations of the Joint War Committee have been closer but not complete. The work in Ulster has been distinct from that of the three Southern Provinces. Ireland, in addition to its own personnel, hospitals, stores and depôts, contributed funds to the Joint War Committee; and its expenditure on the Red Cross has, taking into account population and wealth, been very generous. It has been thought best to deal with Ireland separately, and an account of its work will be found in Appendix IX.

8. It will have been seen that the Joint Fund placed at the disposal of the Joint War Committee consisted of the *Times* Fund, less the amounts referred to in paragraph 5 above. All general collections and the proceeds of local efforts transmitted to the Joint War Committee, passed through the *Times* Fund and were acknowledged in the *Times*.

The total amount of the *Times* Fund received by the Joint War Committee was £16,510,023 6s. 5d. In addition, gifts in kind to the estimated value of £1,027,280 1s. 10d. were received; and Government grants amounted to £681,257 4s. 11d. With interest on deposits and investments, grants from India for specified objects, payments for stores, etc., and miscellaneous receipts, the total sum to be accounted for amounted to £21,885,035 17s. 0d.

9. Our report purports to give an account of the disposal of these amounts and to provide for future Red Cross organizers such information relating to the work as is not likely to be readily available elsewhere. We have, therefore, not hesitated to deal as fully as possible with purely Red Cross subjects. On the other hand, unnecessary details of technical subjects which are not exclusively Red Cross in their character, have been omitted. We have made no attempt to provide illustrations of a popular character, confining ourselves to those which might serve some practical object in the event of a future war.

10. The Joint War Committee, in the text of this Report, confine themselves to their own work. But any general estimate of the British Empire's Red Cross activities would, of course, include the operations of other Societies within the British Dominions, such as the Canadian, Australian, and South African Branches of the British Red Cross Society. These great Societies, though nominally

Branches of the British Red Cross Society, are for all practical purposes separate organizations with separate funds. They have, indeed, by munificent gifts of money and stores, and in many other ways, supported the Joint War Committee. But, except in so far as our business has from time to time been temporarily linked with that of other Societies, this Report will not attempt to deal with their important work.

11. It may be desirable, before proceeding to deal with the details of Red Cross work during the War, to state generally what are the proper functions of Red Cross* Organizations in time of war.

It is, *primâ facie*, the duty of the Government to provide for the removal of wounded from the field of battle to hospital, to treat them, and to do all that is necessary to enable them to return to duty or civil life as soon as possible. In a small war abroad it might very well be that all this could be undertaken by the Army Medical Service, and, in that case, the Red Cross would probably confine itself to providing additional comforts for the sick and wounded, which, though perhaps not absolutely necessary, would greatly ameliorate their lot, as well as satisfy the natural desire of the general public to show sympathy with and gratitude to those who had suffered in its defence.

But in a great war the peace-time resources of the Army Medical Service are quite insufficient for the work which falls to it. Not only must the Army draw largely on the civil population for additional doctors, nurses, and for ambulance men, etc., but it requires very extensive extra hospital accommodation. Thus the Army Medical Service finds itself, at short notice, obliged to organize on a scale which makes efficient assistance offered to it from outside not only welcome, but at times a necessity.

The Red Cross provides such assistance.

In the late war Auxiliary Hospitals, equipped and staffed by Red Cross personnel, enabled large numbers of officers and men to be treated in comparative comfort, if only by the relief afforded to congested Army Hospitals.

The quick supply of additional hospital stores was of much assistance to the Army Medical Service, and few expressions of gratitude to the Red Cross were more convincing than those which came from Army surgeons who, owing to these extra stores being available at the right moment, were enabled to work with better advantage to their patients than would have been the case had they been trammelled by the procedure, involving delay, which a Government Department must necessarily follow in dealing with stores of all kinds.

Economy also, though doubtless not pushed further than the conditions of Government service require, must have the effect of fixing limits to such comforts (as opposed to necessities) for wounded men as are provided by the Army Hospitals. A generous supply to the Sick and Wounded of comforts, in the nature of what may be called luxuries, is a most important branch of all Red Cross work, as will be seen from the Report.

The usefulness of the Red Cross is not restricted by the limits of any constituted scheme, or hampered by any consideration, save that it must be reasonably applied to the welfare of those who are sick, wounded, or helpless, in consequence of war. The fact that any service connected with these classes of sufferers is unquestionably one which should be supplied by the Government does not influence the Red Cross when it is asked, or sees its way, to render assistance. For instance, on many occasions the War Office has asked the Red Cross to supply stores of various kinds, which have been duly delivered at the appointed time; and no request of the kind has ever been refused when it was possible to comply with it.

---

* It is scarcely necessary to mention that the Red Cross is the emblem of the Army Medical Services of all nations which are parties to the Geneva Convention, with the exception of Turkey and Persia, which adopted the Red Crescent and the Red Sun respectively. The heraldic emblem of a Red Cross on a White Ground, formed by reversing the Federal colours of Switzerland, is the distinctive sign of the medical service of armies (Chapter VI, Article 18, Geneva Convention, 1906), whether the unit employing it is that of a regular Army Medical Service or of a recognised voluntary aid society working with the consent of the military authorities. (See Appendix XI.)

Lastly, the Red Cross, in addition to assistance rendered in the field, in hospitals, convalescent homes, and in connection with the after-care of disabled men, has proved of great value in connection with Prisoners of War in Enemy Countries. The dispatch of parcels of food was entrusted to the Red Cross by the British Government on special grounds. The Annex to the Hague Convention of 1907, Article 7, Chapter II (Prisoners of War), provides that it is the business of a Government which detains Prisoners of War to feed them. On this ground the German Government expressly forbade the receipt by their prisoners of war of articles issued by our Government. But the same objection did not apply to parcels of food sent as gifts from private sources. As a result, the Red Cross Central Prisoners of War Committee was formed, and undertook the organization of the food supply to Prisoners of War, not otherwise provided for.

12. It will be seen that this Report consists of 33 parts, in four divisions. The first division deals with the machinery, including Finance, which it was necessary to provide for before any work was possible, and with the various departments at Headquarters*; the second with the work undertaken at the different seats of war to which Commissions were sent; the third with our efforts in connection with Wounded and Missing and Prisoners of War; and the fourth with the arrangements made for Demobilization, which include those for the continuation of such efforts as will unfortunately be necessary for some years to come in the interests of the disabled.

13. We are much indebted to the Proprietors of the *Times* for permission to reproduce from their own original drawings all the maps given in the text of the report, excepting those of Mesopotamia, and for their kindness in adapting them to our requirements; to Major Paget, C.B.E., for invaluable help in connection with Part XVI (France and Belgium); to Colonel Moens, C.I.E., C.B.E., for his exhaustive report on Mesopotamia; to Colonel Montgomery, C.S.I., C.B.E., for information respecting the Commission in East Africa; to the Earl of Sandwich, Major-General Sir Richard Ewart, K.C.M.G., C.B., and Mr. Francis Voules, C.B.E., for reports in connection with Prisoners of War; and to many others who have also generously given us free assistance and advice during the preparation of this volume.

---

14. Before proceeding to the details of our Report we especially desire to make one general observation: The following pages deal only with voluntary Red Cross work, the greater part of which was ancillary to, and carried on by permission of, the Army Medical Service. The War Office was responsible for the provision of all necessaries for the sick and wounded. If, in any accounts of our supplementary efforts, the much more extensive business of the Government may occasionally seem to be lost sight of, it should be remembered that, our province being to report on Red Cross work, we have confined ourselves to our own subject without assuming to travel farther afield.

---

* The Report of the Joint War Finance Committee is a separate document, but has been placed in Part IV after the sources of income have been explained, and before the description of Red Cross work which that income made possible. For the establishment and functions of the Joint War Finance Committee see Part II, paragraph 7, and Appendix I.

PART II.—GENERAL MANAGEMENT.

1. In Appendix I will be found the terms of the two Agreements between the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John already referred to.

Under the first of these, dated October 24, 1914, a Committee was appointed to represent the two Corporations and was given certain executive powers, which, put shortly, covered all Red Cross war work during the late war, and thereafter, if the circumstances permitted and required it.

The second Agreement, dated July 8, 1915, modified and extended the powers and functions of the Committee. It, however, excepted two important hospitals —the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital and the British Red Cross Hospital at Netley, which, it was agreed, were to be managed respectively by the Order of St. John and the British Red Cross Society. In the cases of these excellent hospitals, while the Joint Finance Committee has continued to deal with the accounts and undertaken the responsibility for any balance necessary to be provided after the expenditure of earmarked subscriptions, the Joint War Committee has not, since July, 1915, been responsible for the management.

2. The upshot of the two agreements was that the Committee designated in the first agreement as "The Committee," and in the second agreement as "The Joint Committee," but which has since been known as the "Joint War Committee," should consist of not more than twenty-four members, of whom twelve should be appointed by the British Red Cross Society and twelve by the Order of St. John, and that the Chairman and Vice-Chairman could not both be representatives of the same Corporation. The Joint War Committee was given full power to make rules for its own procedure, to collect money on behalf of the Joint Corporations for war purposes, to appoint sub-committees and officers, and to act as the sole representative of the two Corporations in communications with the Government. It was originally placed in full control of the expenditure of the Joint Funds (but see paragraph 7 below), and its decisions on all matters within the scope of its powers were to be final and binding on the two Corporations.

3. The Chairman of the Joint War Committee throughout its existence was the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., Chairman of the Executive Committee of the British Red Cross Society; Sir Herbert Perrott, Bt., C.B., Secretary-General of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, was the first Vice-Chairman; on his resignation in 1918 the Earl of Plymouth, G.B.E., Sub-Prior of the Order, became Vice-Chairman; and on his resignation in April, 1919, the Rt. Hon. Evelyn Cecil, M.P., Secretary-General of the Order from 1915 to 1921, took his place.

4. There were already at work on October 20, 1914, the organizations of the separate Corporations of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John, and the Joint War Committee took over this machinery in so far as it related to war work, and gradually extended it as occasion required. All property acquired since the war which was used for the relief of the sick and wounded was similarly taken over.

Offices.

5. With regard to office and other accommodation the Order of St. John had its own offices and warehouses at St. John's Gate. The British Red Cross Society had been working at Devonshire House, and had moved from there to 83, Pall Mall, which became the headquarters of the Joint Societies.

It had been the idea of the British Red Cross Society to ascertain in time of peace what premises, warehouses, equipment, etc., would be available in the event of war breaking out. Such measures are no doubt always desirable, and may turn out to be fully effective in cases where small wars between two foreign countries lead to active assistance from a neutral Red Cross Society. But a great war in which the country is itself engaged is a different matter. Not only is all business dislocated in a way which cannot previously be estimated, but previous agreements must give way to military necessities. On the other hand, the outbreak of such a war brings with it spontaneous offers of all kinds which can neither be counted upon nor invited beforehand. Thus, while the British Red Cross Society had, before the war broke out, actually entered into a tentative arrangement to the effect that in such an event the Caxton Hall, Westminster, would be available as offices, it was found that, this hall being urgently required by a Territorial Force organization, the arrangement could not be carried out. The small offices at 9, Victoria Street were consequently quickly swamped by a rush of callers asking for advice and offering assistance. The difficulty was met by the Duke of Devonshire's offer of the ground floor and stables of Devonshire House, to which the whole war business of the Society was transferred, a temporary shed was erected in the yard, and the stables were used as stores and typewriting rooms.

After little more than six weeks the accommodation at Devonshire House proved insufficient for the increasing volume of work, and the Automobile Club kindly lent the Society a number of rooms in its annexe at 83, Pall Mall, free of cost for a certain time, and afterwards granted leases of the necessary rooms. The greater part of the Joint War Committee's work was carried on at 83, Pall Mall during the remainder of the war, and other accommodation was hired or lent as occasion required.

6. The following is a list of the Departments and principal Committees. The dates against names are those of the appointments, and, except where otherwise stated, imply that service continued until or after December 31, 1919:—

Joint War Committee.

Chairman:

The Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., M.V.O. (October, 1914).

Vice-Chairmen:

Colonel Sir Herbert C. Perrott, Bt., C.H., C.B. (October, 1914—January, 1918).
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Plymouth, G.B.E., C.B. (January, 1918—April, 1919).
The Rt. Hon. Evelyn Cecil, M.P. (April, 1919).

Hon. Secretaries:

Major A. P. Stockings, C.B.E. (October, 1914—December, 1914).
The Hon. Sir William H. Goschen, K.B.E. (October, 1914—November, 1917).

Secretaries:

Geoffrey Sawyer, Esq. (December, 1914—November, 1917).
F. C. Davies, Esq., O.B.E. (November, 1917).

Members:

Her Royal Highness The Princess Christian, G.B.E. (July, 1915).
Her Grace Adeline Duchess of Bedford, G.B.E. (October, 1914).
Georgina Countess of Dudley, R.R.C. (October, 1914).
The Marchioness of Lansdowne, G.B.E., C.I., C.H. (October, 1914).
The Viscountess Northcliffe, G.B.E. (October, 1914).
Lady Perrott, R.R.C. (October, 1914).
The Marchioness of Ripon (November, 1914, Died October 27, 1917).
Sir William H. Bennett, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.S. (October, 1916).
Major-General Sir Anthony A. Bowlby, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., F.R.C.S. (October, 1919).
The Rt. Hon. Evelyn Cecil, M.P. (January, 1916).
Sir Mackenzie D. Chalmers, K.C.B., C.S.I. (March, 1918).
Sir Ernest M. Clarke (March, 1917).
Surg.-General Sir Benjamin Franklin, K.C.I.E., K.H.P. (June, 1915, Died February 17, 1917).
Sir William E. Garstin, G.C.M.G., G.B.E. (October, 1914).
The Hon. Sir William H. Goschen, K.B.E. (October, 1914).
Sir John P. Hewett, G.C.S.I., K.B.E. (October, 1914).

Sir Robert A. Hudson, G.B.E. (October, 1914).
Colonel Sir Herbert Jekyll, K.C.M.G. (October, 1914).
Sir Walter R. Lawrence, Bt., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., (October, 1914—October, 1919).
The Rt. Hon. Sir Claude Macdonald, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.C.B. (October, 1914, Died September 10, 1915).
Edmund Owen, Esq., F.R.C.S. (November, 1914, Died July 26, 1915).
Colonel Sir Herbert C. Perrott, Bt., C.H., C.B. (October, 1914).
J. Danvers Power, Esq., M.V.O. (October, 1919).
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Plymouth, G.B.E., C.B. (October, 1914).
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G., etc. (March, 1915).
Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, G.B.E. (October, 1914).
Sir Alexander F. P. Roger (November, 1914—July, 1915).
The Hon. Sir Charles Russell, Bt., (February, 1915).
Major A. P. Stockings, C.B.E. (November, 1914—February, 1915).
Lt.-Col. Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E. (October, 1914).
Sir Frederick Treves, Bt., G.C.V.O., C.B. (October, 1914—October, 1919).

Joint War Finance Committee.

Chairman:
Sir Robert A. Hudson, G.B.E. (February, 1915).

Deputy Chairman:
The Hon. Sir William H. Goschen, K.B.E. (February, 1915), Appointed Deputy-Chairman February, 1917.

Secretary:
Sir Basil E. Mayhew, K.B.E. (February, 1915).

Assistant Secretary:
E. J. Wright, Esq., O.B.E. (March, 1915).

Members:
The Rt. Hon. Evelyn Cecil, M.P. (April, 1919).
E. H. Freshfield, Esq. (Appointed and discharged, February, 1915).
Sir William E. Garstin, G.C.M.G., G.B.E., etc. (February, 1915).
Colonel Sir Herbert Jekyll, K.C.M.G. (February, 1915).
Colonel Sir Herbert Perrott, Bt., C.H., C.B. (January, 1918).
F. W. Pixley, Esq., F.S.A. (Appointed and discharged, February, 1915).
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Plymouth, G.B.E., C.B. (February, 1915—March, 1919).
J. Danvers Power, Esq., M.V.O. (October, 1919).
Sir Aurelian Ridsdale (February, 1915).
The Hon. Sir Charles Russell, Bt. (February, 1915—October, 1919).
Lt.-Col. Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E. (February, 1915).
(In addition, the Chairman and Vice-Chairman of the Joint War Committee for the time being were ex-officio members of the Joint War Finance Committee.)

Auxiliary Home Hospitals.

Director:
Sir Robert Fox-Symons, K.B.E. (October, 1914).

Secretary:
J. Rudge Harding, Esq., O.B.E. (October, 1914).

Central Demobilisation Board.

Chairman:
Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, G.B.E. (October, 1918).

Deputy-Chairman:
Sir Francis Colchester-Wemyss, K.B.E. (January, 1919).

Secretary:
Sir Basil Mayhew, K.B.E. (October, 1918).

Assistant Secretary:
Acton Phillips, Esq., O.B.E. (October, 1918—March, 1919).
E. J. Wright, Esq., O.B.E. (March, 1919).

Members:
The Rt. Hon. Evelyn Cecil, M.P. (February, 1919).
The Rt. Hon. The Viscount Chilston, G.B.E. (October, 1918).
The Hon. Sir William Goschen, K.B.E. (January, 1919).
Sir Robert Hudson, G.B.E. (October, 1918).
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Plymouth, G.B.E., C.B. (October, 1918).

Central Joint V.A.D. Committee.

The Rt. Hon. Viscount Chilston (November, 1916).

Central Prisoners of War Committee.

Chairmen:

The Rt. Hon. Sir Leander Starr Jameson, Bt., C.B. (September, 1916, Died November, 1917).
The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Sandwich (December, 1917).

Vice-Chairman and Managing Director:

Sir Patrick Agnew, K.B.E. (December, 1916).

Secretary:

Lieut.-Colonel L. Impey, C.S.I., C.I.E., (September, 1916).

Members:

Sir William Garstin, G.C.M.G., G.B.E. (September, 1916).
The Hon. Sir William Goschen, K.B.E. (September, 1916).
Sir Ellis Hume-Williams, K.B.E., K.C., M.P. (September, 1916).
Sir John P. Hewett, G.C.S.I., C.I.E. (September, 1916—January, 1917).
N. E. Waterhouse, Esq. (September, 1916), Appointed by War Office.
Rowland Berkeley, Esq. (September, 1916), Appointed by War Office.
Major A. Y. G. Campbell, C.I.E. (September—December, 1916), Managing Director.
General Sir Charles Mansfield Clarke, Bt., G.C.B., G.C.V.O. (January, 1917).
Major W. L. Foster, D.S.O. (July, 1917).
Lady Gwendolen Guinness, C.B.E. (July, 1917).
David Erskine, Esq. (July, 1917).
Mrs. Bromley Davenport, C.B.E. (July, 1917).
Lady Grant Duff, C.B.E. (July, 1917).
The Rt. Hon. Lord Justice Younger (January, 1918).

Central Work Rooms.

President:

The Countess of Gosford, D.B.E. (October, 1915—March, 1919).

Vice-Presidents:

Adeline Duchess of Bedford, G.B.E. (October, 1915).
Lady Jekyll, D.B.E. (October, 1915).

Chairmen:

Sir George Pragnell (October, 1915, Died January, 1916).
The Rt. Hon. Lord Manners (January, 1916—March, 1919).

Treasurer:

C. Hadley Hopkins, Esq. (October, 1915).

Secretary:

Miss L. C. Smythe (October, 1915).

Church Collections.

Director:

W. M. Crook, Esq., O.B.E. (October, 1914).

Collections Committee.

Chairmen:

The Hon. Sir Charles Russell, Bart., K.C.V.O. (October, 1914—September, 1917).
Sir Gordon Campbell, K.B.E. (September, 1917—September, 1919).

Convalescent Camps and Supplies Committee.

Directors:

Sir Rowland Bailey, C.B., M.V.O. (October, 1914—June, 1916).
M. D'Arcy Wyvill, Esq. (June, 1916—March, 1918).
Sir Richard Carnac Temple, Bt., C.B. (March, 1918—October, 1919).

Hospital Trains.

Sir John Furley, C.H., C.B. (October, 1914—Died September 27, 1919).

House Management.

Director:

The Hon. Sir William H. Goschen, K.B.E. (October, 1914).

Joint Women's V.A.D. Committee.

Chairmen:

Dame Katharine Furse, G.B.E., R.R.C. (January, 1915—November, 1917).
The Lady Ampthill, G.B.E., C.I. (November, 1917).

King George Hospital Committee.

Chairman:

The Hon Sir William H. Goschen, K.B.E. (December, 1914—September, 1919).

Medical Personnel.

Sir Frederick Treves, Bart., G.C.V.O., C.B. (October, 1914—November, 1919).
Edmund Owen, Esq., F.R.C.S. (October, 1914—Died July 26, 1915).
Sir William Bennett, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.S. (July, 1915).

Motor Ambulance Department.

Directors:

Sir Alexander F. P. Roger (October, 1914—September 1915).
Sir Ernest M. Clarke (September, 1915).

Motor Boats and Hospital Ships.

Director:

Captain George Warre, C.B.E. (August, 1915—June, 1919).

Nurses.

Chief Matron:

Dame Sarah Swift, G.B.E., R.R.C. (October, 1914).
(And see Part V, paragraphs 34 and 82.)

Officers' Convalescent Hospitals.

Director:

Georgina Countess of Dudley, R.R.C. (October, 1914).

Orthopædic Department.

Director:

H.M. King Manoel (May, 1917—September, 1918).

Personnel and Travelling.

Directors:

The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Onslow (October, 1914—June, 1915).
The Hon. Reginald Coventry (November, 1914—April, 1919).
(And see Part V, paragraphs 34 and 82.)

Provisional Limbs Department.

Director:

Lt.-Col. Sir Richard C. Temple, Bart., C.B., C.I.E. (September, 1918).

Secretary:

Lt.-Col. F. A. Earle (September, 1918).

Hon. Assistant Secretary:

Lt.-Col. Arthur Haywood (March, 1919).

Stores and Transport.

Director:

Sir William E. Garstin, G.C.M.G. (October, 1914).

Uniforms.

Director:

Horace S. Folker, Esq., C.B.E. (October, 1914—September, 1919).

War Library.

Directors:

Mrs. Gaskell, C.B.E. (November, 1915).
Dr. C. Hagberg Wright (November, 1915).

Wounded and Missing.

Directors:

The Rt. Hon. Sir Louis du Pan Mallet, K.C.M.G. (April, 1915—September, 1916).
The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Lucan, K.B.E (September, 1916—March, 1919).

The Joint War Finance Committee.

7. The Joint War Committee, being the responsible body, was at the outset uncontrolled beyond the terms of the Agreement of October 24, 1914, under which the Finance Committee was a sub-committee of the Joint War Committee. But financial considerations made it desirable to place the control of expenditure in

the hands of a specially appointed Joint War Finance Committee, which was constituted by the supplementary Agreement of July 8, 1915.

This is a point which may be useful for future reference in connection with the establishment of any great fund of a character similar to that of the Red Cross.

The Joint War Committee has had to deal with a number of undertakings which at different times assumed different degrees of urgency. It is natural that a Department, or a Sub-committee, should wish to carry on its work in the most effective way, and that its recommendations should be comprehensive and correspondingly expensive. But where revenue is limited and its flow uncertain, and where, in addition to sudden and urgent calls, there are commitments in respect of more permanent undertakings already set on foot and dependent for their continuance on future grants, it becomes necessary to consider every requisition for money in its relation to the whole financial situation. In a large concern working at high pressure for the accomplishment of an urgent and temporary object, those who have to take decisions as to what is most desirable to be done, if circumstances permit, cannot conveniently deal with general financial necessities from hour to hour. As to those they must depend on expert advice, or they may find that in a moment of enthusiasm they have authorized expenditure on a new object which, by depleting their exchequer, has resulted in throwing out of gear other equally important work. In fact, while common sense and caution are the governing qualities required for the business of all Executive and Finance Committees, the type of mind which leans towards one or the other should be considered in its relation to the business of any committee when the members are selected.

For these reasons it was agreed to set up the Joint War Finance Committee, consisting of four nominees of each Corporation and the Chairman and Vice-Chairman of the Joint War Committee, ten in all. Under the Agreement of July 8, 1915, no liabilities were to be incurred or payments made by the Joint War Committee, except with the authority of the Joint War Finance Committee, to which all questions of finance were to be referred. The Chairman of the Joint War Finance Committee throughout was Sir Robert Hudson, G.B.E., and its work is described in its own report which will be found in Part IV. To Sir Robert Hudson we offer our warmest thanks for the conspicuous ability and discretion with which he carried out his heavy task, in addition to much other work which he undertook for us throughout the war.

We may, however, be permitted to say this of the Joint War Finance Committee —not only did we feel the advantage of its existence as a careful examiner of all proposals involving expenditure which we inclined to adopt, but we often experienced relief from the fact that, so far from restricting our work, when all were agreed on its urgency, the Joint War Finance Committee on many occasions proved itself willing to take responsibility from which we could not have complained had it shrunk. The necessary funds for carrying on our work were by no means always assured, and there is no doubt that had the Joint War Finance Committee exercised its powers in a purely mechanical way and refused every risk, the sick and wounded would have suffered. That it was willing to add considerable anxiety to its ordinary and onerous duties we cannot refrain from recording.

8. It will have been seen that the head of each Department, except Finance, whether he was assisted by a sub-committee or not, was answerable to the Joint War Committee which appointed him, and that the Joint War Committee could either endorse or reject the proposals sent by the Departments, or received from outside; but that, in the event of such proposals as were accepted involving expenditure, the last word rested with the Joint War Finance Committee.

9. But it must be understood that neither the Joint War Committee nor the Joint War Finance Committee insisted on each other's strict rights, either as against themselves or the heads of the principal Departments. It frequently happened

that a meticulous enforcement of the procedure which had been laid down would have acted injuriously on the main object, and thus it not infrequently occurred that in an emergency the Joint War Finance Committee sanctioned expenditure recommended by the head of a department, or that the Chairman of the Joint War Committee took the responsibility of ordering immediate expenditure. In the Motor Ambulance and Stores Departments, also, it was occasionally necessary that requisitions somewhat in advance of the amounts voted by the Joint War Finance Committee should be met. We venture to think that in the circumstances deviations from strict routine of this kind were warranted. Where an act which requires confirmation by a controlling authority is carried out before confirmation is obtained it is for the controlling authority to say whether circumstances were such as to place it under an obligation to the person who took the responsibility of acting, or whether the act was precipitate and unnecessary. In no case which came to our notice was anything done which did not come within the first of these categories. But it was not often that a single individual found it necessary to act without any means of ascertaining the views of those whose support would ultimately justify his action. The Chairman of the Joint War Committee, together with the Head of the Stores Department, as well as Sir Aurelian Ridsdale and other leading members of the Joint War Committee, were also members of the Joint War Finance Committee; and the Chairman of the Joint War Finance Committee was himself also a member of the Joint War Committee. The field for ultimate difference of opinion was, therefore, limited; and on no occasion when it occurred was it in connection with action taken on the personal responsibility of individuals.

In this and all other matters, with the exception of accounts, formalities were never allowed to stand in the way of speed and efficiency in carrying out our work. The interests of the sick and wounded took precedence of all minor considerations, except that in the matter of expending and accounting for the money subscribed by the public the Joint War Finance Committee proceeded on the recognised principles which govern all such duties as those which fell to it.

In the result the object of the subscribers was accomplished, as on no single occasion did we fail to meet the demands made upon us by the authorities, some of them being in respect of difficulties which had baffled every other effort. Indeed, we may say that we rejected no requests for aid from any source save such as were either outside the scope of our authority, or, in our opinion, unworthy or excessive.

Staff.

10. With regard to the paid staff of the office, the Joint War Committee and the Joint Finance Committee each had the services of a Secretary and staff for its separate business as a committee. The Heads of Departments engaged and controlled their own staffs, which varied in number as occasion required. But there was no General Manager or official corresponding to the Permanent Secretary of a Government Department or the General Manager of a Bank or a Railway Company.

On October 20, 1918, there were 850 members of the paid staff at Headquarters, of whom however 480 were working under the Central Prisoners of War Committee, 71 in the Stores Department, and 57 under the Joint Women's V.A.D. Committee. On the same date there were 503 members of the unpaid staff, of whom 224 were working under the Central Prisoners of War Committee, 58 under the Joint Women's V.A.D. Committee, and 163 in the Wounded and Missing Department.

Our total staff at home and abroad numbered 9,234 on October 20, 1918.

11. Of the 850 members of the paid staff at Headquarters above mentioned, only 40 received salaries exceeding £250 per annum.

A few members of the unpaid staff at Headquarters received allowances to cover subsistence, travelling, or other expenses, and in one or two instances grants were subsequently made in exceptional circumstances.

12. The control of office arrangements as to rooms, furniture, stationery, distribution of letters, and the general supervision of clerks was centralized under Sir William Goschen, who acted as House Manager; and the Finance Department kept accounts against all other Departments, requiring them to estimate their expenses half yearly, passing and paying their certified accounts, and on their requisitions supplying stamps and petty cash.

Thus each Department on being established was given the means of proceeding with its work, and it reported to its own Committee, if it had one, or to the Joint War Committee or the Chairman.

13. In the earlier part of the war an Enquiry office was kept open on the ground floor, to which callers were referred and from which they were directed to the various Departments. But later this became less necessary, and a caller on new business would see the Secretary of the Joint War Committee, and, in case of necessity, the Chairman.

14. The Chairman's office, in addition to dealing with the great number of people who called to see the Chairman, also undertook what may be called the liaison work between the Red Cross, the War Office, and the other Government Departments, together with foreign societies, all of which was of an extensive character, involving interviews which could not be left to subordinate officials, and which occupied a very large part of the Chairman's time.

15. Had it been possible at the time of our appointment to foresee the extent of the war it is probable that the question of appointing a General Manager of the whole undertaking would have been considered. In a large office the advantages of having a paid official as the bottle neck or pivot of the whole work are numerous; but there were also disadvantages in the particular circumstances in which we found ourselves.

It would have been extremely difficult at short notice and at such a time, to find a man of the necessary ability and standing for work of this kind, owing to special circumstances. It must be remembered that in a Government Department with a Permanent Secretary, the Assistant Secretaries and others working under him are themselves paid servants presumably of less experience than his own and are, in any event, bound to take instructions from him. In our case the Departments were presided over by honorary workers, some of whom had been men of eminence in other walks of life. We have had in our offices at one time as Heads of Departments, an ex-Home Secretary, an ex-Ambassador, and a distinguished official of the Egyptian Government. Others of whose services we had the advantage for a time were subsequently called away to fill important posts, such as Director General of the Army Medical Service and Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs. At a time when the services of all able men already in harness were required in so many directions, an organizer who could with propriety have been placed in the position of General Manager, with some sort of control over men of this stamp, would have been almost impossible to discover.

The same consideration must be taken into account in connection with the form and contents of this Report, the materials available for which at the end of the war varied in volume, while the persons responsible for the work to which they related, unlike the officials of a permanent service, had in many cases returned to their ordinary occupations.

Commissions.

16. It may be of interest if, before leaving this part of the subject, we give a concrete case showing how a section of Red Cross work would be set in motion, and how those concerned in it would fare in their dealings with Headquarters.

The decision to send a Commission to one of the seats of war would be made, after the permission of the War Office had been obtained, at a meeting of the

Joint War Committee, and the financial aspect considered and approved by the Joint War Finance Committee. The choice of a Commissioner would then be decided upon and sanctioned by the Joint War Committee.* All this, however, would be subject to the considerations referred to in paragraph 9 above.

The number of the personnel, quantity of stores to be dispatched, and the financial arrangements and general business of the Commission would be discussed with the Commissioner in consultation with the War Office as to the probable requirements of the Commission. Thereafter the principle of decentralization, which so largely obtained at Headquarters itself, would be fully applied to the work of the Commissions. The Commissioners were always given a reasonably free hand, subject to the financial control of the Joint War Finance Committee, which was itself relaxed in the case of small local expenditure beyond the estimate.

A Commissioner, however, from first to last naturally depended on much assistance from Headquarters. It was the duty of the Medical Personnel Department to find his doctors, of the Nursing Department to find his nurses, of the Women's Joint V.A.D. Department to supply his V.A.D. members; the Personnel Department found his orderlies; and everyone who accompanied him would be passed fit, medically and otherwise, at Headquarters, and equipped for the campaign by the Uniform Department. Throughout the existence of a Commission passports for all parties or individuals leaving to join it were obtained from the Foreign Office through Headquarters, where all arrangements for the journeys were also made; and both at the ports of embarkation and arrival the Joint War Committee's Transport Officers would meet the travellers and see them through all formalities. The Stores Department sent out the stores agreed upon, and kept up future supplies on requisition; and the Joint War Finance Committee made all necessary arrangements for the provision and transmission of money, and instructed the Commissioner as to the method in which it was necessary that he should keep his accounts.

In the special cases of East Africa and Mesopotamia it was arranged that the whole work should be under the supervision of Sir William Garstin, Head of the Stores Department, whose exceptional experience of conditions in the East, and of the probable requirements of the Commissions there, was of special advantage. Commissioners in these cases corresponded with Sir William Garstin and made all their requisitions through him.

Summaries of Work.

17. In conclusion we should mention that we found it necessary to open a Press, or Publicity Department, to which we need not refer further in this part of our Report, as the subject is dealt with under the heading "Sources of Income." But, for a different purpose, we issued through this Department a periodical statement called the "Summary of Work." This was produced at first weekly, later fortnightly, and finally monthly. By means of these Summaries the two Corporations which we represented were kept regularly informed of the progress of our work and of the leading features in the Dispatches of Commissioners. But a further great advantage was that they gave the Commissioners themselves the benefit of each other's ideas. For example, a great deal of the work in connection with comforts was of necessity more or less original, in some cases quite original. Fresh forms were required. In the case of Red Cross kitchens the idea, which originated in Egypt, was quickly adopted with full success in other places. The cost of printing and circulating the Summaries of Work, though considerable, must be set against the outlay which would have been necessary had we established a permanent Records Department at the outset. The hourly pressure of current work, together with other considerations which applied at that time, would scarcely have justified the step. But without either a Records Department or the

* The Charters of the two Corporations made it necessary that the formal consent of each should be given to such appointments, and the agreements were made between the Commissioners and the two Corporations.

Summary of Work it would have been difficult to produce this Report in a satisfactory form.

Record Office.

18. Owing to the voluminous nature of our papers and correspondence at home and abroad, as well as to the necessity for some time to come of our being able to refer to any of the records, it was found necessary at the end of the war to make suitable provision for their arrangement and storage. No. 17, Cornwall Gardens, S.W.7, has been taken for this purpose, and Mrs. Hutton appointed Keeper of the Records.

PART III.—SOURCES OF INCOME.

The "Times'" Fund.

1. All gifts of money, large or small, received by us through ordinary channels, have been acknowledged in the *Times* and treated as being part of the *Times'* Fund.

2. We have made no attempt to appraise the money value of the space given by the *Times*, almost daily for over four years and free of all charge, not only for the purpose of acknowledging donations, but also of informing the public as to the course of our work and thus stimulating it to continued generosity. Such an estimate would, indeed, be futile, because, although the cost of advertising the long lists of subscriptions, which amounted to some two thousand columns, might be ascertainable, the advantages of Editorial notice and recommendation in the columns of the *Times*, such as the Red Cross enjoyed throughout the war, could, of course, neither be purchased with money nor ascertained in terms of money. Lord Northcliffe, speaking on January 17, 1917, said "All a newspaper can do in such a movement as this is to act as a constant reminder, and a faithful seconder." That, however, when the daily collection of money for such a cause as the Red Cross in war is the business in hand, is by far the most important part of the work.

When it is remembered that the war put a strain on all newspapers which obliged them greatly to curtail the news, that the shortage of paper raised further difficulties, and that Red Cross news of a character likely to attract the general reader, and therefore to advance the interests of journals inserting it, was equally available for all newspapers, it will be realised that the great amount of space given by the *Times* to propaganda matter for the Red Cross was a gift the value of which it is impossible to acknowledge in adequate terms. No such fund had ever before been raised in this country. No newspaper has ever performed a service of such magnitude to a like cause.

3. The progress of this great effort, which began at the end of August, 1914, is shown by the following figures:—

1915, Feb. 20	...	£1,004,677	1917, June 29	...	£7,013,694
1915, July 5	...	1,515,061	1917, Nov. 21	...	8,092,254
1915, Nov. 22	...	2,110,163	1917, Dec. 28	...	8,508,884
1915, Dec. 9	...	2,563,254	1918, Jan. 17	...	8,758,748
1915, Dec. 31	...	3,005,492	1918, Jan. 30	...	9,003,748
1916, Mar. 14	...	3,515,280	1918, Apr. 17	...	10,025,310
1916, June 30	...	4,025,140	1918, July 8	...	11,004,575
1916, Oct. 24	...	4,502,485	1919, Jan. 1	...	14,250,683
1916, Nov. 15	...	5,082,309	1919, Apr. 22	...	15,069,663
1916, Dec. 20	...	5,507,917	1919, Oct. 9	...	16,076,263
1917, Jan. 17	...	6,002,820	1919, Dec. 29	...	16,121,939
1917, Apr. 12	...	6,500,626	Final total	...	16,510,023 6 5

4. Before leaving this part of the subject we should mention two publications which may properly be referred to here. On November 21, 1915, the *Times* issued, gratis, with its current number a Red Cross Supplement of thirty-two pages containing full descriptions of our work to that date with illustrations and maps. This supplement, which gave prominence to the strongly expressed approval of our efforts by their Majesties the King and Queen and the War Office, reached large numbers of people whom we could not have hoped to address separately, and must have been largely instrumental in bringing in funds.

Towards the close of 1916, Messrs. Hodder and Stoughton published Lord Northcliffe's book, "At the War," the profits from the sale of which were added

The "Times'" Fund—continued.

to our funds. Lord Northcliffe gave an appreciative survey of Red Cross work in three of the chapters.

Collections.

5. In addition to personal donations the money received by the *Times'* Fund came from multitudinous sources of which, in a great many cases, we have no other records than the daily entries of net receipts. We do not, therefore, refer to them in detail. Many were the result of passing local efforts, such as concerts, sales, etc.; in the case of others we were indebted to a variety of funds and schemes of varying importance, some in direct connection with Headquarters, others initiated on private responsibility. Some were in connection with the "Our Day" collections, others appealed to particular sympathies and tastes, such as, for example, the Cinematograph Trade Ambulance Fund and the Butt-Rumford Fund organized by Dame Clara Butt, who arranged concerts in London and the country, one of which at the Albert Hall in 1915 produced over £7,500.

The Collections Committee.

6. The general charge of collection business was in the hands of the Collections Committee, over which the Hon. Sir Charles Russell, Bt., K.C.V.O., presided from October, 1914, to September, 1917, and Sir Gordon Campbell, K.B.E., from September, 1917, to the conclusion of the work. This Committee transacted all collections business which required attention at Headquarters and which was not otherwise provided for, and to Sir Charles Russell and Sir Gordon Campbell we are deeply indebted.

Press Department.

7. Although the *Times* gave daily prominence to its appeal on behalf of our work, and repeatedly published leading articles referring in appreciative terms to our efforts, it was necessary, in order to provide the Press generally with matter suitable for keeping alive public interest in the Red Cross, to set up a Press Department for the supply of reliable Red Cross news. In addition to the regular space which the *Times* devoted to our cause almost daily throughout the war, many paragraphs of interesting news were inserted by other newspapers, and we cannot doubt that each of these substantially added to our subscription list.

We appointed Mr. Kennedy Baxter to act as the Editor and distributor of all the newspaper matter referred to above, and his professional experience of the Press and knowledge of what was required were of great advantage to us. Without pressing our claims in any sensational or extravagant way, Mr. Baxter maintained a steady stream of interesting information on Red Cross subjects, sending his items of news to the papers for which they were most suited.

To the above duties Mr. Baxter added those of Editor of the Summaries of Work referred to in Part II, Paragraph 17.

Advertising.

8. The continuous assistance we received from the *Times* and the liberality of the Press as a whole in giving prominence to accounts of our work, rendered the expenditure of any large sum in advertising unnecessary, a fact which adds to the obligation we are under to the Proprietors and Editors. We had no Department exclusively devoted to advertising, and of the few posters we issued we were indebted in some instances to the generosity of the artists.

General Collections.

9. We have referred to the numerous personal and local efforts made on our behalf. But in addition to personal donations sent to the *Times'* Fund, certain great collections, the names of which will be familiar to most readers, provided a large part of our income. These collections were either for general or special purposes.

Collections—continued.

10. The "Our Day" Collections, the British Farmers' Red Cross Fund, Christie's Sales, Church Collections, the Meat and Allied Trades Red Cross Appeal, the Pearl Necklace, the Gold and Silver Fund, and the Auction Sale of Wines and Spirits were all for general purposes.

11. The Central Prisoners of War Fund and the Dennis-Bayley (Transport of Wounded) Fund were examples of large sums collected for special purposes.

Earmarked Contributions.

12. There were received, in addition, either in answer to appeals made through the Press, or on the initiative of the donors, sums earmarked for special purposes. Thus £227,452 were earmarked for Egypt and Malta, £130,329 for France and Belgium, and smaller sums for all the other Commissions abroad. Other amounts were received for the King George Hospital, Convalescent Hospitals for Officers, and Motor Boats. All money received for special purposes was credited to the Fund for which it was earmarked.

13. We now proceed to describe the General Collections referred to in paragraph 9 above in their order of financial importance.

"Our Day."

14. The great annual collections which were made in the four years 1915-1918 inclusive owed their title to a suggestion prompted by the numerous "Flag" days which were organized during the year 1915. These efforts, undertaken for various objects, were usually known by the names of those they were intended to benefit, such as "A's Day," "B's Day," etc. We believe they had their origin in "Queen Alexandra's Day," an annual collection of money in London at which flowers were sold and which has become very popular among all classes, especially the poor, owing to the opportunity it affords of showing respect and affection for Queen Alexandra, to whom the proceeds of the collection are given for distribution among charities at Her Majesty's discretion.

Ordinary Flag Days took the form of street collections, at which small stuff flags were sold for a penny and silk ones for sixpence, or for whatever larger amounts the purchasers might be disposed to give.

It was thought that among so many appeals of this description, the Red Cross, by far the most important voluntary effort of that, or any other, time in this country, should find a place; and in order to emphasize and distinguish the proposed Red Cross Day it was resolved to call it "Our Day."

15. The organization of "Our Day" in 1915 was to some extent experimental; and although that year's collection amounted to £1,036,789, we think it will be most useful if we describe the steps taken in the succeeding three years, which were the result of experience gained in 1915, and which we cannot doubt will be found to be the best guide for those who at any future time may be concerned in an appeal to the whole British Empire for an object of Imperial concern such as the Red Cross.

The original idea of street collections proved in practice to be only the nucleus of the "Our Day" organization which was ultimately set in motion. The sources of income in the case of "Our Day" were as follows:

(1) Home Collections of all kinds, including Personal Donations.
(2) Sums received from Overseas.

16. The general appeal for "Our Day" was, as usual, made in the first instance through the Press. In 1917, when "Our Day" was held on October 18 the following appeal was issued as early as June 21:

> "It becomes necessary for the Order of St. John and the British Red Cross Society to appeal once more to the generosity of their friends and supporters at home and overseas for funds to carry on their work of mercy for the sick and wounded of His Majesty's Forces.

"Our Day"—continued.

The Joint Committee has decided again to make such an appeal on "Our Day," October 18 next, and we earnestly beg your assistance in making it known.

"Our Red Cross work is now costing £8,000 a day, and increases rather than diminishes. Our help is given in every theatre of war and to troops from every part of the Empire, and will have to be continued for some time even when victory has been achieved. We are deeply grateful for the munificent help received from sympathisers in all parts of the world, and we trust that with your assistance the appeal made on "Our Day" will meet with a response which will enable us to continue to do all that is humanly possible to lessen the sufferings of those on whose behalf we plead. Their Majesties the King and Queen and her Majesty Queen Alexandra have graciously given us their patronage and support.

(Signed) ARTHUR,
Grand Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE,
Chairman of the Council of the British Red Cross Society.

Headquarters of the Joint War Committee:
83, Pall Mall,
London, S.W.1.
June 21, 1917."

The day before October 18 the following message from the King was published:

"During the past twelve months I have had constant opportunity of witnessing afresh, both at home and in Flanders, the great work of mercy carried on by the united efforts of the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John.

"In every theatre of the War, regardless of distance, discomfort or danger, the task of alleviating pain and suffering and of ministering to those in need is performed with unparalleled devotion by the men and women who have taken service under the Red Cross.

"The prompt and unstinted provision of Medical and General Stores and Comforts is an all-important work, and one of the main responsibilities undertaken by the Joint Committee.

"In Hospitals and Convalescent Homes, Hospital Trains, Motor Ambulances and Launches, our sick and wounded, as well as those of our Allies, are, I know, indeed grateful for the aid and co-operation which the Joint Societies bring to the Medical Services of the Armies; nor have the needs of our Prisoners of War been forgotten in the allocation of your Funds.

"I trust, therefore, that there will be no falling off of generous financial support on the part of every one at home, and in the Dominions overseas, without which this work cannot be maintained.

"During the War, I have had great satisfaction in sending to the Joint Committee on October 20, a donation of £5,000. This year, for the 'Our Day' collection on the 18th, it is a pleasure to me to contribute £10,000 to mark my appreciation of what has been achieved by the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John in the past, and my deep sense of the importance of continuing these achievements in the future.

(Signed) GEORGE, R.I.

October 17, 1917."

To both these documents wide publicity was given by the Press.

"Our Day" Home Collections and Personal Donations.

17. These were under the charge of our Collections Committee, and the Counties were on all four occasions under the management of Miss May Beeman, who had had much previous experience of similar work in connection with Queen Alexandra's Day.

Street Collections.

18. The principal part of Miss Beeman's work was the organization of street collections, but she received money from other sources which are referred to lower down. The following was the procedure in connection with the street collections.

19. The basis of the street collections being the sale of flags, the design of the flags and arrangements for their manufacture, which, in view of the great number required, involved separate contracts being made with different manufacturers, was the first consideration. The question of pins for the flags, of which there was a great shortage during the war, was also a matter which may be mentioned as having required attention. The flags ordered were the small paper and stuff flags, the more expensive silk ones, and motor flags.

"Our Day"—continued.

All the flags for use in London and throughout the country were dispatched in parcels from Miss Beeman's office, the size of the parcels ranging from a few dozen to several thousands. We received much assistance from the County officials of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John, some of whom indeed undertook the entire organization of their districts, while others allowed us to send them supplies of flags in bulk which they distributed locally, thus saving a great deal of work at Headquarters. From early in September to the middle of October some hundreds of parcels were sent from London every day. A paid staff of only eight were employed for this purpose, but their work was very onerous and included Sundays. There were also many voluntary helpers.

20. A letter was written to the Mayoress of each municipality inviting her assistance in the organization of "Our Day," and asking her if she would accept an invitation to appoint a Committee of ladies. It was found that when we were able to obtain the help of the Mayoress everything went smoothly, as she was almost invariably well known in local circles and able to command the support of those who were willing to do the spade work. In other districts measures were taken to approach ladies who were well known to the public.

21. The following instructions which relate to the 1917 "Our Day" street collections will show the kind of machinery which was set in motion:

"A special Flag is being made, of a registered design, which will be sold for a penny, or as much as the purchaser is able to give. Flags for motors and business and private vehicles will also be procurable at 1s. and 6d. each.

"A Flag Day is quite simply organized on the lines suggested.

"1. It is advisable to form a small Committee; but this, however, is not necessary where the Local Branch of the British Red Cross Society, the Order of St. John, or the Alexandra Day Committee are good enough to undertake the organization work and general control. In several places members of these Committees are working together.

"(*a*) The Local Committee orders and receives all Supplies of Badges, Posters, etc., from this Office, which are then distributed by them to their various Districts.

"(*b*) The Local Committee also arranges for the collection and counting of the Money Boxes at the end of the Day. Every Box should be numbered and a complete list kept by which they are all checked.

"No Money Box must be opened by a depot holder or seller.

"The London City and Midland Bank have kindly consented to count the contents of the Boxes, where desired. Cheques in connection with collections in Great Britain and Ireland to be made payable to 'Our Day Fund, 1917,' crossed 'London City and Midland Bank, not negotiable,' and may be forwarded direct to the 'Our Day' Fund, London City and Midland Bank, 129, New Bond Street.

"2. A thoroughly efficient, hard-working and businesslike Secretary is essential.

"3. Counties, Cities and Towns should be worked as nearly as possible on the lines of a General Election, by dividing them up into Wards or Districts. Someone reliable should be at the head of each Section, who undertakes to be entirely responsible for the working of it:

"(*a*) To find sufficient Sellers. In streets with very large traffic, Sellers (who always work in couples) should be stationed about every 300 yards apart, and in less populated streets still further apart. The Sellers should not only sell in the streets, but should call at all the houses and shops on their beat.

"(*b*) To find suitable Depots from which the Sellers can fetch their Flags, etc., and to which the Money Boxes, when filled, will be returned. On the Day, two people should be appointed to take charge of each Depot, to give Supplies *only to such Sellers as come provided with a Card*, which has been sent to them two or three days previous. A Depot Sheet is kept on which all numbers of Boxes, given out on the Day, are entered. At the end of the Day, the Depot Superintendent fills in the numbers of the Boxes used on a 'Banker's Delivery Note,' to have them ready for collection, as arranged by the Local Committee, and to be then taken either to the Bank or a Central Depot to be counted.

"All communications and offers of help in connection with collections in Great Britain and Ireland should be sent as soon as possible to C. May Beeman, 10, West Bolton Gardens, London, S.W.5."

22. In London the efforts made in the streets in connection with "Our Day" were not solely confined to the selling of the Red Cross Flags. The Mayors and Mayoresses and nearly all the London Boroughs formed local committees and

"Our Day"—continued.

managed their own districts most successfully. From Miss Beeman's office the City, Westminster, Kensington and Chelsea were managed. In addition, there were sections of sellers representing the Overseas Dominions. For instance, the Canadian ladies in London sold autumn tinted maple leaves; the Australian section sold special Australian flags and leather kangaroos which we supplied to them; New Zealand ladies sold Kiwi badges, and others, representing all the Overseas Dominions, rendered valuable assistance with their various flags.

In all there were seventeen different badges used.

Another effort which contributed to the success of "Our Day" was the sale of cards for putting in the windows of houses from which a soldier had gone to serve abroad. Several hundred thousands were sold at a penny each.

23. *The Lord Mayor's City of London Fund.*—In connection with the 1918 "Our Day" collection a remarkable effort was made under the auspices of the Lord Mayor of London, which resulted in the sum of £811,075 8s. 6d. being added to the collection of that year. The Lord Mayor issued the following appeal:

"OUR DAY," 1918. Mansion House, E.C.

BRITISH RED CROSS AND THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN.

LORD MAYOR'S CITY APPEAL.

"At the request of the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John, I am making a special Appeal to the City of London for funds in order to carry on the work of relieving the suffering and ministering to the needs of the men who are fighting our battles.

"Owing to the extensive fields in which our men are fighting and to the magnitude of their task, the cost is nearly £100,000 per week, or nearly £10 per minute, but it is satisfactory to know that over 19s. 8d. out of every £1 subscribed is actually expended on the work, and even this 4d. spent on administration is met by interest on current balances.

"As Chief Magistrate of the City, I gladly undertake this appeal—

(1) Because of the splendid work which has been accomplished by the Red Cross since the outbreak of war; a work which will live in history;

(2) Because of the precious lives which have been saved by the Societies' efforts.

(3) Because these Societies supply just the extra humane touch which helps the sick and wounded the better to bear the pain and hardship suffered for us.

(4) Because of the excellent administration of the funds.

"I venture to say that these Societies have earned the gratitude of the Nation, and as funds are urgently needed I beg for such generous support as will enable the City of London to head the list in the special collections for 'Our Day.' Last year 'Our Day' realised £2,577,000, of which only £700,000 came from the United Kingdom. It is hoped that the City of London this year will raise £1,000,000.

"Cheques should be crossed, made payable to 'The Lord Mayor's City Appeal for 'Our Day' (Red Cross), 1918,' and be sent to the Secretary of your Trade Section.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) CHAS. A. HANSON,

Lord Mayor."

The Lord Mayor's Appeal was made to the various trades of the country. Practically every trade has an Association, whether for purposes of protection or of charities, and these Associations were approached, and each asked to undertake the collection within its own trade. There were about seventy of such Associations.

The Hon. Secretary of this effort was Mr. J. H. Estill, of the Port of London Authority, who, in addition to the efforts of the Societies above mentioned, organized interviews with the most influential members of the trades and interests in question.

Although the fact is well known, it is worth repeating that operations of this kind have the effect of stimulating emulation; both as between individuals and trades. In the case in question the subscriptions received by each section were well advertised, and this certainly affected the contributions of the others, individuals naturally desiring to head the list of subscribers in their own trade, and each trade being anxious to head the list in the main Fund.

An appeal was made to the Press, which did its best by means of articles and paragraphs to arouse interest in the scheme. Trade Papers were largely used for this purpose.

In addition to the main activities of the Fund, mention should be made of

"Our Day"—continued.

some of the methods devised for collecting money. One of the most successful of these, namely, a system of weekly collections of subscriptions from the employees of the firms contributing to the Fund, was initiated by the Chairman of the Fund, Viscount Devonport, and resulted in a sum of about £24,000. Another, which brought in £14,000, was the sale, for various prices, of window tokens bearing the words "Contributor, Our Day Fund." V.A.D. nurses in uniform also took part in the effort. Instead of the usual method of selling flags, they made direct appeals for subscriptions from the steps of the Royal Exchange by writing on blackboards. Sales were held of goods given by various people for the benefit of the Fund, and considerable sums were realised.

It is worth recording that the expenses of this great undertaking amounted to less than 2½d. in the £. This was due to care in organization and also to the large number of people who gave their services for nothing, among whom we are asked to mention specially the late Mr. Basil Oxenden, to whom we were also indebted for invaluable service in connection with the Red Cross Pearl Necklace.

Auxiliary Efforts.

24. On the subject of auxiliary efforts in connection with "Our Day" it may be useful if we give a short description in Miss Beeman's own words. She says:

> In the country all kinds of schemes were devised for raising money; in one place two pigs were sold by mock auction; the pigs changed ownership several times. Another place had an exhibition and competitions of dolls, representing the Allied countries; a small entrance fee was charged and afterwards the dolls were sold. Cafés chantants, concerts, smoking and otherwise, lectures, magic lantern lectures, whist drives, military sports, processions, etc. were also held in many places. In one place a temporary shop was open for a week for the sale of country produce; contributions of cakes, sweets, flowers, jams, vegetables, etc., were sent in by many generous donors. At Windsor stalls were put up in the High Street, and prominent ladies in the district presided over them; at one stall canaries, kittens, cats and dogs were for sale; at another a splendid display of fruit, flowers and vegetables found a ready sale; at other stalls were jam, cakes, and farm produce. In one place a number of ladies started a sewing party, and made all sorts of things out of scraps of material—iron and kettle holders, rag animals and dolls, pen-wipers, pin-cushions were made, and on 'Our Day' they were taken from house to house and sold. Perhaps the most novel was a marrow-seed competition; so enthusiastically was this taken up, that there were 1,580 entries, and it brought in the sum of £35 17s. 11d. The number of seeds in three vegetable marrows of different sizes had to be guessed; these were duly counted, and those who guessed the correct number received a prize, which was given by the Committee.

25. Our thanks are due to the large army of sellers who contributed to the success of the street collections and who spared no pains to collect every penny that was obtainable, some of those in London being out as early as 3.30 a.m. in the large markets.

26. *Ireland.*—We cannot conclude our remarks on "Our Day" Home Collections without a reference to the assistance we received from Ireland,* some indication of which will be found in the following extract from the Collections Committee's report on the 1917 "Our Day":

---

*In the year 1917 the total of £2,577,888 13s. 2d. received for "Our Day" was made up as follows:—

	1917. £	s.	d.
Home Collections.			
England (including Isle of Man and Channel Islands)	329,320	17	9
Wales	12,310	9	6
Ireland	111,307	1	0
Donations (including School Contributions)	256,415	17	7
Total Home	£709,354	5	10
Overseas Contributions	1,868,534	7	4
Total, "Our Day"	£2,577,888	13	2

"Our Day"—continued.

"The result of the 'Our Day' Collection in Ireland is exceptionally fine, the total being £111,307, nearly five times the amount which Ireland sent last year. This noble contribution is equal to more than one-third of the English collection, while the population of Ireland is only one-eighth that of England. It is interesting to note that every county of Ireland contributed its part in this great effort. Early in October, the three Southern Provinces (Leinster, Munster and Connaught), with the powerful support of the *Irish Times*, issued a friendly challenge to Ulster, which was accepted in an equally friendly spirit, and North and South at once entered into the contest with right good-will.

"The result of the Ulster effort was that we have received from Lord Ranfurly the fine sum of £48,707 17s. 8d. We are deeply thankful and congratulate our Ulster friends on their excellent achievement.

"Under the personal direction of Dr. Lumsden, Vice-Chairman of the Joint V.A.D. Committee for Ireland, Red Cross workers throughout the three Southern Provinces determined upon a special 'Our Day' effort. The Earl of Donoughmore, K.P., Chairman of the Joint V.A.D. Committee for Ireland, invoked the aid of the *Irish Times* as the Central Agency for collecting funds. This was readily extended, and through its columns the aims and needs of the Fund were kept prominently and constantly before the people of Ireland. For this splendid assistance we owe a deep debt to Sir John Arnott, Chairman of the *Irish Times*, and trustee of the 'Our Day' Fund for Central and Southern Ireland. I would also point out that the services of the staff of the *Irish Times* were gratuitously placed at our disposal, thus enabling the entire sum acknowledged in the lists to be sent to us direct without any deduction.

"The original scheme, considered daring enough by many, was to raise a Fund of £50,000 The cheque which Sir John Arnott sent to us at the close of the effort was for £62,549. The Dublin Chambers of Commerce collected £11,353. Farmers in all the Counties made generous contributions in cash and in kind. Church collections produced nearly £5,000, and Flag Days were generally successful. A striking feature of the effort was the pageant in Dublin on October 18, the success of which was due to Lady Arnott. There is no doubt it did much to stimulate the public interest and generosity."

The report from which the above extract relating to Ireland is taken concludes as follows:

"It has only been possible to refer by name to a few of those who have taken a leading part in organizing the Irish collection, and I should like to lengthen this report, if it were possible, by referring to those in each County in England and Wales who have formulated and controlled arrangements in their various areas. I should, however, have to mention by name nearly all County Directors, County Presidents, and Vice-Presidents and other Officers of the Joint Societies, together with Mayors and Mayoresses and other representative men and women. It must therefore suffice to make a general expression of our sincerest gratitude, frankly admitting that without such unstinted help the success of 'Our Day,' 1917, could not have been achieved."

27. *Personal Donations.*—There is very little to be said on the subject of Personal Donations. The Press Department, to which we refer lower down, gave all the publicity possible to "Our Day," and the majority of our subscribers preferred to send their subscriptions in connection with that effort. It must, therefore, be remembered that while "Our Day" no doubt increased the number of personal donations, a great many of them would have been made in any event.

28. The Donations received ranged in amount from £25,000, received from Sir Ernest Cassel in 1917, to threepence remitted in postage stamps, and all amounts over £10 were acknowledged both in the *Times* and in the Annual Report of "Our Day." In the cases of sums collected in schools we gave the amounts of all, large or small, and treated them as personal donations.

29. There was one rather striking incident which took the form of a challenge by two well known London Merchants, who offered to give £5,000 each if eight similar contributions could be obtained. The offer was met and the condition complied with in a few days.

Sums Received from Overseas for "Our Day."

30. Although we have placed these last on our list the amounts received from Overseas were by far the largest of those received from any source.

In 1915 we had not gauged the full possibilities of an appeal to the Dominions, and it was found that the procedure adopted was not the right one. In 1916, however, we were able to consider the subject more fully and to appeal successfully to the support and sympathy of the Governments.

"Our Day"—continued.

31. The whole of this business was placed in the hands of Sir Robert Hudson, whose report of the 1917 "Our Day" contained the following passage:

"In June last we approached His Majesty's Secretaries for the Colonies and for Foreign Affairs, and, through the courtesy of Mr. Walter Long and Mr. Balfour, the Colonial and Foreign Offices, on June 19 and 21, cabled our appeal to the Self-governing Dominions, Crown Colonies and Protectorates, and to His Majesty's Ambassadors and Ministers abroad.

"Mr. Long and Mr. Balfour were kind enough, too, on October 17 to cable in the same manner the terms of the King's gracious message commending our appeal to His People, and conveying the intimation that, as an appreciation of our work and our needs, His Majesty had been pleased to double the amount of his previous donation. The lavish response we have received is largely due to the terms of the King's message, and our loyal and heartfelt gratitude should be expressed in this Report to His Majesty for his generous patronage and support of our work for the sick and wounded of his Armies and those of his Allies. The Committee will realise also the debt we owe to Mr. Long and Mr. Balfour for their courtesy, and will desire to record an expression of our obligation to both gentlemen. In addition, we sent some cablegrams direct to well-known supporters of past 'Our Day' appeals. All the cables were confirmed by letter from myself, emphasising our needs and informing the correspondent what response we had received through his Government, District or Fund to the previous 'Our Day' appeals. Also, from the beginning of June to the end of September, some hundreds of letters enclosing the terms of the appeal were sent to the Chairmen, Treasurers, and Secretaries to Funds Overseas who were known to take an interest in Red Cross work. The writing of these letters was made easier by the fact that they were largely a continuation of a running correspondence, which my Department had conducted with the majority of the recipients for the past two years. In each case our letter was accompanied by literature giving particulars of our activities. Following on this we arranged with the *Times* Weekly Edition, and the Overseas *Daily Mail*, to publish frequent articles and paragraphs giving interesting details of our work, and holding public attention to the appeal. The help and courtesy of these and other newspapers, and, in fact, of the Press of the world, is gratefully acknowledged and keenly appreciated by us. All the Press Agencies rendered us valuable and generous help, and Messrs. Reuters, in particular, were good enough to cable all over the world. We are under deep obligation, too, to the Overseas Club and the Patriotic League of Britons Overseas for the valuable assistance we received from both bodies, enabling us in many cases to bring our appeal to the notice of sympathisers whom otherwise we should have failed to reach."

32. We should add, however, that efforts extending so far afield and made three years in succession required even more than the powerful assistance referred to above. In our Report on "Our Day," for 1916 we did indeed publish Lord Lansdowne's warm commendation of the part played by the Dominions, and gave a list of the sums collected in them and in foreign countries, but it was felt that this and the statement of amounts received from six provinces in Canada amounting to over £390,000 was not adequate, either to the magnitude of the work involved, or to the munificence of the subscribers. Accordingly, in our Report for 1917 we devoted some thirty-five pages to a descriptive account of what was done in each Dominion and Country concerned, making acknowledgments by name to the principal workers.

33. It is impossible in this report to repeat all that was said on that occasion, and we must be content to refer to the document itself. We may, however, call attention to a very remarkable and gratifying departure taken by the Government of Ontario, which issued a Proclamation in connection with "Our Day" of 1915 and 1916, recommending the Red Cross appeal to the people of that Province. A facsimile of this Proclamation is given on the next page.

Total Receipts from "Our Day."

34. The following table gives the total receipts of the four "Our Days."

	Overseas.			*Home.*			*Total.*		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1915	590,266	6	5	446,523	6	3½	1,036,789	12	8½
1916	832,313	11	2	377,723	10	2	1,210,037	1	4
1917	1,868,534	7	4	709,354	5	10	2,577,888	13	2
1918	2,127,791	7	4	1,670,123	12	8	3,797,915	0	0
Total	£5,418,905	12	3	£3,203,724	14	11½	£8,622,630	7	2½

"Our Day"—continued.

Extra

The Ontario Gazette

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY

TORONTO, FRIDAY, OCTOBER 1ST, 1915.

Proclamation

JOHN S. HENDRIE.

CANADA.

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO.

GEORGE THE FIFTH, by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, King, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India.

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME OR WHOM THE SAME MAY CONCERN:

GREETING:

I. B. Lucas,
Attorney-General.

PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS the Most Honourable, the Marquis of Lansdowne, the President of the British Red Cross Society, has, on behalf of that organization and the Order of St. John, made an urgent appeal throughout the Empire for individual contributions for funds, to be collected on Thursday, the 21st day of October (Trafalgar Day), such money to be devoted entirely to relieving the sufferings of our wounded soldiers and sailors from home and overseas at the various seats of war, from all parts of Our Dominions:

AND WHEREAS Our Province of Ontario is one of the richest provinces in the Overseas Dominions of the Empire and its people are determined to do their share in the great struggle in which Our Empire is engaged:

AND WHEREAS this is the Empire's call, a call that goes around the world;

WE, THEREFORE, APPEAL CONFIDENTLY to Our people of this Province to make such a contribution as will be worthy of the place you occupy in Our Empire, worthy of this Province and worthy of the great cause for which the appeal is made;

AND, furthermore, WE DO HEREBY REQUEST that the Mayor of every town and city, and the Reeve of every municipality will confer immediately with the Patriotic and Red Cross Organizations in his community and with such other organizations and societies as he may see fit, and call a public meeting in each and every locality for the purpose of organizing a campaign for the collection of funds on the twenty-first day of this month with the object above mentioned;

WE, furthermore, urge upon all clergymen in the Province to bring this matter before their congregations at the first opportunity, and to im-

"Our Day"—continued.

press upon them the necessity of prompt and liberal action; and We also appeal to Members of Parliament, Members of the Legislative Assembly, school-teachers and the public generally to co-operate in this movement and assist in bringing the matter to the attention of every citizen and in every other way carrying it out to a successful accomplishment;

ALL OF WHICH PREMISES all our loving subjects and all others whom it doth or may in any wise concern are hereby required to take notice and govern themselves accordingly;

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of our Province of Ontario to be hereunto affixed.

WITNESS:

HIS HONOUR SIR JOHN STRATHEARN HENDRIE, Knight Commander of Our Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, Commander of Our Royal Victorian Order, a Lieutenant-Colonel in Our Militia of Canada, etc., etc., etc., Lieutenant-Governor of Our Province of Ontario at Our Government House in Our City of Toronto, in Our said Province, this first day of October in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Nine Hundred and Fifteen, and in the Sixth year of Our Reign.

By Command:

W. J. HANNA,
Provincial Secretary.

The British Farmers' Red Cross Fund.

35. This fund was originated in January, 1915, by Sir Herbert Brown, K.B.E.

Its objects were made known throughout the country at meetings addressed by Sir Herbert Brown in the principal Cattle Markets. Some four hundred of these meetings were held, and the results were, in almost every case, highly satisfactory.

36. Agricultural Jumble Sales were the principal means by which money was collected. Over 1,600 sales were organized, at many of which several thousand pounds were collected, as, for example:—

Norwich	£6,326
Tunbridge Wells	£5,532
Wisbech	£3,556
Blandford	£3,500

In connection with these sales Sir Herbert Brown writes:—

"The farmers, all connected with agriculture, and others, have always responded most generously to our appeal. At almost every sale held by us lots have been put up and bought and resold time after time, so that frequently an article worth perhaps only a few pounds has realised one hundred times its value.

"One striking example of this is the 'V.C.' Cockerel owned by Mr. Frank C. Fyson, of Cambridge, who attended a large majority of our sales, the cockerel being auctioned and never leaving Mr. Fyson's possession, in all raising an amount of about £15,000."

37. The great importance of assistance from people of local distinction and from the Press in all undertakings of this kind is indicated by the following passages in Sir Herbert Brown's report:

"We should like to make special mention of the very large amount of help which has been given to us from beginning to end gratuitously by the Press. This has been of very considerable help. Every Monday about 300 letters recording the amounts received from the various counties, and the county total up to date have been sent out to newspapers throughout the country, and the large majority have reported each week fully.

"We also owe a debt of gratitude to the ladies and gentlemen who have attended and opened the various sales, giving both time and money."

38. The proceeds of the fund were earmarked by arrangement to particular Red Cross schemes. Of these the chief have been the provision of motor lorries, motor ambulances, touring cars and motor cycles on the various battle fronts.

British Farmers' Red Cross Fund—continued.

Over £130,000 was expended in this way, more than 150 motor ambulances alone having been provided. £20,000 was spent on hospital work in the Dardanelles, and the same amount in the Persian Gulf and in East Africa. £105,000 was allotted to the permanent maintenance of beds for paralysed or disabled soldiers in the "Star and Garter" Home at Richmond. £20,000 was given to equip and maintain the enteric hospital for the Belgians, known as the "British Farmers' Hospital," at Calais, and a further £20,000 for the extension and upkeep of a convalescent home with 1,000 beds at Montaza, near Alexandria. £25,000 was given to the British Red Cross Hospital at Netley; and assistance to our Allies took the form of two "British Farmers'" Hospitals, costing £10,000, to the Serbians; £1,000 to Dr. Barrie's Serbian Hospital; £5,000 for medical stores for Serbia; £1,000 to the Belgian Field Hospital between Furnes and Ypres, and £2,000 for motor soup kitchens to the Caucasian Red Cross with the troops under the command of the Grand Duke Nicholas.

39. The total amount we received from the British Farmers' Red Cross Fund was £1,024,808 19s. 2d., and several other undertakings received grants as well.

The cost of administration was about twopence in the pound. This was largely due to the fact that offices were supplied rent free by Sir Herbert Brown, who also generously paid his own expenses when travelling to address meetings for the fund, or on organizing work. To his untiring and successful exertions we are under a deep debt of gratitude.

40. The following table shows the sums collected in the various counties:

	£		£
Bedfordshire	18,726	Rutland	417
Berkshire	6,929	Shropshire	34,358
Buckinghamshire	14,628	Somersetshire	43,226
Cambridgeshire	26,154	Staffordshire	34,541
Cheshire	28,315	Suffolk	26,924
Cornwall	22,442	Surrey	17,449
Cumberland and Westmoreland	17,027	Sussex	43,074
Derbyshire	8,491	Warwickshire	21,609
Devonshire	44,701	Wiltshire	16,658
Dorsetshire	22,962	Worcestershire	14,168
Durham	17,809	Yorkshire	85,756
Essex	34,660	Anglesey	2,570
Gloucestershire	19,613	Breconshire	3,290
Hampshire	10,957	Cardigan	2,799
Herefordshire	16,107	Carmarthen	3,271
Hertfordshire	14,826	Carnarvon	2,545
Huntingdonshire	3,209	Flintshire	3,110
Kent	32,088	Glamorgan	6,360
Lancashire	33,242	Merioneth	2,503
Leicestershire	33,492	Montgomery	7,457
Lincolnshire	61,573	Pembroke	5,161
Middlesex	4,660	Radnor	2,289
Monmouthshire	3,358	Isle of Wight	2,740
Norfolk	56,680	Channel Isles	6
Northampton	21,953	Denbighshire	8,368
Northumberland	27,582	Scotland	4,539
Nottinghamshire	14,048	Ireland	14,334
Oxfordshire	19,930	Isle of Man	2,000

Central Prisoners of War Fund.

41. As we have stated above, Part I, paragraph 11, it became necessary for the Red Cross to organize the dispatch of food for Prisoners of War in consequence of the refusal on the part of enemy countries to allow food to be sent to them by our own Government. A full description of the work done will be found in Part XXIX. It is only necessary to say here that of the £5,145,458 16s. 9d. total expenditure, £674,908 19s. 1d. was received in earmarked donations from the public.

Dennis-Bayley Fund.

42. This important Fund was established in June, 1915, for the provision

Dennis-Bayley Fund—continued.

of motor ambulances and boats, and was organized by Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley, K.B.E., who had been in charge of British Red Cross and St. John work on the stations at Boulogne, work which involved the loading and unloading of hospital trains and ships and the conveyance of wounded in ambulances from train to hospital. Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley, realizing the necessity for extending these efforts, propounded a scheme for collecting funds from the Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Coal trade for the purpose of purchasing Motor Ambulances. The proposal was that the owners should agree to a voluntary levy of a farthing a ton on their last year's output, which was estimated to produce £35,000.

43. The Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Coal Owners agreed to make this contribution, and Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley then approached the miners, who generously agreed, through the Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Miners' Association, to a voluntary levy of 10s. per man, payable at the rate of 6d. per week for twenty weeks. This produced practically the same capital sum as that offered by the coal owners.

44. The two above mentioned levies provided the Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Coal Owners' and Miners' Convoys.

45. After this successful effort Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley made similar appeals to the other colliery districts of England, Scotland and Wales, with the exception of South Wales. The Dennis-Bayley Fund for Scotland worked under a separate committee, forming a part of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society, which received the proceeds.

46. It is worthy of note that various interests and organizations of workmen and employers, other than coal owners and miners, contributed to the Fund. The question of supporting the Dennis-Bayley Fund was on the Agenda of every important Labour Conference from the initiation of the appeal to the end of the War.

47. The organization of the Fund consisted of a committee of which Colonel Sir Charles Seely, Bart., M.P., D.L., J.P., was the Chairman; Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley, D.L., J.P., M.I.M.E., Organizer; Lieut. T. L. Staniland, Assistant Organizer; W. H. Cunningham, Esq., A.C.I.S., Hon. Secretary and Accountant; and C. J. Pain, Esq., F.C.A., Hon. Treasurer.

48. The following were the principal sums received:—

	£	s.	d.
Derbyshire Miners' Association	16,767	4	6
Notts. Miners' Association	28,000	0	0
Derbyshire and Notts. Coal Owners	40,393	3	3
Lancashire and Cheshire Miners' Federation ...	35,000	0	0
Lancashire and Cheshire Coal Owners	6,400	19	2
Durham Miners' Association	33,050	0	0
Northumberland and Durham Coal Owners	57,325	3	2
North Staffs. Miners' Federation	8,074	2	0
West Wales Coal Owners	7,886	8	3
Yorkshire Miners	19,621	3	9
West Yorkshire Coal Owners	5,555	0	0
Yorkshire Coal Owners	18,000	0	0
British Brewers (per C. A. Cain. Esq.)	28,466	3	9
The Federation of Master Cotton Spinners' Association	12,768	0	0
Cotton Spinners' and Manufacturers' Association ...	9,280	4	5
The United Textile Factory Workers	24,060	9	5
Lace and Hosiery and Allied Trades	7,180	19	5
Midland Ironmasters' and Iron Workers' Fund ...	5,731	6	3

49. The net contribution made by the Fund to the Joint War Committee was £491,283 19s. 8d.

Church Collections.

50. It was determined in the autumn of 1914 to appeal to the Churches of all denominations for collections to be made on a given date for the benefit of the Red Cross.

51. The Committee was fortunate in securing the honorary services of Mr. W. M. Crook, O.B.E., who organized the four Church Collections which were made in the years 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918, and had the advantage of Sir Robert Hudson's advice and help throughout his work.

52. We were indebted to Canon Pearse, now Bishop of Worcester, for bringing our wishes to the notice of the two Archbishops; and to Sir Charles Russell, who approached Cardinal Bourne. Mr. Crook personally saw the President of the National Free Church Council and the leading representatives of the religious bodies whose signatures appear below.

53. The following is a copy of the appeal which was issued in November, 1917:

"83, Pall Mall,
"London, S.W.1.

"Rev. and Dear Sir,

"His Majesty the King having been graciously pleased to proclaim Sunday, January 6, as a Special Day of National Prayer and Thanksgiving, we desire to call your attention to the following recommendation which has been signed by the leading representatives of the religious bodies in this country, and we beg on behalf of both the great Societies whose names appear above, to ask that you will give your kind support to this weighty appeal and personally interest yourself in its success:

"'We recommend that on Sunday, January 6, or, if that is impossible, on another convenient day, the money collected at our services should, wherever this can be conveniently arranged, be given to the Joint Committee of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society, to be applied by them to the relief of the sick and wounded men of the King's Forces on the various battle-fronts.'

RANDALL CANTUAR.
COSMO EBOR.
FRANCIS CARDINAL BOURNE.
W. B. SELBIE.
(President, National Free Church Council).
J. H. HERTZ (Chief Rabbi).
W. BRAMWELL BOOTH.
(Salvation Army).
ALEX. ALEXANDER.
(Moderator, Presbyterian Church of England).
SIMPSON JOHNSON
(President, Wesleyan Methodist Conference).
BERNARD J. SNELL
(Chairman, Congregational Union).
EDWARD EMBLETON
(President, Independent Methodist Connexion).
THOS. D. SMITH
(President, Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion).
W. Y. FULLERTON
(President, Baptist Union).
J. TOLEFREE PARR
(President, Primitive Methodist Conference).
CHARLES HARGROVE
(President, National Conference of Unitarian and other Free Churches).
JAMES WRIGHT
(President, United Methodist Church)
OWEN OWENS
(Moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Wales).
JOHN CLARK
(President, Wesleyan Reform Union).
EVELYN R. HASSE
(Bishop and President of the Directing Board of the Moravian Churches).
JOE COOP
(President, Disciples of Christ).

"The following have signed as representatives of the Churches in Ireland:

JOHN B. ARMAGH.
JOHN DUBLIN.
JOHN IRWIN
(Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland).
W. MAGUIRE
(Vice-President of the Conference of the Methodist Church in Ireland).*

---

* To this list would have been added the signature of the President of the Church of Christ, which, however, was not received until the circular had gone to Press.

The Society of Friends does not appear in the list, and we only mention the fact as it is well known that the Friends' Ambulance Unit did great service in the field, where its members shrank from no personal danger incidental to their duties as non-combatants under the Red Cross. The explanation of any divergence of opinion in the Society of Friends

Church Collections—continued.

"The War has now lasted three years and three months, and during the whole of that time our work among the sick and wounded has continually increased. It is impossible within the limits of this letter to give an adequate idea of its scope; but we enclose our latest pamphlet which will give you some conception of its importance, and of its extent.

"Generous as the public response has been to our appeal for funds, two points must be borne in mind: (1) that we have already expended in capital outlay on our Hospitals, our Motor Ambulances, our Hospital Ships and Motor Boats, and our Hospital Trains, a large part of the money we have received; and (2) that in the running expenses of all these services at the various battle-fronts and in this country, in the salaries of our surgeons, nurses, orderlies, and ambulance drivers, and in the cost of the medical and general stores which we supply, we stand committed to an expenditure which averages over £60,000 a week.

"In response to a similar appeal last year, the Churches of this country contributed to our Funds no less a sum than £45,647. The number of our combatant forces has since that date been enormously increased, and as a necessary consequence, so have the numbers of our wounded and our sick. Our need is, therefore, far greater now than it was at the same time last year.

"Representations have been made to us from some districts that a proportion of the money collected by the Churches on January 6th should be retained for local Red Cross objects. Such an appropriation of a part of the funds received by us from the Churches would not be consistent with the terms of the recommendation which we have quoted at the beginning of our letter, and which amounts to a pledge that all monies collected in the Churches on January 6 will be applied by us to the relief of the sick and wounded men of the King's Forces on the various battle-fronts. To that pledge we must adhere. But we think it right to say that if any County represents to our satisfaction, through the responsible County Heads of the British Red Cross or the Order of St. John, that Red Cross Hospitals within the County stand in need of financial assistance, the Joint Committee of the two Societies will be prepared from their general funds to make a grant to such County of a sum not exceeding one-half of the local collections received by us from the County in question.

"We appeal with confidence to you, and through you, to your congregation, in the hope that every member of it will give according to his or her means. The cause for which we plead is one which, we are convinced, is not regarded with indifference by the churches in this land. We ask them to see that this great work of mercy on which our two Societies are engaged shall never suffer for lack of funds.

We are,
Yours faithfully,
ARTHUR
(Grand Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England).
LANSDOWNE
(Chairman of the Council of the British Red Cross Society).

November, 1917."

54. Various difficulties had to be surmounted before all the signatures to the recommendation contained in the above letter were obtained. As to these it is sufficient to say that, while none of them were attributable to any difference of opinion about the administration of the Red Cross, they involved, in some cases, considerable negotiation. The chief officer of any religious body must very carefully consider the wording of any document to which he gives his name with a view to avoiding any trespass, however slight, on the teaching of his church, and the formal terms of the recommendation will be accounted for on these grounds.

55. The letter was sent to some 30,000 of the clergy and ministers of all the churches with a stamped envelope for transmission of the proceeds of any collections which they might kindly consent to make. We wish to express our heartiest thanks to the Headquarters' staffs of the Publication Departments of the various Churches, which had the envelopes directed for us from their latest corrected lists in many cases without any charge to our funds, and in all at the smallest possible cost.

56. With regard to the date of the collection, the general idea, as will be seen, was to hold it on the Special Day of National Prayer and Thanksgiving which was generally appointed for the first Sunday in the New Year, and this was done in

---

appears to be that while many of the younger generation considered that they were justified in rendering assistance to the wounded in war, others among the older members felt unable to recommend any official action, on the part of the Society itself, which might give offence to those who took a different view.

Church Collections—continued.

the majority of cases. We, however, received letters from a certain number of clergymen saying that from time immemorial collections on that date had been given to some specified object, and we then requested them to fix some other more convenient date. The result of this was that a certain number of the collections were received throughout the course of the following year, and in order to enable the accounts for each year to be closed, we fixed March 1 as the date after which any sums received would be included in the accounts of collections taken in the following year.

57. The receipt of cheques from all parts of the country in connection with Church Collections placed a considerable strain on our staff owing to the necessity for sending acknowledgments as soon as possible. We found it necessary to enlist a special temporary staff of volunteers for a few weeks each year to supplement the work of our permanent staff for this purpose. The receipts were usually sent in a letter of thanks from Sir Robert Hudson suitable for screening in the following terms:

"Dear Sir,

"I have to acknowledge the receipt of the generous contribution to our Fund which you kindly send on behalf of your congregation.

"I enclose a formal receipt, and beg that you will accept the grateful thanks of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John. I should be glad if you would be good enough, as far as it may be possible, to convey our thanks to all who have taken part in making this gift, assuring them of our appreciation of their kindness.

Yours faithfully,

ROBERT A. HUDSON,

Chairman of the Joint Finance Committee."

58. No part of our organization deserves warmer thanks from us than the Accountants' Department and the volunteers who assisted it in acknowledging the sums received. When some thousands of pounds are received, largely in small sums, in one day, it is difficult to form an adequate idea of the task which was performed with promptitude and accuracy.

59. A difficulty which had to be met in connection with these Collections was the fear expressed by many counties that, with this and other collections for Headquarters, they would find it impossible to raise the necessary money for their own local efforts in connection with the Red Cross. It was therefore arranged, as stated in the appeal above quoted, that the Joint Finance Committee should in all cases where the counties were in need of it, repay to them 50 per cent. of the amount received from their Church Collections.

60. No collections were asked for in Scotland by request of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society.

61. We did not organize Church Collections in 1919, though some were taken.

62. We think it right to point out that, although the Church Collections did not compete in amount with the great sums realised by some of our other efforts, there are considerations in connection with Church Finance which make the result obtained from the Church Collections one for which the Red Cross has special reasons to be grateful.

It must not be forgotten that to earmark a Church Collection for any particular object, however worthy, is seldom as simple a matter as it may appear. Those who are responsible for meeting the current expenses of churches, and especially Churches whose clergy are paid out of the free-will offerings of the congregation as is usually the case in the Free Churches, have to remember that the services at which collections are taken could not be held at all unless the Church itself and the ministers were first provided for. There are also, in a great number of instances, standing funds, such as Choir funds, which are almost as necessary as those without which the Church could not even open its doors. In addition, the

Church Collections—continued.

inevitable necessities of an occasional, though pressing, character such as the renovation of an organ, or repairs to a belfry, can seldom be left altogether out of account, either owing to exhaustion following some completed effort, or to the necessity for husbanding resources in view of a forthcoming appeal.*

63. For these reasons it is not uncommon to deduct from special collections the average amount of the ordinary Sunday Collections for Church Expenses, and in some cases this was done when collections were taken for the Red Cross.

64. Both in connection with Church Collections and all other local appeals for the Red Cross we have not forgotten that the managers of established local charities, who also look to the Churches for periodical collections, must have felt some anxiety concerning their own work when they saw such large sums being drawn from local purses. In any district or congregation the amount of money available for voluntary contributions is limited by the total capacity of the individual donors to subscribe to anything beyond their own imperative needs. That being so, it follows that while any particular collections may be increased by an eloquent sermon or a moving appeal, even the most generously minded community which gives more than its share to a particular object is likely to give less on some other occasion.

65. In conclusion, we can only express our gratitude to the Clergy and Ministers of all the Churches for their assistance and co-operation in circumstances of great personal anxiety and trial, for no class of the community can, as a whole, have suffered more than clergymen owing to war conditions. Although this fact may have no direct connection with the destination of a Church Collection, we do not doubt that in many cases the collections taken for us have set back others, thereby throwing additional work on some men already overworked, and possibly postponing the accomplishment of undertakings, designed to forward the objects which they have at heart, and to which they have devoted their lives and sacrificed material prosperity.

66. The approximate amounts received in each of the four years were as follows:—

1915	£85,000
1916	68,000
1917	45,600
1918	84,400
Total	£283,000

Christie's Sales.

Origin of Christie's Sales.

67. Several supporters of the Red Cross sent jewels and other articles of value to us very early in the war, with the request that they might be sold for the benefit of our funds. The question how best to dispose of them consequently arose and ultimately suggested a general collection of similar gifts in kind from those willing to adopt this method instead of, or in addition to, giving money.

68. Messrs. Christie, Manson and Woods, who were consulted on the subject

* An unusual example of this was the case of a Church in which we had asked that a collection should be made for the Red Cross, but which had been hit by an enemy shell. Not only was every penny that the Congregation could subscribe necessary for their own immediate wants, but the demands upon a town which had suffered from bombardment and was liable to future bombardment made it more suitable that money should be sent to than taken from it.

Christie's Sales—continued.

in November, 1914, most kindly made proposals of great generosity, and the first sale was held in 1915.

69. The 1915 sale being to some extent in the nature of an experiment, we shall content ourselves with only a brief account of it, reserving details of the organization for our description of the three subsequent sales.

But we should state here that Messrs. Christie's gave their services and the use of their sale rooms for all the sales free of any charge whatever, their only stipulation being that they should not themselves be connected with the appeal for gifts, in order that no question of trade advertisement should arise.

We find it difficult to express our gratitude to Messrs. Christie's for their assistance, without which, particularly at the outset, we could not have hoped to obtain the success which may fairly be claimed for these sales.

Christie's Sale, 1915.

70. For this sale Messrs. Christie's offered to receive and acknowledge gifts, to catalogue, advertise and sell them by auction in their rooms, and, most generously, to bear the entire expense of the sale. Otherwise we were to conduct the campaign ourselves under certain reasonable conditions.

These conditions were that Messrs. Christie's should be given a free hand to manage the sale on their own lines; that they should not be required to sell things unsuitable for their ordinary market; and that we should be responsible for the rejection of any items.

The latter stipulation was in every way reasonable. The rejection of a gift, however necessary it might be, was nearly certain to give offence. It was not fair that the Firm who were placing their business organization at our disposal should bear the brunt of a donor's displeasure.

Lord Ripon was selected, and consented to act, as the arbiter who should inspect the gifts and decide which did and which did not reach the standard of a Christie's sale.

71. A Red Cross Sale Committee was appointed which met each week under the Chairmanship of Sir Charles Russell. Mr. Hannen, of Christie's, and Sir Guy Laking attended its meetings unofficially to advise in case of necessity.

72. The organization and procedure having been established, the King and Queen were first approached, and graciously offered to head the list with gifts; a number of letters were written to influential people asking for a contribution, and some artists were invited to send some of their works.

Having got so far, a general appeal to the public was launched in the Press at the end of December, 1914, fixing the sale for February, 1915.

73. The result was disappointing, but instructive. It showed that the public is not to be taken by storm with a new idea of this kind, and also that a successful appeal on its behalf must be a sustained one.

The Committee were advised by Messrs. Christie's that, taking into consideration the time that must be allowed for the preparation and the printing of the catalogue, it would be impossible to hold the sale during the month of February.

The whole matter was then reviewed and the date of the sale postponed to March. It must not be thought, however, that a change in the date of such a sale can be made by a stroke of the pen. Messrs. Christie's had undertaken the sale on the understanding that it was to be held in February, and had therefore put aside all thoughts of the Firm's own business in order to devote their whole attention to the Red Cross Sale and give it the first chance. As time drifted on it became necessary to fix a limit as otherwise the season would have been far advanced before they could turn to their own affairs.

Christie's Sales—continued.

74. We have stated above that gifts for the 1915 Sale were received by Christie's themselves. This was a distinct advantage, inasmuch as each item could be entered in the books on arrival and catalogued forthwith, the result being that on closing day the catalogue was almost ready to be sent to the printers. Messrs. Clowes & Sons, of Great Windmill Street, then kindly put the whole of their staff to work on it without a moment's delay, and between closing time—5 p.m. on Thursday, March 25, and 1 p.m. on Tuesday, the 30th—the entire catalogue of 351 pages, describing 1,867 lots, was produced and ready for distribution.

75. A charge of one shilling was made for the catalogue for the benefit of the Societies' funds, more with a view to preventing eager sight-seers from appropriating too many copies than with any real intention of obtaining money. The experience of Christie's is, however, that in ordinary circumstances the gift of a catalogue is money well spent if it results in the sale of a lot. This is a point which Charities may do well to bear in mind in connection with their sales.

On the same principle, no charge was made to view previous to the sale, or for admission during the sale, it being thought the better policy to allow people to attend, even if they did not buy, than to deter a sight-seer from coming if there were the least hope of his ultimately becoming a buyer.

76. Immediately after Easter the galleries were thrown open, and the public were given three days for the purpose of a thorough inspection.

The sale opened on Monday, April 12, 1915, and continued for twelve days, finishing on the 27th.

An interesting event took place on the third day of that sale, when two Irish potato rings belonging to Mr. Samuel Pepys Cockerell, of the Flying Corps, were offered. He had met his death in Egypt, and his parents sent the potato rings to be sold in his memory. They were bought for a thousand guineas by Lord Newlands, who immediately offered them as a gift to Mr. Cockerell's parents in memory of their son.

The King had presented a fine wheel-lock sporting rifle of the XVII Century, which sold for £360 10s. Mrs. Frank Gielgud presented five original MS. pages of the Pickwick Papers, which were bought by Lady Wernher for £450. Lady Wernher also purchased the Stradivarius violin, presented by Lord Newlands, for the sum of £2,500, and gave it to the Red Cross to be sold a second time. It was then sold for £1,400.

An admirable cartoon by Mr. F. H. Townsend, entitled "For the Wounded," which appeared in *Punch* previous to the sale, with a note calling public attention to the forthcoming sale, was presented by Mr. Philip Agnew to be sold for the funds. The Committee purchased this drawing and presented it to Messrs. Christie's as a memento of their work for the Red Cross.

Mr. John Sargent kindly undertook to paint a portrait. He had for some years given up painting portraits, but was persuaded by Sir Charles Russell to do another as a substantial donation to the Red Cross. An offer of £10,000 was obtained by Christie's from Sir Hugh Lane for this portrait. The question of the sitter for this portrait had not been decided at the time Sir Hugh Lane was drowned in the "Lusitania"; the executors, however, commissioned Mr. Sargent to paint President Wilson.

77. The total realized by the 1915 sale was £37,383 7s. 9d.

Christie's Sales, 1916-1918.

78. The first Christie's Sale for the Red Cross in 1915 differed in many respects from those which succeeded it, though the public may have noticed little alteration. We now proceed to describe the three subsequent sales and their organization.

79. Before the Autumn of 1915, when it was decided to hold a second Red Cross Sale, many changes had taken place. Christie's were then in the high tide of

Christie's Sales—continued.

their regular work, while many of their employees had gone to the war. Moreover, we felt that if the Red Cross asked Christie's to undertake a second sale the Societies must themselves bear the out of pocket expenses, though the Firm still declined to accept any remuneration and repeated their offer to conduct the sales free of all cost. Added to this, the experience gained over the first sale now enabled us to undertake the collection and housing of the works of art and thus to relieve Christie's of this extra and heavy labour.

80. The Collections Committee, which had charge of all collections, formed a new Committee for the purposes of the 1916 Sale. It consisted of some thirty members, of whom about half usually attended, and Christie's were again represented by one of the partners in an unofficial position.

The result of the Committee's first meeting was a letter to the Press notifying that the next Red Cross Sale was about to take place, calling on the generosity of the public to support it, and giving various particulars. This letter, signed by several of the chief officials of the Red Cross, was sent out with a view to its appearing towards the middle or end of December.

Members who took an interest in certain classes of art were selected as Chairmen of sub-committees, representing china and furniture, pictures, drawings and prints, silver, jewels, books and manuscripts. The Chairmen of the sub-committees gathered round them an influential body of people who were specially interested in the particular branch of art and were generally collectors or dealers.

The various sub-committees—which usually consisted of from twenty to thirty members—each undertook the work of collecting in its particular line, and issued appeals, through the Press, by private letters, or by personal interviews, in order to obtain pictures or silver, or whatever it might be. The composition of these sub-committees was left to its own Chairman, and the method of obtaining works of art to the ingenuity of its members.

81. The Committee took premises, as conveniently near their own headquarters in Pall Mall and Christie's as could be obtained, and placarded the outside of the building with a large notice saying that it was the Red Cross Collecting Depôt for Christie's Sale. In this building was installed an able Director, with a small staff of ladies and gentlemen who received all gifts, whether they arrived by rail, post, or hand. Beyond was a room where several typists were ready to conduct correspondence, send out acknowledgments, and index the gifts as they arrived. The rest of the building was converted into a warehouse, with shelves and racks suitable for the varied collection of goods which ultimately arrived.

82. Every donor was given a printed receipt, which not only acknowledged the gift and expressed the thanks of the Red Cross, but added, in red letters, that the Committee reserved the right to dispose of the gift in any way which they thought best.

To all who wrote or called to make enquiries, suitable cards or labels, on which were printed the address of the depôt with a space reserved for the donor's own name and address, were given.

83. As the gifts began to arrive, each donor's name was typewritten on a large sheet of foolscap paper, giving his address. A number was set against it and a short description of the gift or gifts followed. The system adopted was to number these sheets consecutively as the donors' names were received. Each person's property was, therefore, assigned a separate number, and each gift of that person, no matter how many might be sent, had a label affixed to it bearing that person's particular number. On looking at the numbers attached to any articles it was easy, therefore, to turn up in these lists the name and address of the giver. The lists were ultimately bound into a volume which formed a complete schedule of names, addresses, and gifts. A separate index of names in alphabetical order with their numbers was then added.

Christie's Sales—continued.

Each gift having been duly entered, acknowledged and numbered, was stowed in the warehouse, which was under the care of a manager and several assistants. Jewels were sent to the Bank or to one of the jewellers who had kindly promised to take charge of them for the time being. A silversmith was generally found willing to store the plate in his strong room pending the sale. No article was too insignificant to be taken in.

It may be added that we found the system of numbering referred to above convenient for the purposes of dealing with correspondence. All letters, labels, and documents which arrived with the goods were numbered according to the lists of the donors' identity numbers and filed in Shannon cases. They usually filled about thirty cases.

84. With regard to fire insurances, a floating policy was taken out, covering the risk against fire. Each person's property as it arrived was hastily valued and the price noted in the lists against the giver's name. Every evening a note was sent to the Insurance Agent informing him of the value of the property received that day.

85. It has already been mentioned that the collection was opened by a letter from the Joint Societies, published in the Press, setting forth the particulars and asking for gifts. The General Committee then appointed two Press Agents. These gentlemen called at the depôt daily, and enquired what had arrived. They made a list of the gifts with the names of the donors, which was published the following morning in the *Times*. This provided an opportunity for a short daily notice concerning the presents received and the generosity of the givers. Copies of these articles were distributed throughout the Press. The leading writers of artistic journalism were usually approached by members of the General Committee and their help in support of the scheme solicited. The majority gave whole-hearted assistance. Thus, from time to time, valuable articles appeared in the daily and weekly papers inviting gifts from the public, either of money or works of art, and keeping the subject in the public mind.

86. A date was fixed, usually February 14, as the last day on which gifts could be received, and as the time grew shorter the appeals in the Press became more urgent. During the last few days work at the depôt became very heavy, special vans being necessary for the parcels post alone.

The following table shows the rate at which the public responded to the call as the closing day drew near:

	1916.	1917.	1918.
Total donors up to 14th day before closing ...	1,332	978	539
Total donors up to 7th day before closing ...	2,874	1,530	1,903
Closing day	3,759	2,870	3,225
Grand Total on date of sale a month later ...	3,844	3,105	3,893

These figures represent the number of givers, and not the numbers of gifts, many people giving a large number of articles. It has often been stated that something like 10,000 different objects were received each year, but this is only a very rough computation.

These, then, were the methods of the General Committee to obtain works of art.

87. Turning to the various plans adopted by the sub-committees appointed to secure articles in their own particular department, we may take, as an example, the Pictures, Drawings and Prints Committee, as the methods of each Committee were much the same.

Sir Jeremiah Colman, Bart., the possessor of a fine collection of pictures, was appointed Chairman. His Committee consisted of several other collectors, curators of public galleries, well-known dealers, and others. They

Christie's Sales—continued.

began, as usual, by sending a letter to the papers, asking for pictures, drawings and prints for the sale. They then wrote private letters to all those who had given a good picture before. The dealers interviewed their clients whenever opportunities arose, discussed the picture which they themselves had given, and suggested that the client should also contribute. They approached artists and asked them to give a picture, or paint one and present it; and great success followed offers by some of the most famous portrait painters to present a blank canvas and paint a portrait for the highest bidder, the buyer having the right to nominate the sitter for the portrait. Many fine portraits were painted in this way.

88. The work of the Press throughout was so admirable that it would appear unnecessary to make any suggestions, but a few guiding principles may be mentioned.

In the first place, the chief aim of such a sale is to procure the best work of art possible. It is far more important that a man should give one good thing than several inferior ones, although the latter may realise just as much in the aggregate. A single gift saves labour throughout. There are never likely to be too many good things, for it must be remembered that, however much a person may be pressed to part with his finest possession, what he actually will part with is likely to be his second best. He will give what he can spare, though, in many cases, it may fairly be said that people spared much more than could have been reasonably anticipated. A final reason is that when a prospective buyer inspects the objects set out for sale he will, with but few exceptions, find himself confronted by mediocrity, and one good thing will do more to raise the character of a sale than a number of cheap things which may be of equal or greater value in the aggregate.

It is more important to keep up a constant appeal in journals which are read by the wealthy classes than in those which are scanned by the million. There is no question that poorer people were just as ready to contribute to the Red Cross as the rich; but the majority had no works of art worth any appreciable sum of money. The deluge of almost valueless things, dear to their owners but almost useless as money-makers, threatened at one time to overwhelm the willing assistants at the depôt. It is a mistake, therefore, to invite the population to turn out their old drawers and cupboards and send the contents to the Red Cross for a Christie's Sale. Such things are more suitable for local sales. An appeal for a valuable book, jewel, or piece of silver, usually meets with a more ready response than the request for a picture or a piece of china. The former are in many households put away and not so readily missed, whereas the removal of pictures and china leaves ugly gaps on walls and in cabinets. It is hardly to be wondered at if people hesitate a long time before making up their minds to part with the works of art which are always in evidence before them. Nevertheless it was pointed out in one of the letters to the Press by an eminent author who presided over the Books and Manuscript Committee, that the gap in a bookcase left by a book which had been sent to the Red Cross to aid the sick and wounded was a more honourable possession than the book itself. And the same good argument applies to the walls and china cabinets.

In concluding these brief hints on the subject of Press campaigns, we may mention that one of the artistic journals most kindly gave a half-page advertisement asking for gifts, but advertising in the ordinary way was not thought necessary considering the number of newspaper articles and notices constantly appearing in the Press.

89. We have now reached the point at which, the gifts having been all collected at the depôt and the index completed, Messrs. Christie's functions began. Their staff at the appointed time cleared the depôt of those of its contents suitable for the sale, and received from the bank, the jewellers and the silversmith, the jewels, plate, etc., under their care.

90. From the index Messrs. Christie's compiled the catalogue, a copy of which was sent to every donor by our own staff at the depôt.

Christie's Sales—continued.

It is scarcely necessary to say that all anxiety about the catalogue was removed from our minds by its being in Messrs. Christie's hands. But the preparation of such a catalogue is beset with difficulties, and we cannot do better than quote Messrs. Christie's own words on this subject:

"Anything on the border line, so to speak, was given the benefit of the doubt and taken over to Christies to be included in the sale. . . . So far the selection had been entirely by merit,* but it must be confessed that other considerations had to be taken into account. . . . It was necessary to run hastily through the index and mark with a red pencil all the *important* people whose gifts had not been marked off as being already at Christie's, likewise all important *things* mentioned in the index which did not appear to have been selected. A list of these numbers was sent over to the depôt, and a further visit to re-examine those particular works of art was necessary. At the same time separate scrutinies by the various sub-committees took place. These generally resulted in enquiries as to why particular objects had not been selected for sale. All articles considered suitable for the sale by the sub-committees were included as a matter of course. But there were the mishaps. For example, suppose the entries in the original index:—

2416. Mrs. Jones, a diamond tiara.
3750. Miss Smith, a cup and saucer.

Much worry is occasioned by the first entry, as the diamond tiara cannot be traced. It is feared that an important lot has been overlooked and the staff at the depôt anxiously search for the missing treasure. At last it is unearthed, and turns out to be a paste bangle. The second entry has passed unnoticed, but when the catalogue is almost ready some member of the China Sub-committee happens to remark: 'What do you think of the Sévres *écuelle?*' A new search at the depôt is at once instituted, and at length Miss Smith's cup and saucer turns out to be the Sévres *écuelle* and the printers must be instructed to insert a fresh lot before going to Press."

Very great care in all catalogues of this kind is necessary in connection with the names and titles of the donors. It is not only possible, but probable, that abounding generosity will be found hand in hand with much irritation if clerical errors appear in print, and it is quite natural that donors should expect the recipients of their gifts at least to take the trouble to describe them properly. At times, perhaps, it may have occurred to us that we were not the actual recipients; but honorary workers who set out to collect money for the benefit of others must recognise that they stand in the shoes of those for whom they collect it, and that no collection could be successful if its organizers adopted any other attitude. Messrs. Christie's, in describing the work of correcting names, write:

"Now comes the most heartbreaking task of all—the correcting of the names. Above every lot is printed in special type the name of its giver, and woe betide Christie's if any of those names are wrong—a mistake in spelling, an initial misplaced, an inaccurate title, and trouble, real trouble, will come as surely as night follows day. The day after the catalogues are issued there are certain to be a few callers and letters, and such expressions as 'gross carelessness,' 'any schoolboy,' 'absurd ignorance,' will occur at intervals. To minimise this trouble, as soon as the proofs arrive each name must be carefully gone into and the correspondence looked up. 'The Peerage,' 'Who's Who,' 'The Directories,' and all other books of reference are searched; for, in spite of people being begged to write plainly, and give full titles, signatures are hopelessly bewildering and sexes ignored."

91. The catalogue having been completed and the days of sale with the things to be sold on each day advertised, the staff of Messrs. Christie's placed the lot numbers on the different gifts to be sold and arranged them to the best advantage for the view days. This is again a task of great difficulty which without the benefit of Messrs. Christie's experience we should have found it beyond our capacity to fulfil satisfactorily. Messrs. Christie's write:

"First, the pictures and engravings are hung on the walls. Then the furniture is placed round. The china is brought up and placed in the cases. A large block-out of cases and tables is formed in the centre of one of the rooms for the silver plate; and a row of cases completely round the walls of another gallery for the jewels. These last two items will not be brought up from the strong room till the morning of the view and will have to be put back in the strong room each night. After the work is completed the rooms must be swept and cleaned overnight."

---

* After the 1915 sale the General Committee took the responsibility of rejecting gifts unsuitable for Christie's Sales, and they were sold at Gift-houses established for this temporary purpose.

Christie's Sales—continued.

92. There were usually three view days, admission on the first was by payment of half-a-crown, but the second and third were free. Most useful work was done during these view days in encouraging people to attend and make a purchase at the sale, and in taking commissions from those who could not be present. The Press usually devoted a large amount of space in their columns to reviewing the whole collection and exhorting the public to do its duty at the sale for the good of the Red Cross. After each day's sale a list of the prices was sent to the Red Cross depôt, which dispatched a notice to each donor informing him of the amount his gift had realised. An account of each day's proceedings, of course, appeared in the Press the next morning.

93. The Second Red Cross Sale commenced on Thursday, April 6, 1916, and lasted fifteen days. The public had by this time thoroughly grasped the idea of the sales, and the gifts were as a whole of a higher standard and more numerous than before. The catalogue comprised 2,719 lots, including several presented by the King and Queen and other Royal personages.

Among the most important lots were: the King's panel of Chinese embroidery; two bracelets given by the Queen; Messrs. Duveen's four miniatures by Engleheart which brought £1,500; the Sévres biscuit group presented by the French Government; and Dr. Johnson's letters relating to the King's Library, presented by Major-General W. Osborne Barnard. A fine Toft dish presented by Mr. Harry Bridson was bought for six hundred and fifty guineas by Lady Wernher, who asked the auctioneer to put it up again, when she again outbid the under bidder and bought it for six hundred guineas. Lady Wernher then presented it to the British Museum.

Mr. Townsend again made a cartoon for *Punch* in order to draw attention to the sale and presented the original drawing to be sold for the funds. It was purchased by Mr. J. G. Joycey, and at the end of the sale was also presented to Messrs. Christie's.

The proceeds of the 1916 sale amounted to £63,944 2s. 7d.

94. When the time drew near for the third great Red Cross Sale in 1917 conditions in the labour world had become very difficult. Messrs. Christie's staff had been reduced to a minimum, printers were short-staffed and paper was growing scarce.

The Collection Committee issued their appeal setting forth the difficulties and asking for fewer gifts but more valuable ones, hoping to sell in a less number of days and to obtain an equal sum of money. But the works of art sent in showed little diminuation in number, and Messrs. Christie's opened a twelve days' sale, comprising 2,132 lots, on March 2, 1917. There were again Royal gifts, and some specially fine silver. Sir Ernest Cassel presented a George I wine cistern which realised £1,995, and there were tankards, jugs and goblets of rare workmanship which sold for high prices. An interesting feature of the third day of this sale was the original Golliwog and his Dutch Doll companions, with the original drawings and MSS. of the eleven famous Golliwog books, presented by the artist, Miss Florence Upton, which fetched £1,995. The set of dolls has since been presented to the London Museum. Miss Emily J. Carey presented a most interesting set of seventeen autograph letters from Benjamin Franklin dealing with the outbreak of the War of Independence and other matters. Just before the collection was thrown open to the public, on the first view day, Major Misa sent to Christie's the celebrated picture by Frederick Walker, A.R.A., known as "The Plough." He had originally intended to leave it to the nation. For this great work the late Mr. Lockett Agnew bid against Lady Wernher, finally retiring from the contest at £5,670. Lady Wernher immediately presented the picture to the Nation, and it thus found its way into the National Collection as its generous donor had originally intended. We may mention that Mr. Lockett Agnew also intended, had he been able to buy this work, to present it, in conjunction with his cousin, Mr. Morland Agnew, to the Nation.

Christie's Sales—continued.

The proceeds of the 1917 sale amounted to £71,692 5s. 11d., and were devoted to the Central Prisoners of War Fund.

95. The fourth Christie's Sale commenced on Monday, April 8, 1918. It comprised 2,948 lots and lasted for sixteen days, terminating on April 25. On this occasion the first day's sale of jewels alone brought £35,575. The King presented a whole series of Mezzotints from the library at Windsor. Messrs. Duveen gave a fine pair of Chinese porcelain figures of Ho Ho birds from the Pierpont Morgan Collection, sent over especially from America for the occasion. Lady Wernher's example of purchasing works of art and presenting them to the Nation was followed by several buyers. Sir Marcus Samuel bought various pictures and drawings, including G. F. Watts' "Ariadne in Naxos," given by Mr. and Mrs. Morland Agnew, and presented them to different Museums. Lady Wernher bought Max Beerbohm's caricature of Christie's (to be drawn for the highest bidder) with a view to presenting it to the Firm on completion. Other blank canvasses presented by portrait painters fetched many thousands. Christie's found another purchaser, in Mr. Percival Duxbury, willing to pay £10,000 for a portrait by Mr. John Sargent; and Mr. Henry Duveen sent a cheque for £10,000.

96. As the result the proceeds of the 1918 sale amounted to £149,616 10s. 5d., making £322,636 6s. 8d. for the four sales.

97. At the conclusion of the 1918 sale a catalogue interleaved and signed by most of the donors and buyers was sold for £650, and purchased by Sir Gordon Campbell, Chairman of the Collections Committee, who presented it as a gift to Christie's from the Joint Societies.

Other Christie's Sales.

98. There have been in all seven different Red Cross Sales at Christie's during the war—occupying fifty-nine days of actual selling.

The first, though conducted for the benefit of the funds of the Joint Societies, was not organized by us. The Royal Society of Painters in Watercolours formed a collection of drawings by their own members, and these having been exhibited first at the galleries of the Society, were handed over to Christie's to be sold. The sale was held on February 5, 1915; it occupied one day and brought in £2,012 8s., the total sum being handed over to the Red Cross without deductions.

Four others we have described above.

The sale of Pearl necklaces is referred to later on in this Report. (See paragraph 107).

The seventh and final sale was held on March 19, 1919, and consisted of the unsold articles of the Gold and Silver Collection (see paragraph 127). At this sale one lot was sold twenty-six times.

Conclusion.

99. We cannot close our record of these efforts without special reference to the work of Mr. L. Hannen, C.B.E., of Messrs. Christie, Manson and Woods, who conducted the sales in conjunction with Mr. W. B. Anderson, and throughout gave us assistance and advice which his practical knowledge of all the matters in hand rendered invaluable. His opening speeches and handling of the whole business were beyond praise, and his name and that of his Firm must be placed in the highest rank among friends of the Red Cross in the great War.

Meat and Allied Trades Red Cross Appeal.

100. This Fund was inaugurated on February 4, 1916, as the result of a meeting of traders held at the Carlton Hotel, which was addressed by Sir Charles Russell, Chairman of the Collections Committee of the British Red Cross Society.

Meat and Allied Trades Red Cross Appeal—continued.

On that date a Central Committee was formed, and an appeal issued to members of the Meat and Allied Trades throughout the world. The Committee aimed at first at collecting £100,000. So generous, however, was the response, particularly on the part of the leading men of the Meat Trade, that within two months £140,000 was subscribed. The Committee accordingly decided to widen the scope of their appeal, and to ask for a quarter of a million.

101. Local Committees and Sub-Committees were organized in large centres of population throughout England and Wales, and entered into the scheme with enthusiasm. The methods employed by them for raising money included Live Stock Auctions, Jumble Sales, Fêtes, Whist Drives, Concerts, Football Matches, Competitions, Flag Days, Collections in Cinema Theatres, and Collecting Boxes issued to shopkeepers. The most successful of these methods was the Auction Sale of live stock and meat which took place at Reading in April, 1916. This sale, at which Lord Northbrook acted as auctioneer, was a great success, and became the model on which all future sales were based. It was followed on June 1 and 2 by one at the Central Markets, Smithfield, at which Mr. George Robey and Mr. George Graves acted as auctioneers, and the sum of £7,258 was realised.

Large sales were afterwards held throughout the country, the principal being at Liverpool, Birmingham, Newcastle-on-Tyne and Sheffield, there being keen competition between the great cities. At these sales it was a common practice for those who had made a purchase to return it to the auctioneer to be resold. Thus the fund eventually benefited by sums many times greater than the value of the lots presented for sale. Another feature of the sales was the fact that well-known persons frequently officiated as auctioneers.

Amongst other methods of raising money for the Fund may be mentioned one employed at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where the Committee took over for one day all the amusements at a seaside resort, including the pleasure gardens, the scenic railways, and the boats for hire. The arrangement was that the fund should have 50 per cent. of the proceeds, the showmen providing the labour and the Red Cross doing the necessary advertising.

Competitions managed by the Central Committee in London, but open to the whole country, included the "Births and Marriages Skill Competition," for which a first prize of £1,000 was presented by a generous donor, and the "War Loan Draw" with total prizes of £25,000. Both of these realised very substantial sums for the fund.

102. Contributions to the sales varied greatly. In the first place almost all the live stock, dead meat, and other lots put up to auction were the gifts of stock breeders and members of the Meat Trade, the Committees being presented with many valuable animals from famous herds. The contribution of one donor was 500 sheep and 100 quarters of beef at cost price for sale at Smithfield Market on "Our Day," June 1, 1916. Another gave a month's cold storage for any meat sent for the Red Cross. Some of the salesmen at Smithfield gave a percentage of their wages. When the sale was not limited to live stock or meat, the variety of gifts was still larger, and included motor bicycles, loads of hay, watches, and much humbler contributions, such as that of a blind man who gave two boxes of blacking and a box of matches.

103. An interesting feature of the subscription list is the large sum received through the generosity of the great cattle-raising and meat-producing communities of South America. A circular issued by a Committee formed in Buenos Aires pointed out the benefits which the South American States had received through their transactions with the Allied Governments and the maintenance of their commerce, due in large measure to the devotion of the men of the British Mercantile Marine, and urged them to show their gratitude by assisting the Red Cross. In reply, Argentina sent £30,000; Uruguay, £2,000; the River Plate Republics, £10,000; and Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego, smaller sums. Of the first £100,000 more than a third was contributed by South America.

Meat and Allied Trades Red Cross Appeal—continued.

104. The following are the sums subscribed as a result of the two great sales held in London, and the contributions of the provincial centres:—

London	£57,620
Birmingham and district	26,326
Liverpool and district	15,263
Newcastle-on-Tyne	10,305
Sheffield	3,992
Leicester	3,594
Manchester (with Salford)	4,603
Wolverhampton	2,770
Reading	2,595
Cardiff	2,467
Leeds	2,241
Hull	2,122

Contributions of £1,000 and over came from Sunderland, Swansea, Worcester, Coventry, Portsmouth, Bradford, Stourbridge, Barry, South Shields, Newport (Mon.), Nottingham, Rhondda, Rugby, Brighton and Halifax.

105. The net amount received by us direct from this successful Fund, organized by Sir Gordon Campbell, K.B.E., was £208,693 6s. 5d., and in addition £54,109 10s. 0d. was contributed through "Our Day."

106. The Committee, with the approval of the Headquarters of the British Red Cross Society, earmarked the sum of £24,000 for the "Star and Garter" Hospital, Richmond, in order that ten beds might be endowed for men of the Meat and Allied Trades permanently disabled in the War.

The Red Cross Pearl Necklace.

107. When collections were being made for the Red Cross Sale held at Christie's in April, 1918, it occurred to the Committee to appeal to the public for gifts of pearls to be made into a necklace and sold as one of the items in that particular sale.

The necklaces formed out of the pearls received in answer to the appeal realised £2,000. About the same time a special Committee was formed for the purpose of collecting pearls for a necklace of much greater importance, which it was intended to dispose of by lottery. The idea of a great Pearl Necklace, the proceeds of which should go to the Sick and Wounded, owes its inception and much of its success to Viscountess Northcliffe.

108. H.R.H. Princess Victoria consented to act as President of the Committee, Viscountess Northcliffe as Chairman of the General Committee, and Lady Hall as Chairman of the Executive Committee. The late Mr. Basil Oxenden was Honorary Secretary. Offices were taken at 30, Dover Street, W.1.

109. Letters of appeal were issued in this country, and also in the Dominions and other places abroad. Local Committees were formed in forty-three counties of England and Wales, and there was from each an immediate response. In twenty of these counties collections were organized by the wives of the High Sheriffs.

H.M. the Queen and Queen Alexandra were among the first to make gifts of pearls.

110. In dealing with jewels which were likely to be of such great value, it was of course necessary to obtain the assistance of experts, and accordingly a Sub-committee consisting of members of some of the best known jewellery firms was formed, and its assistance in matching, grading and setting the pearls which were ultimately received to the best advantage was invaluable.

The Red Cross Pearl Necklace—continued.

111. By June the collection of pearls received had reached dimensions which made it clear that it was no longer a question of a single necklace. The Committee then decided to hold an exhibition of pearls in the Grafton Galleries from June 22 to July 1, 1918. Over 16,000 people attended this exhibition, and as a direct result nearly 300 additional pearls were received and the sum of £1,207 3s. 2d. was added to the fund.

112. In the final result the total number of pearls received was 3,597, and in addition to this, other jewels suitable for clasps and ornaments were contributed. The response from overseas, owing to other collections, was not large, though Egypt, through Lady Wingate, sent 123 pearls and a large sum of money. Pearls were also received from Montevideo, Santiago and Singapore.

113. This collection of jewels was unique in several respects. It was the gift of women of many countries; it included not only pearls of historic interest from the collections of the great English families, but also the offerings of those to whom the gift of a pearl amounted to a pecuniary sacrifice. A large number of pearls were given in memory of those who had fallen in the war, or in honour of certain regiments.

114. We think it probable that the number of pearls received resulted in some diminution of the public interest which would have been aroused by the sale of a single necklace. On the other hand, the total amount accruing from the sale was greatly enhanced by the larger number of pearls contributed. However this may have been, the great amount of public attention which had been attracted to the pearls, and the possibility that the necklaces would have some historic value, rendered the method of their disposal a question of some doubt.

As stated above, we originally favoured the idea of a great lottery, and we have no doubt that had a lottery proved to be possible, a much larger sum would have been obtained, though what it would have been can only be matter of conjecture. In this connection, it must be remembered that a certain number of people who were in the habit of subscribing annually to the Red Cross might have taken a number of tickets in the Lottery of equivalent value to their subscriptions, with the intention of returning prizes, if they gained any; but without reflecting that if they did not gain a prize the amount they paid for their tickets would not be the equivalent to our funds of an unconditional contribution.

In any event there were legal difficulties in the way of a Lottery. Lotteries held in public places, or in which the general public are invited to participate, are illegal; but the law can only be set in motion by the Police. The Police may be aware that at a bazaar, for example, raffles will be held. But in view of the good objects for which bazaars are usually organized, and the character and limited number of people who attend bazaars; bearing in mind also that the majority of the visitors have rather to be pressed to take tickets for raffles and have no appetite for gambling to be whetted, they seldom think it necessary to interfere with what is done, knowing that such enterprises do not constitute the mischief aimed at by the Act.

Whether the authorities would have voluntarily objected to a great Lottery for £50,000 worth of pearls for the benefit of the Red Cross we cannot say. It is certain, however, that strong objection was taken to the idea by various people specially interested in the question of gambling, who considered that, on principle, the proposed Lottery should be abandoned.

It was finally decided to ask the Government to introduce a short Bill, and this was done on July 29, 1918, when Lord Lansdowne moved the second reading of the Lotteries (War Charities) Bill in the House of Lords. The Archbishop of Canterbury opposed and Lord Crewe supported the Bill. In the House of Commons it was introduced by the Home Secretary and supported by Mr. Bonar Law, but was rejected by four votes.

The Red Cross Pearl Necklace—continued.

115. After the fate of this Bill Messrs. Christie's kindly offered to sell the pearls by auction, and the sale took place on December 19, 1918, after the pearls had been on view for three days, when forty-one necklaces were put up to auction, and realised a sum of £84,383 19s. 9d. The cost of collecting and exhibiting the pearls were more than covered by donations, and by the proceeds of the exhibition held at the Grafton Galleries.

In addition to the necklaces various other ornaments which had been sent in were sold, and these, together with donations, £9,343 1s. 0d., and other receipts, after deduction of expenses, left a net sum of £94,044 19s. 1d. as a result of the entire effort.

116. We have already referred to the kind treatment we received from the trade in connection with the Christie's Sales of objects of art. We were also indebted to the dealers in pearls for much generous assistance. The pearls were professionally valued before the sale, and the average result of three valuations was £50,000. The amount actually realized, as stated above, might suggest that private individuals had been bidding special prices. That, however, was not entirely the case. Not only were the dealers determined that no necklace should be sold for less than it ought to fetch, but they took some risk in bidding larger sums than would have been offered by the trade at ordinary sales in order that the Red Cross should benefit to the fullest extent. The fact that to cast on the market £50,000 worth of pearls can scarcely fail to affect the current trade in pearls makes this acknowledgment all the more necessary. It would have been impossible to deal satisfactorily with the pearls without the cordial assistance which we received from the dealers, and to the organizers of any future sales of the same kind we can offer no better advice than that they should seek assistance from the leading members of the trade concerned.

Auction Sale of Wines and Spirits.

117. On April 9, 1918, Sir Arthur Stanley and Sir Gordon Campbell, Chairman of the Collections Committee, addressed a small representative meeting of members of the Wine Trade at the offices of the Wine and Spirit Association, 17, Harp Lane, E.C.3, after which it was decided to invite gifts of wines and spirits to be sold at auction on behalf of the Joint War Committee.

118. Mr. Ernest B. Rutherford, of the firm of Rutherford & Co., was elected Chairman of a representative committee for carrying out this object.

The Wine and Spirit Association gave the use of their offices and staff and defrayed all incidental expenses. Mr. J. S. Taylor-Restall, of the firm of Messrs. W. & T. Restall, acted as honorary auctioneer, and in addition paid for the catalogues and bore the cost of advertising the sale. The Proprietors of the Wool Exchange lent their premises for the five days of the sale, which began on Monday, June 17, 1918.

119. The successful result of the auction was considerably assisted by the Chairmen of all Provincial Associations affiliated to the Wine and Spirit Association. In addition to their local efforts, circulars were sent to all leading members of the trade in the United Kingdom by Mr. Rutherford, who also personally invited a number of firms in London to assist.

120. On the sale being brought to the notice of the King, His Majesty made a generous gift of wines from his own cellar. These, apart from their large intrinsic value, were the means of attracting much public interest. In connection with the bidding for these wines an unexpected experience may be worth recording. Although the lots were equally divided between the first four days, the prices they fetched on the first day were so high that owing, it is supposed, to fear that succeeding lots would be beyond their means, the attendance of the general public

Auction Sale of Wines and Spirits—continued.

practically ceased after the first day. Whatever the reason may have been, on the succeeding four days of the sale the main supporters of the auction were members of the wine trade itself.

This last mentioned fact, however, did not reduce the total sum which it had been hoped to realise, owing to the liberal bidding of the Wine Merchants. Thus a very striking success was achieved by a trade suffering severely from a shortage of stocks occasioned by the war, in spite of which it not only generously provided and sold the wines, but found the greater part of the money to buy them back again.

121. We are informed on the best authority that no finer collection of wines than those sold at this sale has ever before been offered by public auction. It may be of interest to mention a few of the lots and the prices realised in order to show the character of the wines, etc., presented; a bottle of 1802 brandy fetched £10. Of ale brewed by King Edward VII at Burton in 1902, one bottle realised £1. A bottle of rum from the Royal cellars bottled in 1820 sold for £50, and Clicquot champagne 1906 reached £62 10s. per dozen. £100 per dozen was the price paid for some Curaçao. There were 2,600 lots, among which were examples of extraordinary bottles from collectors, including All Souls' College, Oxford.

122. The entire proceeds of the auction were made available for our funds without any deduction whatever for expenses. The amount realised was £54,347 2s. 7d., which included £1,500 from donations received by Mr. Rutherford, and £165 from the sale of catalogues.

The Red Cross Gold and Silver Fund.

123. Under the patronage of the Master of the Mint and the Governor of the Bank of England a Red Cross Gold and Silver Collection was started by Miss Elizabeth Asquith in April, 1918, for the purpose of collecting gold and silver articles of every description and selling them for the Red Cross. A Committee was formed with Miss Asquith as Chairman, and premises were taken at 39, Old Bond Street, where a shop was opened.

124. The appeal was made throughout the country for gold and silver plate, as well as useless and broken gold and silver, in connection with their Majesties' Silver Wedding. It was suggested that the public should express loyalty to the King and Queen by contributing to the Red Cross Gold and Silver Fund. With the co-operation of the County Presidents and Vice-Presidents of the Red Cross, and of the Lord Mayors and Mayors of the principal towns, arrangements were made for gifts to be brought to the respective Town Halls on July 6, the anniversary of their Majesties' wedding day. The contributions were then sent to 39, Old Bond Street, where they were sold.

125. Articles broken or useless were melted. The gold was melted free of charge by the Sheffield Smelting Company, and sold. The silver was melted by Messrs. Rothschild, bought by them, and eventually found its way to the Mint.

126. Among the many valuable gifts which were presented to the fund were a silver tankard inlaid with gold, given by His Majesty the King, which was sold for £1,000; and a teapot and stand, the gift of Her Majesty the Queen.

127. The Committee had intended to make a special appeal in London and Greater London, which would undoubtedly have brought in a considerable sum of money, but their efforts were cut short by the signing of the Armistice. The shop was closed early in 1919, and the remaining goods sold by auction at Christie's on March 19, 1919.

The net amount received by us from the Red Cross Gold and Silver Fund was £53,196 10s. 5d.

General Efforts.

128. We have now referred to the principal Collections and the methods adopted by those who promoted and organized them. As we have already said, it is impossible to describe all the efforts made to raise money for the Red Cross. Among them were the Motor Boats Fund (to which over £55,000 was subscribed), the Hospital Trains Fund, the Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers' Fund, the Public Schools Hospital Fund,* the Relatives' Visits to Prisoners of War Fund, the Central Workrooms Fund, the Thames River Trips Fund, the Penny Fund (which brought in over £45,000), the Cory Scheme, the Butt-Rumford Fund, the Active Service Exhibition, and many others.

129. To all who, by making personal donations or by organizing and assisting special collections, enabled us to bring our work to a successful conclusion, we can only offer our grateful thanks, and endeavour, by this record of our work, to show them that their generosity and labour were well bestowed.

The War Charities Act.

130. The War Charities Act, 1916, which became law on August 23rd of that year, though it cast considerable work upon us, was, in our opinion, a useful and necessary measure.

The desire of the public to assist soldiers and sailors was so great that almost any proposal backed by a name of known respectability received a certain amount of support. Unfortunately personal rectitude is not always synonymous with caution, and there can be no doubt that various schemes which were launched ostensibly in the interests of charity were in reality, or in their result turned out to have been, examples of extravagance amounting to serious misapplication of the subscribers' money. In the case, for example, of one fund for supplying a certain class of comfort to the troops, 24 per cent. of the total receipts was spent in appeals, salaries and other expenditure. Among the Vice-Presidents of this fund were two highly distinguished men, who had doubtless, at the outset, approved of its commendable object and given their names without being able to follow the subsequent course of its business.

131. The War Charities Act prohibited the raising of money for war charities (except by means of Church collections) unless the charities had been registered by the Registration Authority provided by the Act (usually the Municipal, Urban or County authorities, as the case might be), or unless they had been excepted by the Registration Authority from the provisions of the Act relating to registration. Exceptions, however, were only permitted under the Statutory Rules provided for by the Act on the ground of limited scope. The Registration Authorities were empowered to refuse registration in cases of bad faith or refusal to comply with certain conditions. The conditions included a responsible committee of not less than three persons; the keeping of minutes, records of attendances, properly audited accounts stating the total receipts and total expenditure of collections, bazaars, entertainments, etc., held with the approval of the governing body of the charity concerned; a separate banking account; and the return of such other particulars as the Charity Commissioners might require by

* This effort was the result of an appeal made by the Joint War Committee in December, 1914, to the Headmasters' Conference. It was thought that the Public Schools might like to show their appreciation of the gallant part so many of their old boys were playing in the War by undertaking some definite part in the work of helping the Sick and Wounded. A Committee was formed, consisting of representatives from various Public Schools, with Sir John McClure (Headmaster of Mill Hill School) as Chairman, and a letter was sent to the Headmasters of the Public and Secondary Schools of the country asking them to bring the matter before their pupils. The appeal met with a ready response, a large number of schools deciding to support the scheme, and to these, collecting cards and boxes were issued. Past members of the various schools all over the world also contributed generously to the fund. Over £34,000 was collected and devoted to hospital work.

War Charities Act—continued.

regulations to be made by them. Power was also given to the Registration Authority to remove any Charity from the register for good cause, as provided by the Act; and an appeal against removal, or refusal to register in the first instance, lay to the Charity Commissioners. The penalty for an offence against the Act was a fine not exceeding £100, or imprisonment with or without hard labour not exceeding three months; but no proceeding for an offence under the Act might be instituted except by or with the consent of the Charity Commissioners.

The effect of this Act was that we had ourselves to apply to be registered as a charity, and we were accordingly registered by the London County Council.

132. But a further consequence ensued, in that all local efforts made to raise funds for the Joint War Committee thereafter required our approval in writing under Section 1 of the Act, we being the "governing body of the charity" on behalf of which the effort was made. During most of the time between the passing of the War Charities Act and the conclusion of the war a great many local efforts on behalf of the Red Cross, which required our approval under the Act, were being made, the number in course of promotion at one time normally varying from 500 to 1,000.

The Collections Committee dealt with the business thus arising and the necessary approvals in suitable cases were issued under legal advice. A Legal Department under Mr. A. E. Ferris was set up in order to supply advice in case of necessity.

The following rules were printed and acted upon—

Re Collections.—Extract from Regulations.

1. That permission to use the Red Cross on notepaper and authority to advertise the fact that they are acting under the auspices or on behalf of the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John, shall only be granted on an undertaking that the whole of the proceeds of any collection which may be instituted shall be handed to the Joint Committee of the Societies, and that such Joint Committee shall have a determining voice (in consultation with the promoters of the collection) as to the disposal of the money so collected.

2. In the event of such an undertaking not being given the sign of the Red Cross and the name of either of the Societies must not be in any way employed.

3. That all accounts must be subject to audit, and the production of all receipts, vouchers, banking accounts, etc., in compliance with all other regulations of the War Charities Act, 1916.

We experienced little or no difficulty in connection with the granting or refusal of consent. All respectably managed entertainments were sanctioned. With a very few exceptions we declined all offers relating to undertakings which might directly or indirectly benefit the promoters. Our reason for this rule was that had we entertained such offers we should have found ourselves overwhelmed with others of the merits of which we had no means of judging, but which we should have had to deal with if we wished to avoid a charge of unfairness.

133. It should be remembered (1) that the War Charities Act* did not come into force until August 23rd, 1916, and before that date we had no control of any kind over the efforts the Act was aimed at, and (2) that after the Act was in force our responsibility was limited to the business of dealing with applications volun-

---

* Some idea of the business arising under the War Charities Act may be formed from the following particulars taken from the Reports of the Charity Commissioners for England and Wales for the four years 1916-1919.

	Charities Registered.	Exempted from Registration.	Refused Registration.
1916	4,179	1,606	18
1917	3,369	2,420	15
1918	2,555	1,716	7
1919	918	615	1
	11,021	6,357	41

War Charities Act—continued.

tarily made to us. It did not extend to cases where, in contempt of the Act, persons made themselves liable to the penalty by neglecting to observe its provisions. It does not therefore follow that every appeal made necessarily received our sanction.

Expenses of Voluntary Efforts on behalf of Charity.

134. Among so great a number of undertakings, from the overwhelming majority of which we derived advantage, it was to be expected that there would be a few of which we should not have approved had we been consulted before they were set in hand.

135. Several took the form of publications, printed at the expense of the authors or composers, and sold for the ostensible benefit of the Red Cross. From some of these, which ranged from hymns or verses on leaflets to complete books, we received little or nothing.

It is difficult to suggest a general rule which, in this connection, would winnow chaff from grain. A well-known writer whose books sell on their merits and who generously gives a manuscript for the benefit of a charity, is obviously offering something of value at a sacrifice to himself; and to expect him, in addition, to pay for printing and publication would be unreasonable. But amateur writers and composers who, on their merits, can find no publisher are in a different position. If they bring out untested or rejected work at their own expense for the benefit of a Charity, without stating that they intend to recoup themselves for their outlay out of the first receipts, what they do is, in effect, to back, at the expense of others, their own biassed opinion against that of experts. The result is more than likely to be that any purchaser who is induced to buy a copy in order to help the Charity is merely reducing the cost of printing. Probably the only right course, in all such cases, is to obtain the consent of the Charity in whose interests the book is commended to the public, before making use of its name.

136. With regard to Charity entertainments, which played so large and valuable a part in the efforts made for raising funds for the Red Cross, we shall venture to offer a few observations.

The deduction of expenses is not only a legitimate, but usually a necessary charge on the gross receipts. Great care, however, should be taken to keep the expenses within reasonable limits. In some cases expenses have approximated to or even exceeded the receipts, and results of that kind, however excusable in particular circumstances, do harm to Charity as a whole. They are almost invariably occasioned by a tendency on the part of the organizers and leading performers to lose sight of the ostensible object in a natural desire to do credit to their own efforts. For example, in the case of an amateur theatrical performance where a local dramatic party has taken great interest in the rehearsal of an important play, the temptation to incur expense for special scenery, advertising, etc., is natural. But when it is intended to deduct such expenses from the gross proceeds and a liability is incurred before the sale of tickets is sufficient to cover it, it follows that some individual or committee must have become personally responsible, and that in consequence an interest in the sale of tickets beyond that announced to the public is set up. In some cases it becomes obvious, even before the performance takes place, that no profit is possible, and thus the final effort to dispose of tickets is in reality only one for reducing the liability of too enthusiastic promoters and not for the benefit of the charity in whose name the tickets are sold. The consequence is that those who take tickets, believing that they are assisting the Charity in question, are ultimately left under the impression that they have been misled, for in these cases, unlike the publication of a book, the final result is generally made public.

Expenses of Voluntary Efforts on behalf of Charity—continued.

In our opinion the correct course, in all cases where the expenses of an entertainment are likely to be considerable, is either to set up a separate fund for expenses, to which those whose chief interest is that the performance should be particularly creditable, quâ performance, might be asked to subscribe, or else to limit the expenses at the outset. What such limit should be would perhaps depend on the nature of the entertainment, but we may refer to Section 5 of the Finance (New Duties) Act, 1916, which relates to Entertainments Duty and provides that where the whole of the net proceeds of an Entertainment are devoted to philanthropic or charitable purposes and the whole of the expenses of the Entertainment do not exceed twenty per cent. of the receipts, the duty shall be repayable.

PART IV.—REPORT OF THE JOINT WAR FINANCE COMMITTEE.

Part I.

A.—Introduction.

1. *Introduction.*—We have the honour to submit our Report on the work of the Joint War Finance Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John from the date of the inauguration of the Committee to June 30, 1920.

Our work is not yet complete, as, on June 30, 1920, we still held funds amounting to £1,826,680 1s. 6d. The primary object of our endeavour is, however, accomplished, and we feel that the time has arrived when we should submit a final Report on our War work and on our Accounts, thus fulfilling the promise made in the Annual Reports which we issued during the War. We set out later in this Report our proposals for the administration of our surplus Funds.

2. *Scope of Report.*—During the War our Annual Reports covered a wider range than that of pure finance. But now, when the Joint War Committee is issuing a separate report on its work, we can limit this survey to matters directly affecting the Finance and Accountants Departments. We shall only briefly refer, therefore, to the constitution and functions of the Joint War Committee and to the work of our Commissions and Units.

3. *Appointment of this Committee.*—Immediately on the outbreak of War, the British Red Cross Society started operations, and a Fund was opened by *The Times* for the receipt of donations to carry on the work. Subsequently, however, *The Times* laid it down that the first £200,000 of this Fund was to be retained by the British Red Cross Society, and that all further receipts over and above the £200,000 were to be divided between the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. This decision by *The Times* had an important bearing in bringing about a working agreement between the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John. A formal agreement was entered into by the two Corporations in October, 1914, but experience quickly showed that this arrangement for a division of the Fund could not be satisfactorily carried out, and a fresh Agreement was substituted whereby the two Corporations agreed to pool the funds instead of dividing them, and to apply all monies entrusted to them to war work which they should undertake in common. Although the second Agreement was not signed until July 8, 1915, it covered the whole of the expenditure from October 20, 1914. The first £200,000 of *The Times Fund* is accounted for by the British Red Cross Society, whilst all sums subsequently received are accounted for by the Joint War Committee in the Accounts of the Joint War Finance Committee.

4. *Terms of Appointment.*—Under the Agreement of July 8, 1915, no liabilities were to be incurred or payments made by the Joint War Committee except with the authority of the Joint War Finance Committee, to which all questions of finance were to be referred.

5. *Changes in Committee.*—The original members of the Finance Committee were:—

(Appointees of the Order of St. John.)

The Chancellor (Colonel Sir Herbert Jekyll, K.C.M.G.).

The Director of Ambulance (The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Plymouth, C.B.).
The Hon. Wm. H. Goschen.
Sir Richard C. Temple, Bart., C.B., C.I.E.
(Appointees of the British Red Cross Society.)
Sir William Garstin, G.C.M.G.
Sir Robert Hudson.
Edward A. Ridsdale, Esq.
The Hon. Charles Russell.

In addition to the above, the Chairman, and Vice-Chairman of the Joint War Committee (the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley and Colonel Sir Herbert C. Perrott respectively) were *ex-officio* members of the Joint War Finance Committee.

The following changes have since occurred:—

Sir Herbert Perrott, on resigning the Vice-Chairmanship of the Joint War Committee, ceased to be an *ex-officio* member of the Joint War Finance Committee, but became a nominated member.

The Earl of Plymouth, on being appointed Vice-Chairman of the Joint War Committee, ceased to be a nominated member, but became an *ex-officio* member of the Joint War Finance Committee.

The Earl of Plymouth, by reason of continued ill-health, was compelled to resign on March 20, 1919.

The Rt. Hon. Evelyn Cecil, who succeeded Lord Plymouth as Vice-Chairman of the Joint War Committee, became, by virtue of that office, an *ex-officio* member of the Joint War Finance Committee.

The Hon. Charles Russell (now the Hon. Sir Charles Russell, Bart.), resigned his membership of the Joint War Finance Committee on October 16, 1919, but agreed to continue to act as Honorary Legal Adviser to the Committee.

Mr. J. Danvers Power was nominated by the British Red Cross Society to succeed Sir Charles Russell as a member of the Joint War Finance Committee.

6. *Chairman of Committee.*—Up to February 18, 1915, the War Funds of the two Corporations, as represented by *The Times* Fund, were administered jointly by Sir Robert Hudson and the Hon. W. H. Goschen (now the Hon. Sir William Goschen). The enlarged Committee met for the first time on February 18, 1915, and elected Sir Robert Hudson as its Chairman.

7. *Secretary.*—At the same meeting Mr. Basil E. Mayhew, F.C.A. (now Sir Basil Mayhew), of the firm of Messrs. Barton, Mayhew & Co. (now Blackburns, Barton, Mayhew & Co.), Chartered Accountants, was, on the advice of Sir William Plender, appointed Secretary to the Committee.

8. *Assistant Secretary.*—On March 12, 1915, Mr. Ernest J. Wright, A.S.A.A., was appointed Assistant Secretary to the Committee.

9. *Accountants.*—Messrs. Kemp, Sons, Sendell & Co., who had been appointed Accountants to the British Red Cross Society at the outbreak of War, were appointed Accountants to the Joint War Committee. Mr. D. J. Finlayson, C.A., a member of their staff, has held the position of Chief Accountant throughout the War.

10. *Auditors.*—Messrs. Chatteris, Nichols & Co. have audited the Accounts of the Joint War Committee for the period of the War free of all cost. The Finance Committee cannot express with any adequateness their appreciation of this great gift of service.

11. *Solicitors.*—On November 18, 1915, the Hon. Sir Charles Russell was invited to accept the position of Honorary Legal Adviser to the Joint War Finance Committee. Sir Charles Russell accepted this office, and his services, and those of his firm, have been of the greatest value to the Finance Committee throughout the War.

The inevitable increase in the legal work of the office led to the appointment of Mr. A. E. Ferris as Assistant Legal Adviser to the Committee.

12. *Meetings.*—The total number of meetings, including Special Meetings, held by the Finance Committee to June 30, 1920, was 260. During the War Finance Meetings were held weekly on Thursdays. To deal with emergency matters, any two members of the Committee were empowered to act, pending the summoning of a Special Meeting, or the holding of the next ordinary weekly meeting.

13. *Duties of Committee.*—The distribution of the work of the Finance Committee amongst its members was roughly as follows:—

SIR ROBERT HUDSON (Chairman).
In daily attendance at Headquarters during the whole of the War, and for six months after the Armistice was signed.

THE HON. SIR WILLIAM GOSCHEN (Deputy Chairman).
House Governor and Representative of the Finance Committee on numerous Joint War Committee Organisations, Red Cross Units and Institutions financed by the Joint War Committee, including the Central Prisoners of War Committee and the Chairmanship of the King George Hospital.

SIR WILLIAM GARSTIN.
Head of the Stores Department, in daily attendance at Pall Mall. Representative of the Finance Committee on the Central Prisoners of War Committee.

SIR HERBERT JEKYLL.
Member of the Salaries Committee, and other Sub-Committees. Representative of the Joint War Finance Committee on various Committees.

SIR AURELIAN RIDSDALE.
In daily attendance at Pall Mall, except during special visits to Salonika, Mesopotamia, India and France. Chairman of Demobilization Board.

THE HON. SIR CHARLES RUSSELL.
Chairman of the Collections Committee until January, 1918, and Honorary Legal Adviser to the Committee.

SIR RICHARD TEMPLE.
Chairman of the Convalescent Camps and Provisional Limbs Departments and representative of the Joint War Finance Committee on a number of Institutions to which large grants were made.

Part II.

B.—Organisation of Financial Control over Expenditure.

The operations of the Finance Committee, so far as they relate to control over expenditure, can be grouped under four main headings:—

(1) Departments at Headquarters.
(2) Joint War Committee Units at Home.
(3) Commissions Abroad.
(4) Grants to Auxiliary and Other Bodies.

It is proposed to refer briefly to the method adopted by the Finance Committee in controlling the finances of these different branches of its work. The expenditure under the first three headings can conveniently be summarised under general headings:—

14. *Local Control.*—At the head of every Department, Unit or Commission, was an appointee of the Joint War Committee, usually a voluntary worker. The Accounts of the smaller Departments and Units were either kept, or closely supervised, by the Finance Department. Those of the larger Departments and Units and of all the Commissions abroad, were in charge of experienced Accountants. With the Commissions abroad, the Accountant was usually a qualified Chartered or Incorporated Accountant.

15. *Inspection of Accounts.*—As the Departments and Units in the United

Kingdom grew in number, and as their expenditure increased, it became necessary to arrange for a continuous internal audit of their Accounts. This work was originally done by members of the Finance Staff, but as the work grew to such large proportions, it was decided in 1917 to appoint Mr. Norman Morrison, Chartered Accountant, Inspector of Units, with a small staff. Although the matter was considered, no Travelling Inspector was appointed of the Accounts of Commissioners abroad. The appointment would have entailed great expense, and to be effective, the Inspector would have required a large staff. The Finance Committee arranged for the professional audit of the Commissioners' Accounts, and was able to exercise a reasonable control by means of regular and detailed returns and reports to the Finance Department at Headquarters. Visits to the Commission for France and Belgium (the largest and most important of our Commissions) were made from time to time by the Secretary and Assistant-Secretary, and a representative from the local Accountants Department frequently visited the different Units. Each Unit had to render an account of its expenditure, with vouchers, to the Accountants Department, Headquarters, Boulogne, once a fortnight.

In 1915, Mr. Harold M. Barton, F.C.A. (of Messrs. Blackburns, Barton, Mayhew & Co.) visited Malta and Egypt, and in 1917, India and Mesopotamia, as Financial Adviser to the local Commissioners and the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee, with a view to standardising the accounts and system of financial control on lines similar to those of the Joint War Committee elsewhere; he also assisted in the co-ordination of the various Red Cross activities in India. The Finance Committee are warmly appreciative of the help that Mr. Barton thus rendered.

16. *Audit of Accounts.*—Messrs. Chatteris, Nichols & Co. conducted the audit of our Accounts at Headquarters, and half-yearly audits of the Accounts of the France and Belgium Commission.

Messrs. Price, Waterhouse & W. B. Peat, of Egypt, audited the Accounts of our Malta, Salonika and Egypt Commissions.

Messrs. Ferguson & Co., audited our Accounts in Mesopotamia, while Messrs. Neison, King & Simson, were Auditors of the Indian Branch.

Messrs. Gill and Johnson audited our accounts in East Africa for 1916, and Mr. H. L. Lee, Assistant Auditor in Charge, Military Audit Office, for 1917 and 1918.

In Holland, Messrs. Price, Waterhouse & Co., acted as Auditors, and after the Armistice, were of great value to us in connection with our work for the British and Russian Prisoners in Germany.

Messrs. Knight, Frank & Rutley examined annually the stocks in hand at our Headquarters Stores Department, and at the various Depôts in the London area, and compared them with the stock books. Messrs. Francis French & Co. examined the Stores Accounts of the Central Prisoners of War Department in 1919, whilst Messrs. Price, Waterhouse & W. B. Peat tested the Stores records in Egypt.

The certificates, all of which are satisfactory, will be found in our Annual Reports.

17. *Departmental Estimates.*—In order to obtain complete control over the expenditure of the Departments and Units in the United Kingdom, the Finance Committee, soon after its appointment, started a departmental analysis of its expenditure. The results of this analysis were from time to time communicated to the Heads of the Departments, and, if necessary, discussed with them. In October, 1915, this system was further enlarged, and Departments and Units were requested to submit half-yearly estimates of expenditure. Commissioners abroad were also asked to submit similar estimates, and with these figures summarised the Finance Committee were able to settle their financial policy according to available and anticipated funds. The system was continued until demobilisation was practically completed.

At the end of each half-year, the actual expenditure of each Department or

Commission was set against its estimate, and it is satisfactory to find how closely the estimates approximated to the actual expenditure.

As the value of Red Cross work depends on the promptness with which succour can be brought to the sick and wounded, the Finance Committee, when advising a Commissioner abroad of the sum allocated to him on his estimate, intimated that in an emergency, where communication with Headquarters would cause unnecessary delay, he might incur expenditure, within certain limitations, over and above his estimate. In practice it was found that there was nearly always time to exchange cables or letters before any serious expenditure was incurred. In no case was any new policy involving expenditure authorised by any Commissioner or Head of Department without the approval of the Finance Committee. Supplemental votes were, of course, made during the periods covered by the estimates.

18. *Weekly Finance Statements.*—The Weekly Finance Statements summarised the financial position at Home and Abroad and proved to be of the greatest value to the Finance Committee. The statements were made up to each Friday night, from the Weekly Reports sent in to the Finance Department by every Department at Headquarters, and by every Joint War Committee Unit attached to Headquarters.

They gave the following information:—

(1) Staff and Personnel, and Pay Roll.
(2) Outstanding Liabilities.
(3) Future Requirements.
(4) Report on general work of the Department.
(5) Particulars of all Recoverable Accounts with copies of Invoices.

All Departments which had bank accounts furnished, in addition, a statement of:

(*a*) Receipts and Payments and the balance in hand.
(*b*) Expenditure incurred on behalf of kindred Societies.

Similar particulars were supplied by our Commissioner in France: those Commissions which were too distant to report promptly by letter cabled the amount of their weekly expenditure and balances, and future requirements. These and all other cables between Headquarters and our Commissioners in the East were, by the great generosity of the Eastern Telegraph Company, sent free of all cost to the Joint War Committee during the War.

The returns were summarised by the Finance Department and presented to the Finance Committee at their meeting on the following Thursday. The Committee thus had before them a summary statement showing: the total Staff and Personnel employed, grouped under suitable headings, the amount of the Pay-Roll, the total amount received and expended during the previous week, the movement of the Cash and Bank Balances, the amount of the outstanding recoverable accounts, the approximate liabilities and commitments, the total available funds, and a short summary of the work of the Departments and Units.

The weekly cabled reports of our Commissioners abroad were supplemented by detailed monthly accounts accompanied by a special report by the Accountant.

19. *Payment of Accounts.*—So far as possible, the Finance Committee paid cash for all purchases. The Head of each Department was responsible for the proper issue of orders. All accounts, after being checked as to receipt of goods, prices and calculations, were signed and approved by the Head of the Department, by the Chief Accountant, and finally by the Finance Department, before presentation to the Finance Committee for payment. The Stores Department, which had a separate Banking Account, had its own accounting staff and methods for passing accounts.

Large purchases of stores and equipment by Commissioners abroad were discouraged, the policy being to supply so far as possible all requisites from Headquarters. The Commissioners were, however, supplied with funds for emergency purchases, and at the time when enemy submarines were particularly active

in the Mediterranean, the Finance Committee were obliged to authorise large purchases in Egypt for the supply of our Commission there, and in Salonika.

Each Department was given a small Petty Cash Account and a Postage Account, and the books were frequently examined by the Finance Department.

20. *Banking Arrangements.*—The two main Banking Accounts of the Committee in England were at the Bank of England, West End Branch, and at Messrs. Coutts & Co., Strand. The former Account was used only as a receiving account, whilst the latter was used as a paying account. We are deeply indebted to the Managers and Staff of the two Banks for their courtesy and advice in all matters relating to the Banking Accounts of the Committee, and we are further indebted to the Manager of the West End Branch of the Bank of England, Mr. T. E. Boscawen, for his advice on the temporary investment of our monies.

Certain of the larger Departments at home, *e.g.*, the Stores, Central Prisoners of War Committee, and the Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers Committee, and outside Units, such as Joint War Committee Hospitals, were allowed to have separate Banking Accounts. The system mostly adopted was to have the cheque signed by two representatives of the Committee, and countersigned by the Secretary, or some other official.

The work of financing our Commissions abroad was simplified by our being able to take advantage of local banking facilities for all our Commissioners. These banking accounts were replenished as required by cable transfer and, in the case of the Salonika Commission, since 1916 through the kindness of the War Office, by drafts on the local Command Paymaster. Monies collected locally on "Our Day" were mostly retained in the country of collection, placed on separate deposit account, and withdrawn only on the instructions of the Finance Committee.

21. *Grants to Auxiliary and Other Bodies.*—Applications for grants received from outside bodies were dealt with according to the nature of the application. Applications for small grants were usually dealt with by means of correspondence, and by the submission of accounts and annual reports. With larger applications, the Finance Committee usually insisted on interviews with the applicants. Some of the points to which they paid special attention were the relation of the administration expenses to the total expenditure on the objects of the charity, the auditing of its accounts, and the arrangements for its management. In the case of Hospitals and similar Institutions, statistics were required of the number of patients treated and the cost of maintaining them; and whenever possible statistical records were obtained in order to see how the work of the Institution was developing, and how far support was warranted. With most of the larger grants a condition was attached that a representative of the Finance Committee should be appointed to the Committee of the Institution. A large number of grants had to be refused because the objects of the appealing Fund did not come within the functions of the Joint War Committee.

Part III.

C.—Organisation of Collections and Control over Receipts.

22. *Donations.*—All donations were acknowledged by the Chairman of the Joint War Finance Committee: the smaller amounts by a lithographed letter, and the larger sums by a personal letter. It was, of course, necessary to standardize the acknowledgments, and several forms of standard letters were adopted.

23. *Trade and Other Collections.*—Most of the Collections in Great Britain were organised through the Collections Committee, which worked in touch with the Finance Department. The accounts of all outside Trade and "Our Day" Collections were separately audited, and in the case of such organisations as the Red Cross Gift House and the Pearl Necklace Fund, the accounts were audited by the Finance Department. The Finance Committee itself directed the "Our Day" Collection Overseas.

24. *Publicity.*—To the publicity given by the Press to the work and needs of the Joint War Committee may be largely attributed the success which attended the appeals. Foremost of all, in the effort to raise the necessary funds, were the Proprietors and the Editor and Staff of *The Times*, to whom we can never adequately express our thanks. Day by day, throughout the War, they published free of charge the long lists of donors, and whenever we required to make known any pressing need, they gave us space, and supported our appeals in their Editorial columns. We were able to keep in touch with our Overseas contributors through the Weekly Edition of *The Times*.

With the wholehearted support of every other journal in the country, there was hardly a day when the attention of the public was not directed to the work and needs of the Joint War Committee.

25. *System of Internal Control.*—At the foot of all the letter-paper of the Joint War Committee, in red type, was the following note:—

> "Cheques should be made payable to the Joint War Committee, and crossed 'Bank of England, not negotiable.'"

In notices in the Press and appeals to the public, the request was made that remittances should be made out to the "Joint War Committee," and sent to the Chairman of the Joint Finance Committee, so that the great majority of the cheques came to the proper authority, although some were sent direct to the Departments.

The system adopted for the control of the day's receipts was as follows:—

The post was received and opened by the clerk in charge of the General Office, assisted by a staff. Particulars of all remittances as disclosed were dictated to a typist, who typed them on to triplicate lists. These lists when completed were checked with the remittances, and signed by the senior clerk. Two copies were sent with the remittances to the Cashier, who retained one, and signed the second and returned it to the senior clerk. The third copy was sent to the Finance Department. Each Department adopted a similar practice for monies received by it. The Finance Department compared from time to time the carbon copies of their lists with the Cash Book, and in practice the system was found to work admirably.

Numbered counterfoil receipts were, of course, used, and the publication in *The Times* of the names of all donors and the amounts of their donations was a further check on the correctness of the Cash Account.

Part IV.

D.—Book-keeping and Statistical Methods.

26. *Division of Work between Accountants and Finance Departments.*—The Accountants at Headquarters were responsible for the books of account at Headquarters, and for the proper and accurate recording in them of all transactions. The Finance Department received and examined the reports, accounts and returns of all Commissions abroad, and Units and Departments at home, and either passed them on to the Accountants for entry in the main books of account, or dealt with them in their own statistical books. The Accountants at Headquarters appointed their own staff; the appointment of Accountants and their staffs to Commissions abroad was in the hands of the Finance Department. In addition to controlling the expenditure and raising funds, the Finance Department dealt with all matters of house management, insurances, Compassionate Grants, Leasing of Offices, Dilapidations, etc.

27. *Books of Account.*—As stated above, the Accountants Department was entirely responsible for the books of account at Headquarters. Two Cash Books were kept—a Receipts Cash Book and a Payments Cash Book. The Cash Books were balanced weekly, and agreed with the Bank pass-books. Donations were recorded in Subscription Registers. Each subscription was given a register number corresponding with the receipt issued to the donor, and with the folder in which the letter accompanying the donation was filed. In the Subscription Register,

the full name and address of the subscriber were entered, together with the amount of the donation or collection and a note of any express wishes as to its application. A large number of these Subscription Registers were in daily use, so that the work could be divided amongst several clerks. The receipts in each register were totalled daily, and transferred to the Cash Book. The Registers were supplemented by a card index of all subscribers; this index was of great value: for example, in distributing literature at times of special appeals and in showing the total donations received from any one individual or firm.

Although the Finance Committee adopted the policy of paying cash for all purchases, the Accountants, as a measure of precaution against paying accounts twice, kept a Purchase Ledger and Journal. As a further check, they kept a Register of the names of all persons and firms from whom purchases were made, with particulars, dates and amounts of all invoices passed for payment. When these items were paid a reference was made against the Cash Book entry. As time has proved, the system worked admirably.

Journals were, of course, kept for recording transactions which could not be passed through the other books of account. The entries mostly dealt with the accounts of Commissions abroad.

The General Ledgers were kept in analytical form, the headings corresponding to those in the Annual Accounts. Other Ledgers were the Grants and Advances Ledger, to which all grants authorised by the Finance Committee were posted as soon as they appeared in the Minutes. In this book also the advance accounts to the Commissions abroad were recorded. A special Ledger was kept for Recoverable Accounts.

28. *Statistical Books.*—The chief statistical books kept by the Finance Department were:—

(*a*) Summary Book of Weekly Returns, which, as its name implies, summarised the returns from the various Departments and Commissions abroad.

(*b*) The Funds Book, in which were entered the relevant figures from the Weekly Returns. In this way the balances on the General Fund and on each earmarked fund or grant were ascertained and reported to the Finance Committee at the weekly meeting.

(*c*) Stores Grant Book, showing the weekly value of the stores issued against grants authorised by the Finance Committee.

The Statistical Ledgers kept by the Department were:—

(*a*) For the United Kingdom, analytical ledgers charging the expenditure from week to week to the various Departments and thus enabling the Committee to compare the actual expenditure of each Department with its estimate.

(*b*) The France and Belgium Ledgers, which gave similar information, but were only written up from the quarterly accounts.

(*c*) The Egypt, Malta and Near East Ledgers, summarising the monthly returns from the Egypt, Italy, Malta, Salonika, Mesopotamia and East Africa Commissions.

There were also card indices dealing with the Insurances and Leases. A Register was also kept of all Compassionate cases, and Registers of the Grants to each county, against which was set the income received from the county through organized appeals.

29. *Personnel Records.*—In another section of the Report of the Joint War Committee will be found a full description of the method of enrolling personnel under Joint War Committee contracts. Three copies of the contract were distributed, as to one copy to the member engaged, one to the Department or Commission to which he was posted, and one to the Accountants. We propose briefly to refer to the method of handling the last copy. Whenever the Accountants Department received a completed contract, an entry was at once passed through the books charging the Fund or Department to which the member of the personnel was posted, and crediting a liability account entitled "Commitments to Personnel,"

with the total amount payable to the individual under the contract. The contract was then filed away for reference.

A separate register was kept for each class of personnel, with sections for the location of service. These registers gave the name and address of the individual, and the amount allotted by him to Home Pay for Dependants, and to himself. Home allotments which were paid week by week by the Accountants Pay Office were debited to a "Dependants" column, whilst the payments made to himself were picked up from the returns received from the Commission, Unit or Department.

In order to avoid the congestion of paying the home allotments on one day in each week, it was arranged, so far as possible to distribute the payments evenly over the whole week. A cheque was drawn for the approximate amount of the payments, and the pay was sent in postal orders and Treasury notes by registered post. A form of receipt accompanied the remittance.

Fixed rates of exchange were adopted for foreign pay varying from time to time according to instructions from the Finance Department. The lists were returned in the currency in which they were paid, and were converted by the Pay Department.

If a contract was cancelled before expiry, the commitment already reserved was adjusted to the correct amount. On the expiry of a contract the member of the Personnel had to report to the Pay Department, and to produce his pay-book; this was compared with the payments appearing in the Register, and a final settlement of account was made. All contracts which were renewed were dealt with as if they were new contracts.

The methods adopted by Commissioners abroad for keeping their records of Personnel were not uniform. The practice in the larger Commissions was to have a card index for all the men, with a cross-reference index of the Units at which they were working. Payments were as a rule made fortnightly, the amounts payable to each Unit being ascertained from the Unit Register, and posted to the individual cards.

Part V.

E.—Annual Reports and Accounts.

30. *Form of Accounts.*—From the outset the Finance Committee resolved that all expenditure of a capital nature should be written off as part of the expenditure of the year in which it was incurred. The policy commended itself to the Committee because such assets as they acquired, *e.g.*, motor ambulances, hospital buildings and equipment, motor boats, stores, trains, etc., were all of a rapidly depreciating value, and were liable to risks of destruction entirely different from the risks usually incurred by commercial concerns. Records were kept of these assets, and on demobilization they were duly accounted for. Whilst the values of the General and Medical Stores Stocks were never introduced into the accounts, a stock-taking and valuation were made annually, and a note of the values were always inserted on the Balance Sheets issued by the Finance Committee. It was decided in 1915 to divide up the Income and Expenditure of the Joint War Committee into separate funds, *e.g.*, a General Fund, a separate Fund for each Foreign Commission, etc., and to group the items in these funds under certain main headings which would permit of summarising the figures and ascertaining the total administration expenses. The summarised figures shown in the various Funds were supported by details of the Unit expenditure, and by statistics. Receipts earmarked for particular funds were placed direct to the accounts of those funds. The system was, perhaps, a little elaborate, and the keeping of the Unit accounts necessitated a great deal of labour, but we have no reason to regret the decision made in 1915; for we have been able from the very beginning to follow up all expenditure and to keep control over it. Furthermore, we early decided that no reasonable expense must be spared in preparing and publishing yearly a full account of our Income and Expenditure, so that the public, on whose generosity we depended for carrying on our work, might have every opportunity of seeing how

their money was being applied, and of expressing their opinion on the figures. We attribute the fact that we received no adverse criticisms of any importance to this prompt and full accounting of our stewardship.

We also found that our Annual Reports helped to raise fresh funds for, since the Joint War Committee itself issued no report, the financial report naturally became a survey of the year's work of the Joint War Committee and dealt with matters somewhat outside the scope of an ordinary financial report.

It was only to be expected, considering the vast organization of the Joint War Committee, that numerous other bodies working for the relief of the sick and wounded soldiers and sailors, should ask the Committee to make purchases on their behalf, to arrange for the transport of their personnel and goods, the obtaining of their passports, and other similar work. In most cases we were pleased to authorise the various Departments to undertake this work.

31. *Presentation and Distribution of Accounts.*—In 1915 the Finance Committee prepared and circulated amongst the members of the Joint War and Joint War Finance Committees complete monthly accounts of the operations at home and abroad. The great development of our work in 1916 made it necessary to give up monthly accounts, and to adopt three-monthly accounts, and subsequently six-monthly. Latterly the circulation of these accounts to the Joint War Committee, except at the end of each year, was discontinued.

One of the most satisfactory features of the work of the Finance Committee was the way in which the accounts were kept up to date. At times of great pressure the books got into arrear, but the delays were not excessive. When it is remembered that the accounts had to be collected from all the parts of the world in which fighting was taking place, and that the staffs of the Finance and Accountants Departments at Headquarters were nearly always under strength, the dates of publication of our Annual Reports are noteworthy.

The first Annual Report, to October 20, 1915, was published on December 13, 1915.

The second, to October 20, 1916, was published on February 8, 1917.

The third, to October 20, 1917, on February 13, 1918.

The fourth, to October 20, 1918, on March 27, 1919, and the fifth and final Report, to June 30, 1920, on December 16, 1920.

The Annual Reports and Accounts of the Joint War Finance Committee were distributed very widely, a copy, with a précis thereof, being sent to every important journal in the United Kingdom. Sir William Plender most kindly reviewed the first four reports, and copies of his review, as published in *The Times*, were issued with the Accounts to the public. All large subscribers, and the more important libraries at home and abroad received copies. A nominal charge of 1s. per copy was made to the general public.

Part VI.

Review of Total Income and Expenditure.

32. Immediately following this Report will be found a summarised Income and Expenditure Account covering the period from October 20, 1914, to June 30, 1920. This Account shows that the total Income during the

period of five years and eight months was	£21,885,035 17 0
and that the Expenditure was	£20,058,355 15 6
leaving a surplus at June 30, 1920, of	£1,826,680 1 6

The Expenditure in this Account is grouped according to the work for which the money was used. During the War our expenditure was grouped according to Funds (see paragraph 30 above), and we give below, for statistical purposes only, the approximate amount expended in the various areas of War.

SUMMARY OF INCOME AND EXPENDITURE GROUPED ACCORDING TO WORK.

Income.

33. The Income includes a sum of £1,027,280 1s. 10d., being the estimated value of the gifts of stores received at Headquarters and at Commissions abroad. The "Government Grants" were mostly capitation allowances in respect of sick and wounded men in Joint Committee Hospitals. Otherwise, the headings on this side of the Account show clearly enough the source of the income.

Expenditure.

34. The Expenditure may conveniently be grouped under the headings of—

	£	s.	d.
Expenditure on War work	17,340,428	9	11
Expenditure on After-care and other Post-War Schemes (*See paragraph* 46 *and Income and Expenditure Account below*)	2,717,927	5	7
Total Expenditure	£20,058,355	15	6

35. *Administration Expenses*, £741,725 2s. 4d.—The Administration Expenses were:—

	£	s.	d.
Headquarters Administration (including Stores Dept. and Cost of Appeals) ...	361,179	0	3
Administration of Transport of Wounded Funds, Hospitals Funds, Commissions Abroad, Prisoners of War, and other Funds	380,546	2	1
Total	£741,725	2	4

The cost of the Headquarters Administration represents 1.65 per cent., equivalent to 3.96d. in the £ on the income; whilst the total Administration Expenses of the Joint War Committee at home and abroad represent 3.39 per cent., equivalent to 8.13d. in the £ on the income.

In considering these figures it must be remembered that there has been no valuation of voluntary service, or of such gifts as a free message rate for cables over the whole sytem of the Eastern Telegraph Co. It is not always easy to separate Administration Expenses from expenditure directly applied to Red Cross work, but every effort has been made to apportion the expenditure correctly.

36. *Transport of Wounded*, £2,053,501 13s. 11d.—The expenditure shown under the heading of Transport of Wounded relates solely to Motor Ambulances, etc., Motor Boats, Hospital Ships and Hospital Trains.

The expenditure on motor ambulances, etc., includes the cost of maintenance at home and abroad of convoys and workshops, and grants to such organizations as the London Ambulance Column. The expenditure on motor boats includes the upkeep of the motor launches and a workshop in Mesopotamia, where most of the boats were in service.

The Joint War Committee were responsible for the building of two hospital ships. H.S. "Nabha," presented by H.H. The Maharajah of Nabha, through the United Provinces Fund, for service in Mesopotamia, was built in England and assembled in Bombay. On demobilization, His Highness most generously repurchased the ship and permitted the proceeds to be applied to the endowment of beds for disabled men at the Star and Garter.

The second ship, the "St. Margaret of Scotland," was built by the Admiralty, the money being provided by the "Our Day" Fund in Scotland. The ship was owned and controlled by the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society, and remains its property.

Two of the four hospital trains were presented by the United Kingdom Flour Millers' Fund, and one by Lord Michelham*; the fourth was a passenger train converted in France to hospital use in the early days of the War. The cost of upkeep of these trains was not great, as latterly almost the whole of the maintenance was paid by the Army.

37. *Hospitals*, £2,928,367 7s. 11d.—The expenditure on Hospitals includes the cost of equipping and maintaining Joint War Committee hospitals and convalescent homes at home and abroad, as well as grants to Auxiliary, Military and other hospitals. It takes no account, however, of the large local expenditure on Auxiliary Home Hospitals incurred by branches of the British Red Cross Society or the Order of St. John.

A very considerable part of the expenditure under the heading Hospital and General Stores (see below) consists of extra comforts and luxuries other than those on the War Office Schedule of approved supplies for men in hospitals, homes and camps in England and abroad, and of similar supplies to Casualty Clearing Stations and Regimental Aid Posts These were treated by us as general issues, and were not the subject of specific grants by the Finance Committee.

Included under this heading is the expenditure (less administration expenses) on the following:—

	£	s.	d.
Joint War Committee's Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers' Dept....	520,464	7	11
British Red Cross Society, Hospital, Netley ...	393,175	1	2
The St. John Brigade Hospital, Etaples ...	99,920	6	11
The King George Hospital (including Compassionate Accounts)	167,595	3	8
Orthopædic Hospitals	49,751	11	3
Joint War Committee's Hospitals and Convalescent Homes other than those specified above	920,560	12	3
Grants to Auxiliary Home Hospitals through County Directors, including salaries of nurses	590,515	3	0
Grants to other Hospitals, including Military Hospitals and Homes...	186,385	1	9
Total	£2,928,367	7	11

With a view to enabling the expenditure on Auxiliary Home Hospitals to be classified and compared, we arranged to supply the County Directors with a standardised form of accounts and statistics. These when returned were collated by our Secretary, Sir Basil Mayhew, and published annually with results which, if they cannot be demonstrated at a glance owing to fluctuations in prices during the war, we have no doubt were of great value from the point of view of economy. The number of hospitals dealt with were 753 in 1915, with 29,987 beds available, and 1,014 in 1918, with 63,737 beds available. The average cost of maintenance per in-patient per day was 3s. 3d. in 1915 and 4s. 0.32d. in 1918, which, allowing for the great increase in 1918 prices over those of 1915, we consider amply justified the labours and expense involved in the production of Sir Basil Mayhew's figures. The total expenditure analysed for the four years 1915-1918 was £10,556,598 13s. 5d., which is not, of course, included in our accounts.

38. *Hospital and General Stores and Equipment (not included under Hospitals), including Cost of Distribution*, £5,017,285 2s. 8d.—Among the chief objects of the Joint War Committee was the supply of comforts and luxuries to the sick and wounded, and, in emergencies, the supplementing of the medical and surgical stores and equipment of the R.A.M.C. The expenditure under this heading shows the cost of these stores and their distribution, but as a considerable part of it has been charged to hospitals and other units, it represents little more than the issues to Auxiliary Home Hospitals, and to Commissioners Abroad for distribution to the R.A.M.C. At the request of the American Red Cross Society, the Head-

* See Part VII, paragraphs 63, and Part XVI.

quarters Stores Department acted as their buying agent in England, and the purchases made for that organization, which were of course paid for by the American Red Cross, amounted to approximately £2,734,000, which is not included in these figures.

39. *Expenditure in connection with Prisoners of War*, £5,147,876 2s. 6d.—Practically the whole of this expenditure relates to the purchase of foodstuffs and comforts for parcels and stores supplied either direct to the prisoners or through Regimental or other Care Committees. It also includes the cost of setting up and maintaining bread and biscuit factories in Denmark and Switzerland, and of subsidies to Regimental Committees whose own funds fell short of their requirements.

The cost of technical instruction and welfare work amongst interned prisoners in Holland and Switzerland, amounted to £38,826 17s. 1d.

40. *Grants to other Red Cross Organizations and Auxiliary and other Bodies*, £299,499 16s. 0d.—The expenditure under this heading includes grants not only to the Irish Branches of the Joint Committee, but also to the Red Cross Societies of the following countries: France, Italy, Russia, Armenia, Roumania and Montenegro, amounting in all to £78,220.

41. *Wages and Subsistence (not otherwise allocated) and Compassionate Grants to Personnel*, £442,689 6s. 9d.—Following the practice adopted during the War, most of the expenditure on wages and subsistence of personnel is included under its appropriate heading of Transport of Wounded, Stores, Hospitals, and other Units. The expenditure now shown under the general heading of Wages and Subsistence, therefore, relates to the residue which could not readily be allocated. It was found necessary to establish a Compassionate Fund for the benefit of sick or disabled Red Cross personnel and their dependants. The total expenditure out of this fund to June 30, 1920, amounts to £19,978 1s. 4d., and claims are still being received.

42. *Expenditure on Enquiries for Wounded and Missing, Rest Stations, War Library, and other Units of the Joint War Committee not included above*, £414,958 9s. 3d.—The following list indicates the nature of the expenditure included under the heading of Expenditure on Enquiries for Wounded and Missing, etc.:—

	£	s.	d.
Enquiries for Wounded and Missing	62,689	0	1
Rest Stations	30,771	8	8
Red Cross Kitchens	34,541	16	6
War Hospital Library	63,061	16	5
Recreations and Amusements, *e.g.*, Drives, Concerts, etc.	127,032	13	1
Provisional Limbs Department	10,369	18	0
Care of Graves in War Zones	12,169	12	9
Various Units of Egypt, Malta, and Near East Commission	23,310	8	1
Cost of Special Unit Working for Serbians ...	20,825	16	0
Other Units, including Sick Bays for W.A.A.C.'s, Rest Clubs for V.A.D.'s and Nurses, Technical Instruction Classes for the Wounded, etc., etc., mostly in France and England	30,185	19	8
	£414,958	9	3

A description of these various activities will be found in the Report of the Joint War Committee.

43. *Loss on Exchange and other Expenditure*, £115,574 13s. 8d.—The Committee were left with a very large sum in marks in Germany, received from the sale of Prisoners of War Stores which were in that country at the time of the

Armistice. It was impossible in the latter part of 1919 to remit these marks to this country without undue loss, and at December 31, 1919, their value was accordingly written down to the then market price (300 marks to the £). This involved writing off £87,953 10s. 10d. Subsequently these marks, which were lying to our credit at a Berlin Bank were realised at an exchange of 149.80, thus reducing our loss by £27,233 11s. 8d.

Expenditure on embarkation, £29,966 16s. 5d., represents the outlay of the Committee at Folkestone, Dover, Southampton, and Havre, and the cost of transporting across Paris patients and personnel *en route* for the South and East.

44. *Amount written off Investments*, £178,950 14s. 11d.—The sum of £178,950 14s. 11d. was written off the value of the Investments at June 30, 1920, to bring them down to their then market value. It is regrettable that such a large sum should have to be written off, but in placing balances, which were not required for immediate purposes, in Government securities, when Treasury Bills were not available, we acted on the highest expert advice, and felt we were only following the patriotic wishes of every subscriber to our funds.

45. *Grants towards Post-war Schemes for After-care of the Sick and Disabled ex-Service Man*, £2,717,927 5s. 7d.—The following is a Schedule of the Grants included under the heading of Post-war Schemes :—

	£	s.	d.
1. Grants to Hospitals and Similar Institutions on Recommendation of the Demobilization Board ...	1,339,700	0	0
A full list of the grants included under this heading will be found in Part XXXII, the Report of the Central Demobilization Board, whilst the procedure adopted with regard to them will be found in the same Report. In making these grants the Committee had in mind that the finances of the Voluntary Hospitals had in some cases been severely strained by taking Military patients, and they were anxious to see that, so far as possible, the hospitals were extended and equipped to meet the heavy demands which would be made upon them on the discharge from Military and Pensions Hospitals of a large number of sick and disabled men. Hospitals in the London area received £250,000 which was allocated for the Joint War Committee by King Edward's Hospital Fund for London.			
2. Colonies and Dominions on Recommendation of the Demobilization Board	544,305	0	0
A list of these grants, and the reasons for making them, will be found in Part XXXII. With three exceptions the whole of these grants have now been paid out.			
3. Balance of Egypt "Our Day" being for the Relief of Sickness and Suffering amongst the Native Population	145,138	14	7
Throughout the War the policy of the Committee with regard to sums raised in Egypt was to spend the money locally. There was left in the hands of the Committee on the final demobilization of that Commission the sum of £145,138 14s. 7d. It was resolved to ask Lord Allenby and the Red Cross Commissioner, Dr. Granville, to act as Trustees, and to administer this fund primarily for the relief of sickness and suffering amongst the native population, especially amongst those who had served in Labour Battalions during the War.			
Carried forward ...	£2,029,143	14	7

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward ...	2,029,143	14	7
4. French Farm Scheme for the Treatment of French Tuberculous Soldiers	100,000	0	0
At the particular request of the British Farmers' Red Cross Fund, which was instrumental in raising over £1,000,000, the sum of £100,000 was voted towards the purchase and equipment of a Farm in France for the treatment of tuberculous French soldiers. We made it a condition of our grant that the British Committee of the French Red Cross should also make a grant of £75,000 for the same object. We had the honour of presenting our grant through the French Ambassador, His Excellency M. Cambon.			
5. Seamen's Hospital, Greenwich	100,000	0	0
The Finance Committee had little opportunity during the War of applying their funds to the relief of sick and disabled sailors. They were, therefore, glad to be able to make a grant of £100,000 to the Seamen's Hospital, Greenwich, for the purchase of premises, and for the endowment of beds for sailors and soldiers who had contracted tropical diseases while on active service.			
6. Joint Committee for Institutional Treatment ...	75,000	0	0
In our Financial Report for the year 1916 we drew attention to the urgent need for the establishment of Government organizations to deal with the treatment and after-care of disabled men. Through the energies of the Chairman of the Joint War Committee and the Ministry of Pensions, a Joint Committee for Institutional Treatment was established in 1917, and a grant of £75,000 was made to start the scheme promptly.			
7. Joint V.A.D. Health Services...	51,436	3	6
During 1919 application was made for a grant to train ex-Service V.A.D. Members in health services. The Committee, bearing in mind that during the war the V.A.D. members had mostly worked without pay, and in many cases had jeopardised their future careers by giving up their training for other professions, resolved with the consent of the Charity Commissioners to create a trust to train ex-Service V.A.D. members in health services. The Committee thus hoped to achieve two objects: to help deserving ex-Service V.A.D. members, and to assist disabled ex-Service men by increasing the number of women trained and qualified for all branches of health services.			
8. Nation's Fund for Nurses	50,000	0	0
With the approval of the Charity Commissioners a grant of £50,000 was made to create a permanent fund for the relief of sickness and suffering amongst nurses, priority being ensured for the claims of nurses disabled or in distress as a result of War Services.			
9. Officers Association (Lord Haig's Fund for Sick and Disabled Officers)...	50,000	0	0
This grant was made to assist in the treatment and training and for the relief of disabled officers, whose needs were made widely known by Field-Marshal Lord Haig.			
Carried forward ...	£2,455,579	18	1

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward ...	2,455,579	18	1
10. JOINT COUNCIL OF THE BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY AND ORDER OF ST. JOHN	44,380	13	1
Under the Red Cross and St. John Act, 1918, the Joint War Committee was empowered to utilise its surplus funds in relieving sickness and suffering within the British Empire. This power, coupled with the desire of the two corporations to continue this joint work in times of peace, led to the formation of the Joint Council of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society. With the approval of the Charity Commissioners a grant of £25,000 was made to the Joint Council to inaugurate the work of the new body. The balance of the grant represents surplus stores handed over to the Joint Council on the closing down of the Joint War Committee's Stores Department.			
11. QUEEN MARY'S CONVALESCENT AUXILIARY HOSPITAL ...	38,500	0	0
Of this grant the sum of £28,500 was voted to complete the purchase of the site of the hospital; the property has been vested in the representatives of the Joint War Committee and of the Roehampton Committee. The balance of the grant was applied to the maintenance of the Hospital.			
12. QUEEN ALEXANDRA HOSPITAL HOME, GIFFORD HOUSE, ROEHAMPTON	27,000	0	0
On the closing of the King George Hospital accommodation had to be found for a number of paraplegics. Suitable accommodation was found at Gifford House, Roehampton, and grants were made by this Committee for the opening and maintenance of the Hospital.			
13. KING GEORGE'S FUND FOR SAILORS	25,000	0	0
Following the policy of making a grant to King Edward's Hospital Fund for London (see No. 1 above) for distribution amongst the London Hospitals, a grant was made to King George's Fund for Sailors for distribution amongst Naval Institutions at home and abroad. The grant was comparatively small because the needs of the Naval Institutions were, on the whole, less urgent than those of the Civil Hospitals.			
14. BRITISH MERCHANTS' SEAMEN'S HOSPITAL, MARSEILLES	25,000	0	0
The need for a Hospital for merchant seamen at Marseilles having been fully established, the Finance Committee resolved to make a grant of £25,000 towards the scheme on condition that a sum of £15,000 was raised by the Hospital Committee from other sources. The grant was formally approved by the Charity Commissioners.			
15. HOME SERVICE AMBULANCE COMMITTEE	25,000	0	0
To inaugurate a service of ambulances throughout the country a preliminary grant of £5,000 was made to the Home Service Ambulance Committee in 1919. The Scheme having proved successful, a further grant of £20,000 was made in 1920 to place the Organization on a sound basis. In addition to this grant, 671 motor			
Carried forward ...	£2,640,460	11	2

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward ...	2,640,460	11	2
vehicles were handed over to the Joint Council for administration by the Home Service Ambulance Committee, but following the practice adopted with regard to all assets given away on demobilization, the value of the gift is not brought into the Accounts.			
16. War and Peace Hospital Library	22,316	14	5
The admirable work done by the War Hospital Library during the War led to the creation of a Peace Hospital Library to circulate books amongst hospitals, priority being given to the Pensions and Military Hospitals. The Committee placed in the hands of the Trustees a sum estimated to be sufficient to support the Library for five years.			
17. Village Centres Council	18,650	0	0
The sum of £10,000 was voted to the Village Centres Council for the provision of a medical block; and a further £5,000 was subsequently voted to improve the water and electric light supplies. The Public Schools Hospital Fund also allocated £3,500 out of its surplus funds for endowing Memorial Cottages at the Centre. The Village Centres Council, which was the first of its kind in the country, is for the treatment and training of disabled ex-Service men, and according to the reports which have been received the organization has already achieved considerable success. The small balance of £150 on the grant was voted to meet the preliminary expenses of the Village Centres Council.			
18. Joint War Pensions Committee for South Wales and Monmouth	10,000	0	0
Under heading 6 we describe the objects of a grant of £75,000 to a Joint Committee for Institutional Treatment. It was decided to help forward a similar scheme for South Wales and Monmouth, and a grant of £10,000 was made to establish the Committee.			
19. Queen Mary's Hostels for Nurses	10,000	0	0
A grant of £10,000 was made to Queen Mary's Hostels for Nurses to carry on the work of that organization for 10 years. The Institution proved to be of the greatest value to the nurses of the Joint Committee during the War and during demobilization.			
20. Edith Cavell Homes of Rest for Nurses	5,000	0	0
On the formation of this Institution a war grant of £5,000 was made, on the condition that Joint Committee Nurses in need of rest should have a prior claim on the accommodation provided at the homes maintained by the fund. It was found that these homes met a great need, and a post-war grant of £5,000 was made to assist the organization to carry on its work in times of peace.			
21. Child Emigration Society	5,000	0	0
With the approval of the Charity Commissioners a grant of £5,000 was made to this Society on the condition that the sum should be applied to helping orphan children of ex-Service men. The purpose of the fund is to give the children agricultural training on farms Overseas.			
Carried forward ...	£2,711,427	5	7

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward ...	2,711,427	5	7
22. CHARITY ORGANIZATION SOCIETY FOR TREATMENT OF TUBERCULOUS PATIENTS	5,000	0	0
This grant was made to the Charity Organization Society on the understanding that ex-Service men should have priority in treatment.			
23. CO-OPERATIVE TRAINING WORKSHOPS FOR DISABLED SOLDIERS	1,500	0	0
This grant was made with a view to teaching disabled ex-Service men various trades.			
TOTAL	£2,717,927	5	7

SUMMARY OF EXPENDITURE GROUPED ACCORDING TO AREAS OF WORK.

46. The foregoing remarks amplify the summary of Income and Expenditure given below, which has been drafted so as to show the expenditure from the point of view of work irrespective of the area in which the work was carried on. But as, during the War, our accounts were grouped according to funds (see paragraph 30 above), it may be of interest to indicate the approximate amounts administered by our Commissioners in the various areas of War. The figures given are exclusive of grants made out of the General Funds at Headquarters to organizations and institutions in the different areas.

In the case of the Transport of Wounded Funds, the transactions throughout the War were treated partly for convenience and partly to facilitate the raising of money, as service common to the whole work, and all income and expenditure in relation thereto were dealt with in distinct funds. Without unjustifiable expenses for valuations and analysis of expenditure, the cost of this work could not now be separated to the respective areas in which the work was carried on. The expenditure on the Prisoners of War Department was similarly dealt with, except that the expenditure in Switzerland and Holland is shown separately under Commissions Abroad.

			20th October, 1914, to 31st December, 1919.		20th October, 1914, to 30th June, 1920.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
TRANSPORT OF WOUNDED:					
Expenditure on Motor Ambulances, Lorries, Boats, Hospital Ships and Trains, &c., including cost of Administration		2,081,314 11 10			2,093,627 14 6
COMMISSIONS ABROAD:					
France and Belgium	2,017,905 0 10		2,022,426 11 9		
Egypt and Malta	1,298,692 6 11		1,302,041 1 1		
Salonica	347,193 3 8		347,385 16 9		
Italy	214,515 18 1		217,564 3 9		
Corfu	4,721 6 9		4,721 6 9		
Serbia and Montenegro	74,793 15 5		74,793 15 5		
Roumania	89,913 18 1		89,913 18 1		
Russia	108,655 0 8		109,527 14 7		
Switzerland	37,450 19 0		37,450 19 0		
Holland	51,912 12 2		51,940 7 2		
Mesopotamia	516,854 18 0		505,754 2 11		
East Africa	77,605 0 8		77,687 15 1		
		4,840,213 19 10			4,841,207 12 4
GENERAL AND MEDICAL STORES DISTRIBUTED TO HOSPITALS AND OTHER INSTITUTIONS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM.		1,396,449 13 11			1,400,669 11 4
PRISONERS OF WAR (including cost of administration) and loss on exchange		5,206,061 5 5			*5,181,661 6 7
HOSPITALS:					
Joint War Committee Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers (including cost of Administration) ...	491,658 1 6		532,188 1 6		
Other Joint War Committee Hospitals, Homes and Camps (excluding those administered by Commissions Abroad)	916,374 9 5		918,595 0 10		
		1,408,032 10 11			1,450,783 2 4
Carried forward ...		14,932,072 1 11			14,967,949 7 1

* After realization of assets and marks written down at 31st December, 1919, to their then value

	20th October, 1914, to 31st December, 1919.	20th October, 1914, to 30th June, 1920.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward ...	14,932,072 1 11	14,967,949 7 1
JOINT VOLUNTARY AID DETACHMENT DEPARTMENT (HEADQUARTERS) AND VARIOUS OTHER EXPENDITURE, INCLUDING HEAD OFFICE ADMINISTRATION	386,954 12 5	603,915 1 1
EXPENDITURE ON OTHER JOINT WAR COMMITTEE UNITS AND GRANTS TO AUXILIARY AND OTHER BODIES (NOT OTHERWISE ALLOCATED), AND AUXILIARY HOME HOSPITALS	1,740,850 10 6	1,768,564 1 9
GRANTS TOWARDS POST WAR SCHEMES FOR AFTER-CARE OF THE SICK AND DISABLED EX-SERVICE MEN, AND FOR OTHER OBJECTS COMING WITHIN THE PROVISIONS OF THE RED CROSS AND ST. JOHN ACT, 1918	2,434,288 11 0	2,717,927 5 7
	£19,494,165 15 10	£20,058,355 15 6

47. *Balances.*—It will be observed that the unspent balance at June 30, 1920, amounted to £1,826,680 1s. 6d., of which £1,820,570 10s. 11d. represented the balance on the General Fund and £6,109 10s. 7d. the balance on the Compassionate Fund. These surpluses are arrived at as under:—

	£ s. d.
Bank and Cash Balances	42,735 4 11
Debtors and Debit Balances	56,741 9 7
Investments	1,867,689 19 7
	1,967,166 14 1
Less: Creditors and Credit Balances, and reserve to meet a Contingent Liability	140,486 12 7
Surplus as above	£1,826,680 1 6

The summarised Balance Sheet appears on page 69.

Part VII.

G.—Disposition of Surplus Funds, and Policy of Committee with regard thereto.

48. At June 30, 1920, we possessed surplus funds amounting to £1,826,680 1s. 6d.

These funds may be used for any deserving object coming within the scope of the Red Cross and St. John Act, 1918. We may still anticipate many claims on our funds for the purpose of relieving disabled ex-service men; and these men have, unquestionably, the first claim upon us. We are prepared, if needs be, to spend the whole of the surplus in the relief of their hardship, provided that proper distribution schemes can be established to our satisfaction. Meanwhile our funds are invested, and will be applied primarily to making grants to objects falling properly within our scope. We are anxious to see the new Joint Council of the Order of St. John and the British Red Cross Society firmly established, and we propose to assist them in their work so far as it relates to the disabled ex-service man. The Finance Committee has recently made substantial grants of an experimental nature to test whether schemes for the benefit of disabled ex-soldiers can be satisfactorily developed. It is too early to state whether such schemes will warrant further development, but there is a possibility of one of them being extended throughout the country. If we are asked to sum up our policy, it is, while meeting every urgent call of the disabled ex-service man, to husband the bulk of our resources until, from the exhaustion of other charities or

the inevitable waning of active sympathy, the need of the war-injured ex-service man seems likely to be greatest, and then to utilise our income and capital in that form of relief which promises to be of the greatest benefit to such sufferers.

Part VIII.

H.—Conclusion.

49. The difficulty in writing a Report of this nature is to keep it within reasonable limits. We have attempted briefly to describe our work and policy during the years 1914-1920. If ever there be another war, we hope that our experiences will be a guide to those who may be entrusted with the administration of Red Cross Funds.

50. Much material which appeared in our Annual Reports has been omitted from this review of our work for two reasons. The first is that the General Report of the Joint War Committee will contain full accounts of all the executive and administrative work of the different Commissions, Departments and Units, as distinct from the financial business in connection with them. The second reason is that the reference to work not primarily financial in our previous reports were made with a view to keeping the public informed from year to year as to the progress and needs of our work.

51. In our past Annual Reports we purposely refrained from expressing our thanks to those who, by their gifts of money or service, assisted, and indeed enabled, us to carry out our work. We reserved for our final Report that duty of recording our indebtedness, but now that the time has arrived to thank our helpers, our hearts fail us at the magnitude of our task. The name of our fellow helpers is Legion, and they are spread over the whole world. We therefore humbly ask our many unnamed friends and fellow labourers to accept our thanks, sharing with us the joy of the knowledge that the work of the Red Cross since August, 1914, has brought life, comfort, and happiness to countless thousands, and that in the service of the Red Cross we were all one.

52. The Committee are unwilling to close this final review of their war work without a personal reference to their Secretary, Sir Basil Mayhew. They alone know what Red Cross work owes to his zeal and ability. They have leant heavily upon him, and such success as they have attained is due very largely to his capacity and devotion. It was extremely gratifying to the Committee when His Majesty was pleased to recognise their Secretary's services by conferring upon him the distinguished honour of Knight Commander of the Order of the British Empire.

53. At the same time the Committee place on record their warm appreciation of the services rendered by their Assistant Secretary, Mr. E. J. Wright; their Chief Accountant, Mr. D. J. Finlayson; and by every member of the Staff of the Finance and Accountants' Departments.

ROBT. A. HUDSON,
Chairman.

EVELYN CECIL.
WILLIAM GARSTIN.
W. H. GOSCHEN.
HERBERT JEKYLL.
HERBERT C. PERROTT.
J. DANVERS POWER.
E. A. RIDSDALE.
R. C. TEMPLE.

BASIL E. MAYHEW,
Secretary.

Dated 16*th December*, 1920.

Summarised Balance Sheet as at 30th June, 1920.

Dr.	£	s.	d.	*Cr.*	£	s.	d.
To BALANCE (including £6,109 10s. 7d. unexpended balance on Compassionate Fund)	1,826,680	1	6	*By* BALANCES AT BANKERS AND IN HAND	42,735	4	11
,, CREDITORS AND CREDIT BALANCES, including reserve to meet a contingent liability	140,486	12	7	,, DEBTORS AND DEBIT BALANCES ...	56,741	9	7
				,, INVESTMENTS at market prices at 30th June, 1920 ...	1,867,689	19	7
	£1,967,166	14	1		£1,967,166	14	1

On behalf of the Joint War Finance Committee.

ROBT. A. HUDSON,
Chairman.

BASIL E. MAYHEW,
Secretary.

Audited and found correct.

CHATTERIS, NICHOLS & CO.,
Chartered Accountants,
(*Auditors*).

17*th December*, 1920.

19, BERKELEY STREET,
LONDON, W.1.
16*th December*, 1920.

Summary of Income and Expenditure for the period from the

INCOME.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Donations and Sums received from Organised Collections, etc. ...	16,510,023	6	5			
,, Gifts of Stores (Estimated value) ...	1,027,280	1	10			
				17,537,303	8	3
,, Government Grants				681,257	4	11
,, Interest on Deposits and Investments				540,074	15	7
,, Net Contribution by the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee for Work in Mesopotamia, etc. ...				242,087	17	6
,, Payments for Stores, etc., purchased for other Bodies† and Sums received on realisation of Stores, Motor Vehicles, Boats, etc.				2,871,482	13	1
,, Other Receipts				12,829	17	8
				£21,885,035	17	0

On behalf of the Joint War Finance Committee,

ROBT. A. HUDSON, *Chairman.*
BASIL E. MAYHEW, *Secretary.*

19, Berkeley Street,
London, W.1.
16*th December*, 1920.

† Excluding transactions for the American Red Cross, £2,733,951 5s. 7d.

20th October, 1914, to the 30th June, 1920.

EXPENDITURE.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
By ADMINISTRATION EXPENSES AT HOME AND ABROAD		741,725 2 4
,, TRANSPORT OF WOUNDED:		
Motor Ambulances, Lorries, etc., including cost of maintenance ...	1,766,302 14 9	
Motor Boats, including cost of maintenance	149,358 6 10	
Hospital Ships, including cost of maintenance	69,367 2 0	
Hospital Trains, including cost of maintenance	68,473 10 4	
		2,053,501 13 11
,, HOSPITALS*:		
Cost of equipping and maintaining Joint War Committee Hospitals and Homes, including Grants to Auxiliary and Military and other Hospitals ...		2,928,367 7 11
,, HOSPITAL AND GENERAL STORES AND EQUIPMENT† not included above (including cost of Distribution)		5,017,285 2 8
,, EXPENDITURE IN CONNECTION WITH PRISONERS OF WAR ...		5,147,876 2 6
,, GRANTS TO OTHER RED CROSS ORGANIZATIONS AND AUXILIARY AND OTHER BODIES		299,499 16 0
,, WAGES AND SUBSISTENCE (not otherwise allocated), AND COMPASSIONATE GRANTS TO PERSONNEL		442,689 6 9
,, EXPENDITURE ON ENQUIRIES FOR WOUNDED AND MISSING, REST STATIONS, WAR LIBRARY AND OTHER UNITS OF THE JOINT WAR COMMITTEE, NOT INCLUDED ABOVE ...		414,958 9 3
,, LOSS ON EXCHANGE AND OTHER EXPENDITURE		115,574 13 8
,, AMOUNT WRITTEN OFF INVESTMENTS (in order to bring them to their market value at June 30, 1920)		178,950 14 11
Total War Expenditure		£17,340,428 9 11
,, GRANTS TOWARDS POST-WAR SCHEMES FOR AFTER-CARE OF THE SICK AND DISABLED EX-SERVICE MEN, AND FOR OTHER OBJECTS COMING WITHIN THE PROVISIONS OF THE RED CROSS AND ST. JOHN ACT, 1918		2,717,927 5 7
Total Expenditure		£20,058,355 15 6
,, BALANCE (including £6,109 10s. 7d. unexpended balance on Compassionate Fund)		1,826,680 1 6
		£21,885,035 17 0

Audited and found correct,

CHATTERIS, NICHOLS & CO.,
Chartered Accountants,
Auditors.

1, QUEEN VICTORIA STREET,
LONDON, E.C.
17*th December*, 1920.

*Local expenditure on Auxiliary Home Hospitals is not included in this account.
†Excluding transactions for the American Red Cross, £2,733,951 5s. 7d.

Summary of Income and Expenditure Grouped According to Work, for the 30th June, 1920,

INCOME.

	20th October, 1914, to 31st December, 1919,			20th October, 1914, to 30th June, 1920.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To DONATIONS AND SUMS RECEIVED FROM ORGANISED COLLECTIONS, ETC.	16,498,009	13	4	16,510,023	6	5
,, GIFTS OF STORES (Estimated value)...	1,027,280	1	10	1,027,280	1	10
	17,525,289	15	2	17,537,303	8	3
,, GOVERNMENT GRANTS	681,257	4	11	681,257	4	11
,, INTEREST ON DEPOSITS AND INVESTMENTS	494,786	14	1	540,074	15	7
,, NET CONTRIBUTION BY THE INDIAN BRANCH OF THE JOINT WAR COMMITTEE FOR WORK IN MESOPOTAMIA, ETC.	241,001	18	0	242,087	17	6
,, PAYMENTS FOR STORES, ETC., PURCHASED FOR OTHER BODIES † AND SUMS RECEIVED ON REALISATION OF STORES, MOTOR VEHICLES, BOATS, ETC.	2,850,229	14	8	2,871,482	13	1
,, OTHER RECEIPTS	10,683	12	3	12,829	17	8
	£21,803,248	19	1	£21,885,035	17	0

† Excluding transactions for the American Red Cross, £2,733,951 5s. 7d.

Periods from the 20th October, 1914, to the 31st December, 1919, and the Respectively.

EXPENDITURE.

	£ s. d.	20th October, 1914, to 31st. December, 1919. £ s. d.	£ s. d.	20th October, 1914, to 30th June, 1920. £ s. d.
By ADMINISTRATION EXPENSES AT HOME AND ABROAD		707,986 14 4		741,725 2 4
,, TRANSPORT OF WOUNDED:				
Motor Ambulances, Lorries, etc., including cost of maintenance ...	1,763,239 18 9		1,766,302 14 9	
Motor Boats, including cost of maintenance	149,039 13 8		149,358 6 10	
Hospital Ships, including cost of maintenance	60,522 0 7		69,367 2 0	
Hospital, including cost of maintenance	68,473 10 4	2,041,275 3 4	68,473 10 4	2,053,501 13 11
,, HOSPITALS: * Cost of equipping and maintaining Joint War Committee Hospitals and Homes, including Grants to Auxiliary and Military and other Hospitals		2,864,923 8 0		2,928,367 7 11
,, HOSPITAL AND GENERAL STORES AND EQUIPMENT † not included above (including cost of Distribution)		5,135,367 15 7		§5,017,285 2 8
,, EXPENDITURE IN CONNECTION WITH PRISONERS OF WAR		5,027,168 1 7		5,147,876 2 6
,, GRANTS TO OTHER RED CROSS ORGANIZATIONS AND AUXILIARY AND OTHER BODIES		297,772 2 0		299,499 16 0
,, WAGES AND SUBSISTENCE (not otherwise allocated), AND COMPASSIONATE GRANTS TO PERSONNEL		437,257 6 4		442,689 6 9
,, EXPENDITURE ON ENQUIRIES FOR WOUNDED AND MISSING, REST STATIONS, WAR LIBRARY AND OTHER UNITS OF THE JOINT WAR COMMITTEE, NOT INCLUDED ABOVE		408,168 11 9		414,958 9 3
,, LOSS ON EXCHANGE AND OTHER EXPENDITURE		139,958 1 11		115,574 13 8
,, AMOUNT WRITTEN OFF INVESTMENTS (in order to bring them to their Market value at 30th June, 1920) ...				178,950 14 11
TOTAL WAR EXPENDITURE ...		17,059,877 4 10		17,340,428 9 11
,, GRANTS TOWARDS POST-WAR SCHEMES FOR AFTER-CARE OF THE SICK AND DISABLED EX-SERVICE MEN, AND FOR OTHER OBJECTS COMING WITHIN THE PROVISIONS OF THE RED CROSS AND ST. JOHN ACT, 1918		2,434,288 11 0		2,717,927 5 7
TOTAL EXPENDITURE		19,494,165 15 10		20,058,355 15 6
,, BALANCE (including unexpended balances on Compassionate Fund, 31st December, 1919, £9,557 9s. 2d.; 30th June, 1920, £6,109 10s. 7d.) ...		2,309,083 3 3		1,826,680 1 6
		£21,803,248 19 1		£21,885,035 17 0

* Local Expenditure on Auxiliary Home Hospitals is not included in this account.
† Excluding transactions for the American Red Cross, £2,733,961 5s. 7d.
§ After realization of Stores and Equipment subsequent to 31st December, 1919.

PART V.—PERSONNEL.

1. In this chapter we propose to deal with paid Personnel sent out from Headquarters, namely, Doctors, Trained Nurses, Orderlies, etc.

Unpaid V.A.D. nurses and others, as well as paid clerks, assistants and officials of all kinds at Headquarters, were no doubt equally Personnel. But we deal with the V.A.D. organization in Part VIII, and we have already devoted a chapter to General Management in which the work at Headquarters is fully described.

It will be remembered that we are for the moment writing only from the point of view of Headquarters business, and that the actual work done at the seats of war will be described later.

Doctors.

2. The Medical Personnel Department, which we took over from the British Red Cross Society on October 20, 1914, had commenced its duties as soon as war was declared.

Sir Frederick Treves was in charge, and later was assisted by Dr. R. V. G. Monckton.

On the formation of the Joint War Committee Mr. Edmund Owen was appointed by the Order of St. John to co-operate with Sir Frederick Treves.

The Department subsequently moved to 83, Pall Mall, and Dr. R. Monckton became the Medical Officer responsible for the examination and inoculation of all candidates who had been engaged for Red Cross service abroad. Dr. Monckton held this post until June, 1915, when he received a commission in the Royal Army Medical Corps, and was succeeded by Dr. A. M. Elliott, who had already served under the Red Cross in France.

On the death of Mr. Owen in July, 1915, Sir William Bennett was appointed as the representative of the Order of St. John.

Sir Frederick Treves continued to take an active share in the work of the Department until early in 1916, when he became President of the Headquarters Medical Board at the War Office—a duty which curtailed the time he was able to give for work in Pall Mall. Since that date Sir William Bennett, in addition to the selection of personnel, has continued to give most valuable advice and assistance to the Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee, and has acted as Medical Referee.

To all the above named gentlemen we offer our best thanks for their valuable services.

3. Previous to March, 1915, all Red Cross personnel for service abroad, with the exception of nurses and chauffeurs, were selected by this Department. From that date onward only Medical Officers, Dressers, Masseurs, Radiographers, Dispensers, and Male Nurses were so engaged, a new department under the Hon. Reginald Coventry having been set up to deal with Orderlies, Clerks, Cooks, etc.

Selection and Appointment of Candidates.

4. The method adopted for persons offering their services was as follows:—Each one was interviewed by the Head of the Department, and if considered suitable was asked to fill up an application card.

These cards had been introduced by Sir Frederick Treves when engaged in making up "Units" to serve under the British Red Cross Society in the Balkan War, 1912-13, and proved most useful.

Doctors—continued.

In order to distinguish clearly between the qualifications of the various classes of people offering their services cards of various colours were used, viz., pink for Medical Officers, white for Dressers and Orderlies, and yellow for other ranks.

The following are copies of the card:—

MEDICAL OFFICER.

British Red Cross Society. The Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

Date.....

Name .....

Nationality ..... Age.....

Qualifications .....

" Where Obtained .....

Medical School .....

Resident Appointments Held .....

For How Long Can You Serve? .....

What Foreign Languages Do You Speak? .....

Are You Willing to be Inoculated Against Enteric Fever? .....

Present Address .....

Please write distinctly.

Form M.5.

DRESSER, NURSE, OR ORDERLY.

No. ..... Date .....

Name ..... Age .....

Nationality .....

Training Received at What Hospital .....

War Experience .....

Present Occupation .....

Have You Been a Member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment? .....

What Foreign Languages Do You Speak? .....

Can You Ride? .....

Are You Willing to be Inoculated Against Enteric? .....

Have You Been Vaccinated? .....

Service Applied for under the Red Cross.....

Present Address .....

Reference .....

Please write distinctly.

Form M.31.

CARD FOR GENERAL SERVICE.

No. ..... Date .....

Name ..... Age .....

Nationality .....

Address .....

Service Applied for .....

Qualifications .....

What Foreign Languages Do You Speak? .....

Reference .....

Please write distinctly.

The following is detailed on the back of each card.

Provisionally Accepted .....

Definitely Accepted .....

Not Accepted .....

Post Applied For .....

Salary .....

Signed .....

Date .....

When completed the cards were filed in wallets, and labelled under distinctive headings, as:—

"Home work only."
"Belgium preferred."
"With Indian Troops."
"Tropical Diseases."
"Eye Specialist."
"X-Ray."
"Ready for next Unit."
"First in order of Fitness."

As requisitions were received from the various Commissions abroad, the suitable cards were referred to, and the persons to whom they related were asked to call, and appointments made.

Doctors—continued.

5. All Red Cross personnel engaged for service abroad were required to sign a contract form or a declaration, the latter being used for those who elected to serve without pay. Contracts and Forms were made out in triplicate, the reason for this being that one might be retained by the person engaged, the second by the Finance Department in order to enable it to carry out the conditions as to pay and service, while the third was forwarded to the Commissioner abroad under whom the man was going to serve.

6. No one was allowed to leave the country until he had been found medically fit and had obtained uniform, kit, brassard, identity certificate, passport, railway ticket and contract.

At first all these articles were issued through the Medical Personnel Department. Later on, special departments were organized for Brassards, Uniforms, Passports, and Transport.

Salaries, Etc.

7. The salaries paid to Medical Officers with but few exceptions were at the rate of £1 a day with quarters and rations.

The contract was for a period of six months, except in the case of Egypt, when the minimum was nine months.

A number, however, served for much longer, and in these cases a bonus of £60 was given at the completion of each year.

In certain instances a special extra allowance of 2s. 6d. a day was made.

A few Consultants were directly appointed for certain special posts, and their emoluments ranged from £700 to £800 a year.

8. Each Medical Officer on approval received a grant of £8 for uniform, and a like sum was given every six months. The War Office as a rule granted honorary and local rank to Medical Officers employed under the Joint War Committee while serving in the zone of the British Armies, and usually permitted the retention of the rank on retirement: while the Allied Governments in many instances notified their appreciation of the services rendered by the bestowal of Decorations or Orders—this was especially the case among those who had done duty in Serbia, Montenegro, Russia, and Roumania.

Supply of Doctors.

9. At the outbreak of war, and for a considerable time after, there was no difficulty in obtaining all the medical men required. Indeed, there was usually a long waiting list. In November, 1915, however, the War Office claimed the services of all Doctors under 45 years of age who were physically sound. This immediately reduced the number and quality of the candidates for Red Cross appointments. Two years later the military age for the medical profession was raised to 56, thus leaving for the Red Cross those only who were advanced in life, physically unfit for active service, or were resident in places where the Military Service Act was not in force.

10. A very large number of those who originally went out to France in the first year of the War subsequently transferred their services to the Royal Army Medical Corps, receiving Commissions in the Regular Army. As time went on, the demand for medical personnel for purely Red Cross duties became less and less.

11. It may be mentioned that though the large majority of the Medical Officers engaged were British and held British qualifications, a very considerable number came from Canada, Australia, and South Africa, possessed of degrees obtained in this country, or of diplomas approved by the Authorities.

By the special request of the War Office no medical men belonging to neutral countries were taken on by the Personnel Department. An exception was made in

Doctors—continued.

the case of two Surgeons from the United States, whose services were accepted prior to the date on which America declared War.

But while this was the rule as to the individual doctor, the Government availed itself of the assistance of complete *Units*, composed of graduates of Harvard and Chicago for duty at Base Hospitals in France.

As the War went on many doctors from the United States were employed in British Military Hospitals both at home and abroad, and some of them by the desire of the Director-General, Army Medical Service, were provided with the authorised Red Cross uniform.

Number of Doctors Employed.

12. The total number of Doctors engaged by our Personnel Department for service at home and abroad was about 400. In addition many were appointed, or locally taken on for duty, in hospitals managed or financed by private individuals, or corporations working under the ægis of the Joint War Committee.

The number of doctors sent abroad by our Medical Personnel Department was 236, viz. :—

1914	108
1915	47
1916	44
1917	22
1918	15
	236

Of the above, 182 went to France, the remainder being divided among Italy, Salonica, Mesopotamia, Russia, Roumania, Siberia, Montenegro, Holland, Malta, Serbia, and Egypt.*

Radiographers, Masseurs, and Dispensers, were also selected.

For various positions in Auxiliary Home Hospitals 157 Doctors were chosen by the Medical Personnel Department, but as a rule they entered into no contract with the Joint War Committee, their appointments being made by the local Auxiliary Hospital authorities.

Units.

13. During the year 1914 most of the Red Cross workers were sent abroad in Units for some special purpose—as, for example, to staff a hospital or to serve in an ambulance train. A Unit usually consisted of Medical Officers, Dressers, Nurses and Orderlies, and sometimes Cooks, and Clerks. Stores as a rule accompanied the party.

From the commencement of the War to the date of the setting up of the Joint War Committee, thirteen such Units were dispatched to various parts of France and Belgium, and with few exceptions continued to serve there for at least six months. One exception was the 1st Belgian Unit which left for Brussels on August 16th, 1914, in answer to an urgent call, and was in Brussels when it was occupied by the Germans.

It was sent back to England via Copenhagen (with the exception of Drs. Austin and Elliott, who had been taken prisoners), and was disbanded in October. Several of its members, however, rejoined at once, and served in France and elsewhere.

From the date of the formation of the Joint War Committee in October, 1914, to the end of the year, six further Units were sent to France and one to Serbia.

* It will be seen that the number of Doctors sent out by the Red Cross fell as the services of civilian doctors were claimed by the War Office, until in 1918 the number was negligible. This seems to show that in any future war of the same magnitude as the late war, in which British troops are engaged, the supply of doctors for the Front would be dealt with entirely by the British Military Authorities at the outset, and the assistance of the Red Cross in this connection might be unnecessary.

Doctors—continued.

From 1915 onwards no further complete units were sent to France, though several were dispatched to other countries—viz., to Serbia, Montenegro, Italy, Russia, and Roumania. The last unit, composed of Russian subjects recruited in France, went to Vladivostock.

14. Though Units as such were no longer required, Doctors continued to go abroad under the different Commissions, but the number seldom exceeded three at one time. Of these, each medical man had to be applied for in the first instance by our Commissioner abroad, and no Doctor was allowed to leave England until the consent of the Director-General of the Medical Service in the Field, as well as that of the War Office, had been obtained.

The King George Hospital and "Star and Garter."

15. When the King George Hospital in Stamford Street, S.E., was about to be opened, most of the early work was carried out by this Department. This included the appointment of the whole of the Medical Staff consulting, visiting, and resident; the drawing up of the time-tables and rules, and the provision of the equipment of every description. These duties were subsequently carried out by the Officer Commanding the Hospital.

The Department was also concerned in the selection of the professional staff for the "Star and Garter," and for Sir John Ellerman's Hospital in Regent's Park.

Dressers.

16. In addition to Doctors, Dressers (namely, medical students in their third or fourth year) were sent abroad to the number of 100, in the early days of the War. Soon, however, the Joint Committee were requested to discontinue the practice, and to withdraw those already abroad in order that they might continue their hospital studies, and so prevent a shortage of Surgeons later on. Dressers had been very successfully employed under the British Red Cross Society in the Balkan War, when our Units worked with foreign troops; but in the present instance they were of doubtful utility, as their position was somewhat indefinite in the presence of a staff of trained nurses in every hospital.

17. Such is an outline of the work of the Medical Personnel Department, the methods adopted for the selection of candidates, and the routine practised prior to embarkation.

The principles remained unchanged throughout the War, and any alterations in the methods as time went on were due to the varying phases of the military situation.

18. For future guidance Sir Frederick Treves has made many valuable suggestions, noting the lessons learned as time passed by and the improvements made in the machinery of the Department. These may be summarised as follows :—

The Department of Medical Personnel should be concerned with medical men and women only and superintended by two hospital Surgeons.

At the commencement of a war two or more medical men, who need not be Hospital Surgeons, should be employed to assist in dealing with the great rush of candidates which always marks the first weeks of a campaign. There should be a large office, and an ante-room, together with the use of a waiting-room.

The services of at least one first class clerk, qualified both as a shorthand writer and a typist, are indispensable. He should sit in the office with the two Surgeons.

Every candidate before introducing himself should fill up an application card in the ante-room, where there should be an intelligent attendant.

The cards used were efficient. The cards for medical men and for medical women should be of different colours. A card of a third colour should be used for specialists, viz., X-Ray Officers, Bacteriologists, Anæsthetists, and the like.

Candidates should be required to write clearly—over 50 cards were (after careful examination) thrown aside as being illegible.

The candidate should come into the office to be interviewed by one or other of the Surgeons, and after the interview the Surgeon should write on the back of the card, in the briefest terms, his general opinion of the candidate.

Doctors—continued.

Evidence should be forthcoming that the candidate is on the Medical Register. Definite instructions should be obtained from the War Office as to the eligibility of candidates who have not qualifications registrable in Great Britain, for example, medical men possessing Degrees obtained in the Dominions.

Each candidate, if he appears suitable, should be required to produce a certificate as to his general fitness for service from some medical man of position. This certificate, which is necessary both for efficiency and for the protection of the Society, should be insisted upon.

For the classifying of the cards, receptacles are needed, with such headings as the following:

Ready for immediate service at the Front.
For service at the Base only.
For service at Home only.
Part-time service.
For service with Indian Troops.
For service with Hospital Ships.
For service with Ambulance Trains.
For service in the Tropics.
Specialists (classified separately).
Lady Doctors.

The greatest care should be taken in appointing men for service in the Tropics or in extreme climates.

As soon as a candidate is actually chosen he should be at once furnished by the clerk with the contract, with an appointment for his medical examination as to fitness, and for inoculation (if required), together with a certificate for the issue of a brassard, identity disc, passport and uniform. A later certificate should be furnished for the Transport Department stating that the bearer has been accepted for service, has fulfilled the necessary requirements, has been detailed for duty in a certain area, and is under orders to sail on a definite date. Without such certificate, no railway or other pass should be issued.

Special consideration must be directed to two categories of personnel which are comparatively new in Red Cross work, viz., the Dresser and the Lady Doctor.

The Society employed a large number of Dressers in the last Balkan War; but the conditions under which they served with foreign troops were peculiar. When the recent War broke out, the crowds of medical students who applied to be sent out was most embarrassing. A few Units were formed, were detailed for service abroad, and were despatched to France.

As Dressers occupy no place in the medical organization of the Army, their position, through no fault of their own, was anomalous, for they were neither Surgeons on the one hand, nor orderlies on the other, and it was inevitable that their duties might sometimes clash with those of the Nursing Sisters.

They were therefore recalled, many to resume their professional education, others to join the combatant ranks.

Women Doctors should, as far as possible, be employed with Units composed wholly of women. Several such Units were formed during the War, and their work is reported as very good. To appoint a woman doctor to a hospital with a male staff may involve certain difficulties in the matters of billeting and messing.

To some base hospitals, with a male staff, women doctors were attached as anæsthetists or X-Ray Officers, and did admirable service.

Sir Frederick Treves concludes with a warm eulogy of the services rendered by the members of the medical profession—during the War—who came from every corner of the Empire, often at great pecuniary loss, with the sole object of being of service to the sick and wounded.

Physical Examination of Candidates

19. Auxiliary to the work of the Medical Personnel Department was the physical examination of candidates for various spheres of activity abroad, and their subsequent inoculation.

20. The selection of candidates was an increasing difficulty as the War went on, as from an early date in the campaign the Joint War Committee had to choose its personnel from men whose physique did not come up to the Army standard, and whose services were required for some of the most trying climates on the globe.

The War Office temporarily relaxed its rule in one instance, and permitted the selection of Class A men for duty as motor boat engineers in Mesopotamia.

For some months before the Armistice it was practically impossible to obtain men whose physique offered any fair prospect of satisfactory duty as orderlies.

In the three years, June, 1915, to June, 1918, Dr. Elliott examined 5,937 persons and rejected 1,875. He also acted as Medical Referee for the V.A.D. Department.

Doctors—continued.

Inoculation of Candidates.

21. Up to July, 1915, it had been the custom to inoculate against Enteric Fever only; but from that date onwards a triple vaccine of Typhoid, Para-Typhoid A, and Para-Typhoid B was used. During the three years 6,290 inoculations were given in this Department. The rule was to give the candidate his first inoculation on acceptance, and a second ten days later. In the event of his not residing in London he was provided with the second dose to be administered by his own doctor on the tenth day. In certain cases both the first and second doses were given at the candidate's house, and a medical certificate to that effect was furnished.

Of the 6,290 inoculations actually given at 83, Pall Mall, there was, with one exception, no unfavourable result, and in the one case the symptoms passed off in twenty-four hours.

In addition to the above numerous vaccinations were performed.

Trained Nurses.

22. Much misapprehension existed at the beginning of the War on the subject of Red Cross nurses. It was traceable to a variety of sources and we think it right to deal with it at some length in this place.

Use of the Title "Nurse."

23. There is not, and never has been, any reasonable doubt as to what constitutes a fully trained nurse in common acceptation. She is a woman who has been trained for three years in a hospital having a recognised school. In every large hospital there is a matron, and there are sisters, staff nurses and probationers. The matron and sisters are addressed by their titles, but staff nurses and probationers are alike addressed as "Nurse." A probationer of only one day's standing would consequently be called, for example, "Nurse Jones," and would be so called for the rest of her hospital career unless she were promoted, when she would be addressed as "Sister," or "Matron," as the case might be.

It was, therefore, in accordance with the usual practice that a V.A.D. member engaged in the nursing department of any hospital should be called "Nurse," though in fact she was not a trained nurse. Strictly speaking, she was not even a probationer, as her work was not preparatory to that of a fully trained nurse. She was merely working for the time being under the direction and supervision of trained nurses and was a probationer only in the sense that if, on trial, she proved unsatisfactory she could be replaced.

The work of these ladies is dealt with elsewhere in our Report. It is referred to here only in connection with the misunderstanding which existed in the minds of the public about people who were improperly called "Red Cross Nurses."

24. The nurses, as distinguished from V.A.D. members sent out by us, were fully trained. This was the absolute rule until towards the end of 1916, from which date certain nurses, under 100, trained in Fever Hospitals went abroad for specific duties which were somewhat out of the ordinary practice of the Surgical nurse.

25. The V.A.D. members were only addressed as nurses in the wards for the reason stated above. They were not, and neither pretended to be nor aspired to be, trained professional nurses; nor were they entrusted with trained nurse's work except on occasions when the emergency was so great that no other course was open.

Irresponsible "Nurses."

26. On the other hand there was some justification for the idea, which was certainly entertained by the public, that persons calling themselves nurses and

Trained Nurses—continued.

wearing the Red Cross symbol were masquerading. There is no doubt that at the beginning of the War a certain number of irresponsible ladies clothed themselves in attire which had some resemblance to uniform, assumed the Red Cross, and attempted to set up hospitals at their own expense, intending to nurse in them themselves. Others offered their services to Allied countries, which accepted them. Many were photographed in the costumes they had adopted, and the casual observer naturally supposed that they had some connection with the British Red Cross Organization. Some were ultimately brought into line with our regulations.* Others gave up, on learning the conditions. In one case some influential ladies who had desired to set up a hospital and had actually made the structural alterations to the building they had provided for the purpose were unable to use it, owing to its not having been accepted by the War Office on the ground that it was not needed.

27. It is obvious that the British Red Cross cannot be held responsible for the acceptance of English ladies' services by other Governments. Our Allies were far less favourably placed with regard to nurses than we were. They had to take what they could get in order to deal with their vast numbers of sick and wounded before the British Army reached its full strength. It may be that the untrained ladies who tried to help them did more good than harm, or the reverse may be the case. But in either event the praise or blame does not fall to us.

Unemployed Trained Nurses.

28. Another point which requires notice is the complaint, which was loudly made on behalf of the trained nurses in the early part of the war, that our wounded were suffering from the want of trained nurses while there was an ample supply waiting and anxious to go to the front on the most moderate terms.

The answer to this charge is as follows:—It must be remembered that at the beginning of the War, French and British wounded were frequently mixed up. They were taken to any hospital that was available, as the military necessities of the moment prevented their systematic treatment or removal. Consequently an English soldier might find himself in a hospital managed by French doctors, and staffed by French women, trained and untrained; and it may have happened that certain English women, though untrained, assisted in these duties.

Supply of Red Cross Nurses.

29. From the outset of the War, till the day of the Armistice, trained nurses were always in readiness, and were sent out at a moment's notice under the auspices of the Red Cross.

From 1915 and onwards, for duties less technical, but scarcely less important, partially trained women (members of Voluntary Aid Detachments) were posted to British Military Hospitals as well as to those working under the Joint Committee.

After Belgium had been cleared of the Allied troops, it became necessary to send the wounded home at once, whenever possible, with the result that not nearly so many nurses were required abroad, and this caused great disappointment in the ranks of paid nurses, many of whom had to be engaged for home service instead of going abroad as they would all have liked to do.

30. A further question is sometimes asked: Why did the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John concern themselves at all about trained nurses in view of the Army Medical and Nursing Services? To this it may be replied that

* In November, 1914, Sir Edward Stewart was requested by our Commissioner in France to ascertain the names of V.A.D. members who were working in France without authority from Red Cross Headquarters, in order that a correct list of authorised workers might be made. As a result a list of all who were without the necessary credentials was obtained, and the position of those who were qualified was regularised. The list related only to persons assuming to be working for the British Red Cross.

Trained Nurses—continued.

in many departments the Army Medical Service was at times unable to supply itself at the moment with all the assistance it required, and the Red Cross was always at the disposal of Headquarters whether the call was for personnel or equipment. Indeed, many nurses originally sent abroad under the auspices of the Red Cross were subsequently engaged by the Matron-in-Chief, B.E.F., as members of the Army Nursing Reserve.

31. Red Cross nurses employed to do Red Cross work were sent to Red Cross Hospitals, such as No. 2 Hospital at Rouen, or No. 1 at Le Touquet. In the case of these hospitals, the whole cost of the hospital was, so to say, underwritten by the patrons, with or without assistance from us. The nurses were provided by us and paid by the patrons or the Red Cross, as the case might be. It may safely be said with regard to the quality of the nursing that every nurse engaged by us (with the exception of those referred to in paragraph 24 above) came up to the standard of a Sister or Staff Nurse or Matron in an average London Hospital.

32. When the first months of pressure were over, the general rule was that no nurse was sent abroad until she had served for at least two months under the Joint War Committee in an Auxiliary Hospital at home and had been favourably reported on.

33. We now proceed with the subject of this section, which is the fully trained nurse engaged by the Red Cross on behalf of the Joint War Committee.

The work of these nurses at the various seats of war will be found dealt with in the division of our report devoted to work abroad. In this chapter we have to record the machinery for selecting nurses for service, either there or in this country.

General Particulars (Trained Nurses).

34. On the outbreak of War in August, 1914, the St. John Ambulance Association at once began to enrol Nurses for work in France and Belgium, and also to make up Units for service and dispatch them abroad, namely, to Brussels, Antwerp and elsewhere. The Department was organized by Lady Perrott, R.R.C., and consisted of a Matron and several assistants, who interviewed candidates, took up their references, and made the selection.

The British Red Cross Society worked on similar lines. Its Headquarters, which were temporarily in Devonshire House, were moved after a few weeks to 83, Pall Mall.

On October 30, 1914, we appointed a strong Personnel Sub-Committee, of which the late Mr. Edmund Owen, F.R.C.S., was Chairman, and Lady Perrott, R.R.C., Hon. Secretary. The Committee met weekly at St. John's Gate until March 3, 1915, and dealt with the selection of Personnel for the first Units sent to Serbia and Montenegro, and for various Units and Hospitals in France. In March, 1915, the work of the Committee was transferred to 83, Pall Mall, Sir Arthur Stanley becoming Chairman and Mr. Douglas-Pennant Hon. Secretary. In October, 1915, the work of the Committee was merged in the Joint V.A.D. organization.

35. So great was the anxiety to join that the task of selection was one of unusual difficulty. Many nurses offered their services without salary. Some 2,000 names were put on the books provisionally, and from these the Units for Foreign Service as well as the Nurses required for the Auxiliary Hospitals at home were chosen.

36. The Joint War Committee having come into existence on October 20, 1914, the two Nurses Departments were placed under the same direction, and Dame

Trained Nurses—continued.

Sarah Swift, late Matron of Guy's Hospital, was appointed as Matron-in-Chief.* She had her Headquarters at St. John's Gate, and also an office at 83, Pall Mall, an arrangement which was continued until the Autumn of 1915, after which date all the details of the Trained Nurses Department were carried out at Pall Mall.

37. At the time when the Joint War Committee took over the control of the Trained Nurses Department of the British Red Cross Society and of the St. John Ambulance Association, the enemy was on the point of completing the occupation of Belgium. Antwerp had fallen a fortnight before, and many of the British Nurses who had been working in Belgium were still retained as Prisoners of War.

38. In proportion, as the area of hostilities increased, the needs of the Nursing Service grew. Though the greater part of Belgium was now almost entirely in the hands of the enemy, there was an increasing volume of work to be done in France and Flanders. But after the fall of Antwerp the claims of the Home Service became increasingly urgent.

There was, as we have said, a constant demand by nurses to be sent to the Front, and it became necessary to explain that the "Front" was wherever there were sick and wounded, and that the nurses who served in the hospitals of Southampton or London were as effectively working at the Front as their sisters in Flanders. Wounded men were transferred to home hospitals within a few hours of being picked up on the battlefield. The number of nurses engaged for Home Service increased accordingly.

39. On January 7th, 1915, there were 217 Joint Committee nurses on Foreign Service, and 118 on Home Service; on June 30th, there were 371 serving abroad, and Home Service nurses numbered 915, including the staff of the King George Hospital. These figures, which do not include the staffs of the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital at Etaples or of the British Red Cross Hospital at Netley, give some idea of the magnitude of the work accomplished in the six months, and also of the change in distribution.

40. Early in 1915 a request for help from Serbia was received. In spite of the requirements of hospitals at home, in France and elsewhere, all of which had to be met, it was necessary to find volunteers to work further afield. Under the best of circumstances it is not always easy to find the right woman at the right time for the right place, even for duty close at hand. Since mistakes could not be rectified by a short journey home, infinite pains were necessary in selecting those finally chosen for Serbia. Many who offered themselves could not be accepted because of the special qualifications required in view of the difficulties of working in Serbia.

41. In the late summer of 1915 a call for nursing services came from Gallipoli.

Co-operation with the War Office.

42. The Government departments concerned were by this time fully aware of the disadvantage of the presence of unauthorised persons in the fighting area, and also of the importance of guarding against undue wastage of the reserve of nurses in this country in view of the possible great increase in our own casualty lists. The Foreign Office issued strict regulations with regard to the granting of pass-

* The actual work of amalgamation, accomplished on October 20, 1914, involved much labour. It was found necessary to bring under one system thousands of records of women volunteering for service. The task of sifting the applications could not have been accomplished without the invaluable help of volunteers, who have, day by day since the beginning of the War, done the incessant, hard, and often uninteresting work of filing, sorting, and keeping account of the details of the department.

Trained Nurses—continued.

ports, and it was ordered that nurses proposing to go to France under the auspices of any agency whatever should communicate with the British Red Cross Society or the St. John Ambulance Association. Under the Joint War Committee there was henceforward one selection committee only, outside the military and naval service, to examine the claims of the qualifications of those women desirous of nursing the sick and wounded.

Procedure.

43. Very soon after the formation of the Joint War Committee a principal Matron was appointed in France. With many nurses working in France and Flanders, some under the French and Belgian Governments, it was felt to be desirable that there should be someone present on the spot to whom the nurses could turn for assistance and advice, and who could arrange for transfers to any point where reinforcements were required. Miss Nora Fletcher was appointed to the new post. Nurses proceeding to France were sent to her, and she allocated them to the various hospitals. She reported cases of sickness to the London Headquarters, and on the Sister's arrival in England, arrangements were made for her to have treatment, or the rest that was required.

Departments of the Work.

44. The work of the nursing department was grouped under three heads:—

1. The selection of suitable candidates and the examination of their credentials.
2. The distribution of those finally selected among:—
   (*a*) The Home Hospitals, and those in France, Belgium, Serbia, Russia, Roumania, Italy, Salonika, Montenegro, Egypt, and Malta, administered by the Joint War Committee.
   (*b*) The selection of nurses in connection with the Anglo-French Committees to serve in Hospitals under the French Red Cross in Anglo-French Hospitals.
   (*c*) The passing of nurses going abroad to serve in Hospitals unconnected with the Joint War Committee but recognised by the authorities.
3. The interviewing at Devonshire House of Voluntary Aid Detachment members and reporting on their suitability for service as Nursing Members in the wards of Naval, Military and Air Force Hospitals.

War Nurses' Relief Fund and Rest Homes.

45. The War Nurses' Relief Fund started by Sir Everard Hambro under the patronage of H.M. the Queen and H.M. Queen Alexandra, provided assistance for nurses who had suffered physically, mentally or financially through the War. Thus a nurse might, if necessary, have assistance in making her contribution to the Pension Fund, and she might claim aid in case of disablement. Queen Mary's Hostel, a house in Tavistock Place, a generous gift to the Joint War Committee, was fitted up and maintained absolutely free of charge for the use of Nurses passing through London. Two Rest Homes in this country were also made available for nurses' use, one at Taplow Court, the residence of Lord Desborough, and the other at Hadley Wood, kindly placed at the disposal of the Committee by Lady Wantage.

Selection of Candidates.

46. The following rules were issued for the information of Candidates:—

RULES FOR NURSES.

1. You must hold a certificate of three years' consecutive training of a General Hospital of not less than 50 beds, and must be well recommended by your Matron.
2. Nurses not up to the required standard of training obtain posts as Staff Nurses at £40 per annum.*
3. If your health certificate and references are satisfactory you will be registered on the list for either home or foreign sevice. For foreign service a good knowledge of French is desirable. All nurses must be equally willing to serve on night or day duty at home or abroad.

---

* See paragraph 70.

Trained Nurses—continued.

4. If you are accepted, it will be necessary for you to be inoculated against enteric, and also to be vaccinated, if not done within the last seven years.

5. You will be required to sign an agreement to serve in a Home Hospital for a period of six months at a salary of one guinea per week, insurance, outdoor uniform, laundry at the rate of 2s. 6d. per week (unless otherwise provided); travelling expenses from London, board and lodging will also be provided. You will be lodged at a Hostel between engagements.

6. You must provide your own indoor uniform, blue cotton (or use what you have), and when on duty must wear the Badge, which will be provided.

7. On and after June 7, 1917, Nurses' Third Class Railway Fares to London are paid on their engagement, and back to their Homes (in the United Kingdom), on completion of their Contract.

8. After the expiration of one year's consecutive service with the Joint War Committee, the rate of pay of all Nurses to be automatically increased by 16s. 8d. per month, such increase to date from July 1, 1917, and to apply to all Nurses on the Pay Roll on June 30, 1916. This increase refers to continuous employment only, allowing for the usual annual holiday (two weeks during the year, exclusive of the days used in travelling) and sick leave. Any extra leave taken renders the nurse ineligible for the above increase of salary, which only applies where continuous service has been given.

Nurses desiring an appointment then completed:—

"THE FORM OF APPLICATION." 83, Pall Mall, London, S.W.1.

(1) Name .....
(2) Age .....
(3) Nationality ..... Religion .....
(4) Single ..... { Married ..... / Widow ..... / Maiden Name .....
(5) Present Address .....
(6) Name and address of next of kin .....
(7) Training School—Give *Dates* and exact *Address* .....
(8) What other experience—Give *Dates* and exact *Addresses* .....
(9) Present employment .....
(10) Do you wish for a salary? .....
(11) Have you volunteered to any other Society? .....
(11a) A Health Certificate is also required (not a copy).
(12) Have you made application to the War Office? .....
(13) Languages .....
(14) What length of notice do you require if called up for foreign or home service? .....
(15) Addresses of two references—not relations.....
(16) Telephone No. .....
(17) Telegraphic address .....
(18) Have you been inoculated against enteric? When last? .....
(19) Have you been vaccinated? When last?.....
(20) Have you served in any of the following Services:—
(1) The Q.A.I.M.N.S. Reserve.
(2) The Territorial Nursing Service.
(3) The Army Nursing Service Reserve (Princess Christian).
Signature .....
Date.....

47. When this document was returned, the candidate appeared before the Selection Board.

After a personal interview, her references were taken up, and the following Form completed for Office use:—

Name ..... Ref. H.

	Date sent out.	Date received.	REMARKS.
1st Ref.			
2nd Ref.			
3rd Ref.			
4th Ref.			

Trained Nurses—continued.

Medical Certificate .....
Interviewed .....
Inoculated .....
Vaccinated .....
Languages .....
Accepted .....
Cancelled .....
Length of notice required .....
What post suitable for .....

PASSED.

Date ..... Matron .....
Accepted for Special Hospital by .....

48. On being engaged by the Matron, each Nurse was given the option of signing a contract, which was issued in triplicate, the original being retained at Headquarters, one copy being handed to the Nurse, and the second copy to an official of the Hospital where the Nurse was to be employed. The original form was posted into a guard-book, a card-index being kept for purposes of reference.

This contract was in accordance with the Form in use for personnel of other Departments, proceeding abroad under the Joint War Committee.

49. At the same time, the nurse was handed her orders as to Uniform as follows :—

STANDING ORDER No. 134.
UNIFORMS.—TRAINED NURSES.

Indoor Dress.—The Sisters must wear navy blue cotton frocks, aprons, and Regulation Nurses' collars and cuffs. Dark blue belts. Army cap with double fold turned outwards.

Black shoes and stockings

No Jewellery.

Outdoor Dress.—The coat and hat issued to them with the regulation joint badge—small hat pins—and brassard securely pinned inside coat-pocket, so that it may be shown if asked for.

No caps, aprons, golf jerseys, veils or coloured or thin silk stockings are to be worn in the street.

Sisters are permitted only to go without their coats on very hot days if they have a walking dress of navy blue, worn with gloves.

Ordinary uniform frocks are not allowed without coats.

Navy blue, black, or brown mackintoshes may be worn on very wet days.

Mufti.—No mufti whatsoever may be worn on any occasion.

Luggage.—A suitcase and hold-all only allowed for Foreign Service.

NO CAMERAS ALLOWED.

50. Nurses going on Foreign Service were allowed to allocate their pay as they desired; the usual arrangement was for a small proportion of it to be paid abroad, and the remainder to a nominee at home. On return to England a settlement account was made out, and arrears of Health Insurance were paid if necessary.

Home Service payments were made by means of cheques drawn in favour of each individual Nurse for the amount due, the whole of the cheques for each Hospital being entered on a special form provided, and posted to the Commandant or other responsible official, whose certificate was required to the effect that the Health Insurance Contribution Cards of the Nurses had been duly stamped.

51. After the applications from candidates had been received, and the necessary references taken up from the Matron of the candidate's training school, etc., the papers when completed, i.e., three references, medical certificate, and verification of training certificate, were passed to the Recording Secretary, who saw that they were all in order, and then proceeded to make three copies of each candidate's card as follows :—

Name ..... Date ..... No. .....

Address ..... Age .....
Next of Kin ..... Telephone .....
Qualifications .....
Experience .....
Present Occupation .....
Foreign Languages ..... Religion .....
Nationality ..... Salary ..... Inoculated .....
Passed by .....

Trained Nurses—continued.

One card was sent to the Foreign Service Department, one to the Home Service Department, and one retained in the "First Applications Department" for reference.

52. A register of Home Hospitals was kept in the Home Service Department, all correspondence from the Nurses themselves, being filed with their own papers in order of date.

53. Besides the care of all candidates' papers, the Recording Secretary passed all invoices and accounts connected with the Trained Nurses Department, all money transactions going through this section, excepting the Nurses' pay, also all petty cash and stationery requirements, together with postage. Nurses' uniform and equipment were also dealt with by this section.

54. Regarding the Nurses' uniform equipment, the *modus operandi* was as follows:—

Estimates were called for from well-known firms. The quality of the material submitted and the prices were carefully compared. The contract having been placed with the Firm selected, order books, consecutively numbered, were then printed; and no uniform could be supplied other than upon the presentation of this officially printed form.

The necessary permit having been obtained from the War Office for this cloth to be procured, application had to be made to the Controller of Woollen and Textile Fabrics at Bradford, who upon finding that all was in order, allowed the firm selected a certain amount of cloth per week (say, 300 to 400 yards) for the purpose of making Nurses' uniform coats.

When coats and hats came into this Department, either from Home or Foreign Service, they were carefully over-looked, and if worth it, were cleaned, done up, relined, etc., and in this manner several hundreds of pounds have been saved.

Home Service (Trained Nurses).

55. When a new Auxiliary Hospital was opened, Headquarters were generally asked to provide the Nursing Staff.

Procedure.

56. Requests for Nurses were entered in the order book and a reply to each letter was sent to the official in charge, stating when the Nurse would be sent and the time of her arrival. The following paper was enclosed which the Officer in Charge was asked to fill up:—

To be filled in and returned to
"Trained Nurses' Dept.," 83, Pall Mall, S.W.1.
Name of Hospital .....

When replying please quote
E
5
Ref.

Address ..... (Telephone).....
Required:—Matron: Sister-in-Charge: Ward Sister: Staff Nurse:
Date on which Nurse is desired .....
Number of Beds in Hospital .....
Salary to be Paid by .....
Work ..... Acute. Convalescent.
Operating Theatre: Yes. No.
Railway Station and Train .....
Remarks .....
Date ..... (Signed) .....
(Commandant or Matron).

57. In the case of a Nurse being recalled she was informed that she was to return to Headquarters on a given date, and a Hostel permit was enclosed for her

Trained Nurses—continued.

use. The date of termination of a Nurse's services at any Hospital was entered on her card, and also on the Hospital card, and a slip showing the date of termination of service was sent to the Nurses' Pay Department. Information was also sent to the Pay Department if the Nurse was leaving the service of the Joint War Committee.

When a Nurse wished to give up work temporarily for any private reason she was allowed to do so, and her name was taken off the Pay Sheet. A further notification was sent to the Pay Department giving the date on which she returned to work. If a Nurse left Hospital and gave up work because of illness, her name was put on the sick list, provided she were certified by a medical man that she was not fit for work, and her salary was paid by the Joint War Committee for one month. If she was not then well enough to return to duty, her name was taken off the pay sheet. This was notified to the pay department and entered on her card.

58. The First Matron interviewed Commandants who came to Headquarters regarding the supply of Nurses for their Hospitals, and sometimes to report the misdeeds of Nurses. She also interviewed all Nurses who had come from a Hospital. If they were sick they were sent to Hospital or home to their own friends, or if they were homeless and friendless, they were passed over to the Queen Alexandra's Fund for Sick Nurses, and hospitality was found for them with one of the many hostesses who offered it to Nurses in need of rest or holiday.

59. Those Nurses who were sent back because they had not given satisfaction, were informed of the reasons which had been given by the Commandant for sending them back, and their version of the story was considered. It was frequently found that the different points of view taken by trained and untrained workers, with faults on both sides, were the cause of the trouble.

The Nurses were allowed three trials, and if they could not get on at any of the three Hospitals to which they were sent, they were either dismissed or advised to resign.

60. By the courtesy of the Railway Companies, Nurses going on holiday or sick leave, and travelling in uniform, were allowed a Railway Voucher once in six months. This entitled them to receive a return ticket for a single fare.

61. A card was prepared for each Hospital showing the following details:

Hospital number under the Joint War Committee.
Name and postal address.
Name of Official in Charge.
Number of Beds in Hospital.
List of Nurses working there, with the following particulars:—Name, date of entry, date of leaving, if paid by the Hospital Authorities or by the Joint War Committee.

All correspondence relating to each Hospital was filed under the corresponding number and name on card.

62. A card was also prepared for each Nurse. It contained, on the front side, her name, number, training and experience, age, and amount of salary paid. If working under contract, the card was marked with C and the date of signing contract.

Name, SMITH, JANE. Date, 9/10/16. No. 4123.
Address: 19, Allen Road, Stoke Newington, N. Age: 34. Telephone: 210 Reg.
Next of Kin: Mrs. Smith, at above address.
Qualifications: St. Thomas's Hospital (1907—1910).
Experience: Nursing Home, Bournemouth, until present date.
Present Occupation ... .
Foreign Languages ..... Religion C. Eng.
Nationality. English. Salary, Yes. Inoculated, 9/10/16.
Passed by P/7/

Trained Nurses—continued.

The following particulars were noted on the back of the card. Names of the Hospital to which she had been posted with dates of entering and leaving each Hospital, and the name of the Hospital at which she was working to date; dates of holidays granted, and extension of leave, if any; dates of being on sick list; if temporarily withdrawn from service, date of leaving:—

Red Cross Hospital, Barnet: Three weeks' leave, 7/4/18—29/4/18.	9/10/16	7/4/18
Auxiliary Hospital, Leeds: Sick List, 11/10/18—11/11/18.	30/4/18	11/10/18
Red Cross Hospital, Liverpool: *Withdrawn.*	12/11/18	20/12/18

63. The First Matron kept a day book, in which was entered each day the names of all Nurses sent out, the Hospitals to which they were sent, and whether the Joint War Committee or the Hospital Authorities were to be responsible for their salary. This book was signed by the Matron-in-Chief, and sent every day to the Pay Department.

Trained Nurses in Auxiliary Home Hospitals.

64. At the beginning of the War there was no fixed rule as to how many Nurses should be allocated to a Hospital, or how many Nurses paid at one Hospital by the Joint War Committee, but in 1915 the following arrangement was made:—

Owing to the increased number of hospitals now mobilised in England, it has been found necessary by the Joint War Committee to alter the nursing arrangements. They will in future supply and pay the salary of Nurses to the V.A.D. Hospitals on application on the following scale, namely:—

To Hospitals of	20 beds	...	...	1 nurse
,,	40 ,,	...	...	2 nurses
,,	75 ,,	...	...	3 nurses

One nurse for every additional 25 beds.

Travelling expenses to and from London, and laundry at the rate of 2/6 per week to be paid by the Hospital Authorities, in addition to board and lodging.

Extra Trained Nurses can be supplied on application to:—

The Matron-in-Chief,
Trained Nurses' Department,
83, Pall Mall, S.W.1

It should be distinctly understood that the above conditions do not interfere with any regulations laid down by the War Office as to the number of Trained Nurses they require in each Hospital

If an extra Nurse was asked for to replace a sick Nurse whose salary was paid by the Joint War Committee, the salary of the Nurse sent was paid by the Joint War Committee.

65. Sometimes Hospitals desired to choose their own Nurses, or wished to have Nurses who were working at the Hospital paid by the Joint War Committee. The following letter was then sent to the Commandant:—

N.B.—No Nurse can be accepted unless she is willing to serve for six consecutive months.

Dear Madam,

I note that you wish to engage a Nurse yourself to work at your Hospital.

I enclose a Form of Application for the Nurse to fill in and return to me accompanied by a Medical Certificate of Health (not a copy).

We will then take up her references, and, if all is satisfactory, she can be accepted for work at your Hospital only. Her name would be placed on our Register, but she would not be required to enter into any Contract with us unless she wishes to do so.

We would be responsible for her salary (either at the rate of one guinea per week or £40 per annum, according to her Certificate of Training) from the date of acceptance, if she is already working at your Hospital, or from any subsequent date on which she may enter on her duties.

Yours faithfully,

Trained Nurses—continued.

66. When the Nurse had been accepted, and her name placed on the Register, the following notice was sent to her, and on hearing from the Nurse that she accepted the conditions, she was informed of the date from which her salary would be paid.

Dear Madam,

Your references have been received, and your name will be placed on our Register for work at (name of Hospital inserted), provided that you are willing to work on either Night or Day Duty as required.

Your salary will be paid at the rate of (rate of pay due inserted).

I enclose a form for your information respecting Insurance, etc., and on hearing from you I will send our Official Badge. It should be worn on the right-hand side of the outdoor coat.

Please acknowledge this letter, and state if you accept the conditions, and if you are already working at (name of Hospital inserted). Please also let me know if you wish to work under Contract.

Yours faithfully,

Matron-in-Chief.

67. The Second Matron was responsible for the supply and posting of Nurses to the Hospitals.

All requests from Hospital Authorities for Nurses to be supplied were entered in the Order Book, and the Second Matron was expected to have in readiness a sufficient number of Nurses to meet these requirements. The Hospital Authorities were asked to give several days' notice when requiring Nurses, but as that was not always possible, Nurses were sent out at very short notice when urgently required.

Each Nurse was given definite instructions as to where she was to go and on what date, also the train by which she was to travel. A railway voucher was given to her for her journey. This entitled her to receive a return ticket for a single fare. The following paper and instructions were given to her to hand to the Hospital Authorities, and contained the following rule:—

Day Nurses must be allowed at least two hours off each day. When desirable, one whole day may be allowed each month.

Three weeks' holiday is allowed during the year, which must be sanctioned by the Matron-in-Chief.

Night Nurses must not be on duty for more than twelve consecutive hours. At least eight hours must be spent in bed. Arrangements should be made for the Nurses to be relieved for two nights every month. Term of night duty must not exceed two consecutive months.

The Nurse is responsible to the Matron or to the Medical Officer-in-Charge for the carrying out of orders with respect to the treatment of patients, and for the proper discipline and orderliness of the Hospital.

All arrangements connected with the return or discharge of Nurses must be made in writing to the Matron-in-Chief.

Any case of serious illness or accident to a Nurse must be immediately reported to the Matron-in-Chief, accompanied by a medical certificate.

N.B.—This paper to be filled in and returned when the Nurses' services are no longer required.

Return of Nurses to Headquarters.

68. A list was kept of all Matrons, Sisters and Nurses returning to Headquarters, and the date on which they were due to report themselves. It contained the names of those who had been recalled from the Hospital where they had been working, those who had been sent out to fill a temporary post where an extra Nurse was required because of pressure of work, or to replace a sick Nurse, those who had been on sick leave and were returning to work, and those who were returning from holidays. This list showed if there would be sufficient suitable Nurses available to fill all the vacancies, and if not, new Nurses were called up to increase the Staff.

Increase of Staff.

69. As Nurses were required for increase of Staff, those whose names were already on the register were called up, preference being given to those who had given up their former work or had come from abroad to volunteer for Red Cross work, and were waiting to be employed. Instructions were sent asking them to come to the Hostel on a certain date, and to report at Headquarters the following morning, where they were interviewed by the Third Matron, who explained their duties to them, and supplied them with out-door uniform.

Trained Nurses—continued.

They were asked whether they wished to work under contract or not, and to sign a paper to that effect. If they signed a contract, they agreed to do night duty every alternate two months when required to do so, to give consecutive service, and to go where they were sent. If not required for work immediately they remained at the Hostel, and their salaries were paid.

If they did not sign a Contract they were exempted from night duty, and were posted to the locality in which they wished to work, if there was a suitable vacancy. They could, under these conditions, be released at short notice and their names taken off the Pay Sheet. They were not paid unless they were working. When work was slack they were not given posts unless all contract Nurses were employed.

Pay.

70. Matrons, Sister-in-Charge of a Hospital, and Ward Sisters (fully trained) were paid at the rate of one guinea per week by the Joint War Committee. In the case of Matrons and Sister-in-Charge, this salary was nearly always augmented by the Hospital Authorities where they were working.

Staff Nurses, that is those with two years' training, Women's and Children's Hospital and Fever training, were paid at the rate of £40 per annum.*

At the expiration of one year's consecutive service, this salary was increased by £10 per annum, and if the Nurse was paid by the Hospital Authorities, the Hospital and the Nurse were duly notified. Any extra leave disqualified Nurses from receiving this increase.

In 1917 the Joint Finance Committee decided to grant a bonus of £7 10s. to all Nurses serving under contract with the Joint War Committee in respect of each completed consecutive satisfactory twelve months' service. All Nurses who desired to benefit under this scheme were obliged to sign a contract under the Joint War Committee and to work consecutively for twelve months, with the exception of the usual three weeks' holiday and of one month's sick leave, if it was certified by a medical man that such sick leave was necessary.

Uniforms.

71. Outdoor uniform was supplied to all those Nurses working under the Joint War Committee if they wished to have it, whether they were working voluntarily or with or without contract—but until 1918 it was optional whether the Nurses wore it or not. The outdoor uniform consisted of a dark navy blue coat, with red facings on the collar and cuffs, red shoulder straps and the Joint War Committee buttons. Navy blue straw hats were worn in summer, and black felt ones in winter. The uniform was given to the Nurses on condition that it was returned when they ceased working for us. Nurses were expected to provide their indoor uniforms—dark blue cotton dresses, white aprons and army caps. The badge of the Joint War Committee was also given them to wear on their outdoor coats.

Foreign Service (Trained Nurses).

72. The Foreign Service Department was worked on the same lines as that of the Home Service, candidates being accepted for work in either Home or Foreign Hospitals.

73. When a nurse had completed two months' satisfactory service in a hospital, if she desired to go abroad, she would be sent by the Matron of the Home Service for an interview with the Matron of the Foreign Service Department. A good health certificate was necessary, also a good personality. A knowledge of languages, customs and life abroad were all points to be noted. The candidate had to be inoculated against typhoid, if that had not been done within two years,

* At the beginning of the War a great many Nurses worked without pay, and in a few instances they have continued to do so.

Trained Nurses—continued.

also vaccinated, if that had not been done within seven years. The candidate's name and number of card were then entered in a Book under the name of the country for which she might be suitable. Names of candidates applying by letter for Foreign Service were also put down in the same Book under the country for which they considered themselves most fitted, but a personal interview was always necessary before final decision.

74. When a call came through, in the form of an official requisition, for reinforcements for Foreign Hospitals, if it were France the book would be referred to, and those who knew French and entered for French Service were considered. Priority was given to the demand rather than to the individual. No one was called up who had just been posted to a Home Hospital, or had been there less than two months.

The Matron of the Home Service Department was asked if such and such a nurse could be called up, and if so, a letter was sent to the Commandant of the Hospital recalling the selected sister on a certain date and offering to replace her if required. At the same time a letter was enclosed for the sister giving instructions for uniform, Rules for Foreign Service, and enclosing a Hostel Permit, and a Passport form which had to be filled in at once and returned. On receipt of this form, she was given a date on which she was to report herself to the Matron of the Foreign Service Section and receive further instructions. As soon as the permit for travelling was obtained the sister was given a slip authorising her to present herself at the various offices where she procured her certificate, brassard, and particulars of travelling. She had also to report herself to the Home Service Matron, when her name was taken off the Home Service Books temporarily and her finances arranged. The contracts were the same, but she was provided by the Accountant's Department with a Pay Book which she had to produce on arrival in France.

If any holiday was due to her arrangements were made for her to take it before she left England.

Tickets and passports were always given at the Station an hour before the train left. The Sisters were met at Folkestone or Southampton by transport officials and again at Boulogne or Havre. On arrival in France or Italy the Sisters had to report themselves immediately to the Principal Matron at our Headquarters, who sent them wherever they were required.

75. For Egypt much the same routine was followed, but owing to the hot climate a special uniform of holland or tussore with panama hats was provided.

76. Units going to Serbia, Russia, Holland or Salonika had to be specially arranged for and equipped according to the length of time or distance. In many cases, beds and full camp equipment, together with a special grant for clothing, were given to the Sisters.

77. Sisters on Foreign Service received the same salary and bonus as those on Home Service, but a longer holiday was granted on return to England.

78. All women personnel of the Serbian Relief Fund and Scottish Women's Hospital's Committee going to Corsica or Salonika were required to report themselves to the Matron-in-Chief, or her representative, and were then passed on to the various departments for brassards, certificates and passports. They also had to sign a Loyalty Form, a copy of which they kept together with a duplicate to hand to their Matron on arrival. The First Aid Nursing Yeomanry (F.A.N.Y.'s) also passed through tne Foreign Service Office.

79. On returning from Foreign Service all personnel had to report themselves to the Matron-in-Chief or her representative. Passports, brassards and certificates, if not already collected, were given up. If the Personnel were members of

Trained Nurses—continued.

the Staff of the Joint War Committee, arrangements were made for holidays, expenses and pay were adjusted, and mutual arrangements made for future work. If they belonged to other Societies they were told to communicate with their Headquarters for further instructions, or if possible to report themselves.

80. The Staff was located as follows:—

France and Belgium	762
Egypt	149
Russia and Siberia	60
Serbia, Montenegro and Roumania	43
Italy	25
Holland	19
Salonika	5
On Home Service	4,730
Given to the Q.A.I.M.N.S....	365
	6,158

Letters of Appreciation.

81. The following are extracts from letters of appreciation of the work done by the Trained Nurses' Department.

From Lt.-General Sir Alfred Keogh, G.C.B., etc., etc., late Director-General, A.M.S., War Office:—

> I am not sure that we have ever yet fully realised the work of the fully trained nurses in these institutions. Their task of supervision and training must have been necessarily onerous, especially at the beginning. No praise is too great for the example they set and for the patience they have displayed.

From Lt.-General Sir Arthur Sloggett, K.C.B., etc., etc., late Director-General, A.M.S., France:—

> It is impossible for me to speak too highly of the way the nursing of our sick and wounded was carried out in the private and other hospitals of the Order of St. John and British Red Cross Society in France during the War. I always had complete confidence that any patients admitted to these hospitals would not only have the very best treatment, but would be skilfully and sympathetically nursed and cared for. The various institutions, including the ambulance trains, were admirably managed and of immense assistance, and the nursing staff were really beyond praise.
>
> A. T. SLOGGETT,
> Lieut.-General,
> Late Director General Medical Services, British Armies in France, December 24, 1918.

To these we must add our own appreciation of Dame Sarah Swift's successful work, and our thanks to her for five years' devoted labour.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel.

82. Early in 1915 it was arranged that the business of engaging Personnel should thenceforward be transacted as follows:—

Doctors, by Sir Frederick Treves, Bart., G.C.V.O., etc.
Nurses, by the Matron-in-Chief, Dame Sarah Swift, G.B.E., R.R.C.
V.A.D. Members, by Dame Katharine Furse, G.B.E., R.R.C. (and see paragraph 34).
Chauffeurs, by Sir Alexander Roger.
Orderlies, by The Earl of Onslow, O.B.E.
Secretaries and Typists, Frank Hastings, Esq., C.B.E.
Searchers, by Lord Robert Cecil.

This division of work, though the persons undertaking the various divisions (in every case except that of Dame Sarah Swift) were subsequently replaced by others, remained in force until the end, save that the appointments of the Secretarial staff and of miscellaneous Personnel were transferred to the Orderlies' Department.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

83. In 1915, at the request of the War Office, we ceased to send out men under forty who were fit for the Army, and on the passing of the Military Service Act the War Office allowed us to engage only men of low category.

In spite of these restrictions, and the gradual lowering of the standard of physical fitness required for the Army, we had no difficulty in replacing, both at home and abroad, men whose contracts had ended, but the standard of physical fitness for the Red Cross personnel naturally suffered relatively to the lowered standard of the Army.

Occupation of Personnel.

84. The varied character of the appointments made by this department is shown by the following list of occupations for which personnel had to be found during the war:—Nursing orderlies, orderlies, cooks, carpenters, plumbers, painters, glaziers, accountants, clerks, typists, book-keepers, shorthand writers, splint-makers, hairdressers, and postmen.

Supply of Personnel.

85. Although there was at first a long waiting list, the passing of the Military Service Act soon exhausted these reserves. On the other hand, local detachments (notably Gloucestershire, Glamorganshire and East Lancashire), were able to find men for us when we were in difficulties, and indeed from East Lancashire we received a constant supply until the end. In addition, personal and written applications for employment were constantly before us, and, except for a few special occupations, we were never obliged to have recourse to the advertisement columns of the Press.

Salaries.

86. The salaries (which were exclusive of board and lodging) were fixed as follows:—

Orderlies	28/-	per week
Carpenters and kindred occupations	about 45/-	,,
Cooks	35/-	,,
Clerks	35/-	,,
Orderlies in countries other than France ...	30/-	,,
Boys under 21 years of age	21/-	,,

In 1916 we paid to the dependants of all orderlies, in respect of rise in the cost of living, a bonus of 4s. per week, and, in 1917, in view of a further increase, a scheme was put into force which allowed all men in our service an additional 1s. 6d. per week for every six months' service, an increment which was made retrospective. After the passing of the Military Service Act a large number of strong boys under 17½ were engaged. These were paid 21s. weekly.

Method of Appointment.

87. With regard to the appointment of personnel, and the procedure on engagement, it should be observed that while Commissioners had power to make promotions, to give rank as they pleased, and to fix approximate salary for such rank, appointments made from Headquarters were invariably to the lowest rank, unless a higher one was specially requested by a Commissioner. On engagement the applicant's references were taken up, and after a medical examination he was certified fit or unfit for the work designated. If found fit, he filled in his passport application (see paragraph 99), was photographed, and was passed on to the contract clerk. The man was then given his pay-book and written authority to the Uniform Department, where he was supplied with uniform and a complete set of underwear. He then received further authority to obtain the Identity Certificate described below.

Quality and Extent of Work.

88. With very few exceptions the work done by the orderlies was entirely

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

satisfactory, and although latterly we had to fall back upon boys of 16 and 17 we found that their work was very well done. They fully realised that they went out to help the sick and wounded, and that misbehaviour would bring discredit upon the Red Cross.

89. In 1914 and 1915 we sent two units to Serbia and one to Montenegro. Two other units went to Roumania in 1916.

In addition to the units dispatched to France and Belgium, and reinforcements for these units, we sent personnel to Salonica, Malta, Egypt, Palestine and the Dardanelles, Mesopotamia, East Africa, Italy, Switzerland, Holland, Denmark, Siberia and Russia.

Home Hospitals.

90. At first the Counties were able to obtain their own orderlies from local detachments, but when the shortage of men became acute we received a very large number of requests to fill vacancies. We were, however, able to meet all demands.

It was considered inadvisable to enter into contracts with these men, and they were told to make their own arrangements with the hospitals. We advised the hospitals to pay a rate of salary similar to that paid to men of the same class abroad. In respect of Home Hospital orderlies, we merely performed the function of a Labour Bureau.

Contracts.

91. The form of contract answered its purpose admirably, and the original draft, with slight alterations, was continued until the end of hostilities.

The main features of the contract were:—

(1) An Agreement to serve for a specified time. (Later altered to the duration of the war).
(2) The rate of remuneration.
(3) Power to the Commissioner to determine at one month's notice.
(4) Power to the Commissioner to dismiss for misconduct.
(5) The amount of pay which the worker desired should be paid direct to his dependants.

The following is the text of the contract:

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY AND ORDER OF ST. JOHN.

83, Pall Mall, S.W.1,
and
St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell,
London, E.C.1.

No.....

FORM OF CONTRACT.

To the Joint War Committee.

I,
hereby agree to serve as a under the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John in the expeditions organised under either Society's control for the provision of Red Cross assistance in the British Isles or overseas on the following conditions:—

1. The period of my service hereunder shall commence as from the day of 19 and shall continue until determined as provided for in Clause 12 hereof.

2. My pay shall (subject as hereinafter appears) be at the rate of per

3. In addition to such pay I shall receive a free passage both outward and homeward to , and I shall be lodged and rationed or in lieu thereof be repaid reasonable expenses for transport, lodging and rations during my service at Home or abroad. The Commissioner shall be the final judge of what is reasonable.

4. I declare that I am a British Subject and am loyal to His Majesty King George and I undertake to so remain during the period of my service.

5. I am fully aware that while serving I am under Military Law, and subject to Military Discipline.

6. I declare that I am in no way connected with the Press, and do hereby undertake in no way to correspond directly or indirectly with the Press, or to associate with Press Correspondents, and I agree not to take any photograph during the existence of this Contract.

7. During the said period I will devote my whole time and professional skill to my service hereunder, and will obey all orders given to me by the Joint Commissioner of the British

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John, by any Officer of either Society whom he or the two Societies may jointly appoint, and by any properly constituted Naval or Military Authority in the State in which the unit with which I am working shall be employed.

8. In case I shall in any manner misconduct myself, or shall be unfit in any respect for service hereunder (otherwise than through illness or unavoidable accident), of which misconduct or unfitness the Commissioner, or any person appointed by him for the purpose, shall be the sole judge, I shall be liable from and immediately after such misconduct or unfitness to be discharged from further service hereunder, and thereupon all pay and allowances hereunder shall cease, and I shall not be entitled to any free passage home to

9. The Commissioner or any person appointed by him for the purpose shall have and shall exercise such summary powers of punishment as might be exercised by a Commanding Officer in His Majesty's forces, and shall in addition have the power of inflicting fines not exceeding £10, which fines may be stopped out of all pay or other allowances in such instalments as the Commissioner or such person appointed by him may direct.

10. This engagement is entirely dependent upon my being in every respect and at all times approved by the Naval and Military Authorities, and can be terminated at any moment on an intimation by them or either of them that my services are not required. In such case I shall be deemed to have been discharged under Clause 8 hereof and the provisions of such Clause as to pay and allowance shall apply, but I shall be entitled to a free passage home to and such subsistence expenses on the journey as the Commissioner may deem reasonable.

11. In the event of my death or injury by accident or otherwise neither I nor my relatives or others shall have any claim whatsoever against the Society or the Order in respect to my decease or injury or otherwise.

12. This Contract may be determined (a) by me at the expiration of nine calendar months (and thereafter at the expiration of the twelfth, or any subsequent period of three months) by my giving four weeks' notice in writing of such intention, or (b) by the Commissioner or the Joint Committee at any time, either before or after the expiration of the said period of nine months by the said Commissioner or Joint War Committee giving me four weeks' notice, or four weeks' pay in lieu thereof. In any of the above cases the provisions of Clause 3 hereof shall apply.

13. I engage to return my uniform, badge, brassard, identification disc, certificate of identity, passport, and such other documents relating to my contract as may be reasonably demanded, in whatever way such termination may be effected. In the event of my losing either my uniform, badge, brassard, identification disc, certificate of identity or passport, I agree that a sum not exceeding £1 for each article may be deducted from my pay in the discretion of the Commissioner.

14. Should any dispute arise under this contract I hereby agree that such dispute shall be referred to arbitration, subject however to the reservations contained in Clauses 3, 8, 10, and 14.

Dated this day of 191

Signature .....

Witness to Signature

Name .....

Address .....

Agreed upon behalf of the Joint War Committee.

Signature .....

Witness to Signature

Name .....

Address .....

I desire that my pay shall be paid as follows:—

.....

.....

.....

Date ..... Signed.....

Name and address of next of kin:—

.....

.....

.....

Contracts for voluntary workers were in the same form, *mutatis mutandis*, and were signed by (*a*) those who were serving directly under the Joint Committee in a voluntary capacity, such as motor drivers, searchers, etc.; (*b*) those who were engaged by independent units, whether paid or unpaid by them.

92. The form of contract was printed in triplicate. After being filled in and signed—

One copy was given to the worker.

One copy was stamped and filed in our Accountants' Department (Pay Office).

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

One copy was sent to the Commissioner of the country to which the worker was proceeding.

The personnel, motor, nurses' and V.A.D. Departments each signed on their own personnel.

93. In 1916 it was thought advisable to appoint a Director of Contracts, who reported once a week to the Finance Committee the numbers of new personnel engaged, with the total commitments for which they were responsible. The report also showed the number of cancellations during the week and the payments of which the Finance Committee had been relieved. The late Sir Benjamin Franklin, K.C.I.E., undertook this work, and on his death it was passed on to the Hon. Reginald Coventry.

94. The notification of contracts was accurately kept, but in practice it was found impossible to make the record of cancellations trustworthy. Every effort was made to induce departments to notify cancellation, but the notifications were intermittent and irregular. Each week a list was sent from France containing a correct record of those whose contracts had been determined in France, but that list did not include contracts terminated in England. Again, there was always a certain percentage of personnel on the sick list, whose pay, under standing orders, automatically ceased after four weeks; and as the Director of Contracts was not notified when such personnel ceased to be on the active list the accuracy of records suffered in consequence.

Theoretically it should have been possible to furnish the Finance Committee each week with an accurate record of the numbers on the pay roll, together with the total amount of their weekly salaries. In practice, however, it was found to be difficult; and while more efficient machinery for dealing with records might have been set up from the beginning making it possible to estimate, day by day, the exact numbers at work in the various theatres of war, the necessities of the general work might have suffered. The Pay Office itself, however, was most efficiently conducted, and the dependants of most of our personnel received their allowances direct from this office.

95. On signing his contract each man was given a pay-book. In that book was entered all kit given out to the man, and renewals, and each weekly payment of salary, the latter being initialled by the Accountant who paid him. (See paragraph 145).

Record of Personnel Serving Abroad.

96. When it became apparent that the war must last for a considerable time, we decided to publish a list of our personnel serving abroad, and the issue of new Identity Certificates for France in February, 1915, afforded an opportunity.

A card index was made from the counterfoils of these certificates. The cards contained the full Christian names of each man, his certificate number, passport number, the locality where he was working, the capacity in which he was serving, and the department or unit which was responsible for sending him out. On May 1, 1915, the first edition was ready. Every six months a new edition was published. The last edition, dated July, 1918, contained 381 pages. Every week the names of those sent abroad during that period were printed on adhesive paper, and pasted on the blank sheets of the book in alphabetical order.

The book also contained the following information :—

A Roll of Honour.

A list showing where, and on what date, each book of Identity Certificates had been issued.

The names of those serving on the main Committees of the B.R.C.S. and Order of St. John.

The names of those serving on the Headquarters Staff in England.

A similar list for France.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

A list of hospitals and other units working in other countries.

A list of Commissioners appointed by the Joint War Committee.

Government Offices both in England and France found the book useful, and asked to be supplied with copies of each edition.

It is unfortunate that the book was not started at the beginning of the war. The records of those who went abroad between August, 1914, and March, 1915, were incomplete, as was discovered when we compiled a list of those entitled to the 1914 Star. In the early days, however, the speed with which personnel could be dispatched was the first consideration, and it was not until later that inter-departmental machinery could be set up which enabled an accurate record to be kept.

Travelling, Passports, and General Arrangements.

97. We think it advisable to describe the organization of the Department in charge of the general arrangements of Personnel in some detail with the object of showing how various difficulties were surmounted and its final form stereotyped.

98. In the early stages of the war, when the British Red Cross Society had its Head Office at Devonshire House, Sir Frederick Treves, as we have said, was in charge of the Personnel Selection Department. The Earl of Onslow, assisted later on by the Hon. Reginald Coventry, was responsible for the passports and travelling arrangements. In June, 1915, Lord Onslow resigned in order to take up an appointment in the Army, and Mr. Coventry took his place, assisted by Mr. W. F. Farrer.

Sir Frederick Treves arranged and settled the numbers of doctors, orderlies, nurses, cooks, etc., who were to form each unit. Orderlies were obtained without difficulty from Red Cross Detachments and from the National Union of Fire Brigades; and during the early months of the war it was possible to dispatch them without delay to the Base.

99. On arrival in London each orderly was supplied with a khaki uniform and a cap with the Red Cross badge, etc. His first duty was to fill in a form of application for a passport, which was countersigned by Lord Onslow and immediately taken to the Passport Department of the Foreign Office. Within an hour the Foreign Office returned a passport, which did not, however, contain any particulars of the individual holder, but merely his name. The issue of the passport enabled the competent Military Authority appointed for this purpose* to issue an Army Identity Certificate and an official brassard to the orderly concerned. The contract was signed and the name of the orderly entered upon the pay sheets.

From the outset no time was lost in arranging these details, and in most cases an orderly was despatched to France on the same day that he arrived from his home. Gradually, however, the formalities imposed by both the Civil and the Military authorities in regard to the issue of passports became increasingly stringent, and difficulties had to be surmounted which involved frequent re-organization and caused much delay in the arrival of personnel at their destination.

Relations with Government Departments.

100. The British Red Cross being a civilian organization, all our personnel were treated as civilians, and were subject to whatever regulations and formalities were from time to time in force for the control of civilian passenger traffic. As will be seen below, at the time when the need was most urgent, it became increasingly difficult to arrange for the prompt dispatch of reinforcements for a unit abroad. Although these formalities and delays were irksome and impeded the

* The competent Military Authority appointed for this purpose was Colonel Sir James Magill, K.C.B., the Organizing Secretary of the British Red Cross Society.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

efficiency of our service, we fully recognised the paramount importance of preventing spies from getting through our organization, a danger which was constantly before the various authorities charged with the control of passports. For that control, so far as our workers were concerned, the following authorities were, from time to time, responsible:—

(i) The Intelligence Department of the War Office, to whom every name had to be submitted.

(ii) The Military Permit Office. Every passport had to be stamped with the Department's Permit.

(iii) The Passport Department of the Foreign Office, which issued the original passports, and restamped all passports of personnel on leave.

(iv) (*a*) The Civil (*b*) the Military section of the French Consulate, as every passport had to be stamped with the *visa* of the Consulate.

(v) At the Port of Embarkation (*a*) the Home Office Authorities; (*b*) the Military Authorities.

(vi) General Headquarters in France, to whom everybody detailed for duty in France had to apply for a Red Workers' Pass.

Although there appeared to be some lack of co-ordination between the various Departments, no effort was spared by them in giving us every assistance in their power, and while we were subjected to the restrictions affecting ordinary civilians, we were also granted facilities which were denied to others in respect of Passport business. We should like to take this opportunity of acknowledging the courtesy and helpfulness of all the above Departments.

Passports.

101. In practice the Identity Certificate document was of little value except to our own officials; and our efforts were therefore directed to avoiding delay in the completion of passports.

Application forms, provided by the Foreign Office, were filled in by the applicants and passed on to our Passport Department by the various departments (motor, nursing, orderlies, etc.). The applications were entered up and indexed, and then submitted to the Foreign Office and returned as already stated.

The next step was to obtain the *visa* of the French Government, and for this purpose the passports, as soon as they had been returned by the Foreign Office and checked, were sent by messenger to the French Embassy, where the *visa* was affixed.

The French authorities were at this time putting pressure on our Foreign Office to amend the form of the British passport, in order to make it possible to identify the traveller with the person to whom the passport had been issued, since the British form was useless for purposes of identification. In December, 1914, the Foreign Office agreed to place a description of the holder on the passport, and this entailed recalling the passports of such personnel as came home on leave in order that the description might be added and the Foreign Office stamp superimposed. Within a few weeks fresh orders were issued requiring photographs to be affixed to the passport, and again our passports had to be recalled. Arrangements were made with the Royal Automobile Club for the use of their photographic studio; and their photographer—Mr. Scott—has been, since January, 1915, official photographer to the Joint Committee. Mr. Scott has without assistance provided the Committee with 30,000 prints in four years.

In the meantime the French found themselves obliged to withdraw the facilities for obtaining the Ambassador's *visa* at the Embassy, and required that in future we should submit our passports to the Consulate-General. At the same time we were advised that the Consul-General had been authorised to affix the *visa* "gratis" (a privilege we had enjoyed at the Embassy) and also to give our Red Cross passports priority over those of ordinary civilians.

The gratis *visa* has saved the Joint Committee large sums of money, and the friendly example shown by the French was followed by the other Consulates in turn.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

On February 1, 1915, the Foreign Office issued a new form of Passport. The somewhat flimsy paper sheet was replaced by a book, which provided space for the description of the holder and his photograph, and was in many ways more convenient. There was, however, room for only a limited number of *visas*, and the passport had constantly to be renewed.

To add to this difficulty, the French authorities required the further security of a double *visa*, one by their Consul-General, and one by their Military Representative; and as each of the stamps covered a large space, the place left for *visas* on the new passports was soon filled.

102. Furthermore, the authorities appeared desirous of increasing their vigilance in respect of spies on the Cross Channel service, and of tightening up the procedure of the War Office Intelligence Department.

One of the results of that policy was the establishment of a Military Permit Office, which was required to affix its permit to all passports before their holders could leave the country.

The methods of the Military Permit Office were admirable, and Lieut.-Colonel H. S. Walker, who was in charge, and the officers who assisted him, had the greatest sympathy for our work, and were determined that no delays in their office should occur so far as our passports were concerned. Moreover, they helped to persuade the French Authorities to continue the priority which had already been given to our passports and had gradually been allowed to lapse.

103. As soon as the Military Service Act was passed, it became the duty of the Foreign Office to see that no one eligible for the Fighting Forces was allowed to have a passport. Arrangements had already been made (see paragraph 83) with regard to the employment by the Joint War Committee of men of low category, and the Foreign Office understood that we would not put forward the name of any applicant who did not come within that category. In practice, however, a Foreign Office stamp had to be placed, not only on the original passport but also on the passport of any man of military age who was home on leave. As a further precaution, we had to send each week to the Intelligence Department of the War Office a list of all new Personnel engaged during the week.

It was represented to the authorities that these formalities, so far as the Red Cross was concerned, were unnecessarily harsh and aggravating, and they agreed to simplify the procedure. As the result of negotiations, our Transport Officer at Folkestone was entrusted with a Foreign Office stamp and a Permit Office stamp. the stamps of both of which were to be initialled by the Military Transport Officers; and at Southampton and Folkestone the French Consuls were permitted to affix their *visa* to our passports contrary to the usual rule that London only could affix a *visa*. It was consequently no longer necessary to refer passports to London when the holder was merely on leave.

Red Cross Workers' Passes.

104. The perfecting of arrangements for the rapid dispatch of personnel to the areas where their services were required might appear, at first sight, a simple matter; nevertheless, our staff was constantly faced with perplexing problems and harassing questions of detail which it is impossible to summarise, but which have perhaps been sufficiently indicated above. These difficulties were increased by the issue of a supplementary pass known as the "Red Workers' Pass," which added substantially to the expenses of the Joint War Committee.

The underlying idea was sound, namely, that every person residing in the War Zone should have some card of identity, and the card which was suggested for the personnel of the Red Cross and similar organizations was the Red Workers' Pass. No one was to be allowed within the zone of the Armies without such a pass, which was to be *viséd* each time the holder went out of the area named upon it. In theory the plan was sound, but in practice it proved unworkable.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

When the idea was first discussed, in August, 1917, the Home authorities appeared to be satisfied, so far as our personnel were concerned, that the passports, together with our identity certificates, were sufficient to establish the *bona fides* of the holder. General Headquarters, France, with whom rested the final decision, ruled, however, that it would be advisable to adopt an additional check, and the Red Workers' Pass was accordingly put into use. On engaging personnel, after obtaining the necessary passports, we had to forward to the Permit Office an application for a Red Workers' Pass on a form signed in duplicate by the applicant. That application, accompanied by two photographs, was forwarded to General Headquarters, who attached one photograph to the Red Workers' Pass. This pass was then sent to the Permit Office in London, which was in turn authorised to affix a permit to the passport, on receipt of the Red Workers' Pass and the photograph.

It always took some days to get a Red Workers' Pass through, and on occasions it took as long as thirty days. It is difficult to imagine what check General Headquarters acquired which was not already provided by the files of the Intelligence Department of the War Office and the Permit Office in London. General Headquarters, however, would not consent to the issue by the London Permit Office of the Red Workers' Pass, with the result that serious delays occurred in the dispatch of personnel; to such an extent was this the case that on two occasions the supply of R.A.M.C. orderlies at Boulogne was exhausted and the Army had to call upon our clerks, accountants and typists from the Hotel Christol to relieve the pressure. On the other hand, had the restrictions in regard to the Red Pass been relaxed, 100 orderlies could have been obtained and sent across the Channel within a few hours. Moreover, the obligation to keep orderlies and other personnel waiting in London during an indefinite period until their Red Passes had been returned involved an expenditure of some thousands of pounds. Not until the Armistice had been signed and the influenza and pneumonia epidemics were at their height was the rule temporarily and slightly relaxed.

The number of Red Workers' Passes applied for was 4,893.

Identity Certificates.

105. At the commencement of operations the War Office supplied us with Army Form C. 337, viz., an "Army Certificate of Identity for Civilians wearing the Red Cross Brassard." This Certificate was numbered, bore the description of the holder, and was countersigned by the competent Military Authority.

The certificates were not issued by the War Office in book form, and there were therefore no counterfoils. At the end of 1914 it was arranged that the Joint Committee should be supplied with a new form of certificate and a new brassard.

The identity certificate, which was provided by the War Office, was in book form and contained counterfoils and a space for a photograph—a considerable improvement on the original A.F. C. 337. The new brassard was edged with red.

In February, 1915, Lord Onslow went to France to issue the new certificates and brassards and to recall the old ones (nearly 2,000).

Books of identity certificates and brassards, numbered to correspond, were also sent to the Order of St. John and to each Commission for direct issue to personnel engaged by them, and each week a list of the certificates issued was sent to 83, Pall Mall in order to keep our records up to date. Over 12,500 of these special brassards were issued from Pall Mall, while upwards of 6,500 were furnished to the Order of St. John, or to our Commissions abroad for local distribution or to replace those worn out.

It was always felt by us that sufficient use was not made by the Authorities of the identity certificate, which, according to our idea, should have taken the place of the passport and the Red Workers' Pass, but repeated efforts to get this advantage failed, and during the greater part of the War our personnel was burdened with three official documents of identification.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

Transport of Personnel.

106. In February, 1915, we decided to send a representative to Folkestone to assist in the embarkation and disembarkation of our personnel.

At this time the mail boats were running both to Calais and Dieppe. Passengers were numerous, and all civilians had to undergo a medical inspection and the examination of their papers before they were allowed to land. This involved delays, and as Red Cross personnel were not given priority they frequently missed the boat train. Our representative succeeded in obtaining priority for our personnel, after which they were dealt with separately and were the first to leave the boat. He established the most cordial relations with the various authorities at the Port, to our great advantage, and secured the smooth working of all the arrangements with which he was entrusted. In addition to his other duties he was required to take over the control of our motor transport at the Port, which had been under separate direction. The direction of transport and personnel by a single staff proved a great saving of time and an advantage from every point of view.

The Calais and Dieppe services were suspended in the summer of 1915, and leave boats were substituted, but the work increased rather than decreased. Among other changes arrangements were made to ship cars from Dover as well as Folkestone.

107. The difficulties we found in billeting our personnel at Folkestone when the boats were held up on account of weather or enemy action were overcome by our taking over the Victoria Hotel. This arrangement was a financial advantage to the Joint War Committee. When, however, additional difficulties arose in obtaining food under the rationing system, the hotel was relinquished.

108. When the Dieppe services were discontinued, the traffic through Southampton to Havre increased rapidly, and it became obvious that we must have a Transport Officer at Southampton. The officer appointed worked single-handed until July, 1918, when he was given an assistant.

At Southampton one boat arrived in the morning, and another went out at night, but during the day there were ambulances, stores, etc., to be loaded, and when, in addition, we undertook to supervise the dispatch of the American Red Cross Stores, the work increased rapidly.

All passports, as at Folkestone, were taken away from our personnel on their arrival from aboard, and it was the duty of our Transport Officer to see that the necessary stamps and *visas* were affixed before the holder completed the return journey.

109. At the commencement Lord Onslow made arrangements with the South-Eastern and the London and South-Western Railways to obtain cheap tickets to the Continent, and in exchange for special vouchers tickets from London were issued at the following rates:—

	1st Class (single).	2nd Class (single).
Boulogne	14/7 ...	10/6
Havre	15/8 ...	11/2

Both these Companies loyally carried out their engagements, even after the Railway Executive Committee had increased all inland fares by 50 per cent. We owe to them a debt of gratitude for their generous treatment of our personnel.

110. When it became necessary to send personnel to the Near East arrangements were made with the various shipping companies to give us rebates. The most usual route was overland to Marseilles and thence by P. & O. or Messageries Maritimes; but when the activities of enemy submarines made that route dangerous we sent our personnel across Italy to Taranto, and thence by steamer to Malta, Salonika or Egypt, as the case might be.

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

At Marseilles, Messrs. Cook's representative kindly looked after the needs of our people, and at Taranto we appointed our own Transport Officer.

Mail Arrangements.

111. In the early stages of our work, personnel were advised to have all their letters addressed to our London Headquarters, and this department undertook to forward them to the units in France or Belgium.

We were soon overwhelmed with letters and parcels, and many of our typists were engaged during the greater part of the day in sorting and re-directing envelopes. These were placed each day in a mail bag and dispatched by special messenger to Paris, and later to Boulogne, where a Post Office was established.

112. These postal arrangements proved unsatisfactory, and Lord Onslow went to France for the purpose of enquiring into the causes of delay. He found large accumulations of letters in Boulogne due to the difficulty of distributing letters and parcels to the Rouen area; and, in addition, the organization generally was faulty and required revision.

As the result of negotiation with the Post Office, two Post Office officials were placed at our disposal—one to advise and suggest such alterations in our methods as were thought desirable, and the other to carry out the duties of Postmaster in Boulogne.

113. These two officials visited Boulogne in November, 1914, and soon converted our system into a complete and satisfactory organization. In view of our policy of replacing men by women whenever feasible, the Post Office was handed over to a staff of V.A.D. members in 1916.

114. Soon after Christmas, 1914, we were obliged to decline letters for our personnel working abroad addressed to 83, Pall Mall, and after that date all correspondence was sent through the ordinary post to those who were working in our service abroad.

The result was that our mail bag contained only official correspondence passing between Red Cross Headquarters in England and France. Early in 1915 it was pointed out by the Intelligence Department that this method of conveying letters across the Channel avoided Censorship. At the same time the Department offered to have our mail bag conveyed by the Official Censor on the boat train, a suggestion which was readily accepted and worked well for some time. Later, however, the travelling Censor was done away with, and we were required to send our official correspondence through the ordinary post. When it was represented to the authorities that this would cause considerable delay Mr. Coventry and Mr. Farrer were given power to act as Censors of our official correspondence, which was placed in one of our own mail bags and sent by hand each day to the Hotel Christol. Mr. Coventry had already been appointed special Censor for official correspondence carried by messenger through Southampton and Havre.

115. This arrangement proved most satisfactory and no further alteration was made during the war. Unfortunately our Commission at Boulogne was unable to obtain from the Army Authorities permission to send a mail bag back from Boulogne on similar lines, and all correspondence from Boulogne had to go through the ordinary post.

Medals and Decorations.

116. When the War Office decided to grant the 1914 Star to all those who served with the British Armies between August 4 and November 22, 1914, the Orderlies' Department was directed to tabulate the names of those members of the Red Cross and Order of St. John who were entitled to the decoration, and to arrange with the War Office for its distribution. The tracing of the addresses of

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

recipients was in some cases impossible, as many had joined the Army and sold up their homes, leaving no address. Eventually, however, we got into touch with all except some eight or ten, of whom we still hope to have news in time. At one time the Adjutant-General ruled that the wording of the Order must be strictly adhered to, and that only those attached to hospitals and motor ambulance convoys would receive the Star; but when it was pointed out that such a ruling would have excluded our Headquarters staff and all those working in the stores, the War Office appreciated that their construction of the Order was too narrow, and they then agreed to accept the names of all whom we certified as having been employed under the Joint War Committee. Thus, just over 2,000 of our workers were awarded the 1914 Star.

117. There were a number of hard cases where, owing to some technicality, workers were ineligible for the Star. The most unfortunate were perhaps those who, after having been sent to France to work under the Joint War Committee, were on arrival detailed to some French or Belgian Hospital. The War Office decided that the Star was only for those working in the sphere of the British Armies in the Field, and in units under the direct control of the British Commander-in-Chief. The effect of this ruling was to deprive a great many of our most willing and best workers of a well-merited decoration. When it is remembered that in the early stages of the war the French Medical service was insufficiently organized, and that repeated and urgent calls were constantly being made by the French upon our resources, the individual hardship will be more fully appreciated.

118. In addition to the 1914 Star some 7,000 of our personnel qualified for the 1915 Star; and under War Office instructions, all personnel serving overseas became entitled to service chevrons on the same terms as were applicable to the Army.

Compassionate Fund.

119. A sum of £22,500 was set aside by the Finance Committee to meet any claims put forward by personnel who had met with injuries or sickness whilst in our service.

This fund was administered by a small committee called the Compassionate Committee. At first few claims were put forward, but in 1918 the claims increased rapidly, owing, no doubt, to the necessarily poor physique of our men and their inability to stand the strain of their arduous duties.

120. The War Office accepted liability to pension the widows of those killed in our service and to recompense those who were injured; but they limited it to those serving in the zone of the British Armies. The Compassionate Committee dealt with hard cases and others not coming within the War Office Regulations. Thus, four men were killed by shell fire in Colonel Barry's convoy, working with the French, and pensions were voted to their dependants. Two men each lost a leg in Italy, and each received a grant. One lady lost a leg at Calais and was given a small pension by the War Office which was supplemented by the Committee.

121. The Committee assisted personnel to obtain sanatorium treatment, undergo operations, provide artificial teeth, etc., and generally made grants in cases of hardship of different kinds. Numerous letters received in acknowledgment of the Committee's grants sufficiently indicate how much the application of this fund was appreciated.

Thanks to the Department.

122. In concluding this section of our report on Personnel we desire to

Orderlies and Miscellaneous Personnel—continued.

express our gratitude to the Hon. Reginald Coventry and Mr. W. F. Farrer for four years' unremitting attention to the duties they kindly undertook. It will have been apparent to anyone who has read the foregoing pages that, in addition to much heavy work of organization, the daily business of this Department required constant and unfailing attendance in the office, which was open all day during the week and constantly on Sundays as well. To sustained and unostentatious work of this kind the general success of our entire effort was due no less than to transactions which from their nature necessarily occupied a larger space of public attention.

Uniforms and Equipment.

123. Very early in our proceedings we found it necessary to establish a department for the supply of uniforms and equipment to our Personnel. This work was begun in August, 1914, at Devonshire House, from which it was first moved to 83, Pall Mall, and afterwards to Dorland House, 16, Regent Street, where premises were rented at £400 a year and where the work was carried on for the remainder of the war.

124. It will easily be understood that in an undertaking which has involved sending over men in uniform from London to their various duties, it would have been impossible to trust for long to supplies from the retail trade. The unavoidable delay which such a course would have involved, to say nothing of the expense, was alone a sufficient reason for our entering the market as wholesale purchasers ourselves. Moreover, experience has shown that however carefully outfitters, trading on their own account, are instructed as to patterns, mistakes are liable to be made, and such mistakes cannot be rectified abroad.

125. But there was a stronger reason in the fact that retailers had only a limited supply of khaki cloth, while the output of all the large khaki clothing factories had been taken over by the War Office for Army clothing.

126. We were fortunate in securing the services of Mr. H. Shepherd-Folker, C.B.E., a gentleman who, in addition to professional experience in connection with trade valuations, had for many years been actively associated, as Honorary Secretary, with the National Fire Brigades Association which sent its own ambulance to the South African War. He had also been a student of ambulance work in the chief countries of Europe. Mr. Shepherd-Folker was therefore specially qualified to assist us, and we are greatly indebted to him for his successful and voluntary management of this branch of our work, which involved continuous and exacting attention.

127. As it is certain that, in any future war in which the Red Cross takes part and in which uniforms are worn, the same kind of work will have to be repeated, we think it better to state in some detail how the business of the department was carried out.

Description of Men's Uniforms and Kit.

128. In the first instance only men's uniforms and equipment were dealt with.

The pattern of the British Red Cross Society's peacetime uniform, which was of blue serge, differed from that of St. John's, which was of black serge, and it was from several points of view important that the uniform of men sent out by the Joint War Committee should be standardized.

129. The following general routine orders by General Headquarters describe the uniforms for male personnel serving under the Joint War Committee:

Uniforms and Equipment—continued.

General Routine Orders by Field Marshal Sir J. D. P. French, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., Commander-in-Chief, British Army in the Field.

General Headquarters.

"908—DRESS—British Red Cross, etc., Employees.

"It is notified for information that authorized employees of the British Red Cross and the St. John's and St. Andrew's Ambulance Associations must conform to the regulations regarding dress recently drawn up by the Societies and approved of by the Commander-in-Chief, otherwise they are liable to arrest and immediate deportation from France.

"(Signed) C. F. N. MACREADY,
"Lieut.-General, Adjutant-General, British Army in the Field."

FIELD SERVICE DRESS REGULATIONS FOR THE PERSONNEL SERVING UNDER THE JOINT WAR COMMITTEE OF THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN AND THE BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY.

Uniform for all ranks: Plain Khaki.

OFFICERS.

Cap.—Khaki Army service pattern with Joint War Committee's pattern Badge (Red Cross on white enamel ground).

Tunic.—Army service pattern for Officers with the following modifications: shoulder cords in place of shoulder straps; the Joint War Committee's Badges of Rank in place of Army Badges of Rank (as described under that heading); and buttons of the Order of St. John or the British Red Cross Society. Bronze Joint War Committee's Badges on the lapels can be worn.

Ribbons of orders and medals in accordance with military regulations.

Khaki shirt, collar and tie.

Badges of Rank.—No military or khaki badges of rank may be worn. Officers' rank to be marked by plain, broad, dark blue rings on both sleeves like naval officers, with white fish-bone pattern superimposed. The badge of the Red Cross or St. John to be worn above the rings.

Belts.—Leather waist belt only with no cross-belt and buckle of the Order of St. John or brass buckle of the British Red Cross Society.

Breeches or Trousers.—Plain khaki. Khaki puttees or brown leather gaiters must be worn with breeches.

Boots.—Brown.

Greatcoat.—Army service pattern, double-breasted, with regulation shoulder cords. No Badges of Rank. Buttons of the Order of St. John or the British Red Cross Society.

Brassard.—Joint War Committee's pattern on left arm just above the elbow; to be worn on greatcoat when greatcoat is worn.

OTHER RANKS.

Cap.—Khaki Army service pattern with Joint War Committee's pattern Badge (Red Cross on white enamel ground).

Tunic.—Army service pattern with 2½ in. stand-and-fall collar; with shoulder cords in place of shoulder straps; buttons of the Order of St. John or the British Red Cross Society. Ribbons of orders and medals in accordance with military regulations. N.C.O.'s to wear badges of rank on both sleeves.

Owner-Drivers are permitted to have a stop-end collar to be worn with a khaki shirt, collar and tie, but without the Bronze Joint War Committee's badges on the lapels.

Badges of Rank.—N.C.O.'s to have badges of rank of the same character but without the white fish-bone pattern and in the shape of a chevron ʌ, to be worn above the elbow like N.C.O.'s of the Army.

Belt.—Khaki webbing and buckle of the Order of St. John or white metal buckle of the British Red Cross Society.

Breeches (and puttees) *or Trousers.*—Plain Khaki.

Boots.—Brown.

Greatcoat.—Army Service pattern, single-breasted with regulation shoulder cords, buttons of the Order of St. John or British Red Cross Society.

Brassard.—Joint War Committee's pattern on left arm just above the elbow; to be worn on greatcoat when greatcoat is worn.

130. The ordinary kit which it was necessary to provide was as follows:—Great coat, tunic, trousers or breeches fitted with double buttons, puttees, cap, belt, boots, two socks, two shirts, two vests, two pairs of pants, mess tin, water bottle, ground sheet, kit bag, housewife, knife, fork and spoon, oil-skin.

To these articles were added, when necessary, others required for hot climates, such as mosquito nets, sun helmets, etc.

Uniforms and Equipment—continued.

Purchase of Material.

131. With regard to uniforms, which, both in respect of cost and bulk, accounted for by far the largest part of the materials which had to be provided, we were at first compelled to purchase a certain quantity of ready-made goods. We afterwards bought cloth in bulk as well as wool for manufacturing into cloth. In 1918, owing to the great shortage of labour and material, which to some extent had the effect of bringing our orders into competition with those of the War Office, it was arranged that we should draw all cloth from the Army Clothing Department at cost price plus 1¼ per cent. for establishment expenses.

132. We may here mention that representations were made to the Army Council with a view to economising in packing, transport and labour by permitting our staff in France to wear the same uniforms as the Army and to draw it from the Ordnance Stores on payment by us, but it was not found possible to comply with the request.

133. As we held Certificate A from the Government, which enabled us to obtain as much khaki cloth as we required from the available stocks, we had no difficulty about supplies. With regard to price we ought to mention that before wool was controlled by the Government khaki serge cloth cost 3s. 9d. per yard. When wool went under control, the price gradually increased to 8s. 1d. per yard, the material being far inferior to the 1914-15 serge at 3s. 9d., as was shown by special tests.

Cost.

134. The cost of making up the uniforms was regulated by tender on what is known as the "cut, trim and make" system. The standard allowance of cloth was for a tunic*, trousers, breeches, great coat and British warm, and the amount of cloth required to make this number of garments was dispatched from Dorland House to the manufacturers, who agreed that misfits were to be at their loss, and that the right number of garments should be sent to correspond with the cloth provided. The loss from what are known as "rags," or unused cuttings of cloth, an item of some value, was thus avoided.

135. The cost of a tunic in 1914-15 was 16s. 6d., and of trousers 12s. 9d. In 1917-18 the tunic cost 28s. 6d. and the trousers 16s. 6d.

136. For goods other than uniforms we contracted for the supply in the ordinary way by tender.

137. The arrangements made, as described above, resulted in eliminating, as far as was possible, all middlemen's profits. But in attaining this result in the interests of the sick and wounded we endeavoured to act fairly towards the trade. It was the practice to ask for tenders for manufactured goods in order to avoid the possibility of error. In no case, however, were the manufacturers able to compete. We should add that in the various contracts made by us the prices were calculated in such a way as to allow of the Government rate of wages being paid for labour. We paid cash seven days after delivery of the goods.

138. Much saving was effected by the quantities taken in standard sizes. It may not be generally known that fifty standard garments can be cut together by machinery in a few minutes.

* The Red Cross tunic requires more material than the Army tunic, it being two inches longer and having an extra pleat at the back.

Uniforms and Equipment—continued.

Stock.

139. The stock of everything was kept at Dorland House, where it was binned on a system designed for rapid delivery when required.

140. A certain number of uniforms were, for various reasons, returned from abroad in good condition. In some cases men were sent home within a month of their departure from this country, and their uniforms were then disinfected, cleaned and re-issued. Uniforms unsuitable for re-issue had their buttons taken off and melted down, while the material was sold as rags at £60 a ton for manufacture into low grade cloth.

141. We may mention that at the conclusion of the war our position, which might in the circumstances have been somewhat precarious, turned out to be very favourable. The Department, knowing its requirements, had purchased well in advance and thus had anticipated the continual rise in the market price of materials. In one case we sold a contract at £184 profit. In others we arranged to cancel them without loss. We also disposed of £16,000 worth of stock without any loss.

Scope of the Work.

142. The Department provided the kit and equipment for every seat of war to which Red Cross orderlies were sent. It also supplied the uniforms for motor ambulance drivers, for Red Cross men at the King George Hospital, and to some institutions not under our direct management, such as the British Red Cross Hospital at Netley, the "Star and Garter," the Canadian, Australian and American Red Cross Societies, the French Croix Rouge, the Serbian Relief Fund, the Syria and Palestine Relief Fund, the Friends' Ambulance Unit and St. Dunstan's Home for Blinded Soldiers.

Procedure.

143. An estimate for six months' expenditure in advance was always prepared for the Joint Finance Committee.

144. The issue of uniforms to our own men was made immediately after their medical examinations, on successfully passing which they were given, by the Personnel Department, an order on the Uniforms and Equipment Department.

145. The uniform and equipment provided in each case were entered in a record book, which was initialled by the Quartermaster at Dorland House and given to the orderly. A copy of this book was made on the Dorland House Daily Sheet Book and signed by the orderly. Thus the signature of every orderly sent out by the Red Cross from the beginning of the war is recorded in the books of the Department.

The record book given to each orderly was the equivalent of an Army pay book, and had to be produced to our Accountant's Department before the orderly left London. It contained full particulars of the orderly himself with his photograph. It also stated the rate of pay agreed upon, allotments granted by the recipient, and the name and address of his nearest of kin. Space was provided for record of special service and promotion, to be signed by his officer, cash payments, leave granted, memoranda; and a few directions on the field service dress regulations, officers' badges of rank, saluting, the care, return, etc., of uniforms, and directions for the prevention of sore feet, were added.

146. The charge for goods supplied to the Joint War Committee was debited at cost price to the account of the unit or hospital to which the man proceeded.

In the case of goods the charge for which was recoverable such as those supplied to Auxiliary and other hospitals which had permission to use our uniform, accounts were rendered and paid by cheque periodically.

Uniforms and Equipment—continued.

In a third class were cash sales which were made to all authorised applicants who provided their own uniform, such as those mentioned in paragraph 142 above.

147. With reference to the routine work at Dorland House, we do not think it necessary to enter into particulars of the arrangements for dealing with and accounting for the stock and for keeping the supplies of the necessary articles and sizes, as they were similar to those which, if confusion is to be avoided, must prevail in any large clothing establishment dealing in ready-made goods. We may, however, mention that stock was taken every week, the sheets showing in respect of the various articles the quantities brought forward from the previous week and quantities received into stock during the week in question (together making the quantity to be accounted for), the issues during the week; and, in a final column, the stock on hand. These sheets enabled the Department to decide on the orders to be put in hand for the following week and to detect immediately any leakage.

Speed.

148. We may mention, however, that speed, which in matters of this kind is largely a question of proper binning, was an essential feature of the work. The average time taken to fit and equip a man at Dorland House was ten minutes. Indeed, on one occasion a newspaper representative who doubted this was invited to make his own selection from a number of men present, and the time taken to clothe and completely equip the man chosen was only six minutes.

In connection with the question of speed, it may be mentioned that the fact of a man being equipped in ten minutes did not only mean that he was saved whatever extra time and expense it would have taken him to get equipped in a retail shop. Apart from the fact that many of the articles required could not be obtained at all in any retail shop, owing to Government control, what it really meant in a large number of cases was that a whole day was saved. Thus, it often happened that men arriving from Manchester at 12 o'clock were passed, equipped, inoculated, and in the boat train by 2 p.m., reaching Boulogne at 6 p.m. the same night. Thus the cost of billeting in London was saved. Requisitions for as many as 1,000 articles would sometimes be received from Headquarters in the morning and delivered into store at 83, Pall Mall for packing the same afternoon.

Staff.

149. The staff of the Men's Uniforms and Equipment Department consisted on the average of one director, one quartermaster, one quartermistress, one serjeant, three orderlies, and two scouts. As all those employed were either over military age or unfit for general service, their health was variable; and we regret to say that it occasionally suffered owing to men returning from abroad with kits which had not been disinfected before their arrival.

Statistics.

150. The table of figures given in paragraph 159 below shows the statistics of both the men's and women's Uniform and Equipment Departments.

Women's Department.

151. In February 1918, a Women's Department was opened at Devonshire House, the Headquarters of the Joint Women's V.A.D., and placed under Mr. Shepherd-Folker's control.*

152. The immediate necessity for this department was occasioned by the difficulty experienced in obtaining from retail shops uniforms for the General Service members§ at a reasonable price and in a reasonable time, owing to scarcity of labour and materials.

* The War Office intimated shortly after the opening that they intended to take over this Department, but nothing further was heard of the proposal.

§ For explanation of the term General Service Member see Part VIII, paragraph 23.

Uniforms and Equipment—continued.

153. The procedure as to stock was, *mutatis mutandis*, the same as that described in paragraphs 139 to 141 above. Wool was obtained from the Government, made into West of England wool serge, and delivered into our store in London. Estimates were then obtained for making up.

154. In addition to the general articles issued, personnel going out to the Near East included in their outfit bedstead, sleeping bag, canvas bath, basin, bucket, and folding chair in kit bag.

155. The price charged for all items was much less than, and the quality was much superior to, the average of the retail shop. We were able to supply for 5s. 6d. a hat of better quality than could be obtained in some shops at 12s. 6d.; for 2s. aprons, the price of which in shops was 3s. 11d. and 4s. 6d.; and hose at 2s. 6d., as against 3s. 11d. in shops. General Service Members were allowed £5 10s. for uniform which we could supply at from £2 10s. to £3 10s. Similar uniforms cost from 6 guineas to 8 guineas in shops. We were, indeed, informed of a case where a young lady was so doubtful of the quality of some uniform offered to her for £3 10s., and which she said ought to cost 6 guineas if of the quality she desired, that she was only persuaded not to go elsewhere by the offer of an exactly similar sample at four guineas. This she was satisfied with and bought, thereby adding fourteen shillings to our funds, a sum which we might have hesitated to retain had it not been that she was herself a gainer by treble that amount.

156. Although all members from any part of the country who were entitled to wear the Red Cross uniform could purchase it at the Devonshire House Store, the practice of buying at their own shops had by 1918 taken so firm a hold that many of them continued to buy their uniforms privately. It may be well to remember this point, as it is evident that a very large amount of money might have been saved had a Women's Uniforms Department been opened earlier, although it must not be forgotten that many thousands of the Women's V.A.D. members never came to London at all, and were therefore not in the same position as orderlies who had to pass through 83, Pall Mall for their medical examination. The women paid for their own uniform out of the grant they received, and there was therefore no cost to the Red Cross.

157. We should also mention that constant changes in the dress regulations for women prove a great hindrance to the successful working of a central Uniform Department. They entail carrying a heavy stock, and from this point of view Women's V.A.D. uniform should, in time of war, be fixed and only altered in case of absolute necessity. We could not recommend the establishment of a similar Uniform Department on another occasion unless on the understanding that the uniforms should be of a standard pattern and cloth. We also suggest that the rank and file of the Red Cross should be uniformed in the same way as the rank and file of the Army, and all unnecessary rank badges and special uniforms abolished.

Conclusion.

158. In concluding our remarks on the Uniforms and Equipment Department we must add that its smooth working was not owing to the absence of, but in spite of, various difficulties which at times were formidable. Labour troubles and the shortage of wool, leather and cotton affected our operations on several occasions. At other times goods on which we had relied were commandeered by the Government for the Army. Of that we cannot complain. We have no means of saying whether delays in issuing permits, from which we also suffered, were avoidable, and therefore merely state the fact.

159. The number of articles issued to men was 390,807, and to women 32,169;

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY
COMMANDANT.

ORDER OF ST. JOHN COMMANDANT.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY
MEMBER, OUTDOOR UNIFORM.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY
NURSING MEMBER, INDOOR UNIFORM.

ORDER OF ST JOHN MEMBER,
INDOOR UNIFORM.

ORDER OF ST. JOHN
GENERAL SERVICE MEMBER, OUTDOOR UNIFORM.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY
AND ORDER OF ST. JOHN, OFF-DUTY DRESS, ALL RANKS.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY
AND ORDER OF ST. JOHN ORDERLY, KHAKI UNIFORM.

Uniforms and Equipment—continued.

total 422,976; all of which were recorded on the daily sheets and signed for by the 20,742 persons who received them. These sheets with the signatures have been bound and are preserved as a record. The yearly issues were as follows:

To October,	1915	76,246
,,	1916	61,174
,,	1917	75,283
,,	1918	107,030
June,	1919	103,243
	Total	422,976

160. It only remains for us to refer to the financial gain to the Joint War Committee of the Uniform Department. It is, of course, impossible to say with exactitude what was saved; but the sum was very considerable.

PART VI.—STORES.

1. This Department of our Headquarters' work, in some respects the most important of all, had the advantage of being in the charge of Sir William Garstin, G.C.M.G., G.B.E., as Director of Stores, who, with Mr. J. C. Goff as his general manager, supervised the entire business during the whole period of the war and until demobilization. Mr. Goff's report is given below.

2. It should be remembered that this Report only relates to Red Cross stores supplied to the various quarters indicated. The provision of additional comforts, whether for Military or Red Cross Hospitals, is, as we have explained elsewhere, the special function of the Red Cross. Ordinary medical stores and equipment are, in principle, only supplied by the Red Cross to its own Hospitals and Units; and although we have, at various times and in various circumstances, been able to render service to the Army in connection with ordinary stores, especially those which are not on the War Office schedules, the regular supply of stores and equipment to the Army Medical Service was, of course, undertaken by the War Office. The Red Cross, in reporting on its own voluntary efforts without referring to the much more extensive transactions relating to Official medical supplies, confines itself to its own work, but in no way assumes that the supply of stores sent to the various theatres of war by the War Office was insufficient. It will be obvious that a sufficiency of stores may leave any depôt but on reaching its destination may not, owing to questions of transport, be as available at the particular point where it is most required at the moment as other stores differently placed. We should also add that in a great many cases references to requests from the Military Authorities relate to those made by individual officers, many of whom were temporarily commissioned civilian doctors. Although we complied with many of these on the ground of emergency, it does not follow that Army Medical Stores would not have been able to deal with official indents made in the ordinary way.

3. The following is Mr. Goff's detailed report to Sir William Garstin:

1. Within a few days of the outbreak of war a Store was opened by the British Red Cross Society in the Stables of Devonshire House, the functions of which were to receive and distribute gifts in kind. During August, September, and the early part of October, a large quantity of stores was received, purchased, and despatched.

The gifts became so varied, and the volume so great, that more extensive premises soon became necessary. These were found in the cellars of 83, Pall Mall. A band of volunteer workers, with a small professional staff (all of whom gave their services at a low wage), formed the nucleus of an establishment for purchase and distribution with a turnover which was destined to exceed that of the largest multiple store in England.

2. The history of the Stores Department of the Joint War Committee dates from October 20, 1914—the day on which the Joint War Committee came into existence. The rapid growth of this Department rendered its re-organization on the lines of a commercial house a matter of urgent necessity. The success with which the new system stood the test of experience, and the probability that a knowledge of its details would prove of value, should it ever be found necessary to re-organize such a department at short notice, call for a close examination of the structure upon which it was founded.

3. The following schedule sets forth the system of administration, and shows in detail the procedure adopted to meet every demand which was made on the Stores Department, from the very smallest upwards.

On receipt of an appeal for aid by any hospital, it was submitted to a Committee which sat every morning. This Committee consisted of the Assistant Manager, the Head Buyer, the Medical Buyer, and a Stock Ledger Clerk. The Committee had for its guidance a standardised schedule of the supplies which were recognised as adequate for the surgical and medical equipment of a 20-bed hospital for one month. The schedule thus showed at a glance whether, in a given case, a hospital was asking for too much, and in view of the fact that it was a common habit of Matrons to appeal somewhat wildly, a check of this character was necessary. The schedule, moreover, met a difficulty of another order, for some Matrons ordered smaller quantities of stores almost every few days, and they had to be induced to place their requirements on a monthly basis.

The quantities having been allocated, the Committee marked the appeal, indicating which articles were in stock and which had to be bought. The appeal was next passed to the Requisition Room, where it was transcribed on to six or more copies, as required. These copies were then carefully

checked with the original appeal in order to avoid clerical errors. In the early days, typographical and other mistakes crept in at the start, with the result that an error ran through every department in turn, and gave rise to considerable waste of time. A check at the beginning of operations was therefore essential. Prior to their distribution the transcribed copies were submitted to the Manager for his signature, carbons being interleaved so that each copy should receive the impress of his signature. The Storekeeper could not issue any stores until he had received his signed copy. The Buying Department could not make any purchase until they, in their turn, had received their copy. The Manager's signature, therefore, on these copies was the key which set the machinery in motion and released supplies. It established complete control over the process of distribution—a control which was of vital importance to the organization.

The next step was to distribute the copies to the Storekeeper, the Buyers, the Accountant, the Invoicing Room, and the Expediting Branch, the sixth copy remaining in the Requisition Room. Additional copies were handed to any other branch of the Department (such as that supplying Stationery or Uniforms) if a demand upon its resources was contemplated.

The requisition form which thus came into existence provided for exact execution at every stage of the process of supply. For it contained clear instructions stating how the goods were to be charged, and how addressed, whether they were to be bought or drawn from existing stocks. As soon, therefore, as the Head Storekeeper received his copy, he knew exactly what he had to supply from stock, and learned from the same source of the extent of the purchases necessitated by the demand.

The requisition form, moreover, rendered a signal service of a different character. It supplied a record of every transaction. For each form bore a distinctive number which was transcribed on to the original appeal and subsequently filed under this number, so that it was possible to refer to the original appeal.

4. The Head Buyer, on receiving his copy, issued instructions to his assistants through the medium of what was known as the "Buyers' Daily Sheet." This was only introduced after the Department had been in existence for about two years. For in the early days, when the buying was done by two or three individuals, such a method was unnecessary, but later, when there were as many as nine in the Buying Department, this Daily Sheet became essential, to secure that each should know more rapidly what he had to do, and to prevent confusion, overlapping, and waste of time. When the requisitions were received in the Buying Department, a clerk collated what had to be bought, and distributed the items under the following headings:—

Hardware,
Textiles,
Woollens,
Provisions,
Tobacco and Cigarettes,
Furniture,
Medicals,
Stationery and Games,
General Miscellaneous.

The services of Buyers had been secured on account of their experience in these various trades.

As soon, therefore, as the appeals had been collated, each assistant buyer knew what he had to buy. Each assistant had a telephone at his disposal, while he could also interview the representatives of firms dealing in his particular line of goods, who called daily. It thus became possible to deal simultaneously with the very varied demands which were addressed to the Department day by day. The loss of a few minutes spent in collating the appeals and transcribing them on to the Daily Sheet was amply repaid by the rapidity which marked each subsequent stage of the process of supply.

5. When all the Buyers had received tenders and samples, and submitted them to the Head Buyer, an official order was made out, with six carbon copies, each of which was laid before the Manager for signature. The copies were interleaved with carbons, in the manner followed in dealing with the requisition forms, so that each bore the impress of the Manager's signature. The following is a specimen of this order sheet:—

(A) Order Sheet. 35002

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY AND ORDER OF ST. JOHN,
83, PALL MALL, LONDON, S.W.1.

Date.....

To Messrs.....
Address .....
To be delivered.....
.....
As to balance (if any).....

All Invoices must be rendered in duplicate and posted to the Manager, Stores Department, 83, Pall Mall.

Official Order Numbers must be quoted on Invoices.

Goods.	Price.	For Stock.	Requisition No.

(Signed).....Buyer. .....Stores Manager.

Advice Notes must be made out in duplicate when goods are despatched direct to a Railway Station. One copy to be enclosed with goods and one copy to be sent to this office.

After signature, one copy was sent to the firm with whom the order was being placed, and the others to the Head Storekeeper, the Accountant, the Invoicing Room, and the Expediting Branch.

It was impossible for any purchase to be made to meet an appeal or to replenish stock until the Manager had given his signature. In the absence of a signed order, the Head Storekeeper would have refused to accept delivery of the goods, the Invoicing Room would have refused to pass the invoice, and the Accountant would have refused to make payment.

Again, in connection with the Order Form, it may be noted that it was designed with a view to effecting simultaneously as many operations as possible. The order forms were all numbered consecutively. The name of the firm and their address were clearly stated, with delivery instructions stating where the goods were to be delivered, by what date, and whether in one consignment or several. The form also bore instructions for the goods to be marked on the outside with the appeal number, which was quoted in one of the columns on the order sheet. By means of this method the Storekeeper knew what instructions had been given to the manufacturers, how the goods were to be marked, to which depot they were being delivered, and for which appeal they were destined.

Instructions were printed on the form directing firms to render in duplicate, and post to the Manager, all invoices, quoting the official number which the order sheet bore. It was found necessary to insist that all invoices should be posted. For firms were in the habit of handing in invoices either to the buyers or to one of the Clerical Departments. It was essential to put an end to this practice, for it afforded facilities for collusion, and involved the danger that the invoices might be lost, in neither of which cases could any guarantee be derived from personal responsibility.

The order sheet was ruled in six columns, showing the nature and quantity of the goods required, their price, their purpose, to replenish stock or to meet an appeal, the appeal number, and the value of the goods for that appeal. If one order covered more than one appeal, the appeal numbers were all given separately, and the proportion of the value was shown in the cash column for each separate appeal.

These orders bore the signature of the Head Buyer as well as that of the Stores Manager, and contained the injunction that advice notes must be made out in duplicate, when goods were despatched direct to railway stations, one copy being sent with the goods at the time of despatch, the second copy being sent to the Stores Department. This was necessary to meet the pressure which arose in the numerous cases when goods had to be bought and packed outside for emergency calls and sent direct to the railway stations.

6. Considerable trouble was experienced in inducing the various firms to adapt their methods to the requirements of the Department. To enable it to comply with urgent demands, without a delay of many hours, it was essential that its procedure should be suffered to prevail. In the early days, indeed, before the firms had become convinced of this necessity, it was a common practice to refuse to take in goods, even when delivered late at night to oblige the Department. This was drastic, but proved effective.

7. It has been shown how appeals were dealt with, and the machinery has been described up to the point when the official order is placed (see paragraphs 3, 4, and 5). The next link in the chain is the Expediting Branch. This was not opened until 1917. At that date the purchases were growing so large, that it became impossible for the Buyers and the Storekeeper to watch with sufficient vigilance to keep manufacturers to the dates of delivery. They, on their part, were finding it more and more difficult to secure their raw materials. They were all faced with a shortage of labour, while that which they could command was inefficient and of a low grade. In these circumstances, the new Branch found its sole justification in the urgency of the position and the need for maintaining the service of supplies unimpaired. Accordingly the Expediting Branch was established, charged with the duty of communicating with the manufacturer as soon as an order was placed, and keeping constant touch with him until this order was completed. It could thus be ascertained whether he foresaw any difficulties in obtaining his raw materials, and whether he required permits from the Ministry of Munitions to secure any of the controlled raw materials which figured on their formidable list. These permits the Expediting Branch undertook to secure. Should the manufacturer report that his local railway station was blocked with Government stores, pressure was immediately brought to bear on the railway company's head office in London, and a seemingly hopeless congestion at the local station of some big works would soon be relieved by the representations made by the Department at Headquarters.

The Expediting Branch was advised by the Head Storekeeper of any goods wanted with special urgency, and brought extra pressure to bear on the manufacturer. During the last eighteen months of the War, this new element in the machinery of the Department more than proved its value, providing, indeed, against the loss of 25 per cent. of the speed in securing goods.

8. When the Head Storekeeper received his copy of the requisition, his first duty was to arrange for the provision of the items marked "Stock." This would involve the issue of instructions to the Depot or Depots at which the goods were held. As time went on, seven such Depots came into existence.

Dutiable goods were drawn from the Bond of the Department, having first been checked and cleared by the Customs Visiting Officer, who called at 83, Pall Mall, almost every day. All papers showing weights, marks, and other required identifications were forwarded to the Customs Authorities who released the goods.

When goods were received from manufacturers at one of the Depots, they were checked against the covering consignment note and the copy of the appeal, the former being endorsed "correct" or otherwise, and then handed to the Invoicing Room.

All cases and bales were stencilled with the name and emblems of the Joint Societies of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John, and each case was numbered and the contents marked on the outside. This was the procedure adopted for everything sent out.

The packages then had to be loaded on to lorries for re-consignment. The contents of the cases and their numbers were specified and checked against the actual packages as they left the Depot to be loaded on to the lorries, preparatory to shipment.

A duplicate copy of the consignment note was

handed to the man in charge of the motor lorry, one copy being receipted by the Dock or Railway Official and returned to the Stores Depot.

The Department, thus, secured a correct record of everything shipped, and a receipt for every package, case, or bale.

9. A Despatch Sheet bearing the signature of either the Director or Manager of the Stores was, by arrangement with the French Government, sufficient to allow the passage of goods through the French Customs.

10. The next step was to make six copies of the advice sheet, of which three were sent to the consignee. They bore a detailed description of the goods, the numbers of the cases and the contents of each case. The recipient was also informed whether the goods were a gift or whether they were on payment, as goods were frequently supplied against repayment.

The first two copies were not priced; one was to be retained by the consignee, and the other receipted on the arrival of the goods and returned to the Stores Manager. This served as a receipt. The third copy was priced and showed the value of the goods, and was posted to the consignee within a day or two of their despatch, who thus knew of the goods sent to him, the value, and whether they had to be paid for.

Of the remaining three copies of the advice sheet, one was kept by the Head Storekeeper for reference, and the other two were handed to the Invoicing Room and the Accountant.

11. This was the procedure adopted for all goods sent to Home Hospitals. For those going abroad, nine specification sheets had to be typed, three again being posted to their destination as in the case of the Home Hospital shipments; two copies (one of which was priced) were retained by the Head Storekeeper for his use; another was handed to the Manager, who had a telegraphic summary made and sent to the consignee. This was necessary in order to keep the Commissioners of the Societies and others advised of what was coming and when they were likely to receive the goods. The Accountant and the Invoicing Room also had their copies, as in the case of Home consignments.

All transactions with Hospitals and Commissions abroad were recorded. Stock Ledgers were kept and checked against stock quarterly and balanced. All articles in stock were priced—at their actual cost if they had been purchased, and at the reigning average market price if they had been received as gifts. The latter were, moreover, priced from time to time, in accordance with the rise and fall in the markets.

12. When the Consignment Note was received from the Sub-Depot endorsed "correct," it was compared with the firm's invoice to check delivery and also with a copy of the original order to check the price. All invoices bore a rubber stamp, on which a space was left for each individual who performed the various checking operations to place his initials. Each invoice, therefore, when leaving the Stores, had been checked in record of the receipt of the goods, in confirmation of the price, as to the clerical extension, and finally bore the initials of the Head Storekeeper, who had passed it for payment.

13. The Stores Accountants Department was the channel through which every transaction passed to be submitted to the final process of checking. The first step on receipt of a requisition consisted in indexing it on the principle of a card system under the name of the account to which it was chargeable, if the goods were destined for a Commission abroad, or under the name of the town or locality if they were for a hospital in England. The reason for this difference in method lay in the fact that all hospitals in England were charged to one account, namely, the Home Hospitals Account.

When the copies of the Buyers' official orders reached the Accountants' Department, and the Suppliers' invoices were received, they were checked—the orders against the requisitions, and the Suppliers' invoices against the delivery notes. They were then held until the end of the month in order to verify the Suppliers' monthly statements.

The Department had adopted the practice of advising each Unit of the goods which were being sent to it. The advice sheets accordingly formed the basis of charge in the books against the individual hospital or unit, and were entered in the Issue Day-book. These advice sheets were subsequently analysed, and the general stores segregated from medical and equipment supplies. It was thus, at any time, possible to tell exactly what every Hospital or Commission in any part of the world had received, or was receiving, under these various headings. This practice proved of the greatest value in securing control over demands.

A regular monthly summary was prepared showing the whole of the issues and all charges against hospitals, Commissions, and other recipients of supplies. This complete analysis under the various sub-headings, together with the charges for freight and insurance, formed the debits which were posted to the various accounts in the hospital ledgers, and balanced against the month's charges, stock issues, etc., and were written off at the end of each month by a transfer to the Head Office.

It was found necessary to keep a separate account to cover wages, salaries, rents, rates, taxes, impersonal accounts, railway charges, and other expenses, and also accounts for the purpose of making out annual income-tax returns, under the Employers' Liability Act, etc. Separate accounts were kept for all purchases of food, which were made at the time of the rationing for the hospitals. Most of the sums expended in this way were recoverable, for the Department acted as purchasing agents. Much labour was entailed in the task of invoicing such goods every month.

When the accounts were finally passed for payment, cheques were drawn, signed by the Accountant, and placed before the Director of Stores for counter-signature.

The following were the general arrangements made for marine, fire, and other insurances:—

Marine Insurance.—The Department was fortunate in securing most advantageous terms, the Brokers through whom the business was transacted being instrumental in obtaining the sanction of the Underwriters to charges lower than the prevailing market rates. Moreover, the Brokers waived their right to the full brokerage fee, viz., 15 per cent., being content to accept 5 per cent.

These concessions at times resulted in a saving to the Joint Societies of fully 50 per cent. In other instances, of course, the margin was not nearly so large, premiums being higher on account of the greater risks attending traffic through certain zones.

The method of insuring consignments was as follows:—

Brokers furnished the S. and T. Depart-

ment with supplies of blank Insurance Orders made up in book form and numbered. As each consignment was completed, the Shipping Clerk entered against the spaces provided on the form—

Name of Steamship,
Name and Address of Consignee,
Number of Packages,
Value of Cargo,
Requisition Number,

and as soon as the Manager's signature was appended, forwarded the document to the Brokers, taking the precaution, however, to duplicate the information upon a counterfoil.

The Brokers then took the necessary action with the Underwriters, and as soon as charges were agreed upon, rendered a Debit Note to the S. and T. Department, which was duly paid. In due course, the Insurance Policy certifying that the consignment was fully covered against all risks was presented by the Brokers.

In the event of a claim for pilferage, loss damage, etc., the S. and T. Department communicated with the Brokers, forwarding the Bill of Lading, the Certificate of Survey, the Debit Note of losses, and any other documentary evidence.

Insurances against Fire and Other Accidents
These were usually effected by the Finance Department, the S. and T. Department merely acquainting the Secretary with the particulars relating to the Depot at which the goods were lying, the value of the goods, and the period for which the insurance should be valid.

This account of the Stores organization may be concluded with a list of the principal forms and books used by the Department.

Forms.—

(a) Order Sheet.
(b) Form of acknowledgment which accompanied Orders, and which was returned by the Firm to the Expediting Department.
(c) Requisition Form, to which was transferred particulars of each Requisition as received from a Hospital, Commission, etc. The coloured sheets received an impress, and were then passed out to the various Branches of the Stores and Transport Department immediately concerned with the receipt and despatch of Stores.
(d) Form of Requisition used by individual hospitals in this Country when indenting upon Headquarters. These were issued to the various institutions in batches at regular intervals.
(e) Form of Requisition used by Commissions when indenting upon Headquarters. These were supplied in the form of Pads, with a piece of carbon paper and blank sheet interleaved. The Commissioner, after despatching the original to the Department, was thus able to retain a copy for reference.
(f) Shipping Advice.
A number of copies were typed, as follows:—
1. Advice to consignee of materials and stores despatched.
2. Invoice to consignee.
3. Receipt to be returned to S. and T. Department by consignee.
4. Copy of advice retained by S. and T. Department Storekeeper for reference.
5. Copy of Advice passed to S. and T. Invoicing Room.
6. Copy of Advice passed to S. and T. Accountant.
(g) Customs Declaration Form for Inland use. The lower portion was returned to S. and T. Department as a receipt.
(h) Customs Declaration Form for Foreign shipments.
(j) Circular to Work Parties. Perforated sections enabled Work Parties to furnish three months' estimate of output of Flannel and Wool garments and to retain copy for reference.

Books.—

(a) Stock and stores books at Headquarters and Depots:—
1. Receiving books for Requisition and Stock items.
2. In and Out Books for "buy" items on Requisitions.
3. Day Books for goods despatched (Town, Country, and Foreign).
4. Stock Ledger, General.
5. Stock Ledger, Medical.
6. Bond Ledgers (Wet, Dry, and Transfer), in which were recorded all receipts and despatches of Duty Free goods as authorised by H.M. Customs and Excise Office.
(b) Stores Accountant:—
Firms' Accounts.
1. Day Book.
2. Bought Journal.
3. Bought Ledger.
Hospitals, Commissions, etc., Accounts.
4. Day Book (France and Belgium).
5. Day Book (Home Hospitals).
6. Day Book (Commissions).
7. Day Book (Cash Sales).
8. Ledger Cards.
Rent, etc., Accounts.
9. Impersonal Ledger.
10. Impersonal Journal.
11. Income Tax Books.
(c) Stores Shipping Office:—
1. Insurance Books.
2. Shipping Ledger of Imports.
3. Shipping Ledger of Exports.
(d) Stores Food Branch:—
1. Ledger under County Directorates showing Hospitals. Numbers of Patients and Staff. In it were recorded issues of rationed commodities and dates upon which fresh consignments were due for despatch.
(e) Stores Flannel and Wool Issues:—
1. Ledger recording quantities of material despatched to each Work Party.
(f) Stores Post Room:—
1. Record of letters and postal packages despatched.
(g) Stores Priority Branch:—
1. Record of Priority Certificates issued.
(h) Stores Purchasing Department:—
1. Record of Orders.
2. Medical Reference Library.
3. General Shipping Library.
(j) Stores Expediting Branch:—
1. Records of Purchases and Deliveries.
2. Records of specially urgent requirements as earmarked by Commissioners and Hospitals.
3. Records of delivery arrangements for

small individual items and large contracts.

In a number of instances a Card Index was employed instead of Books, e.g., Depot Cards, indicating in the first section—

Order Number,
Firm,
Article and quantity required;

and in the second section—

Quantities (and dates) received,
Quantities (and dates) despatched.

It was, thus, possible at a glance to ascertain the precise position of any one order, whatever its dimensions.

The method, thus outlined in detail, derives its great value from the fact that it was adhered to throughout the War, and proved sufficiently elastic to enable the Department to handle stores on a large scale with great rapidity, while still safeguarding the interests of the Societies.

14. As the work of the Department grew, the system put into force in those early days of 1914 was found to be sufficiently elastic to meet any emergency and to stand any strain. This should not be lost sight of, for it is by no means usual to find that the method and the system which would answer so admirably for a monthly turnover of, say, £20,000, would be adequate to cope with one of £500,000.

It cannot be too strongly emphasised that however urgent the appeal there was no departure from the procedure which had been established. This steady adherence to a single method was not dictated by any excessive devotion to routine, for it was found that the more closely the system was followed, the greater were the speed and efficiency obtained. The fact that the service given by the Stores Department became proverbial for quick and accurate delivery is sufficient evidence of the excellence of the system.

15. Throughout the whole War, stock-taking was effected with unfailing regularity. During 1915 and 1916 it was carried out quarterly, the final stocktaking falling on October 20, which was the end of the fiscal year. When the stocks grew in the same proportion as the turnover, it was deemed advisable in the public interest to call in an outside firm to check the stock and give a public certificate. Accordingly, in October, 1916, and each following year, Sir Howard Frank, of Messrs. Knight, Frank and Rutley, sent his staff to check the stocktaking of the Department. The following certificates from that firm are documents which speak for themselves:—

Report for year ending October 20, 1916.

"At the request of the Director of the Joint Stores of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John, I have had the stock, taken by their officials as on October 20, checked.

"My representatives were present throughout and certified that the stocktaking was done in a proper and thorough manner at the Head Office at 83, Pall Mall, and the Joint Societies' various Sub-Depots at Bridge Place, Store Street, and Dean Street.

"The figures and calculations have since been examined and checked, and can be certified as being correct. These figures have been compared with the Joint Societies' Stock Books, and the differences on balancing have been found to be relatively small, and not more than would be expected, having regard to all the circumstances.

"(Signed)
"KNIGHT, FRANK and RUTLEY."

Report for year ending October 20, 1917.

"As requested, I have again had the stock checked as taken by the officials on October 18-20, 1917, at the Head Office at 83, Pall Mall, and at the Joint Societies' Sub-Depots at Bridge Place, Store Street, Dean Street, Knightsbridge, and 49, Pall Mall.

"The results obtained have since been compared with the Joint Societies Stock Books, and the differences between the quantity of stock found on the premises and the entries in the books have not been found more than might be expected having regard to the magnitude and variety of the undertaking.

"(Signed)
"KNIGHT, FRANK and RUTLEY."

Report at December 31, 1918.

"In accordance with instructions from your Societies, we have checked the stock in your Depots at Pall Mall, Bridge Place, Knightsbridge, Store Street, Perry Place, and at Lord Derby's Stables, with the sheets prepared by your staff as at December 31, 1918, and beg to report as follows:—

"We found but few errors in the Stocktaking, and the stock is clean and well cared for.

"The system of Receipt and Distribution is a good one, and taking into consideration the enormous number of articles passing through your hands, also the pressure at which your staff has been continuously kept, the work has been carried out in an efficient manner, reflecting great credit on those responsible at the various Depots.

"(Signed)
"KNIGHT, FRANK and RUTLEY."

16. Passing from the subject of administration to the history of the Department's work, it may be observed that it is proposed to treat the account chronologically. As far as possible, each month has been treated separately, and its events have been recorded. The growth of the business has been traced in terms of merchandise and cash. It has been explained how the goods were obtained, what difficulties arose in getting and transporting them, and how these were met. As the months go on, the growing variety in the nature of the Department's activities is depicted and the increasing bulk of the supplies, while the circumstances of this increase are fully set forth. The volume of the narrative swells accordingly, until the climax of effort is reached in October, 1918, during which month the Stores Department purchased goods to the value of £549,278, and despatched goods amounting to £628,010, while it had in stock goods to the value of £528,260, and was shipping simultaneously to practically every part of the world where there was, or had been, fighting.

Moreover, a careful system of food rationing was being carried out for all hospitals in this country, and their coal requirements were receiving attention. Raw materials in the shape of flannel and wool were being supplied to every Work Party throughout the Kingdom; and Priority Certificates were issued for all articles of metal, lead, and countless other materials which were controlled by the Ministry of Munitions, and required by

hospitals for improvements, extension and maintenance.

The staff of the Department had grown from 66 in October, 1914, to 312 in November, 1918.

1914.

17. During the months of October, November, and December, 1914, the Stores Department depended very largely on gifts, which were pouring in day and night from all parts of the globe. It was common to see from eight to twelve Post Office vans drawn up in Pall Mall every morning, delivering their loads. These gifts were taken in, sorted, re-packed and re-despatched in response to appeals. At that period valuable medical stores and clothing were received from America and Canada, as well as all kinds of little personal gifts, made by people of all classes throughout the British Isles.

While, on the one hand, the gifts from Overseas had in most cases been purchased by their donors, a very considerable proportion of those received from private individuals in this country had already seen service. These, unfortunately, did not prove altogether satisfactory. The nation had had little experience of war, and was, at that period, ignorant of the requirements of the soldier, and did not realise the serious nature of the wounds to which he was exposed. It was therefore incumbent upon the Stores Department to exercise great vigilance in deciding what was to be distributed and what condemned, while, at the same time, thanks were tendered to all donors without distinction.

Goods received and acknowledged were absorbed into stock, so that it was no longer possible to identify them in terms of their origin.

The Department was inundated with enquiries, and it became necessary to explain that the goods were all passed into stock and then used to meet the calls made on the Societies, and that they could not be earmarked for special Units.

After a very short time, the public began to realise that it was much wiser to let their gifts flow into a central store, and to leave the distribution to the discretion of the responsible persons. Much trouble was avoided when these facts were understood.

Owing, however, to the rapid increase in the demands for those stores which were not coming in in the form of gifts, a growing need for money was felt, and accordingly it was gradually made known to the public that gifts of cash were more valuable.

18. Up to October, 1914, such goods as were being bought came from the leading West End Chemists and Stores. For emergency-buying this was admirable, but when the Department came to be put on a more commercial basis and it was realised that its activities would grow, it was necessary to make a strong effort to go direct to the factor or manufacturer. Manufacturers who had, in accordance with established custom, only supplied goods to genuine wholesalers or factors, were reluctant to deal with the Red Cross direct for fear of deranging their custom, and in a very large number of cases they refused to supply the Department. But this question was of vital importance, and no effort could be spared to disarm the opposition of the manufacturers. Confronted with this display of determination, they gradually gave way, and the Department was able to arrange terms with about a dozen of the principal manufacturers and factors holding big stocks, until ultimately its books recorded constant transactions with over 900 firms.

19. In the early days the purchasing and despatch of stores was limited to the requirements of the British Expeditionary Force in France. Depots were opened at Boulogne, Calais, Rouen, Havre, and St. Malo, to which places some 500 tons of goods packed in 2,166 cases and bales were despatched during the week ending October 28, 1914. This synchronised with the despatch of stores to some 29 hospitals in England.

The methods of transport were diverse. Goods were shipped by the ordinary Mail Packet between Folkestone and Boulogne, and Southampton and Havre. Lord Brassey's yacht was placed at the disposal of the Department, and in cases of emergency a ship was hired solely for the purpose of conveying Red Cross stores. The ship "Queen Alexandra" was utilised when available. These emergency methods soon proved defective, and steps were taken to establish a fixed nightly service with the London and South Western Railway Company and with the South Eastern Railway Company. An estimate of the accommodation required was drawn up, and on certain trains a fixed number of trucks were placed at the disposal of the Department. Similarly, arrangements were made for boats, and a regular service was established which never failed.

Horse-drawn vehicles were employed at this period for conveying the stores to the Docks and Railways—a practice which frequently permitted of only one journey a day. The consequent delay and expense were great.

The fierce competition to secure motor lorries made it most difficult to start a motor fleet. A beginning was made with one small lorry, the nucleus of a gradual progress which culminated in the possession of a fleet of four 3-ton, nine 2-ton, and five 1-ton lorries.

The co-operation of the Department with the two railway companies mentioned above was productive of excellent results. In the absence of the very friendly relationship which it was possible to establish between the heads of the railway companies and the Stores Department, and the employees of both, the efficiency actually attained in the cross-Channel service would have been out of the question. Time after time, long after all other traffic had been shut out, the great gates of their goods yards were opened to receive Red Cross consignments. When traffic blocks obstructed the line, particularly outside Folkestone, a special messenger sent down from the Department to co-operate with the representative of the railway company at Folkestone could always count on the goodwill and co-operation of the railway officials; and the worst block never involved a delay of more than a few hours.

20. Shortly afterwards, the Department instituted a system of messenger service, and had three or four messengers daily accompanying the shipments, whether to Boulogne, Calais, or Havre. This service was maintained for about ten months, and was inaugurated for two reasons—to stop pilfering, which was carried on upon a vast scale, and to prevent goods being claimed indiscriminately if they lay for more than a few minutes on the Docks in France. This practice of personally supervising the delivery of goods during 1914-1915 was responsible in some degree for the unparalleled rapidity and absence of loss with which supplies were delivered into the hands of the Red Cross

Commissioners. As greater perfection was reached in the organization on the Continent, it gradually became possible to drop the messenger service.

21. It was during the period now under consideration that the Germans attempted their great advance on Calais. The Military Authorities had been forced to move their medical stores by stages back to Nantes. When the attack began, their transport broke down and their medical stores could not be conveyed to Calais and Boulogne in time. It was then that the first of the great emergency calls was made on the Red Cross. Every article for which a demand seemed possible at the time was included on the requisition sheets—or rather, on the Boulogne telegrams, for they were pouring in all day. Medical stores of all kinds were demanded—antitoxins, surgical instruments, hospital equipment of every kind, eggs, butter, milk and fruit for the hospital trains, while, in addition, there was a very urgent need for milk for the Indian Troops who had at that time been thrown into the fighting line. Milk, eggs and fruit were practically unobtainable in Northern France at that time, but the Stores Department met the calls at once by entering into a working agreement with a prominent Dairy Farmer in Kent, embodying a contract for the supply of the necessary number of churns, which were despatched by boat from Folkestone daily. Eggs were procured in Leadenhall Market and fruit at Covent Garden Market, and shipped in bulk from London.

A Unit for Foreign Service had been mobilised under Dame Katharine Furse, with the object of establishing a V.A.D. Rest Station outside Boulogne. This Unit, on reaching Boulogne, found conditions at their worst, and no accommodation available. They secured three French railway waggons and two passenger cars, which were converted into a Dispensary, Kitchen, Quartermaster's Store and Billeting Quarters.

It has been set on record that within twenty-four hours one thousand wounded were fed.

The day after their arrival an urgent telegram was sent to London, and by the next outgoing mail the Stores Department was able to despatch a substantial consignment of stores, of which the majority, not being stock articles, had to be purchased, including lanterns for lighting purposes, folding and camp tables, stoves, camp kettles, water carts, instruments and dressings, drugs, stationery, soup warmers and containers, chocolate, coffee, jam, tea, bacon, and other commodities in sufficient quantities to equip this Unit.

The Unit reached its highest level of efficiency in feeding as many as 2,300 and doing 200 dressings in one day.

The pressure first exerted upon the Stores Department at the time of the Calais and Boulogne attack never again relaxed; as fighting died down on one front it burst up on another.

Whatever their nature, demands were always met within a space of a few hours, the interval following the time when the demand was received rarely exceeding twelve. It was owing to this rapid delivery of supplies, maintained throughout the War, that the Red Cross Commissioners, wherever they might be, were able to do such splendid work at the fighting fronts and at the great Military Bases.

22. Under the influence of these considerations, the conclusion was forced upon the Department that a proper service could never be maintained so long as it depended upon gifts in kind. The system was, therefore, adopted of advising the public, through Work Parties and through the Press, of the actual nature of its requirements. This served at once to prevent the influx of unnecessary presents, and to encourage the public to contribute money for the purchase of those things which they could not supply as gifts.

23. One of the first hospitals to be started in France was that of the Baltic and Corn Exchange, which was situated at Calais. It had a 250-bed equipment, and the Stores Department was authorised by the Committee of the Baltic Exchange to supply goods to a value not exceeding £100 per week.

In December, 1914, the Stores Department was asked to attend a Committee Meeting of the Baltic and Corn Exchange to suggest some procedure for quicker and more direct methods, and, as a result of this, it was decided that the responsibility of all supplies should be centralised under the Stores Department in London, which would render accounts monthly.

On the recommendation of the Department that the treatment of the accounts should be more centralised, it was agreed with the Committee of the Baltic Exchange that the Stores Department should render its account to the Chief Accountant of the Department, who, in his turn, would collect the accounts from all sources and be responsible for the local expenditure. He would then supply a single comprehensive account. This was the procedure finally adopted.

This Hospital deserves special mention because at that time it loomed large in the public eye. It was doing wonderful work under Major Stedman, and its demands were very varied. The Stores Department had to supply the Hospital not only with the usual medical and surgical requirements, but with Tea, Jam, Sugar, Milk, Coffee, Kitchen Utensils, Stationery, and Tobacco, and with food for its milking cows. In an emergency a carpenter and mechanic were sent over to carry out alterations, and boilers, wash-tubs, and ironing stoves were supplied for the laundry. Outbuildings, too, were erected for the accommodation of the laundry.

From the early days of 1914 until July, 1919, the Stores Department kept that Hospital constantly supplied with all its requirements.

24. It was during these busy and anxious weeks when work was in progress day and night on the reception, purchase, or despatch of goods, that new methods had to be inaugurated in ordering, requisitioning, buying, bookkeeping, and other branches of administration. Hitherto pressure of time had forbidden the centralisation of buying. Requisitions came in on bits of paper, in private letters, by word of mouth, over the telephone, and by other irregular routes. The bookkeeping which had been framed in the early days, and was perfectly adequate to meet their requirements, had to be changed so as to allow the Department to know its liabilities and commitments at any minute.

25. The staff of the Stores were all housed at 83, Pall Mall. There was a small band in a section of one of the Basement bays. Another of the bays was used for the despatch of goods, and a third for storing. On the ground floor, the Stores Department had its offices, which have been completely transformed, not once but many times, during the four years that followed.

The ground floor was devoted to an Enquiry Office, divided up into sections, where enquiries regarding nurses, Work Parties, and requirements were made.

The Department was inundated with enquiries

for paper patterns and books of instructions for the making of hospital garments. In the early days, the issue of these booklets involved heavy labour. The proximity of the Enquiry Office to the office of the Director and Manager of the Stores necessitated their personal attendance to a stream of anxious questioners, who applied daily for information on all sorts of subjects unconnected with the supply of stores. This was a great disadvantage.

At the back of the building, on the ground floor, there were three big bays, one of which housed the entire clerical staff. In this bay were Correspondence Clerks, Accountants, Stock Ledger Clerks, Buyers, Acknowledgment Clerks, Stenographers, Filing Clerks, and Postal Clerks—all working together as best they could at long tables.

The other two bays were divided into long racks, two-thirds of which contained clothing and one-third medical stores.

The side entrance to 83, Pall Mall, was used both for the reception and despatch of goods. There was no lift from the ground floor to the basement, and everything had to be carried up and down a double flight of stone stairs.

Such stores as could not be received in 83, Pall Mall, were housed either in Lord Derby's stables or in those of the Duke of Norfolk, which were placed at the disposal of the Department and relieved the pressure on 83, Pall Mall. They proved to be invaluable, and in spite of the many other large buildings which were ultimately occupied by the Department, they were retained and used to excellent purpose until the very end.

26. In December, 1914, the gifts from Overseas were pouring in, especially from Australia and Canada. It became necessary to rent accommodation at No. 43, and at Nos. 60 and 62, Tooley Street, London Bridge. There were housed the great bales and crates of goods as they arrived from the Dominions, prior to their being opened, checked, and taken into stock in detail. The policy adopted was to use their premises as dumping grounds, and as the supply of goods diminished at Pall Mall, to draw on the "bulk stock" thus amassed and to replenish the "floating" stock at Pall Mall.

Under these conditions the Joint Societies were effecting a turnover of £22.484 per month in October, November, and December of 1914.

Coincident with the activities of the Department in France and England throughout November the shipping of goods to Serbia began, and during the months of November and December medical and general stores to the value of £23,062 were despatched.

1915.

27. Amongst the first demands made upon the Stores Department in 1915—a demand which lay outside the existing boundaries of its province—was the construction, erection, and equipment of a hospital in Calais.

An epidemic of Enteric had broken out, and a great emergency had arisen. The Finance Committee voted a sum of £10,000, and gave a free hand to this Department, which was informed that the instructions contemplated a model hospital containing 156 beds.

The records of the South African War were at once consulted to find which form of hospital had been most favourably recommended by Sir Arthur Sloggett. As Chief Commissioner of the British Red Cross Society and Director of the R.A.M.C. in France, his former recommendations seemed most apt to indicate the path to be followed on the present occasion.

To secure the services of a firm which would take a real interest in this work and to reduce the price as far as possible, a contractor was approached who had not yet undertaken any hutting or hospital work in France, and would therefore look upon this enterprise as an advertisement which would enable him to secure other contracts. A satisfactory contract was placed for a 156-bed hospital at a price which was much below that which the big contractors were charging at that time. The Department kept in close touch with the contractors after the contract had been placed, with the result that a first consignment of 350 tons of completed sections, together with appurtenances, tools, struts, supports, galvanised iron, paint, and other material was despatched from London to Dover within three weeks of the placing of the order. One week later the materials were delivered on the site in Calais and the work of erection had commenced. The second and final consignment was sent forward in February. There was a slight delay in the despatch of this consignment, the boat having been held up by difficulties in the Channel. But this did not hinder the work, as there were ample materials already on the site.

In order to transfer the materials from London to Dover, five special goods trains were chartered, and the conveyance from England to France was undertaken by means of Admiralty transport, which had to make two journeys.

As soon as the materials arrived on the site, 100 picked workmen were sent over from London. Much labour was entailed on permits for these men. The greatest care had to be exercised in examining their characters and antecedents, and when their passports had been granted, they had to be insured by the Societies against all risks, and finally arrangements had to be made in Calais for them to be housed and fed. For their comfort and well-being, the Stores sent over beds, bedding, towels, cutlery, and food supplies.

The entire operations were entrusted to the supervision of an Architect and Works Foreman, who were directly responsible to the Department in London. This arrangement merits special attention, for the work of construction was subjected to constant criticism from persons on the spot, but as those engaged on the work in Calais could take no instructions except from London, the original plans were upheld. There was hardly any departure from the design, and accordingly delays were avoided. Despite the fact that the criticism was at times very hostile, the hospital when completed stood every test, and those who had been its most exacting critics during the period of construction could now find nothing but praise for it.

The buildings of this hospital comprised six huts for patients, together with nurse's quarters attached to each hut, a separate mortuary, complete steam laundry, dining room for staff, kitchen, scullery, orderlies' room, quartermaster's store, dispensary, laboratory, staff wash-house, disinfector, incinerator and evaporator. As no drainage could be used, the utmost care had to be exercised in the methods of disinfecting and in the destruction of refuse.

The various buildings erected in this manner had to be entirely equipped from London. The machinery for the steam laundry, the incinerator and destructor, all the clothing, drugs, medicines,

and other supplies had to be sent out from London.

In general, the work was not hampered by the presence of many obstacles. The greatest arose from the weather, the condition of the roads, and the task of haulage. Roads to the site had to be made; and in the absence of haulage from the Docks, the Department had to purchase and send out five large lorries to haul the sections and goods. The weather was really the worst difficulty with which the builders had to contend, frequent snow-storms bringing the work to a standstill. But in spite of all obstacles the buildings were finished and the whole hospital was completely equipped and officially handed over on April 6, 1915, by a representative of the Stores Department who had been present on the site throughout the operations to watch its interests and to see that the contract was properly carried out.

This hospital was in due course inspected and approved by the French and Belgian Authorities, who agreed in regarding it as a model, and decided that it could be moved forward as the Armies advanced.

Finally, it may be mentioned that the sum of £10,000, which was named in a request for a grant put forward by the Department before any estimates had been obtained from the contractors, was only exceeded by £100, the actual cost being £10,099 3s. 6d.

28. To revert to the month of January, an urgent request was received for special Units to go out to Serbia and Montenegro. The Stores Department was asked to equip a Mobile Unit for 150 beds for Serbia, and 75 for Montenegro. A great responsibility was entailed, for the decision upon the choice of stores to be sent was entrusted to the discretion of the Department. The Unit was despatched within nine days.

Very special care was exercised in estimating the smallest details in the cost of maintaining these Units. Adequate provision was made for the staff as well as for the patients. A scale of provisions had to be formulated on the basis of the requirements of one man per week, allowing due consideration for the prices which prevailed at the moment and the class of provisions which was available. The main headings under which the consignment was built up were:—

Patients' equipment.
Nurses' and doctors' equipment.
Orderlies' equipment.
Kitchen equipment.
Medical and surgical equipment.
Scale of provisions per man per week.
Invalid foods.

The Unit to Serbia was sent under Captain Bennett, and that to Montenegro under Doctor Clemow. It was most satisfactory to hear from both, many months afterwards, that the equipment and the choice of medicines and drugs were most comprehensive, and that the stores had proved invaluable.

29. At this time an independent Unit was going out to Serbia under Mr. James Berry, which was to join forces with the Unit of the Societies. Mr. Berry was greatly hampered by difficulties of transport. His stores were housed in various premises which had been lent to him, and he had no means whatever of dealing with them. The Department accordingly undertook to collect, address, label, haul and despatch them for him. The consignment dealt with in this way was extensive.

The demands from France were steadily increasing, in variety and volume, and the records show a constant flow to Boulogne, Calais, Dunkirk, Havre, and Rouen, where all demands were met without delay. At the same time calls were made on the Department by many Hospital Ships for clothing and comforts of all kinds, while the Home Hospitals were increasing in number, and their requirements were growing.

30. Mention must be made in this place of the fact that the Stores Department supplied the original equipment for the Blinded Soldiers and Sailors' Home at St. Dunstan's, Regent's Park. The hospital had previously been housed at Bayswater Hill. A week before it was opened at St. Dunstan's an urgent demand was addressed to the Department to supply beds and bedding, linen, ward and general house furniture, crockery, cutlery, cooking and kitchen utensils, boots, clothing, toilet and medical requisites. The demand was met within six days, and the hospital opened to time.

31. It is clear that it would have been disastrous to have continued the effort to despatch stores for so many different parts of the world from the basement of 83, Pall Mall. It was, therefore, urgently necessary to secure additional premises, and arrangements were made to rent, for the duration of the War and six months after, a long two-floor garage situated at Bridge Place at the back of Victoria Station. From this building we began in January the despatch of stores to such places as Serbia and Montenegro. Ultimately it became the Despatch Store for the East. The hundreds of thousands of pounds' worth of stores sent to Alexandria, Cairo, Port Said, Bombay, Basrah, Malta, Serbia, Roumania and Salonika were delivered to these premises, housed there, and re-consigned. The practice was eventually adopted of keeping a stock at this garage of all those articles most likely to be required for the East, as far as it was possible to stock them.

The increase in the demands for the Near East which marked the next three months—February, March and April—and the extension of the activities of the Department in Egypt, proclaimed the wisdom of securing new premises.

Miss Flora Sandes, who later earned distinction by fighting as a man and obtained the rank of Sergeant-Major in the great Serbian retreat, went out to Serbia with a large consignment of stores supplied by the Red Cross. Sir Ralph Paget also indented largely on the Department for stores for Nish.

32. At about the same time Surgeon-General Williams, head of the Australian Army Medical Service, arrived in England, and an arrangement was reached to the effect that all the vast supplies of stores coming from Australia should be handed over to the Stores Department, the latter undertaking to meet every demand put forward by Surgeon-General Williams. In accordance with this arrangement, the Department made its first shipment to Egypt in March, 1915, to meet the requirements of the Australian Troops who were arriving there from their own country.

The calls from Alexandria and Cairo became very great, and during the next few months, despite pressure from other sources, the shipments of stores to those places flowed without interruption.

The Australian gifts included frozen rabbits, carcases of mutton, egg pulp and hides. It was decided that these valuable gifts would be used most effectively if they were converted into cash, as the need for money was great in those days,

while the food shortage had not yet arisen. Accordingly, with the permission of the donors, all the cargoes of food were sold at a good price. The handling of the whole bulk of Australian stores became so difficult that it was necessary to take further temporary premises at a repository at Pimlico. These premises were only retained for a short time as they did not meet the needs of the Department.

33. By April, 1915, the groundwork on which the Stores Department continued to expand was finally completed.

During the period of transition from the temporary organization, established in 1914, to a permanent basis, the staff was called upon to maintain incessant efforts. For in addition to its task of maintaining an increasing output of supplies to the various fighting fronts, the Department undertook to provide all clothing, medical and surgical requisites for the Red Cross Hospital at Netley and remained its sole source of supply throughout the war. The Head Storekeeper and his men were working night after night, Saturdays and Sundays without any break, for a period of over six months. It was very frequent for beds to be put up in one of the basement cellars that the men might rest for a few hours in the night.

Work at this pressure went on continuously during the whole of the winter and spring of 1914-15. The Head Storekeeper was rarely in bed for more than two or three hours a night. Men were constantly breaking down, but as the shortage of labour had not been felt at that date, it was possible to replace them and to maintain the output of work without interruption.

The difficulties overcome during this period could not well be exaggerated, and no system could possibly have been devised to meet the calls on the Department which would not have entailed tremendous physical effort on the part of the packers, loaders and the Head Storekeeper, to whose zeal and energy so much of the Department's success was due.

34. It is necessary, in this place, to touch upon two points of vital importance to the Stores at that time, the questions of price and receipt for goods.

The growing dimensions upon which purchases were made, and the tendency of hospitals under private management to secure their supplies through the medium of the Stores Department against repayment, drew public attention to the scale of prices paid by the latter. In England and France alike hospital authorities declared that they could buy at a cheaper rate than that at which the Department made its purchases, the play of criticism becomingly particularly active in the spring of 1915. Every purchase which had been assailed in this manner was subjected to a careful investigation, the quality of the goods was compared with those said to be cheaper, and in every case the judgment of the Department was approved, for the payment of a lower price would have been reflected in the inferior quality of the article purchased, and the purpose for which it was bought would not have been satisfied.

An important factor in building up the prestige of the Stores Department was its practice of issuing no goods which were not of a first-rate quality, while it was consistently sought to pay the lowest price obtaining at any given moment. To the rigorous adherence to this policy is due the fact that the Department was constantly called upon to act as purchaser in enterprises outside its own province.

35. From the standpoint of administration an important success was attained when the Department overcame the resistance to its demand that hospitals should give receipts for everything which they received. This had a twofold result. Firstly, hospital authorities were made to realise the nature and the value of the goods which they were receiving. They realised their responsibility more readily after giving a receipt; they took greater care in issuing stores and saw that there was no pilfering. And, secondly, it allowed the Stores Department, when submitting its accounts to its Auditors, to show a completed transaction, which would otherwise have been impossible.

36. May started with very urgent demands from Egypt and Malta—a result of the Dardanelles Expedition.

Owing to the difficulties of transporting goods generally, as well as medical comforts, the help of the Societies' Stores Department was urgently invoked.

The nature of the goods sent out was very similar to what had been called for in like emergencies in France and Serbia, saving that expedients were required to deal with the annoyance caused by flies, which were adding greatly to the sufferings of the wounded.

37. Difficulties were experienced in conveying stores and personnel to Mudros, and in order to overcome this, the Stores Department sent out the first Launches. The Government were said to have bought up every available seaworthy launch in the country, but a careful search prosecuted up the backwaters of the Thames and other rivers yielded four launches, which were despatched to Mudros.

From this small beginning grew the Motor Launch Department, which was organized as a separate Unit under its own management and independent of the Stores Department.

38. At the end of May, as a result of a great appeal for stores for Serbia, the Department became so congested that it was with the greatest difficulty that it was able to cope with the influx of gifts which had been specially earmarked for that country. Steps had to be taken to inform the public that it was desirable that their gifts should in future be diverted in the direction of Egypt and Malta.

39. In May, the first application from the V.A.D. Selection Board was made to the Stores Department for serum for the purpose of inoculating those members of the personnel commissioned for work abroad. These demands grew until the Stores Department finally supplied all serums and vaccines for personnel going abroad under the Red Cross, no matter in what part of the country they resided. A long list of doctors was supplied to the Department, and arrangements were made that these doctors would inoculate all V.A.D. members locally, obtaining their serums from its resources. The calls arising in this way covered a very extensive area and were very numerous. As many as from seventy to eighty districts were receiving supplies from the Stores Department in a week.

40. The months of May and June saw a steady swelling of the tide of stores which was pouring out in all directions. In those two months the value of the stores shipped to Malta and Egypt alone exceeded £50,000.

This continuous increase called for a further expansion in the Clerical and Buying Staffs, and in order to make it possible for the offices at 83,

Pall Mall, to house the ever-increasing staff, expedients of all kinds had to be adopted.

The most practical method of housing the greatest number was found to be the erection of partitions, made half of wood and half of glass, with separate entrances, forming a series of small offices. By this means, one of the bays on the ground floor, where formerly six had been employed, was made to house a staff of no less than thirty, engaged on various kinds of work without interfering with each other.

The Medical Store in the back bay had to be very considerably increased. The whole staff which had been working in another of the back bays was withdrawn, and that room given over to the sorting of garments. The Storekeeper and his clerical staff, which included the Ledger Clerks, Shipping Clerks, and Despatch Clerks, were accommodated in another part of the building.

The Buyers' Department, which originally consisted of only one buyer, had grown to a total of four.

41. The point has now been reached when a note on the methods of purchase is called for to illustrate the means by which the Department kept abreast with the demands.

In the early days, only one professional buyer was employed, who attended to all requirements with the exception of medical stores, which were looked after by one of the Societies' staff of doctors. As the demands for medical stores increased, the first extension was to introduce a professional Medical Buyer, and the services of a man were obtained who had been in the wholesale medical business all his life.

For some months, these two Buyers kept apace with the Department's requirements. As the demand for textiles increased, a man was introduced from the drapery trade. It was then found that these three men were being overwhelmed by the mass of clerical detail which their work involved. The transcription of the orders, confirmations, and acceptances of prices which followed the completion of the transaction called for special clerical assistance. The services of an expert stenographer were therefore obtained.

The Buyers' Room was organised on the principle that no transaction should be carried out secretly. All Buyers sat in the same room. The strictest rules were laid down that any firm could tender, and that all goods were to be bought on a competitive basis. This was one of the earliest rules of the Department. It was steadily upheld so long as there were goods which could be bought in open competition.

During periods of great pressure it was difficult to keep a record of the various tenders, especially when many houses adopted the practice of sending their representatives to call each morning for orders. It was quite an ordinary occurrence for thirty or forty at a time to be waiting to see the Buyers. As the purchasing orders came into that Department, the representatives were advised of the goods for which tenders were desired. They would then go back to their respective firms, and after the interval of about an hour would telephone the price at which they could supply the goods, and the order was given to the firm which offered the lowest tender.

It was difficult to keep trace of these tenders made by telephone. Fully conscious, however, of the importance of obtaining a chain of evidence to show that competitive prices were being paid, the Department contrived, as far as possible, to keep a record of these telephone offers, and endeavoured to insist on manufacturers confirming their offers in writing. Naturally, in times of very urgent pressure, when not only the British Government, but foreign governments and every charitable society in the country were clamouring for goods, it would have been impossible to expect manufacturers to adhere rigorously to what would seem to them a very arbitrary rule. However, the exercise of constant vigilance in this particular direction enabled the Department to produce such evidence as would satisfy any reasonable enquiry.

42. July, August and September saw a further increase in its activities. Demands flowed in from Nairobi, Northern Rhodesia and Mesopotamia, where fighting had begun, while the Australian Government approached the Department for the supply of comforts required by those Australians who were being restored to their country badly wounded in the Dardanelles fighting. It was a long journey to provide for, and the calls were heavy. To Northern Rhodesia fully equipped Mobile Tent Hospitals were despatched in June. The Department purchased and sent to Basrah the first Motor Launches, which were the pioneers of a big fleet ultimately organised by the Motor Launch Department.

The first demands, however, from Mesopotamia did not arise before September, and the first consignment to the value of £4,000 left early in that month. Thereafter the demand from that source was fully as heavy as that addressed from the Dardanelles. Goods were shipped direct to Basrah and also to Bombay to meet the requirements of those wounded who were moved there from Mesopotamia.

43. One of the many Hospitals which were dependent entirely on the Stores Department in the early days was the Johnson-Reckitt Hospital at Ris Orangis, near Paris. This was a 100-bed Hospital, and the Department was called upon to supply its full equipment and transport it to Ris Orangis. The transport of supplies from Boulogne, or any other port, to Paris involved difficulties of a special order, for the carriage of goods by rail was hampered by an occasional deficiency in the co-operation between the French and British Authorities. However, not only was the complete equipment for the wards, bathroom, nurses' room, kitchen, scullery, and invalid stores supplied, but the Department acted as forwarding agents for all the supplies of gifts which had been collected in this country for that Hospital.

The first consignment consisted of 603 packages, and these were forwarded early in July. It was decided that the only way to get the goods to their destination within a reasonable time, without subjecting them to the risk of robbery, lay in entrusting them to the care of a messenger. Accordingly one of the most trustworthy men was sent, who succeeded in conveying his stores to their destination in the short period of three days of their leaving London. This procedure, however, did not meet with the approval of the French Authorities, who insisted that the services of a messenger were superfluous. Accordingly, the next consignment was sent unaccompanied, and the confusion at the French Customs was such that the complete consignment did not reach its destination for some weeks.

This incident provides an opportunity for emphasising the need for the presence of an agent for goods when they are sent out of England. It was constantly suggested that messengers were

superfluous, but there can be no doubt that in a time of war and great confusion a messenger service is essential and should only be dispensed with when a properly organised and smooth running service has been established, a process which took well over a year in the case of the service between London and Boulogne.

In due course, the Ris Orangis Hospital had to be extended to 200 beds, and this Department was again called upon to find a further complete household and surgical equipment for the additional hundred beds, as well as to advise and assist in the matter of the shipment of 50 tons of coal. This was a little example of the many instances where this Department rendered help in matters outside its province, for its advice was constantly sought on a great diversity of subjects. In the present case, this shipping of coal presented considerable difficulties, not only on account of the shortage of shipping, but owing to the difficult nature of handling coal, which, under ordinary circumstances, comes in open trucks from the pit-head.

44. The expenditure of the Department at this period was found to have increased by a hundred per cent. over the average of the previous ten months. This increase was maintained for the next ten months. When it is realised that the supplies required were commensurate with the fighting in France, Suvla, Dardanelles and Mesopotamia, the amount of work entailed and the unprecedented effort necessary to cope with this sudden and abnormal increase will be appreciated.

45. The difficulties of transport to Basrah were very great, and all the resources of the Department were taxed to get supplies out quickly. But by sending part of the Stores by Admiralty Transport, and by using the various Shipping Services both to Basrah and to Bombay, and sometimes shipping as far as Port Said, and re-shipping from that place to Basrah, it was possible to maintain a good service, and to meet, without delay, the urgent calls which were made. Any vessel, from a fast mail boat to an oiltank steamer, was made use of.

46. With these continually increasing demands, and a heavy winter ahead, it was deemed expedient to provide early for the winter, and accordingly tenders for contracts were invited in advance for those articles, principally of a textile nature, for which a great demand was anticipated.

47. Once again the question of premises became acute, and it was found necessary to effect a large increase in the quantity and the variety of the medical stores. For this purpose a large four-floor garage with a lift was rented in Store Street, Tottenham Court Road, and all the medical stores transferred to it. The premises were equipped in a most up-to-date manner, men trained all their lives in the handling of medical goods were engaged, and a most efficient organization was built up, with a professional staff. This automatically relieved the congestion for the time being at 83, Pall Mall, for the Medical Section had hitherto been in the hands of an admirable staff of voluntary workers, while the daily increasing anxiety at the prospect of a breakdown was mitigated.

At the same time the accommodation for goods in bond was extended. By arrangement with the Customs, the largest basement cellar was devoted to this purpose. This Bonded Store proved to be sufficient for the requirements of the Department during the rest of the War, and every article which contained any dutiable ingredient whatever passed through that Bond and thence to whichever part of the world goods were being despatched. The variety of articles as well as the volume was astonishing—one item alone was 135,120,000 cigarettes.

Having removed the Medical Store to another building, it became possible to increase the clerical staff and give better accommodation to those who were suffering from congestion.

It was also found necessary to instal a hydraulic lift between the basement at 83, Pall Mall, and the ground floor, which greatly increased the rapidity of the work, and lightened the task of the packers and porters. Many of the men were then showing signs of an approaching breakdown from overwork, very largely attributable to the constant demand made upon them to carry heavy cases up and down stone stairs.

48. The next calls for stores from regions not hitherto supplied came from Italy, Petrograd and Uganda, the first shipment taking place in October.

The demand from the Uganda Protectorate was specifically for drugs and dressings, such as would be required for dealing with dysentery cases. These supplies had to be sent by steamer to Killindini, British East Africa.

At about this period, the number of Hospital Ships going to the Mediterranean reached a maximum, and the emergency calls made upon the Department by Matrons and Medical Officers at the last minute before embarkation were very frequent. The task of meeting these demands would have been much easier had these Officers, who were for the most part temporarily commissioned Officers, indented when they first came on shore, instead of invariably leaving it until just before they were due to sail. However, by sending goods by passenger train, and sometimes even inducing the railway companies to allow the Department to attach special goods trucks to passenger expresses, no instance occurred of failure to arrive in time for the sailing of Hospital Ships.

49. About this time the flow of gifts began to diminish, and it was found necessary to organize Work Parties from one centre, instead of allowing them to develop according to local interpretation of the general requirements. Central Work Rooms were formed with a view to organizing these Work Parties, and to obtaining information from the Stores Department respecting the garments which were required. The Stores Department therefore took an active part in the inauguration of this central body. All the patterns were revised, new books printed, and arrangements were made to advise the Work Parties each week of the most urgent requirements. This gradually stimulated the flow of useful hospital clothing, but the demands made upon the Department were so considerable that at no time did these Work Parties ever supply an adequate amount of clothing, so that it was necessary to depend very largely upon contracts with the big garment makers.

50. The Department received large quantities of Wine, such as Champagne, Port, and Sherry, as gifts, during 1915, and it was decided to distribute it at Christmas time to the hospitals in this country. This experiment was not repeated, for such gifts diminished in response to hints from the Department, and, moreover, a distribution of this character involved an infringement of the Defence of the Realm Act, under which no patient in hospital could be given alcohol without a medical prescription.

In addition to this distribution of wines and spirits at Christmas, the Department undertook the organization of Christmas fare for all the sick and wounded in hospital in France, Alexandria, and Malta. By arrangement with the Commissioners, large quantities of Christmas decorations were sent out to make the wards bright and cheerful, puddings, crackers, sweets and other amenities. It took six weeks to prepare this consignment, which was finally shipped in the first week of December to Alexandria and Malta, and in the second week to France. Turkeys and Christmas dinners were also provided for the Red Cross staff and nurses in France.

The demand for puddings rendered it a matter of some difficulty to get them made and boiled in time. This, however, was achieved, and all the Christmas fare arrived in time wherever it was sent. This was particularly interesting in view of the fact that several of the other organizations which undertook to send out Christmas fare to troops were unable to secure its delivery until after Christmas.

51. The records of the Red Cross Society show that for the week ending December 18, 1915, a total of 3,698 cases, bales and crates was sent out by the Stores Department. This was the largest number that had ever been despatched in a single week since the beginning of the War.

1916.

52. The opening of 1916 was marked by an outpouring of stores in every direction.

In January, a very substantial gift was received from the Ceylon Tea Association. This gift was presented by the Planters in Ceylon through their London agents, subject to the stipulation that 50 per cent. of the tea should be distributed at the discretion of the Society, and the balance be earmarked and distributed in accordance with the wishes of the donors.

The first gift consisted of 10,000 lbs. of tea of a high quality. The Department had to collect it and deposit it in its Bonded Warehouse, where the cases were stencilled and in due course re-consigned. The necessary arrangements with the Customs and Excise for clearance purposes were made and the details incidental to the distribution of such a gift, such as advising each hospital individually of the nature and source of the gift, and explaining the terms under which it was given, were duly carried out. A letter of acknowledgment was procured and sent to the donors in Ceylon.

In all, some 60,000 lbs. of tea were received under the terms of this gift.

53. At the end of January a most urgent call came for mosquito wire for Mesopotamia. Apparently, all the available supplies in this country had already been exhausted by demands from the Dardanelles, Malta and Egypt, a fact which gave rise to a tremendous dearth of this commodity. However, by taking prompt measures it was possible to secure a substantial consignment from America, which landed in Glasgow in time to catch an early outgoing boat to Basrah. A messenger was despatched from London on January 31 to make arrangements for the transport of this mosquito wire. It was very bulky, and as the railways were congested at the time, tact was required to induce the overworked officials to give the mosquito wire priority over other supplies, so that it might be delivered in time to catch the boat.

54. The hospitals, dotted throughout the British Isles, had by this time reached large numbers, and many of those which were opened directly under the auspices of the British Red Cross became entirely dependent on the Stores Department for their supplies. Amongst these, the first place should be given to Lady Dudley's Convalescent Homes. From small beginnings they grew in number and in importance, and whether situated in London or Brighton or in other places, the equipment was provided by the Stores Department, and the supply of drugs, dressings, hospital clothing, and other necessaries was maintained throughout the War.

Another hospital specially equipped by the Stores Department was the Manor Mount Section of Fairlawn Auxiliary Hospital, Forest Hill. Provision was needed for 100 bedsteads, sheets, blankets, bath towels, face towels, lockers, water beds, clothing of all kinds, dressing wagons, bandages, and surgical dressings of a varied description.

Other Hospitals and Organizations which similarly depended on this Department were Lady Ridley's Hospital in Carlton House Terrace, which was equipped throughout by the Stores Department, and the Star and Garter Home for Disabled Soldiers and Sailors. The Dock Service for Hospital Ships at Southampton, under Mrs. Anderson, and that at Dover under Mrs. Bird, were supplied continuously with clothing and comforts. Every Hospital Ship was met at these two Ports, and every Hospital Train seen off, the men being adequately supplied with these necessaries.

Surgeon-General Sir William Donovan was responsible for all Hospital Ships. Garments were supplied in very large quantities. These were packed in bags, so that each bag and its contents could be placed on the Hospital Ship without it being necessary to unpack, and the empty bags were returned in due course to Southampton or Dover, and ultimately to London for re-filling.

Requisitions were filled either to the direct order of the Depot, or to the order of the Officer in Command of the Hospital Ship. Large quantities had to be put on board the great Transatlantic liners, such as the "Mauretania" and the "Aquitania" while in commission as Hospital Ships, the last-named having no fewer than 3,000 beds.

Similarly at the Dover Depot, under Mrs. Bird, a double service was maintained. On one occasion, for example, when a Hospital Ship struck a mine in mid-channel and the survivors were brought into Dover, the prompt distribution of warm clothing, hot water bottles, and other comforts from the Red Cross Store at that Depot saved many lives. In the aggregate, from ten to fourteen thousand patients were brought over weekly to Dover by Hospital Ships—a figure which will illustrate the need for maintaining an unbroken flow of supplies to the Depot.

In the early days of the King George Hospital a Gift Store was opened, and the Stores Department supplied the first calls, and continued to meet the demand from this source as it arose.

The number of individual hospitals throughout the country which were calling upon the Department for special stores which could either not be obtained in the ordinary way, or proved too costly to be procured by means of their own resources, are too numerous to mention. The enormous administrative difficulty involved in satisfying all these individual demands, day in day out, and

at the same time despatching an immense volume of stores to every fighting front, may best be grasped by the analogy of an organization primarily equipped for the purposes of carrying on a wholesale shipping trade, which should be called upon to meet a stream of endless variety of retail requirements at the very time when its proper duties were increasing in volume.

55. In March, 1916, it was decided by the Societies to open a Hospital for Facial Injuries in Brook Street, W., and the Stores Department carried out the necessary structural alterations, plumbing, gas and electrical work, and house decorating, as well as supplying the beds, bedding, furniture, crockery, cutlery, and other necessaries, and the complete equipment for the Patients' Wards, Dining Room, Staff Kitchen, Nursing Staff Quarters, Recreation Rooms. The Department further undertook the provision of all the necessary medical and surgical instruments and drugs for this hospital.

The first cash grant made by the Finance Committee was voted on March 31, and the Hospital was completed and ready for occupation on May 1.

56. In April, the first small consignment of dressing gowns and slippers was sent to the British wounded interned in Switzerland. This was the beginning of a steady flow of stores to that country, which was maintained until the Armistice.

Socks, Handkerchiefs, Mufflers, and other articles of attire were also supplied in considerable quantities to Lady Dodds' Prisoners of War Department.

The London Ambulance Column derived their supply of stretchers, blankets and pillows from the Department, which received constant appeals for these articles in large quantities at any hour of the day or night. The supply to this Unit was maintained throughout the War.

57. As the months passed, the demands from Egypt, Malta, Mesopotamia and Salonika, as well as from France and Belgium, steadily increased, especially those which emanated from the Mesopotamian Field Force. At a time when this Department was despatching stores there in great variety and in large volume, the Indian Government found themselves greatly short of hospital equipment. In May the India Office in London, having received an urgent cable from the Viceroy in Calcutta for all sorts of equipment, in their anxiety to obtain these stores quickly, handed the indent over to the Stores Department, requesting it to purchase and ship the stores. The India Office undertook responsibility for the payment.

This effort may be illustrated by reference to the report of the Manager to the Director of the Stores Department, dated May 30, which runs as follows:—

> "The whole of this requisition, which comprises approximately 70,000 articles, has been completed in ten days, and is now at the Docks waiting for shipment on the 3rd prox. The purchasing, despatching, and shipping of this consignment was over and above our normal work, which has been particularly heavy during the last three weeks, owing to the increase in the number of Home Hospitals requisitioning on us. The Department has never been busier than at this moment, and the actual amount of cash expended is no criterion whatever of the volume of the work which has been done."

The fact that a Government Department should make their purchases through the medium of the British Red Cross testifies to the excellence of its methods.

58. The Finance Committee about this time had decided that it was advisable that every Hospital and every Commission should keep proper cash records of the goods which they received. The Department therefore had to send out priced invoices whenever goods were despatched. This entailed an enormous amount of additional clerical labour, which however, was repaid by the results. For it enabled the Hospitals to keep proper accounts, showing the value of the merchandise which they handled, so that it was possible to calculate the running cost per bed of each hospital.

59. In June, the Department, again, found its accommodation inadequate. Accordingly, an arrangement was reached with the Governors of the Royal Ear Hospital, which was vacant, to secure its premises for the purpose of a Store. Although the building was not very large, at that particular time it was most useful.

60. The transport of goods to Switzerland for the Prisoners of War was attended by some trouble and delay, and in June an arrangement was reached with the Authorities in Paris by which the Department was allowed to send daily consignments filling three trucks, but not more on any one day. Special permission was obtained from the War Office to send these goods via Boulogne, while the Transport Officer of the Red Cross was allowed to hand them over to the French Military Transport Officer at that Port, which, it must be remembered, was reserved entirely for the purposes of the Expeditionary Force.

This arrangement was far-reaching in its results. For many societies and voluntary organizations were continually finding their way blocked in every direction and were turning to the Stores Department to help them out of their difficulties. The success of the latter in getting its own stores to their destination and in helping others in like case was due to the satisfactory working agreements which it was able to reach whenever the need arose. For it took pains to co-operate with, and to invite co-operation from, all public officials, whether railway or Customs officers, or Dock officials. It studied their convenience at all times, and received, in turn, invaluable assistance.

61. The month of July witnessed a still further increase in the calls on the Red Cross stores, especially for Boulogne and Rouen. The Officers' Hospital, No. 2 British Red Cross Society, Rouen, a model of comfort and efficiency, was almost entirely equipped and maintained in those days by the Stores Department—not only with clothing and surgical instruments. For, amongst other things, electrical installations were purchased, and maintained in working order for a period by the Visiting Expert of the Department

The fleet of motor lorries had by this time increased to five, and it was found necessary to make arrangements at a West End garage for housing these lorries and storing the petrol. The arrangements were put into force in July, 1916, and worked satisfactorily until the premises were required by the Ministry of Munitions for manufacturing purposes, when other accommodation had to be sought.

62. In the opening days of August very urgent requisitions were presented for Units for Roumania, and Doctor Clemow came forward, offering to take out two—one under himself, and the other under the management of Mr. James

Berry. A sum of money was voted for these two Units, the stores to be apportioned as follows, each Unit receiving the same articles of equipment:—

Medical	£3,600
General stores ...	708
Disinfector and Baths	76
Soap	50
Tents	1,400
Kitchen	250
Foods	700
Sundries	216

These are the broad headings, and everything which could be included under those headings was forwarded. The whole Units were completed and shipped within three weeks, an achievement which entailed a considerable effort, for Doctor Clemow knew exactly what he wanted, and was most particular in seeing that his requirements were accurately met. The difficulties of transport were overcome by arrangement with the Admiralty, who shipped the goods direct to a North Russian port, and thence overland to Roumania.

At the same time urgent requests were received for a Mobile Tent Hospital for Salonika and another for France, both of which were despatched during the same month. Amongst the great variety of articles requisitioned were guinea pigs and white mice for experimental purposes in Flanders.

The pressure on the Department at this time was such that special night shifts and week-end shifts had to be employed, to handle the outgoing stores.

63. The Hospital at Brook Street for Facial Injuries was subjected to such heavy demands that it was decided to open an extension, and on August 31 the Finance Committee voted a sum to the Stores Department to equip the Maxillo Facial Hospital. In due course, the Department completed the equipment and supplied all comforts and medical requirements on the same basis as that laid down in the case of the parent hospital.

As a return for the valuable gifts of goods and cash received from New Zealand, the Stores Department supplied the New Zealand Hospital at Walton-on-Thames which had just been opened, with all its medical and surgical requirements—meeting, indeed, any demand which it put forward

64. In September the position in the Near East was growing dark, and the Society decided to come to the help of Russia and Roumania. Accordingly, in that month, large consignments were despatched to Petrograd and Bucharest. An Acting Commissioner was sent to Petrograd, and having made arrangements there for the reception of the stores, he went to Archangel to superintend the landing and the convoy of the goods to Petrograd. Certain delays and difficulties were encountered, but finally overcome, and the consignment reached its destination in safety.

To secure the delivery of the stores for Bucharest to their destination was a more difficult matter. It was impossible to transport them to Roumania except by way of Scandinavia. It, therefore, became necessary to make arrangements to ship them from London to Gothenburg in Sweden, from which place they were taken by rail to Tornea on the Russian Frontier. There was a tendency to impede the execution of this agreement, and somewhat protracted negotiations were necessary before the stores could be shipped. When they reached Gothenburg they were again held up by certain technical difficulties, but ultimately they were removed to Tornea, and in due course they reached Bucharest.

The consignment was large and comprised 1,285 cases and bales, containing medical stores and hospital clothing of all kinds. In view of the frequent reference to the equipment and despatch of Units, it seems proper, at this point, to state fully what a Unit comprises. This purpose may best be satisfied by a detailed description of the Unit which was sent to Roumania.

In the first place, the original appeals were made on behalf of Bucharest by Lady Barclay, and by the Roumanian Minister in London. The Department was asked for surgical supplies of all kinds, disinfectants, antiseptics and clothing, amongst other necessities. The position was so bad that deaths were occurring from typhoid and starvation, while it was impossible to get the hospital linen washed owing to the dearth of soap and wood.

The necessary grant was, at once, voted by the Finance Committee, and a list was compiled of what was considered necessary for a 200-bed Unit. Every article sent in this instance had proved of practical value to previous Units, a fact which rendered it certain that the Roumanians would receive the most valuable equipment of stores and supplies which it was possible to send out.

The following is a full list of the stores and equipment provided, and the respective quantities:—

Clothing and Bedding.

300 pillow slips
500 blankets
150 prs. sheets
150 drawsheets
250 flannel pyjamas
250 cotton ditto
500 towels
12 roller towels
500 handkerchiefs
200 prs. slippers
350 ,, socks
20 surgeons' overalls
3 pieces American cloth, 12 yds. each
200 yds. mosquito netting
12 large E.I. jugs
12 small ditto
12 large E.I. dishes
20 small ditto
12 E.I. chambers
12 E.I. soap dishes
8 Primus stoves and extra prickers
14 gr. matches
3 flat irons
3 shovels
3 pokers
1 pickaxe
2 axes
2 hatchets
2 chisels
2 hammers
1 screwdriver
1 plane
20 buckets
1 spade
1 garden fork
1 saw
1 gimlet
6 corkscrews
1 cwt. nails, 2 in., 1 in., tin tacks, screws
2 nail extractors
1 pr. pincers

4 hair clippers
6 folding tables
12 folding chairs
20 padlocks
20 hasps
20 hinges
6 spirit lamps
6 teapots
6 kettles
20 tin openers
30 hurricane lamps, spare glasses and wicks
12 candle lanterns
2 pairs. bellows
2 ,, scissors for lamps

For Patients.
200 E.I. mugs
150 E.I. plates
150 soup bowls
12 E.I. dishes
150 each knives, forks, tablespoons
3 carving knives and forks
6 wooden spoons

For Staff.
30 E.I. large plates
30 E.I. teaplates
30 each large knives and forks
30 ,, small ditto
10 tablespoons
30 dessert spoons
30 teaspoons
10 E.I. dishes
2 carving knives and forks
3 wooden spoons

---

4 soup ladles
6 broom heads
12 scrubbing brushes
2 dustpans
20 hanks strong cord
20 balls string
50 nailbrushes
24 dusters
24 glass cloths
7 chamois leathers
Emery paper (5s. worth)
Floor flannels
1,000 fly papers
20 salt and pepper castors
40 razors
200 yds white tape
100 ,, black ditto
20 ,, narrow black elastic
20 ,, wide ditto
1 sewing machine
24 reels white cotton, No. 40
24 ,, black ditto, No. 40
24 ,, white ditto, No. 50
24 ,, black ditto, No. 50
36 packing needles
12 reels strong grey thread
50 rolls toilet paper
36 napkins
6 each large and small R.C. flags
3 ,, Roumanian flags, and Union Jacks
1 roll Bolton sheeting
1 ,, (small) white flannel
12 yds. casement cloth
50 boxes candles
12 metal candlesticks
2 cheap clocks
24 boot polish
6 boot brushes

12 tins Mars Oil

Stationery, etc.
30 bottles marking ink
12 ink pots
Notepaper
Square envelopes
Long ditto
R.C. headed paper
R.C. envelopes
Foolscap paper
Blotting paper
Writing pads
8vo. note books
4to. note books
2 Registers
Cardboard
Penholders
Nibs
2 Diaries
Red and Black Ink
Foolscap carbon paper
Duplicating paper, thin
Drawing pins
Pencils
Indiarubber
Stickphast
Paper fasteners
2,000 Luggage labels
B.R.C. stamp for linen
1 stamp for correspondence
12 ribbons for Oliver typewriter

---

1 stencil alphabet and brushes
20 combs
200 tins Keatings
6 metal funnels, oil
6 ward thermometers
2 bath ditto
Stoves and Dixies (20)
3 butchers' knives
3 ditto forks with shields
3 porringers, each 6 pt. I.E.
2 grad. measure jugs E.I.
3 nests saucepans, iron
12 frying pans
3 stewpots
12 assorted baking tins
2 tea urns
2 coffee urns
10 2-gal. milk cans
8 galv. pails
10 E.I. basins, deep
10 E.I. jugs, assorted
50 kitchen cloths
12 soup ladles
4 basting spoons
6 colanders, large, E.I.
4 tin soup carriers
2 hanging pots
4 aluminium slices
4 egg beaters
12 E.I. veg. dishes
3 bread graters
4 large E.I. meat dishes
50 E.I. cups and saucers
3 mincing machines
6 sugar basins
6 bread baskets
20 large trays
2 pastry boards
1 chopping board
2 choppers
8 H.W. cans

1 meat saw
8 H.W. tins
8 pans for flour, etc.
2 sieves
1 wire fish boiler
2 E.I. soup tureens
2 knife boards
2 rolling pins
2 nutmeg graters
2 folding tables, trestles
2 flour dredgers
6 pails with covers E.I.
12 saucepan brushes
4 potato knives
24 swabs
12 round towels
2 funnels
50 yds. clothes line
1 Newman disinfector
2 boilers
6 baths, nested
Soap (£40 worth Primrose, Carbolic, Soft)
10 cwt. washing soda
6 G.I. baths
6 washtubs
1 set scales and weights
1 set skewers
2 dirty plate baskets
1 flesh fork
24 meat hooks
Chocolate (£40)
3 cases brandy
5 ,, whiskey
12 sun glasses
4 boiler suits
20 ward overalls
6 Stanley capes
4 whistles and lanyards

Medical Stores.
1 hæmorrhoidal clamp
1 ditto cautery
6 throat brushes and handles
2 Gigli saws
6 extra blades
1 mallet
1 rectal tube
2 stomach tubes
1 eye speculum
6 throat sprays
2 surg. field panniers
10 boxes fingercots
4 douche cans with tubing complete
12 yds. each drainage tubing, 3, 5, 9, 11, 14, 17, 20
72 hanks assorted chromic catgut
6 ,, silkworm gut
6 reels silver wire
24 hanks horsehair
200 ,, linen thread
500 abdominal swabs
5,000 small swabs
500 emetin tabs in hypod. tubes ½ gr. each.
10,000 tabs. sodium chloride
6 tubes hypod. tabs heroin hydroch. 1-12 gr.
6 ,, ditto morphin and atropin
6 ,, ditto apomorphin
400 doses antisepsis vaccine D and F
1 lb. ac. hydrobromici
1,000 tabs. arsenic 1-30 gr.
1 caustic holder
12 medicine glasses
1,000 first aid outfits
2 filters, Pasteurs or Berkefeldts
Spare candles for ditto
15,000 water sterilising tabs.
3 bone gouges
3 needleholders
6 blunt hooks
1 sharp hook
1 spinal anæsthesia set
3 prs. Lion forceps
12 dissecting forceps
2 irrigators, complete
1 light X-ray apparatus
1 pr. Necrosis forceps
1 Osteotome
1 bone drill
1 set 4 awls
1 screwdriver
3 sets boneplates on wood
6 gr. screws for same
1 Hone
1 pr. bullet forceps
1 Macdonald's sterilizer and drums
4 extra drums for same
1 pr. Cheatle's sterilization forceps
1 Auroscope
1 set nasal specula
4 intestinal clamps
2 trephines
25 tracheotomy tubes
40 prs. assorted surg. scissors
1 elevator
1 aneurism needle
1 periosteum detacher
2 gunshot probes
1 measuring tape
6 prs. retractors, assorted
2 Hey's saws
1 set Volkmann's spoons
6 Schimmelbusch's masks
1 cholera outfit
2 prs. cornet forceps
2 spatulas
4 ozs. cedar oil
4 ,, clove oil
4 ,, Canada Balsam
4 ,, Neelson's Carbol Fushsin solution
4 ,, Loeffler's Meth. Blue solution
4 ,, Jenner's Stain
4 ,, Giensa's Stain
4 ozs. Leishman's Stain
4 ,, Hæmatoxylin solution
4 ,, Anilin Gentian violet solution
1 ,, Neutral red solution G. 5 per cent.
1 major operation case
1 minor ditto
1 eye ditto
1 pouch tooth forceps
1 laryngoscope
1 Potain's aspirator
6 Lane's infusion bags with iridium needles for saline injection
50 prs. Spencer Wells artery forceps
50 scalpels
3 gr. assorted surg. needles
12 metal catheters
12 metal sounds
48 assorted rubber catheters
3 double channel ditto
100 suspenders
12 Filiform bougies
12 glass douche nozzles
12 sinus forceps
12 dressing forceps, bow
2 tongue forceps
3 ,, depressors

1 Mason's gag
6 gross assorted corks
2,000 plain labels
500 poison ditto
250 ointment boxes chip
250 pill boxes
1 glass measure, 10 oz.
3 ditto, 4 oz.
2 ditto, 1 oz.
2 ditto, 2 drachms
2 minim measures
6 pkts. filter paper
4 gross 6 in. flannelette bandages
6 ,, 3 in. ditto
6 ,, 6 in. w.o.w. bandages
12 ,, 4 in. ditto
20 ,, 2½ in. ditto
6 ,, Tri. bandages
12 ,, M.T. bandages assorted
4 ,, T. bandages
½ ton white abs. wool No. 3
1,000 pkts. 6 yd. white abs. gauze
500 ,, 1 lb. white abs. lint
250 ,, 1 lb. boric lint
200 ,, 6 yd. double cy. gauze
200 ,, 6 yd. iodoform gauze
500 1 lb. pkts. tow
20 yds. jaconet
10 lbs. gutta percha tissue
25 boxes green oil silk
6 gross plaster of Paris bandages
100 lbs. chloroform
200 lbs. ether
8 ozs. cocaine
150 bots. 1 lb. hyd. perox. 10 vols.
10 lbs. potass. permang.
100 ,, boracic acid
15 ,, iodoform
20 gals. spt. vin. rect.
2 lbs. pure alcohol
30 ,, vaseline alb.
30 ,, ung. simplex flav.
10 ,, Ung. Ac. Boric
10 ,, Ung. Zinci Oxide
4 ,, Ung. Gallae c. opio
10 ,, Ung. Sulph.
2 ,, Metallic iodine
1 ,, Nitric Acid Pur.
1 ,, Hyd. Acid Pur.
8 ozs. Hydrocyanic ac. dil.
1 lb. Acetic acid
5 lbs. Tannic acid
1 ,, Picric acid
1 ,, Salicylic acid
4 ozs. Argent nit. sticks
4 ,, Liq. Arsenicalis
20,000 asperin tabs.
1 lb. ammon. carb.
1 ,, Liq. Atropin
2 ,, Balsam copaibæ
3 ,, Bismuth subnit tabs.
3 ,, Bismuth salicylate tabs.
5 ,, Pulv. acacia
2 ,, Alum pulv.
1 ,, Calc. lactate
1,000 tabs. calomel 5 gr.
1,500 ditto, 2 gr.
300 doses camph. oil for hypod. use
4 lbs. collodion flex
2 ,, newskin
1 ,, Creosoti
3 ,, creta prep. c. opio
4 ozs. cupri sulph.
8 ,, emetine hydrochlor.

1 lb. Liq. epispasticus
24 tubes ethyl chloride local.
5 lbs. ethyl chloride for anæsthesia.
5 ,, ext. belladonna
10 ,, ext. Filicis maris
2 ,, ext. Gent.
8 ozs. Fehling's solution
2 lbs. Ferri et ammon cit.
25 ,, glycerine
5 ,, Hyd. Perchloride
1 ,, Hyd. ammon
8 ozs. Ung. Hydrarg oxidi. flav
10 lbs. lin. camph. co.
1 ,, liq. ammon. fort
1 ,, liq. ferri perch. fort
10 ,, linseed
8 ozs. liq. potassæ
30 lbs. mag. sulph.
4 ozs. morphine acetat
1 lb. beta naphthol
4 ozs. atropin sulph.
20 lbs. olive oil
20 gals. meth. spirits
20 lbs. tr. iodine
3 ,, vin. ipecac.
30 ,, ol. ricini
10 ,, ol. terebinth
500 tabs. phenacetin gr. V
500 Pil. Col. gr. 5
2 lbs. liq. plumbi subacet.
3 ,, potass. bicarb.
5 ,, potass. bromide
5 ,, potass. chlorat
5 ,, potass. iodide
4 ozs. protargol
1,000 tabs. pulv. Dover 5 gr.
10,000 ,, quin. sulph. gr. 3
1 lb. quinine hydrobrom.
3 lbs. salycin
3 ,, Santonin
2 ,, senegæ radix
20 ,, sodi bicarb.
5 ,, sod. carb.
5 ,, sod. salicyl
250 doses stovaine
2 lbs. tr. camph. co.
2 ,, tr. digitalis
3 ,, tr. nux. vom.
5 ,, tr. opii
250 tabs. veronal gr. 5
10 ,, zinc oxid. pulv.
10 ,, pulv. amyl.
1 ,, zinc sulph
8 oz. zinc chlor.
4 lbs. liq. strychnin
10 lbs. aqua destil.
500 pil. opii gr. 1
500 pil. ung. hydrarg
24 tubes hypod. morph. tabs. ½ gr
2 ,, ditto cocain ½ gr.
3 ,, ditto digitalin 100 gr.
12 ,, ditto strychnin 1-60 gr.
2 ,, ditto pilocarpin ½ gr.
500 doz. typhoid vaccine
500 ,, paratyphoid vaccine A
500 ,, diphtheria antitoxin
500 ,, antidysentery serum
500 ,, antitetanic serum
500 ,, antistreptococcic serum
200 Haffkins plague vaccine (200 doz.)
200 doz. Kolles cholera vaccine
1 microscope with oil immersion lens
200 slides
500 cover glasses

12 watch glasses
20,000 tabs. biniodide
20 lbs. H.C.I. mixture
5 cwt. bleaching powder
30 lbs. lysol
5 lbs. mustard
24 tins mustard leaves
50 ,, vermicelli
48 rolls Gooch's splinting
12 boxes wooden splints, padded, assorted
8 Macintyre splints
8 Thomas splints
6 extension apparatus
12 rolls stout wire
12 ,, medium wire
30 H.W. bottles and covers
3 water beds
6 ring air cushions
50 eye shades
6 glass funnels
12 icebags
12 assorted bed cradles
100 clin. thermometers
12 hypod. syringes
½ gross extra needles
24 glass wound syringes, 4 oz.
24 ditto, 2 oz.
3 metal ear syringes
4 serum ditto, 100 c.c.
6 Esmarch's tourniquets
2 Esmarch's bandages
4 specimen glasses
4 solution jars complete
4 glass dressing jars
100 medicine bottles, 8 oz.
100 ditto, 6 oz.
100 ditto, 3 oz.
50 ditto, 1 oz.
50 poison bottles, 4 oz.
100 yds. singleproof mack. sheeting
6 enam. kidney basins, 10
4 large instrument trays
1 operating lamp
6 arm baths
6 leg baths
50 test tubes
1 test tube stand
20 medicine bottles
6 eye baths
1 urinometer
6 books litmus paper, blue
6 books ditto, red
1 dispensing scale
2,000 temp. charts
3 prs. crutches
2 stretchers
1 operating table
25 prs. rubber gloves, 7½
25 ,, ditto, 9
12 surgeons' caps
12 enemas
12 E.I. bedpans
20 E.I. urinals
30 E.I. feeding cups
1 large instrument sterilizer
100 gr. safety pins
100 rolls adhes. plaster, 2 in.
100 ,, ditto, 1 in.
50 camel hair brushes, assorted
1 bandage winder
300 lbs. sulphur
15 drums crude carbol. acid
70 lbs. pure carbol. ac. liq.
4 gals. cresol
100 lbs. formalin
4 record serum syringes
2 Martins bandages
40 yds. jaconet
2 extra long probes
2 long sinus forceps
1 Osteotome
1 bone drill
2 measure tapes
12 kidney trays
2 urinometers
48 spools adhes. plaster, 3 in.
6 Kelly's air cushions
3 Janet syringes
20 lbs. pot. permang.
10 ,, tr. iodine
12 ,, ung. conii
12 stick cupri sulph
1 formalin spray apparatus
50 ozs. Phenozone
15 ,, Sod. salicyl
50 tubes hypod. morphia gr. ⅙
50 ,, ditto, gr. 1-16
200 doses anticerebro-spinal vaccine
20 tubes hypod. hyoscine
144 B. and W. capeline bandages
6 gals. cresol
1 Pharmacopœia
1 extra ditto
1 Cunningham anatomy
1 copy Whitla
1 book on Fractures
1 Binnie's operative surgery
1 book on Typhus fever
1 book on Cholera
100 lbs. formalin

These stores were ready for despatch long before they were actually sent. Much delay was caused by the difficulties encountered in securing transport facilities.

65. The despatch of the Petrograd and Bucharest Units synchronised with the presentation by the Joint Societies to the French Red Cross of stores to the value of £50,000. The French Forces had been suffering exceptionally heavy casualties, and there was a great shortage of hospital requirements in France. By arrangement with the French Red Cross, this gift was despatched direct to the French Hospitals, a list having been supplied enumerating them and stating their requirements. These large consignments could not be shipped by Boulogne, but had to go through Southampton and Havre.

The Department was next called upon to send out a consignment of stores for the Kut Prisoners. The Central Prisoners of War Committee was sending out a consignment of clothing to which the Department added a gift of stores amounting in value to £10,000.

The Stores were sent by boat to Alexandria, where they were held by the Red Cross Commissioner to be shipped on the first opportunity to Mersina. Unfortunately the Foreign Office were unable to make satisfactory arrangements with the Turkish Government, and the stores were ultimately put to a different use from that for which they were originally intended.

At this period it is clear that the Department was working at increased pressure, for in a report dated September 26 it is recorded that the current week was marked by the greatest efforts made in the Societies' history, the Stores Department having sent out 4,618 cases and bales. Prior to that date the record had been 3,698.

The War had been in progress for exactly two

years, and for the first time the shortage of supplies became a factor of vital importance. It had hitherto been possible at the price of exertion and ingenuity to obtain everything that was wanted, with the exception of such articles as had previously been manufactured by belligerent countries. Even these, indeed, could be supplied from stocks scattered about the country, or replaced by substitutes.

66. Towards the end of September, however, the wool position was becoming acute. The Department obtained advance information to the effect that the Government intended commandeering, on and after October 1, all stocks of cardigans, for which there was a tremendous demand.

By taking immediate steps, the Department secured a stock of 20,000 cardigans. Every known firm in the trade was approached, but the majority were holding stocks in anticipation of a rise, and were not disposed to quote reasonable prices. Exceptions there were, for many firms which had already supplied the Department with goods, showing an utter disregard for their own trade interests, came to its assistance again, and enabled it to secure this large parcel at prices which, at the time, were lower than those paid by any Government.

The history of this particular transaction aptly illustrates the difficulties which the Department encountered in its efforts to obtain supplies. Orders had been placed for the cardigans before the date on which the Government were to commandeer stocks. They had, however, before announcing their intention of commandeering supplies, secured a return from all firms which held stocks of cardigans, and by this means they learned that the Department had placed a large order. They, therefore, forbade the firms to make any delivery. In answer to protests, the Department was assured by the Government that they could make a bargain on more favourable terms. Such being the case, the Manager of the Stores Department arranged for samples of the actual garments purchased to be submitted to the Army Contracts Department, and disclosed the purchase price. The result was that the Government advised the Stores Department to secure as much stock as possible at that price.

At the same time, the whole procedure whereby the British Red Cross obtained its supplies of wool and textile articles was discussed. The War Office officials were anxious to buy on its behalf. The Societies, however, realising that it would be impossible for them to do so with a rapidity approaching that which marked our own transactions, did not desire them to undertake this function. A plan for co-operation was, accordingly, brought forward, and the foundation laid for an arrangement which satisfied the Government Department, and at the same time secured full liberty of action to the British Red Cross. The terms of the arrangement were as follows:—

(1) That in the event of its experiencing any difficulty in obtaining supplies, the Stores Department would advise the Army Contracts Department of the extent of its requirements in hosiery.

(2) That the Head Buyer would make a point of calling at regular intervals to see the Director of the Hosiery Section.

(3) That, when called upon, the Army Contracts Department would obtain supplies for the Stores Department, and submit samples, but that in so far as prices were concerned, the Stores Department would retain its liberty of accepting or refusing.

Simultaneously with the shortage of woollen goods, a shortage in cotton was felt, and in December of this year, the Government asked the Department to draw up and submit an estimate of its consumption of cotton for a period of one year; that is to say, for the year 1917. This return called for much care and consideration. A statement was eventually submitted setting forth the estimated output of day shirts, night shirts, helpless case shirts and enteric shirts, stating whether they were flannel, flannelette or cotton; vests and pants, whether woven or cotton; pyjamas and bed jackets, stating whether flannel or cotton; socks, sheets, dusters, handkerchiefs, mosquito netting, and surgeons' gowns.

In the case of each article, an estimate of the full quantity required was stated, and the amount of raw materials necessary for the manufacture of these quantities and the approximate weight were set forth.

The practice of supplying statistics of the raw kind was steadily adhered to, so that if at any time the Department became involved in serious difficulties it might be clear that every proper precaution had been taken.

67. As supplies of all kinds on the English markets were now rapidly decreasing, it was deemed advisable to prepare for the requirements of the sick in hospital at Christmas at an earlier date than in the preceding year. Cables were accordingly sent to all the Commissioners at the end of September to ascertain the number of wounded for whom they expected to have to cater at Christmas.

In 1915 Christmas fare was supplied for about 30,000 men, and in 1916 supplies were demanded for upwards of 100,000, and on a somewhat more extensive scale than previous years. The Commissioners pointed out the extreme pleasure which was derived from such donations at Christmas. A sum of £6,000 was therefore placed at the disposal of the Stores Department for providing Christmas fare. Sweets, chocolate, crackers, paper decorations, puddings, sweet biscuits, specially printed Christmas cards, preserved and tinned fruits—these were all despatched in time so that the Joint Societies' most distant Commissioners were able to supplement the Christmas fare of every sick man in hospital. On this occasion, too, everything reached its destination in time.

68. Up to November, 1916, the receiving and sorting of all gifts had been carried out at 83, Pall Mall, in one of the large bays, but the pressure on the space allotted for opening became such that a further extension of premises became necessary. We therefore rented No. 49, Pall Mall, which had been a motor showroom with a front entrance in Pall Mall, and a back entrance in Rose and Crown Yard. From this time, all gifts whatsoever were addressed to 49, Pall Mall. They were there sorted, checked and transferred to the Depot at which they were destined to be stored until issued.

This relieved the pressure at 83, Pall Mall, and enabled the Department to command suitable premises where a receiving space could be organised upon a sufficiently comprehensive scale to meet all demands until the end of the War.

69. On November 30 the Joint Finance Committee decided to make a Christmas gift to the Queen of Italy, in the form of a grant of stores to the value of £10,000. Her Majesty, in expressing her thanks to the Committee for the gift, requested that it might consist of Artificial Limbs in lieu of general stores. The Finance Committee thereupon

decided that they would not cancel their gift of stores, but would make an additional gift of £10,000 for the purpose of supplying artificial limbs and the machinery with which to make them.

The first portion of the gift, comprising the general stores, was despatched in accordance with instructions, while Her Majesty sent her Court Chamberlain to England in December on a special mission in connection with the artificial limbs. He was taken to Roehampton Hospital to see how these were made. The difficulties, however, in obtaining machinery similar to that which was in operation at Roehampton were insuperable. For it was either subject to patents or the products of American makers who had previously been to Italy in order to establish themselves in business. Their attempts had not been successful, and they were therefore unprepared to allow their machinery to be transported with a view to establishing a factory in Rome, unless they went out themselves and started on a commercial basis. After investigating this question for a few days, the Queen's representatives decided that they would leave the matter in the hands of the Stores Department. They accordingly outlined briefly the kind of factory equipment which they required, and left a list which enumerated the machinery and other details.

Work was started immediately, and within a short time a variety of machinery and parts were secured from English manufacturers, such as lathes, band saw machines, Sanders machines, vices, sewing machines for leather, chisels, clamps, knives, as well as completed limbs, knee, arm and elbow joints, and ankle and knee bolts.

A difficulty arose at the very outset from the fact that the metals involved in the manufacture of these articles were strictly controlled by the Ministry of Munitions, and permits had to be obtained. It was no easy matter to get permits quickly to release the required quantities. When, however, this first obstacle was overcome, it was not long before a shipment was on its way, and in a few months the work was so far advanced that a complete factory equipment had been despatched, and work could be begun on the manufacture of complete limbs.

As the machinery was all of English make, English pattern and English measurements, the services of an expert were needed to assist in the assembling. A thoroughly competent artificial limb maker was accordingly secured, inscribed upon the Societies' pay roll, and sent out for six months as a member of their staff, to place his services gratuitously at the disposal of the Queen of Italy from April to August, 1917. During that period the remainder of the equipment was despatched, and a complete factory was installed.

70. The establishment in the summer of 1916 of the Royal Commission on the Sugar Supply was the forerunner of rationing. In August, 1916, great difficulty was experienced universally throughout England in obtaining anything approaching a sufficiency of sugar, stocks being low and the markets seriously restricted.

The Joint Societies were asked by the Royal Commission to supply statistics on which an equitable distribution might be based. This work was undertaken by the Stores Department, which obtained returns from the County Directors, giving the number of occupied beds and staff throughout the country.

A scheme was then set on foot by the Royal Commission by which hospitals were to receive a fixed rate per head. This came into force at the end of November. The system may be briefly described as follows:—

The Royal Commission nominated Sugar Brokers in London, Liverpool, and Glasgow. Each of these had to supply sugar in monthly or quarterly consignments within a certain area. In the majority of cases the County Director appointed an agent to act on his behalf to receive the supplies from the brokers and re-consign them to the hospitals in his area, in accordance with the approved scale.

This arrangement, which was instituted by this Department, worked satisfactorily for the first few months, but as the sinkings of merchant vessels became more frequent, the supplies in the country grew more inadequate, and the pressure on the Royal Commission increased to such an extent that in the spring of 1917, a breakdown was threatened from the inability of its organization to cope with the influx of correspondence. The hospitals of the Society and the County Directors had been bombarding the Sugar Commission, and when they found they could get no replies, they turned to the Department itself. The latter took the matter up and was equally unsuccessful, but, being determined that the sick and the wounded should not go short of sugar, it took steps to bring the matter to the immediate attention of Lord Rhondda, who had then been appointed Food Controller. As a result of this action, it was put into communication with a new branch of the Ministry of Food that had just been formed, and was able to make out so strong a case as to induce the Ministry of Food to allow it to deal directly with the Ministry in the matter of obtaining its supplies for hospitals, instead of having first to approach the over-taxed Royal Commission. There is no doubt that the establishment of this arrangement for direct dealing saved the hospitals from an otherwise inevitable shortage.

71. It would be quite impossible in this account to record all the gifts in kind which the Societies received. Out of a vast number and an infinite variety only a few can be selected for special mention. One gift, in particular, lasted for a considerable period and was much appreciated. This was a gift from the Cape Town Commissioner in the shape of cases of apples, oranges, limes, peaches, plums and nectarines, which came from overseas whenever they were in season. This necessitated rapid distribution, because the boats bringing the fruit were very frequently delayed by their pursuit of an indirect course to avoid submarines, or by the obstruction at the Docks which arose from shortage of labour and general congestion. This consequently meant that consignments usually had to be distributed without delay, and many hours' overtime had to be put in on the days that consignments of this kind were received and despatched.

Overtime work was as far as possible discountenanced, but it was inevitable in an organization where it was never possible to know what the next day would bring forth and what big consignment might suddenly arrive, requiring immediate attention.

Very considerable gifts of fruit were also received from time to time from the Canadian Red Cross, and these had to be dealt with in a similar manner.

72. This chapter on the year 1916 may be fitly closed with a comparison between the Purchases and Issues undertaken by the Department during the two years ending October 20, 1915, and

October 20, 1916. The figures, moreover, indicate the growth of the Department:—

	1915. £	s.	d.	1916. £	s.	d.
Purchases ...	259,625	4	11	347,185	4	7
Purchases and Gifts issued	327,516	0	11	472,899	14	4

1917.

73. Prominent among the great demands put forward in the early days of 1917 was that which immediately followed the explosion at the great Chemical Works at Silvertown.

There was an urgent demand for blankets, sheets and pillows from the Relief Committee, which was working to assist the destitute victims of the disaster.

The Department not only sent supplies in adequate quantities within an hour of receiving the call; it was, further, able to place some of its lorries at the disposal of the Relief Committee to deal with the task of removing the victims until such time as other measures could be taken.

74. The increase in the demands of 1916 over 1915, to which reference was made in the last section (see paragraph 72 of preceding section) was far surpassed by the increase of 1917 over 1916. The year now under review shows one continuous rise in the curve of output. 1,395 hospitals in this country were supplied as compared with 1,034 in 1916 and 705 in 1915.

This increase in the demands is best illustrated by the following comparative table, showing the actual number of packages despatched to the more important points between January and June, 1916 and the same period 1917.

1916.

	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.
English Hospitals ...	2,837	2,797	3,124	2,034	3,212	2,897
Boulogne ...	1,844	769	1,813	1,682	2,725	2,521
Calais, Rouen, Havre ...	285	165	373	243	359	409
Alexandria ...	451	93	125	351	511	515
Malta ...	355	39	120	78	221	230
Salonika ...	—	—	32	181	47	54
Italy ...	513	—	190	22	14	19
Mesopotamia ...	—	139	1,406	834	25	65
India (Bombay, etc.) ...	90	—	—	304	598	62
East Africa ...	—	—	887	—	—	12
Switzerland ...	—	—	—	—	20	—

1917.

	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.
English Hospitals ...	3,314	4,400	4,840	5,233	6,098	5,302
Boulogne ...	2,432	5,244	5,892	3,774	6,197	6,475
Calais, Rouen, Havre ...	390	824	647	647	717	844
Alexandria ...	467	775	534	229	912	874
Malta ...	325	315	196	206	780	457
Salonika ...	141	264	6	145	107	208
Italy ...	762	310	280	38	186	40
Roumania ...	—	6	100	1,634	1,218	23
Russia ...	31	3	6	3	713	7
Mesopotamia ...	835	1,744	290	148	300	455
India (Bombay, etc.) ...	73	4	69	9	65	369
East Africa ...	2	4	1	9	894	—
Switzerland ...	—	—	25	—	34	7

In addition to the Hospitals enumerated above, stores were despatched at regular intervals to Units in Paris, Dinan, Dunkirk, Cairo, Port Said, and Aden; to Prisoners of War in Germany and Asia Minor, and frequent consignments to Hospital Ships.

The point had now been reached when hardly anything could be asked for which had not already appeared on some former indent. The Department was, accordingly, dealing with a continuous increase in what were fast becoming stereotyped demands.

The large increase in the calls from France at this time was mainly due to the fact that that Commission had decided to open a Reserve Depot. A special grant of £70,000 was made by the Finance Committee, and steps were taken to stock the Depot with goods to this value. Henceforth all indents from France came marked "Depot" or "Detail Stores," priority being accorded to the latter.

In order to avoid confusion, the word "Depot" was stencilled in large red characters on every case of goods destined for the Depot. The stores were specified and charged to a separate account to assist the Receiving Clerks in France and enable them to keep separate accounts.

75. Work Parties had sprung up all over England simultaneously with the declaration of war. English women formed themselves into small bands, quite informally, and started working, in the first instance probably with a view to sending comforts either to friends and relations or to particular regiments.

The tendency of the Work Parties was to send their own work to wherever they believed the need to be most acute, and to make such garments as they thought were most wanted, from their own patterns. It was evident that if this voluntary effort had been allowed to develop unchecked, an appalling amount of waste and overlapping would have arisen. Already in the early

days these evils had been felt with some intensity.

During 1915 and 1916 the Stores Department had been appealing for gifts of clothing from Work Parties and had been successful in guiding the output of voluntary effort into economic channels by issuing advice and bringing up to date all patterns dealt out to Work Parties; by keeping them informed each week of the ebb and flow of the Department's requirements; and by explaining to Work Parties how the maximum value could be obtained from their gifts by consigning them to Headquarters for distribution. The Department was now, at the beginning of 1917, faced with a new problem.

The Director-General of Voluntary Organizations had been supplying Work Parties which were affiliated to his organization with wool and flannel at Government rates, whereas the British Red Cross Work Parties had been procuring their own materials by buying in the open market. These supplies were now coming to an end, and such stocks as were still available could only be had at prohibitive retail prices.

Nearly two and a half years of voluntary war contributions had involved so severe a financial tax upon the community, that it would have become necessary for the Work Parties of the British Red Cross to affiliate themselves with the Director-General of Voluntary Organizations, and send him their work, unless steps were taken to secure the necessary raw materials for them.

It may be noted that arrangements had been made some time previously to the effect that the Director-General of Voluntary Organizations and his staff should supply the sick and wounded in Military Hospitals, as well as the combatant forces abroad; while the British Red Cross would supply the sick and wounded in all hospitals other than Military.

Accordingly the loss of its voluntary workers would have entailed upon the Red Cross Society the task of increasing its already heavy purchase of garments. It was therefore resolved that the Department should supply all British Red Cross Work Parties free of cost with flannel and wool, provided that the garments made from these free materials were only used for local Red Cross Hospitals in the districts in which the Work Parties were situated, and that the balance was sent to Headquarters for general distribution.

This distribution of materials was organized in March, 1917, by this Department, under the auspices of the Central Work Rooms of the British Red Cross in the following manner:—

A circular was drawn up advising all Work Parties of the scheme. A list of the garments which were required, and the proportion in which they were needed, was issued. A return was asked for from every Work Party, setting forth an estimate of the requirements for the ensuing Quarter for their local hospitals, and of their own capacity to make deliveries to Headquarters, after fulfilling these requirements.

When these returns had been received, the Department converted the number of garments into terms of yards of flannel and pounds of wool. All this preliminary information was obtained through the Central Work Rooms, at which the Work Parties were registered. Only registered Work Parties were allowed to receive these free gifts.

When the first information had been collated, it was handed over to the Stores Department to be dealt with in the following manner:—

In the first place, suitable flannels and wools were secured at a much cheaper price than that at which Work Parties had been able to buy. They were taken into stock, and then each Work Party's estimate was treated like an appeal for goods. The flannel was despatched, notice of the impending arrival of the goods was given, and the total value charged against the Work Party. At the end of the Quarter, they were asked to take stock, credit was given for the finished garments returned or supplied to local hospitals, and a balance was struck.

From the small beginnings made in March, 1917, this work of supplying raw materials was continued until the Armistice in November, 1918, and during that period the Stores Department purchased 2,675,088 yards of Flannel and 260,490 lbs. of Knitting Wool, which were distributed among 2,500 Work Parties, and converted into about 1,258,344 garments, consisting principally of:—

Pyjamas,	Bed jackets,
Vests,	Day socks,
Pants,	Bed socks,
Day shirts,	Mufflers,
Helpless case shirts,	Operation stockings.

The scheme was an unqualified success, and resulted in a saving of many thousands of pounds to the funds.

In order to keep abreast of the demands, the Department had at different times to make a slight increase in its staff, and during 1917, when the Work Parties had become practically entirely dependent upon it for supplies, separate premises had to be taken where the flannel was stocked, measured out and despatched. It involved an immense amount of detail and most careful supervision, as will be readily seen, in distributing raw materials amongst 2,500 Work Parties, scattered over the country, which, for the most part, were quite unfamiliar with business methods. Confusion and loss on a large scale might have easily occurred.

76. To revert to the month of March, at the very moment when the free flannel and wool scheme was being launched, urgent cables were arriving from the Commissioner recently appointed to Roumania. He was asking especially for tents, condensed milk, boilers, sheets, disinfectors, clothing, and medical stores of every kind. The most difficult to obtain of these articles was the condensed milk, of which there was a great shortage. The Government had earmarked all available supplies in the country, and the Department encountered great difficulties in filling its indents. A certain stock of a few hundred cases was maintained by buying whenever an opportunity presented itself to meet emergency calls, and was estimated as sufficient to meet the principal calls for the Commissions in France, Malta, Alexandria, Salonika, and Mesopotamia.

For Roumania, however, there was no reserve on which to draw, but the unflagging and insistent efforts were finally rewarded by the discovery that the Nestlé Company had a stock of 1,000 cases at Vladivostok. The whole consignment was at once secured by cable. An arrangement was then made with H.M. British Consul at Vladivostok to act as the Societies' agent in the matter and accept delivery of the goods on its behalf. The Societies' Commissioner at Petrograd was, at the same time, instructed to arrange with the Russian Authorities in Petrograd to grant authority to the British Consul at Vladivostok to import this milk under

bond, and to authorise him to ship it direct to the British Red Cross Commissioner at Jassy.

These arrangements having been completed with a rapidity which is remarkable when the distances involved are considered, it only remained for the Nestlé Company to instruct their agents at Vladivostok to hand the goods over to H.M. Consul, and for the goods to be sent on their way to Jassy, where they safely arrived in due course and in good condition.

The other articles on the Commissioner's urgent list were promptly purchased and despatched to their destination.

The Department availed itself of an offer of Commander Locker-Lampson, who was in charge of the Armoured Car Squadron in Russia, to send out stores for Roumania. He had been requested by the Queen of Roumania to assist her, and accordingly in April a large consignment of some sixteen hundred cases of Red Cross stores was sent out. These were despatched via Archangel by the same Transport which carried stores to the Armoured Car Squadron. They were addressed to the Red Cross Commissioner at Jassy, but were marked c/o Armoured Car Squadron, via Odessa. This somewhat circuitous route was deemed the safest in consideration of the bad state of transport through Russia, owing to the disorganization of the railways and widely spread pilfering and looting.

The goods were met at Archangel and sent by rail to Odessa under the auspices of Commander Locker-Lampson, whence they were transported by car across the town and consigned to the railway under convoy to Jassy, where they were safely received after a somewhat protracted journey.

It was only by the use of such elastic methods and by taking advantage of every possible means of transport that the Department was able to maintain a steady flow of supplies to every part of the world.

77. In this same month of March a new departure was made in connection with the Military Hospitals in England. Hitherto the Department had only supplied the sick and wounded in hospitals other than Military, but it was felt that much useful work could be done through its agency in regard to Military Hospitals, and after discussion at the War Office, it was asked to undertake the supply of certain articles which were not on the Army Schedule. These consisted of such things as card tables, comfortable chairs—in fact, any articles of furniture which tended to the men's comfort and were not enumerated on the Army Schedule, including games of all kinds, from draughts to cricket and football outfits for Convalescent Camps, invalid foods and dainties. In other words, the Department was asked to provide what were generally called "luxuries." The Department readily agreed to the list suggested by the War Office, and it was ultimately embodied in an Army Council Instruction.

This threw additional work on the Stores Department, especially as this service increased as time went on, and it was maintained until the Armistice.

In April, 1917, the Joint Societies contributed a certain sum to the Committee on Institutional Treatment, earmarking a portion for the equipment of a Neurasthenic Hospital in Golders Green. The Stores Department had to survey the building from top to bottom and equip it throughout on the basis of 100 beds for patients and 20 for staff. In addition to the usual complete equipment for a hospital of this size, it had also to provide furniture and other necessaries for the Resident Officers' Quarters, Matron's Quarters, Gymnasium and Chapel. It further had to undertake plumbing and other necessary work, as well as arranging for telephone installation.

The actual money grant was made to the Department at the end of February, 1917, and the complete equipment was delivered early in April.

At a later date, the Hospital was extended, and the Department was called upon to undertake the additional equipment.

These special Hospitals, to which reference has been made from time to time in this Report, always gave much more trouble than was involved in the supply of ten times the bulk of goods from stock. For it was necessary to consider the tastes and individual views of those immediately concerned with the Hospital, and to mediate between conflicting opinions.

78. The question of securing raw materials was now becoming acute. Hitherto the Priority Branch of the Ministry of Munitions had not seriously hampered the movements of the Department. It was true that they were rationing a very great variety of articles, but the supplies in the country which had been earmarked and secured in advance for the Department's requirements, had enabled it to continue unrestricted by Government control.

As stocks had become depleted and restrictions had come into operation during the previous six months, manufacturers had been able to obtain their supplies by referring requests to the Department, which would then obtain a certificate from the Priority Branch of the Ministry of Munitions. However, as each individual order formed the basis of a special appeal to the Ministry, it will be readily understood that it was only a matter of time before the Department's work would almost have been brought to a standstill.

It was not, however, considered prudent to raise this question in an acute form, as there was reason to believe that the reply would have been: "If the Red Cross want to secure their supplies, they must do so through the Army Contracts Department."

As the Societies' purchasing increased, and prestige grew in proportion, rumours became more insistent which clearly indicated a desire in certain quarters to secure control over our activities. The relations of the Stores Department with the various Government Services in England had made it clear that in order to carry out its work efficiently the fullest liberty of action was essential, and that the day on which that liberty was sacrificed would mark the end of its real utility.

Accordingly, the task of obtaining the Priority Certificates had now to be undertaken under conditions which were becoming more and more difficult. For six months the Department succeeded in securing what it required on the "hand to mouth" principle without forcing an issue. During those six months a very strong case was built up, showing the delays to which the Societies were subjected and their past results.

In April, 1917, the situation had reached its most acute phase, while at the same time the Government control became more rigorous. It thus became necessary to take action, and on the 11th of that month the Manager of the Stores Department drew up a memorandum, which was in due course submitted to the Ministry of Munitions, and a preliminary meeting was arranged by the Ministry with the Head of the Priority

Branch. That meeting was most momentous, and the result was eminently satisfactory. The Department secured powers to issue Priority Certificates within certain limits, provided that a return was made to the Ministry every Quarter.

The limits thus laid down were at first narrow, but the principle that Certificates might be issued had been established. There was no difficulty thereafter in obtaining an extension of these limits as the necessity arose, and little difficulty in securing a higher priority power. At the beginning the lowest had been allotted, but as the Societies' requirements became more pressing and urgent, and supplies shorter, the number was raised. The details of these negotiations are too personal on both sides to be recorded here. It may, however, be set down that mutual confidence played an important rôle.

79. It will be convenient at this stage to trace the full history of the relations between the Societies and the Priority Department. The first arrangement, in virtue of which the Stores Department was permitted to issue its own certificates, only covered the requirements at Headquarters, and the supplies for Red Cross Hospitals and Units abroad. Six months later the question of its extension to the Home Hospitals arose. These Hospitals had been in constant use for some three years, and the necessity for renewals, repairs and extensions was becoming acute.

The number of the Home Hospitals was now approaching some fifteen hundred, and from all without exception came demands for certificates to obtain rationed articles for their maintenance and equipment. A stream of correspondence on this subject began to flow into the Stores Department, which in the absence of authority to deal with it itself referred every case to the Ministry. In a very short time this method was found to be unsatisfactory, and a change had to be made. An interview was sought with the Priority Department of the Ministry of Munitions, and the consent of the Ministry obtained for the Department at Headquarters to issue certificates direct to hospitals, making the Ministry a quarterly return.

To comply with this new arrangement, the Stores Department organised a small Priority Department of its own. All County Directors were circularised, special forms of application were printed asking for the name and address of the hospital, the firm of contractors who required the certificate, the nature of the materials required, and their quantity and value. The machinery was rapidly set up by which any hospital could obtain a Priority Certificate from the Stores Department, provided the application was countersigned by the County Director.

From these small beginnings one of the most important among the minor functions of the Joint War Committee took its rise.

In the spring of 1918, the War Office called on the Joint Societies for a large increase in their accommodation for beds for the sick and wounded. The hospitals had in consequence to extend with much greater rapidity; more buildings had to be converted, new wards added to existing hospitals, and operating theatres constructed. This contributed to widen the powers of the Department for issuing permits.

The total number of individual Priority Certificates exceeded 1,500, and covered such articles as:—

Iron,
Steel,
Copper,
Zinc,
Distemper,
Cement,
Leather,
Paper,
Paint,
Boilers,
Water tanks.
Cylinders,
Disinfectors,
Fibro cement,
Ruberoid,
Timber,
Surgical instruments,
Lamps,
Articles of brass, lead, solder, tinplate, iron, steel, and link wire asbestos,
Pilite sheets.

Moreover, licences to build were issued, through the Ministry of National Service.

The Priority Branch of the Department had also to deal with the following additional supplies, which were not controlled by the Ministry of Munitions, but could only be released on application to their respective Controllers, including:—

Petrol,
Tar,
Sanitary fittings,
Carbide of calcium,
Motor chassis,
Steel plates for constructing water tanks,
Tungsten for electric lighting.

The question of the release of commodities from the controls exercised by different Government Departments may be illustrated by quoting the following short lists selected from the many hundreds which were laid before the Stores Department:—

Cast iron fittings.
Cast iron cistern.
Lead alleys.
Brass tube.
Copper roll and ball.
Brass outlet and overflow and ball valve.
Lavatory taps, waste fittings, cistern fittings, and bedpan fittings.
Ironwork.
Lavatory basins.
Baths.
Bottle and bedpan sinks.
W.C.'s.
W.C. sets, comprising white glazed Afralia pedestal pans with P traps.
3-gallon white glazed, Liverpool syphon cisterns and pulls.
W.C. sets, comprising white glazed Swifter pedestal pans with S traps.
Cast iron Liverpool syphon cisterns and pulls.
No. 96a white porcelain enamelled fireclay lavatory, 27 in. by 20 in. overflow at back and side skirtings with back nut and tail piece for lead vulcanite plug, chain and stay, ½ in. hot and cold combination fittings with polished copper jet, the whole supported on white porcelain enamelled cast iron legs and frame.
No. 92 white fireclay lavatories, each 22 in. by 17 in. over all, with combined waste and overflow, ½ in. hot and cold G.M.S.D. pillar taps, 1½ in. G.M. waste, supported on painted cast iron legs and frame complete.
Cast iron parallel baths, green vitreous enamelled, length over all 5 ft. 9 in. by 2 ft. 1½ in., two ¾ in. hot and cold taps, plug and chain overflow, etc.
No. 46 white fireclay bedpan and bottle sinks on cast iron legs, wrought iron frame. 3-gallon fireclay.
Syphon cisterns, white porcelain brackets to screw on wall, ebony pull and brass chain. 1¼ in. galvanised steel flush pipe.

Polished G.N. bedpan and bottle jet, two ½ in. combination breeches pieces to screw on wall for hot and cold water.
2 in. steam pipe.
1¼ in. galvanised iron pipe.
1 in. ditto.
¾ in. ditto.
Bends, tees, sockets, longthreads, and various fittings to suit above.
Cast iron baths and fittings complete.
Cast iron flushing cisterns.
Brass ½ in. lavatory taps.
1½ in. lavatory wastes.
¾ in. brass bil taps.
2 in. by 4 in. lead soil and anti-syphon pipe for internal work.
Solder.

The Stores Department was responsible to the Ministry of Munitions for the avoidance of waste of materials supplied, for the rejection of unreasonable demands, and for the prevention of the misappropriation of articles released. Every single application had to be investigated in detail, and each certificate issued had to be signed by the Manager.

80. The narrative must now be resumed at May, 1917. The Department's purchases for the month of April alone had reached £82,287 5s. 3d., having grown from £6,513 in April, 1915, and £27,268 in April, 1916. There was, further, an average monthly receipt and issue of gifts amounting to £13,000, so that the Department was dealing with a turnover of £85,000 in April. Such a situation threatened congestion and a corresponding crisis unless additional premises were found. Accordingly, the services of nearly every house and estate agent in London were enlisted, but active competition on the part of the various Government Departments was encountered. However, this effort was soon rewarded by the discovery of the admirable premises offered by Princes Skating Club. The use of these premises was already the subject of competition, but the Societies urged the priority of their claims, which the owner most readily recognised. The negotiations were but a matter of hours. The consent of the Finance Committee was speedily obtained, and one of London's few remaining haunts of rest and relaxation was converted in a few days into a hive of industry. The freezing machinery was stopped, the water drawn off; the pipes under the ice all boarded over; artificial flooring laid down; barriers, lounges, and fittings all vanished; the cornices and stucco work were boarded up; and secretarial offices converted into clerical offices. The doors opened, and an immense volume of stores poured in.

This acquisition of new accommodation was by no means premature. The rapid conversion and opening of the premises were but a fraction of the work of extension which now became necessary. For the work of the Department had to be largely re-organized, the fundamental system alone remaining unchanged.

The first question to be met was that of the stock. Hitherto there had been two Stock Ledgers—one for General Stores, and another for Medical Stores. The Medical Stores Ledger dealt exclusively with the operations at Store Street, Tottenham Court Road, and the General Ledger recorded all other transactions.

In view of the size of Princes and the amount of stock which it was intended to transfer there, it was decided to open a fresh set of Ledgers exclusively for that Depot. This involved the duplication of the clerical staff, and a complete staff was accordingly installed in Princes—ledger clerks, stenographers, shipping clerks, and others. An exact counterpart, in fact, of the work which had hitherto been done exclusively at Pall Mall was undertaken in these new premises, the only difference being that at the end of each week a stock return was made to Headquarters and collated with the Stock Sheets held there, so as to give a total stock figure.

The next thing affected by the extension was requisitioning for supplies and purchasing orders. It was necessary to decide which requisitions would in future be filled at Princes. The most important Commission of the Stores Department was the French Commission, and, therefore, all stores for France were kept at this Depot and supplies despatched from there. Malta and the East were dealt with from Bridge Place, Home Hospitals from Pall Mall, and Medical Stores from Store Street.

Instructions were issued on the order forms, indicating where purchased goods were to be delivered—whether to Princes, Store Street, Bridge Place, or Pall Mall; and care had to be exercised at first to see that manufacturers and merchants did not consign goods to the wrong address—a mistake which frequently occurred.

It will be seen that although the staff had been doubled, and so many had to work away from the parent building, the control was in no way relaxed. Whether goods were at Pall Mall, Princes, or elsewhere, they could not be released without the Manager's signature, nor could goods be accepted by any of the Sub-Depots unless the Clerk-in-Charge held a copy of the order form signed by the Manager.

As the work increased, the value of Princes Skating Club to the Joint Societies proved to be incalculable. At one time stock lay there to the value of upwards of £200,000, and goods were shipped from that depot not only to France, but to Italy, Russia, Switzerland, Denmark, Norway, and other parts.

81. The comparative schedule of supplies despatched records the fact that there was a big increase in almost every direction in May and June of the year under review.

The increase in the consignments to Home Hospitals was due to the already mentioned additional issues to Military Hospitals.

The great increase in the demand from Boulogne naturally provoked an anxiety lest the Military Authorities should take undue advantage of the services rendered by the Department. The following items which lay outside the limits of the commodities ordinarily issued were continually being asked for in enormous quantities:—

Linoleum,
Cocoanut matting,
Beds,
Mattresses,
Sheets,
Blankets,
Oil baize,
Tin and enamelled mugs.
Water tanks,
Bedside rugs,
Oil stoves,
Soap,
Kitchen ware of all kinds (iron and china),
Distemper,
Deck chairs, Windsor chairs, and bentwood chairs.

To these may be added the following articles for operating theatres:—

Sterilisers,
Dressings,
Ligature jars,

and all the principal items of a well-equipped operating theatre.

On his attention being drawn to this increase, the Commissioner explained that these items were necessary to meet the current policy of the Director of Medical Services in France. A series of Advance Dressing Stations and Casualty Clearing Stations had been formed, which were dependent for much of their equipment in supplies and maintenance on the British Red Cross.

It is on record that the Red Cross work in connection with these Casualty Clearing Stations and Advance Dressing Stations saved thousands of limbs and lives.

Confronted with this explanation, the Department no longer had any scruples in supplying these additional calls, which continued to increase in volume until the end.

82. The records for the remainder of the Department's issues during May and June point to a big increase for Alexandria, Malta, Salonika, Roumania, Russia, Mesopotamia, India and East Africa, an increase which will be better appreciated by the aid of the following comparative figures, showing the total purchases of the Department during those two months for the years 1915, 1916 and 1917:—

May and June, 1915	...	£27,000
May and June, 1916	...	£55,000
May and June, 1917	...	£149,000

At this time the difficulty in obtaining supplies became greater, not only on account of the increase in the Societies' requirements, but of the diminution of stocks in this country. The ingenuity of the Buying Department was severely taxed. The Head Buyer had an enormous task. He worked under considerable difficulties, having repeatedly to change his offices, as his Department grew or other Departments encroached. At times it seemed that the obtaining of certain supplies would present insuperable difficulties. Everybody was clamouring for goods, the weather was hot, and the work of manufacturers and factors was hopelessly disorganized by the calls of the Military Service Act on their staff. Notwithstanding these difficulties, the Head Buyer proved equal to the occasion. To his tact, shewdness, and force of character the success of his Department was largely due.

83. Early in July, 1917, the War Office sent out a Commandant to a Convalescent Camp and Stationary Hospital about to be established in Corfu, and an urgent appeal was made for stores on a somewhat heavy scale. The Department accordingly set to work to provide equipment for a 200-bed hospital and for a camp of 2,000 convalescents. The equipment ordinarily supplied to hospitals had to be substantially increased to cover the requirements of convalescents, and included such things as clocks, pianos, music, easy chairs, games of all kinds, baths, bath heaters, ice-making plant, soda water machines, and other articles. All these were sent out.

Difficulty was experienced with regard to the ice-making plant, which was electrically driven, as there was no current available in Corfu. This obstacle, however, was met by supplying an oil engine.

The goods were purchased during the same month, and were despatched by July 28.

During this month of July the curve of the Department's output was slowly rising, whether for Home Hospitals and Work Parties, or for the Flanders Front, Alexandria, Malta, and India.

84. In previous years, no steps had been taken to order Christmas fare until September, but circumstances now rendered it necessary to begin two months earlier, and accordingly at the end of July the Department entered into communication with its various Commissioners to ascertain their requirements.

The grant for Christmas fare in 1916 was £5,000, but for 1917 it had to be increased to £7,500. In 1916 the Department catered for approximately 100,000, whereas it was now called upon to cater for upwards of 160,000, while the difficulties experienced in obtaining supplies in 1916 fade into insignificance when compared with those of 1917.

85. The statistics of the Department record the fact that each year, just at the time when the majority of the staff wanted a holiday, the pressure was always at its greatest, and usually it was in August that any large increase started which became permanent. That month in 1917 proved no exception, and was marked by a sudden rise from an average of about 5,000 cases despatched per month to Home Hospitals, to over 7,000 in August. In the same way Alexandria, which had been drawing on an average some 600 cases a month, increased to 2,300 in August.

To express the activities of the Department in terms of numbers of packages, the number despatched during the six months January to June was approximately 81,000, whereas the number despatched between July and December of the same year was approximately 94,000, a "package" meaning anything from a guinea pig to a boiler for a steam laundry.

86. In September, the claims of the Commissioner in Italy again came to the fore, and a grant was made principally for supplying the sick and the wounded of the British Troops then operating on that Front. These supplies lay outside the limits of what the Department had been accustomed to send for the wounded of our Ally, who were either in Italian or British Hospitals. The usual long list of requirements was cabled for and in a short time a large volume of stores was pouring out from Headquarters. A further call was made especially for invalid foodstuffs in October.

Again, during the same month, a big requisition was received, this time for surgical instruments and stores. The difficulties involved in dealing with this indent deserve special attention. The following is a list of the articles sent, of which a great many were only obtained with the utmost difficulty:

1,500 Spencer Wells artery forceps
400 Kocher's artery forceps
288 scalpels
400 assorted surgical scissors
50 retractors
700 pkts. assorted surgical needles
500 tubes catgut
300 ,, silk
1 case of instruments for head operations
2 complete eye instrument sets
1 box amputation sets
1 ,, instruments for bone operations
1 case assorted chisels
400 hypodermic and serum syringes
320 assorted catheters
1 case Doyen's trepanning instruments
12 major operating cases in sterilisable metal cases
9 autoclaves
800 bottles hydrogen peroxide

500 thermometers
300 pairs surgeons' gloves
900 ring air cushions
100 aesophageal and rectal tubes
1,500 yds. mackintosh sheeting
400 ,, jaconet
200 hot water bottles
36 enamelled iron swab jars
300 ,, irrigators
12 operation stools
400 enamelled iron bowls
300 ,, kidney trays
200 ,, instrument trays
144 ,, iron jugs
300 sputum cups
144 enamelled iron bedpans
300 urinals
200 modified Thomas's assorted splints
10,000 centigrade temperature charts
500 bottles ether meth. pur.

Having assembled the stores, the Department was faced with the greatest difficulty of all—the question of shipment. There was great pressure to get supplies of all kinds to Italy. Hostile submarines were operating so successfully in the Mediterranean waters that nothing could be sent by sea. Accordingly, the transport of Red Cross stores could only be effected by the same narrow channel by which troops and Government stores alike were conveyed, the Havre-Southampton route. The congestion at Havre was very great, but an arrangement made with the Director of Movements in London placed the Societies in command of a certain number of trucks on the Cherbourg-Taranto train, and thus enabled the supplies to reach their destination. This concession was secured with great difficulty, but subsequently bore most valuable fruit.

The demand from Italy again increased towards the end of the year, and in December an indent was received which covered nine pages of type-script, rendering it necessary to obtain no fewer than 218,000 individual items.

87. As already noted, a steady increase was now apparent in the demands for Alexandria (see paragraph 83). This was due to the extended scale upon which the Department was compelled to work on that Front. New Depots were opened at Port Said and Ismailia, and Advanced Stores and Depots had been opened up behind the Lines on this Front, in order to keep in close touch with the Medical Units in the Field. Red Cross stores ultimately reached hospitals from Alexandria to Khartoum, from the Western Desert to the Palestine Front, and from Cyprus to Aden. The largest number of cases and bales despatched to the Egyptian Commission in any previous half-year had reached 3,791, but the number despatched during the period under review was 6,456.

Similarly there had been a great increase in the requirements of Roumania. That country was then passing through her agony. There was a great call for soap and disinfectants, amongst other things, and for thermometers. The Department despatched 130 cases of soap, 100 of carbolic crystals, 30 casks of soda, 2,000 centigrade thermometers, together with a large assortment of drugs and general hospital supplies, cocoa, coffee, and invalid foods.

88. As already explained (see paragraph 75), the Department had undertaken to provide wool and flannel free to the Red Cross Work Parties. The value of this concession was never more clearly indicated than in the Autumn and Winter of 1917-1918. The Government had by this time practically secured the whole of the wool clip, and this became the only source through which the Department could obtain its supplies. Red Cross agents showed great vigilance and managed to locate various parcels. This enabled the Department to buy 25 tons, which it was estimated would last from November, 1917, until July, 1918.

89. East Africa now came into great prominence. A long list of stores was prepared. Their transport called for work at the highest pressure. Boats to East Africa were infrequent, and the effort was therefore made to assemble all the stores with the utmost promptitude to take advantage of an opportunity which had presented itself of catching an early ship. The stores were packed, stencilled, specified, loaded on lorries, delivered to the Docks and loaded on the Transport within one week of receiving the list. This effort had not been allowed to interrupt our other activities.

90. The upward tendency of the curve of supplies sent out by the Department which showed an increase in August to 7,168 cases to Boulogne, mounted in November to 7,994. Those for the Home Hospitals had increased from 5,669 to 6,475. When the highest point had been reached the Societies were approached by the American Red Cross, which had just arrived to investigate conditions in this country, in order to frame a policy and prepare for the demands which would be made upon it when the American Army came into the field. The delegates could, of course, form no definite estimate of their probable requirements. The only point upon which the American Society had reached a definite conclusion was that there should be a Commission in England, and that hospitals should be established in this country which would procure a certain portion of their equipment from English sources.

The Delegates approached the British Red Cross Society in October with a preliminary list which they had drawn up and laid before the Stores Department to receive its comments. The Department informed them that the quantities were such as it would be quite impossible to obtain in the open market, especially as a large number of the articles were under Government control. They were therefore recommended to approach the War Office. Naturally, at that time, the British War Office Contracts Department was overwhelmed with the task of meeting the Winter requirements of our Armies, which had reached formidable dimensions.

After about three weeks, the representatives of the American Red Cross returned without having been very successful in obtaining what they wanted. They fully realised the difficulties which lay in their path. It was quite clear that their requirements would be on an enormous scale, and the British Red Cross had now to decide whether it would admit the American Red Cross as an active competitor in a restricted market, and stand aside while it endeavoured to obtain supplies hampered by ignorance of English markets and of the peculiar war conditions and restrictions under which the British Society was working, or whether it would place its resources at the disposal of the American Society.

It has been set on record how the two Societies came to a working agreement, by which enormous sums of money were saved to both, to the British by the elimination of a powerful competitor, and to the Americans for the same reason; while the Americans were able to command the services of an established organization which knew all the

markets and was already enjoying concessions which its new partner would be able to enjoy equally.

The British Red Cross offered tentatively to undertake all the purchasing, warehousing, management and shipping of the American Red Cross supplies to France for a period of three months. This was accepted, not only on account of the great commercial value of the arrangement, but out of regard for the spirit of comradeship which animated both Societies. It was keenly felt by both that the two nations were in the War together, and that the work of succouring the sick and wounded was one which called for the elimination of any spirit of competition. The two Societies wished to work hand in hand,, co-operating in every possible way, while each retained its own individuality. The terms of the arrangement were quickly agreed upon, and the Stores Department was authorised to go forward.

The work carried out by the British on behalf of the American Red Cross is narrated in a separate section (see paragraphs 123 et seq.). It is referred to here merely in order to record the fact that this additional work was undertaken at a time when the proper activities of the Department had reached a high-water mark.

The expenditure of the Department for October was £123,815, and the first urgent order placed by the American Red Cross for this Paris Commission amounted to £135,834. These figures are an index of the magnitude of the new commitment entered upon in this way.

The financial year ended on October 20, and its purchases amounted to £813,860, which, together with gifts valued at £158,360 received during that period, made a total of £972,220 worth of stores handled.

91. To revert to the work of the British Red Cross for November and December, 1917, the arrangement reached with the American Red Cross immediately called for an increase in the Buying Staff, which was then working in very cramped premises. Accordingly, as no further space was available at 83, Pall Mall, it was decided to transfer the Buyers' Department to No. 40, Pall Mall, which was then on the market. These premises, which were disused shops, were taken on lease, a gang of workmen was installed, and in the course of a few days the place was converted into offices. Six telephone lines were installed, and the Buyers' Department was housed as it never had been before, and given space in which to expand when necessary. This staff had now reached a total of twelve.

The space which had previously been occupied by this section of the Stores Department at 83, Pall Mall, was given over partly to a new Filing Room, the old Filing Room having become overcrowded, and partly to an extension of the Stores Clerical Department.

92. The most important fact to be recorded in dealing with this period is the dangerous reduction in the supplies of medicated wool, gauzes, and lints in the country. The Army Contracts Department had controlled every known maker, an arrangement which confronted the Stores Department with two alternatives—to place its purchasing of these goods entirely in the hands of the Army Contracts Department and to buy from them; or else by straining all its resources to secure supplies, irrespective of price. The policy which was adopted, and ultimately extended to other commodities, was the following:—

An arrangement was made with the Director of Army Medical Contracts that the Stores Department should advise him of the extent of its requirements from time to time. He would then indicate the firms from which purchases could be made with the greatest advantage, and he would advise those firms to hold themselves in readiness.

In November, preliminary contracts were placed for 55 tons of white absorbent wool and 20 tons of boric lint, the basis of cost being that at which the Government themselves were contracting at that time.

93. The policy of the Stores Department consisted in the fullest measure of co-operation with the Government Contracts Department which would not restrict its own liberty of action. The spirit implied in such a policy, a spirit which was inculcated in all the Buyers and dominated the relations of the Societies with the Government Departments in every transaction, strengthened their position very materially. The great pressure put upon the Government rendered it quite natural that occasions should arise when it might be more convenient to them to overlook the claims of the Societies. But the relations between the Government and the Societies were established upon a firm foundation; it was abundantly clear that the latter ardently desired to co-operate, to avoid causing inconvenience, and to show the utmost consideration to all Government Departments, and thus it was in all cases able to take a strong stand. The utmost vigilance was exercised to avoid giving any Government Department pretexts for complaint against the Societies, and thus, when any difficulty arose, a record of fair transactions inspired by honourable motives could be set forth, disarming opposition and carrying us to our goal upon every occasion.

The connection maintained with Government Departments during the ensuing year was on so great a scale that it is impossible to calculate to what degree the activities of the Department would have been restricted and its utility diminished had there not existed such a spirit of co-operation between the Government and the Societies.

94. It was in December of this year that the Expediting Department was brought into being. Purchasing had increased to such an extent, goods were becoming so difficult to procure, and manufacturers were finding themselves so greatly hampered by the restrictions which beset them on every side that some new measure was urgently necessary to meet the position thus created. Accordingly, an Expediting Branch was inaugurated, and its chief duty was to see that contracts entered into with various firms were carried out practically at their appointed dates of delivery. To effect this, the Expediting Branch was instructed to take steps as soon as the order was placed to ensure that when the delivery date came round, the goods would be forthcoming, instead of delaying action to secure delivery until the day upon which they were due.

In order to do this, it was the duty of the Branch to assist manufacturers to secure their raw materials for the execution of the Department's orders; to obtain all necessary permits; in the case of railway congestion to make the necessary arrangements to secure trucks for the transport of the goods; to arrange carting facilities, and to obtain permits, if necessary, for importing any parts required.

In cases where an order was known to be particularly urgent, it was starred by the Expediting Branch, and would then receive its special attention.

This work proved to be most necessary and valuable, and very soon after its inception the Branch began to act as a general clearing house to deal with all kinds of questions arising in connection with goods purchased.

The Branch was responsible directly to the Stores Manager, to whom a daily report was made.

As a small but striking instance of the value of the Expediting Branch in following orders through to their completion, and as an illustration of the details of its work, the following episode may be narrated.

A complete X-ray outfit had to be installed at a certain hospital in the West of England, and an expert was to be sent down to supervise its installation. That expert was actually on his way to the railway station to undertake this long railway journey, when the Expediting Branch discovered that vital parts of the apparatus had not been delivered to the hospital, but were still in London, owing to the manufacturers having made a mistake in consigning the goods. Acting upon this information steps were taken to intercept this man on his way to the station and bring him back. The haulage facilities of the Department were placed at the disposal of his firm, and arrangements made for the missing parts to be taken forthwith to the railway station and put on passenger train. The expert was able to continue his journey by a later train.

The value of the Department was further displayed in following up orders for goods which had to catch a certain ship. Had it not been for the constant vigilance and urgent pressure exerted by the Expediting Department at the last moment, many articles of vital importance would never have reached the Docks to time.

The year under review closed without anything calling for special note, apart from the constant increase in the demands made upon the Stores Department. The opening month of the year 1917 showed a figure of £44,181 spent on purchases, and the closing month's purchases reached a total of £91,752.

1918.

95. In paragraph 77 above an outline was given of the arrangements made with the Medical Section of the Army Contracts Department. The task of obtaining wool and textile goods now gave rise to almost insuperable difficulties. For hitherto the Department had still been buying in the open market, but the tightening up of Government control of raw materials, and the immense increase in the joint requirements of the British and American Red Cross Societies rendered it imperative that an arrangement should be made by which the Department's hosiery and textile supplies might be secured on lines similar to those already established for obtaining medicated wools and gauzes.

At first negotiations were opened with the Government Control, with a view to obtaining yarn and splicing for the manufacture of socks. This came under the Hosiery Section, and replies were not forthcoming as promptly as it had been hoped. Ultimately, however, the Director of Raw Materials, who was approached in the matter, stated that it would be more convenient for the Government to release the article when finished instead of the raw materials to the Department. This proposal was readily accepted as far as it related to socks, and such knitted articles as gloves, helmets, mufflers, vests and pants. But in regard to blankets it was urged that East India wool might be released, so that the contract could be placed with one of the biggest, if not the biggest, blanket maker in the Kingdom, who had already given the Department magnificent deliveries at the lowest price. The dearth of blankets was so great, and the importance of securing them in adequate numbers so urgent, as to forbid any arrangement which would leave the Department at the mercy of chance issues of blankets by the Government.

The negotiations were protracted, but had, fortunately, been entered upon before an actual shortage had arisen. There was therefore time in which to negotiate.

Several months elapsed, and it was not until March, 1918, that the arrangement was confirmed by which a similar procedure was put in force for obtaining gloves, pants, vests, socks, and such other items of hosiery, as was established for securing medicated wools and gauzes.

The quantities, however, to be released under the Hosiery Section were infinitely greater. The bulk requirements which the Department indicated to the Hosiery Section, had to be allocated on its behalf by the Government to manufacturers scattered all over the kingdom by means of a procedure which placed the official order of the Department direct with the manufacturer and confirmed the provisional arrangement entered into on its behalf by the Government.

This was a laborious and cumbersome process, but the Department secured its supplies at as good a price as the Government, and at the same time maintained the principle of placing its orders direct with the manufacturer.

It was not until the end of March that the Department could complete its negotiations for obtaining the release of the East India wool for its blankets.

96. These negotiations had barely been completed before a fresh difficulty arose. The blankets had to be packed, and hessian with which to pack them was found to be as scarce as blankets. There was a special section of the Army Contracts Department dealing with this product, and just as before arrangements had to be made with the Medical, Textile, and Wool Sections, it was now necessary to deal with the Hessian Section.

The Department approached the question in April, and protracted negotiations again took place. The same methods were adopted as on previous occasions. Several weeks elapsed before the release of the commodity required was secured from the Controller in Dundee.

It should be mentioned in connection with these and similar negotiations which played such an important part in the task of securing supplies, that the mere fact of having obtained concessions and established procedures by which it was hoped that the supplies would be secured by no means disposed of all the difficulties. These were constant in occurrence and serious in character in the early months of 1918. Thus, certain firms which had been approached by the Government Contracts Department in accordance with the procedure indicated, would find themselves unable to accept the orders of the Stores Department on account of the prices fixed by the Government. Others again were unable to make deliveries. These difficulties were solved only by the thorough methods and the meticulous attention to detail with which the Department and its staff approached them.

Eventually the Department succeeded in obtaining its releases in bulk—a system which took

the place of the practice whereby its orders were scattered broadcast amongst numerous manufacturers.

97. At the same time negotiations with the War Office Wool Textile Production Department in Bradford were in progress for the release of cotton warp and flannel in order to obtain supplies for the Red Cross Work Parties.

Early in February contracts had been placed for 250,000 yards of cotton warp flannel, and 291,200 yards of wool flannel, but the Bradford Office, which had learned of this negotiation through its control, advised the Department that, owing to the great difficulties occasioned by the continuous strain of the War, it was not in the public interests that these supplies should be obtained through the ordinary trade channels.

Fully appreciating the point of view of the Bradford Office, the Department immediately suggested a way out of the difficulty. This involved an agreement, which was at once adopted, in virtue of which the Society would advise the Wool Textile Production Department in Bradford of the extent of its requirements, and the latter would indicate with which manufacturer it would be most convenient for the Stores Department to enter into negotiations. Having agreed upon this, the Wool Textile Production Department would communicate with the manufacturer and arrange for the raw materials he required, and would advise the Stores Department whether the price quoted by the manufacturer was reasonable, judged by the standard of Government costings. The Stores Department would, then, place its order direct with the manufacturer.

This procedure was established after a meeting with leading Bradford officials at the end of February, 1918.

In the following April it became necessary to place further orders, this time for 750,000 yards of flannel, for the manufacture of which the release of Union Wefts was required. It was proposed to order this flannel in equal proportions from three of the biggest manufacturers, with whom similar contracts had been placed on previous occasions, and whose prices were the lowest.

In accordance with the agreement with the Wool Textile Production Department, the Department arranged for these firms to submit their costings, which were to be governed by the Government charge for Wefts. The Wool Textile Department was advised and requested to grant these firms, on application, the necessary releases.

A hitch arose at this stage, and after some delay the Department was informed that the contract in the form proposed did not harmonise with the Government's arrangements, but that they would take steps to supply its requirements if the whole transaction was left in their hands.

The Department replied by telegram, stating that it was prepared to co-operate to the utmost extent, but must retain its liberty of action. It was then announced that one of the officials of the Wool Textile Production Department in London wished to see the Head Buyer, and at the interview which took place he was told that the Government could not give any promise of release to the firms indicated, and, on principle, could not accede to the request put forward by the Stores Department.

As this attitude on the Government's part raised some serious issues, immediate steps were taken to bring the matter direct to the personal attention of the Director-General of the Wool Textile Department, who called upon the Manager of the Stores Department. The position of the Department was fully explained to him, showing that the agreement already reached had been faithfully carried out, and that similar agreements with several other Government Departments had been no less respected.

At that meeting matters were satisfactorily adjusted, and the original arrangement entered into was confirmed. In due course instructions were given for the necessary releases to be made to the three firms which had been indicated, and everything was settled satisfactorily. Some acknowledgment is due to the Director-General for the liberal spirit in which he met the Department on this occasion.

It is unnecessary in a document of this kind to enter into details of any negotiations. The main fact to record is that supplies were obtained as the need for them arose. Should occasion ever arise for further information on the subject, the correspondence files of the Department will always be available.

98. The next group of articles which became unobtainable comprised operating tables, surgical needles, and quinine hydrochloride. Very large demands were put forward for these, and a procedure was in due course arranged for their release. For timber, too, there was an enormous demand, and very restricted supplies. Early in 1918 an estimate was drawn up of the Department's requirements of soft timber and hard timber, segregating and analysing them under the headings of Home Grown and Imported. In due course, it became possible to obtain from the Controller of Timber Supplies a sufficient quantity to meet the Department's needs. The services of an expert had to be called in, and every manufacturer and contractor on the Societies' books who employed timber in any form for the execution of our orders had to be circularised and an estimate obtained of his probable requirements to fulfil his contracts with the Department on the basis of the previous year's requirements.

All this involved an immense amount of detail work, by dint of which the Department secured for the period January to June, 1918, the following consignments of timber:—

	Standards.
Pine	20
1st Deal	69
2nd Deal	96
3rd Deal	245
Birch and Beech ...	42
Ash	22
Oak	8
Walnut	6½
Mahogany	8½
Teak	4
Boxwood	1½

This covered the requirements for ward screens, folding tables, bedside cupboards, deck chairs, camp stools, chests of drawers, clothes horses, and other articles made from timber.

99. During the Winter of 1917-1918 the Match and Coal Famine rendered it necessary to make arrangements for supplies to hospitals, and a simple procedure was set up by which the County Directors were able to obtain supplies of matches in bulk from the Match Control Board. In regard to Coal, all cases where hospitals were unable to secure adequate supplies from local merchants were brought to the notice of the Coal Controller. This gave a great deal of work at the outset, as

it called for the presence of detailed returns from all the hospitals stating their average population, and the number of rooms, fireplaces, and other details. As soon as the machinery was set in motion, however, very little further trouble was encountered.

100. Whilst these negotiations were taking place, the joint requirements of the British and American Societies were increasing with extreme rapidity. The daily correspondence was assuming formidable proportions, and the Assistant Manager had his hands more than full. To him specially were relegated the principal details of the management of the Departments. The general correspondence of the office passed through his hands. Applications for Priority Certificates for controlled articles for hospitals and the daily scrutiny of all requests for supplies were submitted to him. The engaging of staff, steadily increasing though kept at all times as small as possible, fell to him. The interviewing of a daily stream of callers, seeking information respecting supplies or questions of shipping, and all the details involved in questions and negotiations with the Admiralty and Foreign Office in regard to shipping and with the brokers in regard to insurance, lay in his province. To his grasp of detail and his tactful treatment of all persons brought into contact with him the efficiency of the Department was largely indebted.

101. To revert to the early days of 1918. As the food situation became serious, general rationing became inevitable, and in view of its imminence it was decided that the Societies should open a Food Branch to control the distribution of foodstuffs to all their Hospitals in England and to obtain such commodities as were required for their personnel and Units abroad. It was decided that the Manager of the Stores Department should take charge and organise such a branch. This was in January, 1918.

In setting up machinery for the rationing of the Red Cross hospitals, it had to be borne in mind that, in the first place, the County Directors and Commandants of hospitals had their hands already more than full. Arrangements had, moreover, to be made to deal with whole-time and part-time workers, as well as with those who lived in and with those who lived out.

The first step was to obtain the consent of the Ministry of Food to set up a special procedure to meet the peculiar case of Red Cross hospitals. Naturally, from the point of view of the Ministry of Food, the fewer systems and distinctive procedures there were the better. They held that as public rationing was about to be introduced, the only means by which the benefits of this system could be guaranteed to the Red Cross Hospitals lay in the adoption by the Society of the procedure which the Ministry were laying down for the general public and other institutes.

The Societies had no guarantee that the Ministry would be able to maintain adequate supplies to hospitals, and felt that by agreeing to submit to a form of treatment similar to that laid down for any other public institution, the ground for special treatment would be cut away and that the exercise of control at Headquarters would be impossible unless a machinery was set up which should provide for that control. It was, therefore considered essential that there should be centralised control with decentralised distribution, as without it the Stores Department would be unable to act on behalf of its hospitals, should occasion arise. The Societies pointed out that the responsibility for feeding the sick and the wounded in hospital did not lie at the door of the Red Cross, but that it was a responsibility of the Government, and that unless the Government was prepared to established a procedure which, in the opinion of the Joint Societies, had a reasonable chance of success, they would be obliged to throw the onus of feeding the hospitals on the War Office. The latter was not anxious to take on this added burden and withdrew its opposition.

A scheme of distribution was then outlined which was ultimately laid down in the form of a circular, addressed by the Stores Department to the County Directors in February, 1918. This scheme covered the whole question of rationing, and carried the Department through the food shortage of 1918-1919.

From small beginnings, the Department grew until it controlled the following supplies:—

Sugar,	Lard,
Meat,	Milk,
Suet,	Jam,
Margarine,	Poultry,
Butter,	Fish,
Bacon,	Game,
Cheese,	Sausages,
Tea,	Tinned meats,
Syrup,	Dried fruits.

The Department gradually increased as more and more commodities were rationed, and a separate staff was engaged solely for dealing with this work. The amount of detail involved was very considerable, and thousands of letters passed upon the subject.

There is reason to believe that the requirements of the hospitals were adequately met, even at the times of the greatest food shortage—an achievement which was due, in some measure, to the splendid spirit of co-operation which existed between the officials of the Ministry of Food and those of the Stores Department.

As soon as the difficulties of the early days had been overcome, the Stores Department received nothing but assistance from those officials of one of the most efficient Government Departments with which it had to deal.

The amount of food supplies sent to our hospitals in England during the rationing period were as follows:—

	Tons per year.
Bacon	1,000
Sugar	700
Cheese	450
Jam	150
Dried fruits	100
Prepared suet	40
Golden syrup	30

or a total of 2,470 tons of foodstuffs were distributed, in varying quantities, amongst 1,685 hospitals, to feed roughly 104,000 patients and staff. In addition to this, their supplies of meat, margarine, butter, tea, lard, and other commodities were secured.

The procedure by which the various rationed articles were supplied, other than sugar, which has been already dealt with in a previous section, was the following:—

In the first place, a scale of rations for patients in hospital was laid down by agreement with the War Office. Members of the staff of hospitals were rationed in accordance with the scale laid down from time to time by the Ministry of Food for the general public. Whole-time members of the staff working in hospitals had to register

in precisely the same way as the general public, in so far as meat was concerned, and the requisite coupon had to be handed to the Hospital Commandant for each meat meal consumed in the hospital. Supplies were obtained in the following way:—

Meat.—The Ministry of Food agreed to give Auxiliary Hospitals second priority in markets, buyers for the Navy having first priority. A special form drawn up by the Department was issued to Commandants on which they were to apply for their meat to butchers. The Department instructed its County Directors to state the number of these forms which they required for distribution to hospitals in their County, and asked them to take immediate steps to advise their Local Food Office of the average requirements of their patients and staff separately, so that the necessary arrangements could be made for ensuring supplies.

Margarine.—Hospital Commandants were advised, through their County Director, to apply to a local retailer for their requirements, if the average weekly quantity was under 28 lbs. If the average quantity was over 28 lbs., but under 1 cwt., they were to apply to a wholesaler nominated by the Executive Officer of the Local Food Control Committee. But if the average quantity required per week exceeded 1 cwt., the supplies were to be obtained through the Executive Officer of the Local Food Control Committee direct from the Margarine Clearing House established by the Ministry.

Special forms were issued and supplied by the Stores Department to Commandants, on which to apply for Margarine, if the County Director could not undertake the distribution, and in such cases the County Directors were asked to advise Local Food Committees immediately of the average requirements of the hospitals in their area, so that the necessary arrangements might be made to ensure supplies. When this procedure was properly established, it worked very smoothly.

Bacon and Cheese.—These were dealt with by a procedure somewhat similar to that used for sugar (see paragraph 70 in Section on 1916). County Directors were asked to advise the Food wholesaler and to order supplies for their hospitals to last a period of one month in the case of cheese, and two months in the case of bacon. County Directors were empowered to select a Branch of the Stores Department whom they proposed to select and to stock the quantities ordered in accordance with the ration scale, so that the Stores Department could indicate whether it was possible for two or more Counties to use the same wholesaler, and could inform the Ministry of Food laying before them the particulars of the monthly requirements.

Where County Directors were willing to undertake the distribution, as a great many were, the Department was able to arrange for them to receive their supplies in bulk at a central store, whence they could be distributed to hospitals. This was a valuable concession to a great many areas.

Tea.—This was allocated through the Tea Control Committee, with which arrangements were made for an allotment of 70 per cent. of all hospital requirements to local grocers, the balance of 30 per cent. being obtained through the Stores Department on special forms which secured its release direct from the Government Tea Brokers. By this means, hospitals obtained their full requirements.

Jam.—The Ministry of Food made arrangements enabling the Department to get a definite priority on available supplies of jam to meet its requirements. One of the largest firms in the country was chosen by the Ministry, and the procedure was as follows:—

Forms were issued to hospitals, through the County Directors, on which they stated the amount of jam required. The forms were returned to the Department, checked, and, if correct, passed on to the firm of jam manufacturers, which executed the order direct.

Syrup.—Arrangements were made, in conjunction with the Ministry of Food, with the leading suppliers in the country, to deliver to the Stores Department a sufficient quantity of syrup to fill the requirements of all hospitals, based on the official scale of rations. This the Department held in its Bonded Store, drawing upon it to fill the indents of the hospitals as the necessity arose.

Suet.—An agreement, sanctioned by the Ministry of Food, was made with several of the biggest suet refiners in the country, covering all supplies of suet for the Red Cross hospitals, some hundreds of which were supplied with regular monthly consignments, ranging from a few pounds up to three-quarters of a ton. This suet was despatched direct from the refiners to the hospitals, the Department having previously obtained the necessary statistics from the hospitals stating the quantities required, and instructed the refiners.

Similar machinery was set up, as other articles became rationed from time to time. The smooth working of this troublesome question of food supplies was largely due to the goodwill and hearty co-operation of the County Directors.

So much of this section has been devoted to recording the history of the negotiations of the Stores Department with various Government Departments, that it is now necessary to take up the thread of the narrative at January 1.

102. As already stated, December closed with purchases amounting to £91,752. The financial year, which ended in October, showed a figure amounting to £813,860 for the year ending October 20, 1917, and gifts distributed to the value of £158,360, making a total of £972,220.

January, 1918, started with a record purchase figure of £100,740, and the following table gives the value of the Department's purchases, month by month, up to October 20, 1918:—

January	£100,740
February	108,581
March	122,842
April	87,583
May	95,667
June	102,260
July	85,092
August	100,485
September 1 to October 20 ...	337,853
Total ...	£1,141,103

The Commission at Boulogne had already reached its high-water mark, and this pressure was maintained all through 1918. The volume of supplies sent out there was constant, and the range covered was wide, but by this time indents had become very stereotyped, and, apart from occasional demands for such things as monkeys, white mice, and guinea pigs, there was nothing of outstanding interest to record.

103. The relations between the Royal Army Medical Corps and the Red Cross were very cordial. The provision of comforts and equipment for the

Casualty Clearing Stations, which were virtually well-appointed hospitals near the Front, entailed a very heavy drain on the Red Cross. Many Convalescent Camps and Recreation Huts were largely equipped by the Red Cross. These reasons will readily account for the very large increase in the Department's purchases for France.

104. Turning to the demands from hospitals in England, the curve of expenditure was still rising. As commodities became scarcer, hospitals and Work Parties became more dependent on the Stores Department, so that by this date their supplies of wool and flannel were drawn entirely from that source. From January onwards, therefore, the Stores Department was despatching on an average about 5,000 cases and bales each month to English Home Hospitals and to Work Parties.

105. In the early part of 1918 the increase in the number of hospitals in Rouen was marked by a proportionate increase in the demands from that area, so that in addition to maintaining a maximum supply to Boulogne, the Department was shipping much larger quantities than before to Rouen and Havre.

106. The curve in the supplies to Egypt also rose in 1918, whilst the demands from Salonika assumed very much larger proportions than in the preceding year. There had been a great deal of sickness on that Front, and whilst it had been possible in the past to get a certain amount of supplies from Egypt, the activity of submarines in the Mediterranean now made this impossible. That Commission had therefore to draw on London for everything. The larger part of the stores which the Department sent out went overland as far as Taranto, and although there were delays in transshipment, the goods reached their destinations satisfactorily.

107. Italy next deserves mention, as indents from that zone showed an increase in the second half of the year which placed its demands at a figure approximately twice that of the preceding six months. The nature and the variety of the calls made were very great, and the urgency was reminiscent of those early days of the Flanders, Dardanelles and Mesopotamian campaigns. Invalid foods, cooking apparatus, hospital equipment, surgical dressings, and accessories of all kinds; stretchers, ward and kitchen furniture; outfits for Recreation Camps, such as Bands, boxing gloves, and games of all kinds; and even such things as baths and toilet accessories, were all sent out in very large quantities.

These heavy demands lasted from July until November, and the difficulties of transport which had to be met and overcome taxed the ingenuity of the Department. At that time, the Mediterranean was virtually in the power of the submarines, and all stores had to be shipped overland through that narrow bottle-neck, the Havre-Southampton route.

108. Other work undertaken during this year was the equipment of the Clingendaal Hospital at The Hague, for officers released from Germany for internment in a neutral country. The Department sent out in the early months of the year a supply of medical, surgical, and general stores, bedding and food supplies. There was some little difficulty in making the necessary shipping arrangements, but the trouble was overcome in due course and the hospital equipped.

109. In March, the Committee of the Royal Ear Hospital requested the Stores Department to give them back their premises, which were being used as a Store, as they were required once more for a hospital. It thus became necessary to find fresh premises. Those now selected were more commodious; they were situated in Perry Place, Oxford Street. All the flannel and wool required for Work Parties was housed there, and a portion of the premises was used as an overflow for medical stores, an arrangement which relieved the pressure on the Store Street premises.

110. In April, in view of the daily increasing shortage of supplies, partly through Government restrictions on raw materials and partly through ever-increasing labour difficulties owing to the requirements of the Army, it became necessary to place contracts still further in advance. Accordingly the requirements of the Winter, 1918-19, came under consideration as early as April. Flannel, sheets, hand towels, surgeons' towels, calico for making surgeons' gowns, and similar articles used by the Department, were used in very large quantities. It was accordingly necessary to take steps to contract ahead for the following:—

750,000 yds. flannel,
50,000 pairs sheets,
100,000 towels,
40,000 yds. calico for gown making.

111. The two following instances may be cited as typical of the minor calls which were made almost daily upon the Department at this time, and are far too numerous to mention.

In February intimation was received from Buenos Aires that a Bazaar was to be held there, organised by the British Women's Patriotic Association in the Argentine Republic, in aid of the funds of the British Red Cross. It was intended to erect as a feature of this Bazaar a stall devoted exclusively to the sale of work executed by disabled and wounded soldiers and sailors in the British Isles. The supporters of the movement in England had agreed to collect the work and forward it to Liverpool. The Stores Department was asked to undertake the collection and despatch of the goods, note the contents of the various cases, and be responsible for their shipment to Buenos Aires, making provision against marine and war risks.

This instance illustrates the work thrown by an apparently small request upon the Department. Firstly, it was necessary to enter into correspondence with the various persons in this country who were collecting and forwarding the goods, and to make arrangements in each case. In due course, the goods were received, and had then to be packed, stencilled, and shipped to the care of the British Minister at Buenos Aires. The shipping documents were prepared and the consignment insured. The Minister was next advised by post of the full marks, weights and contents of each package.

Some cases were despatched in February and some in March, on two transports, one of which was sunk on the way by a submarine. A third shipment was subsequently made, and this shared the same fate. In each case it was necessary to communicate with the Minister at Buenos Aires and to ask him to endorse and return the bill of lading, which had to be sent to the Underwriters in support of the Department's claim for insurance. All this involved work and vigilance to trace the course of the transaction covering a period of six months, during which time the Department dealt with 138,022 packages. Only ten cases were involved in these shipments to Buenos Aires, a fact which will illustrate the labour involved in watching over the satisfaction of these minor

appeals, of which this instance is but a single member of a large class.

Another small but troublesome question was the provision of a marquee, tables and chairs for the Staff Canteen at Devonshire House, in February. The Department was first asked to supply a tent. Only a secondhand tent could be obtained at the price to which it was limited, and as soon as the wet weather commenced, the rain came through, creating the necessity for frequent repairs. It was then considered necessary to obtain a more permanent building, and as the Canteen was self-supporting, the cheapest possible was sought. The Managers of the Canteen, in their anxiety to find such a building, selected one which did not prove satisfactory but was condemned by the County Council while it was still at the factory. As the contract had been already placed, the Stores Department was faced with the necessity of withdrawing from it and then of making arrangements for the erection of a proper hut.

Ultimately, the Department had to make provision for cooking and heating apparatus, hot closet, hot plates, dinner trolleys, boilers with gas burners, as well as knives, forks, spoons, plates, tumblers, and other articles. All food supplies, such as currants, plums, dates, syrup, jam, which were difficult to obtain, were procured by the Stores Department.

One fact stands out. But for the splendid work and self-sacrificing zeal of the heads of the various branches of the Department, and of the rank and file of the staff, the multifarious and unremitting labours of the Societies could not possibly have been performed.

112. In April, 1918, the Department had to meet an urgent request to erect a hut at the back of 18, Carlton House Terrace, as additional accommodation for the staff of the Enquiry Department for Missing and Wounded. It was necessary to move cautiously in this matter. Application had to be made to the Ministry of Munitions for a building licence; to the District Surveyor for sanction to erect a building on the site chosen and to the Timber Controller to enable the Contractor to purchase the timber. In due course these various licences and permits were obtained, and the building was in occupation in less than one month.

113. In May the British Committee of the Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem approached the Department in connection with the supply of drugs and instruments for their hospital. A list of their requirements was submitted, and in due course the necessary purchases were made, packed, and despatched, and the consignment insured and sent on its way to Jerusalem to the care of the Red Cross Commissioner at Alexandria, who in turn re-consigned it to its destination.

114. At this time the Department was occupied with American Red Cross work in addition to its own, and accordingly the question of the housing of its fleet of lorries came up for consideration. There was now a fleet of eighteen lorries, large and small, in constant use. The premises at which they had previously been housed were wanted by the Ministry of Munitions, so it was decided that the Department should have its own Garage and Repair Shop, which would be shared by the British and the American Red Cross. The practice of sending lorries away to be overhauled and repaired had proved unsatisfactory.

Negotiations were, accordingly, entered into with the Portman Estate, and the lease of the Bryanston Mews Riding School was obtained. This large Riding School needed some modification to meet the requirements of the Department. In the first place, there were about two feet of well-trodden tan, the accumulation of years, which it was impossible to remove. Secondhand railway sleepers were accordingly secured and laid after the top loose layer of the tan had been removed. These made an admirable floor. An opening was cut for large double doors in one of the walls, and a petrol pit was sunk and fitted with fireproof door, and an adjoining stable was rented, in which a fully equipped Repair Shop was installed.

From June, 1918, until September, 1919, this Garage and Repair Shop justified its existence on many occasions. The lorries were economically housed, and the constant presence of a resident repairer on the premises ensured that the cars were kept continuously overhauled and in good condition, with the result that breakdowns were unheard of.

115. During the six months ending June 30, 1918, the British Red Cross expenditure amounted to £617,674, while it should be noted that during the same period goods had been supplied to the American Red Cross to the value of £878,992, so that the shipments of the Department for the two Societies for this period of six months amounted to £1,496,666.

116. Russia now comes once more under special notice. Previously the assistance given by the Department had taken the form of supplies despatched for the relief of the Russian Forces. This time the goods were asked on behalf of our own troops fighting in the North. The Joint Societies appointed a Commissioner, and the usual medical and other comforts for the Forces were called for. One consignment was sent to the Murmansk Coast, and another to Archangel. A special demand was advanced for a supply of goods which were known to Arctic explorers to be useful —including such antidotes to Scurvy as essences of onion and celery; mate tea was also asked for, which Sir Ernest Shackleton had found of great service in the Arctic. These, together with the usual medical outfits and a large assortment of games to keep the men amused in the long evenings, were quickly assembled and sent off. The consignment included complete cinematographs with their own motive power, gramophones, cards and books from the War Library—in fact, all that could be thought of for the comfort and entertainment of 10,000 men. This consignment was despatched in August, and a further shipment was sent off in September, so that with these two our Forces had a good reserve with which to start the winter.

The demands from the North Russian Front became more frequent as time went on, but as the Murmansk Coast was not closed in the Winter, the Department was never precluded from shipping there. Urgent and lengthy requisitions were received at regular intervals from the Red Cross Commissioner on the spot.

The "Braemar Castle" and the "Kalyan" were two Hospital Ships by which substantial supplies were sent out in October. For this particular Front the Department acted as forwarding agents for all who wished to send out personal parcels to the sick and wounded.

It was more difficult to supply Archangel than Murmansk, but just before the close of the former Port for the Winter, it was found possible to rush through a substantial consignment which, it was learned afterwards, proved invaluable. To do this

it was necessary to work the packers and loaders in day and night shifts, Saturday afternoons, and Sundays. As in France the Department had been able to supply all sorts of special and personal comforts which the wounded would otherwise have lacked, it was now able to meet similar requirements for the North. As an example, teams of dogs had been organised for bringing in the wounded on sleighs. There were no collars and chains for the animals. They were supplied by the Department. The interior of the ambulance trains was white, and as the surrounding country was snow-covered, the eye-strain was terrible, many patients contracting snow-blindness. Coloured tablecloths and coloured fittings were provided, and bright-coloured floor carpets, and similar amenities, as a relief to the sight.

Large quantities of boxing gloves, punching balls, drums and fifes, portable pianos, cinematograph outfits, electric torches, skipping ropes, and other amusements were sent out with a view to keeping the men cheerful under their exceedingly trying conditions.

117. The upward curve in the demands from Salonika has already been touched upon. The records show that during the period July to December, 1918, that Commission exceeded its highest previous half-yearly total by over 100 per cent. The Commissioner estimated that his requirements of winter garments for 1918-19 would be very heavy, and the following were sent out:—

4,000 Balaclava helmets
1,300 flannel bed jackets
1,000 blankets
1,500 pairs trench-foot boots
1,000 dressing gowns
1,000 pairs woollen gloves
4,500 ,, mittens
5,000 mufflers
50 nightingales
10,000 pairs pants
5,000 flannel pyjamas
1,000 nightshirts
10,000 flannel day shirts
1,000 pairs slippers
1,000 ,, rope-soled slippers
20,000 ,, day socks
2,000 bed socks
750 pairs operation stockings
6,000 vests
200 hot water bottles
240 packets thermogene wool.

In addition to this large supply, the Department was at the same time dealing with a multitude of smaller requisitions of a miscellaneous character from the same quarter.

118. Early in September, a closely typed 7-page list of surgical instruments was received on behalf of the Serbian Medical Service, and the articles there specified were granted on the recommendation of the Commissioner for use in the Field Hospitals at the Front. This schedule comprised 167 different articles.

Hardly were these stores despatched before another heavy requisition was received by cable—again for the relief of the Serbian sick and wounded. A special grant of £30,000 worth of stores was made by the Joint Finance Committee, and large quantities of preserved milk, soap, garments of all kinds and tobacco were quickly despatched.

And yet again, barely had this left, before another urgent request came to alleviate the extreme destitution and distress amongst the Serbian and Greek population in areas recently evacuated by the Bulgarians, both the Serbian and Greek Authorities begging for prompt assistance. In response, a grant was immediately voted by the Finance Committee of £20,000, and clothing and medical and general necessities of all kinds were again poured out. Everything reached Salonika safely and in good time.

119. Contemporaneously with this sudden pressure from Salonika, the demands from Rouen increased. The Flanders Front had been bent back during the early months of the year, and, as a precautionary measure, the Hospitals were being moved back and fresh Convalescent Camps opened in more distant areas. Large demands arrived for games, musical instruments, complete bands, and athletic outfits of all kinds on behalf of the Convalescent Camps. Several complete orchestras were sent out, and such articles as piccolos, flutes, side and bass drums, clarionets, bagpipes and an assortment of music. From time to time reports were received testifying to the value of these gifts in keeping the convalescent occupied and amused.

One Rouen requisition called for 3,400 different articles of china and glass, Beatrice stoves in large quantities, soda and soap, treasure bags, shaving sticks, and an immense quantity of stationery, cigarettes, tobacco, invalid foods, and medical stores.

The largest quantity of supplies previously sent to Rouen in any one month had been 743 packages, whereas, in July, 1918, the Department sent 1,748.

120. The period of the Armistice was now at hand. It might be thought that this would have produced an immediate reduction in the calls received. This did not, however, prove to be the case. Malta showed an almost immediate increase, occasioned by the decision to treat Malta as an evacuation base, for, as hospitals further East were being evacuated, the sick and the wounded were to be brought to Malta. A requisition was, accordingly, cabled to the Department to send out supplies for 5,000 men who were expected in the Malta Hospitals.

During the later months of the year a gift was sent to the Queen of Italy comprising blankets, needles, scissors, thimbles, cotton and wool.

121. Notwithstanding the stress of work, the Department did not neglect to provide for the sick and wounded in hospital for Christmas, and, as in previous years, it had made ample provision of Christmas fare. Hardly any reduction was made in the quantities which had been asked for, and the usual varied assortment was sent out in time for Christmas to France, Malta, Salonika, Egypt, Cairo and Basrah.

122. Reviewing the position at the time of the Armistice, between July 1 and November 30 it will be seen that the Department had supplied stores to the value of £722,797, and that during the same period it had purchased and despatched on behalf of the American Red Cross stores amounting to £1,164,592, a joint total of £1,887,389.

In view of the character of the Armistice as a landmark in history, the following brief general survey of the Department's activities seems appropriate.

Goods had been purchased during the year ending October 20, 1918, to the value of £1,281,978, and gifts received to the value of £198,239, making a grand total of £1,480,217. The Department had during the same time purchased, on behalf of the American Red Cross, goods to the value of £1,633,493, the full extent of its

activities, measured in money for the year ending October 20, 1918, thus amounting to £3,114,160.

The Department now had six Stores, a Receiving and Opening Depot, a Garage, overflow Clerical Offices at Nos. 40 and 55, Pall Mall, while every available inch was occupied at 83, Pall Mall. Negotiations were in progress for the erection of a further Store on vacant land, to meet the expected increase in the demands from the American Red Cross Paris Commission. The staff consisted of 107 clerical, and 202 packers, loaders and drivers.

The stock on hand at the time of the Armistice for the British Red Cross amounted to £528,260, and for the American Red Cross, £120,918—total, £649,178.

The British Red Cross liabilities on the same date stood at £431,246, and the American Red Cross figure was £1,085,488.

AMERICAN RED CROSS.

123. The relationship between the British and American Red Cross Societies was specially characterised by the friendly intercourse maintained between the staffs of the two bodies. The Purchasing Department of the American Red Cross was brought into daily, almost hourly, contact with our Stores Department. This close intercourse led to mutual esteem and confidence which proved an invaluable foundation for the immense structure which ultimately arose. The relationship of the two Societies was singularly happy, and goodwill and a desire to render mutual assistance were unfailingly present.

124. Scarcely was the ink dry on the agreement entered into between the two Societies in October, 1917, when the Paris Commission of the American Red Cross sent over a heavy requisition.

The procedure adopted by the American Red Cross was to send all requisitions for Paris or any other Commission abroad to its Purchasing Department in London, which, in its turn, drew on the British Red Cross.

This first requisition is given in full, to show the nature and the volume of the calls now made upon the British Society. The details of the indent in question are as follows:—

2,500	bedside rugs
2,500	deck chairs
100,000	mattress covers
5,000	yds. jaconet
10,000	temperature charts
500	long scissors
500	4 in. to 8 in. scissors
1,000,000	yds. calico sheeting
20,000	bath towels
1,000	song books
500,000	yds. flannel
5,000	wool and cotton undershirts
5,000	wool and cotton pants
25,000	flannel shirts
25,000	pyjamas
200	waterproof capes
7,000	pairs ward shoes
12,000	dressing gowns
2,500	wool gloves
50,000	handkerchiefs
10,000	large safety pins
2,500	saddlers' felt (1 yd. wide)
100,000	yds crinoline (white)
50,000	hand towels
5,000	wash gloves.

Of the items above mentioned, the 100,000 mattress covers, 500,000 yards of flannel, 12,000 dressing gowns, and the 2,500 yds. saddlers' felt, were particularly difficult to obtain, and had to be put in manufacture

As the requisition in question was placed by the American Red Cross in anticipation of its wants, there was fortunately not a demand for immediate delivery.

125. When deciding upon the details of the organization, in order to anticipate future needs, an arrangement was made with Paris that all their orders should be placed three months in advance of the time at which they expected the need for the supplies to arise. As the order in question was placed at the end of October and the American Army was not coming into the field until the Spring, the Department had three months in which to complete its arrangements. The establishment of this procedure at the very outset enabled the Department to meet all the needs of the American Branch.

With the progress of time an immense amount of emergency buying for immediate delivery was unavoidable, and all sorts of expedients were necessary to obtain supplies—in many cases it was necessary to borrow from the British Red Cross stock, repaying the loan when the manufacturers made delivery.

126. One of the early difficulties was that of nomenclature. Correct definition and the careful employment of trade terms in ordering were essential to avoid mistakes, and difficulties frequently arose when an order was being placed. However, the pitfall of ordering the wrong article was avoided by referring to the person who placed the order originally, for definite instructions respecting any item upon which there was the slightest doubt, either in regard to its nature or purpose. By these means time and money were saved.

127. As an illustration of the large sums of money which the Department was able to save to the American Red Cross, reference may be made to the million yards of calico sheeting, called for on this first indent. In the ordinary way sheeting would be bought after the yarn had been spun, woven, bleached, and finished. In this case, owing to the size of the order, by making strong representations as to the importance of getting this through as cheaply as possible, in view of the fact that it was the first big order placed by the American Red Cross, the Department succeeded in inducing a prominent firm of merchants, who always had the interests of the Red Cross at heart, to act as commission agents and buy the raw material on its behalf, on a small commission, on the Manchester Exchange. By this means two profits were eliminated, and it was calculated that the American Red Cross was saved £12,000 on the transaction.

This is but one illustration of others too numerous to mention, showing the large sums which the Department was able to save them in buying—economies which the American Red Cross Organization in England could not possibly have effected, especially inasmuch as the organization was composed of men new to the commercial methods of this country.

This first order, which was placed at the end of October, was delivered to time, and goods to the value of approximately £65,000 were delivered in November, and in December of £50,000, and the whole order was completed inside three months.

128. Simultaneously with the commencement of business upon this order, the Department had to take immediate steps to cope with the additional

work. It was necessary, while working the American Red Cross accounts on lines similar to those adopted by the British, to keep them separate so that detailed accounts could be rendered and the position of the American organization shown at any minute, while due provision was necessary to render it possible to hand back the work of purchasing and accounting to the American Red Cross, should that Society wish to undertake it upon its own account.

The Department, therefore, had to increase its Counting House Staff, its Buying Staff, and its Shipping Department. A warehouse had to be found. Large auction rooms in Knightsbridge, which were then let under temporary tenancy, were selected for this purpose. These auction rooms were situated very close to Princes Skating Club, which the British Red Cross was occupying as a store. Terms were quickly arranged with the landlord, and within almost a few days the Department took possession of the premises. Temporary offices were erected, and the premises organised as a Receiving and Despatching Store. Everything was completed in time to receive the first consignment of goods.

To control and equip that store in a suitable way, a staff was installed—packers, ledger clerks, invoicing clerks, despatch clerks with a full set of books, the whole organization being an exact counterpart of those in use at the British Red Cross Stores. The new staff was placed immediately under the Head Storekeeper, who was by that time responsible for five separate Stores.

The Department thus had under its control two complete and separate organizations, running side by side. It was thus able to deal with the American purchases and ship them without risk of confusing them with the British. Separate indent forms and order forms were introduced, with distinguishing numbers and letters, and a completely equipped Store, giving a full service, was ready within a few weeks after the American Red Cross work had been undertaken.

129. To revert to Order No. 1, which was received at the end of October, work had barely been begun before another order was received, dated 1st November, which called for the following, amongst other items:—

10,000 deck chairs
25,000 shirts
50,000 pairs socks
500,000 paper tray cloths,

and many other articles on the same scale.

130. On November 6, an urgent request was received for 5,000 double lever paper clips. These were known over here as Sinclair Clips. They had really been in use before the War for clipping stationery, but this double lever type was of such strength that it was found to be invaluable for surgical purposes.

The British Red Cross had had a steady demand for these clips and had been able to meet it, but this sudden order for 5,000 presented difficulties. It was followed up in a very short time by another for 20,000.

The manufacturers were unable to supply so great a quantity, as the metal was controlled by the Ministry of Munitions, and it was no easy matter to obtain a release. However, the Department was eventually successful, and by taking the precaution of anticipating future requirements by placing a large order, it secured a sufficient stock, so that, in due course, when these clips became still more popular, it was able to supply the War Office itself in an emergency. Apparently the Stores Department was the only organization which had any stock.

131. Prior to the agreement reached between the two Societies, the American Red Cross had placed a large order with the British War Office, which had promised them a substantial consignment. When this was ready for shipment, the Stores Department was asked to attend to the Marine Insurance. The shipment consisted of 9,060 packages, with a dead weight of 450 tons, value £125,420. Strong representations were made to the Department's Insurance Brokers, from whom the British Red Cross had always received special rates—at least 25 per cent. below what prevailed in the open market—and in this case it was found possible to obtain the same rates for the American Red Cross.

The actual figures may be quoted as an indication of the economy which it was possible to effect at the beginning—an economy which in the course of time represented a very large sum saved. A special rate was secured to cover Government War Risk and Marine Rates, viz., 15s. per cent. At that time, the current rate was 22s. per cent., so that an economy of 7s. per cent. was made on this and subsequent shipments.

132. Similarly, the Department was able to secure the same concessions from the railway companies as those which the British Red Cross enjoyed, viz., half rates on the London and South-Western Railway, Southampton to Havre.

Further, steps were taken to secure the right of sending American Red Cross stores into France through the French Customs without examination under the special privileges which the British Society enjoyed. To remove all difficulties which might hamper the securing of this concession, it was agreed that all advice notes, consignment notes and railway accounts in connection with American Red Cross despatches should be charged to the British Red Cross, and that all goods should be sent forward under the authorised signature of the Stores Department. By this means the two Societies enjoyed similar privileges. Great vigilance had to be exercised to avoid confusion in segregating the final accounts, and charging the two Societies with the freight which they had respectively incurred.

In the second week of November, the American Red Cross received information from the Cunard Line that a gift of 1,000 barrels of beef would arrive on November 5, at Tilbury Docks, while a gift of 1,225 bags of beans, arriving at the same dock, and 2,521 bags of beans arriving at the Royal Albert Dock, would be carried by the Atlantic Transport Line. Each barrel of beef contained 200 lbs. net weight, and the total weight of the beans was 190 tons, from which the size of the consignment can be inferred. No advice had been received relative to their value. The goods had, accordingly to be valued and insured on the basis of their weight as reputed. The goods were delivered at the Docks, and re-shipped to the American Red Cross Commission in Paris, at an average freight of 54s. per ton, which was low at that time, the normal rate being 58s.

133. On November 9, a requisition was received for one million crepe paper napkins, 50,000 yards cotton wadding to sample, and 50,000 lbs. of yarn for knitting purposes.

If the difficulties which had been experienced in obtaining the supplies of yarns and wadding for the British Red Cross are remembered, the nature

of those which had to be surmounted in order to obtain these additional quantities will be fully realised.

134. On November 13 an indent was received for 1,000 kilos of opium, which were to be shipped to the American Red Cross Commissioner at Petrograd. The sale of opium was restricted and controlled, while so much was not available. However, the Department was able to obtain Government releases and permits, and the amount required was put into manufacture and delivered in due course.

135. Between November 23 and 28 some very heavy requisitions were received. Large quantities of humerus splints, traction arm and leg splints, cock-up crab wrist splints, long interrupted Liston splints with adjustable foot pieces, and 500,000 yards of gauze for bandage making were asked for, together with long lists of needles, scalpels, scissors, bone plates, screwdrivers, clamps, etc., etc., in very big quantities.

This order taxed the ingenuity of the Medical Buyer to the utmost. His intimate knowledge, however, of the surgical manufacturing trade stood him in good stead, and the Department was able to fill this most difficult requisition, as well as another received at the same time which called for a very large number of books on Medicine and Surgery. The list of works covered eighteen closely typed foolscap pages. The books called for were by English, American, German and French authors, and with very few exceptions all were obtained and formed the nucleus of a Medical Library set up for the use of the American Red Cross in Paris.

136. The next big orders which deserve mention were two received on the 24th, and one on November 28. Those on the 24th called for 2½ million bandages, 1 million pounds absorbent cotton of the best quality, 25,000 lbs. of non-absorbent wool, 50,000 rolls (each roll to contain from 10 to 15 yards) of wadding to sample, 1,400,000 yards of gauze of various qualities, 20,000 yards of jaconet. The value of this order alone was nearly £200,000. The second order, received on the 24th, called for 50,000 suits of heavy-weight vests, 50,000 heavy-weight pants, and 20,000 yds. of rubber sheeting.

The other big requisition of the 28th consisted of a list of aniline dyes, filling three foolscap pages. The quantities were not great, but the fact that the dye industry had been in the hands of Germany is sufficient to indicate the difficulty of obtaining the commodity from stock. To fill this requisition demanded weeks of the most painstaking search, and from chemists, wholesale and retail, all over the country small quantities were collected, until finally, with one or two small exceptions, the whole requisition was completed.

Such items had never been called for previously in the experience of the Stores Departments, and accordingly fresh markets had to be explored—a need which was becoming more pressing every day.

137. The month of November finished up with several big requisitions, the articles demanded including 800,000 safety pins, cotton wool, gauzes, unbleached calico, absorbent wool in big quantities, for the list of the Bandage Making Department in London, where voluntary workers made Front Line Packets and sent them out to France. 400,000 unbleached roller calico bandages of 5 yards each were also required.

138. The Department had received in all, from the beginning up to the end of November, from the American Red Cross, fifteen individual orders, with an approximate value of £466,000.

139. December opened with a telegram on the 1st from Paris for 10,000 blankets, which was followed up shortly afterwards by a long requisition for 20 copies of all the principal works published on bacteriology, microscopy, pathology, X-rays, surgery, anæsthesia, gun-shot wounds, epidemics resulting from the war, preventive medicine, orthopædics, and others too numerous to mention. Although the amount of money involved in the purchasing of these was only some £600, it was a matter of some difficulty to fill this indent.

At the same time as these large requisitions were being filled on behalf of Paris, similar indents were trickling in for the requirements of the London Chapter and for individual Units, such as the American Red Cross Hospital, Moseley Hill, Liverpool, and others. One of the small items was an urgent request for 700 packets of Gold Flake cigarettes, to be delivered to Grosvenor Gardens to be included in comfort bags.

140. A large volunteer army of American ladies was working at Grosvenor Gardens. The Heads of this Work Party had some difficulty in adapting themselves to terminology in use by the Department, and such terms as butter muslin gauze, boric lint, absorbent gauze, cyanide gauze, and others gave rise to confusion, and called for the utmost care in ascertaining beyond question that the goods asked for were what were really wanted.

141. On December 11 a requisition was received from the American Red Cross, through its Head Office at Washington, on behalf of Italy, for 5 tons of antiseptic soap in 4 oz. and 8 oz. cakes, wrapped in paraffin paper. The Department was asked to quote prices and earliest dates of delivery. It informed the Purchasing Department of the American Red Cross that it could deliver the 5 tons at the rate of 1 ton per day, or could by working night-shifts and paying overtime complete the whole in three days. The deliveries of 1 ton per day were subsequently accepted, and the Stores Department was asked to ship direct to Rome to avoid throwing the additional work on the Paris Office.

142. At this time the Paris Office raised the question of procedure in respect to advice sheets, made out for their guidance in handling the stores which the Department was shipping to it. This gave rise to a demand for three copies of every advice sheet to the Transportation Department in Paris, one to the Director of Purchases in Paris, one to the American Red Cross Shipping Agent at Havre, as well as one to the Purchasing Department at Grosvenor Gardens. In addition to these six advance copies, the Stores Department also had to send priced copies to the Director of Purchases in Paris, as well as to the Purchasing Department in London.

The clerical work involved in sending a mass of despatch sheets—priced and unpriced—to every part of the world, whether for the British Red Cross despatches, or American, is an item not to be overlooked.

143. The American Red Cross orders diminished towards the end of December, and apart from such items as 50,000 yards of flannel, 8,000 yards of gauze, 100,000 yards of mosquito netting, 2,500 deck chairs, and 1,000 ward screens, nothing further was called for in any considerable quantities.

144. The December requisitions amounted approximately to only £15,000, but in all the total

value of the orders received during the two months November and December was £480,000, as against which the Department had managed to deliver goods to the value of roughly £115,000.

145. The warehousing accommodation now proved barely sufficient, in spite of the fact that when these premises were first engaged, American opinion has been inclined to regard them as excessive. The choice was, however, fully justified by the experience of hold-ups, blocks on rail, and the closing up of ports either through congestion or danger from submarines to which the Society had been subjected. In December there was a hold-up at Southampton for three weeks, mainly on account of congestion due to the Christmas mails. Disaster was avoided only by the command of reserve space at the Department's American warehouse. In the middle of December, goods were pouring in, and there was barely enough space to store the goods which were delivered during the period of the hold-up.

It is not surprising that the question of handling these stores soon became pressing. For although the premises which had been secured were in every way admirable, they had certain limitations. The large basement, for example, could only be reached by two stairways. A lift was therefore an imperative necessity. Accordingly the consent of the American Red Cross was obtained to instal an hydraulic goods lift, and the work was put in hand without delay, the landlord having previously granted his sanction. This work was completed within a couple of months, and proved to be of inestimable value.

146. Transport difficulties also became acute. Early in November the Department had informed the American Red Cross that large motor lorries would be needed. As there was a great dearth of them in this country, and as the British Red Cross itself was insufficiently supplied, the American Red Cross was asked to cable to America for twelve lorries—six 2-tonners and six 3-tonners—of which half were required for the British Red Cross. These lorries came to hand in the nick of time and saved the situation, proving a valuable adjunct to both the British and American Red Cross fleets of lorries.

147. As another illustration of the many advantages gained by the British Red Cross, mention may be made of the supply of typewriters. Typewriters in this country had risen in price to 200 per cent. over their pre-war value. Moreover, the firms from which the British Red Cross had machines on hire were about to call them in, being no longer willing to hire out their machines. This difficulty, however, was overcome through the good offices of the American Red Cross, which acted as purchasing agents for the Stores Department and procured 160 typewriters for us in America. As they had shipping space reserved to them, they could buy them quickly and ship them to this country on their account, transferring them to the Department in due course.

This first order was followed by another, for 200 typewriters, placed at a later date. These were also delivered punctually. In all, the Department obtained by this means 360 machines, which placed the Joint Societies in a very strong position and rendered them quite independent of the manufacturers' agents in this country.

148. Adverting to the order for 800,000 safety pins (see paragraph 137), the Ministry of Munitions refused to release brass for the manufacture of these. The Department succeeded in obtaining a small supply of 50,000 from stock, and recommended the American Red Cross to accept a substitute for the balance of the order, pointing out that it did not feel justified in pressing this point with the Ministry, owing to the great scarcity of brass. This suggestion was readily adopted.

149. In the early days of January, 1918, it was thought advisable to examine the method of payment of accounts by the American Red Cross. The American Red Cross held all its funds in Paris, and therefore in order to pay the Stores Department for goods, it had to draw on Paris in the first place. To meet the inconvenience which this involved, the Department recommended that a substantial sum should be transferred to London and kept there as a floating nucleus. It was explained to the American Red Cross that the principal method of procuring quick supplies—a method which the the Stores Department had adopted—was to pay promptly for the purchases and take the discounts. For it was evident at the very outset that contractors and merchants who were often kept waiting for their money by Government Departments preferred to sell to an institution which paid them promptly. The Department had secured goods on many occasions in the face of apparently irresistible opposition by means of the arrangements which it had made for prompt payment.

This suggestion was accepted, and a sum of £100,000 was transferred from Paris to London, and an additional sum of £8,000 was paid to the British Red Cross weekly to cover payments made by the Society on behalf of the American Red Cross to manufacturers who were supplying piece goods at a small margin of profit, and had quoted the Stores Department on the basis of cash against invoice.

150. The first order received in January was for 150,000 flannel hospital garments, 150,000 pairs of woollen socks, games of all kinds in large quantities, 12,500 heavy canvas bags with brass eyelets, each bag to be 6½ ft. long by 2½ ft. wide; also 12,500 smaller bags, 4½ ft. long by 2½ ft. wide.

The hospital garments presented unusual difficulties, because a contract had already been placed by the American Red Cross workrooms with a firm of garment makers. Certain materials had been purchased by them, including flannel, flannelette, buttons, tapes, girdles, some of which were unsuitable. Furthermore, the pattern of garment chosen had not been based on any war experience, and some were altogether unsuitable for sick men; others were cumbersome and troublesome from the point of view of nursing.

On urgent representations on the part of the Stores Department, a meeting was held with the Director of Supplies of the Paris Commission and the Purchasing Department in London to discuss these garments. The British Society submitted criticisms, and showed samples of garments which had been proved by experience to be most suitable.

As a result of this interview, the Department was authorised to convert, if possible, any garments which were adjudged unsuitable, and to remodel the whole contract. It was, in fact, authorised to execute it upon such lines as discretion indicated. This involved somewhat difficult negotiations, but the matter was finally settled, and the requisite number of garments were secured, giving great satisfaction.

The next item of 150,000 pairs of socks necessitated negotiations with the Government for the supply of yarn and splicing for their manufacture.

An order was placed on January 17, but some time elapsed before a reply was received from the Government stating whether they would release the raw materials, so that it was nearly the middle of February before the Department was informed that it was not convenient to the Government to accede to its request for raw materials, but that they would be prepared to release the manufactured article. This arrangement was at once accepted, but it did not remove all the difficulties which beset the fulfilment of this requisition. Ultimately, indeed, the goods were only secured by the unintermittent activities of the Buying Department, which plied the Government Hosiery Section with constant applications for delivery until the whole consignment was handed over.

151. As the months passed and the orders of the Department kept increasing, the service became much better. The full catalogue of orders placed with the Hosiery Section on behalf of the American Red Cross included:—

1,200,000 pairs socks
55,000 cardigans
90,000 wristlets
93,000 mittens
22,000 woollen helmets
90,000 mufflers.

On January 7 a further order was received from Paris for books for the American Red Cross Medical Library by authors of every nationality.

On the 14th a large order was addressed to the Department for 200,000 lbs. of lint, of which there was a great shortage. To obtain the release of this, tact was necessary.

Again, on January 21, application was made for electro thermo generators, diathermy apparatus, hot air baths, and Greville therapeutic lamps for installation at Dijon.

Additional orders for games and gramophones kept coming in.

152. On January 22 an order was received for 100,000 ash trays made to a special pattern, and 5,000 deck chairs, while on the 24th the Department was confronted with an order for 25,000 Tommy's cookers and 25,000 refills, which it proved particularly difficult to supply; for the manufacturers had none in stock, while the raw materials were controlled and could only be obtained on a priority certificate. The makers informed the Department that 5 tons of tin would be required to fill this order, and accordingly, on March 22, a priority certificate covering this amount was issued on its authority.

On April 8, the manufacturers stated that the permit was of no use, since the category to which it belonged had become obsolete as an authority for the release of tin, an announcement which occasioned some surprise, in view of the fact that the certificate had been issued with the special permission of the Ministry of Munitions. On referring the matter to the Ministry, it was suggested in answer that waster plates could be used in the manufacture of the cookers and refills. After making inquiries, the Department replied that this was possible, and the Ministry informed the manufacturers that waster plates could be obtained in the open market, and that as they were not controlled, no certificate was required.

After the lapse of a few days the manufacturers announced that there were no waster plates on the open market. In view, however, of the confidence expressed by the Government in the existence of such supplies, the Stores Department decided to examine this question very carefully itself. Communications were addressed to the trade papers, "The Ironmonger" and "The Metal Bulletin," as well as to the leading firms in the trade, and they were all unanimous in saying that there were no available supplies of waster metal suitable for the purpose. Small quantities were found which would have been adequate for making tooth powder and shaving stick tins, but nothing was present in sufficient bulk for making cookers and refills.

As soon as it was established that this information was correct, and that there was no suitable waster material on the market, a very urgent appeal was addressed by the Department to the Ministry of Munitions, with the result that a fresh permit was issued on April 22—exactly one month having elapsed since the first certificate had been issued. The necessary amount of tin plate was obtained, and the cookers and refills were manufactured and delivered in time.

The details of this particular negotiation are given somewhat fully to illustrate the difficulties with which the Department had to contend, and to make it incontrovertibly clear that it would have been impossible for the American Red Cross to obtain its supplies in this country had the two societies not combined to make their purchases.

153. On January 24, a large order was received for 2,000 kilos of Armour's liquid meat extract and 1,000 kilos of solid meat extract. Armour's meat extract was found to be unprocurable in England, but a substitute could be supplied in Brand's beef essence and Lemco.

This exhausts the indents for January, which totalled £156,794 in value, while goods were delivered to Paris and the Supply Committee in London to the sum of £66,800, representing a shipment of about 1,200 cases per week.

154. The Paris Commission had decided to instal a large plant in France for the making of nitrous oxide gas, which it is believed was intended to supply not only the requirements of the U.S.A. Army, but those of the French and British Armies, if the necessity should arise. This involved a demand for large quantities of chemically pure nitrate of ammonia. The first order was received on February 4 for 5 tons, and marked the beginning of a supply which was maintained until the Armistice.

This is a striking illustration of the services rendered by the Red Cross to the Allied forces.

155. A requisition was received on the same date for a Garsting Tillman laboratory, completely equipped and mounted on its own chassis. This had to be made to order, and many difficulties were encountered before the necessary releases to supply both chassis and equipment were obtained.

156. On February 7 and 8, two substantial orders arrived—one for 100,000 lbs. of unbleached non-absorbent cotton to a special sample, and the other for 245,040 yds. of unbleached calico. The latter was for the manufacture of bias bandages. Bandages cut on the bias were practically unknown in this country, the medical profession preferring the ordinary roller bandage. The American surgeons, however, regarded the bias bandages with particular esteem, a fact which was responsible for frequent and heavy demands upon the Stores Department, so that it ultimately became necessary to arrange with a firm to set up special machinery for the cutting of these bandages in large quantities. The adoption of this expedient secured a continuous supply to the American Red Cross.

157. The next heavy indent did not arrive until February 20, when a demand for 200,000

blankets was received. If it be borne in mind that the largest blanket order placed by the British Red Cross at any one time was 50,000, the magnitude of this indent will be appreciated. In addition to the blankets, the following items were also asked for:—

500,000 pairs woollen socks
100,000 suits of knitted underwear
200,000 pairs knitted gloves.

These were quantities such as the Department had never before handled. However, the goods were obtained and punctually delivered.

Considerable trouble was experienced in procuring these blankets. They had to be manufactured, and therefore it was necessary to obtain a release of East India wool from the Government Control. The negotiations undertaken by the Stores Department for the supply of blankets have been described in another section, but reference may be made to them in this place, since it was due to their successful issue that the American Red Cross was able to obtain its own supply in this country (see paragraph 95).

The amount of knitting wool required to complete the order for socks, vests, pants, and gloves was 260,000 lbs. The Director of Raw Materials stated that it would be more convenient to release the finished article in this case than to release the large quantity of raw materials, and arrangements were accordingly made for the supply of the socks, vests, pants and gloves, through the Hosiery Section, the British Red Cross placing its confirming orders with the suppliers in the usual way.

The demands received during February from the Paris Commission were, as a whole, less numerous than during the previous months, but, on the other hand, there was a sudden increase in the demands of the American Red Cross London Supply Committee. Amongst other items, there was an order for quinine, which had been cabled for from Washington for despatch to Palestine. There was a considerable shortage of this product at that time, but the quantity asked for was secured and shipped to its destination.

The other Supply Committee indents called for goods to meet the requirements of American soldiers arriving in England and falling sick on the voyage. These demands were usually of a most urgent nature, and, taken in conjunction with the duty of maintaining the flow of supplies to the British forces, the task of meeting them by an immediate despatch of goods to various parts of England, notably Liverpool and Winchester, taxed the Society's resources to the utmost.

The total value of requisitions received during February was approximately £285,000, while consignments had been delivered to the value of £88,307 to Paris and £6,000 to various Hospital Units in England on behalf of the London Chapter. During the same month the Stores Department had despatched on its own behalf to the many fighting Fronts supplies the value of which had reached a figure of £108,580.

158. In March the Department received its biggest order for indoor games. Such quantities as were asked for did not exist in England at this time. It thus became necessary to have recourse to the manufacturers. The list included the following:—

1,000 draughts board sets
200 chess board sets
200 cribbage
750 dominoes
100 halma
100 loto
3,000 jigsaw puzzles
5,000 assorted games
750 deck quoits
750 rope quoits
100,000 packs playing cards.

On March 11 the first indent was received for the Italian Commission, in the shape of a demand for 500,000 pencils. These were duly supplied and shipped to the American Red Cross Commissioner in Rome. This was followed on the 28th by an order for 250,000 pairs of socks.

159. On March 18 the American Red Cross announced the reception of information from the Russian Shipping Section to the effect that a steamer containing a gift of condensed milk and foodstuffs, consigned to the American Red Cross, Archangel, had, owing to troubles there, been diverted and landed at Liverpool. The London Branch was requested to take immediate delivery, and entrusted the task to the Stores Department. It was found on investigation that, instead of 41 tons, representing about eight or nine hundred cases of condensed milk, the amount of the consignment as originally stated, there were 24,618 cases of condensed milk, 484 tierces of lard, 475 bundles of beef, and 50 bags of cleor backs. The American Red Cross authorised the Stores Department by letter to take delivery of this consignment, and requested that it should be transhipped to Paris. This destination was ultimately changed to Italy.

Accordingly, a Transport Officer was sent by the Department to Liverpool to take charge of the consignment. To have taken this by long rail, when every possible truck was wanted for handling munitions, would have been most undesirable. It was, therefore, arranged to take it the shortest land journey possible, which was from Liverpool to Newcastle. The officer made all the necessary arrangements, and in due course the goods were put on board a vessel at Newcastle and sent by the long sea route to Italy.

The freight charges on this consignment were approximately £6,000 sterling, but on representations being made to the Ministry of Shipping, a remission of the full charges was obtained, which meant a net saving of a sum of £6,000 to the American Red Cross.

During March, the bulk of the orders was small, which was fortunate in view of the heavy work involved in delivering the consignments of supplies which were already on order.

160. It will be seen that up to the end of February stores to the value of £274,982 had been delivered to Paris and the Supply Committee, but in March, the steps taken to increase the output of all goods began to take effect, and goods were delivered to the value of £137,954 (which included £943 to the Supply Committee in London, and £612 to the Italian Commission). Accordingly, for the whole period between the initiation by the Department of activities on behalf of the American Red Cross and March, 1918, the total value of its transactions amounted to £412,936.

The dates fixed for delivery allowed three months to elapse from the placing of orders. Accordingly, those received in November and December would be due for delivery at the end of March. Goods had therefore been delivered to the approximate value of £412,936, against orders for £480,000. By keeping in constant touch with the Paris Commission and London Chapter, it was found possible to give priority to such items as

were most needed, so that all requirements were amply met.

161. The month of April did not bring many large orders from Paris. The biggest was for 500,000 bias bandages, 4½ in. by 5 yards, with two safety pins attached to each bandage. This again necessitated special manufacture, but as the machinery had already been set up for the cutting of these bandages, the Department was able to supply them punctually.

A further indent arrived from Italy for numbering machines, which were procured and despatched, while the Supply Committee in London applied for small consignments to be sent on their behalf to different Units in the country.

During April goods were delivered to the value of £93,293 to Paris, £3,285 to sundry Units in England and £24,257 to Italy—in all, a total of £120,835. The number of packages despatched weekly had now reached 1,500 on an average.

162. It was not until May that the capacity of the Stores Department for coping with American Red Cross work was really tested. The London Commission was now approached with appeals from American Army Units all over England. Men who had arrived untrained from America and were being trained in this country fell ill; epidemics of influenza broke out on the transports and in the camps, and no provision had been made to receive the invalids. Emergency calls were coming in with the greatest rapidity, and the bulk of the demands was thrown upon the British Red Cross Stores Department.

During May the Department supplied goods to these various Units to the value of £18,017. The following list of some of the places in England to which these goods were distributed will illustrate the labour involved in meeting the demands:—

U.S. Naval Hospital, Strathpeffer.
U.S. Army Hospital, Hursley Camp, Winchester.
U.S. Hospital, St. Swithun's Road, Winchester.
American Res. Camp, Winchester.
Hospital No. 2, Rokeby, Salisbury.
American Aero Squadron, Weybridge.
Ford Manor Hospital, Lingfield.
American Receiving and Distributing Service, Hanover Square, London.
American Aero Squadron, Northolt.
A.R.C. Hospital, 22, Lancaster Gate, London.
Royal Cornwall Sailors' Home and Hospital, Falmouth.
A.R.C. Camp Hospital, Chattis Hill, Stockbridge.
A.R.C. Camp Hospital, Lopcombe Corners, Stockbridge.
American Red Cross, Amesbury, Wilts.
A.R.C. Depot, Liverpool.
U.S. Army Hospital, Hounslow.
A.R.C. Hospital, Moseley Hill, Liverpool.
A.R.C. Hospital, Romsey.
Aero Squadron Hospital, Hendon.
Aero Squadron Hospital, Andover, Hants.
Aero Squadron Hospital, Greenhill, Sheffield.
Holford House Hospital, Park Lane, London.
American Detachment, Hounslow Heath.
Spitalgate and Harlaxton Camp, Grantham.
Aero Squadron Hospital, London Colney, St. Albans.
R.A.F. Hospital, Croydon, Surrey.
Aero Squadron Hospital, Kenley.

To many of these hospitals goods were consigned as often as ten times in the month.

To revert to Paris, many indents, mainly for small amounts, were received during this month. The larger consignments called for were:—

60 tons nitrate of ammonia.
2,000,000 yards gauze to sample.
25,000 canvas bags (4½ ft. by 2½ ft., to be made with flaps).
12 large portable disinfectors (horse drawn).
1,000,000 metal clips for surgical purposes.

The consignments included a long list of assorted surgical needles, knives, and instruments of all kinds, which were most difficult to procure. The nitrate of ammonia was required to keep the plant going for the supply of nitrous oxide gas.

The value of these indents was approximately £77,340.

An indent was also received from the Italian Commission for 50,000 ounces of quinine, which was urgently wanted. By careful buying, 20,000 ounces were obtained at 3s. 3½d., and 30,000 ounces at 4s. 2d. per ounce. After somewhat protracted negotiations and many difficulties, this consignment was finally despatched via Havre.

163. During the next month all records were broken by the despatch of goods to the value of £178,428 to the Paris Commission, £8,753 to Italy, in addition to £18,017 previously referred to for the Supply Committee, making a grand total of £205,198, representing some 12,000 cases.

June opened with another big order from Paris, and an avalanche of urgent requisitions for the London Commission. Some of the Paris items are given below:—

1,874,000 bias bandages of various sizes.
10,000 bone screws.
200 screwdrivers.
200 clamps for bone plating.
10,000 pairs best quality rubber gloves.
100,000 pairs ward slippers.

At the same time, the requirements of the London Supply Committee reached dimensions which were twice as great as its needs during the preceding month.

The value of the June orders on behalf of the Paris Commission amounted approximately to £135,970.

During this same month, urgent calls were received from the London Commission, which rendered it necessary for the Department to make 195 separate shipments, totalling 3,967 cases, and comprising goods to the value of £34,831.

The urgency with which these demands were made and met recalled the experience won in meeting the needs of the Expeditionary Force in the Winter of 1914-15. Just as the wounded poured in from Flanders with their claims upon the British Red Cross, so the American Red Cross had to meet the calls made on behalf of men who fell ill in training, or were invalided from accidents, and appeals arising from pneumonia cases and influenza epidemics, which were breaking out all over the country.

While consignments were being shipped to meet these demands, goods to the value of £94,884 were sent to Paris.

164. From the beginning of the year to June 30, consignments had been supplied to Paris to the value of £770,535; to the Supply Committee to the value of £64,525; to Italy to £33,623; and to Grosvenor Gardens Workrooms to £10,309—making a grand total of £878,992.

165. As has been explained, the original agreement between the two Societies stipulated that arrangement should be provisional, and for a period

of three months' duration (see paragraph 90). At the end of that time, however, the Stores Department had succeeded in satisfying the American Red Cross that it was able to carry out the work involved in this collaboration, and the arrangement was automatically renewed.

This arrangement referred solely to the purchasing for the Paris Commission, and it was not until early in May that the question arose as to how the requirements of the London Supply Committee were to be dealt with. As the arrangements which prevailed were found to be so satisfactory, the Stores Department was asked to undertake the purchasing for the London Chapter.

This proved to be a double blessing to the American Red Cross. For in addition to the services rendered by the Stores Department in its capacity of Purchasing Agents, it was able to assist the American Society in certain difficulties which had arisen in connection with the Supply Department of the American Army. Difficulty had been experienced from the fact that American Army officials and American Red Cross officials both purchased in the same markets. This problem had been investigated, and it was decided that the American Red Cross should make all its purchases through the American Army for all supplies exceeding a certain small amount, with the exception of those purchases which it could make through the British Red Cross. Had it not been for this proviso, the American Red Cross would have found it difficult to have rendered the magnificent assistance which it was actually able to give to the American Army.

166. To revert to the Department's activities during the month of June, a cable had been received from the American Commission in Washington by the Supply Committee in London, stating that, owing to the embargo, it was unable to obtain needles for its Work Parties, and that 21,000,000 were required. Such a quantity was not available in England, and it accordingly became necessary to find manufacturers who could undertake this order. The next step consisted in obtaining releases of the raw materials, and finally the contracts had to be placed. Complete success was not obtained upon this occasion; some 12,000,000 needles, however, were obtained and shipped between July and September. It was as difficult to find shipping space as it had been to get the release of steel.

167. About this time the American Red Cross decided to erect and equip a 1,000-bed hospital at Sarisbury Court, Hants. Simultaneously the British Red Cross offered to erect and equip a 500-bed hospital on a site approved by His Majesty the King in Richmond Park. The building was to be erected by the Office of Works, and the equipment was left in the hands of the Stores Department. All the preliminary details were arranged, both as to the erection and equipment of the hospital, but before it could be completed, but not before considerable progress had been made, the Armistice intervened.

168. In the early stages great difficulty was experienced by the American Red Cross in obtaining Priority Certificates for the release of the large amount of materials and metals required. It was at this time that the Stores Department took up the question of Priority Certificates with the Ministry of Munitions on behalf of the American Society. Having already secured such satisfactory arrangements for the British Society (see paragraphs 78 and 79), the Department was able to obtain a similar concession, by which the Manager of the Stores Department could issue certain Priority Certificates for the requirements of the American Red Cross. This was of considerable assistance, not only in obtaining releases for its hospital requirements, but also in facilitating the release of controlled articles which were needed for the manufacture of the numerous orders of the American Red Cross.

169. Before touching on the details of the work of the Department in July, reference must be made to the constantly recurring question of premises and accommodation. The Stores which had been taken at Knightsbridge were threatening to prove inadequate. The Department submitted the position to the U.S. Commissioner, recommending that a conveniently situated warehouse should be obtained as additional premises, or that a plot of vacant land immediately adjoining the existing premises should be secured and a temporary building erected. The Commissioner accepted the second suggestion, and authorised the opening of negotiations for the piece of land in question, the preparation of plans, and the application for an estimate. A most satisfactory arrangement was reached with the landlord, the plans and estimates were submitted, and the whole matter quickly settled. But the most serious difficulties which beset the undertaking had now to be faced. The plan and specification had to be submitted to the Minister of National Service in order to obtain the release of the necessary labour. They had then to be laid before the Ministry of Munitions to obtain the releases of the raw materials. They had, finally to be passed by the London County Council. Some obstruction was encountered in dealing with the two Ministries, which were accustomed to refuse all applications of this character unless they were satisfied that no alternative was at hand.

After protracted and most wearing negotiations, the Department won its case save for the introduction of some minor modifications in the original specification, but it was difficult not to resent the loss of time at a period when the staff was greatly overtaxed.

Once these preliminaries were completed, the erection of the building occupied a relatively short period, and the whole was finished and ready for occupation just in the nick of time.

170. The requirements of Paris in July once more assumed enormous proportions, whilst the demands of the Supply Committee were going up by leaps and bounds, and Italy was again drawing fairly heavily.

171. The question of accommodation was still pressing, for so great was the increase in the consignments despatched by the Department that it became evident that the day was coming when the existing Knightsbridge warehouse, together with the new annexe would only be sufficient to cope with the demands of the London Commission, and that fresh premises would be required for Paris. Consent of the U.S. Commissioner was, accordingly, obtained to rent a tract of land at the back of Brompton Road which would be sufficiently near to the Knightsbridge warehouse, and to erect on this plot a long, one-floor building, to be used simply as a clearing house and emergency store for Paris. The land had been secured, but the negotiations to obtain the sanction of the various Ministries to erect the building were not completed when the Armistice was signed. Had the War continued six months longer, this additional building would have been essential.

172. The July orders for Paris, although heavy, call for no special comment, with the exception of one received on the 30th, which was the biggest ever placed. The value of this indent alone was £600,000. It may be given in extenso:—

500 hospital tents, double walled, with windows and without floors, about 18 ft. by 54 ft.
500 tortoise tents, about 19 ft. by 22 ft., single walled, without floors.
30,000 hospital beds with springs.
500,000 pencils, half length if possible, red, white and blue, marked "American Red Cross."
500,000 face towels.
100,000 bath towels.
500,000 housewives.
500,000 shaving brushes.
500,000 sticks shaving soap, half size.
500,000 combs.
500,000 tooth brushes.
500,000 tubes tooth paste.
500,000 yds. strong narrow tape.
500,000 red crosses, about 1 in. square, to sample.
200 tape measures, inches on one side, metric on the other.
200 1 ft. rules, inches on one side, metric on the other.
10,000 deck chairs.
20,000 yds. rubber tubing for wound drains, inside measurement 3 mm., with thick wall if possible; otherwise 3 mm. or 4 mm. plain rubber tubing.
100,000 blankets.

The Director of Purchases in Paris came over specially to see the Manager of the Stores and Transports before placing this order, to ascertain if it would be possible to supply any of the articles demanded if the whole consignment could not be despatched. It is some satisfaction to record that he came over in doubt as to the possibility of his requests being met, but left quite satisfied that he would obtain what he wanted.

To record the negotiations and examine the details of the methods which had to be employed to obtain these supplies would almost fill the space of a section. Reference can only be made to the hospital tents, to the beds, and the blankets.

In connection with the tents, the chief difficulty arose from the fact that they were of special design and not known in this country. The Department had to enlist the services of five of the biggest tent makers in this country, and raw materials had to be released on their behalf. The order was in due course completed, and had it not been for the Armistice, all the tents would have been delivered by the end of November. Actually 253 were delivered.

Negotiations were undertaken with the railway companies to induce them to accept delivery of these very cumbersome packages. Great difficulty was involved in securing their transport by land and sea.

The 30,000 hospital beds also presented what seemed at one time to be insuperable difficulties, because the Government had issued a demand for 75,000 beds, and every piece of angle iron in the country was being bought up. On two occasions when the bed makers of the Department had secured parcels of angle iron, the material was commandeered. It is enough to record that sufficient of angle iron was eventually obtained, and by making use of tubular sides for a portion of the order, the quantity was completed.

The beds were all made in Birmingham, a fact which rendered it necessary to enlist the services of a man who was engaged for two months to do nothing but attend to the shipping of those beds. It was a daily occurrence for the bed makers to deliver and the railway company to refuse to accept the goods, and to add to the difficulty, there would probably be nowhere to store them when refused, as everybody's works were congested. These difficulties, however, were met by keeping in close touch with the representative of the Department in Birmingham, and securing that the railway companies were advised at headquarters, and the Transport Officer duly informed at Southampton. By this means big and frequent shipments were made.

The request for 100,000 blankets was received at the very time when the Department was contemplating the purchase of 50,000 blankets on its own behalf for the coming winter; 150,000, therefore, were required in all.

The procedure which had already been laid down as explained in a previous section was followed, but the Wool Textile Production Department at Bradford refused to release the raw materials to the manufacturer nominated by the Department.

The matter was then taken up with the War Office in London. At first they were obdurate, but finally, on the Manager of the Stores seeing the Deputy Director of Equipment and Ordnance Stores at the War Office, and making full representations, it was agreed that the number of blankets required should be released from Government stocks, as and when wanted.

Needless to say, this arrangement was eminently satisfactory, but payment had to be made for the privilege which it conferred, the blankets costing two shillings more than the price charged by the manufacturer who was prepared to undertake the contract.

This transaction merits special attention as evidence of the economical buying in cases of large contracts which was rendered possible on the occasions when the Department maintained full liberty of action. There is no question that had it allowed itself to be absorbed by the various Government Purchasing and Contracting Departments in the early days, its goods on the aggregate would have cost more, and, of course, the British and American Red Cross Societies could not have earned the reputation for quick delivery for which they were actually distinguished.

173. About this time, the American Red Cross Society found it necessary to go into the question of its warehousing and distributing policy. It had a warehouse in Coleman Street, London, where it dealt with the supplies which it received from America.

The possibility of any overlapping or conflict of effort between this warehouse and that in Knightsbridge was prevented by the following kindly letter from the Commissioner of the American Red Cross to the Manager of the Stores and Transports:—

> "We have discussed our problem of purchasing, warehousing and distributing supplies for use of American troops in Great Britain, and have concluded that the following plan will best meet our requirements; we trust that this plan will coincide both with your ideas of the methods that should be adopted and with

the systems now in operation of the British Red Cross Society:—

"A. The British Red Cross to purchase all supplies which are procurable in Great Britain both for wounded and convalescent troops, to receive such supplies at the Knightsbridge Warehouse and to ship them to any point of destination in Great Britain that we may direct, you to take delivery of the merchandise, to pay the bills, and charge them against us on the monthly statement as at present.

"B. All goods ordered by us from America to be handled by us at such warehouses as we may have in operation, and to be distributed direct to such points as the merchandise is to be used by us without in any way passing through your warehouses or your books, and in the event that such warehouse facilities as we may be able to get should at any time become overcrowded, we to have the privilege of storing such surplus in the Knightsbridge Warehouse, in which event you would handle such stocks in exactly the same way as if the goods had been purchased by you in Great Britain.

"C. You to do all the purchasing for account of the American Red Cross Commissions in France and Italy just as you are now doing, all shipments passing through Knightsbridge Warehouse.

"D. The purchasing of all supplies for other than wounded or convalescent troops are, according to our present understanding, to be done by us, we to store and distribute such supplies in any way that we deem best.

"With reference to the proposed additions to the Knightsbridge Warehouse, for which we understand you have entered into leases on two different pieces of property, and have also entered into negotiations for the erection of buildings on same, so that there may be no misunderstanding, we request that you proceed with the arrangements that you are negotiating with the view to having these buildings ready to receive supplies as soon as possible.

"We thank you for the list which you submitted of articles which in your opinion are going to be difficult to obtain in the future in Great Britain, and we will very much appreciate if at any time you will call our attention to similar items that may occur to you. From such lists our Supply Department will order such articles from America as they think they will need if they had not already anticipated such requirements, and such articles as you state can be purchased in the markets of Great Britain and which have not already been anticipated from the United States, they will give you purchasing orders for, to be placed in stock at the Knightsbridge Warehouse. We will submit to you at all times memoranda of goods ordered in America, so that you will be advised of what we are doing, and so as to assist you in considering our needs.

"If at any time you desire us to purchase goods in America for the British Red Cross, we will be most pleased to do so and to turn these goods over to the British Red Cross at their cost to us landed in Great Britain.

"We desire to co-operate with you in every way possible, so that the two organizations may work in harmony in the common cause and to be of mutual assistance to one another. If this plan does not meet with your views, we will be very glad to discuss the matter with you, and if it does meet with your views, will you please write a letter to that effect.

"Thanking you for the very great assistance which you have rendered to our organization," etc., etc.

174. During July goods were shipped to Paris to the value of £64,556, and to the Supply Committee to the value of £15,121, and to Italy to the value of £18,539.

This, however, was but a lull before the storm. In August the shipments to Paris amounted to £129,394, to the Supply Committee to £45,418, and to Washington to £1,514; or a total of £176,326, which was followed by shipments between September 1 and October 20 (which was the close of the financial year) of:—

Paris	£294,199
Supply Committee...	177,964
Greece	262
Italy	6,497
Washington ...	1,487

These shipments represented some 32,000 cases and bales.

The great increase in the despatches on behalf of the London Supply Committee was accounted for by the calls made by the American Expeditionary Force in Northern Russia. It will be remembered that at that time, drafts of the various Allied Armies were being sent out at the shortest possible notice. The indents of the American Red Cross were not only considerable in size, but were of the most urgent nature. It frequently occurred that a telephone message was received stating that a certain detachment was leaving by a given ship within forty-eight hours, and that large quantities of stores were to be put on board.

The following were some of the items which were included in the indents for Russia:—

Woollen sweaters.
Mufflers, mittens, socks.
Toilet requisites.
Boot polish.
Soap.
Dried fruits.
Canned meat.
Towels.
Playing cards.
Chewing gum.
Musical instruments.
Ice curlers.
Theatrical accessories.
Footballs.
Skates.
Powdered milk and chocolate.
Rice.

In fact, the Department was asked to supply a very varied and large assortment of everything that could be required for the comfort and amusement of the men.

This appeal, as well as every other, was met in full, and, although at times it meant working day and night, a boat was never missed.

The congestion at the Docks at this time was very great. Stores of all sorts were being delivered

for shipment, and it was by no means an unusual sight to see lorries and vans turned away; but thanks to the goodwill which the Red Cross had earned for itself, largely through the relations which it had established with the officials and to the admirable efficiency of the Transport Officer, the Department's stores were always taken in.

Every call made by the American Red Cross, whether for Russia or any other part of the globe, found a full response on the part of the Department. The urgent demands for Russia continued until the end of September, and the stream of supplies was well maintained up to that time.

175. It had been hoped that the big order placed in July would have lasted Paris for some time, but there seemed to be no end to their requirements. Amongst a long list of articles, indents for the following occur:—

100,000 yards Hessian for packing purposes.
Grey flannel sufficient to make 120,000 shirts.
18,000 pairs rubber operating gloves.
85,000 safety razors, with an equal number of packets of blades (6 to packet).
10,000 straight razors.
60 tons nitrate of ammonia.
25,000 canvas bags to special measurements.

All these figured on the indents received from Paris during the month of August, and all the time the Supply Committee requisitions were pouring in.

176. It was during the month of August that the American Red Cross decided to stock a warehouse which it had taken in London, to meet the multitude of small indents which were received, without passing them all to the British Red Cross. To assemble this stock, the following indent was placed with us at the end of August:—

25,000 white handkerchiefs.
50,000 khaki handkerchiefs.
10,000 ward slippers.
25,000 bath towels.
50,000 hand towels.
50,000 wash cloths.
10,000 helmets.
10,000 mufflers.
25,000 socks.
10,000 sweaters.
10,000 mittens.
10,000 wristlets.
5,000 knitted caps.
5,000 ward shoes.
50,000 thin socks.
100,000 safety razor blades.
25,000 safety razors.
50,000 shaving brushes.
100,000 shaving sticks.
25,000 combs.
5,000 fine combs.
20,000 small metal mirrors.
200,000 tubes tooth paste.
20 boxes cigarette papers
100 games dominoes.
100 games checkers.
25,000 packs playing cards.
10,000 picture puzzles.
5,000 tins black boot polish.
25,000 tins tan boot polish.
10,000 shoe brushes, hard.
10,000 shoe brushes, soft.
1,000 floor mops.
100,000 toilet soap.
10 000 talcum powder.
1 000 torches.
1,000 torch bulbs.
500 torch refills.
1,000 old style razors.
500 razor strops.
5,000 housewives.
5,000 boot polishers.
5,000 boot cloths.

This was followed by later indents for such items and quantities as:—

20,000 games, assorted.
5,000 Primus oil stoves.
15 tons laundry soap.
4 tons mechanics' soap.
2 tons toilet soap.
25,000 bath towels.
25,000 wash cloths.
100,000 khaki handkerchiefs.
50,000 undershirts.
50,000 drawers.
400,000 tubes tooth paste.
100,000 blankets.
200,000 tooth brushes.
200,000 bars toilet soaps.
5,000 beds.
5,000 mattresses.
5,000 pillows.
5,000 Klondyke stoves.
100,000 comfort bags.
25,000 pneumonia jackets.
25,000 helmets.
5,000 pyjamas.
5,000 dressing gowns.
10,000 pairs rubber shoes.
10,000 ash trays.
10,000 navy blue sweaters.

177. Early in September the American Society decided to carry stock at the Knightsbridge Warehouse, to be placed under the control of the Stores Department, which would make shipments as the occasion arose. The following are a few of the articles called for during that month:—

100,000 mufflers.
75,000 sweaters.
100,000 mittens.
100,000 wristlets.
100,000 socks.
1,000 bedside screens.
2,500 bedside lockers.
10,000 pairs frostbite shoes.
200 tents.
5,000 deck chairs.

178. During the same month came another large order, including 25 millions cigarettes, for which a special licence to import had to be obtained from the Department on Import Restrictions; also 1,200,000 pairs of socks to be delivered at the rate of 200,000 pairs per month for six months; 100,000 suits of men's heavy underwear, and very large quantities of games—outdoor and indoor—of all kinds, such as:—

10,000 sets checkers.
10,000 sets dominoes.
10,000 picture puzzles.
2,000 footballs (both Rugby and Association).

The total value of this order, which was placed on September 11, was £201,615.

179. At this time also the following requisitions were received from the Italian Commission:—

20,000 heavy pants.
20,000 long sleeve vests.
27 Clayton sulphur dioxide disinfecting apparatus.
1,460 yds. blue bunting.

The Clayton disinfecting apparatus had to be

specially made to order, after the various permits had been granted for the release of the necessary raw materials.

In October Italy asked for 850 centigrade clinical thermometers, and on November 1 for a further 5,000. The latter quantity, however, was ultimately cancelled, but it was found possible to pick up the 850 in small quantities all over the country.

180. Several large orders were received during the month of October, including such items as 100,000 vests and 100,000 pants; 335 boilers; 10,000 enamelled iron cups; 48,000 yards flannelette; 30,000 yards longcloth and 10,000 yards unbleached calico; 1,250 steel sheets, and 5 tons of chloride of lime.

The order for the chloride of lime was the last despatched before the Armistice, and was received on November 12.

Subsequent orders for Paris were few and far between. There was one on November 20 for Christmas novelties, pipes and tobacco, for 25,000 British wounded in hospitals in France—a gift from the Americans to the British, and then came one final order on December 10, calling for:—

500,000 tubes tooth paste.
500,000 tooth brushes.
500,000 cakes toilet soap.
500,000 sticks shaving soap.
500,000 shaving brushes.

181. The values of the shipments during November were as follows:—

Paris	£286,368
Supply Committee ...	112,294
Swiss Commission (for interned American prisoners)	7,583
Italy	2,706
Washington	689
	£409,640

Up to the Armistice, goods had been supplied to the various American Red Cross Commissions, to a total value of:—

Paris	£1,540,715
Supply Committee ...	416,311
Swiss Commission ...	7,583
Italy	52,612
Washington	3,938
Greece	262
Grosvenor Gardens Workrooms ...	10,309
	£2,031,730

182. At the time of the Armistice, the Department had on hand unexecuted orders for the American Red Cross to the value of approximately £800,000, which it was requested to cancel. If this proved impossible, it was asked to negotiate releases on the most favourable terms. An immense amount of the goods was ready or delivered, and was either arriving by rail at the time from the various manufacturers throughout the country, or receiving the finishing touches.

The various Allied Governments had large outstanding orders, and there was an orgy of cancellations. However, the Department arranged to obtain the cancellation of goods to the value of approximately £484,000—a task which took many months of laborious negotiations. The goodwill of its manufacturers proved of inestimable value to the Department in carrying negotiations to a successful issue.

Immediately after the Department had received instructions to take action, the following letter was addressed to every manufacturer, merchant, or dealer with whom it had ever placed orders on behalf of the American Red Cross:—

"You will naturally understand that the recent Armistice has brought about a complete change in Red Cross affairs throughout the world. The American Red Cross, for whom we have been buying extensively for the last year until now, wish to close their commitments and to cancel all outstanding orders.

"Anxious as we were to obtain goods for them, we are just as anxious now to relieve them of their liabilities, but let me add—and I want this very clearly understood—that there is no question on the part of the American Red Cross of their wishing to do other than meet their obligations in full. What I must ask you to do is to stop delivering any balances outstanding, furnish us with a statement of the position that we may check it with our books, and so allow us to make the necessary final adjustments as quickly as possible.

"We do not wish any manufacturer to think that because we are asking them to hold goods that it is not our intention to pay for them. Payment will be made for goods held in the ordinary way, as though we were taking delivery. Once we agree unexecuted balances outstanding on our orders, we are most anxious to secure your co-operation in disposing of these goods.

"Your firm has been a good friend to the British Red Cross Society in the past, and we ask you now to continue that friendship to the end of our activities. At the moment you can do so in no better way than by advising us as to what is the quickest and most advantageous method of disposing of the goods you hold undelivered on our orders.

"Will you please confer with Mr. Hutchins at the first possible moment on the subject, and at the same time I should esteem it a favour if you would kindly acknowledge receipt of this letter."

By the end of March, 1919, manufacturers' confirmations had been secured of cancellation of goods to the value of £217,379 on behalf of the Supply Committee, and £222,078 on behalf of Paris, making a total of £439,457.

It was thought advisable to send out the following letter, which was addressed to all firms with which orders had ever been placed on behalf of the American Red Cross:—

"On going through our books in respect to orders placed on behalf of the American Red Cross, we find that there are some small balances apparently outstanding on our orders with you as per appended list.

"With a view to putting matters in proper form, we hereby beg to give you formal notice of the cancellation of this outstanding balance, and would thank you to very kindly confirm same.

"We know you will understand our having to do so, in order that the British Red Cross may release the American Red Cross Society of this liability."

This secured the desired confirmations, and finally increased the figure representing the value of goods cancelled to £246,134 10s. 1d. for the

Supply Committee; £238,524 3s. 10d. on behalf of Paris; and £75 for Washington, making a grand total of £484,733 13s. 11d. (The full list remains on the file, should it ever be wanted.)

In endeavouring to secure cancellations, care was necessary to see that manufacturers and merchants, in their anxiety to deliver the goods which were still required, did not confuse them with those which the Department wished cancelled or otherwise disposed of. The fact must not be overlooked that under the conditions which had previously prevailed, it was impossible to place orders accompanied by a cancellation clause. The Department, therefore, found itself faced with firm orders on all sides, but the circular letter explained that the American Red Cross wished it to be understood that there was no intention on its part to dispute its liability, and that all goods that could not be cancelled would be paid for, and we added an appeal to the patriotism of manufacturers to co-operate with us genuinely to assist in our endeavours to relieve a sister Society.

It may be confidently maintained that but for the goodwill and readiness to co-operate which the Department had won from its manufacturers and merchants, it would have been impossible to secure cancellations to anything approaching the extent actually reached.

Writing now, ten months after the Armistice and five years from the start of the War, and looking back over those intervening years, certain incidents stand out with especial prominence. Amongst them may be named the feeling of hopelessness which attended the effort to stop production and cancel orders and the actual reversal of the machinery in the course of a few days was the most difficult individual thing accomplished by the British for the American Red Cross.

183. The history of the Department's work for the American Red Cross after the Armistice can best be told in terms of figures. The following are the shipments made to their various activities:—

Paris	£614,718
Supply Committee ...	189,209
Switzerland	8,409
Italy	6,486
Washington	1,065

making a grand total of £819,887 shipped from England between November, 1918, and September, 1919.

184. In addition to the goods which it was found possible to cancel, goods in stock on behalf of the American Red Cross were sold to the value of £20,000, and stores held in stock of which the Department had had to take delivery were disposed of, while American Red Cross stores left in various subsidiary warehouses in London and the provinces were also entrusted to the Stores Department. These duties included the disposal of secondhand stores remaining at various large camp centres, such as Winchester—goods which were unfortunately returned in a somewhat random way. Camp Commanders, in their desire to get home, sent their goods back without proper checking, with the result that every consignment on arrival had to be opened up, sorted, checked, and repacked, and the contents marked on each case. There was hardly one case that contained what it was supposed to. These slovenly methods imposed a heavy task on the Department in its efforts to dispose of the stores.

Suffice it to say that by September 30 everything had been finally shipped or sold, and the American Red Cross Store was closed and handed over to the landlords on October 10.

The final account was rendered on October 3, and so ended the work undertaken by the British Red Cross at a time when the calls on its own resources had nearly reached their high water mark.

DEMOBILISATION.

185. A Sub-Committee on Demobilisation had been set up by the Joint War Committee in June, 1917. The Heads of Departments had been requested to submit their ideas, and the Stores Department sent in a scheme which ultimately formed the basis of the demobilisation of all Stores activities at home and abroad.

It was calculated that the Stores Department would have to be run on its normal lines for some six months after the War, and that the process of liquidation would not really begin until nearly six months after the last man had been admitted to hospital.

The conditions under which the War ended were the least favourable for a rapid demobilisation. At the time of the Armistice, the Department had contracted for its full winter supplies, both for the British and the American Red Cross. In addition it was burdened with the heaviest stocks which it had ever held in anticipation of winter and in view of the shortage of all commodities.

The American Red Cross decided within a few days of the Armistice to cancel a large proportion of goods in manufacture, whereas the British Red Cross was receiving such big demands that it was unable to take this course with such promptness.

186. For the first few months after the Armistice, the pressure which had marked the period of war was maintained. There was indeed an increase in the supplies sent to English Home Hospitals during November and December, over the previous months. The average number of cases despatched to Home Hospitals from July to October was 4,262 a month, while in November 5,594 were sent, and in December 6,895, an average of 6,244, or an increase of nearly 50 per cent.

As against this increase, the demands from Flanders showed an immediate reduction—the average of 6,086 cases from July to October dropping to 3,399 in November, and to 2,450 in December.

On the other hand, the calls from Alexandria were maintained. Malta showed an increase from an average of 296 cases a month, to 671 in November, and 1,231 in December, an average of 950, representing an increase of 300 per cent. Saloniks also showed a very big increase from 830 per month from July to October, to 2,332 in November, and 1,124 in December, or an average of 1,728—an increase of over 100 per cent.

The calls from Italy were maintained, and the North Russian Forces showed an increase from a monthly average of 422 from July to October, to an average of 750 for November and December, an increase of 75 per cent.

From these figures, it will readily be seen that the reduction on the Flanders Front was more than compensated by the increases in other directions.

Consequently, the Department had to defer taking steps towards demobilisation until the early part of 1919, when clear indications were given by Commissions of a big reduction in requirements.

187. Certain circumstances, however, greatly facilitated the task of reducing the stocks. Within

a month of the Armistice, the question of the relief of destitute civilians who were returning to war devastated countries, received the attention of the Societies.

An urgent appeal was made to the Stores Department in December, 1918, on behalf of the Serbian Relief Fund for Hospitals and Wayside Dispensaries in Serbia. A substantial vote of stores was made, and in due course bedding, clothing, crockery, cutlery were despatched, the medical and surgical requisites, hospital furniture, and other necessaries in all consisting of 376 cases and bales. These were shipped to Fiume, where they were taken over by the agents of the Serbian Relief Fund, who were temporarily located there. The shipment was made from the Port of Barry in South Wales, direct by steamer via Salonika.

Simultaneously, the British Farmers' Red Cross Fund made a special appeal on behalf of certain devastated districts in France. A most substantial grant was made by the Finance Committee, and steps were taken to supply stores for the relief of 4,000 families, averaging five persons per family, who were situated within a radius of thirty kilometres from Rethel. This consignment consisted of clothing of all kinds, kitchen utensils, household utensils, and cutlery. In all, some 840 cases and bales were distributed among the following districts:—

Pierrefonds,
Maignelay,
Croix Roubaix,
Compiègne,
Metz,
St. Quentin.

Next came a request from the North Russian Expeditionary Force at Archangel for stores of all kinds, from screens for hospital wards and hanging lamps, to pyjamas, canned fruits, sets of skis, hockey sticks, skates, boxing gloves, and many other articles. In all, some 37,161 articles were sent out, and at a later date a further consignment of clothing, games, toilet requisites, and comforts was despatched to the Murmansk Force. Again, in June, 1919, another supply was despatched to the Allied Forces at Archangel.

188. It is somewhat difficult to fix upon any date for the beginning of demobilisation. In one sense the process had been initiated immediately after the Armistice, when no further purchases were made for stock. By the end of January, it was possible to stop nearly all purchasing, and thereafter such calls alone where goods already in stock or in course of manufacture were adequate.

The process of demobilisation adopted in this way proved gradual but effective.

189. At first, however, these efforts were largely counteracted by the fact that a number of gifts from various parts of the world were on their way at the time of the Armistice, and goods in various processes of manufacture and held by merchants to the Department's order, had to be taken into stock. On November 11, goods to the value of £412,000 were on hand, and we received gifts to the value of £74,172 subsequent to the Armistice. Work Parties, Manufacturers, and Merchants delivered £339,880, so that although goods were issued to the value of £496,775, on May 31 the Department still held stock to the value of £329,277.

In addition to the supplies sent out for Serbian and French Relief and to our Forces in North Russia, the following appeals were also met:—

In January and February, 1919, the Esthonian Provisional Government asked for a grant of stores for relief work in Esthonia. A grant was voted, and a consignment consisting of 102,300 garments and 19,368 medical items, representing approximately £8,000, was duly despatched, and in due course shipped from Liverpool to Reval.

190. In February a very urgent appeal was made on behalf of Polish relief, delegates coming to England for the purpose of making their appeal. This was considered, and a grant of £100,000 worth of stores was given them. A list of 379 different articles was drawn up, which covered surgical dressings, invalid conveyances, surgical instruments, drugs, clothing, invalid foods, cottons, buttons and tapes, beds and bedding. It was strange that the largest single consignment should be despatched five months after the Armistice. These stores could not be all housed in one warehouse, and as they had to be sent forward in one consignment, some difficulty was encountered. However, it is sufficient to record that the gift was made on February 18, and the goods had actually left England on April 8 en route for Copenhagen, travelling thence to Warsaw via Danzig, where they were taken over by the British Commission. We were indebted for the safe transport from Copenhagen to Danzig to the admirable arrangements made in Copenhagen by our Red Cross Commissioner. The consignment consisted of 6,731 packages comprising 2,328,169 separate items. The whole indent took seven weeks to complete from start to finish. The goods in due course reached their destination without any undue delay.

The next big consignment sent off was in March to Southern Russia, and was transported by the Admiralty. It consisted of surgical and medical requisites for relief work in that area.

191. In May the Lettish Government appealed for assistance, and the Finance Committee decided to meet this appeal. A wide assortment of medical and surgical stores, clothing, and other forms of relief, was despatched to the agent of the Lettish Government at Copenhagen, who convoyed the goods the rest of the way.

During the same month the Department was requested by Queen Mary's Needlework Guild to send out a consignment of stores to General Sir Herbert Powell, at Vladivostock, which consisted of clothing, comforts, blankets, etc., given by the Guild. These were collected, stencilled, specified, and despatched.

192. In June a call was received on behalf of the Armenian Red Cross. The Joint Committee voted a sum of £5,000, and the Stores Department shipped a consignment of condensed milk, clothing, and medical stores to Erivan. This appeal was particularly urgent. A boat to Batoum was, fortunately, secured towards the end of June. At the same time, to oblige the Armenian Red Cross, the Stores Department undertook to purchase on its behalf goods to the value of £5,000, which were at once despatched.

193. Concurrently with making the various shipments already recorded, a request was received from the Crown Agents for the Colonies for stores to supplement existing equipment in a number of the smaller colonies. To this appeal the Department readily acceded, but the growing depletion of its stocks had reduced the variety of the stores which it still held. It could not, therefore, supply everything asked for, but was able to send substantial consignments to the following places:—

Basutoland	Bechuanaland
Swaziland	Hong Kong

South Rhodesia	North Rhodesia
Gold Coast	Administration of
Straits Settlements	German E. Africa
St. Helena	Sierra Leone
Lagos	Kaduna
Berbera	Bathurst
Bahamas	Famagusta
Wei Hai Wei	Seychelles.

All these various consignments had to have special markings, and involved more detailed work than usual. The consignments were despatched in due course from the following docks:—

South West India Dock.
Royal Albert ,,
West India ,,
East India ,,
Victoria ,,
Canada Dock, Liverpool.
Harrington Dock, Liverpool.

in accordance with shipping arrangements made by the Crown Agents for the Colonies.

It is interesting to note that towards the end of the activities of the Department shipment should be made to so many places to which it had not previously consigned supplies.

194. To revert to the early days of 1919, the reduction in the calls from the Red Cross Commissioners did not begin to be felt until towards the end of January, 1919, except in the case of the Boulogne Commission. From then onwards the demands from the other Commissions, Italy, Malta, and Alexandria rapidly fell off, so that by March little or nothing was being sent to any of the Commissioners abroad, and all the energies of the Department were concentrated on the relief work which has been indicated. Except in regard to the purchase of new stock, work was proceeding at the same pressure as that at which it had been conducted during the war. The special efforts demanded by incessant "urgency demands" were, indeed, no longer necessary.

195. During the general process of demobilisation, the Department had to undertake this work for hospitals and institutions as well as upon its own behalf.

The Boulogne personnel returned all their effects to this country. These had to be collected, sorted at Headquarters, and distributed all over the country to the home addresses of the owners.

Several Convalescent Homes, conducted under the auspices of the Convalescent Homes Department, closed down. The Department had to assist in their demobilisation, and undertake the transport of their stores and equipment. The most considerable of these tasks was the demobilisation of the King George Hospital. As will be remembered, this Institution contained 1,600 beds, and was equipped in the most up-to-date manner. At the shortest notice, the Stores Department was called upon to deal with the disposal of the entire contents of the building. As the Committee was under notice to vacate the building by a given date, the Department had to provide storage arrangements and house the goods pending their distribution—a duty which, in view of the fact that it synchronised with the process of closing the Red Cross stores themselves and seeking warehouse accommodation, was attended with infinite labour.

196. The next step in demobilisation was to distribute what was left over amongst the permanent hospitals and institutions in this country which had nursed the sick and the wounded during the War. Pressure of business had rendered it impossible to start this final distribution until March. The Home Hospitals had been kept fully occupied during November, December and January, but a rapid reduction in the number of sick and wounded remaining in hospital was taking place, so in order to expedite matters the Department sent a circular letter on February 18 to Hospitals, advising them that on and after March 31 no further appeals could be met from Headquarters Store. Hospitals were asked to anticipate their requirements if they contemplated remaining open for a longer period.

As soon as these final requisitions were received, the Department was in a position to approach the question of its surplus balances. On May 1 a circular was issued to permanent institutions announcing a first list of surplus stores for disposal. This list covered clothing and general stores only, and gave a schedule of the items, together with the quantities available. Matrons of hospitals were asked to indicate what quantities they could advantageously store and use. To find a basis of supply they were asked to estimate their requirements on a period of six months. This would enable the Department to reduce or increase according to the stocks at our disposal.

This worked satisfactorily, and in due course a second list was sent out on May 26. The first list covered all Hospitals in the London area, which were dealt with direct from Headquarters. The second list was for County Hospitals, and was circulated through the County Director. Each County Director was asked to send out copies of the circular to all Hospitals in his area containing not less than 25 beds. It was inevitable that there should be certain heartburnings in making a distribution of this kind. Certain articles were wanted by every Hospital, and the Department's supply of these rapidly ran out; but, on the other hand, some articles, of which there were enormous supplies, were much less in demand. By working systematically and with a steady regard for the principle of equitable treatment, it was possible to distribute a large assortment of valuable stores among many hospitals, and the Society rapidly disposed of its surplus stocks.

The broad policy governing the disposal of surplus stocks was that they should be given away and not sold, except in such cases as there was no alternative way of disposing of them except by sale. Only such articles as nobody wanted were so disposed of. These were offered by tender, and the highest offer accepted.

197. At the time of the Armistice, the Department's liability for goods in manufacture or goods held by manufacturers for delivery was £355,185, added to which was stock on hand to the value of £528,260, and gifts valued at £74,172, making a total of £957,617. This was therefore the sum total which had to be dealt with. By September 30, 1919 it stood at £101,000 (mainly, flannel and wool).

It is only when the question of final settlement arises that outstanding differences show themselves. While an organization is buying on a big scale, and merchants and manufacturers have their hands full, these differences are apt to be set on one side and carried from one account to another. There were, therefore, numerous questions outstanding for settlement. But by September no question as to Stores purchased remained unanswered.

198. As a measure of precaution, it was thought advisable to obtain a clear receipt from all manufacturers, so that on finally closing down, the

Department would leave a clean sheet behind. A circular was therefore sent out to every manufacturer and merchant with whom the Department had ever dealt at any time since the beginning of the War, requesting them to confirm our records showing that no liability on the part of the Department existed.

A space was provided for the manufacturers' reply, and the original document was ultimately returned signed to the Stores Department. These have all been carefully annotated and filed away. This file forms consequently a clear receipt for the Joint Societies, covering all their war operations in respect to purchases, and precludes the raising of any question in the future.

199. While the Department was disposing of its stores so far as was possible, the staff was gradually reduced, and the various premises were given up in the following order:—

Medical Store, Store Street, closed July 15, 1919.
Princes Skating Rink, closed July 15, 1919.
Perry Place, closed October 31, 1919.
Bridge Place, closed September 29, 1919.
55, Pall Mall, closed July 31, 1919.
49, Pall Mall, closed December 31, 1918.
40, Pall Mall, closed March 19, 1919.
217, Knightsbridge (Auction Rooms), closed October 31, 1919.

There was no difficulty in disposing of these, their owners being most anxious to resume control over them. It was by no means easy to estimate the exact date on which it would be possible to surrender a specific store, because many independent circumstances, notably shipping dates, influenced the decision of the Department. The Head Storekeeper and his staff were frequently able to withdraw from the various stores at the very last moment, and this necessitated a good deal of overtime and week-end work, but in no case was there any failure to keep to a date which had been agreed upon.

200. The final stocktaking on September 30, 1919, showed a residue in stock of £101,894 7s. 4d., which consisted mainly of flannel and wool, which it is the intention of the Joint Committee to allocate for Infant Welfare Work. There were no liabilities. A final account was submitted to the Finance Committee in due course, and thereupon the Stores Department of the Joint War Committee came to an end.

If there is any lesson to be learnt from the crowded hours of these five years' work, it is that of the inestimable value of co-operation. In that time the principal heads of the Stores Departments learnt to co-operate with each other. The Department as a whole co-operated with manufacturers, railway companies, shipping companies, and Government Departments—in fact, with every organization with which it had dealings. The Stores Department was not a Government Department armed with powers to commandeer. Had it, therefore, adopted a different attitude in its negotiations, its history would have been a record of dwindling transactions, instead of a narrative of continuous expansion.

201. The following table shows how the business of the Stores Department was organized:—

DIRECTOR OF STORES AND TRANSPORTS.

MANAGER.

ASSISTANT MANAGER.—Shipping, insurance, work parties, priority certificates, office stationery, post room, correspondence, filing, appeals, engagement of staff.

HEAD BUYER.—Medical buyer, textile buyer, hardware buyer, general shipping.

ACCOUNTANT.—Hospital Accounts, Commissions accounts, ledgers, invoices, bank, petty cash, salaries and wages, National Health Insurance, Income Tax.

FOOD.—Rationed foods, dried fruits, fuel and lighting.

EXPEDITING.—Records of purchases and deliveries, transit and manufacturing delays, releases of raw materials, queries.

STOREKEEPER.—Bonded store; general, medical and clothing stores; garage, depot managers, transport officers, advices and invoices, lorry drivers, packers and porters, gifts acknowledgments, store ledgers, ledger and stores clerks, shipping clerks, freight accounts, railway and general accounts, export shipping.

---

4. To Mr. Goff's report we can only add the expression of our warmest thanks to Sir William Garstin for more than five years' continuous work as Head of this all-important department, which, during that period, handled over five millions worth of stores, distributed them with discretion and foresight, and dispatched them to their destinations with unfailing regularity.

---

5. We have dealt so far with the operations of the Joint Stores Department, which had its headquarters in Pall Mall. It remains to mention another Joint Organization which, though on a much smaller scale, was engaged throughout the war in the same work of collecting and distributing clothing, equipment, surgical appliances, and comforts for the benefit of the sick and wounded. Apart from the difference in magnitude, there was a difference in administration in that the Pall Mall Stores, which dealt with goods to the value of millions, necessarily called for the services of paid officials, while the other, which dealt in thousands, was carried on almost entirely by voluntary lady workers.

Early in August, 1914, the Order of St. John commenced to collect bandages and other appliances, the need for which became apparent at the very beginning of the war. The movement originated with a Committee of ladies connected with the Order, headed by the late Adeline, Duchess of Bedford, who raised a fund for the purchase of stores to supplement the voluntary contributions in

kind which from the first were received in considerable quantities. It soon became evident that the premises and staff at St. John's Gate would be unequal to cope with work which was increasing daily in volume, and it was decided to hire an empty warehouse in St. John's Square where operations were carried on up to the end of the war. We mention these facts to explain how it was that the St. John Ambulance Warehouse came into existence, though we are not concerned with it directly in the short interval between its inauguration and the appointment of the Joint War Committee in October, 1914.

In order to avoid overlapping and confusion, it was agreed that the Warehouse should confine itself to supplying the needs of Auxiliary Hospitals at home and Convalescent Homes—all connected with the Order, and should, in addition, assist in equipping the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital in France, and in supplying many Civil and Military Hospitals in England engaged in caring for the wounded. The number of Auxiliary Hospitals so supplied attained to 245. The limited funds available at the outset were soon exhausted, and thereafter the Warehouse was supported by weekly grants from the Joint Finance Committee to meet the cost of such articles as could not be provided from gifts. The work was a part of the activities of the Joint Corporations, and all stores were sent out in their name.

No. 56, St. John's Square—the house taken as a warehouse—was neither commodious nor well suited for the purpose, but was the best that could be found at the time. Had it been foreseen that the war would last so long better accommodation would certainly have been sought. The ground floor was given up to packing, unpacking, and the storage of cases. The first floor, approached by a narrow and steep staircase, was used for administrative work, for sorting and arranging the goods, and for making up parcels for despatch. This was the only part of the building available as an office, and was so ill adapted for the purpose that the work of the ladies, who spent long hours there, was carried on in conditions of much inconvenience and discomfort. Three floors above the first were fitted up with shelving and racks for the storage of goods, and as a rule were filled to overflowing, so much so that in 1916 it was found necessary to obtain additional accommodation. Two upper floors in an adjoining house were accordingly rented, and were used exclusively for bandages and surgical dressings. The space on the ground floor for the storage of cases was also found to be insufficient, and had to be supplemented at times of exceptional pressure, such as occurred on the arrival of large consignments from New Zealand.

The work of the Warehouse was managed during the first year by Lady Sloggett, as Chairman of the Committee, and Frances Lady de l'Isle and Dudley, as Vice-chairman. They were succeeded in September, 1915, by Lady Jekyll and Lady (Owen) Philipps, who carried on the work to the end. They were ably assisted by a number of ladies of the Order, nursing sisters, and other voluntary workers, and by a small paid staff consisting of a Secretary and Business Manager (Miss Law), a bookkeeper, a typist, and a girl messenger. Out of a total of 60 voluntary workers a few, including the Chairman, attended daily, others came one or two days a week, while others again attended occasionally. The average daily attendance was about 10. In addition to the voluntary and paid lady workers, three men were employed as packers and a boy at first—these were paid.

The bulk of the Stores dealt with at the Warehouse consisted of gifts from individuals and associations at home and abroad. Among the main sources of supply were the St. John Registered Work Parties and Home Workers, under the Central Workrooms Organization, located in many parts of England and Ireland. Important contributions came also from the St. John West End Depôt at 35, Park Lane; from Mrs. MacMordie's Depôt in Belfast; from the Jersey Centre of the St. John Ambulance Association; and from many generous members and friends of the Order and the Association at home, in the United States, and in the Overseas Dominions, among which New Zealand was especially prominent in its liberal and constant support. Costly articles, such as Bath Chairs, Spinal Carriages, Hospital Sterilisers, and Garden Tents, were given repeatedly by the London County Council Union of Women Teachers.

The Hospitals on the Warehouse list were kept supplied throughout the war, and the staff took particular pride in meeting their requisitions fully and promptly. Special efforts were made on the recurrence of each succeeding Christmas to provide additional comforts and good cheer for the men in Hospital.

A detailed Report was made every week to the Joint Finance Committee giving lists of the Hospitals supplied and of goods received and sent out. Monthly and Quarterly Reports were also rendered to the Joint Finance Committee, while, in addition, a personal Report was made monthly to the Duchess of Bedford's Committee, from whom the Warehouse received many valuable contributions.

Seven months after the conclusion of the Armistice the Warehouse was closed, and the remaining stores were sent to Pall Mall for final distribution. The accounts were closed in August, 1919.

From first to last the Warehouse received and distributed goods to the value of £162,896. The total cost of management and handling was less than 3 per cent.

RED CROSS STORES AT PRINCE'S SKATING RINK.

PART VII.—AMBULANCES.

1. In this Part we propose to deal with all classes of Ambulance provided by the Red Cross, including in the term Ambulance* all means of moving wounded men whether by road, rail, or by water. We shall, therefore, have to refer to Motor Ambulances, Ambulance Trains, and Motor Launches.

Transport of Wounded from Battlefield.

2. In order that the work of transporting the wounded may be understood, it is desirable that a clear idea should be obtained of what actually happens in a battle, allowing for differences in the character of the fighting and the nature of the ground. We will therefore endeavour to describe the progress of a wounded man from his place in the firing line until his arrival at the base, as carried out during the later stages of trench warfare in France; for deviations from the system are not of principle, but rather due to circumstances connected with the varying phases of military operations.

When a man is wounded during an advance he is attended to first by a Regimental Stretcher-bearer, who rapidly examines the wound, applies a First Field Dressing, and then directs, conducts, or helps to carry the man to the Regimental Aid Post which is usually located in a Dug-out. Here he is carefully examined by the Regimental Medical Officer, who applies the necessary dressings or splints, and administers restoratives when required. From thence, as soon as opportunity offers, he is carried by R.A.M.C. stretcher-bearers to the Advanced Dressing Station, which is usually a large Dug-out established at the most advanced point that a car can reach. Here the dressings are examined and re-adjusted, if need be, and hot food is given, while special attention is bestowed on cases of shell-shock, who are thoroughly warmed before they are moved on to the Main Dressing Station. Any wounded man marked "Urgent" is sent away

---

* The word *Ambulance*, derived through French from the Latin *ambulare*, was originally used to designate a movable hospital. Since the Crimean War, however, it has become a generic term in popular use for all vehicles or conveyances for sick and wounded. The correct military definition of a Field Ambulance is now a "Mobile Field Medical Unit."

Although there had been before 1914 many developments in connection with Field Hospitals, Hospital Ships, and Hospital Trains, the actual conveyance of the wounded from the place where they fell to Field or other Hospitals showed very little substantial progress from early times to 1914. Yet, on the incidents of removal from the field and carriage to the hospital depend in innumerable instances the life of the patient and, in almost every case, the amount of suffering he is called upon to bear.

From ancient and mediæval history very little useful information on this subject can be gathered. It is to the French we owe the first real development of Ambulance work. The French Army Surgeon Larrey, while serving with the army on the Rhine in 1792, proposed the formation of a Field Hospital, which should be capable of active service at the front. Larrey conceived the idea of a system of light but strong carriages suspended on springs, in which the wounded could be rapidly collected from the battlefield. He called this movable hospital the "Flying Ambulance," and it was subsequently adopted throughout the French Army.

While these reforms were being carried out in France, no efficient Ambulance system was adopted in England. Throughout the Peninsular War the British wounded were removed from the field of battle on stretchers carried by bandsmen, who took them as far as the first line of surgical assistance, whence they were conveyed to hospitals in the carts of the Commissariat, or in bullock wagons. At the outset of the Crimean War Ambulance wagons did not exist in our Army. The wounded were moved in carts drawn by horses, or seated in cacolets suspended on either side of a mule, and the whole arrangements for ambulance broke down to a lamentable extent. An ambulance wagon similar in construction to that used by the French was adopted after Mr. Sidney Herbert's Commission 1857-8, and from that time to 1914 no outstanding improvement in this form of medical transport took place.

at once by motor ambulance to the Casualty Clearing Station. On arrival at the Main Dressing Station every man receives a dose of anti-tetanic serum, and the necessary Records of the casualty are made. Facilities exist for the thorough dressing of all cases, so that the milder ones will need nothing further until they reach the Base Hospital. Before leaving, the man is provided with a Field Medical Card containing a brief note of his case for the information of any future Medical Officer. Large numbers of wounded can be thus fed and sheltered in a place of comparative safety pending their transfer by car to the Casualty Clearing Station. The development of this important Unit owed much to the stationary nature of the fighting. It is here the principal surgical work of the Front is carried out. There is a full staff of surgeons and nursing sisters, and the equipment is generally on the lines of a Stationary Hospital. It should, if possible, be near a railway, preferably on a siding. From the Casualty Clearing Station an Ambulance Train conveys the patient to a Hospital at the Base, and in due time he is transferred to England by Hospital Ship.

3. To epitomize the duties of the Motor Ambulances, they may form a component part of the Unit known in our Army as the Field Ambulance, or they may be grouped together as a Motor Ambulance Convoy. The Field Ambulances are mobile organizations which are part bearer, part hospital, their duties being of a dual character as circumstances may demand. Thus they constitute the leading features of the Medical Transport of a Division and are used to carry cases from the Advanced to the Main Dressing Station; occasionally to move urgent cases requiring immediate operation to the Casualty Clearing Station; or, in exceptional circumstances, to assist the stretcher-bearers in getting the wounded back. The Motor Ambulance Convoys are under the immediate orders of the Director of Medical Services of that Army, who usually allots one Convoy per Corps and retains one for any special service which may call for extra assistance in any quarter of the field.

4. On September 12, 1914, a small meeting was held at the Royal Automobile Club, at which a few of the members offered to place themselves and their cars at the disposal of the Red Cross. The next day several of these cars went over to France.

5. How little the ultimate development of this offer was foreseen may be judged by the terms of the War Office permission, which ran as follows:—

The War Office, Whitehall, S.W.
September 12, 1914.

I see no objection to parties with Motor Ambulances searching villages in France that are not in occupation of the Germans for wounded and to obtain particulars of the missing and convey them to hospital.

KITCHENER.

The Motor Ambulance Department.

6. The work was immediately successful, and we accordingly opened a Motor Ambulance Department, which was placed under the care of Sir A. P. Roger.

In July, 1915, Sir A. P. Roger was succeeded by Sir Ernest M. Clarke, who remained Head of the Department and transacted its very extensive business with conspicuous success until the end of the war, by which time 3,446 motor vehicles of various kinds, including 2,171 motor ambulances, had been sent out to various theatres of war.

7. It should be mentioned that the Motor Ambulance Department, in addition to its ordinary work, undertook the provision of all motor vehicles in connection with Red Cross services.

Office Establishment.

8. The staff at the office consisted, in addition to the Head of the Depart-

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

ment, who acted as General Manager, of a Manager of each branch of work and clerks, whose numbers varied from eight to twenty-two according to necessities.

The financial and ordinary requirements were dealt with by our Finance Department, as in the case of all the other Departments with the exception of the Stores.

The Depôt.

9. It became necessary as the cars accumulated to provide a large garage where they could be stored and equipped. The conversion of the cars into Ambulances was done by various firms of Builders employed by us. The converted cars were then delivered to the garage, which was situated at Balham. The normal establishment of this garage was as follows:—

1 Manager.	1 Garage Clerk.	Dulwich Depot, 3 men.
1 Assistant Manager.	Mechanics, 15—20.	2 yard men.
1 Store Keeper and 4 Assistants.	Drivers, 12—16.	1 night watchman.
Clerical Staff, 2—4.	Tooting Depot, 2 men.	

The garage was fully equipped with all the machinery necessary to a first rate motor works on the requisite scale. At times over 80 men were employed. The lorries, which took a considerable part of the Joint War Committee's general stores by road to Folkestone or Southampton, were also provided from the garage, work which was suitably added to a department dealing with automobile traffic.

Provision of Funds and Cars.

10. Before describing how the cars were dealt with we will state how they were provided.

"Times" Appeal.

11. On October 2, 1914, an appeal, to which the *Times* gave its powerful assistance, was issued by the British Red Cross Society for funds to provide Motor Ambulances, and especially for gifts of £400, which was the estimated cost of purchasing a chassis and fitting the Ambulance body. Additional sums of £250 were afterwards asked for to provide six months' upkeep.

A remarkable response was made to this appeal, and in three weeks sufficient funds to purchase 512 Ambulances were received. As soon as a subscription was received an order was placed with the manufacturer. The Red Cross bought practically every chassis in the country that was suitable for the purpose.

Dennis-Bayley Fund.

12. By June, 1915, the cars had had a great deal of wear and tear, and it was evident that the work of the Department could not be continued indefinitely unless money was available for the purchase of new cars, etc. Our funds were rather low, and it was uncertain whether the necessary amount could be spared for this purpose. Sir Ernest M. Clarke, who at that time had become our Director of Motor Ambulances, was, however, fortunate in obtaining the co-operation of Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley, K.B.E., a colliery proprietor in Nottingham, who had himself been driving an Ambulance in France, and who proposed the successful effort associated with his name, which took the form of an appeal both to coal miners and coal owners.

This successful Fund is fully described in Part III. The total amount received was £506,306 18s. 7d., of which £491,283 19s. 8d. was remitted to Headquarters.

Transport of Wounded Fund.

13. In addition to the Dennis-Bayley Fund was the Transport of Wounded Fund, which included all the *Times*' subscriptions earmarked for Transport of Wounded, as well as personal donations sent to 83, Pall Mall, for the same object. The total amount paid into this Fund, which included £185,670 from the British Farmers' Fund, was £1,159,941 10s. 7d.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

To the above the value of all cars presented to the Societies must be added.

14. Among the subscribers to the Transport of Wounded Fund—in addition to individuals, among whom were their Majesties the King and Queen and Queen Alexandra—may be mentioned :—

The United Provinces of India Fund.
The Central Provinces of India Fund.
The Calcutta War Fund.
The Lady Mayoresses' Fund.
Lady Bushman's Fund.
The Cinematograph Trade Ambulance Fund.

The following donors are among those who have given several ambulances :—

People of Barbadoes.
People of Bahamas.
People of Jamaica.
People of Hong Kong and Shanghai.
Various Districts in New Zealand.
People of West Indies.
The Primrose League.
The British Sportsmen's Fund.
The Hellenic Committees of London and Liverpool.
The Australian Red Cross.
The Canadian Red Cross.
The Salvation Army.
The Natal Farmers.
The London Cartage Contractors.
The Cunard Line.
The Wine and Spirit Trades.
The Woolwich War Workers.
The People of Fiji.
Bilbao Shipowners.
The Members of the Belvoir Hunt.
Members of Mr. Fernie's Hunt.
Members of the Pytchley Hunt.
Members of the Tarporley Hunt.
Boot and Shoe Operatives.
Chemists' Assistants.
Union of Wrapping Paper Makers.
The Proprietors of "Punch" (Soup Kitchen).
The Royal Antediluvian Order of Buffaloes.
The Sunday School Association.
The Domestic Servants of England Fund.
The Freemasons of N. London.
The Freemasons of W. Lancashire.
The Royal York Lodge of Freemasons.
The Worshipful Co. of Fishmongers.
The Worshipful Co. of Haberdashers.
The Worshipful Co. of Mercers.
The Rag, Scrap, Metal and Waste Trades.
The 'Bus, Cab and Tram Workers of London.
The Commercial Travellers of the United Kingdom.
The Women of the Eastern Shores of Virginia.
The Wire Rope Makers.
The Watermen, Lightermen, and Bargemen (in connection with the Dennis-Bayley (Fund).
The Women of Bermondsey

Gift and Loan Cars.

15. At the outset we had to rely on the large number of cars which were either given or lent for Ambulance purposes.

We ought here briefly to refer to the conditions which it was necessary to adopt in connection with gift cars or those which were lent either for a definite period or for the duration of the War.

16. Before a car was accepted it was examined. The examination was kindly carried out by Mr. F. Hudlass, O.B.E., the Engineer of the Royal Automobile Club, at its garage.

As can well be imagined a great variety of cars was offered for service, many being totally unsuitable for any kind of hard work. Every car, therefore, was tested as thoroughly as possible without being actually dismantled, and after a trial run a report and recommendation were forwarded to Headquarters for final decision.

17. In making the examination a great number of points had to be taken into consideration in view of the purpose to which the car was to be put. Among these were date of construction, horse power, petrol consumption, and condition of tyres. The light repairs which were required to make the car serviceable were duly reported upon, and no car was accepted until it had been put into order at the owner's expense* on the lines of the Engineer's recommendations.

* It must be remembered that in whatever state a car might be, if it was capable of running at all the owners were making a distinct sacrifice in giving or lending their car to us. On the other hand a car in a bad state of repair and lent for possibly only a short period, if put into complete order at the expense of the Red Cross, might prove a bad bargain. It was necessary, therefore, to make a rule that all lent cars accepted should be in good order before being taken over.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

18. It was also necessary that the car should have a wheel base of at least 10 feet 6 inches, in order that the Ambulance body should not overhang more than 2 feet 9 inches, the maximum amount decided upon.

In consequence of this necessary restriction a great many cars were found unsuitable for Ambulance service. The mechanical condition of a car may be all that is necessary and desirable, but from the point of view of Ambulance work too short a wheel base or too much space occupied by the engine may prevent an Ambulance body of the approved type (accommodating four lying or eight sitting cases) being secured to the frames with safety; the strain is liable to be too great in the event of the car swerving or the wheels getting suddenly into ruts. The bad condition of the roads made insistence on this condition especially necessary. It is true that certain Ambulance Units not connected with the British Red Cross took the risk and fitted four-stretcher Ambulance bodies on chassis which we should have rejected. This may have been quite justifiable when the alternative was sending no Motor Ambulances for transport of the wounded. But in our case we were not faced with this difficulty.

If the provision as to wheel base measurement was necessary at the outset, it became more so as time went on, the latest type of Ambulance body used being considerably heavier than any made in the first months of the war.

19. Unless the car was absolutely refused, it would be accepted according to the Engineer's recommendation for one of the following services:—

(*a*) Abroad—with two or four-stretcher Ambulance body.
(*b*) Abroad—as touring car.
(*c*) At home—as Ambulance.
(*d*) At home—as touring car.

20. Finally, each car was again examined by the Engineer to see if the repairs had been duly executed, and in those cases where an Ambulance body had been fitted, a thorough examination of it and its fixings took place. When the report passing the car for service was received at Headquarters, the car was sent to the Garage to await despatch.

21. Although imperatively necessary, these conditions were at times the cause of disappointment to the donors. In many cases they were unable to understand why a car which carried them in safety could not be used for transporting wounded. Endeavours were made to find other uses for all cars which were beyond conversion for Ambulance service abroad, and many of these were accepted as touring cars in this country in connection with hospital work, the English roads being more suitable than the temporary roads in the area of War, which would have knocked to pieces some of the cars offered to us.

21. The car having been approved, the next step was to enter upon a clear understanding with the owner respecting liability. Where a car was given as a free gift this necessity did not arise: but in other cases the following form was employed and signed by the lender:—

Date.....

MOTOR AMBULANCE DEPARTMENT.

Reference No.....

To Mr.....

Will you kindly supply the following particulars of your car?

*(a) Make .....
(b) Chassis No. .....
(c) Year .....
(d) Engine No. .....
(e) H.P. ..... No. .....
(f) Registration No. .....
*(g) Body .....
*(h) Wheel Base .....
*(j) Consumption of Petrol, miles per gallon .....

NOTE.—The information required immediately is in respect of the particulars indicated thus *.

Are you prepared to lend it for service abroad? .....

Are you prepared to indemnify the Society against loss or damage to the car, its parts or accessories, while it is being used by them? .....

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

Do you propose:—(a) To drive it yourself? .....
(b) To send your own chauffeur? .....
(c) To leave the appointment of chauffeur to the Society? .....
When will the car be at our disposal? .....
Signed .....

No car was accepted unless the answer to the question about loss or damage was in the affirmative. The necessity for the Agreement was clearly shown as some of the lent cars were completely destroyed and many others were returned home at the end of the War utterly worn out.* In the latter cases the owners were communicated with, and asked whether they would like what remained of their cars to be returned, or whether they should be sold for the benefit of the Red Cross. In nearly all instances they were kind enough to allow the cars to be sold for our benefit.

Labour, Insurance, Petrol, Transport, &c.

22. Drivers were both voluntary and paid. We made no difference whatever in the conditions of acceptance between these two classes, except in regard to the question of pay and uniform. Voluntary drivers found their own uniform, and superior billeting arrangements were made for them when abroad. But the medical and driving tests were the same in both cases, and the contract, with the exception of the pay clause, was the same.

23. The medical test was carried out at 83, Pall Mall, and the Driving Test at the Royal Automobile Club's Garage by their Engineer, Mr. F. Hudlass, O.B.E. This test was severe; the driver was taken into the most crowded thoroughfare and round difficult corners. Only a small percentage, however, failed to pass the driving test, but many more failed under the medical test.

24. The chief points in the form of contract for paid drivers§ were the following:—

(1) Period of service (six months).
(2) Pay.
(3) Free passage and reasonable allowance for transport rations and billeting. Commissioner to be final judge of what is reasonable.
(4) Declaration of British nationality.
(5) Acknowledgment of service under military discipline.
(6) Undertaking not to correspond with Press or take photographs.
(7) Provisions for whole time service.
(8) Immediate dismissal in case of misconduct.
(9) Approval of naval and military authorities.
(10) Non-liability of Joint Societies in case of accident or death.
(11) Termination of contract by four weeks' notice at the end of the first twelve months, or subsequent period of three months.
(12) Return of uniform.
(13) Arbitration clause.

Insurance.

25. All risks in connection with the cars abroad were uninsurable. Before the cars left this country they had to make several journeys, and the insurance was dealt with by means of a Floating Policy with the Ocean Accident and Guarantee Corporation, Ltd. The Floating Policy covered all cars and Ambulances working in different parts of this country, and covered fire, damage from accident, and third party risks.

26. At the outset the various Institutions in this country to which cars and Ambulances were sent had the benefit of this Floating Policy; but later it was found better for each car to be insured separately by the authorities to whom it was allotted. Thus the Institution which had the benefit of the car bore its own

---

* A brass plate with the owner's name was attached to each loan car.

§ In the case of voluntary drivers, as stated above, the clause relating to pay was omitted. the contract was otherwise the same

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

expenses, and in order to meet the varying conditions of use the terms of the Floating Policy were so arranged that for every day the car was used there should be a charge of 1/6. Thus, if a car was used for 300 days in a year the cost would be £22 10s. 0d. It was also possible to take out a covering Policy.

Petrol Control.

27. When the Petrol Control Department of the Board of Trade came into existence, all applications for Petrol for Red Cross Work throughout the United Kingdom were registered by the Motor Department, and, if approved, were forwarded to the Petrol Control Committee. Every application for Petrol was carefully scrutinised by the appropriate County Director in the first instance, and as licences were only granted where the necessity for petrol was beyond dispute, great economy was effected. The magnitude of the work which was thus cast upon the Department can be gauged by the fact that during the first six months of the operation of the Order, between five and six thousand applications for licences were dealt with.

Labour.

28. We were fortunate in escaping all labour trouble. The men who worked for us at the Garage were all exempt by reason either of age or medical unfitness from Army service, and consequently could have left with the certainty of obtaining other employment. The wages we paid were moderate and by no means the highest obtainable. The men, however, appeared to appreciate the nature of their work, and we desire to acknowledge their fidelity and reliability.

Registration and Despatch of Cars.

29. At 83, Pall Mall was kept a register of cars, on which were entered all the particulars of every car accepted by us, either as a gift, loan, or by purchase.

30. All cars were despatched to their several destinations from 83, Pall Mall. The object of this arrangement was to enable one of our officials at Pall Mall to check the contents and equipment of each car before it started on its first journey as an effective Ambulance. On our giving a receipt to the Balham Garage officials for the contents of each car their responsibility ended, and was transferred to the driver of the vehicle.

Transport of Cars.

31. By September 19, nine cars had left London for abroad. The week following this number was increased to 25, and an increasing average was maintained each week up to the end of January, 1915. The highest number despatched in one week was 101. The cost of Channel carriage was at first £4 per car, but we subsequently chartered a special steamer, and by the end of January, 830 motor vehicles had been landed, including 466 four-stretcher and 178 two-stretcher Ambulances, besides Lorries, Soup Kitchens, Touring Cars, Repair Wagons, etc. From the middle of 1916 the Admiralty took over our cars free of freight on the decks of their cargo boats.

Shipment of Cars.

32. On arrival at Folkestone or Southampton, as the case might be, the driver, who was not necessarily proceeding abroad himself, reported to the British Red Cross Transport Officer there, and handed him the papers giving the particulars of the car. A receipt for each car was sent by our representative to Headquarters, and his next duty was to arrange for its shipment either on the mail boat, or on the steamer which for a certain time was specially chartered for the conveyance of Ambulances, etc. It may be added that a similar receipt for the car was forwarded from France.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

Types of Cars.

33. We now have to describe the different classes of cars employed by our Motor Ambulance Department during the war. We have thought it desirable to give full details with some line drawings and photographs, in view of the possibility that this Report may be required as a guide in the event of any sudden repetition of our work being unfortunately necessary. It should be remembered that we are referring only to our own cars and not to those supplied by the War Office for the Army Medical Service.

34. *The Standard Ambulance.*—Although improvement in matters of detail have been made in our Motor Ambulances since 1914, the main principles of their construction remained the same.*

The following was the equipment of an ordinary stretcher Ambulance:—

1. Four stretchers.
2. Six rugs.
3. Four pillows.
4. One first aid outfit.
5. One ringed mackintosh sheet.
6. One fire extinguisher.
7. One hurricane lamp.
8. One electric torch and refills.

Originally there were added to the above one cask or bottle and one Thermos flask (but these were discontinued on the ground that the orderlies in charge of Ambulances were not allowed to give patients anything to drink except by doctors' orders), and one hurricane lamp, which became unnecessary when the cars were lighted by electricity.

A specification of the Standard Ambulance car body is given at the end of this volume.

35. *X-Ray Cars.*—An interesting feature of the Societies' work was the establishment of a service of X-Ray automobiles. The outfit consisted of a powerful modern motor chassis, on which was mounted a van body divided into two compartments. The inner compartment was a completely equipped photographic dark-room for developing X-Ray plates; the remainder of the car was fitted to carry the whole of the appliances and stores required. Driven from the motor was a dynamo which generated electricity not only for lighting the interior and exterior of the car, but also for the X-Ray work itself. Included in the equipment carried on the car was a dark tent, in which the actual examinations took place, and the necessary wooden table on which the patient was placed. By means of one of these cars X-Ray examinations could be almost instantly made at any point of the lines where a Field Hospital had been installed. Of course, one outfit could serve a considerable number of both Field and Clearing Hospitals, thereby saving not only money but making the most of the limited number of men who were available for this work.

A specification of the X-Ray Car is given at the end of this volume.

36. *Bacteriological Motor Laboratory Car.*—The interior arrangements§ of this car are shown by the accompanying photographs. The following is a list of the equipment:—

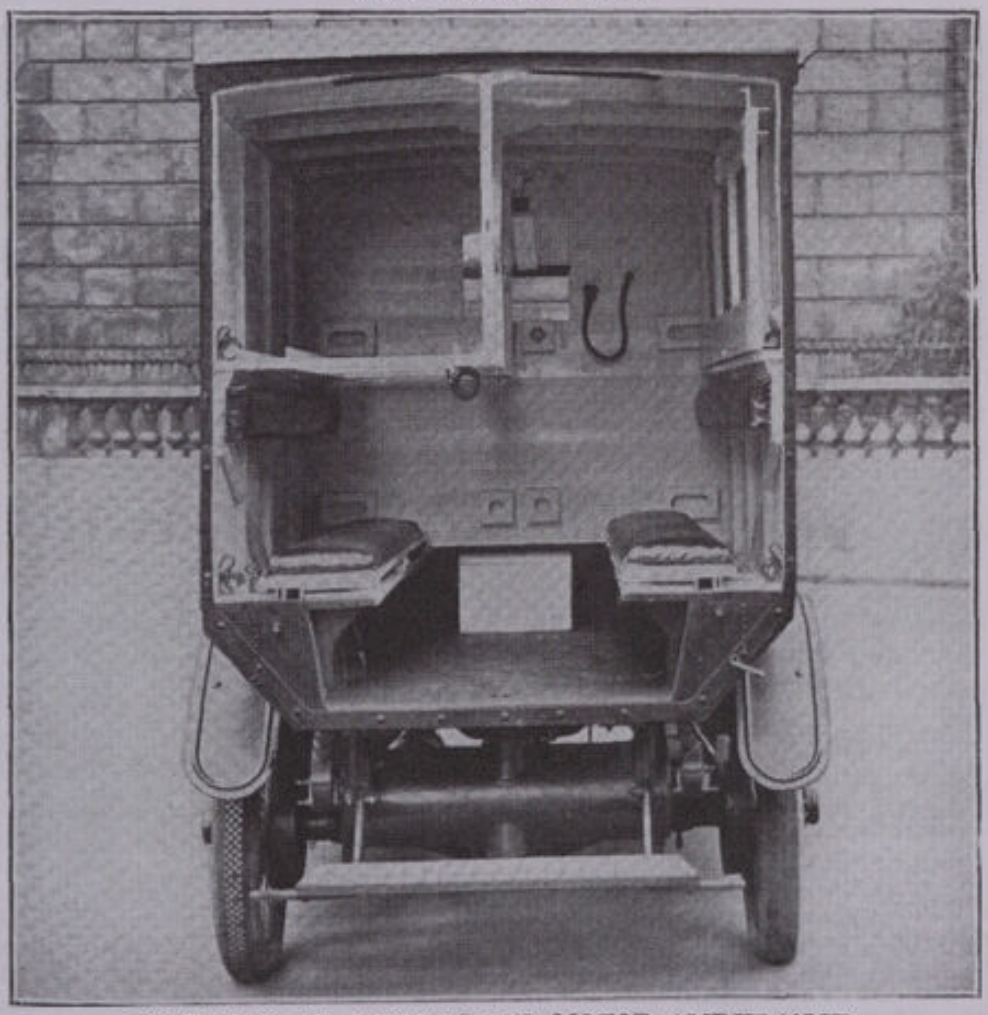
---

* At the beginning of the War a large number of chassis which were either lent to or purchased by the Red Cross were only suitable for fitting with a two stretcher Ambulance body. Owing, however, to the great demand for Ambulances a considerable number of vehicles of this type were sent over to do temporary work, and ultimately when it was possible to replace them by four stretcher Ambulances they were returned to England and placed on home service.

§ One of the main considerations in the case of this car was the safe fixing of contents, many of which were from their nature extremely fragile.

STANDARD FOREIGN SERVICE MOTOR AMBULANCE, EXTERIOR.

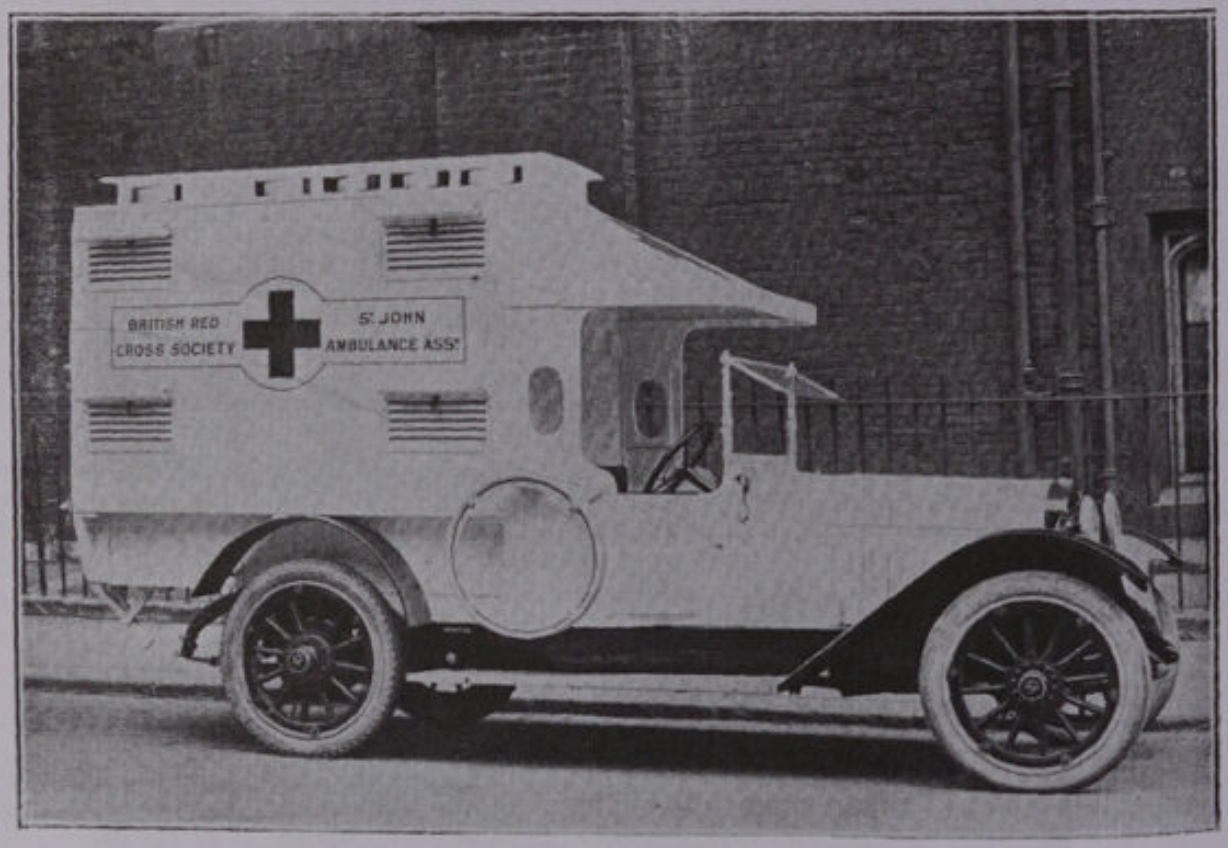
The latest standard Foreign Service Ambulance, built to comply with the War Office requirements, embodying the central passage, interior lining, twin wheels, special ventilators; and the Red Cross special system of heating.



INTERIOR OF LIGHT TYPE MOTOR AMBULANCE.

Showing two seats turned back to form a Waggonette, and one Stretcher Carrier down ready to receive its load. These vehicles were constructed as lightly as was consistent with strength, and were not lined inside.

STANDARD TWO-COT MOTOR AMBULANCE.
Showing two cots in position and the heating regulator over the attendant's seat.



SPECIAL EAST AFRICAN MOTOR AMBULANCE.
One of the objects in ordinary designs was to keep the wounded as warm as possible during transit. This photograph, however, illustrates a vehicle which was specially designed and constructed to keep the wounded as cool as possible. It was enamelled white outside, with special ventilators along the roof and also at each side of the vehicle. The sides are double to enable a current of air to circulate, and a special Electric Fan was installed to keep the air moving when the vehicle was stationary.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

1 Chamberland autoclav, No. 2 (326).
1 Pasteur's oven with Primus burner and thermometer small.
1 funnel, 250 c.c. (2782), 5 in.
1 funnel, 125 c.c. (2782), 3½ in.
1 spout cylinder graduated 250 c.c.
1 spout cylinder graduated 50 c.c.
2 spout cylinders graduated 10 c.c.
20 Petri dishes, 10 cm. diam. (636).
3 Erlenmeyer flasks, 50 c.c. (2728).
2 Erlenmeyer flasks, 100 c.c. (2728).
2 Erlenmeyer flasks, 150 c.c. (2728).
2 Erlenmeyer flasks, 200 c.c. (2728).
1 Erlenmeyer flask, 250 c.c. (2728).
1 spirit burner, No. 14 (3453).
1 incubator, No. 1, to work at 37° C. (295).
1 incubator, No. 1, to work at 45° C. (295).
1 pipette graduated 10 c.c. in 1-10ths (3181).
2 pipettes graduated 1 c.c. in 1-100ths (3181).
1 platinum needle in aluminium straight.
1 platinum loop in aluminium straight.
1 platinum needle in aluminium lancet point.
1 stand with lamp for drying micro slides.
300 micro slides, 76 × 26 mm. (1423).
100 micro cover glasses, 22 × 22 mm. (1421), No. 1.
2 bottles, 150 c.c. (619).
1 balance, 100 grammes, British make (1662).
1 set weight, 100 grammes (1824).
10 litres distilled water (empty bottle only), 4 W.qts.
500 gramme absolute alcohol, 1 lb. (empty bottle only).
2 litres alcohol 90 per cent., 4 lbs. (empty bottle only), 1 W. Qt.
2 litres alcohol methylated (empty bottle only), 1 W. Qt.
50 litres petrol (container only).
500 grammes agar agar powdered.
500 grammes gelatine bacteriological.
100 grammes sodium chloride, pure.
150 peptone Chapoteaut
20 grammes potassium iodide.
5 grammes iodine.
10 grammes methylene blue.
10 grammes fuchsine acid.
100 grammes Calvert's acid carbolic No. 1.
500 grammes acid hydrochloric pure.
100 grammes nitric acid.
200 grammes acid sulphuric pure.
10 grammes gentian violet.
250 grammes acetone purified.
250 grammes xylol pure
10 grammes giemsa solution.
200 grammes sodium carbonate pure anhydrous.
4 glass towels (4333).
1 chamois leather.
1 oz. entomological pins No. 10.
1 box pins ordinary.
1 pair scissors (1529).
1 pair of scissors (1530).
1 Sende cannulæ probe.
2 record syringes, 2 c.c. (479).
1 record syringe, 20 c.c. (479).
2 needles for serum, 10 cm. long.
1 needle lumbar puncture.
2 guinea pig cages, 11½ × 11 × 6 in. (P 737).
2 mouse cages 12 × 7 × 4½ in. (P 637).
1 rabbit cage, 26 × 17 × 5½.
200 test tubes 170 × 17 mm.
1 Esbach's albumenometer (782).
100 grammes Fehling's solution each 2 solutions.
100 grammes acetic acid B.P.
10 grammes mercury bichloride.
12 dropping bottles, 30 c.c. (2103).
1 blast lamp petrol (3466).
1 metal tray, 18 × 10 in. (P 745).
1 Cathcart's freezing microtome (1564/5).
1 litre ether .750.
5 watch glasses, 5 cm. diameter (4347).
5 watch glasses, 7 cm. diameter (4347).
2 pencils for writing on glass blue (2450).
500 micro slides labels ⅞ in. (3441).
200 labels, 2 × ¾ in. (3442).
1 réam white writing paper.
2 note books.
1 bottle ink, blue black.
3 pencils, black.
1 pencil, blue.
1 pencil, red.
1 penholder.
1 box pens.
25 Wasserman tubes, 60 × 13 mm.
2 kilos glass tubing, 2—4 mm. bore.
4 cakes soap.
2 overalls, white.
2 nail brushes.
1 scalpel (1525), 1¾ in.
1 pair dissecting forceps (1498).
4 spring clips, No. 1 (2203).
1 retort stand (3904).
6 porcelain basins, 1 ea. No. 00, 1, 2, 3, 5, and 6 (1938).
1 urinometer (3331).
1 alcoholeter (3287), Gas Lussac
1 stand for Wasserman tubes (415).
2 extra W.M. bottles, 60 grammes (619).
2 extra W.M. bottles, 125 grammes (619).
3 bottle brushes, 2½ × 2 in. (4074).
50 IR caps (500).
1 Wedgwood mortar and pestle, 10 cm. (3569).
2 glass basins, 110 mm.
1 filtering apparatus (696).
4 tubes of 50 Solmedia agar agar.
4 ,, ,, ,, Sabourand.
4 ,, ,, ,, peptone broth.
4 ,, ,, ,, bile salt agar.
4 ,, ,, ,, Drigalski conradi.
4 ,, ,, ,, bile salt broth.
4 baskets iron wire 6¾ × 4 × 2¾ in. (438).
1 potato borer (502).
1 mincing machine (570).
1 reading lens, 2½ in. (567).
1 box to hold 72 slides (1467).
1 razor.
1 hone (1597), 8 in.
1 working bench with sink, tap, etc.
2 Mohr's burettes with stopcock, 50 c.c. in 1-10th (3126).
1 burette stand, double mahogany (3931).
2 test tube brushes (4069).
200 grammes litmus tincture.
250 grammes ammonia.
1 pyrene extinguisher.
1 filter, 1 litre.
200 grammes Esbach's reagent.
250 grammes glycerine.
2 pipettes, 1 c.c., 50 drop = 1 c.c.
2 kilos cotton wool, non-absorbent.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

1 microscope Spencer, No. 60 H.
1 ultramicroscope.
1 hæmoglobinometer Sahli (A 807).
1 microscope lamp (465).
1 razor strop (1600), British make.
150 grammes paraffin, M.P. 54° C.
25 grammes Canada balsam in xylol.
1 bottle cedarwood oil for immersion (30 grammes).
1 centrifugal machine (878).
1 thermometer engraved 110° C. (4117).
1 thermometer engraved 200° C. (4117).
2 thermometers engraved 360° C. (4117).
2 thermometers engraved 60° C. (4117).
1 box Chardins filters cm. (2619).
1 pkt. ea. filters No. 633a, 15, 18½ 24 cm.
2 centrifuge tubes graduated (876b).
10 centrifuge tubes plain (876c).
5 pipettes graduated 1 c.c. in 1-10ths.
1 kilo cotton wool, absorbent.
1 filtering apparatus (2810).
1 doz. books red litmus.
1 doz. books blue litmus
1 funnel stand (3888).
1 test tube stand, 12 tubes (3920).
1 diamond for cutting glass.
1 kitchen knife.
1 glass knife.
2 clips (2209), ¾ in.
1 Trocar de Roux Sivory
1 box carbon paper.
6 towels.
½ gross boxes matches.
6 conserves de Dorrel.
1 ureometer de Regnard.
2 bottles (2058), 2 ozs.
1 Thoma hæmacytometer, both pipettes.

37. *Dental Cars.*—This car, built on a 2-ton Selden chassis, should be mentioned, but it presented no features of construction which cannot be ascertained by reference to the other specifications. The equipment included a Claudius Ash dental equipment, electrical equipment, including dental lathe, electric fan, etc., lavatory basin and fittings, and special drawer fittings, with a dental outfit. This Department was indebted to Lieut. Tice for a very full and practical detailed specification of the tools and materials. The cost was about £980.

38. *Soup Kitchen Cars.*—These cars were used for providing soup and hot drinks. They were well built on 30 cwt. 20 h.p. chassis, with room for four persons on the driver's seat. A tank holding 70 gallons of water was suspended over the driver's seat, and each kitchen was equipped with a boiler capable of boiling 25 gallons, with special accommodation for the heating of soup, coffee or cocoa, and also provision for the stewing of meats. The cost of each motor soup kitchen was £600.

A specification of this type of body is given at the end of the volume.

39. *Travelling Workshops.*—These cars, though most necessary for the Department's work, did not differ either in construction or equipment from ordinary travelling repairs cars, and require no description from a Red Cross point of view.

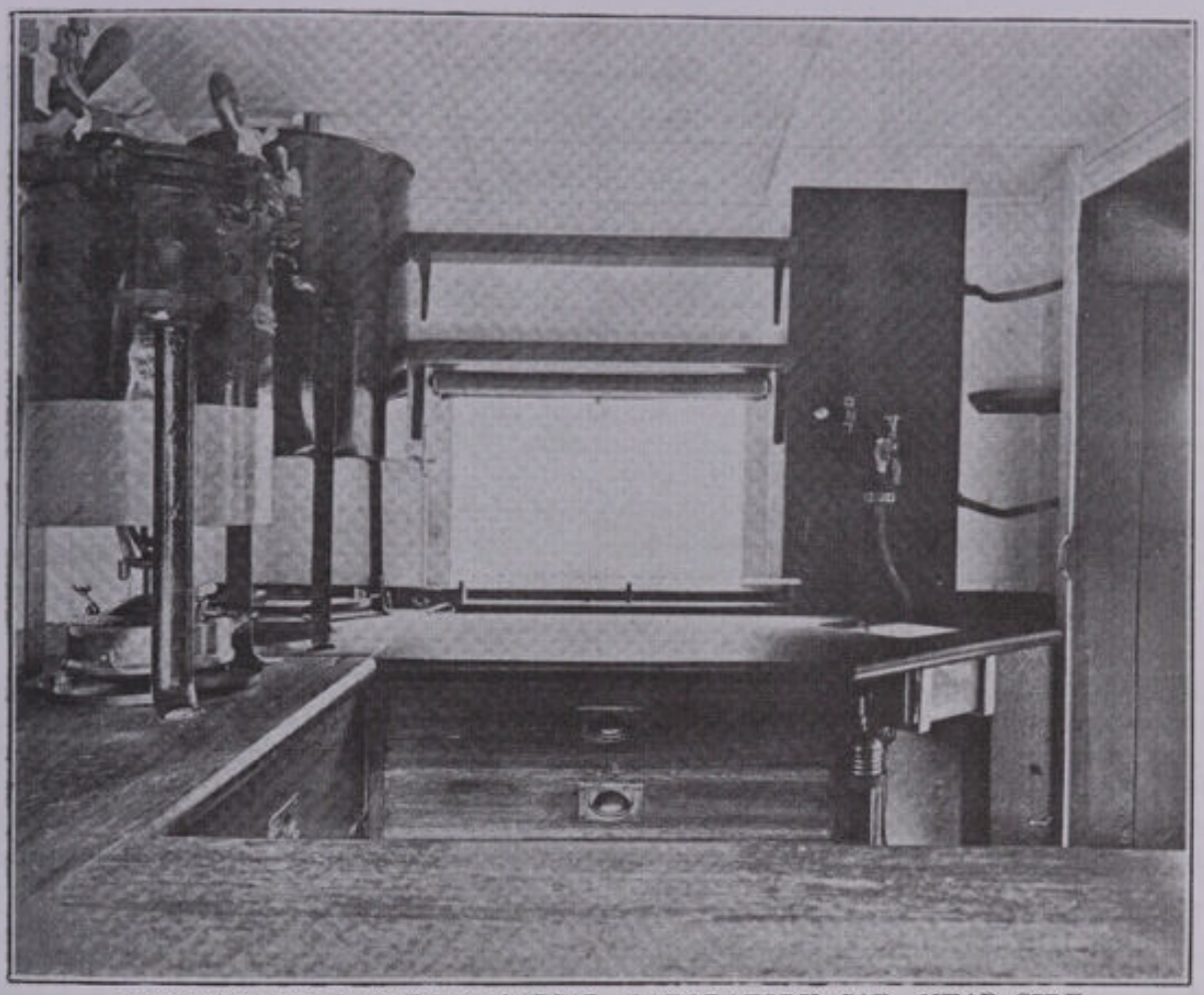
40. *Sundry Special Types.*—From time to time it was necessary to consider the provision of special types of apparatus, of which we may mention the following:—

Twin Wheel. Sir Ernest M. Clarke, reported in February, 1917:—

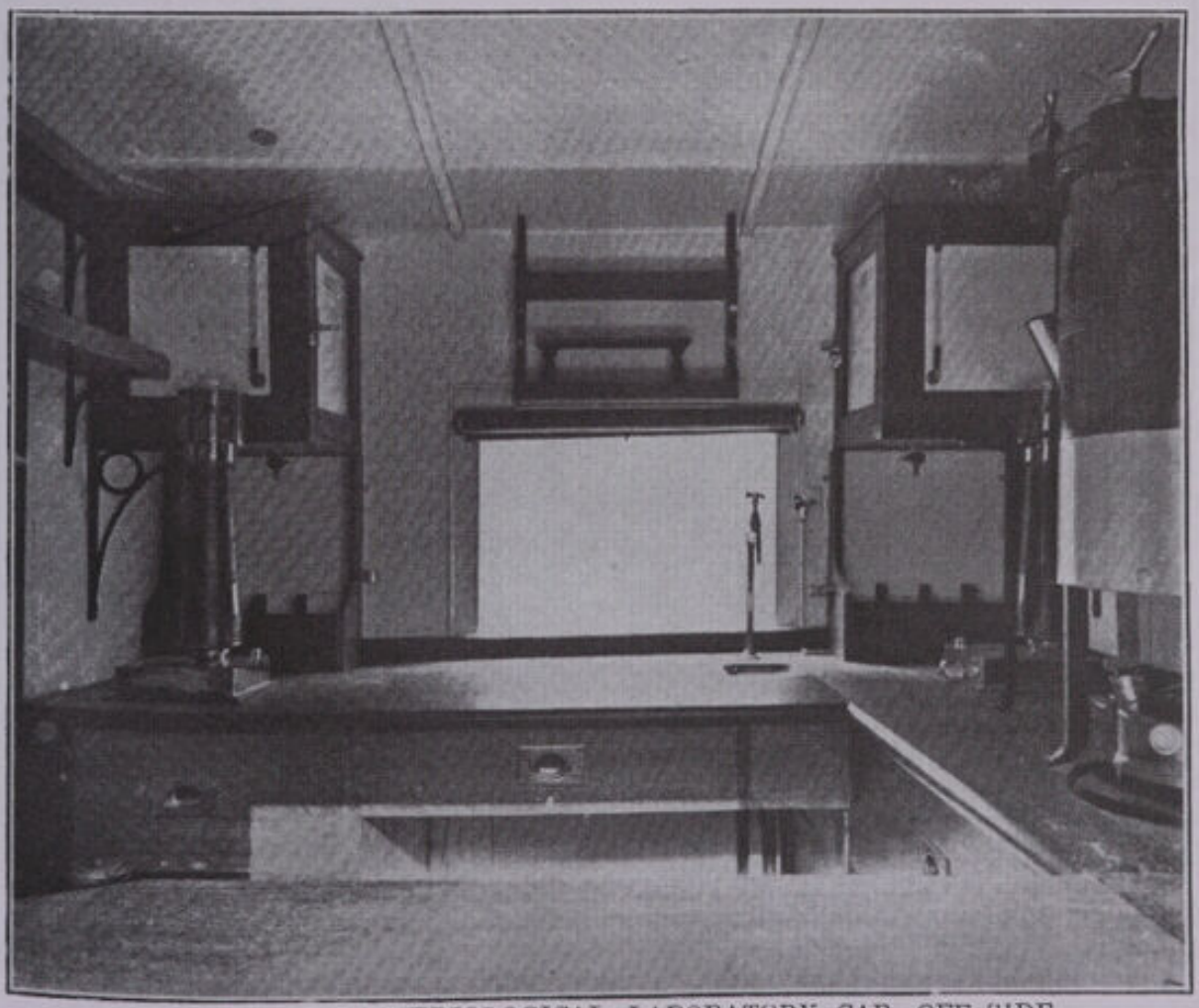
Some time ago it was found almost impossible to obtain twin wheels for the ambulance cars of a satisfactory pattern, but, thanks to Messrs. Hudlass and Smith, who invented a type of twin wheel themselves, we have now entirely overcome this difficulty. Before adopting this wheel, we gave it a very thorough trial, and it will be satisfactory to the Committee to know that No. 16 Motor Ambulance Convoy, which has now been working in France for some two months, has wheels of this pattern. I quite recently received a letter from the A.S.C. Officer in charge of the Convoy, who also was at one time in charge of No. 4 Convoy in which he states that the new type of wheel we are now supplying is a vast improvement in every way upon the old type. Incidentally I may mention that, whereas the old type of wheel cost us £22 per set, the new type of wheel only costs us £9 per set.

A Single Bed Ambulance was constructed, in which a patient may be carried a considerable distance in comparative comfort. The body fitted to this vehicle is light and airy, with folding rear doors, and an electric radiant heater is used for obtaining the necessary temperature, and cupboards and lockers are provided for medical requisites, also a hand-basin with water supply from tank has been fitted, and a comfortable seat for the attendant. In order to obtain the necessary amount of current for heating, a special charging set comprising a small petrol motor direct coupled to a dynamo has been provided, which will charge accumulators sufficient for about a 12 hours' continuous use.

A Special Two Bed Ambulance was designed. The body of this vehicle is built with



INTERIOR OF BACTERIOLOGICAL LABORATORY CAR, NEAR SIDE.



INTERIOR OF BACTERIOLOGICAL LABORATORY CAR, OFF SIDE.
Showing the micro-incubators, in the left and right hand top corners.

INTERIOR OF DENTAL SURGERY CAR.
Showing the double rear doors extended. By this arrangement the working space of the body was increased by about 25 per cent. The interior was illuminated by acetylene and electric light, and the dental engines and drill operated by means of electric motors.

EXTERIOR OF STANDARD SOUP KITCHEN CAR.
Showing the rear end with the sun blind down. This blind gave protection from the sun in hot weather, and also prevented the rain from beating in in wet weather. All the serving out was done from a counter at the back of the vehicle.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

duplex panels, between which is contained an insulating material, the whole of one side is made to open for the ingress and egress of patients and attendants. The beds, which are heavily stuffed with horsehair and provided with adjustable back-rests, are fitted with a telescopic rail on each side which serves the dual purpose of preventing the patient rolling off, and forming handles when extended, so that the beds may be easily carried. They slide into berths at each end of the body, transversely, on rollers, and are secured by straps. The heating is provided for by electric foot-warmers, the current for which is supplied by the regular lighting system on the car, and by pipes through which the whole of the exhaust of the engine can be taken. These pipes are laid in parallel rows, beneath each bed, and the amount of exhaust required to pass can be regulated by the attendant with a conveniently placed regulator. Ventilation is provided for by means of torpedo ventilators in the roof, and by special air ducts provided between the duplex panelling of the vehicle; the forward motion of which collects air in an adjustable scoop at the underside of the canopy, and forces it down through the ducts, which lead it under the hot pipes in the interior of the vehicle, thus allowing it to warm if required. The interior of the vehicle is lit by electricity and by windows and skylights, the windows being duplex like the panelling. The patients are, therefore, in a vehicle which is not only insulated from temperature, but also from sound.

Standardization and Spare Parts.

41. It will be remembered that at the outset a number of cars of different types were given or lent. In one month we were offered and accepted 89 different makes. So large a number, of course, meant that the spare parts of these cars were of great variety. It was obviously desirable that we should store spare parts of as few types as possible. Consequently as soon as it was possible we withdrew from France all the cars which did not conform to the types of spare parts which were most easily obtainable.

42. It must be understood that this question of spare parts is closely associated with that of Convoys. The expression "Convoy" in connection with motor Ambulances means a distinct service attached to one or other of the Divisions. Thus a Convoy may consist of 20 cars attached to Division A, and these cars would necessarily be accompanied by the requisite number of lorries and motor-cycles for the particular service to which the Convoy was attached. It will be obvious that the spare parts required by any given Convoy should be interchangeable for all the vehicles of the class to which they applied within that Convoy. The necessity for the standardization of cars did not necessarily apply to the entire service, but it applied to each Convoy. Thus, if there were 15 out of 20 cars in a Convoy the particular make of which was make X we should as quickly as possible withdraw the five odd cars and replace them by five more of make X, and arrange our stock of spare parts for that Convoy accordingly.

Varieties of Cars in Ordinary Use.

43. This principle of standardization was extended as far as possible as time went on throughout the service, until at last we reduced the total number of varieties of car to the following sixteen:—Argyll, Belsize, Buick, Crossley, Daimler, Darracq, Dennis, Ford, G.M.C., Mors, Napier, Siddeley Deasy, Wolseley, Talbot, Vauxhall, Vulcan.

From ten to fifteen tons of spare parts were sent overseas weekly.

Service of Ambulance Cars in England.

44. *Transport of Wounded Sailors.*—The Admiralty requested the aid of the Motor Ambulance Department towards the end of 1914. Some six to ten cars were placed at their disposal. These were used to meet the Naval Hospital trains at the various London termini and convey the patients to the hospitals in London. The number of calls made upon us by the Admiralty varied, but the cars were generally required once or twice a week.

We also constructed for use in Scotland some special cars suitable for taking patients on the naval bed in which they came from the ships.

45. *Air Raid Duty.*—In December, 1914, it was considered that an invasion

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

on the East Coast was possible, and accordingly three Convoys consisting of about 20 or 30 cars each were sent to Newmarket, St. Albans and Bishop Stortford. Each of these Convoys was in charge of a Red Cross representative, and the drivers, both voluntary and paid, were the servants of the Societies. At that time these Convoys were working with the R.A.M.C., but latterly they were attached to the A.S.C. Mechanical Transport. Members of the Convoys were distributed over different areas, and in many cases there was an Out-station with only one car and driver. The Army Centres were changed from time to time.

The greater part of the drivers who were originally attached to these Convoys joined the Army; the few that remained were men either in a low category, medically unfit, or over age. Towards the latter period of the war women drivers were appointed.

Much hard work was done by these Convoys, and the arrangement with the Army only came to an end in July, 1919, when the Ambulances returned to London.

In all 100-120 cars were lent to the Government for Home Service.

46. During the period of the Enemy Aircraft attacks upon London, a number of Ambulances were always ready and drivers were on night duty awaiting any possible call. Immediately on receiving the first warning, each Ambulance reported to the station to which it was attached, under the control of the L.C.C. Fire Brigade. In nearly every raid the full complement of Ambulances was called upon, and did valuable service.

47. *Supply of Ambulances and Cars to Hospitals.*—A considerable number of Ambulances were allotted to individual hospitals. The conditions under which they were lent were that the authorities should be responsible for all expenses of maintenance and upkeep. If a driver was supplied by Headquarters his wages were recoverable. In many cases the wages were paid direct. The Department was also instrumental in supplying a considerable number of touring cars for use at Hospitals and Convalescent Homes. These were lent on precisely the same conditions as the Ambulances. It is gratifying to note that in some instances the owners of the cars not only acted as drivers but also bore the entire expense of running the cars.

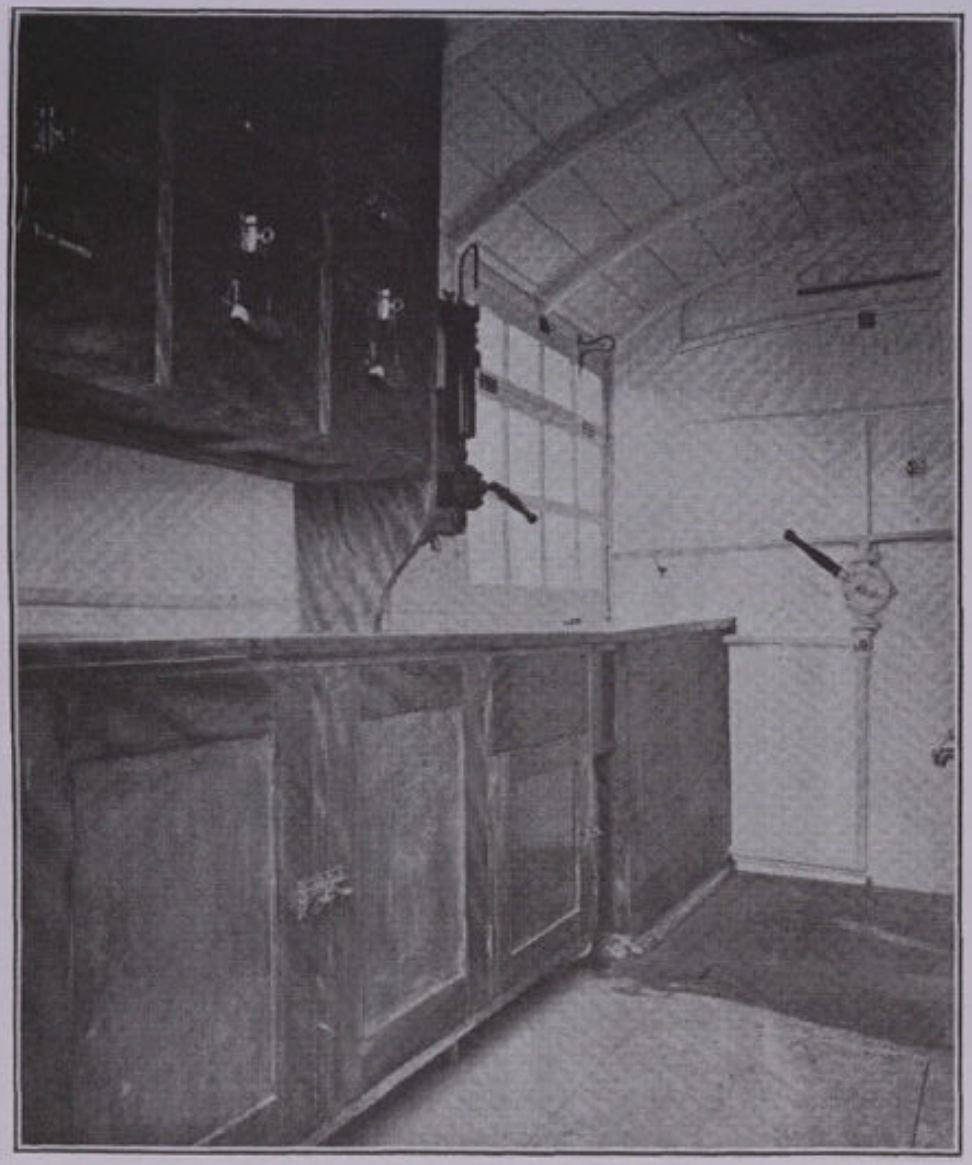
Home Service Ambulance.

48. The statistics which follow show how the returned cars were disposed of. It will be seen that of 1,896 returned from various Foreign Commissions 108 were allocated to a Home Service Ambulance scheme, that course having been made possible by the Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918.*

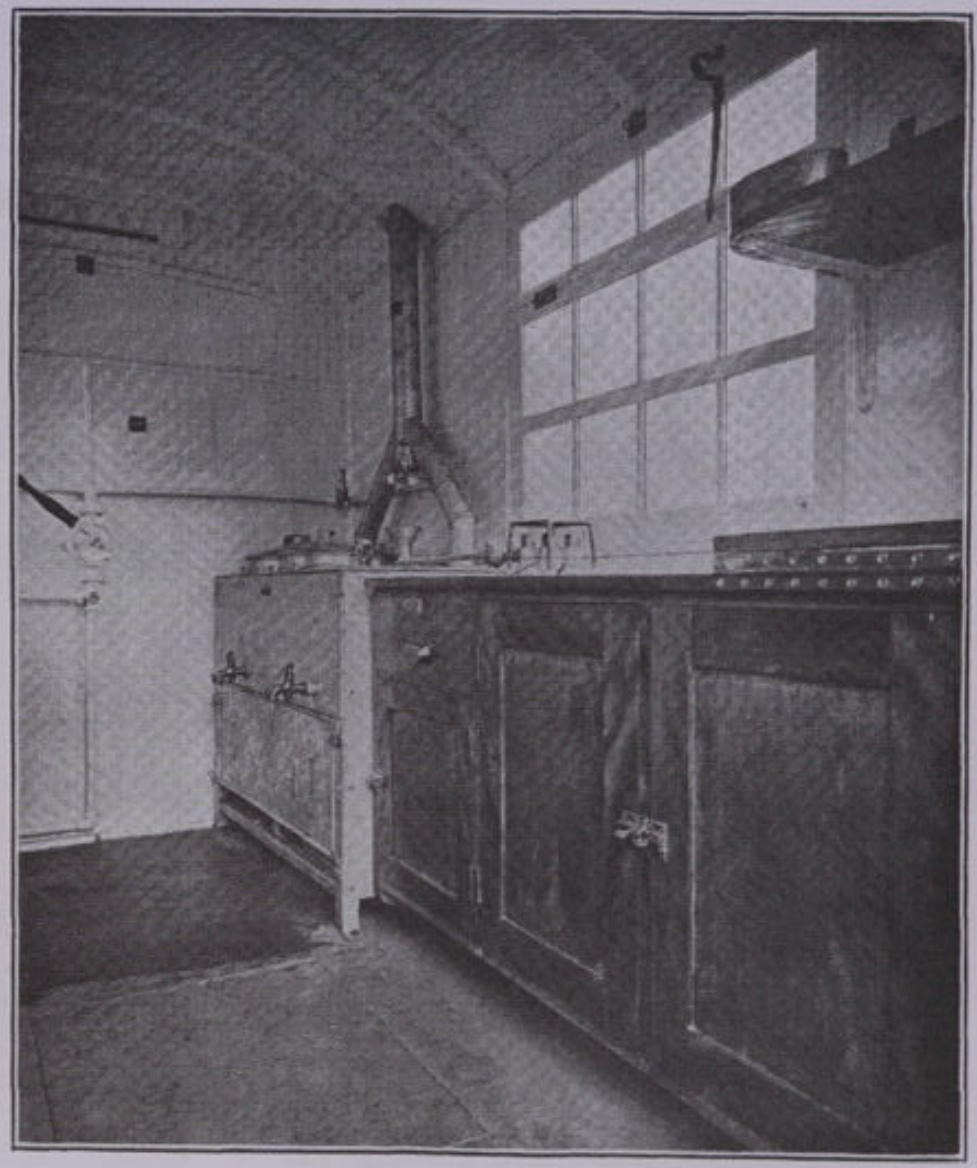
49. The Home Service Ambulance Committee, which we appointed in 1919, took over, as on October 20, 1918, by arrangement with the Demobilization Committee, all the liabilities and assets of the Motor Ambulance Department, among which latter were the 108 cars in question. It was thus enabled to extend a scheme, to which we had already made certain grants of money and cars, and which has proved to be of great benefit in the provinces.

50. Under this scheme cars have been allocated, through the County Directors, to districts where they are available for the transport not only of wounded soldiers going into the towns for advice or treatment, but also for the civil population. The cars are maintained by the districts in which they are stationed; but it is an essential part of the scheme that they are only lent. They remain the property of the Red Cross, and in the event of necessity can be recalled. The assets of the Motor Ambulance Department considerably exceeded the liabilities, and we have also made a further special grant to the Home Service Ambulance Committee. It is hoped that the Committee will, on the terms above-

* See Appendix I.



INTERIOR OF STANDARD SOUP KITCHEN CAR, NEAR SIDE.
Showing nine large drawers fitted with automatic locks for the storage of tea, coffee, cocoa, sugar, etc., etc. Underneath are three large cupboards and a lead-lined sink with a draining board. Under the draining board the space is utilised for carrying the 40-gallon water tank. Above the sink is a special water filter for drinking purposes. The interior is lit by means of a special roof lamp, and the main tank is filled by means of the semi-rotary pump, shown at the front part of the body.



INTERIOR OF STANDARD SOUP KITCHEN CAR, OFF SIDE.
Showing the dresser with cupboards and silver drawer, also special cooking stove. On the dresser will be noticed an acetylene gas boiling burner. The shelf to the right accommodates a large tea and coffee urn.

EXTERIOR OF STANDARD FIELD WORK SHOP CAR.
Showing the shop ready for work, with near side of car raised forming a roof, and the inner side lowered forming 50 per cent. extra floor room.

INTERIOR OF STANDARD FIELD WORK SHOP CAR.
Showing the small vertical engine driving the lathe, drilling machine, grinding machine, dynamo, charging board, etc., etc., as well as various lockers for hand tools and materials. Each vehicle was lit by acetylene gas and also electricity.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

mentioned, be enabled to lend a large number of cars which will form the nucleus of any future fleet should unfortunately the occasion arise.

51. The Committee, of which Sir Arthur Stanley is chairman, has the advantage of having as Vice-chairman Sir Ernest M. Clarke, whose experience in, and successful management of, the Motor Ambulance Department for four years will be invaluable to the scheme.

Conclusion.

52. Our thanks are due to Sir A. P. Roger, who was the first head of the Motor Ambulance Department and on whom the burden of the initiatory work fell; to Mr. F. Hudlass, Chief Engineer of the Royal Automobile Club, whose advice and assistance throughout were invaluable; and especially to Sir Ernest Clarke, who presided over the whole work from June, 1915, until demobilization, and to whose assiduous daily attention and business capacity the success of the Department was mainly due. To Sir Dennis Readett-Bayley, whose efforts were instrumental in raising over half a million for Ambulances, and to the *Times* we owe the financial success of the movement.

Statistics.

53. *Total Number of Vehicles Registered for Service.*

Loans	983
Gifts	520
Purchases	1,943
	3,446
Comprising—	
Ambulances	2,171
Lorries	447
Repair Shops	15
Soup Kitchens	24
Brakes and 'Buses	18
Touring Cars	615
Motor Cycles	154
X-Ray Cars	2
	3,446

54. *Vehicles Given to War Departments.*

Admiralty.		
Ambulances		56
War Office (for Mesopotamia).		
Ambulances	100	
Touring Cars	4	
Lorries	3	
Workshop	1	
Motor Cycles	7	
		115
		171

[For paragraphs 55 and 56 see page 180.]

57. *Vehicles Returned to London from Various Commissions, and their Disposal as on October 21, 1919.*

Returns.	
France	1,850
Italy	41
Egypt	2
Malta	3
	1,896
Disposal.	
Sold	933
Presentations to Hospitals, Institutions, etc.	18
Returned to Owners	837
Allocated to Home Service Ambulance Scheme	108
	1,896

55. *Vehicles Despatched to Various Commissions, etc.*

Commission.	Ambulances.	Lorries.	Touring Cars.	Workshops.	Kitchens.	'Buses.	Motor Cycles.	X-Ray Cars.	Total.
France	1,484	306	446	12	17	14	107	—	2,386
British Isles	331	71	95	1	2	4	27	—	531
Italy	86	31	31	1	1	—	15	2	167
Russia	45	4	2	—	1	—	—	—	52
Salonica	32	9	16	—	3	—	1	—	61
Serbia	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8
Malta	7	4	11	—	—	—	1	—	23
Egypt	5	4	4	—	—	—	1	—	14
British East Africa	4	8	2	—	—	—	1	—	15
Aden	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Mesopotamia	110	10	8	1	—	—	1	—	130
Admiralty	56	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	56
	2,171	447	615	15	24	18	154	2	3,446

56. *Demobilization of Vehicles on Commissions Abroad, as on October 21, 1919.*

Commission.	Returned to England.	Presented Locally.	Sold Locally.	Scrapped, Destroyed, Etc.	Withdrawn by Owners.	Lost to Enemy.	Written off (France) in early days of War.	In use and awaiting shipment.	Total.
France	1,850	26	19	68	16	4	21	382	2,386
Italy	41	29	25	10	29	21	—	12	167
Egypt	2	1	5	1	1	—	—	4	14
Salonica	—	50	4	6	1	—	—	—	61
Malta	3	6	12	1	1	—	—	—	23
Mesopotamia	—	*115	15	—	—	—	—	—	130
British East Africa	—	15	—	—	—	—	—	—	15
Aden	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	3
Russia	—	—	—	—	—	32	—	—	32
Russian Army in France ...	—	—	—	20 (irrecoverable)	—	—	—	—	20
Serbia	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	—	8
	1,896	242	80	109	48	65	21	398	2,859

* Actually handed to R.A.M.C., but Director of Medical Services presented the vehicles to Hospitals in India on demobilization.

INTERIOR OF STANDARD NAVAL AMBULANCE.
Showing one side arranged for sitting cases, and the other with a Naval cot down. It will be noticed that ropes were used to fasten the various parts in the place of straps used on the Army type.

COVERED LAWN TENNIS COURT AT DULWICH USED AS A MOTOR AMBULANCE STORE.

INTERIOR OF AMBULANCE TRAIN, SHOWING COTS UP.

INTERIOR OF AMBULANCE TRAIN, SHOWING COTS DOWN.

Motor Ambulance Department—continued.

58. *Vehicles Returned from Service in British Isles, and their Disposal as on October 21, 1919.*

Cars Returned	429
Disposal.	
Sold	254
Returned to Owners	95
Presentations to Hospitals, Institutions, etc. ...	18
Scrapped	5
On extended loan	3
Allocated to Home Service Ambulance Scheme	54
	429

102 were still on duty on October 21, 1919.

59. *Analysis Showing Disposal of the Total Number of Vehicles Despatched to Various Commissions, etc.*

Sold	1,267
Returned to Owners	983
Presented to Hospitals, Institutions, etc. ...	334
Scrapped, and destroyed by the Enemy ...	94
Lost to the Enemy	65
Written off as irrecoverable (Russian Cars) ...	20
Not traceable in France (during early period of War)	21
Allocated to the Home Service Ambulance Scheme up to October 20, 1919	162
Balance handed over to the Home Service Ambulance Scheme on October 21, 1919 ...	500
	3,446

Number of Sick and Wounded Carried.

60. The approximate totals of sick and wounded* carried by the Department are as follows:—

France	7,250,286
Italy	398,630
Salonika	39,219
Egypt	26,209
Mesopotamia	505,676
British Isles	1,791,415
	10 011,435

Ambulance Trains.

61. The late Sir John Furley, C.H., C.B., whose experience was unique in all matters connected with the transport of wounded, had prepared some notes on Ambulance Trains, a matter on which he was particularly qualified to speak, dealing both with the details of the construction of the carriages and their equipment. His death prevented the completion of the task. It has therefore been thought better to present his original draft with as few alterations or additions as possible.

In the Chapter of this Report dealing with our work in France and Belgium will be found some particulars of our Ambulance Trains, their composition, and services. We need therefore only add a few explanatory details.

62. The Joint War Committee were indebted to the liberality of the United

* These figures relate to cases. The same individual may have been carried on several different occasions.

Ambulance Trains—continued.

Kingdom Flour Millers' Association for two Ambulance Trains, Nos. 16 and 17, specially built and equipped at a total cost of about £24,000. These trains, which were constructed by the Great Western and Great Eastern Railways respectively, embodied the latest developments in sick transport. They were built under the direction of the Railway Executive Committee on plans approved by the War Office.

These, as well as No. 11, which was improvised at Rouen in December, 1914, out of ordinary French rolling-stock, were working in France in the spring of 1915 and doing most excellent service.

63. The expenses of running the trains were borne partly by the Army, partly by the Friends' Ambulance Unit, and partly by the Joint War Committee. The cost to the Joint War Committee was tabulated under the following headings —subsistence, wages, repairs and renewals, and stores. In addition to the above, Lord Michelham made a generous donation to our Funds of the sum of £14,000 for the purchase of another Ambulance Train. This was called by the name of the donor but not administered by us.

64. In all these specially constructed trains the Furley-Fieldhouse cots were in use, arranged in three tiers, some of the wards having beds for 36 patients, others for 30, and all being steam-heated. The pharmacy car contained an up-to-date operating theatre. The cross-Channel conveyance of these trains being menaced by enemy submarines, only one coach was taken over at a time.

65. The personnel was not identical in these trains, the Officer Commanding, who usually held the Commission of Major in the R.A.M.C., was assisted by three Medical Officers, a Matron and Trained Nurses, and in addition N.C.O.'s, orderlies, cooks, storekeepers, and clerks.

66. The following is the memorandum by Sir John Furley above referred to:

The history of railway ambulance trains, although of comparatively recent date, has made very great progress during the last 40 years. The efforts previously made were commensurate with the extent of the wars; and although the Franco-German war in 1870-1 was then regarded as a great war, it did not need the employment of such railway assistance as we have witnessed during the last five years.

The endeavour of those who were regarded as experts in such matters had been chiefly turned in the direction of "improvised" methods for converting ordinary railway coaches and trucks into ambulance vehicles of a more or less comfortable character; but, with few exceptions, little attempt was made to create special and satisfactory trains self-supporting in their construction. Those interested in this subject may be referred to the 2nd Edition of Sir Thomas Longmore's Manual of Ambulance Transport published in 1893.

It may be stated broadly that railway ambulance carriages were little known previously to 1870, except perhaps in America, where specially fitted sick-transport cars were largely used during the latter years of the Civil War. In Russia, long distance hospital trains were later established under the initiative of the Empress Marie. The earliest efforts to utilize railway trains for hospital purposes seem to have been made during the Crimean War in 1855 and the Italian Campaign in 1859, the Schleswig-Holstein War of 1864 and the short campaign of 1866. But these efforts were mostly of a very primitive character. Amongst the best known of these "improvised" methods, based, of course, on previous preparation in regard to equipment, are those of Zavodovsky, Comte de Beaufort, and Professor Gurlt. Such temporary arrangements may at times be very useful, but they cannot be considered as sufficient for a great war spread over a Continent.

Under the inspiration of Baron Mundy, the Order of Malta and the Teutonic Order in Austria-Hungary were the first to produce trains for this special purpose, and these trains were kept in readiness at Vienna to receive the personnel provided by the Government, and the complete equipment furnished by the Austro-Hungarian National Red Cross Society.

The first attempt to produce a railway ambulance train of a comfortable, not to say luxurious, description was exhibited at one of the great Paris Exhibitions in the seventies. In England, two coaches were fitted up for ambulance purposes in short journeys, chiefly between Southampton and Netley. But it was not until the year 1900 that such a train was built expressly for the British Red Cross Society and sent to South Africa for use in the Boer War. The entire cost of this train was defrayed by a fund collected by H.R.H. the Princess Christian. This train, which consisted of seven coaches, was the first which could be called a self-supporting hospital train, although

Ambulance Trains—continued.

admirable trains were adapted and used by the R.A.M.C. throughout the war,* and two such trains were also made, at the request of the Principal Medical Officer at Capetown, under the superintendence of Sir J. Furley, out of existing rolling stock. This "Princess Christian Train" was designed by Sir J. Furley and Mr. W. J. Fieldhouse, and built and equipped under their superintendence at the Birmingham carriage works. It was taken to Durban, and, accompanied by Sir J. Furley, it made its first journey to Ladysmith as soon after the siege as the completion of a trestle-bridge over the Tugela would permit. During the remainder of the war it made 108 journeys, many of them of considerable length, and it carried 7,548 invalids.

At the outbreak of the recent Great War properly equipped railway ambulance trains did not exist in France, and we had to depend on rapidly improvised trains for the sick and wounded. Under these circumstances Sir J. Furley, who had already had considerable experience of the subject both at home and abroad, was asked by the Red Cross Committee to assist in producing a suitable train out of French rolling stock placed at his disposal. For practical assistance he again had recourse to Mr. W. J. Fieldhouse, with whom, as has been already mentioned, he had been associated in similar work during the Boer War. This gentleman found an expert mechanical draughtsman who, without delay, accompanied Sir John Furley to Rouen, where, at the railway works, the required third class coaches were supplied by the official heads of that large establishment. Drawings were made, and plans for converting fifteen carriages into a fairly comfortable ambulance train were sent to Birmingham, where all the fittings were manufactured under the personal superintendence of Mr. Fieldhouse. The train was then completed at Rouen under the direction of Colonel Johnston (since killed in action); Mr. Clipperton, British Consul at Rouen; and Sir J. Furley. Towards the cost of this transformation the British Red Cross Society contributed the sum of £3,909 17s. 4d.§

But this improvised ambulance train could not be called altogether satisfactory, as there was no means of obtaining a passage between the coaches; their construction and the brakes, electric light, telephonic communication, etc., would not allow of it; consequently this train left much to be desired in the eyes of critics. It nevertheless fulfilled its purpose in the most admirable manner during four years. This was due to a large extent to the officers, nurses and orderlies, who all did their best to make it a success. Each coach was treated as an almost self-supporting ward, with its own small staff and necessary equipment. The more serious cases were, as far as possible, kept together, and the surgical staff had to be occasionally reinforced from other wards which required less attention, such changes being made at the frequent stopping places. It is doubtful whether any train, with the pretension of being an ambulance train, could have been started under more adverse conditions; but the result has been that, with good will, intelligent energy and a determination to overcome all difficulties, this modest train performed most complete and excellent work, of which its staff may justly feel proud.

In 1915 another train of a somewhat similar but more complete character than that constructed during the South African War was built for use on the Continent and shipped to France, the whole cost of which was again provided by the Princess Christian, whose name, like that of its predecessor, it bore. It was presented to the War Office.§§ This train was composed of ten coaches, to which the War Office subsequently added two for sitting-up cases.

This splendid train was constructed by the Birmingham Railway Carriage Company under the personal direction of Sir John Furley, with the practical assistance of Mr. W. J. Fieldhouse. In the main the arrangements for the wards followed the design of the train of 1900; the beds were supported on brackets in tiers, and were capable of being removed and used as stretchers, the patient thus being placed in his assigned berth without change. When not required, the beds could be turned into a couch or seat. Each bed had its little table, with a small bracket for a cup and glass. The wards, which were constructed for 36 patients, were covered with linoleum, and the wash basins could be folded out of the way when not in use. A main kitchen, a surgery, a subsidiary kitchen, mess, and sleeping accommodation for the staff were also provided.

---

* Five railway ambulance coaches were fitted up during the South African War for use between Southampton and the various hospitals in England. These coaches were designed by Major W. G. (now Major-General Sir William) Macpherson, and were constructed by the London and South Western Railway Company. They have been in use ever since.

§ This train, known as No. 11, was completed as under, and was handed over to the Military Authorities on December 12, 1914:—

9 Third class carriages to hold 22 lying down cases each	198
2 Third class carriages for staff	43
2 Third class carriages for sitting up cases about 30 each	60
2 First class carriages for staff	16
2 Kitchen vans.	
1 Dispensary van.	
2 Store vans.	
2 Guard's vans.	
22	317

§§ The Princess Christian Ambulance Train of 1900 was about 250ft. long, and accommodated 74 patients; its successor of 1915 had a total length of 700ft., and could accommodate 450.

Ambulance Trains—continued.

In order to add to the completeness of the train a very competent mechanic was engaged from the Great Western staff to accompany the train, and three men trained in railway restaurant cars were enlisted and added to the personnel. It would frequently have been necessary to send the train into dock and thus stop its work had it not been for this handyman, who was always on the spot, and who, assisted by orderlies, was able to keep the train running whilst the necessary repairs were made either in machinery, painting, plumbing or otherwise. These extra orderlies continued to draw pay from Princess Christian's Fund until towards the end of 1918, when it was exhausted, the Joint War Committee voted the necessary money for that purpose. This supplement to the usual staff was of the greatest advantage to the comfort and good working of the train, and for the future it is recommended that no railway ambulance train be sent out without such assistance, which means important economy both in time and expense.

67. We are indebted to the Great Western Railway Company for a specification of Ambulance Trains ordered for the Expeditionary Force in France, which will be found at the end of this volume, and which we give in preference to the actual specifications of our own Ambulance Trains, as they are based on the latest design.

We must also thank Mr. W. J. Fieldhouse, C.B.E., who, in addition to other generous help and gifts to Red Cross work, rendered valuable services in connection with the construction of Hospital Trains, for which his practical knowledge of the subject specially qualified him.

Red Cross Motor Launches.

68. In the summer of 1915, some time after the Joint Societies had asked whether Motor Launches would be of service on the River Tigris for the evacuation of sick and wounded, a request was received from Mesopotamia for two boats to be shipped immediately. The exact requirements were not known, nor was there much information relating to the conditions under which they would work.

69. The Stores Department therefore purchased two river Motor Launches, the "Olinda" and the "Alouette," as these were available and could be shipped at short notice.

The former was 42ft. 6in. in length, with a beam of 7ft. 6in., and a draught of 2ft. 6in., fitted with a 40 h.p. six-cylinder Napier engine, whilst the latter was 37ft. in length, with a beam of 6ft. 6in. and a draught of 2ft. 6in., provided with a Daimler sleeve-valve engine of 15 h.p.

They were each purchased for £500 out of the general funds of the Joint War Committee.

The "Olinda" was shipped on August 10, 1915, the "Alouette" following four days later.

These two boats, together with the "Wessex," which followed shortly after, were among the very earliest Motor Launches to be placed in service on the Tigris, and arrived at Basrah some time before the Red Cross Commission was established in Mesopotamia.

70. It soon became clear that further Launches would be required for medical service, not only in Mesopotamia but in other parts of the world, notably Egypt, the Dardanelles, Malta, and German East Africa. The Motor Launch Department of the Joint Societies was therefore formed in August, 1915, under Captain Warre, C.B.E., and became responsible for the supply of all small craft for the evacuation of sick and wounded and other medical purposes.

71. In response to a cable sent to General Sir John Nixon in Mesopotamia, he replied that nothing could prove more acceptable than another Motor Launch, which had been offered by the Countess of Selbourne, and he set out the conditions, namely, that the boat should be about 38ft. in length with a draught of 2ft. 4in., the engine occupying as little space as possible and leaving the maximum amount of room available for stretchers.

In view of this, the Motor Launch "Wessex" above referred to was purchased for £550. She had been in use as a Motor passenger boat at Southend, and was

Red Cross Motor Launches—continued.

45ft. in length, with a beam of 10ft. and a draught of 2ft. A 40 h.p. Daimler engine was fitted in a small cabin right forward, so that the whole of the remaining space was available, giving accommodation for a large number of stretchers. Although the length was somewhat greater than that specified, it was thought that the additional room would be of value in evacuating sick and wounded, and this was amply borne out in practice, for the carrying capacity of the "Wessex" in the first three months of her service on the Tigris was put to a severe strain. Indeed, no boat had a finer record during the whole time.

72. A Motor Launch was next offered to the Joint Societies by Mrs. Waldron. In order to allow of immediate shipment, a standard Motor Launch, ready for delivery, was purchased from the Bergius Launch and Engine Co., of Glasgow, approximating in design to the requirements of General Nixon. This was the "Falkland," a boat 36ft. in length, with a beam of 8ft. and a draught of 2ft. 4in., fitted with a two-cylinder 15 h.p. Kelvin engine, installed amidships, giving accommodation for stretchers and sitting cases forward and aft.

73. In reply to further correspondence a cable was received from Sir John Nixon on September 19, 1915, stating that he would be grateful for any Motor Launches that could be sent, together with the necessary staff. In view of this telegram and the difficulty which was now experienced in obtaining new or second-hand launches for immediate delivery, the Motor Launch Department decided to draw up a specification of what was considered to be the most suitable type of Ambulance Launch for service on the Tigris, and to construct a number of boats of this class. The main conditions it was desired to fulfil were the following:—

1. The boats should be constructed of teak, in order to withstand the excessive heat in Mesopotamia without warping.
2. The draught should not exceed 2 ft. 4 in.
3. There should be the maximum unobstructed space in the boats for carrying both stretchers and sitting patients.
4. The boats should be capable of being handled by one man, if necessary.
5. Arrangements should be made so that the two men in charge of the boat could live entirely on the boat, as probably no other quarters would be available for them.
6. Ample protection should be afforded to the patients by providing a double awning and side curtains.

Several designs were prepared, and it was found that the most suitable arrangement was a small cabin right forward in which the engine was installed, and in which also two berths were provided for the men in charge. The whole of the rest of the boat was left entirely open and divided into three compartments by two transverse bulkheads. These compartments were of approximately equal length, and seats were provided round them so that the stretchers might either be placed lengthwise or thwartships. It was found that all these requirements could be met in a boat 40ft. in length overall, with an extreme breadth of 9ft. and a draught of 2ft. 4in. when fully loaded. In a launch of this size either 12 to 14 stretchers could be accommodated, or about 40 sitting cases, or a combination of some six stretchers and 20 sitting cases.

74. The first three boats designed to meet the above requirements were constructed by Messrs. John I. Thornycroft and Co., Ltd., and were named the "Mid-Bucks," "South Bucks," and "Wycombe Swan," respectively, the funds for their construction having been provided by the Buckinghamshire Branch of the British Red Cross Society. Each was fitted with a 22 h.p. four-cylinder Thornycroft petrol engine, which gave the boat a speed of about 8½ knots, the cost price for each launch being £750. The three boats were completed in March, 1916, shipment being delayed until the following month owing to the difficulty of obtaining space on vessels proceeding to Mesopotamia.

75. With the increasing demand for Motor Launches in Mesopotamia, a number of contracts were placed for boats identical in their main features with

Red Cross Motor Launches—continued.

those just described, but differing in details owing to the various conditions which had to be met. Altogether 18 Launches of this class were built by Messrs. Thornycrofts, eight were designed and built by Mr. Frederick Shepherd, M.I.N.A., four by Mr. J. A. Smith, M.I.N.A., and six by Mr. J. A. McCallum, of Glasgow.

76. Various types of engine were installed, and although every effort was made to standardize the motors as far as possible, standardization could not be carried out completely, owing to the difficulties of obtaining deliveries.

It was decided after the first three boats had been built that it would be advantageous to have engines of rather higher horse power, in view of the rapidity of the current in the Tigris. Most of the new motors adopted were also arranged to burn either paraffin or petrol, considerable economy being effected by running on paraffin.

The majority of the Launches were therefore fitted with either 26-30 h.p. Thornycroft paraffin engines, 28 h.p. Parsons paraffin motors, or 26 h.p. Kelvin paraffin motors, all being of the four-cylinder type. In one or two cases 28 h.p. Gleniffer petrol motors were installed, owing to the fact that they could be obtained more quickly than the paraffin sets, and, in addition, 20 h.p. four-cylinder Gardner petrol engines were employed in one or two instances. Moreover, in two Launches, namely, the "May" and the "Slough," six-cylinder 40 h.p. Thornycroft petrol engines were installed, they being ready for immediate delivery.

Although the employment of paraffin was undoubtedly a great advantage from the point of view of economy, it must be remembered that, owing to the abnormal conditions in Mesopotamia, it was sometimes impossible to obtain paraffin there, whilst petrol was readily available. Frequently, too, Motor Ambulance Launches had to make short runs, when it was impossible to use paraffin, which only shows to advantage on relatively long journeys, when slowing down, stopping, and re-starting are infrequent occurrences. The reason for this is that in order to run successfully on paraffin the paraffin vaporizer must be maintained at a constant high temperature.

77. Apart from the three Launches above mentioned, namely, the "Mid-Bucks," the "South Bucks," and the "Wycombe Swan," the cost of the boats varied from £850 to about £1,000, the variations being due to the different engines which were installed and the localities in which the boats were constructed, whilst, as time progressed, the cost of construction increased, as in all other directions during the war. The average speeds of all the higher-power boats varied from 9½ to 10½ knots, which was considered to be ample for all requirements in the course of service on the Tigris.

78. In addition to the class of Ambulance Launches just described, which was intended to be used only for the carrying of patients, two other types of boat were built. The first of these was designed with the double purpose of either carrying patients or transporting Red Cross and medical stores, which was part of the Red Cross work in Mesopotamia. This type of boat followed the lines of the "Falkland," which has already been mentioned, and the majority of them were 36ft. in length with a beam of 8ft. and a draught of 2ft. 4in., a 15 h.p. two-cylinder Kelvin engine of the paraffin type being fitted amidships, with a transverse bulkhead on each side, giving accommodation to a forward and after cockpit, either for patients or for stores. Most of these boats were contracted for with the Bergius Launch and Engine Co., of Glasgow.

79. A few of them were built in India from designs sent from this country, the engines also being despatched by the home manufacturers to the Indian boat-builders. Owing to the shortage of labour, boat construction in Great Britain had become very difficult, and it was thought that quicker deliveries would be

Red Cross Motor Launches—continued.

obtained from India, where excellent workmanship was available and really good Motor Launches produced. In these vessels, however, larger engines were installed, four-cylinder 26 h.p. Kelvin motors being fitted instead of 15 h.p. sets, as in the earlier boats.

80. One or two Launches of approximately the same design were constructed of 38ft. in length with a beam of 9ft., fitted with 22 h.p. Gleniffer motors, the boats being designed by Mr. J. A. McCallum. The cost of this type of craft varied between £450 and £650, according to the power of the engines installed and the date at which the boat was built.

81. The third type of Launch which was standardized was a small run-about intended for executive use and general utility purposes for the Medical Staff in Mesopotamia, and of this class about a dozen were constructed. They were 26ft. in length, with a beam of 6ft. and a draught of 20in., an entirely open type of boat with the engine installed amidships. In these, four-cylinder 12-14 h.p. Kelvin petrol-paraffin engines were fitted, giving a speed of about 10 knots.

82. In all the Launches that were sent out to Mesopotamia every effort was made to provide a complete equipment, so that they should not be laid up owing to the lack of some vital spare part. The larger boats were provided with all the necessary cooking utensils, bedding, dispensary, lavatory, etc., for the men on the boat, and with all the bigger craft a collapsible dinghy was included as part of the equipment.

83. With the exception of the two boats mentioned in paragraph 69, all the Launches were provided by separate donors, so that it was unnecessary to encroach upon the general funds of the Joint Societies. The Dennis Bayley Fund provided 24 Launches; the British Farmers' Fund, 10; the United Provinces Fund, 6; the Silver Thimble Fund, 5; the Buckinghamshire Branch, 4; the Suffolk Branch, 2; and the Scottish Branch, 5 Launches; whilst the cost of construction of several boats was provided by anonymous donors.

84. As far as possible, the Launches were sent out on Government transports, but as these were not always available, many of the boats were shipped on privately-owned vessels to Bombay, whence they were transhipped to Basrah. This added considerably to the total expense involved in delivering the boats on the Tigris, the freight and insurance towards the end of the war amounting to as much as £150 per Launch; but in view of the urgency it was considered desirable on Red Cross principles to bear this expense rather than to wait for space to become available on Government transport.

85. One of the most difficult problems at the outset was the supply of engineers, of whom two were required for each large boat and one for each of the smaller craft. The number of men in the country trained in the operation of motor launches, and having a good working knowledge of marine motors, was limited, and there were also urgent demands for such men in other directions. Although it was difficult at the periods of maximum sickness in Mesopotamia to cope with the demand for more engineers, the supply maintained was always sufficient to keep the Launches in satisfactory commission.

86. In order to provide the necessary repair facilities for the Red Cross Motor Launches in Mesopotamia, which were not available at the existing workshops at Basrah or elsewhere, a Red Cross workshop was erected at Basrah; all the machinery for this was purchased in England and despatched to Mesopotamia. The machinery for smaller workshops at Amarah and Baghdad was also supplied by the Motor Launch Department.

Red Cross Motor Launches—continued.

87. A complete specification of one of these Launches will be found at the end of this volume, and although it does not apply in detail to all the boats, the general scantlings are approximately the same, and in all cases the requirements enumerated above were fully met.

An illustration of one of the Launches on the water is given in Part XXV, Mesopotamia.

88. We have to thank Captain G. F. Warre, C.B.E., for his successful management of this department of our work, and Mr. A. P. Chalkey, M.B.E., for his assistance at home and abroad, and for kindly supplying the foregoing particulars.

PART VIII.—VOLUNTARY AID DEPARTMENT.

Origin of the V.A.D.

1. Before endeavouring to trace the varied activities of the Voluntary Aid Detachments during the War, it may not be out of place to give a brief sketch of the origin and progress of the movement in its early days.

2. In order to provide a personnel which would be able to supplement the Military Medical Organization of the Territorial Force on home service, the War Office in 1909 issued a "Scheme for the Organization of Voluntary Aid in England and Wales."

To this end it suggested the formation of Voluntary Aid Detachments—

(*a*) of men,

(*b*) of women.

These were to be raised on the County system, the responsibility being on the Territorial Associations, which were directed when they did not undertake the work themselves to entrust it to the British Red Cross Society.

By this means a personnel was to be obtained capable of being used in a Clearing Hospital, a Rest Station, or in an Ambulance Train.

3. The men's Detachments were to be specially instructed in the preparation of the means of transport by road, in converting local buildings, villages, etc., into suitable clearing stations and in establishing hospitals for the slightly wounded near the area of operations. They were to be trained as stretcher-bearers, and to a certain extent as male nurses.

4. The women's Detachments were to be employed in forming Railway Rest Stations, where meals and refreshments for sick and wounded could be prepared and served; and in taking temporary charge of severe cases unable to continue their journey.

5. These regulations were amended and amplified in 1910 in a revised issue of the "Scheme"; and shortly afterwards the Voluntary Aid Organization was extended to Scotland.*

---

* The composition of the Voluntary Aid Detachments as revised in 1910 was as follows:—

Men's Detachment:—

1 Commandant.
1 Medical Officer.
1 Quartermaster.
1 Pharmacist.
4 Section Leaders.
48 men (divisible into 4 sections of 12 men each).

56

Women's Detachment:—

1 Commandant (man or woman, and not necessarily a Doctor)
1 Quartermaster (man or woman).
1 Trained Nurse as Lady Superintendent.
20 women, of whom four should be qualified as cooks.

23

By the term "trained nurse" is meant a nurse who has completed a three years' course of training in the service of a general hospital having a nurses' training school attached, and who, having qualified in the examinations of the institution, has received a certificate to this effect.

Origin of the V.A.D.—continued.

The instruction as to raising the Detachments was altered. County Associations were now "empowered and recommended to delegate the formation and organization of detachments to the British Red Cross Society"—should they not wish to do so, "they may employ such other means of raising the detachments and of continuing the instruction as they may think fit," and in this connection a Brigade or County Company of the St. John Ambulance Association "may be regarded as equivalent in every respect to a voluntary aid detachment."

"In either case, however, the only responsible body the War Office recognises in the work is the County Association itself."

The Detachments were to be registered and numbered by the War Office, annually inspected, and would form part of the Technical Reserve.

6. Men after their enrolment studied First Aid by lectures and practical demonstrations, and subsequently were instructed in duties connected with transport and camps.

7. In addition to a course of First Aid, women were taught Home Nursing, and in many cases underwent tuition in Hygiene and Cookery. They practised the work of a hospital ward, in many cases undergoing training in an infirmary; they earmarked buildings suitable for temporary hospitals and learned the methods of improvising or obtaining the necessary equipment and supplies.

8. From 1910 to 1914 organization on these lines made great strides, and in several counties the Voluntary Aid Detachments reached a very high state of efficiency.

Statistics before and after the War.

9. Just before the declaration of War, the Detachments raised by the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John and registered by the War Office were :—

	DETACHMENTS.		PERSONNEL.	
	B.R.C.S.	St. John.	B.R.C.S.	St. John.
Women ...	1,582	241	40,018	6,773
Men	408	143	17,696	5,865
	1,990	384	57,714	12,638

At the date of the Armistice these figures had been increased as under :—

	DETACHMENTS		PERSONNEL.	
	B.R.C.S.	St. John.	B.R.C.S.	St. John.
Women ...	2,534	713	66,211	24,440
Men	560	276	24,712	10,630
	3,094	989	90,923	35,070

Early Days of the War.

10. In the early days of the War, when owing to the rush of recruits new camps sprang up where hospital accommodation was frequently inadequate, the Voluntary Aid Detachments did a most important work.

In several counties they opened temporary hospitals, formed Rest Stations, organized Dressing Stations in the vicinity of camps, assisted the Territorial Medical Officers in the nursing, clerical and cooking departments and afforded valuable help in the transport of the sick, in several instances presenting Motor Ambulances for service in France. These duties were carried out in the spirit of their previous training before the War Office had issued its orders, regulating the procedure to be adopted in the unexpected circumstances which had arisen.

11. Nor was the Government slow in taking preliminary steps, for as early as August 6, 1914, it issued instructions as to "Brassards and Identity Certificates for such Voluntary Aid Detachments as may be called up for service"; and

Early Days of the War—continued.

a few days later, in an official letter of the 13th inst., it speaks "of its becoming necessary for you to employ personnel or units of recognized Voluntary Aid Societies in connection with the Army Medical Units and Establishments."

On August 18 it published regulations as to "Handing over to the care of any temporary hospitals which may have been prepared at private expense by Voluntary Aid Detachments or other approved private hospitals, cases which are suitable for care and treatment in them."

Another phase of Red Cross work was dealt with at the same time—"Registered Voluntary Aid detachments will be kept informed, as far as possible, . . . of the movements of sick and wounded by ambulance train in order to enable them, should they so wish, to provide refreshments at selected places of stoppage of the trains during the longer journeys."

In order to regularise the employment of personnel, and to limit activities in unsuitable localities, the Army Council directed in a letter of August 23 that no Voluntary Aid Detachment was to mobilize until its services were actually required and asked for by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief.

The authorities of private hospitals were advised by the War Office to avail themselves of the services of Voluntary Aid Detachments in their locality. (4.9.14).

To limit the equipping and staffing of temporary hospitals by Voluntary Aid Detachments, orders were published on September 24 that such buildings "can only be used for the reception of patients under the orders of the G.O.C.-in-C. of the Command in which they are situated."

12. As the subject of the Auxiliary Home Hospitals is dealt with in a separate Chapter of this Report, it is only here necessary to draw attention to the value of the work done by the personnel of the Voluntary Aid Detachments, whether of men or of women. In duties connected with organization, management, nursing and transport, they proved their efficiency from one end of the country to the other.

They gave their services gratuitously—with some few exceptions towards the end of the war—and under County organization maintained their prestige, whether employed in a Convalescent Home or in a Hospital equipped with every modern appliance and receiving surgical cases direct from the Front.

Early V.A.D. Rest Station Work in France.

13. A noteworthy event took place on October 14, 1914, when a Unit composed of 16 V.A.D. members drawn from two London Detachments—Nos. 128 and 146—with two Trained Nurses, proceeded to France under War Office sanction. Dame Katharine Furse, G.B.E., was in charge of the party. On arrival at Boulogne it formed a Rest Station, taking over three wagons and two passenger carriages and converting them into Dispensary, Kitchen, Store and Quarters. Within 24 hours one thousand wounded had been fed.

From this small beginning* grew the varied developments of Red Cross work undertaken abroad under the auspices of Voluntary Aid Detachments, which were of such value to the sick and wounded in almost every country where British troops were engaged.

V.A.D. Department.

14. After about three months Dame Katharine Furse returned to London and took charge of the V.A.D. Department at Devonshire House, being succeeded in Boulogne by Dame Rachel Crowdy, D.B.E., who later on was appointed Principal Commandant of Voluntary Aid Detachments in France.

Mobilization.

15. Such numbers of persons were endeavouring to go abroad in one capacity

* This was, of course, not the first Rest Station, the R.A.M.C. having had many efficient Rest Stations of its own, which in fact were the chief feature on the Lines of Communication to St. Nazaire in September, 1914. The reference is to the first V.A.D. Rest Station.

Mobilization—continued.

or another that the Director General, A.M.S., issued a circular, October 23, to the effect that all Voluntary Aid Detachments should hold themselves in readiness for mobilization at short notice and should not leave the country without permission.

In order to meet the increasing demands for personnel, certain relaxations of the existing rules regarding the registration of new Voluntary Aid Detachments were sanctioned by the Army Council on December 4.

A question having arisen as to the present position of Voluntary Aid Detachments which had not yet been mobilized, the Director General laid it down (December 7) that the declaration of War did not affect their organization or control. The preliminary step to mobilization was when the services of a Voluntary Aid Detachment had been asked for by the G.O.C. in C. of a Command.

16. Early in 1915 there was a great development in the scope of the activities of the Voluntary Aid Detachments and to further the working of the new suggestions of the Army Council, the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire again offered the use of Devonshire House for the V.A.D. Department. This offer was accepted with grateful thanks. The Department therefore moved from 83, Pall Mall, the Headquarter Staff at the time being about 50.

The work gradually increased, and the staff was necessarily augmented until it reached about 170 in the autumn of 1917, and eventually numbered 200 until the Armistice. The paid workers, few at first, increased as the War went on.

V.A.D. Nursing Members for Military Hospitals.

17. A War Office letter of February 1, 1915, made the following proposals :—

> In view of the fact that a largely increased supply of fully trained Nurses will be required for the necessary expansion of Military Hospitals at home and abroad, it is suggested that Members of recognised Voluntary Aid Detachments might advantageously be employed, and so enable us to release a number of fully trained Nurses for duty in new Hospitals.

The following were suggestions as to the conditions of employment :—

> 1. The selected Members must hold the certificates for Home Nursing and First Aid, and must be thoroughly recommended.
> 2. They will be required to work under fully trained Nurses and will be under the direct control of the Officer in charge and the Matron of the hospital.
> 3. They should be between 23 and 38 years of age.
> 4. They will be required to live in Quarters provided for the Nursing Staff of the Military Hospitals under the control and supervision of the Matron.
> 5. They will be required to adhere strictly to the Time Tables in force in Military Hospitals, and to the Regulations and Standing Orders for Q.A.I.M.N.S.
> 6. They will have at all times when on duty to wear the washing uniform of their detachments.
> 7. They will be appointed for one month on probation—then, if recommended, they will be required to sign an agreement to serve for one year or the duration of the War.
> 8. The engagement of Voluntary Aid Detachment Members will be terminated at any time if found unfit in any respect for service.

It was added that the rate of pay and allowances would be communicated later, and that it was proposed to inaugurate this Scheme in one or two First Grade Military Hospitals.

The above document was followed by another letter from the War Office, dated February 19. This suggested £20 a year as a suitable salary, taking into consideration that fully trained certificated Staff Nurses received £40. It was added that "arrangements will be made for accommodation, and an allowance for board and washing for each member," with £1 per quarter for the upkeep of uniform.

18. It may not be out of place now to summarise the work done in accordance with the above instructions from the War Office.

Dame Katharine Furse was placed in charge of the Joint Women's V.A.D. business at Devonshire House and continued to do most valuable work until her resignation in November, 1917. At first a certain number of nursing members were selected by the British Red Cross Society, while others came from the St. John Ambulance Association and Brigade, being chosen at St. John's Gate. This

V.A.D. Nursing Members for Military Hospitals—continued.

was clearly an unsatisfactory arrangement, and early in 1916 the work of selection and posting was amalgamated under one roof, with most beneficial results.

The work of selecting members was as follows:—

Each applicant filled in a detailed Application Form, which was signed by the Commandant of her Detachment and countersigned by the County Director.* She had to furnish a medical certificate, and a reference from a magistrate or person of position, one from a lady who had known her for two years and one from her last employer, or failing this, her school-mistress.

She had subsequently to be interviewed by the Matron of a large Training School. Her papers, on completion, were placed before the Selection Board, consisting of, at least, three members and a Secretary. If selected, she became at once available for service.

A very large number of applications were received during the early months of 1915, so much so, that a waiting list of from one to two thousand members was quickly formed.

The first requisition from Military Hospitals in England came early in 1915; from those in France in May of the same year. These were quickly followed by demands from Malta and from Egypt, each asking for 200 members.

The Royal Naval Hospitals requested to be supplied with V.A.D. nursing members in 1917, who were to reside in special Hostels, and the New Zealand Hospitals also were aided in the same way, as were the Hospitals of the Royal Air Force, and later on those under the Ministry of Pensions, as well as the Sick Bays of the W.R.N.S. and Q.M.A.A.C.

Devonshire House also sent members to nurse in the American Hospitals which had recently been opened in England.

The rates of pay for Military Nursing Members were originally fixed by the Army Council. They ranked with, but after, Members of the Q.A.I.M.N.S. They began their duties with a minimum wage of £20 per annum, receiving board, lodging and laundry allowance and 1st Class travelling expenses.

In the extension of the work among hospitals under different management, every endeavour was made to co-ordinate the salaries, whether the members were employed by the Army, the Navy, the Americans, etc. Much of the successful organization of this Military Branch is due to Lady Oliver, D.B.E., and her assistants, who were indefatigable in the performance of their duties.

19. In order to secure a more strict supervision over all persons entering France, the Secretary to the Army Council issued an order on February 27, 1915, to the effect that "It has been decided that no Voluntary Aid Organization other than the B.R.C.S. and the Order of St. John will in future be recognized in France by the British Army."

20. Special regulations regarding the enrolment of laundresses and typists as members of Voluntary Aid Detachments, and as to masseurs and masseuses, were issued by the Director General on March 27. The same letter stated the conditions for the employment of members of men's Voluntary Aid Detachments:

(*a*) They must be enlisted under the same conditions as the Home Hospitals Reserve of the St. John Ambulance Brigade.

(*b*) Men between 18 and 36 years of age will not be accepted unless they can produce good reasons for non-enlistment in combatant units.

(*c*) Men required for service abroad must agree to be inoculated against enteric fever.

21. The subject of compensation from Army Funds was dealt with in detail in War Office letters of the 1st and 3rd of June. It was laid down that Members of Voluntary Aid Detachments recognized and paid by the War Office, if injured in the performance of their duties, would be treated as if they were serving under Army Regulations. Those similarly injured, though not paid by the War

* "The County Director is the official head of the Voluntary Aid organizations in his county and is responsible for all V.A.D. personnel engaged on transport work or in the hospitals under his jurisdiction. He should also be recognised as an authorised honorary official of the military command."—Army Council Instruction, No. 614 of 1918.

V.A.D. Nursing Members for Military Hospitals—continued.

Office, might be treated in the same way, if the circumstances appeared to the Army Council to justify compensation, while recognized personnel of the British Red Cross Society or of the Order of St. John, serving with the Army in the field, if disabled or killed through duty, will have their cases considered for compensation, as though they were serving under Army Regulations.

22. The *Times*, in its issue of July 9, 1915, gave eloquent testimony to the work being carried out by the Voluntary Aid Detachments—more especially in the smaller hospitals which all over the country were doing such valuable work, with but little expense to the State.

General Service Section.

23. A new and far-reaching departure was made by the War Office in September, 1915.

In a letter, dated September 7, it is stated that the subject of Economy of male personnel in hospitals has been under the consideration of the Army Council.

> By the adoption of a system of replacement by women of men now employed, it will be possible to transfer non-commissioned officers and men to other medical units at home and abroad.
>
> The Council have therefore decided to recognise only one Committee now established by the British Red Cross Society and composed of representatives of the several organisations capable of dealing with the matter.

The classes of workers sought were dispensers, clerks, cooks and cleaners, and regulations as to pay, terms of service, uniform and discipline were issued at the same time.

24. In order to discuss this proposal, a special meeting of the Voluntary Aid Advisory Sub-Committee was held on September 13, 1915.

It was decided "that the V.A.D. organization be so extended as to embrace a General Service Section; the members of which will include dispensers, clerks and cooks."

A General Service Section was therefore formed. For the first year, namely, 1915, its work was comparatively small, as only about 350 men were replaced in Military Hospitals by women workers. When, however, the Military Service Act came into operation, the demand for General Service Members increased enormously and by the spring of 1919 no fewer than 11,000 men had been released for active service.

The women selected comprised shorthand-typists, clerks, motor drivers, dispensers (Pharmaceutical and Apothecaries' Hall Certificates), laboratory and X-ray assistants, dental assistants, telephonists, cooks, storekeepers, waitresses, housemembers, laundresses and wardmaids. General Service Officers were also appointed, viz., Commandants, Unit Superintendents, Quartermasters and General Service Superintendents. For the purpose of choosing suitable women an Officers' Selection Board was set up at Devonshire House in October, 1917, before which applicants appeared in person.

Not only have British Hospitals been supplied, but members have been sent to New Zealand, Canadian, Australian and American Hospitals, as well as to Royal Naval Hostels.

Up to 1917 General Service Members were only employed in the United Kingdom, but as the need for more men for the firing line grew greater, General Service Members were sent overseas to France in October, 1917, to Salonica in May, 1918, and to Italy in August of the same year.

From Salonica they moved with their hospitals to Constantinople. In May, 1919, General Service Members were also sent to Cologne, Bonn, etc., to work with the British Army of the Rhine, and in June two members proceeded to North Russia.

Commandant-in-Chief.

25. A Ladies' Committee had been formed, with Dame Katharine Furse as Chairman, to deal with questions arising in connection with the selection of

Commandant-in-Chief—continued.

General Service Personnel, and the following resolution was carried unanimously:—"That it be a recommendation to the Executive Committee to appoint Dame Katharine Furse as Commandant-in-Chief of the Women's Voluntary Aid Detachments."

Dame Katharine Furse on November 15, 1917, resigned her position as Commandant-in-Chief of Women's V.A.D.'s. The Central Joint V.A.D. Committee in her place nominated Lady Ampthill, G.B.E., C.I., as Chairman of the Joint Women's V.A.D. Committee.

Unauthorized Uniforms.

26. The subject of the wearing of uniform by unauthorized persons was the subject of an Army Council ruling in a letter dated November 15, which states "that the uniform worn by members of Voluntary Aid Detachments may be considered to be official uniform for the purposes of Regulation 41 of the Defence of the Realm Regulations."

The Central Joint V.A.D. Committee.

27. An important communication was received from the Secretary, War Office (letter of January 19, 1916) to the effect that the Council approved for the duration of the War, that the control of all Voluntary Aid Detachments should be vested in a Committee consisting of three representatives of the British Red Cross Society, three of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and three of the Territorial Force Association.

This Committee superseded the body which had been dealing with the joint activities of the B.R.C.S. and the Order of St. John, and was known thereafter as the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee. It delegated the various developments of Women's work to the department already in existence at Devonshire House.

It may be added that the Chairman of the Interim Standing V.A.D. Committee of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society, Mr. William George Black, LL.D., was added to the Committee.

28. In November of the same year, with the approval of the War Office, it nominated Viscount Chilston as Chief County Director to supervise the entire work of the Voluntary Aid Detachments throughout the Kingdom.

In this connection we must offer our most cordial thanks to all the County Directors for their valuable assistance throughout the war. Their work naturally varied greatly in magnitude, in some districts being of the most exacting character, in others less onerous; but in all cases we derived great benefit from their labours which were of progressive utility to the Red Cross.

Besides deciding all matters of doubt or difficulty arising in the conduct of the various V.A.D. activities, he was the official channel of communication with the War Office. Any subjects bearing on Auxiliary Home Hospitals or their personnel as well as any new departures regarding Voluntary Aid, he incorporated in a periodical "Circular Letter" which was forwarded to those concerned.

Women's Joint V.A.D. Committee.

29. The Committee above named, which, among other matters, dealt with the large requisitions for V.A.D. members for Military Formations at home and abroad, submitted its proceedings to the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee through the County Director-in-Chief.

30. Reserve Detachments were inaugurated in April, 1917, to meet the largely increasing demand for General and Special Service* members for hospital service. The authorities did not consider it advisable to burden the existing detachments with an influx of new members, and therefore with the co-operation

* Special Service Members were those who having been seconded from their Detachments performed nursing duties in Naval, Military or Air Force Hospitals, working under Contract or receiving a salary.

Women's Joint V.A.D. Committee—continued.

of the different County Directors, one or more Reserve Detachments were formed in each County of England and Wales, each under the control of a Recruiting Commandant, appointed by the County Director.

The Chairman addressed a letter to the Governors-General of the Dominions asking them if they would send official Units of Voluntary Aid Detachment Members. Eight hundred Colonial Members were sent over, for whose welfare during the period of their service under the Voluntary Aid Department the Joint War Committee were entirely responsible.

Early in 1918 H.R.H. Princess Mary formed a Detachment. Three Imperial Detachments for Members from Australia, South Africa and Canada were also formed under Lady Robinson, Lady Gladstone and Lady Perley.

Procedure at Devonshire House.

31. From this date until the Armistice the work at Devonshire House increased still further, new forms of activity were undertaken and the procedure was adapted to the ever growing demands on the Department.

In the Hall a V.A.D. officer was always on duty during Office hours. The work carried out there was practically that of an "Information Bureau" and visitors were directed to the departments which could deal with their special query. During 1918 the callers reached over 22,000.

The Staff consisted of full time Voluntary workers, part time Voluntary workers, amongst whom was H.R.H. Princess Mary, and full time paid workers. Until 1917 the paid workers were few, but owing to War conditions their numbers gradually increased.

A special Department dealt with first applications, and full instructions were issued as to the procedure to be adopted, if the candidate was a member of a Detachment or not.

References were taken up, a Medical Certificate was supplied to be filled in by a private practitioner, or by the Doctor who attended for this purpose.

If volunteering as a Nursing Member, and without hospital experience, an interview with a Matron was a necessity, either at a specified centre or at Devonshire House. Each candidate's papers were placed in a folder, bearing the following particulars on the outside:—Name, age, address, hospital experience, certificates held, and any other details of importance.

The folder was placed before the Selection Board, and if the applicant was judged suitable, instructions as to inoculation and vaccination were issued forthwith.

As the organization grew the correspondence enormously increased. It was most promptly and efficiently dealt with by the Departments concerned, aided by the Filing-room and Registry, under the following sections:—(1) Allocating Index; (2) Central Index; (3) Statistics; (4) Matron's Particulars; (5) Nursing Agreements; (6) General Service Agreements; (7) "Tidiers"; (8) Folder Filing.

Every application, when completed, went before the Selection Board for acceptance or otherwise. The Board sat three days a week, except in an emergency when it met more frequently. Each case was carefully considered, and in some instances when the person who volunteered for nursing was considered more suitable for General Service, a letter was written asking if she was agreeable to the proposed alteration. Or she might apply as a clerk or storekeeper, and as there might be no vacancies at the moment, she might be offered some other position.

As each member left a post (having completed her contract) her case, together with the report from the Hospital was brought before the Board again, who decided whether she was suitable for further service or not.

The following were the principal sections into which the work was divided, mainly on the lines already in being:—Naval and Military; Auxiliary Hospitals; Joint Commission Section; General Service—English; General Service—Foreign; Motor; Selection Boards; Uniform; Welfare and V.A.D. Clubs; Canteen; Hostels; X-Ray Training; Cookery Training; Registry.

Terms of Service.

32. The Regulations issued from Devonshire House, August 21, 1918, detail at length (J.W.146h), the Terms of Service of every class of personnel employed under the Joint Women's V.A.D. Department under the following headings:—

General Terms.

Application.—Members must send in their names through their Commandant and County Director or Reserve Commandant.

Recommendation.—The Commandant will only forward the names of those members whom she considers in every way suitable for Special Service.

Medical Examination.—In all cases the Society's Medical Certificate of Health must be filled in and signed by a Doctor. (This will be sent to all Candidates in due course.)

Interviews.—Applicants for Nursing Service who have not served in the wards of a hospital must be interviewed by a Matron appointed by Devonshire House.

General Service Members must be interviewed by a responsible woman appointed by the County Director, except in the case of Motor Drivers who have to come to London or Glasgow to go through the Motor Testing School.

Rejection.—The Selection Board reserves to itself the right to reject any Members whom it considers unsuitable, without giving a reason, and this decision must be accepted as final.

Duty.—They may be called upon to work for sick men only, or they may be sent to hospitals where nurses, munition workers or other women are cared for under the Naval or Military Authorities. No V.A.D. Member should question what work she does for the Sick or Wounded, whether Soldiers, Sailors, or Civilians.

Uniform.—They must wear regulation B.R.C.S. or St. John uniform (indoor and outdoor) as detailed.

Naval and Military Hospitals—Nursing Members.

Membership V.A.D.—Candidates must be members of, or attached to, a Voluntary Aid Detachment.

Hospital Experience and Certificates.—V.A.D. Members with hospital experience and F.A. and H.N. Certificates will be given preference in appointment.

Special Service Probationers.—A certain number of suitable applicants, who have not the certificates or hospital experience, may be accepted for nursing duties.

There is little difference in the uniform during the first seven months.

After seven months' satisfactory service if they sign on for a further period they rank with members holding Certificates and wear the same uniform.

Age Limit.—21 to 48.

Inoculation.—They must be inoculated against enteric fever. (Vaccine is provided free.)

Length of Service and Salary.—They join for one month's probation, and if considered suitable sign a contract for six months' service in the same hospital. They can sign on for a further period of six months if asked to do so by the Matron of the hospital in which they are serving, or they can sign on for the Duration of the War.

Their engagement can be terminated at any time by the Medical Director-General at the Admiralty or Matron-in-Chief at the War Office.

Control.—All Nursing Members appointed to Naval or Military Hospitals come directly under the Admiralty or the War Office from date of appointment.

Length of Service and Salary.—At rate of £20 per annum.

Members who enter immediately on a second or subsequent terms of six months' employment are to be paid at the rate of £22 10s. per annum instead of £20 per annum from the first day of the further time of employment.

Members who sign an agreement to serve for so long as required will be eligible for further increments of £2 10s. each half-year until they reach a maximum rate of £30 per annum, the first increment taking effect six months after the date on which they become entitled to £22 10s. per annum.

Transfers.—A. From one hospital to another.
B. From Home to Foreign Service.
C. From Hospital to Hospital Ships, are all at the discretion of the Matron-in-Chief at the War Office.

Application for such transfers must be made to the Matron of the Hospital in which members are serving, and not to Devonshire House.

Control.—Members will be required to live in the Nurses' quarters, and will be absolutely under the control of the Matron.

Allowances.—At rate of £5 per annum.

Quarters, food, washing, and travelling expenses are paid.

Leave.—Leave will be granted as follows:—

During the first six months	7 days.
During the second six months	14 days.

This will be taken as and when the exigencies of the service permit.

Then follow rules regarding "General Service Members employed in Military Hospitals and Medical Formations at Home and Abroad and on Military

Terms of Service—continued.

Ambulances in France" under the following headings:—Membership, Certificates, Age, Enrolment, Discharges, Travelling, Leave, Control, Uniform, Deductions from Pay, Medical Attendance, Insurance, Pay.

The above may be summarised thus:—

General Service Members must enrol in the V.A.D. Organization.

They do not need certificates in First Aid or Home Nursing.

They must be 18 years of age, and no one under 20 will be sent abroad.

They must sign an enrolment form.

In case of misconduct a member can be discharged forthwith and may be sent to England for disposal.

If discharged for no fault, notice from 1 to 4 weeks will be given.

3rd Class Railway Warrants are issued for travelling on duty.

Two weeks' leave with pay may be given.

When outside the Hospitals, when off duty and in the Hostels, they must conform to V.A.D. Regulations.

Annual grants for Uniform are given, varying according to Rank and Duty.

A Deduction from pay will be made for those accommodated in hostels or billets under the War Department.

Free Medical Attendance is provided.

All officers and members paid £120 a year or under, are insurable under the National Health Insurance Act, while serving in the United Kingdom.

Pay is according to categories, and the rate is based on:—

1. Whether the member is boarded and lodged in a Hospital, or whether she has to provide accommodation for herself elsewhere.
2. Whether the member signs a contract for the duration of the war or for 12 months only.

Category B.—Members—Cooks, Waitresses, Ward Orderlies, etc.—receive pay based on the assumption that they are accommodated in the Hospital. In March, 1918, the rate of pay for:—

Head Cooks was ... ... £45 per annum.
which in August, 1919, was raised to ... £48 18s. per annum.

The minimum rate of pay in this category in 1918 was 24/- per week for Immobile Members, and it was raised to 25/6 per week in August, 1919.

All other Categories receive pay based on the fact that 14/- per week is deducted from their pay for board and lodging provided by the Military Authorities:—

Head Clerks, Typists, etc.	Receive 37/- to 45/- per week.
Motor Drivers	Receive 35/- to 40/- per week in 1917.
Motor Drivers	Receive 40/- to 45/- per week in 1919.
Head Dispensers, Pharmaceutical Certificate ...	Receive 50/- to 55/- per week.
Other Dispensers, Trained Laboratory Assistants, X-Ray Assistants, etc.	Receive 38/- to 44/- per week.

General Service Officers are paid at rates varying from £120 to £150 a year according to the size of their Unit. In 1919 a Commandant in charge of a large Unit was entitled to draw £175 per annum. From these rates 15/6 a week was deducted for board and lodging, provided by the Military Authorities.

(All members of any description must have been vaccinated against Smallpox before joining at a Military Hospital.)

Auxiliary Hospitals at Home.

Length of Service.—Members will go for a fortnight's probation, and if considered suitable will be expected to remain for three months.

Terms.—Expenses as detailed below to be paid by the Hospital Authorities:—

A. Travelling to and from the Hospital.
B. Board.
C. Lodging.
D. Washing allowance at 2/6 per week, unless the member lives in the neighbourhood, when only her washing will be paid.

Salaries and Uniform Allowance.—These may be arranged in exceptional circumstances.

Control.—All members appointed to Auxiliary Hospitals at home are under the control of the Commandant or Matron of the Hospital, and of the Director of the County in which they are working.

Auxiliary Hospitals were usually staffed by the Counties, but in certain cases it was found impossible to obtain the staff locally, so applications for Nursing, House, Pantry and Kitchen Members were sent to Devonshire House.

The Auxiliary Hospital Department drew on rather a different set of members from the Military Hospitals. It made use of members who were over and under age for work in a Military Hospital, and also of members who were unable to leave home for six months (as in a Military Hospital), but were willing to sign a three months' contract. There were also members who found work in a Military Hospital

Terms of Service—continued.

too strenuous, but were able to do the work in a small Auxiliary Hospital; others who preferred to be head cook in a small Auxiliary Hospital to assistant cook in a large Military Hospital.

The highest posting done by this Department was in July, 1917, when 228 members were detailed.

33. The Department posted Members to Detachment Hospitals, Private Hospitals and Civil Hospitals with Military wards; also to St. Dunstan's and the Star and Garter.

34. The number of Hospitals to which members have been sent by the Department is 538, and each of these Hospitals was required to sign an agreement with Headquarters at Devonshire House.

35. The following is a summary of the regulations which governed Joint War Committee Units Abroad :—

Salary.—No salary, except in exceptional circumstances.

Age.—19 to 25.

Expenses.—All expenses such as Board, Lodging and Washing are paid.

Passports.—Are provided.

Photographs.—Are necessary for passport purposes.

Uniform.—Outdoor and indoor uniform must be taken as no plain clothes are allowed on or off duty.

A grant is given for Uniform.

Appointment.—Members must be prepared to serve where their services are required.

Contract.—A contract must be signed.

If a member is unsuitable, she may be sent back by the Principal Commandant without a reason being given.

Control.—They come directly under the V.A.D. Officers appointed by the Joint Commission.

When members were required for any particular "unit" abroad, a notification was first received from the Commissioner. It was dealt with at Devonshire House, where the Joint Committee allocated a suitable person. When the member selected had accepted the post, she was sent passport application forms, an Equipment list, and serum for inoculation. On the return of the passport application, a "Red Permit" was applied for through the Transport Department at 83, Pall Mall.

When the member reported herself at Devonshire House, her Contract was completed, and she was sent to 83, Pall Mall for her Uniform Allowance, Brassard, and Identity Certificate.

If necessary, accommodation for the night before her departure was arranged for at the Central V.A.D. Hostel.

She was seen off at the Station by a representative from Devonshire House, and travelled 1st Class.

36. There were additional terms for Motor Drivers under the Joint War Committee.

Qualifications Required.—Thorough experience in driving. Good knowledge of running repairs. 2nd Class R.A.C. Certificates desirable, but not compulsory.

Allowances.—A supplemental allowance of 10/- per week is given to V.A.D. Motor Drivers.

Uniform.—Special Regulation V.A.D. Motor Drivers' uniform must be worn.

Test.—Members will be required to attend the Testing School run in connection with Devonshire House, or at Glasgow in the case of Scotch Members. There is no fee for the school.

37. *Medical Treatment for Members appointed by Devonshire House.*

Should Members (other than those serving in Military Hospitals) who have been appointed by Devonshire House meet with accident or illness during the course of their duties, they should at once apply to Devonshire House for help with regard to treatment, unless they are able to arrange and pay for their own treatment.

Form of Contract.

38. The Form of Contract entered into between the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John with the individual member is composed of 14 paragraphs :—

I,....., hereby agree to serve as a ..... under the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John in the expeditions organized under either Society's control for the provision of Red Cross assistance in the British Isles or overseas in the following conditions :—

Terms of Service—continued.

1. Relates to period of Service.
2. ,, pay.
3. ,, passage, lodging and rations.
4. ,, declaration as to being a British Subject and loyal to His Majesty.
5. ,, Military law and discipline.
6. ,, correspondence with the Press.
7. ,, obedience.
8. ,, disobedience.
9. ,, powers of Commissioner.
10. ,, dependence on approval by Naval and Military Authorities.
11. ,, claims against the Society in case of accident or death.
12. ,, termination of Contract by Member.
13. ,, return of uniform, passport, etc.
14. ,, disputes which may arise under the Contract.

In place of the above Contract a Form of Declaration and Agreement was used by "Persons serving without pay under the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John."

Work Overseas.

39. The activities overseas cover so vast a field that an epitome is all that space will allow.

Beginning with October, 1914, when Dame Katharine Furse and her party established a Rest Station at Boulogne (see paragraph 13) the work grew rapidly.

40. On her return to England early in 1915, Dame Katharine Furse was succeeded by Dame Rachel Crowdy, who—as Principal Commandant of V.A.D.'s in France—performed most valuable service with invariable tact until the termination of the war.

New fields of work opened out, and members of V.A. Detachments were always ready to undertake the new duties.

Members working under the Joint War Committee in France were under contract to the Red Cross and not to the War Office; with very few exceptions, they were all voluntary workers.

The Units in France were employed in:—

1. The Headquarters Office of the Joint War Committee in Boulogne.
2. Rest Stations.
3. Motor Ambulance Convoys staffed by the Red Cross.
4. Hostels for the relatives of Wounded.
5. Joint War Committee Hospitals, i.e., Nos. 1, 2, 8, 9, and 10 Red Cross Hospitals.
6. Two small Joint War Committee Hospitals which treated men employed in Convalescent Horse Camp Depôts.
7. Recreation Huts in connection with Convalescent Hospitals.
8. Convalescent Homes for Sisters and V.A.D.'s.
9. Convalescent Homes for members of Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps.
10. Sick Bays for members of Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps.

Early in 1916 V.A.D. cooks were sent to Malta to staff the Invalid Diet Kitchens attached to Military Hospitals. Subsequently this plan was extended to Salonica, Egypt, Italy and Constantinople, and proved a great success.

In 1917 shorthand-typists, storekeepers, and in 1918, motor drivers were dispatched to Salonica.

Nursing members proceeded to Egypt in 1916, and were followed by cooks for Invalid Diet Kitchens.

In 1918 a few Nursing members and clerical workers were sent to Italy.

Early in 1917 the Red Cross Hut for Interned British Prisoners at Château d'Oex, Switzerland, was staffed by four V.A.D. Members, and in the Summer of 1918, Nursing V.A.D. Members were sent to Holland to work in the Red Cross Hospital established for Interned British Prisoners of War.

41. The Motor Ambulance Work, as directed by Devonshire House, commenced in August, 1916, by the opening of a School of Instruction.

In addition to learning driving and the mechanism of cars, members were taught First Aid, Hygiene and Stretcher Drill.

The first convoy of 12 V.A.D. Drivers for France took over a Men's Unit at

Work Overseas—continued.

Etretat in April, 1916. This was so successful that a second unit of larger size was posted to Le Tréport, and drivers were also sent to Paris to help the Canadian Red Cross. Eventually one Unit expanded to 110 drivers. Others were also despatched to Trouville, St. Omer, and Boulogne.

The work performed was highly satisfactory in spite of its very arduous nature. The hours of work were sometimes very long, and members drove by night or by day in all weathers. The ambulance wagons had no wind-screens and the drivers had little or no protection from the elements.

Members were obliged to do all necessary tyre-changing when out on the roads, and were expected to bring in their cars in spite of temporary breakdowns.

It may be mentioned that the Unit which worked for the Havre Hospital Ships was stationed 20 miles distant, and the cars frequently accomplished the journey three times in one day.

For bravery during German Air Raids six members employed at St. Omer received the British Military Medal.

In addition to the above Units which were principally used in connection with the transfer of wounded to and from hospitals, drivers were also supplied by Devonshire House for large General Service Convoys.

Motor Drivers were also sent to Italy, and to various Auxiliary Hospitals at Home, as well as to the American Hospital at Dartford.

Various Activities at Home.

42. Brief reference must be made to other work done at Devonshire House and to the general organization.

To provide lunch and tea for the V.A.D. Members, a canteen was opened in the grounds of Devonshire House, 1917, and it proved so successful that before long it was able to take in all the employees at Headquarters. The policy of the Committee was to provide meals as cheaply as possible consistent with running the Canteen as a self-supporting concern.

The following figures show the approximate number of meals served :—

June to December, 1917	12,871 luncheons ...	18,557 teas.
January to June, 1918	26,849 ,, ..	16,566 ,,
July to December, 1918	33,889 ,, ...	15,417 ,,

Besides proving of the greatest benefit to the members, it also helped in the training of V.A.D. Cooks, of whom 12 per month received practical instruction.

43. In May, 1917, a Hostel for V.A.D. Members was opened at 74, Eccleston Square, and in March, 1918, it was necessary to take another house, and No. 22, Eccleston Square was opened—both hostels being run under the management of one Commandant.

Later on, extra beds were required, and sleeping accommodation was obtained elsewhere.

Both the Hostels were, as a rule, full to overflowing—they were used for Joint Societies' Members who were put up in the hostel for the night before they proceeded overseas, and General Service Members, when called up for service under the War Office, were accommodated in the Hostel until they were posted to their various Units.

Members who required Medical or Dental treatment were allowed to remain in the Hostel until they were able to proceed on duty.

Joint Committee and General Service Members arriving home on leave from overseas were instructed to stay at the Hostel where they could obtain accommodation for the night.

The Hostel also accommodated the Canteen Staff of the V.A.D. Headquarters, and some of the clerical members working at Headquarters.

The Hostel has proved absolutely invaluable when accommodation in London was so difficult to find.

No less than 55,804 beds have been occupied in the Hostel from 1917 to the present time.

Various Activities at Home—continued.

44. To prepare against Air Raids a special section was appointed for service either at Devonshire House or elsewhere as required.

The Air Raid party were provided with First Aid Outfits, water bottles, helmets, etc. Their services were duly accepted by the police, they received the official War Office brassard, and arrangements were made with the Motor School that ambulances should be always available.

45. A Convalescent Home was opened in the country for those members who were feeling the stress of work and anxious days.

For cases of graver illness a Nursing Home at Nottingham Place, W., was taken over, where operations were performed (without any fee) by a most efficient honorary staff. This was a great boon to members of every kind, particularly to those whose ailments were contracted abroad.

These two Homes were part of the general welfare work, the object of which was to keep in touch with all V.A.D. members and assist them by kindly sympathy and practical help.

46. A small club was also opened at Devonshire House for all V.A.D. Members. It consisted of a Reading-room with a small Library, and a Writing-room, and was free of charge.

47. The Uniform Department dealt with all questions regarding uniform, badges, the white stripes for service, the red stripe for efficiency for nursing members in a Military Hospital, the blue stripe for members who had passed a special examination after work in an Auxiliary Hospital.

The Department enabled members to obtain uniform at reduced prices, and proved a great convenience, more especially to the General Service Members, and to those whose time in London was limited.

Scholarship Scheme.

48. In order to show its appreciation of the work done by members of Voluntary Aid Detachments during the War, the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee soon after the Armistice founded a number of Scholarships designed to meet the needs of Red Cross peace work.

The general scope of the Scheme is given in the following letter issued by Lady Ampthill from Devonshire House :—

Devonshire House,
London, W.1.

Dear Madam,

On behalf of the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, I have the honour to ask you to fill up the enclosed "Scholarship Scheme Form" if you wish to train for definite work after demobilisation. The Joint Societies have decided to give a sum of money for scholarships and for training, as a tribute to the magnificent work so generously given by V.A.D. Members during the War.

Training will be given for those professions for which the work done by members would seem to make them particularly suitable, such as the Health Services or Domestic Science. A preliminary list is appended with the approximate period of training, and probable salary to be gained when fully trained.

A limited number of scholarships to cover the fee and cost of living will be given to those who pass the qualifying examinations with special proficiency, but in other cases it is hoped to assist materially those members who wish to be trained for their various professions in centres all over the country. Although we are not able to guarantee an appointment at the end of training, members who qualify themselves for a definite career should have every chance of employment. It would greatly help the small sub-committee in working out the details of the scheme if you will let me know whether you desire such training.

The work of V.A.D. Members is beyond all praise, and we very much hope that they will again be leaders in important patriotic work which equally demands the best of British womanhood.

Yours faithfully,
MARGARET AMPTHILL,
Chairman, Joint Women's V.A.D. Committee.

(1) *Length of Service.*—Members must have worked officially in a recognised British Unit prior to January, 1917, and have continued working until their services were no longer required.

(2) *Recommendations.*—Applications for Scholarships must be forwarded with a recommendation from :—

Scholarship Scheme—continued.

(a) The Matron ... ... For Nursing Members working in Military Hospitals.
(b) The Matron ... ... ,, General Service Members working in Military Hospitals.
(c) The Head Sister ... ... ,, Nursing Members working in Naval Hospitals.
(d) The Head Sister ... ... ,, General Service Members working in Naval Hospitals.
(e) Commandants and County Directors ... ... ,, Members working in Auxiliary Hospitals.
(f) Principal Commandants ... ,, Members working in Joint Committee Units abroad.
(g) Head of the Department in which the Member is working ... ,, Members working on Headquarters Staffs at Home.

(3) *A new Medical Certificate* will be necessary.

(4) *Age Limit.*—20-40.

(5) *Standard of Education.*—Certain Scholarships require a high and definite standard of education which will be taken into consideration.

(6) *Applications.*—Application should be made before March 31, 1919. If a scholarship is allotted to a Member who is still working it will be kept open for her until her services are no longer required.

(7) *Further Correspondence.*—When a form has been filled up by a Candidate, forwarded by her Officers, and approved, further correspondence will be carried on confidentially with the Member with regard to the amount of financial assistance required and other matters.

Then follow the types of work for which Scholarships may be awarded:

Medicine,	Pharmacists,
Nursing,	X-Ray Assistants,
District Nursing,	Dentistry,
Village Nursing,	Domestic Science,
Midwives,	Institutional Cookery,
School Nursing (Elementary Schools),	Sanitary Inspectors,
Nursery Nursing,	Health Visitors,
School Matrons,	Welfare Supervisors,
Physical Culture,	Hospital Almoners,
Instructors of Mentally Defective,	Infant Welfare.

In each subject a special Board of Selection of five was appointed, on to which two experts could be co-opted. This "Special Board" could institute a competitive examination if thought desirable.

A trust deed defining the scheme was executed, after being approved by the Charity Commissioners.

The number of Scholarships ultimately awarded was 557, as follows:—

Medicine	13	Infant Welfare	7
Welfare Supervisors ...	15	Nursery Nurses	26
Physical Culture	6	Village Nurses	9
Domestic Science	14	Institutional Cookery ...	36
X-Ray Assistants	9	Midwifery	134
Massage	32	Nursing	129
Hospital Almoners ...	9	Dental Mechanics	3
Health Visitors	35		
Pharmacy	29	Total ...	557
School Matrons	51		

Statistics.

49. In concluding this sketch of the varied activities of the Joint V.A.D. Department, the following statistics are noteworthy:—

(a) Total number of Nursing Members posted up to December 20, 1919 ...	17,367
Total number of General Service Members	11,000
Joint War Committee Hospitals' Members	1,755
*(b) Honours—	
Nursing Members, Mentioned in Despatches	886
,, Decorations	329
General Service Members, Mentioned in Despatches	16
,, ,, ,, Decorations	1
Joint War Committee Hospitals' Members, Mentioned in Despatches	103
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, Decorations	34
(c) Deaths—	
Nursing Members §	128
General Service Members	11
Joint War Committee Hospitals' Members	6

* In addition, the 1914 Star was awarded to approximately 20, and the 1915 Star to 800.

§ It is known that over 100 other V.A.D. members, not working directly under the V.A. Department, also laid down their lives.

Statistics—continued.

The above list does not include those ladies who have received Orders or decorations for services connected with numerous Auxiliary Hospitals in England which engaged their staff locally under County organization and not through the Joint Women's V.A.D. Department.

50. The work done by the members who were enrolled at Devonshire House for service abroad will be detailed in the Chapters of this Report dealing with the Commissions in the Allied Countries.

Conclusion.

51. To Lord Chilston we have to express our hearty thanks for his valuable and effective services as Chief County Director from 1916 onwards.

Dame Katharine Furse's work abroad and subsequently at home was largely responsible for the general success of women's voluntary work in the war, the foundations of which had been laid by the Voluntary Aid Detachments, whose members she ably utilized for the necessities which had arisen.

We are also heavily indebted to Lady Ampthill for having undertaken the work of the Women's Voluntary Aid Department at the time when differences of opinion as to the maintenance of its voluntary character as a separate service existed, and for her successful management of the whole business from November, 1917, to the present time.

PART IX.—THE KING GEORGE HOSPITAL

1. While it is necessary that we should account to our subscribers for the large sum of money we expended on the work of this hospital, it must be understood that the hospital itself was a Military establishment and that, as such, we have no authority to report upon that part of the work which was done under the supervision of the Army Medical Service.

2. The suggestion that a large building, which was situated close to Waterloo Station on a peninsula* site and intended for H.M. Stationery Office, should be used, was first made by Sir Rowland Bailey, C.B., M.V.O., late Comptroller of the Stationery Office, to Sir Frederick Treves. The idea was then laid before the Joint War Committee, who communicated with the War Office, and the suggestion was approved.

3. The arrangement made by us with the War Office was that the War Office should carry out the structural alterations necessary to convert the building into a hospital, and that the Red Cross should equip it, and pay towards the salaries and wages of the staff and personnel and other expenses a sum not exceeding £500 a week.

4. The equipment, which included furniture for the wards, etc., as well as the quarters of the resident medical and nursing staff, the fittings of operating theatres and dispensaries, special departments, chapels, day rooms and staff quarters and kitchens, cost £47,019 0s. 10d., and from the time the hospital was opened on May 26, 1915, to the date of its closing, June 15, 1919, the payments for salaries and wages, etc., made by the Joint Societies amounted to £107,398 8s. 9d.

5. It may be asked why the Red Cross should have expended its money on such an object, instead of leaving it to the taxpayer. As to this we may quote a paragraph from a pamphlet§ by Sir Frederick Treves:—

> "No Army Medical Service in the world can be maintained in times of peace upon a war footing. Every medical service must rely upon some scheme for expansion in war. Whatever the scheme may be, it involves an appeal for assistance from the civil population and from the civilian medical profession. This help—or some part of it—it is the business of a Red Cross Society to organize upon established lines, and to provide in such a manner and at such a time as may be required by the War Office."

Committee.

6. Having determined to embark upon this expenditure we appointed a Special Committee to serve the Hospital and an Equipment Sub-Committee for furnishing.

The Committee consisted of the following members:—The Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., Sir Robert Hudson, G.B.E., Sir Frederick Treves, Bt., G.C.V.O., Sir Rowland Bailey, C.B., M.V.O., the Hon. Sir William Goschen, K.B.E., Sir Herbert Perrott, Bart., Mr. Edmund Owen, Mr. E. W. Morris (Hon. Secretary), Mr. Oakley Williams (Secretary), with the Officer Commanding as

---

* Three sides of the site were bounded by roads; the fourth abutted on to the Waterloo Hospital.

§ The King George Hospital: A General View. By Sir Frederick Treves, Bt., Sergeant Surgeon to H.M The King.

Committee—continued.

ex-officio member, all of whom attended the first Committee meeting held on December 21, 1914.

The Equipment Sub-Committee consisted of:—Sir Rowland Bailey, Sir Frederick Treves, the Hon. Sir William Goschen, Mr. Edmund Owen, and Mr. G. Silverwood Cope, M.B.E. (Secretary).

Sir William Goschen was Chairman of the Committee throughout the whole of the Hospital's career, and it is to his successful management of the extensive business involved that the success of our work is chiefly due.

Appeal for Funds.

7. A wide-spread appeal was made to the public to provide beds, and every donor of £25 had the privilege of naming a bed. Within a fortnight every bed in the building was thus provided. The sum of £25 per bed included the equipment of the bed itself as well as its share of the ward and its dependencies, the linen rooms (and the maintenance of the same), the provision of drugs and medical appliances, and all the minor requirements necessary to the comfort and cure of the patients. The donors of beds included representatives of every class in the nation, from the King and Queen and Queen Alexandra to the employees of many industrial undertakings, and the children in a number of primary schools. Bodies of people, as well as individuals, gave beds in varying numbers; the theatrical profession gave 26 beds; the Civil Service, in which several departments were represented, gave 14. Americans and Japanese also gave a number of the beds. Others were given from India, Burma, Ceylon, the Fiji Islands, New Zealand and Australia, until the hospital contained names representative of practically every nation in the world, exclusive of those of enemy origin.

The British Farmer's Red Cross Fund allotted over £4,000 for the equipment of six operating theatres, of the X-Ray installation, and of one of the day rooms.

8. Sir Rowland Bailey, Comptroller of H.M. Stationery Office, gave the most valuable help. He was able to act in close co-operation with H.M. Office of Works. Sir Arthur Durrant, Comptroller of Supplies in the Office of Works, and his representatives, cordially co-operated, and the hospital was thus equipped on the most economical terms compatible with efficiency.

9. The preliminary arrangements having been completed, His Majesty was graciously pleased to consent to the Hospital being called the King George Hospital.

Description of the Hospital.

10. The building was simple. The principal front of it was in Stamford Street. The Section facing the Waterloo Road was employed as quarters for the nursing staff and for the resident medical and surgical staff. The main building had a basement hall, a ground floor and five storeys above it. The roof was flat except for the lift cupolas and water tanks; the building being centrally heated there was an absence of chimneys. The interior was accessible through a series of what are best described as back-doors on one side and by a platform for the discharge of lorries, etc., on the other. Each of the floors was about one and a half acres in extent.

The structure being of concrete and iron was fire-proof. It was light, well ventilated and with an admirable heating apparatus. The platform which had been designed for the unloading of waggons and lorries was in a side street and under cover. By a fortunate chance it was found to be of exactly the right height for the unloading of the ambulances. From this platform, lifts, capable of taking cot cases, ascended direct to the wards. This was a matter of particular value, as was the proximity of the building to Waterloo Station, Charing Cross and other stations.

The Director of Barrack Construction, working in co-operation with Mr. Edwin T. Hall, whose plans he carried out, made all the necessary alterations

Description of the Hospital—continued.

to the buildings. The difficulties to be encountered in such a transformation were many. Amongst them none was more perplexing than the adjustment of the sanitary arrangements in a building which had been planned as a storehouse for papers and not as a dwelling for human beings. This particular work, moreover, was delayed by a strike of plumbers. Finally all difficulties were overcome and the sanitation proved adequate to the purpose in hand.

The basement was devoted to stores of every kind; the chapel, furnished by Adeline, Duchess of Bedford; and the big hall for concerts and other entertainments. The concert hall was so arranged that lying cases could easily be brought down by the lifts and wheeled into position. At the end of the floor were the massage and electrical treatment rooms, the remedial exercises gymnasium, the X-Ray departments, boiler houses, etc.

The ground floor held all the enquiry offices, waiting rooms, offices of the Commandant and chief officers, laboratories, dispensaries, barracks for nearly 200 orderlies, with the men's billiard room, reading and writing room, supper and dining rooms, transport office, gift stores and other administrative departments. On this floor was the mortuary chapel, the altar furniture for which was given by H.M. Queen Alexandra and by H.R.H. Princess Victoria.

The first, second, third and fourth, and part of the fifth floors contained in all 63 wards, with ward kitchens, linen rooms, Sisters' rooms, Medical Officers' rooms, and day rooms, also six operating theatres, together with anæsthetising rooms, sterilizing rooms and special stores. There was an X-Ray theatre, a dental department, and special departments for eye and throat treatment.

The wards were planned by dividing each floor of the building into sections, partitioned with asbestos sheets as a protection against fire. The wards thus built varied in size from small wards holding three beds to general wards holding sixty-five beds or more. Each ward was well supplied with its dependencies: kitchen, store, bath, etc. The linen stores belonging to each ward were in the main passages.

On the fifth floor were the big dining-room and the large general kitchens which were capable of cooking for over 2,000 people. The cooking was done entirely by gas and steam heat. The food was distributed to the dining rooms and wards on the different floors in closed trolleys.

On each floor two wide corridors were left, one of which followed the line of the lifts, and the other, parallel to it, served the wards at the front of the building. These two main thoroughfares, which ran from one end of the building to the other, were connected by a number of cross passages between the wards which occupied the intervening space, which looked upon three spacious wells affording them adequate light and air.*

The King George Hospital being intended chiefly for the reception of surgical cases, it was possible to make in it some special modification of the plans upon which a big general hospital is usually arranged, modifications which met the particular needs of the patients. In the first place, the patients in a military hospital include a much larger proportion of men who can sit up and move about than is the case in a civilian hospital. For such men the necessary confinement of the wards is very irksome and the lack of accommodation and of variety often reacts unfavourably upon their spirits. To meet this condition the King George Hospital was supplied with Day Rooms on a large scale.

These Day Rooms were six in number, each capable of holding about 100 men in comfort, and each endowed by friends of the hospital with everything which could contribute to recreation; easy chairs and couches were plentiful, and every facility for reading, smoking, writing, and the playing of games was arranged for.

The hospital was in a very crowded district where garden space was not available. To make up, in a measure, for this deprivation, the roof—which, as has been pointed out already, was flat and free from numerous chimneys—was protected with wire to a suitable height, served by one lift and supplied

* This description is compiled from the pamphlet by Sir Frederick Treves above referred to

Description of the Hospital—continued.

with a number of revolving shelters for the use of convalescent patients. The building was so high that the roof commanded wide and uninterrupted views, and the space thus utilised was of much value in giving pleasant variety and good air to numbers of the patients.

The scientific and professional equipment of the Hospital was under the supervision of Sir Frederick Treves and the late Mr. Edmund Owen. The operating theatres included their own separate medical and surgical store rooms, anæsthetising rooms, surgeon's and sterilising rooms, and the lighting arrangements were also specially considered.

The following is a list of the various departments of the Hospital:—

Bacteriological and Pathological Department.
Ophthalmic Department.
X-Ray Departments, etc., etc.
Massage and Electro Therapeutic Department.
Dental Department.
Transport Department.

Transport Department.

11. The Transport Department of the Hospital carried out a very important branch of the work. It was under the command of Mr. G. Silverwood Cope, representing the Joint Societies. Twelve ambulance cars and two touring cars belonging to the Red Cross were attached to the Hospital; the garage was built and equipped with the Red Cross funds and six of the chauffeurs and the workers in the garage were paid from the same source. These ambulances undertook the transport of all cases between the King George Hospital and four of its Auxiliary Hospitals*; all transfers from the Queen Mary's Auxiliary Hospital, Roehampton, to or from hospitals in London, giving special treatment; to or from the various Dominions hospitals or Convalescent Camps, to trains, etc. It was arranged, with a view to facilitating the quick discharge of the men, that all men discharged from the Queen Mary's Auxiliary Hospital, Roehampton, should pass through the King George Hospital, which entailed much extra work for the Transport Department. The total number of cases carried was 89,422, and of miles traversed from June, 1915, to June, 1919, over 466,000 miles. The convoy was also detailed for special air raid duty. Three ambulances, with two orderlies in attendance and special emergency outfits reported at the meeting place for the South Eastern Metropolitan District on receiving the air raid warning call.

12. The personnel of the convoy were all men either discharged from the army, or passed as medically unfit for general service.

Compassionate Fund.

13. To ensure that the patients should have the small extra comforts which are not provided by a military institution, the Compassionate Fund was initiated with the late Marchioness of Ripon as its president. She continued to control the Fund until illness caused her retirement, when her place was taken by Mrs. Hay.

14. As its title implied, the Compassionate Fund was modelled upon regi-

* In common with every other large Military Hospital in the United Kingdom, the King George Hospital had a certain number of Auxiliary Hospitals affiliated to it for War Office purposes. These were:—

	Beds.
Queen Mary's Convalescent Auxiliary Hospital, Roehampton	900
Percy House Schools, Isleworth	282
Kingston, Surbiton and District Red Cross Hospital ...	280
Gifford House Convalescent Auxiliary Hospital, Roehampton	220
Maxillo Facial Hospital, Kennington	33
Dover House, Roehampton	33
Sutton Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Benfleet Hall ...	103

Compassionate Fund—continued.

mental funds which bore a like name, and which had aimed at ameliorating any unexpected hardships which might affect the lives of the men. An appeal was made to the public through the Joint War Committee for gifts either in money or in kind. One of the earliest of these gifts was a donation of £11,030, collected by the Commercial Travellers' Association of Canada. But the response was general; no gift was found too small for acceptance and for use; single packets of cigarettes and bunches of flowers were as frequent as cheques.

15. A gift store was formed as one branch of the Fund. After the gifts had been received, personally acknowledged and classified, they were apportioned to the different wards as the needs of the patients, notified through the ward sisters, demanded. The division was, of course, primarily governed by the stores in hand, but as far as money permitted all reasonable requests for anything not among the gifts was met by purchase. The gift stock of invalid foods, cigarettes, tobacco and matches was constantly supplemented by purchase in this way.

16. The Army making no provision for extra comforts, small bags of little luxuries, books and games were included in the gift stores. The Department also undertook to provide material for embroidery and various small handicrafts which were taught in the wards by a number of regular lady visitors. Periodical sales of this work were held in the hospital for the benefit of the Compassionate Fund. The patients, however, could always buy their own work for the cost of materials.

17. The gift stores also supplemented the army grant of clothing to men on their discharge into civil life. The War Office supplied each man with a suit and a cap, but no hat and no collar. Each man who might be discharged from the Army, on leaving the King George Hospital, received, if he wished, these and other articles of clothing from the gift stores. In certain instances such patients were helped by a grant or gift in kind towards the tools necessary for their trades. This part of the work was carried out in co-operation with existing aid societies for discharged men in order to avoid over-lapping.

18. It fell also to the Compassionate Fund to organise outings for the patients. For this purpose Sir Arthur and Lady Wynne made arrangements with a number of people willing to lend their cars at certain hours throughout the week and to take convalescent patients for a ride. These rides proved a constant source of health and enjoyment to the patients, and, especially in the case of overseas men, a means of learning to know London as well. The plan continued throughout the War, but as time went on and petrol and other restrictions made the supply of private cars smaller and less certain, a motor omnibus was hired weekly for the purpose. The drives frequently included an invitation to some private house to tea, or in the summer, to some open air entertainment.

19. Special mention must be made of the services rendered by Mr. Alan B. White. This gentleman was appointed by the Committee of the Hospital for duties connected with the Compassionate Fund. He visited the wards and interested himself in the future of the men. He proved most successful in obtaining offers of suitable employment in civil life, while his intimate acquaintance with the regulations regarding Pensions caused his services to be in great request, thus supplying a personal touch which was both kindly and efficient.

Concerts and Entertainments.

20. The arrangements for regular Concerts and Entertainments in the Concert Hall of the Hospital were under the charge of Lady Tree. Under her direction the best performances of every kind, from classical instrumental concerts to variety entertainments, were given to the patients.

The resident Chaplain also arranged on one evening in each week, a lecture

Concerts and Entertainments—continued.

on some subject of general interest. The lectures were often given by men of note and illustrated with lantern pictures.

21. Early in 1917 the Hospital set up a cinematograph of its own. These entertainments included a wide range of subjects and proved very popular. All the films were generously lent by various Firms in the Cinematograph Trade.

Statistics.

22. The Hospital being, as we have said, a Military establishment, though closely connected with the Red Cross in consequence of the financial arrangement to which we have referred, we were, of course, in no way responsible for the work carried out within its walls, over which we had no control, and on which it is consequently no part of our business to report.*

The affiliated Hospitals referred to in the footnote to paragraph 11 above, were treated as one unit with the King George Hospital, and it is therefore not possible to give all the figures for the King George Hospital alone.

The following particulars have been kindly supplied by the War Office:

Total number of beds in the King George Hospital	1,655
Total number of beds in the Affiliated Hospitals	1,861
	3,516

Average number of beds in daily occupation from January 1, 1916, until the King George Hospital was closed	2,600
Average number of beds in daily occupation over the whole period	2,200
Total number of patients, treated in the King George and its Affiliated Hospitals	71,002

Demobilization.

23. The demobilization of the Hospital equipment involved extensive business, which was carried out under the powers given by the Red Cross and St. John Act, 1918. Distributions of equipment were made to a number of civil hospitals.

* The Commandant of the Hospital was a War Office Official, but the Staff was Civilian. Seventeen resident Physicians and Surgeons were provided and paid by the Joint War Committee. The Matron requiring more help than the Army authorities were able to provide, the Red Cross was able to maintain an Assistant-Matron to work under her. Throughout the whole period of the hospital's existence the trained Staffs were ably helped by a large number of V.A.D. probationers. Two hundred orderlies were also chosen from the ranks of the two Societies, and enlisted in the R.A.M.C. for special service at the hospital. The whole of the Kitchen Staffs were engaged and salaried by the Joint War Committee.

PART X.—AUXILIARY HOME HOSPITALS.

Provision of Auxiliary Home Hospitals.

1. The British Red Cross Society had been organized on the assumption that the Territorial Army might be employed on Active Service in connection with its original function, namely, to repel invasion. Voluntary Aid Detachments were accordingly formed with a view to serving Territorial formations fighting in this country, and to staffing improvised hospitals of the various kinds required by an army in the field.

It is unnecessary to say that this general basis of organization had to be shifted in the circumstances of the late war. But that part of it which had reference to the provision of temporary hospitals, with which alone this section of our Report has to deal, was largely available for use as soon as wounded men began to arrive from abroad.

2. It had been one of the duties of the British Red Cross Society in time of peace to ascertain what buildings were suitable for the purposes of temporary hospitals, what equipment could be rapidly got together, and how the improvised hospitals could be staffed with the aid of the Detachments. The County Directors who had secured promises of houses, the gift or loan of beds, furniture and other equipment in the event of invasion, were thus, in many cases, able to place before the Military Authorities, through the Headquarters of the British Red Cross Society or Order of St. John, definite proposals for temporary hospitals to be established in various available buildings.

Offers of Hospital Accommodation on the Outbreak of War.

3. But the outbreak of War naturally brought with it a very large number of spontaneous offers, both from public bodies and private individuals. These were in great variety. Town Halls, elementary schools, infirmaries, portions of general hospitals, country houses, large and small, private houses in London and elsewhere, and even cottages, garages and stables were freely offered to the War Office. Many, of course, were entirely unsuitable; but all, as a rule, were passed on by the War Office to the Red Cross to be sifted and reported upon.

This work, before we took it over as joint business, was transacted by the separate Corporations in respect of Hospitals offered through them. On the formation of our Committee Sir Robert Fox-Symons, K.B.E., who had had charge of the British Red Cross Society's Auxiliary Home Hospital Department in succession to Sir George Makins, G.C.M.G., and Sir Edward Stewart, K.B.E., who had left for France, carried on the work on our behalf until the Department was closed.

It was necessary to ascertain the exact nature of each offer. If this appeared to be useful, the buildings were inspected and their capabilities ascertained. Those which were found suitable were then considered from the point of view of Equipment, Doctors, Nursing Staff, and the extent to which cost of maintenance could be borne locally.

4. From first to last over 5,000 buildings were offered. A Roll of the Auxiliary Home Hospitals established in England, Wales and Ireland, approved by the Admiralty and War Office respectively, and working under County Directors, is given in Appendix III. For Scotland see Appendix VIII.

5. It may be mentioned that the connection of the Joint War Committee

Provision of Auxiliary Home Hospitals—continued.

with individual hospitals was only slight, except in cases where the Hospitals were established through the Joint War Committee itself.

It should be remembered that, in the majority of these cases, the establishment of the hospitals was the result of local effort, either inspired or directed by the County Directors of the British Red Cross Society, the Order of St. John, or the Territorial Force Association. In all communities the general desire to be doing something for the sick and wounded was so great that the difficulty was not so much to induce people to help as to direct and control their energies. When, therefore, in the case of Auxiliary Home Hospitals, the necessary conditions were met, little difficulty was experienced in respect of funds, local subscriptions and collections of various kinds sufficing to meet the current expenses. We were, however, frequently applied to for stores of various kinds which were granted in suitable cases whenever possible.

6. It will thus be seen that inasmuch as the Hospitals were accepted by the War Office, after inspection, as being suitable for such cases as were sent from the Military Hospitals, or direct from the Front, and as the majority of them, with the assistance of the Government Capitation Grant, maintained themselves, the Joint War Committee was not directly responsible for their individual management.*

The V.A.D. and Auxiliary Home Hospitals.

7. Among the criticisms which have been made from time to time in regard to the work of the Voluntary Aid Detachments is the suggestion that the fullest use was not made of the organization already set up before the war, and that consequently a new organization had to be created to meet new emergencies. From such a statement the conclusion might be drawn that the organizers of the Voluntary Aid Detachments in the period preceding the war were wanting in foresight or energy, and that their work lacked continuity of effort and result. But, as we have said, the preparations made before the War contemplated conditions such

---

* The Joint War Committee, as will be seen later on, was concerned in several matters affecting all Auxiliary Home Hospitals. One of the earliest of these was the subject of Fire Prevention. We made a contribution to the British Fire Prevention Committee, which issued useful printed advice as to fire precautions for Emergency Hospitals. Among these were the following:—

Should the least thing appear to be out of order either with the lighting or heating arrangements of any Ward or Department, the Sister-in-charge should at once give notice to the hospital management.

In the event of an outbreak of fire, all possible draughts should be avoided, and windows and doors kept closed. Do not run or shout. Keep calm.

1. Matches should be used carefully and should not be thrown down when extinguished. Safety matches are preferable to any others.
2. Candles are undesirable. Candle night-lights should invariably stand on plates.
3. Methylated Spirit should be used with the greatest care.
4. Electric Lights.—On no account should any paper or textile shade or cover touch or be nearer than 2 inches to any electric light bulb.
5. Electric Wiring.—On the slightest sign of heat or smell from a flexible wire the wire in question should be unplugged or switched off. On no account should electric bed warmers be used.
6. Hot Water and Steam Pipes.—No combustible material should be allowed to come into contact with any pipes or radiators.
7. Celluloid.—Nurses should be warned against wearing collars, cuffs, or combs of celluloid or the use of any celluloid article.
8. Flannelette.—The use of flannelette—including the finer qualities—should be avoided, especially where there are open lights or fires.
9. Decorations of the nature of paper lanterns, tissue paper, cotton wool, celluloid, etc., should not be allowed in connection with entertainments.

The Sisters-in-charge should ascertain the best routes of exit for the inmates of Wards or Departments.

The Sisters should be conversant with the regulations to be observed in the event of fire, and also see that their nurses and attendants are similarly informed.

The lighting, heating, exit and fire service arrangements of each Ward or Department should be inspected at least once a month by a responsible officer of the hospital management in the presence of the Sister-in-charge.

The V.A.D. and Auxiliary Home Hospitals—continued.

as would follow on an invasion. The experience of many counties shows that the organization already in existence at the opening of the War was rapidly adapted to the new conditions, or was developed along natural lines of expansion; and, further, that, while changes in the directing personnel inevitably occurred, those changes were not so general or frequent as to affect the smooth working of the administrative machinery, in the various hospitals. There was, it is true, a tendency on the part of a good many ordinary members of the Voluntary Aid Detachments at the outset to demand war work at once, and, in default of its being found for them, to seek it for themselves. The general desire of active V.A.D. members to go to France or Belgium and nurse wounded soldiers made itself felt in a variety of forms. But, as a result of enquiries, it appears that large numbers of the Commandants and others responsible for the direction of the Auxiliary Home Hospitals remained at their posts throughout the War.

The following particulars will serve as illustrations:—

Cambridgeshire. Taking eight hospitals of which three were opened in November, 1914, and five in 1915, and all of which were open at the date of the Armistice, the Commandant and the Quartermaster in every case served for the whole period, and in addition 77 V.A.D. members served continuously during the same time. These figures, of course, are irrespective of other hospitals in the same county in which many other V.A.D. members served for shorter periods. In most cases organization set up in Cambridgeshire found the county prepared for war. Equipment was ready as promised, and no difficulty was experienced in adapting the arrangements to the actual conditions of the war.

Hampshire. At the beginning of the War a number of hospitals were set up within a short time and worked by one or more detachments, e.g., Winchester, which opened on August 7, 1914, and was staffed by detachments Hants 34 and 36. A certain proportion of the personnel serving in the County were despatched on special and general service to various parts of England and the theatres of war; but most of the Commandants remained unchanged throughout, and in practically every case were local ladies.

Gloucestershire. Before the outbreak of war every detachment in the County was expected to be able to provide at 12 hours' notice a 50 bed hospital, and there was no difficulty in mobilizing the hospitals when hostilities commenced. Later, however, it was found desirable to set up larger hospitals, capable of accommodating more than 50 beds, so that buildings other than those originally accepted for the hospitals had to be provided. The greater part of the equipment, on the other hand, was supplied on the basis of lists of stores available on loan, which had been in existence for a considerable time past in readiness for such an emergency. At the end of the War the Gloucestershire hospitals averaged 112 beds each, and in the case of all the hospitals 22 in number, the same Detachment or combination of Detachments which started them was directing them to the last. In 14 cases the Commandant remained the same. In most of the other cases the Commandants had either died, left through sickness, or married, and were replaced by an officer or member of the Detachment concerned. In no case was a Commandant replaced by appointment from outside.

Derbyshire. Changes in personnel occurred in the larger hospitals; the others scarcely changed a single member, e.g., Suffield, Long Eaton, Ashbourne, Creswell, Hathersage and New Mills. The distribution of equipment was fairly even; where there were shortages the fact had come to light before the War, when temporary Hospitals and Clearing Hospitals had been fitted up on field days and similar occasions. In 1912 particulars of buildings which could be used as temporary hospitals and of equipment were obtained from every township and village in Derbyshire; and on the outbreak of war no difficulty was experienced in making the fullest use of the existing machinery.

Lancashire. In this County many hospitals were being directed at the end of the war by the same Detachments as had organized them at the beginning. For example, the Pavilion Hospital, Old Trafford, Manchester, opened on October 16, 1914, was organized by the local Detachment, and never changed its administration. The same statement applies to Wibbersley (Elixton), to Parkfield, Crump-

The V.A.D. and Auxiliary Home Hospitals—continued.

sall, Woodlands (Wigan), and to many others. Many members of Detachments who originally nursed in the Hospitals at the commencement later transferred their services to Military Hospitals, and were encouraged to do so as it was felt that experience gained in Auxiliary Home Hospitals would be of value in more important units and that Detachments would be extending their usefulness in training fresh recruits. Commandants were changed as little as possible, and only in consequence of family ties, failing health, and so forth. Schemes had been fully prepared before the War for the acquisition of buildings and equipment, and these were put into immediate operation, with the necessary modifications, on the outbreak of war.

The Patients.

8. The patients sent to the Auxiliary Home Hospitals were generally, but not always, those suffering from the less serious wounds or ailments. Much, of course, depended on the situation and accommodation of the Hospital and on the recurring congestion in Military Hospitals occasioned by the course of the War.

Hospitals near ports of disembarkation, or on direct lines, received in some cases patients direct from the Hospital ships. But an efficient ambulance service ready for immediate calls was a necessity for the transport of the patients. Where both the Hospitals and the transport could be relied upon in places suitable for direct concentration of the wounded a regular system of communication by telephone was established between the authorities at the Port of Disembarkation and the local management. In the case of Cheltenham, for example, where all the hospitals were under single management and treated as one large hospital, trains containing the number of men for the available vacant beds ascertained beforehand were dispatched direct, and soldiers were often received and warded within twenty-four hours of having been carried off the field of battle.

9. Every Auxiliary Home Hospital was attached to some Central Military Hospital, which directed the movements of the patients, who remained under Military control, and could, and were, returned to the Military Hospital in case of insubordination. To be returned to a Military Hospital was felt, rather than regarded, as a severe punishment by soldiers, who were fully alive to the advantage and comfort of the Red Cross Hospitals with their milder discipline, more generous conditions, and homelier surroundings. It must, however, be remembered that the average patient in the Auxiliary Home Hospital was not seriously ill.

10. We are not in a position to give particulars which in the reports of ordinary hospitals are known as the Registrar's Returns. For these, or such of them as may be available, we must await the returns of the War Office. Whether they will differentiate between the Military, Civil and Red Cross Hospitals we are unable to say; but the percentage of deaths, partial recoveries and discharges cured must obviously, if they are to serve a useful purpose, be given in relation either to the total number of patients treated, or else to the classes of injury from the point of view of seriousness.

11. The following Orders for Patients were issued by the War Office, A.F.W. 3114, as a guide for Commandants:—

ORDERS FOR PATIENTS.

Admission.—Patients on admission will hand to the Pack Store Keeper the clothing and equipment they are wearing, except the forage cap and boots. Articles such as razor, comb, hairbrush, toothbrush, etc., will be retained for use in the ward.

Any money or valuables will be handed over at the same time, and a receipt will be given for them.

Ward Routine.—All patients will obey the instructions of the Matron and the Nursing Staff, to whom they will always show due respect and afford every assistance.

Patients who are N.C.O.'s will assist the Nursing Staff in maintaining good order and discipline. In the absence of a Member of the Nursing Staff the senior N.C.O. present will be held responsible for any irregularity.

Patients marked "Up" will shave, wash, and dress before breakfast.

Patients marked "Up from —— to ——" will get up only for the time stated.

The Patients—continued.

If "Up" they shall always wear their chevrons, and if confined to bed, their chevrons will be hung over their beds.

Patients marked "Up" will assist in such light duties in the Hospital as the Matron may direct.

Patients will wear shoes in the building and boots in the grounds.

Patients will not leave their wards till the termination of the M.O.'s visit.

Smoking.—Smoking in the building is a privilege. Anyone found throwing used matches, cigarette ends, etc., about the stairs or corridors will cause this concession to be withdrawn.

Correspondence.—All correspondence must be posted in the box provided. Letters must be left opened for the Censor.

Complaints.—No complaints will be entertained unless submitted through the senior N.C.O. in each Ward.

Hospital Personnel.

12. The Hospitals were usually staffed by a Commandant, Quartermaster and other honorary workers who performed the duties of a Women's V.A.D. In many cases ladies in the neighbourhood gave part-time services, coming in daily or a certain number of days weekly and assisting in such ways as laying and preparing tea, washing up, etc. It was, of course, in many instances necessary to supplement voluntary work by paid labour, as in the case of cooks.

13. *Medical.*—Medical attendance was provided locally, and the public will probably never fully appreciate the amount of unostentatious voluntary work given by the Medical Profession in this way at a time when their ordinary duties had enormously increased owing to the absence on active service of so many of their colleagues.

14. In 1917 the question of making some payment to doctors rendering these services was raised, and the War Office agreed to make certain payments. The following extract from Army Council Instruction No. 193 (February 24, 1918) explains the terms:

2. Where it is found necessary by any of the above auxiliary hospitals to pay any members of its medical or surgical staff, a grant in aid of such expenditure may in future be drawn by the hospital, not exceeding the actual sums disbursed on this service and within the following limits—

(a) By auxiliary hospitals receiving direct overseas cases 4d. per equipped bed per diem.

(b) By auxiliary hospitals receiving transfer cases 3d. per equipped bed per diem.

3. The rates of payment will be settled locally at the discretion of the hospital authorities, provided that the total remuneration to any one civilian medical practitioner for his military services does not exceed the sum of 17s. 6d. per diem in the case of those serving in (a) above, and 12s. 6d. per diem in the case of those serving in (b) above.

4. In many cases medical practitioners do not desire to receive payment for their services in such circumstances, and there is no intention that a fixed scale of remuneration should be adopted and payment become a general rule.

15. *Nursing.*—The Nursing Department of every Hospital was in charge of a Matron or trained Nurse.

16. The remarks we have made in connection with untrained nurses (Part V, paragraph 23) apply to some extent to the question of alleged interference by Commandants and others with the work of trained Nurses in Auxiliary Home Hospitals. We are, of course, unable to say that there were no such cases from first to last; and doubtless there were a few instances which provided amusing subjects for works of fiction and thereby may have received undue attention. But, making all allowance for exceptions, the fact remains that the voluntary nursing work in the Auxiliary Home Hospitals was described by the Director-General of the Army Medical Service as having provided "a standard of nursing as high as we could expect or desire," and the whole movement as having "formed a splendid spectacle of patriotism which has far surpassed my sanguine expectations." (See paragraph 64).

17. The Central Joint V.A.D. Committee issued in April, 1918, a paper for the guidance of Commandants, Medical Officers, Matrons or Lady Superintendents and Quartermasters. Its contents were not to be taken as rules, but as

Hospital Personnel—continued.

they give a general indication of the respective duties we think it well to place them on record :—

DUTIES OF A COMMANDANT WHEN WORKING IN A HOSPITAL.

COMMANDANT.—The Commandant will be in charge of the Hospital, except for Medical and Nursing Services, and will—

(*a*) Be responsible to the County Director for all duties connected with the Hospital.

(*b*) Issue the necessary local orders for carrying out Hospital duties and for the maintenance of discipline.

(*c*) Be responsible for all the buildings, equipment, stores and supplies.

(*d*) Be responsible for all monies belonging to the Hospital and see that all books, returns, records and documents are properly kept.

(*e*) Be responsible to the County Director for all Military Returns and other business in connection with the War Office.

The Commandant must carefully avoid any interference in the Ward Work or Nursing arrangements.

The Commandant should be responsible for V.A.D.'s, in non-nursing capacities working in Hospitals.

The Commandant should be responsible for V.A.D.'s off duty (if resident) and for their punctuality in reporting for duty.

If the Hospital is large enough to need Staff Hostels, there should be a special Superintending Officer appointed to manage them, who would be responsible to the Commandant.

Special rules should be laid down for the treatment of infectious disease or for temporary isolation.

DUTIES OF THE MEDICAL OFFICER.

MEDICAL OFFICER.—The Medical Officer has entire charge and control as far as medical and surgical matters are concerned.

DUTIES OF THE MATRON, LADY SUPERINTENDENT OR SENIOR SISTER IN A HOSPITAL.

THE MATRON, LADY SUPERINTENDENT OR SENIOR SISTER (who must be a three years' Trained Nurse), will direct the work of the Nursing Staff, and will supervise the special points bearing upon Nursing, the sterilization of instruments, and other professional matters in the Wards and Operating Rooms. In the absence of the Commandant and the Medical Officer she will be in complete charge of the Hospital. She will ordinarily—

(*a*) Be responsible to the Medical Officer for the treatment and care of the sick.

(*b*) Be responsible that all poisons and external applications are kept in their appointed place and that the Poisons Cupboards are kept locked.

(*c*) Receive daily any alcoholic drinks ordered for the patients and be responsible for their correct distribution, in accordance with the Medical Officer's orders.

(*d*) Go round the wards at breakfast, dinner and tea, and see that the diets are properly distributed and served.

The Matron, Lady Superintendent or Senior Sister should have entire control and management of the patients and Nursing Staff in the wards, and the responsibility for this should be clearly laid down.

She should—

Attend the visiting Surgeon or Physician, taking his instructions with regard to treatment, and giving orders accordingly.

See all new members of the Nursing Staff as soon as possible after arrival at the Hospital, arrange all off-duty times—three hours daily—as in all Military Hospitals.

Prevent waste and extravagance, both of food and also of dressings in the wards.

Give report each night to the Night Sister and receive report from her in the morning of all that has happened during the night.

Have a written report from the Sister of every nurse leaving a ward on being transferred to another.

Exercise great care that all members of the Staff fully understand the necessity for care and disinfection, and that they should be taught to cover carefully every scratch or sore on fingers or hands before doing dressings, and be careful to use forceps to remove soiled dressings.

See that the sanitary arrangements for the nursing Staff are adequate, and entirely separate from those used by the patients.

See that the Nursing Staff report at once the slightest illness to the Matron or Sister on duty.

DUTIES OF HOSPITAL QUARTERMASTER.

The Hospital Quartermaster will be responsible to the Commandant for the receipt, custody and issue of all articles in the equipment and provision store, and will—

(*a*) Command in the absence of the Commandant, Medical Officer and Matron.

(*b*) Keep a Register of all articles loaned.

(*c*) Prepare and submit indents connected with supplies for the approval and signature of the Commandant.

(*d*) Be responsible for all the soldiers' kits in Hospital and for the issue of the Hospital clothing.

(*e*) Keep a careful list of all men's kits. See that their clothing is washed and cleaned and any valuables kept under lock and key.

(*f*) Keep a careful list of anything committed to her care.

The County Directors.

18. On September 19, 1916, a Meeting of the County Directors was convened in London. The object of this meeting was to discuss with Sir Alfred Keogh, Director-General, A.M.S., questions relating to the working of Auxiliary Hospitals, the position of the Joint Societies with regard to the Auxiliary Hospitals, and the position of the County Directors in regard to both the Hospitals and the Military Authorities. Sir Alfred Keogh urged on the County Directors the necessity of combining economy in establishment and expenditure with efficiency. He submitted figures showing the varying costs at the Auxiliary Hospitals taken from the Accounts for 1915, and by way of illustration, gave comparisons of comparable Hospitals, such as food varying from 1/8 to 2/11 per day; drugs varying from 3½d. to 1/4 per day.

Sir Alfred Keogh also undertook to bring the County Directors into closer touch with the A.D.M.S. and Officer-in-Charge.

19. On December 12, 1916, Viscount Chilston was appointed the first chief County Director. Such an appointment had long been wanted both at Headquarters and in the Counties.

20. As the result of a deputation which attended at the War Office on October 23, 1916, to lay a request from the County Directors for a grant of 6d. per unoccupied established bed, on December 16 Army Council Instruction No. 2360 was issued instituting the grant of 6d. per day per unoccupied established bed to Class "A"* Hospitals with effect from November 1. The Order also stated that increases in Capitation and Unoccupied Bed Grants to British Red Cross Society, Order of St. John and Territorial Force Association (excluding Military) Hospitals would only be made on the recommendation of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John.

21. The above-mentioned Army Instruction was followed, on January 9, 1917, by an Order defining the functions of the County Directors. By this Order§ "all Auxiliary Hospitals drawing Capitation Grants, except Permanent Civil Hospitals and Auxiliary Hospitals administered by Boards of Guardians and a few special Hospitals" were placed officially under the County Director.

22. With this new responsibility and with other new work, such as that caused by the requirements of the Sugar Commission, the accommodation and Staff of the County Directors had in many cases to be increased. Early in January, therefore, the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John offered Grants-in-Aid towards the cost of the County Directors' offices, and at the same time offered financial assistance towards the transport of wounded in the County. When, later, the War Office demanded an all-round increase in the accommodation at the Auxiliary Hospitals, a further offer was made by the Joint Committee to the County Director enlarging the scope of the original offer so as to include, on certain conditions, the cost of the extensions.

23. In January, 1917, at the request of the War Office, a meeting of County Directors was held in London to consider the advisability of closing the smaller Hospitals, with a view to economising in staff and money. It was decided at this meeting:—

(*a*) That it was not advisable to make compulsory the closing of small Hospitals, but that for the future no Men's Hospital should be accepted of less than 40 beds.

(*b*) That Lady Inspectors of Hospitals should be attached to Headquarters Staff to await the County Director, where desired.

---

* Class "A" Hospitals received cot cases from the Military Hospitals in Great Britain; while Class "B" Hospitals received convalescent and walking cases only. There were also a certain number of Primary Auxiliary Hospitals which were authorized to receive patients direct from the Hospital Ships.

§ Army Council Instruction No. 53 of 1917.

The County Directors—continued.

(c) That application should be made to the War Office for an increase in the Capitation Grant to Auxiliary Hospitals.

The financial position of the V.A.D. (Voluntary Aid Detachment) members was also discussed.

24. As a result of this meeting an Order was issued by the War Office that all Hospitals for men of less than 10 beds were to be closed, and no new Hospitals for men were to be opened with less than 40 beds without reference to the War Office.

25. In August, 1917, the Chief County Director issued a notice informing County Directors that arrangements had been made with the Ministry of Pensions for the treatment of discharged soldiers and sailors at Auxiliary Hospitals. The rate of grants for all classes of Auxiliary Hospitals was fixed for Out-patients at 1/- for the first visit and 6d. for each subsequent visit, except in cases where special treatment was necessary, when the rate was to be 2/6 for the first visit and 1/6 for each subsequent visit. The rate for In-patients was fixed at 3/9 per bed per day.

26. With the advance of time the organization of the work in the Counties and the control over the hospitals greatly improved. Army Council Instruction No. 53 of 1917 had been very helpful to County Directors. Even more than the Army Council Instruction, however, did the shortage of supplies bring the Hospitals into closer touch with their County Directors, to whose already numerous duties was added the task of distributing and arranging the food supplies. Printed "Hospital Orders" were issued by some County Directors to their Commandants weekly, giving instructions as to food supplies, statistics of the admission and discharge of patients during the week, etc., and serving generally as a means of communication between the County Director and the Hospital. Much correspondence was thereby saved, and it was thought that the practice would commend itself to other County Directors. The difficulties in obtaining supplies necessitated the purchase and warehousing, in bulk, by County Directors of all kinds of provisions. These foods were issued and charged to the Hospitals as required. A great number of Hospitals commenced to grow their own potatoes and other vegetables. It should be added that success attended the closing and re-opening, under new management, of certain hospitals, the maintenance of which was found to be excessive.

This will be a convenient place in which to insert Army Council Instruction No. 614 of 1918, which superseded No. 53 of 1917 referred to above:

War Office,
May 31, 1918.

614. Functions of County Directors regarding hospitals other than those directly under the military authorities.

The following instructions are substituted for A.C.I. 53 of 1917, which is hereby cancelled.

1. It is considered advisable to define more clearly the functions of County Directors regarding the above hospitals in their counties, more especially with reference to their relations with the military authorities.*

2. The County Director is the official head of the Voluntary Aid organization in his county, and is responsible for all V.A.D. personnel engaged on transport work or in the hospitals under his jurisdiction. He should also be recognized as an authorized honorary official of the military command.

3. The County Director should satisfy himself as to the internal economy, numbers of staff engaged, and conditions under which members posted by him work, in all hospitals drawing capitation grants (except permanent civil hospitals and hospitals administered by Boards of Guardians or Asylum Committees) to which he posts V.A.D.'s, for which he signs requisitions for stores, petrol, etc., or which apply to him for other assistance.

4. The County Director should see that the capitation grant is economically and efficiently spent and that the internal administration of these hospitals is such as to conduce to smooth running and to the comfort and well-being of the patients.

5. The military medical authorities should give the County Director any information that may be required for carrying on the duties of the office and will support the authority of the County Director whenever necessary. Copies of all A.C.Is. dealing with hospitals should be sent to the County Director by the G.O.C.-in-C.

6. The County Director should establish close touch with the Os.-C. the central hospitals

The County Directors—continued.

to which the auxiliary hospitals are affiliated and with the A.D.M.S. of the District in which they are located, and should bring to the notice of these officers any deviation from regulations which may be observed.

7. In order that more uniformity may be established in the finances and accounts of auxiliary hospitals, the authorities of all auxiliary hospitals should consult the County Director on financial matters whenever necessary.

8. If Boards of Guardians ask for General Service V.A.D. personnel from a County Director, the terms and conditions of A.C.I. 1330 of 1917 should be stipulated for.

9. It is the duty of the military authorities to ascertain that the patients are adequately fed and treated, and that they are not kept unduly long as inmates, for which purpose the military authorities will inspect all auxiliary hospitals at such intervals as they may think necessary.

83/9950 (A.M.D. 3).

By Command of the Army Council,
R. H. BRADE.

* In Scotland the executive functions corresponding to those of a County Director in England relative to auxiliary hospitals are discharged by the competent authority recognised by the Scottish Command.

27. The year 1917 saw a large increase in the support given to the Counties by the Joint War Committee. All reasonable appeals received from County Directors were met if, on examination, the application was found to warrant a grant. In cash grants, stores and salaries of nurses, over £277,000 was granted by us in 1917.

28. In January, 1918, the Joint Finance Committee informed the Chief County Director that they were unable to continue to make grants for the purpose of extensions at Auxiliary Hospitals save in exceptional circumstances. As a result of this decision the War Office, when they required additional Hospital accommodation, had to supply the necessary building material and the beds and bedding and blankets, all of which could be more easily obtained by the Military Authorities than by the Joint Societies. In notifying the decision we stated that we would continue to supply Red Cross stores and comforts.

Capitation Grants.

29. In only a few instances of private munificence were the daily expenses of the patients themselves defrayed out of the ordinary funds of the Hospital. The Government Capitation Grants were fixed at the maximum amounts and from the dates given, as follows:—

	s.	d.
August 18, 1914	2	0
November 9, 1914	3	0
December 5, 1917 (Class A. Hospitals*)	3	3
December 1, 1918 (Class A. Hospitals)	3	6

From June 14, 1918, certain Class A. Auxiliary Home Hospitals having paid staffs, special equipment, etc., received, in addition to the above Capitation Grants, an extra sixpence per head. The grants to Officers' Hospitals were on larger and varying scales.

30. With regard to the fixing and payment of these Capitation Grants by the War Office, and indeed with regard to all financial questions on which any difference of opinion has existed between Red Cross Workers and the Government, we should be sorry to adopt any controversial line. It is not for us, who claim that we have ourselves avoided all preventable waste in dealing with the contributions of voluntary subscribers, to question the propriety of careful scrutiny in the expenditure of public money. The promoters of charitable and similar efforts are not much less liable than those who have personal interests at stake to set their claims on public funds high, and a close examination of all such claims is proper in the interests of the taxpayer and implies no suspicion or bad faith on either side.

31. On the other hand the line dividing duties which clearly belong to the State from those accepted by the Red Cross is one which the Government in many cases allowed and wished the Red Cross to overstep. By no Department of Red Cross Work is this fact better illustrated than in the case of the Auxiliary Home

* For definition of Class A. and Class B. Hospitals, see footnote *, page 217.

Capitation Grants—continued.

Hospitals. Taking only the period when the highest capitation grants (3/6) were being paid, the Government obtained for £1 4s. 6d. per week, or at the rate of £63 14s. 0d. per annum, for each patient, full hospital treatment, including, of course, food and every other ordinary hospital outgoing.

32. In these circumstances we should ask ourselves, were we beginning the work *de novo* with past experiences to guide us, whether the arrangements with the Government had worked satisfactorily or whether, in view of the great service to be rendered, some definite understanding as to the amounts of the capitation grants was desirable at the outset, in order to meet the reasonable convenience of those responsible for each local undertaking.

33. We are disposed to think that, in such a case, we ought to ask that the capitation grants should be fixed in the first instance to cover the ascertained average out-of-pocket expenses occasioned by a patient entering the hospital, as opposed to what would be saved if he did not enter it.

But a greater difficulty arises in connection with the gradual increase in prices. As things are it would perhaps be expecting too much of any Government to go out of its way to offer grantees an increase in their grants before they began to complain with insistence. But Charities once started are slow to allow obstacles to interfere with their work. They do not strike. An intimation that without further assistance it will be impossible for them to go on usually produces voluntary subscriptions; and if the patients in a hospital are patients being partly paid for by Government under a standing arrangement, it follows that to make both ends meet in this way is to shift part of the burden on to the wrong shoulders. We have no doubt that the proper course would be to estimate the capitation grant in the first instance and to adjust it automatically from time to time as ascertainable rises or falls in prices required.

Food Economy.

34. In December, 1917, Sir F. Colchester-Wemyss, K.B.E., accepted at the request of the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee the position of Director of Food Economy at Auxiliary Hospitals.

35. For some time the War Office had been suggesting that the standardized form of accounts, which had been completely established throughout the country, might be usefully extended by the preparation of monthly tables of the consumption of the chief commodities at the Hospitals. Accordingly, in consultation with the War Office and with the Ministry of Food, the Director of Food Economy issued instructions to the County Directors and the Commandants of Hospitals in December, 1917, and asked for the first returns of food consumption to be sent in for the month of January.

36. As County Director of Gloucestershire, Sir F. Colchester-Wemyss had already dealt with the question of food economy, which had been tested and criticised primarily as a matter of finance. Later it was decided to obtain each month detailed information from every hospital in the County of its food consumption, and thus to be able to compare, not only the total average, but also the average of each separate food group. The average of each of eleven food groups was taken every month, the caloric value* of each food group being taken out and these values totalled.

37. It is scarcely necessary to mention that caloric value is only one of the

* A calorie is the amount of heat required to increase the temperature of a kilogram of water by one degree, and the number of calories agreed to by the War Office as a maximum scale of dietary for Auxiliary Home Hospitals was 3261.36 per patient per diem, which was not to be exceeded except in cases of such necessity as warranted a Medical Officer ordering special diet. On November 1, 1918, the minimum and maximum were raised to 3150 and 3450 respectively.

Food Economy—continued.

considerations which a caterer must take into account. The caloric value of sugar is 1824 per pound, but two pounds of sugar, caloric value mentioned above, which is the maximum, would fail as daily human food owing to what is commonly called want of variety, or, in other words, because there would be present only one of the necessary constituents of food, and a total absence of others which would lead to monotony which nature for physiological reasons resents. But this consideration is not one which arises in practice, because the caterer and consumer are more or less unconsciously alive to what is required. The value of the caloric calculation, however, makes itself felt in a further direction. It does not follow that because the caloric value is not up to the standard requirements that the amount of food as such is insufficient to convey to the consumer the comfort and satisfaction of being properly fed. He may go on for some time without suffering inconvenience. But a long course of food, however appetising and various, which is of insufficient caloric value would not suffice to sustain normal physical strength in average cases to which alone any standard scale can apply. On the other hand, whatever may be the variety of food given to the consumer, if it is largely in excess of the necessary caloric value, there is waste and possibly harm to the individual.

38. When a hospital in any particular was wide of the mark the divergence was pointed out. Sugar, for example, was limited to 8 oz. per head per week, and Commandants were told, in a general way, that 8 oz. of meat, including bacon, per head per day should be found sufficient, but otherwise there was no rationing, and each Commandant was bound by no rule other than that ample food was to be given and that waste was to be eliminated. With a view to standardizing consumption any wide departure from the average of any item was criticized.

39. After keeping consumption records in this way for some months it was possible to indicate certain amounts of each food group with a total caloric value, which could be put forward with some confidence as a standard for hospitals of a similar class, taking a similar class of patients. The figures thus obtained had no scientific value whatever—they were simply the practical outcome of the keeping of careful records of the feeding of about 2,500 persons per day.

40. In January, 1918, when it was decided to apply a similar control to all the Auxiliary Hospitals, the rationing of food was just commencing, and hospitals in counties where County Directors were not purchasing wholesale were finding it difficult to obtain sufficient food. The Ministry of Food was approached by us with the request to release supplies of food for hospitals, but it was found impossible by the Ministry to release food except on something in the nature of a ration. The figures for the County of Gloucester were considered side by side with similar figures for the Military Hospitals,* and eventually the War Office issued a minimum and maximum dietary scale (A.C.I. 159 of 1918) for all hospitals, including Auxiliary Hospitals. Officers' Hospitals were put on the same scale as those for other ranks. This point having been settled it was a mere matter of calculation to name the quantities of the different articles of food that would be required monthly in Auxiliary Hospitals in each County with an average number of beds specified; and the Ministry of Food at once guaranteed to release supplies of those foods which were otherwise difficult or impossible to obtain, provided that every Auxiliary Hospital receiving such supplies should keep and render returns of consumption in order to ensure that the rations were not exceeded.

41. The minimum and maximum dietary scales as laid down by the War Office were as follows :—

* The figures for the Military Hospitals were considerably higher than those for the Auxiliary Hospitals, probably on account of less waste and better cooking in the latter.

Food Economy—continued.

	Daily Average Minimum per patient.§	Daily Average Maximum per patient.§
Meat .43 ... ... Bacon .12	.43	.43
Fish	.19	.19
Vegetables and Fruit	.75	1.05
Bread and Flour	.69	.75
Edible Fats	.07	.07
Cheese	.03	.03
Milk	.80	1.30
Eggs	.40	.50
Cereals	.07	.2
Coffee ... ... Cocoa ... ... Tea .02	.02	.03
Jam, Syrup, etc.	.05	.05
Sugar	.07	.07

Rationed articles were the subject of arrangement with the Ministry, who guaranteed to supply them on the understanding that the ration of each was not exceeded. Of the remainder, which could always be freely obtained, Commandants might use more or less than the amount shown of any particular article, provided that the total of food value was not above the maximum or below the minimum.

42. The total number of hospitals dealt with was between 1,200 and 1,300, and it was desirable that the information asked for should be of the simplest possible character, all calculations and elaborations being carried out in the office of the Director of Food Economy. Commandants, therefore, were required to complete and send in, through their County Directors, as early as possible after the end of each month, only a bare statement in detail of food consumed, together with the number of patient days, staff meals, and of meals consumed by persons other than staff. This information was given on a form of which a copy (filled in from the actual returns of three Hospitals) will be found at the foot of page 223.

43. The procedure in dealing with these returns when they reached the office of the Director of Food Economy was as follows:—

(1) The total weight of each food group was checked.

(2) The numbers of days and meals were examined and checked with the number of beds in the hospital. If the number of patient days was obviously incorrect, as sometimes happened, the return was immediately sent back to the County Director for correction.

(3) Staff meals were divided by four to obtain staff days, and in Officer Hospitals' returns patient meals were divided by three to obtain patient days. (The meals counted for staff were breakfast, dinner, supper and tea, or 11 o'clock luncheon; the meals counted for officer patients were breakfast, luncheon and dinner.)

(4) Patient days and staff were added together.

(5) The total weight of each food group was then divided by the total of patient and staff days, the result being the average weight in pounds consumed per head per day of patients and staff together.

(6) The 11 averages for each hospital were then transferred to the County Tables, Form C.D./25.

(7) When the tables were complete in respect of average weights, the caloric value of each separate average was taken out. This was the caloric value of one pound of the food group multiplied by the average, but in practice it was read, for all normal averages, from a table compiled for the purpose, abnormal values only being multiplied on the rule.

(8) The caloric values were then totalled, the total representing the average caloric value consumed per head per day, patients and staff combined.

(9) Inasmuch as the dietary of patients was higher than that of staff, the average consumption of patients generally worked out higher than the combined average of patients and staff. The difference depended on—

(a) the proportion of patients to staff in each hospital;

(b) the proportion of full board to part board staff.

Each hospital was marked A, B, and C, according as meals of full board staff were 75 per cent. or more, 75 per cent. to 25 per cent., or less than 25 per cent. of the total meals. These

§The figures in these columns are in pounds and decimals of a pound, except in the case of milk (pints) and eggs. In the Army Council Instruction they were given in pounds per hundred head per day.

Food Economy—continued.

letters, therefore, indicated that the staff dietary was 2,600, 2,300 or 2,000 calories respectively.

(10) The average for patients was then read off one of the tables marked A, B, and C. This was found vertically under the heading giving proportion of staff to patients (i.e., 1—2, 1—4, etc.), and horizontally opposite the figure on the left of the table representing the combined average of patients to staff.

(11) A copy of the completed County Table was then made for County Directors.

(12) The figures for each County were then copied on to a slip, Form C.D./26. The average of each food group was written between the official minimum and maximum of the group, and the total caloric value for patients between the official minimum and maximum totals.

(13) All figures, in individual food groups and totals, which were considered too high or too low were marked + or − respectively.

(14) The County Tables and Forms C.D./26 were then (about the 24th of each month) sent to the County Director, the first for his own use and the latter for distribution to hospitals. Explanations were requested with regard to any returns which were missing, and in regard to cases where consumption appeared too high or too low.

(15) About the 2nd of the month following, a printed circular letter was sent to each County Director, with copies for his hospitals, dealing with points of general interest or importance arising in the returns and on the explanations received.

TABLE OF FOOD CONSUMPTION ‡ (see paragraph 42).

County .... Month.. ....

Hospitals	A.	B.	C.
Beds	110	65	37
Patient Days	2,383	1,181	860
Staff Days	1,086	160	356
Total Days	3,469	1,341	1,216

	Caloric Value.	Per head per day. §	Per head per day. Cal. Value.	Per head per day. §	Per head per day. Cal. Value.	Per head per day. §	Per head per day. Cal. Value
1. Meat and Fish	1,550 per lb.	.25		.25		.25	
		.08	511	.10	542	.10	542
	250 ,,	.20	50	.11	27	.22	55
2. Vegetables and Fruit	250 ,,	.96	240	.97	242	1.11	262
3. Bread and Flour	1,250 ,,	.69	863	.71	888	.82	1,025
4. Margarine	3,500 ,,	.06	210	.05	175	.07	245
5. Cheese	1,776 ,,	.02	35	.03	53	.01	18
6. Milk	350 per pint	1.13	395	.86	301	1.17	408
7. Eggs	70 per egg	.29	20	.06	4	.41	29
8. Cereals	1,630 per lb.	.08	131	.07	114	.23	375
9. Cocoa, Tea, etc.	1,300 ,,	.03	39	.03	39	.04	52
10. Jam, Syrup, etc.	930 ,,	.04	37	.03	28	.08	74
11. Sugar	1,824 ,,	.06	109	.05	91	.07	128
Total Daily Caloric Values ...			2,640		2,504		3,213
Average per patient ...			2,826		2,550 −		3,650 +

§ The figures in these columns are in pounds and decimals of a pound, except in the case of milk and eggs. The figures diagonally below in the alternate columns represent the caloric values.

‡ For Officers' Hospitals the form was of a different colour, and patient meals were returned instead of patient days. This was necessary because Officers took a larger number of meals out of hospital, so that calculations on a patient day basis would have given false results.

Food Economy—continued.

(16) Finally a copy of all the County Tables and a report on the month's working was drawn up and submitted to the Joint V.A.D. Committee, copies of the report being sent to the Ministry of Food, the War Office, and the D.D.M.S. of each Command.

44. The following is a statement showing for each month from January to October, 1918, inclusive :—

(*a*) The number of food returns received from Auxiliary Hospitals.
(*b*) The percentage of Hospitals where the average daily food consumption fell between the maximum and minimum limits imposed by the War Office.
(*c*) The patient and staff days as returned by all the hospitals.

	(a) Returns received from			(b) Percentage between Max. and Min.		(c)		
	Officers.	Other Ranks.	Total.	Officers.	Other Ranks.	Patient Days.	Staff Days.	Total.
January ...	...	1,036	1,036	...	41	1,607,090	358,960	1,966,050
February ...	...	1,003	1,003	...	49	1,361,340	363,825	1,725,165
March ...	...	1,148	1,148	...	49	1,427,192	420,124	1,847,316
April ...	83	1,119	1,202	50	59	1,740,417	451,095	2,191,512
May ...	93	1,136	1,229	44	63	1,879,500	485,729	2,365,229
June ...	92	1,145	1,237	40	65	1,710,442	367,099	2,077,541
July ...	87	1,147	1,234	53	69	1,571,423	467,531	2,038,954
August ...	96	1,092	1,188	53	71½	1,398,116	430,770	1,828,886
September	113	1,062	1,175	60	73	1,589,639	428,676	2,018,315
October ...	95	1,099	1,194	64	76½	1,815,782	551,415	2,367,197
November	93	1,110	1,203					
Average (a)			1,201	Total for 10 months		16,100,941	4,325,224	20,426,165
Each month from March to November.				Average per month		1,610,094	432,522	2,042,616

(N.B.—During January and February no returns were required from Officers' Hospitals, and in March they were incorporated with hospitals for other ranks.)

It will be noted that the average number of hospitals whose consumption was between the War Office maximum and minimum steadily improved from the 41 per cent. of the total dealt with in January to 76½ per cent. in October.

The figures for November are not shown, as they do not compare with those for the previous months. The dietaries were raised by the War Office from November 1.

45. Experience of carefully kept consumption returns in Gloucestershire, dating back to a period long before rationing became general, showed that patients could be maintained adequately, and even generously, at a consumption average below the new minimum, provided that there was no waste and that cooking was good. The cooking was no doubt good on the whole, and waste was not common in Auxiliary Hospitals, largely because the capitation grant of 3/3 which remained the same from August, 1917, to December, 1918, did not permit of any extravagance. It is, however, difficult to see that the War Office were justified in expecting the revised scheme to furnish an addition of about 15 per cent. to the dietary, which is what the Army Council Instruction desired to effect.

46. The Department of the Director of Food Economy, during its existence of twelve months, dealt with food returns for eleven months. Since March, 1918, when the Officers' Hospitals were included, returns were received from 1,201 hospitals each month. The greatest number of returns in each month was 1,237 (June, 1918).

The object of the Joint V.A.D. Committee in setting up the Department was, on the one hand, to ensure that Hospital dietaries should be sufficient, and on the other, to check extravagance; and generally, to standardise food consumption in Auxiliary Hospitals throughout England and Wales. Later it also became necessary, as has been stated, to require hospitals not to exceed the permitted rations of certain articles which were released by the Ministry of Food on that condition. These objects were, to a great extent, attained. There was always a percentage of

Food Economy—continued.

hospitals where consumption had been above or below the limits, and where the rations of individual articles of food had been exceeded. But this percentage steadily decreased, and the table given above shows that as regards more than three-quarters of the hospitals the dietaries became standardised.

47. Apart from the direct results of the work of dealing with food consumption, there were subsidiary advantages, especially in counties where the control of the County Director had not been very firm. In such cases hospitals were of necessity brought into closer touch with their County Directors, and more business-like relations were established. In a not inconsiderable number of others, Commandants, owing to the obligation to keep consumption returns, became aware of irregularities, including, in certain instances, gross dishonesty. In only a very small proportion of the Hospitals had there previously been a strict account of food which, it is obvious, should be accounted for no less than money.

48. We cannot conclude this section without expressing our indebtedness to Sir F. Colchester-Wemyss and his staff for their services. The mass of figures handled was very great, and had to be dealt with monthly and cleared out of the way before the following month's figures came in. Sir F. Colchester-Wemyss succeeded in obtaining 99 per cent. of the returns.* The entire cost of the work was only £900, and the business was conducted from Gloucester, where rent and wages were considerably less than in London.

Accounts and Statistics.

49. In order to appreciate the extent to which the Auxiliary Home Hospitals expanded their activities, and to observe their increasing usefulness during the years of war, reference should be made to the accounts of these Hospitals published by the Joint War Committee for the years 1915-1918 inclusive.§ These accounts were prepared under the able direction of Sir Basil E. Mayhew, K.B.E., F.C.A., Secretary to the Joint Finance Committee, and indicate the scope of the Hospitals' work.

50. It was not until January, 1916, that it was decided to call for Accounts from the various Auxiliary Hospitals. Those who were in charge of the Hospitals were in many cases under the impression that it would be unnecessary to render accounts at all; but, with very few exceptions, the County Directors and the Commandants of Hospitals showed willingness to help the Joint War Committee in the task of collecting and collating, so far as was possible, the details of a large expenditure of public and private money. The County Directors were furnished with a standardised form of accounts, which was modelled on the lines of the Revised Uniform System of Hospital Accounts and approved by the War Office. With the specimen forms of accounts were issued statistical tables, instructions as to the preparation of the accounts and statistics, and a schedule of classification of items and expenditure. It was found necessary, however, to issue fuller instructions as to the keeping of accounts, and a special Cash Book was recommended for use in Hospitals. The first set of accounts submitted was satisfactory, and considering that very few of the officers in charge of Hospitals or their staffs had had any training in book-keeping the results achieved were highly creditable.

51. During the War the object of preparing and publishing the annual report and summary of accounts was to assist County Directors and those in charge of Hospitals to control expenditure, and, so far as possible, to reduce waste. The

* In four cases the officials of Auxiliary Home Hospitals absolutely refused to render the returns of consumption. These four Hospitals were all taken over, as far as their supplies were concerned, by the Ministry of Food, and were consequently required to fill in the more complicated Institutional Food Consumption returns. Otherwise the only sanction for requiring our returns to be made was the fact that in theory the War Office could close any hospital.

§ *Accounts of Auxiliary Military Hospitals* to December 31, 1915, 1916, 1917, and 1918 respectively, published by the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, 83, Pall Mall, S.W.1.

Accounts and Statistics—continued.

King Edward's Hospital Fund had proved conclusively that large sums of money are saved by adopting a uniform system of Hospital Accounts and by tabulating and reducing to comparable statistics the expenditure of each Hospital. It was not unreasonable therefore to assume that the standardization of the accounts of the Auxiliary Hospitals and the publication of the comparative costs during the War would enable those in charge to effect economies, the need for which would not otherwise have been apparent. The need for conserving financial and food resources had never been so great as during the period of the war, and, whilst there was no desire to limit the food or the comfort of the sick or wounded soldier or sailor, yet it was of vital importance that there should be no waste.

52. Although it is impossible to publish in this report all the particulars given in the accounts, they are of great interest, and may be of value should the organization of Auxiliary Home Hospitals have to be re-considered in the future.

53. *Method of Grouping Accounts.*—The Hospitals in each County are treated in one of three groups:

Group I contains the accounts of Hospitals having on an average not more than 25 established beds.

Group II contains the accounts of Hospitals having on an average more than 25 but not more than 50 established beds.

Group III contains the accounts of Hospitals having on an average more than 50 established beds.

In the published accounts a summary of each group is given together with the average cost per patient per day. The total for the County, and the average cost per patient, with comparative figures, immediately follow the summary of the last group for the County. The result of each County is brought to a summary of Counties, the total of which is in turn brought to a Final Summary. Any special features connected with the published accounts are also noted.

54. *General Statistics.*—The following figures and statistics are taken from the published Accounts for the years 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918, and relate only to those men's Hospitals which were in receipt of capitation grants and from which returns were received and published:

	1918.	1917.	1916.	1915.
1. Number of Hospitals	1,014	1,073	960	753
2. Average number of Beds available during year	63,737	60,728	44,758	29,987
3. Average number of Beds per Hospital	62.8	56.6	46.6	39.8
4. Average number of In-patients resident daily	49,442	50,663	33,831	18,650
5. Average number of Patients per Hospital	48.7	47.2	35.2	24.7
6. Number of In-patients admitted during year:				
Naval and Military	401,068	401,425	279,268	177,001
Ministry of Pensions	1,163	598	...	...
7. Average stay of a Patient in Hospital (days)	37.37	39.14	39.28	31.02
8. Percentage of Unoccupied Beds during year	22.43%	16.58%	24.42%	38.00%
9. Number of Out-patients:—				
Military	7.400	7,662	...	...
Ministry of Pensions	4,570			
10. Average number of attendances per Out-patient	19.8	9.9	...	...
11. Average cost of Maintenance per In-patient per day	4s. 0.32d.	3s. 7.70d.	3s. 6.36d.	3s. 3d.
12. Average total cost of each In-patient	£7 16s. 5d.	£7 3s. 5d.	£6 19s. 8d.	£5 0s. 8d.
13. Total expenditure of Hospitals during year	3,771,323	£3,466,892	£2,142,182	£1,023,937
14. Total cost of Maintenance during year	£3,414,423	£3,144,362	£1,937,221	£883,496
15. Total cost of Administration during year	£24,934	£19,930	£14,431	£7,846
16. Total cost of Medical Officers' allowances	£109,323	...	...	...

Accounts and Statistics—continued.

It will be observed that although in 1918 the number of Hospitals was less than in 1917, the accommodation was increased by approximately 3,000 beds, a result due to the policy of closing the smaller Hospitals and enlarging the bigger. There were only 130 Hospitals in Group I (Hospitals with not more than 25 beds) as compared with 185 in 1917 and 251 in 1916. The average number of beds per Hospital was increased from 56 in 1917 to 62 in 1918. The average cost of maintenance per patient per day was 4s. 0.32d. as compared with 3s. 7.70d. in 1917, an increase of 4.62d. This increase is not surprising in view of the increase in the price of all commodities and owing to the fact that the number of unoccupied beds was 5.85 per cent. more than in 1917. Financially it is unprofitable to have empty beds. It will be observed that the grant for Medical Officers' allowances cost £109,323.

55. *Cost of Maintenance.*—The following table gives details of the comparative costs of maintenance per patient per day for 1916, 1917 and 1918.

	Average Cost per Patient per day.		
	1918.	1917.	1916.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Provisions	2 4.26	2 2.59	2 0.61
Surgery and Dispensary	2.61	2.30	2.36
Domestic (Washing, Cleaning, Interior Repairs, Fuel, Water, etc.)	9.05	7.79	7.94
Establishment (Insurances, Exterior Repairs, etc.) ...	1.36	1.00	1.07
Salaries and Wages	5.56	4.76	4.98
Miscellaneous (Stationery, Travelling Expenses, Postages, etc.)	1.48	1.26	1.40
	4 0.32	3 7.70	3 6.36

It will be seen that there is an increase in expenditure under every heading. A large number of Hospitals were temporarily closed during 1918 for cleaning or because of scarcity of patients.

56. *Comparative Expenditure of Large and Small Hospitals.*—The following further analysis of the expenditure shows a comparison of the costs of the smaller Hospitals with those of the larger Hospitals in 1918:—

	Average for the whole of the Hospitals.	Group I. 1-25 Beds.	Group II. 26-50 Beds.	Group III. 50 and over Beds.
Number of Hospitals	1,014	130	427	457
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Provisions	2 4.26	2 6.83	2 4.89	2 3.87
Surgery and Dispensary	2.61	2.11	2.37	2.72
Domestic	9.05	8.77	9.05	9.08
Establishment	1.36	1.23	1.24	1.41
Salaries and Wages	5.56	6.36	5.73	5.44
Miscellaneous	1.48	2.11	1.79	1.33
Total	4 0.32	4 3.41	4 1.07	3 11.85
Average stay of a Patient in Hospital (days) 1918	37.37	33.53	34.73	38.74
Comparative costs, 1916	3s. 6.36d.	3s. 7.20d.	3s. 6.66d.	3s. 5.98d.
,, ,, 1917	3s. 7.70d.	3s. 9.95d.	3s. 8.47d.	3s. 7.12d.

Nothing could be more conclusive than the above comparative figures as to the bad policy, from a financial standpoint, of running small Hospitals.

57. *Total Expenditure.*—The total cost of all those Auxiliary Hospitals for men (including Private Hospitals) the accounts of which have been published in

Accounts and Statistics—continued.

the Annual Report for each of the years 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918 and the proportions of such cost borne by the War Office and by Voluntary Contributions are shown in the following table:—

	1918.	1917.	1916.	1915.	Total for the Four Years.
Number of Hospitals (including Private Hospitals)	1,020	1,081	982	813	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Cost of Maintenance ...	3,423,131 14 7	3,157,011 16 5	1,997,404 8 5	945,749 16 6	9.523,297 15 11
Cost of Administration ...	24,934 9 0	19,946 17 10	† 15,470 8 10	* 7,846 9 10	68,198 5 6
Medical Officers' Allowances	109,323 8 8	...	...	...	109,323 8 8
Rent, Rates, etc.	86,336 15 10	35,135 2 1	27,208 3 3	...	148,680 1 2
Building and Equipment ...	136,587 2 1	267,480 1 9	165,002 7 5	138,029 10 11	707,099 2 2
Total Cost of Hospitals ..	3,780,313 10 2	3,479,573 18 1	2,205,085 7 11	1,091,625 17 3	10,556,598 13 5
Less Capitation Grants received from War Office and Ministry of Pensions towards Maintenance of Patients	2,933,842 7 11	2,549,077 12 5	1,530,144 11 0	747,662 8 11	7,760,727 0 3
Total Voluntary Contributions	846,471 2 3	930,496 5 8	674,940 16 11	343,963 8 4	2,795,871 13 2

† Excluding the County of Northampton.
* Excluding the Counties of Essex, Hertfordshire, Northampton, Suffolk.

It will be seen that while the total expenditure in the Hospitals in 1918 exceeded by about £300,000 the expenditure in 1917 the contributions of the War Office and of the Ministry of Pensions increased by £380,000: the total voluntary contributions were accordingly less than in 1917.

The figures, however, ignore the value of Voluntary Service. Had it been possible to assess such services the amount of the voluntary contributions would have been much greater.

58. *Average Residence and Cost.*—The following table shows the average residence and cost of patients in the different Army Commands.

Command.	Average Residence.			Average Cost per Patient per Day.		
	1918.	1917.	1916.	1918.	1917.	1916.
				s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Aldershot ...	29.33	32.24	34.92	4 4.10	4 1.40	3 8.70
Eastern ...	32.65	35.07	35.59	4 1.30	3 8.26	3 6.46
Northern ...	34.41	35.69	34.46	3 9.77	3 6.08	3 5.51
Southern ..	37.93	39.59	40.04	4 1.08	3 7.71	3 7.41
London ...	38.59	35.58	37.23	4 3.33	3 11.81	3 10.57
Irish ...	41.81	38.43	37.14	4 4.38	4 0.95	3 10.03
Western ...	45.00	49.46	49.09	3 11.14	3 6.43	3 4.27

It is interesting to find that the Aldershot Command easily heads the list in 1918 and 1917 and was only .46 behind the Northern Command in 1916 in the prompt passing out of patients. That may be due to the fact that the Hospitals in the Command were largely used for local troops, who would not be resident so long as wounded men. As would be expected the average cost per patient per day was higher in the Aldershot Command than in those where the average residence was longer.

59. *Miscellaneous Figures.*—Excluding Private Hospitals which were not in receipt of capitation grants 1,260,523 patients were admitted, and were treated at an average cost of 3s. 8.78d. per patient per day for maintenance, and .83d. for administration, a total average cost per day of 3s. 9.61d. The total expenditure on these Hospitals was £10,488,650 2s. 6d., which excludes practically all expenditure in 1914, when no accounts were asked for, and the expenditure at a large number of Hospitals in 1915, when the necessity of rendering accounts was not fully appreciated.

Accounts and Statistics—continued.

60. *Counties in Order of Merit.*—The more important Counties have been placed in order of merit as regards expenditure, admission of patients and average cost and residence per patient per day during the War.

The six leading Counties in the matter of expenditure during the War are:—

	County.	Amount. £ s. d.
1	Lancashire, East	777,846 3 9
2	Kent	771,176 16 9
3	Cheshire	609,002 5 9
4	Surrey	504,462 12 5
5	Hampshire	474,793 6 8
6	Lancashire, West	453,809 11 11

The six leading Counties in the matter of patients admitted are:—

	County.	Patients.
1	Kent	114,316
2	Lancashire, East	83,619
3	Hampshire	63,113
4	Surrey	60,324
5	Cheshire	58,117
6	Sussex	49,344

Of the 19 Counties with more than 1,000 beds available during the four years, 15 were able to run their Hospitals at a cost of less than 4s. per patient per day.*

COUNTY.	Average Cost per Patient per Day. Maintenance.	Administration.	Total.	Average Total Cost Per Patient.	COUNTY.	Patient's Average Residence (days).
	s. d.	d.	s. d.	£ s. d.		
1 Lancashire, East ...	3 3.40	.41	3 3.81	8 12 10	1 Sussex	34.85
2 Durham	3 3.68	.57	3 4.25	5 19 8	2 Durham	35.66
3 Yorkshire, W. Riding	3 4.76	.90	3 5.66	7 2 7	3 Kent	36.10
4 Somerset	3 6.36	.79	3 7.15	7 17 8	4 Hampshire	36.11
5 Gloucestershire ...	3 5.38	1.85	3 7.23	9 12 7	5 Warwickshire ...	36.24
6 Kent	3 6.21	1.15	3 7.36	6 10 5	6 Devonshire	37.68
7 Devonshire ...	3 6.63	1.04	3 7.67	6 17 2	7 Norfolk	39.51
8 Middlesex	3 9.02	.43	3 9.45	7 13 11	8 Middlesex	40.65
9 Glamorganshire ...	3 8.82	.69	3 9.51	9 9 1	9 Essex	40.75
10 Essex	3 9.08	.82	3 9.90	7 15 11	10 Yorkshire, W. Riding	41.05
11 Warwickshire ...	3 8.84	1.11	3 9.95	6 18 9	11 Somerset	43.86
12 Norfolk	3 9.60	.55	3 10.15	7 11 11	12 Cheshire	49.68
13 Cheshire	3 10.17	.81	3 10.98	9 14 7	13 Glamorganshire ...	49.84
14 Hampshire	3 10.47	.80	3 11.27	7 2 3	14 Lancashire, East ..	52.10
15 Sussex	3 11.24	.66	3 11.90	6 19 1	15 Gloucestershire ...	53.43

It should be noticed that whilst East Lancashire heads the list for low cost per patient, the average stay of a patient in Hospital in that County was 52.10 days as compared with 34.85 days in Sussex where the cost per patient was 3s. 11.90d. per day.

But whilst these figures are of great interest, it must not be forgotten that economy in cost per patient per day is not the sole guide to efficiency in Hospital administration. There are many other considerations which must be taken into account before any one County can with fairness be judged better than another.

* As an instance of the manner in which the average working costs of a County can be upset by the uneconomical management of one Hospital, it may be mentioned that the average cost for the County of Derbyshire before including an expensively-run Hospital is 3s. 5d. per patient per day; including this Hospital the cost is 4s. 1d. per day. The number of accounts collected for 1916 (96 per cent. of which all but 4 per cent. permitted of publication) bear witness to the efforts made by the County-Director and officers-in-charge of Hospitals to meet the wishes of the War Office and the Joint Societies. With each year there was an improvement in the way the accounts were rendered by the County-Directors. In 1915 there were three Counties in which the Standard form of Accounts was not adopted; in 1916 there was only one; and that County adopted the prescribed form in 1917.

Accounts and Statistics—continued.

61. In concluding his Report on the Accounts, Sir Basil Mayhew wrote :—

I have, within the last few weeks, had occasion to examine the accounts of a number of permanent civil Hospitals in the Counties where the adoption of a uniform or standardised system of accounts is not compulsory as is the case with the London Hospitals which seek grants from King Edward's Hospital Fund. I am astounded at the variety in the forms of accounts adopted, and, in many cases, at the absence of the all-important information which should be insisted upon by the subscribers to any Hospital. I have hopes that the experience gained by those who have been administering the Auxiliary Hospitals, of the benefit to be derived from adopting standardised accounts, will make itself felt amongst the administrators of the permanent Hospitals and that we may see a uniformity in the accounts of all Hospitals throughout the Kingdom. And I hope that one day the regulations of King Edward's Hospital Fund, to the officials of which I am so much indebted, will be extended to the Provinces.

No one, I think, would deny that the work of the Auxiliary Hospitals during the War has been successful beyond all expectation. This success is chiefly due to the splendid loyalty of those who have day by day given their time and energy to the work; but it is also due in no small measure to the perfect understanding which has at all times existed between the County Directors, Headquarters, and the War Office. I have been deeply impressed by the unfailing readiness of the highest officials at the War Office to accord interviews and to give advice to those who required it. Although we have not always agreed with the War Office on questions of Grants, I think we must now acknowledge that they protected the public purse with no loss to the beneficial work of the Auxiliary Hospitals. Personally, I shall always be grateful for the ready help given to me by the Finance Department at the War Office, and especially to Sir Charles Harris, K.C.B., Mr. P. Perry, C.B., and Sir Napier Burnett, K.B.E. (Medical Department), for their assistance in those early days when the difficulty of standardising and collecting the Accounts seemed almost insurmountable.

62. We are glad to know that it is proposed to set on foot a movement for the publication in future of similar statistics in respect of Voluntary Hospitals in the Provinces, and trust that the dissemination of information which have for so many years been found so instructive in the case of the London Hospitals, as it was in the case of the Auxiliary Home Hospitals during the War, will prove equally beneficial to the general Provincial Hospitals and result in economies which are equivalent to increases in subscriptions and donations.

63. Sir Basil Mayhew's work in connection with the Hospital Accounts was heavy, and throughout accurate and thoroughly well arranged for its purpose. Though done at the request of the Joint War Finance Committee, we may be allowed to add the expression of our thanks to theirs.

---

64. The following memorandum has been issued by the War Office :—

War Office Publicity Department,
July 23, 1920.

WAR TIME VOLUNTARY HOSPITALS.

Of the innumerable forms of voluntary and generous service rendered to the nation during the war, none was more valuable, and few were more unobtrusive, than the establishment and maintenance of private houses and other buildings as hospitals for the sick and wounded. During the four years of the nation's emergency 3,244 such hospitals were open for the treatment of officers and men of the Army, their distribution in areas being as follows:—Aldershot Command, 40; Eastern Command, 687; Irish Command, 105; London District, 352; Northern Command, 439; Scottish Command, 314; Southern Command, 660; Western Command, 637; Guernsey and Alderney District, 6; Jersey Command, 4.

The work of the Hospitals having now been practically completed, the Army Council, in the name of the nation, have placed on record their thanks to those whose generosity made the work possible, and the Council are also issuing an inscribed Scroll which may be hung in each building as a permanent memorial of the patriotic purpose to which it was devoted in 1914-1919. The inscription is as follows:—

"During the Great War of 1914-1919 this building was established and maintained as a Hospital for British sick and wounded. The Army Council, in the name of the nation, thank those who have rendered to it this valuable and patriotic assistance in the hour of its emergency, and they desire also to express their deep appreciation of the whole-hearted attention which the staff of this hospital gave to the patients who were under their care. The War has once again called upon the devotion and self-sacrifice of British men and women, and the nation will remember with pride and gratitude their willing and inestimable service."

More than 500 Scrolls have already been issued, and the remainder are being despatched within the next few weeks.

The following is an extract from a letter to Dame Sarah Swift, G.B.E., who

Accounts and Statistics—continued.

inspected a majority of the Auxiliary Home Hospitals, from Sir Alfred Keogh, who during the greater part of the time the Auxiliary Home Hospitals were open was Director-General of the Army Medical Service:—

> . . . . It would be idle to claim that there were no defects in the great system which the Joint Committee administered when the V.A. Detachments were utilised for the work in which they had been previously trained. There were defects, but these were of an administration and not of a professional nature; for I do not suppose that sick and wounded were ever so well cared for as in the Auxiliary and Private Hospitals. The highest medical and surgical skill was available for them on all occasions, and the guidance of the necessarily limited number of trained nurses enabled the "probationers" and "V.A.D.'s" to provide a standard of nursing as high as we could expect or desire. I am not sure that we have even yet fully realised the work of the fully trained nurses in these institutions. Their task of supervision and training must have been excessively onerous, especially at the beginning. No praise is too great for the example they set and for the patience they have displayed. It is also difficult to express admiration for the extraordinary devotion shown by the "V.A.D.'s" and the administrators of these hospitals, and by the public in the neighbourhoods.
>
> The whole movement formed a splendid spectacle of patriotism which has far surpassed my sanguine expectations.

65. The general work at Headquarters in connection with the Auxiliary Home Hospitals was, as we have said, under the charge of Sir Robert Fox-Symons, K.B.E., to whom and to Sir James Magill, K.C.B., M.D., to whose valuable advice the success of the Department was greatly due, we desire to offer our best thanks.

PART XI.—CONVALESCENT HOMES, HOSPITALS & CAMPS.

1. Red Cross assistance to convalescent patients must, for the purpose of this report, be discussed from two points of view—officers and men. The reason for this is that Convalescent treatment for officers was work which during the South African war had been under the special care of Georgina, Lady Dudley, who immediately war broke out resumed it; and that Convalescent treatment for men was at the beginning of the War a branch of the work of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society, the Red Cross, while, as the event showed, anxious to give all the assistance in its power to both, necessarily held its hand while these two agencies were able to carry on their excellent work without our assistance.

2. It will be noticed that our Report in respect of officers is out of all proportion to that in respect of men. The reason of which is as follows:—Before the War had been long in progress, it became clear that no philanthropic society could deal with the large numbers of patients requiring attention. The War Office accordingly set up a special organization with the object of expediting the recovery of convalescents and enabling them to resume their places in the ranks.

3. It will thus be seen that there was no scope for providing Convalescent Homes for men, but some opportunity for supplying Convalescent Camps with comforts.

4. But as regards officers the case was quite different, and Lady Dudley's efforts in time became so extensive that that work was taken over, still under her supervision, as a definite part of our organization.

Officers' Convalescent Homes, &c.

5. At the outbreak of the War, Georgina, Countess of Dudley, established a Department for the assistance of Convalescent Officers.

The whole of the funds required were provided by Lady Dudley through subscriptions from friends, until June, 1915, when the British Red Cross Society made a grant of £600 a month, June to September inclusive, and three separate grants of £1,000 each during October and November.

6. Owing to the great increase in the work the Joint Committee took over the financial control on November 1, 1915, and began by giving a grant of £1,000 a month, which rose by degrees to £6,000 a month, with the addition of various other grants for special objects, the total amount dealt with up to December, 1919, being £424,000 including capitation fees received from the War Office. The above figures do not include £7,100 collected privately by Lady Dudley before the Red Cross and Joint War Committee began to contribute.

7. In December, 1915, the Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee was formed, consisting of the following members:—

Georgina, Countess of Dudley (Chairman), R.R.C.
Sir William Bennett, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.S.
Hon. Sir William Goschen, K.B.E.
Sir James Magill, K.C.B., M.D.
The Hon. Sir Charles Russell.

8. Lady Dudley's work consisted in establishing Convalescent Homes and Auxiliary Hospitals in England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales and abroad, for the

Officers' Convalescent Homes, etc.—continued.

accommodation of sick and wounded Officers after leaving their Primary Hospitals. But in addition to this, many other branches of work were undertaken, such as arranging and paying for voyages of Officers to Australia, South Africa, South America, New Zealand, etc., for long periods of convalescence. Mr. Frank Houlder deserves special thanks in this connection, as in addition to the sums of money amounting to £2,733 which he gave towards the work of this Department, he also offered free passages for Officers on the Houlder Line Ships from England to South America and back. Many Officers took advantage of this generous offer, and were much benefited in health.

A number of small furnished houses were lent to married Officers in order that they might have their families with them during convalescence; in such cases an allowance was always made for household expenses, and the wages of a servant paid for periods varying from one to six months. Special thanks are due to the owners, many of whom placed their houses at the disposal of the Department for the whole period of the War.

In 1917 Lord Dunraven offered his yacht for the purpose of taking officers for cruises.

In addition a great many offers of hospitality and various kinds of sport at country houses were made use of.

Many Officers were accommodated in hotels abroad and in England, particularly at Harrogate, Bath, Droitwich, and other Spas, where the demand for rooms was very great during the Spa Seasons.

In some cases the expenses were met by the Department, in others free hospitality was given by the managements of the hotels. In some cases Officers were entertained free of all cost at hotels, notably by Lady Eva Wemyss, who gave hospitality to fifteen Officers at the Pulteney Hotel, Bath, from August, 1916, until May, 1917, and who entertained four Officers at Bond's Hotel, Beaulieu, for five months from January, 1917, for five months from January, 1918, and for five months from January, 1919; and by Mrs. Bassett, who entertained eight Officers at the Falmouth Hotel for six months from October, 1915. Mrs. Holdsworth contributed the sum of £1,600 for the maintenance of Officers at various hotels and Sanatoria in Switzerland in 1916.

Officers accommodated at hotels were very often accompanied by their wives; this was often an absolute necessity, when Officers were too ill to travel alone and it was essential that they should either be accompanied by their wives or have nurses sent with them. The expenses of their wives, both for travelling and for accommodation, were paid out of the "Heath Fund."

The Heath Fund was most generously supplied, in quarterly instalments, by Mr. Cuthbert Heath from February, 1917, to October, 1919, the total amount contributed being £10,000. Besides paying the expenses of Officers' wives at hotels abroad and in England, the Fund was used to pay for the married Officers' household expenses, when small furnished houses were placed at their disposal, and for defraying the cost of journeys for wives to see dying husbands.

9. One of the most important branches of the Department's work has been provision of accommodation for tuberculous Officers. In the early stages of the War fifty beds at the Pinewood Sanatorium were taken over, and Lady Dudley was instrumental in obtaining an increased Government grant of £2 2s. a week for each Officer, making a total of £4 14s. 6d. a week now allowed by the War Office and other Services. This charge covers only about half the fees at most of the Sanatoria, and the balance is paid by the Convalescent Officers' Department. Every available vacant bed in the existing Sanatoria in Great Britain was booked for Officers requiring treatment, and, in addition, over fifty beds at the Palace Hotel Sanatorium, Montana, and twenty-four beds at the Mont Blanc Sanatorium, Leysin.

The great difficulty at all the existing Sanatoria is that they are private institutions, and that, as they take in their own civilian patients, vacancies occur very seldom. It is, therefore, impossible to obtain a sufficient number of beds.

Officers' Convalescent Homes, etc.—continued.

The Tor-na-Dee Sanatorium, Murtle, with accommodation for 56, was established by Dr. Lawson as an annexe to the Nordrach-on-Dee Sanatorium, Banchory. The Scottish Red Cross gave a grant towards it. This Sanatorium is extremely well managed, and is one of the best in the country.

10. Another very important branch of the Department's work is the establishment of the hospitals at Brighton, now known as the Central Orthopædic Hospitals for Officers. This Institution consists of eight Red Cross Hospitals united to form one central Hospital, the whole, including various departments, being housed in eleven separate buildings accommodating three hundred and ten Officers. In addition, there were five auxiliary Hospitals affiliated to it, namely, two at Eastbourne, two at Worthing, and one at Arundel, making a total of four hundred and forty-three beds. In 1917 the Hospitals at Brighton were formed into the Central Military Hospital for Officers, and in September, 1919, they were converted into the Central Orthopædic Hospital.

A whole fleet of bath and spinal chairs was established in connection with the Hospital at Brighton, the serious nature of the cases accommodated there necessitating the provision of such conveyances for Officers who were unable to get out in any other way.

Bath chairs and spinal chairs were also provided for the other Hospitals organized by the Department, and cars and ambulances were attached during the whole period of the War to all the Hospitals and Convalescent Homes. The Joint War Committee bore the expenses of chauffeurs' wages, running expenses and repairs to the cars.

11. In addition to the treatment provided for Officers at all the Hospitals, special massage, etc., was arranged in every part of the country for Officers staying at their own homes.

In cases where Convalescent Homes were entirely financed by private people, or financed privately with the addition of the War Office grant, the Joint War Committee always defrayed the cost of massage, electrical and other treatment, including X-Ray examinations, and very often supplied the necessary electric batteries and apparatus.

In some cases, where limbs supplied by the Government were too heavy to enable Officers to get about and take up employment, grants of money varying from £30 to £70 were made for the provision of special artificial limbs and appliances.

12. The following are the figures with regard to the accommodation for Officers to end of 1919:—

Total number of offers received	3,725
Offers of hospitality at private houses	1,648
Offers of hospitality at reduced fees	688
Offers from hotels, free or at reduced charges ...	325
Offers of small furnished houses	705
Offers of Convalescent Homes for Officers ...	261
Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers	98

The total number of Officers assisted to end of 1919 is 15,632. This figure, however, should be almost doubled, as many Officers were wounded three or four times, and on each occasion were provided for through this Department without being counted as fresh cases.

Up to the time of a Transfer Department being established in August, 1917, at the War Office, every Officer was interviewed personally by Lady Dudley at 83, Pall Mall, and strict enquiries into his case made. Since the inauguration of the Transfer Department the personal interviews have been reduced and the transfers to the Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals have been notified to Lady Dudley's Department through the different Primary Hospitals.

The case of every Officer has been recorded and indexed.

Officers' Convalescent Homes, etc.—continued.

13. A very special tribute should be paid to the many medical men, surgeons, physicians and specialists who gave their services absolutely free of cost for the benefit of sick and wounded Officers.

Amongst those who should be specially mentioned are:—

IN LONDON.

Sir William Bennett, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.S.
Dr. E. J. Blackett.
Dr. E. F. Buzzard, M.D., F.R.C.P.
Dr. H. Barwell, F.R.C.S.
Dr. James Calvert, F.R.C.P.
Colonel R. H. Elliot, F.R.C.S.
Sir James Fowler, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.P., M.D.
Sir Thomas J. Horder, F.R.C.P., M.D.
Sir Robert Jones, F.R.C.S.
Dr. Percy Kidd, F.R.C.P.
Sir James Mackenzie, F.R.C.P.
Colonel Sir James Magill, K.C.B.
Dr. Cyril Ogle, F.R.C.P.
Dr. Evelyn Rich.
Dr. J. Risien Russell, F.R.C.P.
Sir Seymour Sharkey, F.R.C.P.
Dr. James Taylor, F.R.C.P.
Sir St. Clair Thomson, F.R.C.P., F.R.C.S.
Dr. Cecil Wall, F.R.C.P.
H. Tilley, Esq., F.R.C.S.

SOUTH OF FRANCE.

Dr. G. C. Bright, F.R.C.P.
Dr. Stanley Rendall.

PROVINCES.

Dr. Armstrong (Buxton).
Dr. Buckle (Buxton).
Dr. W. Banks (Falmouth).
Dr. Charles Begg (Bath).
Dr. D. Brown (Harrogate).
Dr. W. D. Chapman (Windermere).
Dr. C. G. Cowie (Bournemouth).
Dr. J. Cullen (Falmouth).
Dr. H. Dent (Norwich).
Dr. F. H. Foulds, (Droitwich).
Dr. A. L. Fuller, F.R.C.S.I. (Bath).
Dr. W. J. Merry (Eastbourne).
Colonel R. J. Morris, M.D. (Harrogate).
Dr. Parsons Smith (Croydon).
Dr. S. H. Snell (Christchurch).
Dr. J. C. Uhthoff, F.R.C.S. (Brighton).
Dr. H. White (Bournemouth).
Dr. A. Wightwick (Torquay).
Dr. J. Wilkinson (Droitwich).
Dr. H. E. Worthington (Birchington).

Special thanks are due to Miss Buller, R.R.C., for valuable work in organizing and supervising the Torquay Group of Hospitals.

14. In connection with the expenses of the Hospitals, it should be noted that a great deal of expenditure was incurred in defraying the cost of Officers' journeys both in Great Britain and abroad, the cost of sending Officers to the Riviera and to Switzerland being particularly high.

The frequent expenditure for re-decorating, disinfecting and distempering the Hospitals to which septic cases had been admitted, and also the expense of replacing articles of crockery, etc., broken, should also be mentioned.

The Committee in many cases also paid the very heavy expenses for funerals of Officers who died in Sanatoria abroad.

15. In concluding this section we find ourselves at a loss to express the obligations to Georgina, Lady Dudley, under which the Officers themselves, as well as the reputation of the Red Cross, lie. She has been associated with work for Convalescent Officers since the South African war; and her labours, which still continue, involved, throughout the long years of the late war, regular attendance at the office, not for a few minutes daily but all day, and not as a patroness but as the competent and responsible Director of the entire undertaking. The history of women's work for the Red Cross in this country provides, so far as we are aware, no similar example of equally sustained labour producing results of the same value.

16. A list of Auxiliary Hospitals and Homes for Officers organized by Lady Dudley's Department, together with other Hospitals and Homes, which were assisted by, or to which patients were sent from, the Department, also Sanatoria, Furnished Houses, Hotels, etc., to which patients were sent will be found in Appendix IV.

Men (Convalescent Camps and Supplies Department).

17. The proceedings which resulted in the formation of the Department of the Joint War Committee finally named the Convalescent Camps and Supplies

Men (Convalescent Camps and Supplies Department)—continued.

Department were typical of many difficulties which arose immediately after the commencement of the war in dealing with Convalescents of all ranks.

As early as August 10, 1914, the British Red Cross Society, along with the Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society, set up a sub-committee to make all necessary arrangements in this connection. The members of this sub-committee were:

H.R.H. Princess Christian, G.B.E., V.A., C.I., R.R.C.
Sir Rowland Bailey, C.B.
Lord Cheylesmore, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O.
Sir Tudor Craig, K.B.E.

and with the assistance of the Duke of Sutherland (who had started a private organization) the work was commenced, the British Red Cross Society making a substantial money grant.

Offers of Convalescent Homes for Soldiers and Sailors were received from every quarter, and before long upwards of 20,000 beds had been placed at the disposal of the Sub-Committee. These offers may be classified as follows:—(1) Where the donors undertook to defray all expenses of maintenance; (2) where partial maintenance was promised; and (3) where the house furnished or unfurnished alone was offered.

The details were then submitted to the War Office, who on accepting the proposed Home, attached it to a neighbouring Military Hospital.

18. Certain difficulties in the carrying out of these arrangements having arisen, the scope of the work was divided, and Lady Dudley was entrusted with the Branch dealing with Convalescent Homes for Officers, while Sir Rowland Bailey performed similar duties for the rank and file, each from an office at Devonshire House, and later on at 83, Pall Mall, but no longer associated with the activities of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society in the same direction.

19. Proposals to allow men to convalesce at their own homes were not considered practical, owing to the large numbers concerned, and the urgent necessity that fighting men should return to the Front as soon as possible. The War Office therefore started large Convalescent Hospitals in camps, and issued regulations on the subject early in January, 1915. Command Depôts, too, were set up by the Military Authorities. These were not hospitals, but were established for the treatment of soldiers who were not quite fit to resume duty abroad. The War Office drew a distinction between these two classes of institution, but for Red Cross purposes they were treated alike. The first Military Convalescent Hospital was opened at Eastbourne, and this was followed by others at Dartford, Epsom, Blackpool, Alnwick, and Belfast.

20. Sir Rowland Bailey, therefore, early in 1915, began visiting Convalescent Camps and Hospitals which had a Convalescent Department attached. At the outset he supplied the men with various Red Cross Comforts from funds placed privately at his disposal. In July the Joint War Committee, recognizing the value of his work, made a grant to the Convalescent Camp at Epsom. This was followed by various other small grants for sundry Camps. Mr. Wyvill having succeeded Sir Rowland Bailey, the Joint Committee commenced to vote money regularly from June, 1916, for the provision of comforts for the patients in the camps he visited. In this way a sum of over £1,700 had been expended by February, 1917, when this work was regularised by the formation of the "Convalescent Camps Department." Regular visits have been paid to the Convalescent Camps and Command Depôts by members of the Sub-Committee. By the provision of comforts not otherwise forthcoming, the stay of the large number of men in these camps has been made more cheerful, and their recovery has been hastened.

21. On the creation of the Convalescent Camps Department in February, 1917, the Finance Committee set up a managing Sub-Committee, consisting of Mr. D'Arcy Wyvill, Chairman, Sir Rowland Bailey, C.B., and Sir Richard Temple,

Men (Convalescent Camps and Supplies Department)—continued.

Bt., C.B., who represented the Finance Committee, and in conjunction with the War Office settled definitely which Camps, Hospitals and Depôts were to be visited on behalf of the Joint War Committee. A regular system of accounts and supply from the Committee's stores was created. The management of the accounts and audit of the new Department were kept by the Finance Committee in its own hands, and a sum of about £10,000 per annum was placed at the disposal of the Department, to be expended on stores and cash grants. The Camps varied the one from the other in so many particulars that the personal visits of a member of the Committee were all the more important, and every endeavour was made to provide such equipment, and general comforts as would conduce to the well-being of the convalescents.

22. The Camps, Depôts and Hospitals authorised to be visited by the Committee were as follows:—

HOSPITALS.

Ashton-in-Makerfield.
Blackpool.
Brighton.
Bray.
Belfast (2).
Catterick.
Chatsworth.
Dublin (5).
Epsom.
Eaton Hall, Chester.
Harrogate.
Hawarden Castle.
Hilsea.
Holywood.
Matlock.
Ripon.
Ropner.
Rhyl.
Co. Wicklow (Princess Patricia's Hospital).

CAMPS.

Barton.
Crownhill.
Derriford.

1917-18.

Eastbourne.
Saltash.
Southampton.
Shirley.
Wearde.
Warlingham.
Woldingham.

COMMAND DEPOTS.

Alnwick.
Ampthill.
Blandford (afterwards at Ludgershall).
Ballykinlar.
Ballyvonare (afterwards at Perham Down).
Catterick (2).
Eastbourne.
Knowsley Park
Manchester.
Ripon (3).
Randalstown.
Sutton Coldfield.
Seaford (afterwards at Shoreham).
Shoreham.
Tipperary.
Thetford (afterwards at Crowborough).

23. The comforts supplied to the Hospitals, Camps and Depôts included the following articles:—

Furniture.—Chairs (easy, deck, Windsor, wicker), tables (small and card), mats (rush, fibre, etc.), rugs, carpets, linoleum, clocks, pictures, flower vases, curtains, casement cloth, baize, couches, chesterfields, cushions, etc., lamps, oil stoves, etc.

Clothing.—Shirts, football shirts and shorts, jerseys, socks, dressing gowns, vests, pants, slippers, football boots, socks, etc.

Amusements and Games (indoor and outdoor).—Pianos (mostly by grants towards purchase), bagatelle boards and tables, billiard balls, roller skates, gymnasium apparatus, gramophones and records, band instruments, music (orchestral), pipes, tobacco, cigarettes, etc.

Stationery.—All requisites.

Cooking and Table Utensils.—Dinner wagons, dusters, table and pantry cloths etc., crockery, cutlery, ash trays, etc.

Medical Requisites.—Thermometers, X-ray apparatus, charts, sterilizers, electric kettles lysol, ambulance stretchers, serum syringes, iridium needles, various text books, adjustable couches, lamps, etc.

Garden Requisites.—Garden seats, lawn mowers, garden and carpenter's tools, etc.

PART XII.—AFTER CARE OF DISABLED MEN AND SPECIAL HOSPITALS.

Introductory.

1. The part taken by the Joint War Committee in the After-care of Disabled Soldiers and Sailors has been governed by considerations which do not apply to other branches of their work.

The ordinary operations of the two Societies were of a temporary nature, being designed to meet the immediately pressing emergencies of war. After-care of the disabled has a more permanent character entailing continuous administration and supervision over an indefinite period.

But apart from that, all such business belongs *prima facie* to the Government to whose protection the permanent care of disabled men falls, and in order to justify the large grants of Red Cross money which have been made for the initiation and equipment of After-care Institutions, it is necessary to outline very briefly some of the developments through which the State Departments for dealing with the medical treatment and re-education of disabled and discharged soldiers and sailors have passed since 1914.

It was from the outset evident that no existing Government Department could grapple immediately with the needs of so many disabled men as were being produced by the war. The question of the administration of pensions to the disabled and discharged, however, at once became of urgent importance.

2. In 1915, the existing military and naval machinery for dealing with that question having been found insufficient, what was known as the War Pensions Statutory Committee was appointed under an Act of Parliament (the Naval and Military War Pensions, etc., Act, 1915).

The intention was that this Committee should work in conjunction with the War Office and the Admiralty, and co-ordinate with them the network of local relief associations, in particular the Soldiers' and Sailors' relief associations, existing throughout the country. The War Pensions Statutory Committee were authorised to supplement State pensions or, in certain cases, to grant allowances, although the Government Departments might have decided that the individuals in question did not come within the Warrants or Orders in Council.

Another of its functions, and the one which immediately concerns us here, was the care of disabled officers and men after they had left the services, and the provision of medical treatment, training and employment for them.

For these purposes a special Disablements Sub-Committee of the Statutory Committee, composed of carefully chosen representatives of Employment, of Labour, and of every department of the State likely to prove valuable to its counsels, was appointed.

3. It is necessary to remember that at this time the War Office and the Admiralty still administered their own systems of pensions. At the end of 1916, however, the pensions work of these two departments was brought together under a newly created Ministry of Pensions. The War Pensions Statutory Committee then came under the control of the Minister of Pensions. But the Naval and Military War Pensions, etc., Act, 1915, under which it had been originally empowered, was not repealed, and the Statutory Committee continued to be represented under the new Ministry of Pensions until its activities became absorbed in the various branches of the new department. Thenceforward all questions relating to discharged men came within the direct control of the Ministry of Pensions.

Introductory—continued.

4. In order to establish the connection which arises at this point between the Ministry of Pensions and the Joint War Committee we must go back a little in point of time.

For many months after the beginning of the war the arrangements for dealing with discharged men were merely those which were in existence before the outbreak of war. Under these practically no provision was made either for their treatment in institutions or for their training and re-education when such treatment was necessary. The Disablements Sub-Committee of the War Pensions Statutory Committee had, indeed, made an effort to remedy this deficiency. But its powers, the Government subsidy, and the charitable subscriptions on which it relied, were all insufficient.

The first Minister of Pensions, Mr. G. N. Barnes, had himself been a member of the War Pensions Statutory Committee, and was cognisant of all the difficulties of the subject.

Mr. Barnes, in February, 1917, appointed a Joint Committee of the Ministry of Pensions on Institutional Treatment. This Committee was composed of representatives of that Ministry, of the War Pensions Statutory Committee, of the War Office, and of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John. Its duty was to arrange for the provision of suitable institutional treatment for discharged men disabled whilst serving in any branch of His Majesty's Forces.

The first classes of men who thus came under consideration were paraplegics, neurasthenics, epileptics, and advanced cases of tuberculosis, and medical advisers specially qualified to deal with these different classes of disabled men gave their services to the Committee.

The Committee confined itself to initiatory co-ordination and advisory and supervisory functions in connection with the institutional treatment of these four classes of disabled men. The actual management and administration of the institutions were the business of local committees or local authorities. Offers of such institutions, the inspection of them, and decisions as to their suitability were considered by the special medical advisers and a surveyor, who reported to the Committee.

After enquiry it appeared that while the Government was prepared to maintain these men during the period of institutional treatment it did not seem to be in a position immediately to undertake the provision and equipment of the Homes.

Whether it was a question of delay in obtaining the sanction of the Treasury for capital as opposed to current expenditure, or whether the votes on account for war purposes were thought not to cover outlays of this kind, we need not pause to inquire. In any case, as far as the Government was concerned, we were faced by delay in circumstances where promptitude was of vital importance to the success of the work.

Being ourselves unhampered by restrictions other than the broad objects for which the public had subscribed to the Red Cross, and our funds being immediately available, we were able to obtain the sanction of the Joint Finance Committee for grants which met the necessities of the case.

Thus, once again, was demonstrated one of the most valuable uses of such a fund as that administered by the Joint War Committee.

5. It was decided to give immediately to the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment of the Ministry of Pensions grants for capital expenditure for the provision and equipment of institutions for the disabled; and at the same time it was agreed also that all the money needed for the general maintenence work of the Committee was to be provided by the Ministry of Pensions. The Red Cross accordingly at once placed a large sum of money at the disposal of the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment, and the grant was extended from time to time as need arose.

By the time that the next development in the Ministry of Pensions occurred

Introductory—continued.

that was early in 1918, these grants for the provision and equipment of institutions for disabled men had amounted to £75,000.

6. At that juncture the Ministry of Pensions appointed a Director of Medical Service, and thenceforward, as the new scheme of the Ministry of Pensions was designed to cover the whole work of dealing with the discharged, disabled men, no further grants were made by the Red Cross.

7. We proceed to give some account of the way in which the grants of £75,000 were applied.

In the first instance, in March, 1917, trustees were appointed by the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment, whose duty it was to administer this fund.

All the expenditure specifically described in the following explanation was made at the charge of this fund. The money was divided to satisfy very various needs, and throughout the transactions the trustees who administered it continued to act in conjunction with the Red Cross on the one hand and with the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment of the Ministry of Pensions on the other.

Neurasthenia.*

8. *The first Home of Recovery, Highfield, Golders Green, N.W.*—This was one of the institutions which earliest came under the scheme of grants for capital expenditure, and we enter into a detailed description of it because that home was intended to serve as a model, modified according to local circumstances and needs, of the work undertaken by the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment on behalf of discharged neurasthenic men.

Great difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable house, but finally, by an arrangement involving the provision of other premises by way of exchange, Highfield, Golders Green, N.W., was obtained.

The house had been for a long time a girls' school, and though considerably out of repair it yet possessed certain structural advantages, which fitted it for this new purpose. It was found necessary also to lease and equip three other adjacent houses for the accommodation of the nurses and staff and to provide a

---

* The following description, kindly supplied for the purpose of this Report by Dr. H. H. Tooth, C.B., C.M.G., M.D., Col. A.M.S., T.F. Res., will explain to the reader the necesity for the special provision made for patients suffering from Neurasthenia:—

"Neurasthenia is a comprehensive term applied to a great variety and number of nervous symptoms which make their appearance in persons who have been subjected to sudden or prolonged stress of mind or body. Of these two causes the first is essential. Though the word is used loosely, yet its etymological significance, meaning "nerve weakness," is strictly apposite, if "nerve" is read in the popular sense as the power to stand up against difficulties from within or without, or shortly "grit." This "nerve weakness" is the expression of an ever-present sense of fatigue, loss of will power, and further, loss of power to will. The state may be accompanied by physical weakness, more apparent than real, and actual loss of body weight.

Psychasthenia is a mental state, in which the sufferer becomes self-centred, introspective, constantly looking for trouble, and in doing so making it. The underlying "motive" is fear, often groundless dread of insanity, of the future, but often of an undefinable nature. Other symptoms of this mental state are: loss of initiative, inability to concentrate thought, impairment of memory, constant feeling of anxiety, and insomnia.

Neurasthenia as defined above may exist alone, so also may the more purely mental psychasthenia, but more often the two conditions are combined in varying degrees in the same patient.

In either case there may be superadded a number of symptoms which are called "hysterical," temporary, and often readily removable by suggestion, such as paralyses of limbs, tremors, disorders of speech, and of the senses of infinite variety.

All this was well known before the war in civil life as liable to occur after accidents, without bodily injury, or as a result of prolonged mental anxiety, business or domestic worry, for instance. But the "storm and stress" of this war acting on impressionable nervous natures, which in ordinary life would be unlikely ever to break down, have given rise to the appearance of a vast number of cases of what may be called "War neurasthenia," and these may for convenience be broadly arranged in the following groups.

1. Neurasthenics who have broken down in consequence of long mental strain, but

Neurasthenia—continued.

rest house for the nurses. The initial expenses for these three houses were also defrayed from the Red Cross grants.

Highfield itself was capable at the outset of containing 100 beds. It stood, moreover, in a beautiful position on the outskirts of London, and when the final arrangements were complete was surrounded by twelve and a half acres of excellent garden.

All charges for the maintenance of the home were, as agreed, defrayed by the Ministry of Pensions.

The Home was opened at the end of May, 1917, and placed under the management of the Hospital for Epilepsy and Paralysis and other Diseases of the Nervous System, Maida Vale, whose honorary medical staff became its physicians.

A resident medical officer was placed in charge, and the matron and trained staff were assisted by carefully chosen members of Voluntary Aid Detachments.

All applications for treatment passed through the local Pensions Committees to the President, Special Medical Board, 78, Lancaster Gate, W.

The Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment had already given £4,000 to restore the house and £1,000 for a fire escape staircase, which was essential to a hospital in which so many of the patients were unable to walk. Considerable sums of the Red Cross money were also spent on equipping the electrical department with modern appliances, including high frequency, radiant heat, light and total immersion electric baths; gardening equipment, and the building and stocking of workshops were provided from the same source.

In the workshops the patients subsequently found regular employment, and the chance of a curative treatment little less valuable to them than that which they received in the electrical and massage departments. Moreover, the workshops gave them the chance of learning a skilled trade; carpentering, woodwork, basket-making, boot-making, small iron drilling and filing work, and electrical engineering were among the trades taught under competent instructors. Intensive culture in a French garden was also taught.

Highly successful efforts were made to find the patients regular employment on their discharge from the home. Out of a total number of 357, no less than 270, or 78 per cent., were actually sent to work or training in special trades.

The support of the patient and his family was on the usual scale then made by the Ministry of Pensions to those undergoing institutional treatment. Single

---

without any definite accident. These are the "weaker vessels," temperamentally unfit ever to bear prolonged stress of any kind, let alone that of active military service. On the whole, bearing in mind the wide base from which our armies were drawn, it speaks well for the mental stability of the race that there were not many more of them. These men "lost their courage," as the Irishman expresses it, became enfeebled mentally and bodily, suffered from insomnia, headache, palpitation, and many other symptoms. This type of case gave, and still gives much trouble to the doctor; a man may be unfit for civil occupation for a year or more, and still less fit for military service. Nevertheless, a considerable number of these patients made an unexpectedly good recovery after some months' rest and removal from the influence of the war, and were able to return to duty.

2. Neurasthenics whose breakdown definitely follows a physical shock or accident, comparable to the traumatic neurasthenia of civil experience, of which "railway shock" may serve as an example. The exciting cause was very variable, but that referable to shell bursts occurred with such frequency, and with such distinctive features, that a group of "shell shock" cases were officially recognised and classified as wounds, even though no wound was sustained. The effect of high explosions on the functions and tissues of the brain in the survivors varied in degree from just a temporary mental shock to permanent disorganization of brain tissue, and in any case a long sequel of nervous symptoms. The immediate effect was generally loss of consciousness for a time, followed by temporary mental derangement and often complete loss of memory of the event, and later by any or all of the symptoms mentioned above. The knock out of a shell burst might in some cases come as a climax, determining a mental state already prepared, as in Group 1, in a nature temperamentally predisposed. Yet it is remarkable what awful explosions, upheaval, and partial burial, were borne by sturdy young men, who though completely unhinged and unmanned for a time, were, after sympathetic and firm treatment, able to return to the firing line in from 8 to 14 days.

From these remarks it may be inferred that the after manifestations of "shell shock" are determined less by the degree of the shock than by the state and temperament of the subject receiving the shock.

Neurasthenia—continued.

men received 27s. 6d. a week; married men received in addition 13s. 9d. for wife, 5s. for first child, 4s. 2d. for second child, 3s. 4d. for third child, and 2s. 6d. for each of the other children.

The Ministry of Pensions deducted 1s. per day per head per patient towards hospital expenses before the pension reached the man.

All treatment was provided free and patients could not be retained against their will.

The class of patients for whom the Home of Recovery was designed presented peculiar difficulties from a medical point of view. About two out of three men admitted to Golders Green received benefit, approximately one-seventh were discharged fit for work, one-fifth returned to former employment, one-fifth went to new work.

The following particulars of two cases, supplied by the late Major E. G. Fearnsides, will give some idea of the nature of the maladies dealt with:

> *Case No. 395.*—April, 1915, paresis left arm. In hospital and under treatment till 16th December, 1915. On admission monoplegia left upper extremity. Did not walk; dreams; wandering attacks; confusion. Lost all manifestations.
>
> *Case No. 448.*—March, 1917, invalided from Salonica with malaria and inability to walk. In military hospital till January, 1918. Admitted here as ambulance case May 17, 1918. Discharged August 27, 1918. On admission unable to stand or walk—a chronic invalid. Frequent hysterical attacks. Did well in engineering shop. Discharged to training in engineering.

In August, 1918, the Ministry of Pensions decided to treat the neurasthenic men further away from London. The home was therefore placed at the disposal of the Royal Air Force, who were anxious to secure it for their own officers suffering from various war neuroses. The Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment readily consented to the use of the equipment for this new purpose. Since that time it has made no further grants to the institution. We understand that under the same medical superintendence and general management as before the Home continues to benefit a great number of sufferers from severe functional nervous disorders.

9. *Allerton Hall.*—A second Home of Recovery for neurasthenic men to which a grant from the same fund was applied was that established at Allerton Hall, Leeds. The house was rented by the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment under a tenancy agreement from Lord Allerton. It was altered and equipped for at least 100 beds by the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment who, in order to insure that it was worked in the best possible way, arranged that it should be under the care of the medical staff of the Leeds Infirmary. The work was of the same scope and nature as that practised at the first Home of Recovery, Golders Green, and proved widely beneficial to the same class of sufferers.

10. *Abbotswood House.*—A third Home of Recovery for the same purpose was Abbotswood House, Ruspidge, Gloucester. This house was the property of Mr. Arthur Morgan, who placed it at the disposal of the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment. This body, from the same grants, gave all the equipment necessary for between 70 and 100 beds, and made themselves responsible for the necessary alterations to the building.

The house, which stood in particularly beautiful surroundings, well suited to the patients for whom it was intended, remained open until February, 1919, when it was decided for various reasons that it was no longer needed.

11. *Remedial Exercises Room.*—A small remedial exercises room was instituted by the special Medical Board of the Director of Medical Service, Ministry of Pensions, which examined all the discharged soldiers who were suffering from functional diseases of the nervous system.

In this remedial exercises room, which was attached to the Headquarters of the Board, at 78, Lancaster Gate, many of the minor but more persistent of the functional disabilities were treated by masseuses who were originally paid by the Red

Neurasthenia—continued.

Cross. A number of men who were already in civilian employment, but who needed skilled treatment were thus enabled to attend for a short time daily without serious interference with their work.

The Ministry of Pensions paid the men's fares to and from the Board's premises and refunded any loss of earnings which their absence from work for a few hours might entail.

Epilepsy.

12. The next class of disabled men to be considered by the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment was that of those suffering from Epilepsy. It was found more practicable to provide for additional accommodation at existing institutions for these men than to set up separate institutions. By this arrangement the patients came immediately under the care of medical staffs specially qualified to deal with them, at a time when it would have been impossible, owing to the pressure of the war, to assemble new staffs, and a valuable economy in the working expenses was ensured.

The colonies for epileptics at Chalfont St. Giles and Lingfield had been in existence for some time. Our grants were therefore applied in these instances to building permanent additions to buildings already in use. We, however, reserved the right to nominate five patients for 24 years at Chalfont St. Giles, and five for 12 years at Lingfield.

13. At Chalfont St. Giles the Office of Works were the contractors, and the total expenditure made here from the Red Cross grants amounted to about £11,000. This money was spent upon providing and fully equipping suitable accommodation for about seventy-five patients. Here the men lived in healthy conditions, with skilled care always at hand, and employed in work best suited to their physical condition; i.e., various forms of outdoor work, such as farming, gardening, fruit growing, etc.

14. The case of the Lingfield Colony proved rather a special one. As it was necessary to accommodate patients as quickly as possible it was decided to erect a temporary building with accommodation for forty beds. This was soon followed by the erection of permanent buildings to accommodate another forty beds, and by suitable drainage works, laundry house, etc. It was found that all this work would cost more than the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment felt justified in expending upon one such colony. The Prince of Wales' Fund was therefore appealed to and added a sum of £5,000 to the amount already allocated. The results are reported to us to have more than justified the expenditure.

Tuberculosis.

15. The Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment decided further to expend part of the £75,000 grant given to them by the Red Cross for the benefit of Tuberculous men. Here again it was found best to use the money in extending existing institutions.

The number of men invalided from the Army on account of tuberculosis during the war has been very great. Major P. Horton-Smith Hartley, Honorary Adviser on Tuberculosis to the Ministry of Pensions, estimated the number thus disabled up to the end of 1917 to be 20,000. The importance of the problem of dealing with these men was heightened by the fact that in very many instances such disablement not only entailed suffering upon the patient himself but was a source of infection to his relatives. The possibility of the disease being thus rapidly augmented was a national menace, and might entail a great increase in the cost of treatment.

Under the National Health Insurance Act such sufferers should be dealt with by the Local Government Board under National Health Insurance. But naturally in this emergency the accommodation provided by the State was wholly inadequate.

Tuberculosis—continued.

To meet the necessities of the case the Ministry of Pensions arranged for a certain amount of residential treatment in institutions under the Metropolitan Asylums Board and in various Sanatoria in different parts of the country. Some of these institutions had to be enlarged to meet the emergency. It was imperative that the extensions should be pushed forward as rapidly as possible and should be made as large as possible. The grant for the benefit of tuberculosis mentioned above was applied in furtherance of this scheme.

16. At the Cambridgeshire Tuberculosis Colony, Papworth Hall, some ten miles from Cambridge, grants to the amount of £3,000 were applied for the provision of thirty beds. (£1,000 on December 13, 1917; £1,000 on May 18, 1918; and £1,000 on November 20, 1918.) It was decided that the Joint War Committee should, after the declaration of peace, have the right of nomination to one-third of these beds for a limited period (i.e., ten beds, five nominations passing to the Order of St. John and five to the British Red Cross Society.) Until the declaration of peace, however, all the nominations rested directly with the Minister of Pensions.

17. Existing Sanatoria in Birmingham, Derby, Bristol, and St. Helens were also enlarged, a grant of £10,000 being divided between them. In each instance nomination agreements were entered into with the Ministry of Pensions. The grants covered the erection of buildings as new sections to the existing institutions in each case, but did not cover any further equipment.

18. In addition to these extensions, and at the request of the Birmingham Guardians, the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment agreed to take for seven years premises at Monyhull, near Birmingham, at a yearly rent of £400. These premises were suitably arranged for the accommodation and treatment of tubercular military and naval pensioners.

After Care of Paralysed Men.

19. The next class of disabled, discharged men which came within the immediate view of the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment was that suffering from organic paralysis as a result of war service.

The after-care of these men had been early in the war a subject of consideration by the Joint War Committee. It had been arranged that the permanent institutional treatment of some of their number should be dealt with by the British Red Cross Society, who accepted responsibility for the management of the "Star and Garter" Home at Richmond. The history of this undertaking, as it does not fall within the scope of the Joint War Committee, will be found in a separate report. (*See Appendix VI*).

20. *Lonsdale House.*—The Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment, however, undertook the establishment of another home for these men. Lonsdale House, Clapham Park, was placed at the disposal of the Committee for the purpose. The house was lent for the duration of the war on the understanding that after that time it could be reclaimed by its owner upon a quarterly notice being given to the hospital. It was found to be easily adaptable to its new use, and capable of accommodating thirty-two patients. It stood in gardens of five and a half acres in a healthy suburb of London, and was therefore within reach of all the metropolitan hospitals. Following the arrangements made in other cases, the hospital was fully equipped by the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment from the fund provided by the Joint War Committee.

The staff dining-room, kitchens, store room, etc., were arranged in the basement. The wards were on the ground floor for cot cases and on the first floor for walking cases, with staff rooms on the second floor. In addition, there were dining and day rooms for the patients on the ground floor.

After Care of Paralysed Men—continued.

The patients were given as much freedom as was possible under the circumstances; they were allowed to receive visitors every afternoon; each man had a self-propelling chair; and classes were held in any handicraft for which the patients might show an aptitude, such as basket making.

When the building was in full working order it was decided to hand it over to the National Hospital for Paralysis, Queen's Square, London, which agreed to administer it on behalf of the Ministry of Pensions. All the patients were to be nominated by the Ministry of Pensions and the maintenance grants defrayed by them. The National Hospital undertook on its part to provide medical attendance and to administer the hospital as a part of its own.

There was no operating theatre at Lonsdale House, and no resident doctor; patients needing operative treatment were taken to the National Hospital and returned to the Home again as soon as convalescence permitted.

These arrangements became effective from April 19, 1918.

The usefulness of Lonsdale House was at once evident; the beds were always occupied; under treatment (massage, electric treatment, etc.) many of the patients improved in health and general condition, some who had been considered permanantly helpless recovering their powers of movement in a remarkable degree.

21. *Transport of Paralysed Discharged Soldiers from Military Hospitals to Civil Institutions.*—In addition to the institutions specially dedicated to the care of discharged paralysed men, special beds were set aside in various hospitals throughout the country for their benefit.

There were still, however, certain questions with regard to the transport of paraplegic men which called for solution. It is impossible that men suffering from any form of severe paralysis should be allowed to travel alone. It was found, as they began to be discharged from the Army, and, as a natural sequence, from the military hospitals in which they were residing, that a safe passage to their own homes or elsewhere must be ensured.

Technically, as discharged men, they passed out of War Office control from the moment they left the military hospital. In any case, the question of their transference was of too individual a character to admit of convenient alteration in any of the existing War Office arrangements for the transport of wounded men on their behalf; nor could a readjustment be satisfactorily accomplished at a time when the Army Medical Service was working at high pressure. Having in view the peculiar difficulties of the situation, the Red Cross offered both to the War Office and later to the Ministry of Pensions, to take over the transport of these men from military hospitals to other institutions or to their own homes.

22. The work was placed under the direction of Sir Robert Fox-Symons, Auxiliary Home Hospitals Department, who acted as Honorary Adviser at that time to the Joint Committee on Institutional Treatment, Ministry of Pensions, upon all questions connected with paraplegic discharged men, in so far as these came under the activities of that Committee. The scheme arranged for the transport of these men is interesting to describe in outline because it was found efficient for the purpose.

A monthly return of paralysed soldiers admitted to or discharged from each military hospital permanently incapacitated through organic paralysis, resultant from their services during the present war was sent by the Military Authorities to Sir Robert Fox-Symons. These War Office returns were then copied on to the Red Cross returns for each County. When the County returns were completed at the end of each month (i.e., when all new names had been added and any necessary alterations made according to the information given on the War Office return) the military hospital concerned was written to and asked whether a certain patient was fit and willing to be moved, and whether he was discharged from the Service, and was told that in those events the Red Cross could probably arrange for his transference to a civil institution near his home. The Officer Commanding was also

After Care of Paralysed Men—continued.

requested, should the patient be desirous of being removed, to send a précis of his case to the Red Cross. Supposing that the O.C. replied that the patient in question was willing to be moved to a civil institution near his own home and gave the necessary information as to the date of his discharge, the next step was for the Red Cross to write to the County Director of the man's County, who was asked to obtain accommodation as near to the man's own home as possible. The County Director having found the required accommodation, information was sent to the Officer Commanding the military hospital, together with the proposed itinerary for the patient. In each case the Red Cross made the necessary arrangements with the railway company for a special saloon to be attached to the train by which the man would travel; whenever necessary they also provided an escort of their own orderlies, who fetched the man from the military hospital and took care of him throughout the journey. It was usually simplest to allow the County Director to make all arrangements for meeting the man at the nearest station convenient to the institution to which he was going.

23. In some instances County Directors had difficulty in obtaining civil accommodation near a patient's home, and therefore in order to give them as much time as possible to make the necessary arrangements the Red Cross sent a précis of the man's case as soon as it was received from the military hospital, even if his discharge was not due for several weeks. The County Director was told that we could not deal with the man while he remained upon the active list but was asked whether accommodation would be possible for him in the area chosen on, or about, the date on which he would be discharged. If, by that date, no suitable bed had been found for the patient in a civil institution he continued at the military hospital until such time as his transfer could be effected. In certain instances where the necessary accommodation was not forthcoming in a civil hospital the aid of an auxiliary hospital was asked. In such cases it was necessary to point out that the Red Cross had no power whatever to sanction the transference of a discharged soldier to a military auxiliary hospital, as the whole scheme was devised in order to move discharged paraplegic soldiers to *civil* institutions and thus to set free beds in military hospitals for men on the active list. It was pointed out, however, that if the County Director could arrange with the Commandant for the admittance of a discharged soldier to an auxiliary hospital the removal could be carried out by the Red Cross. Another alternative was to ask a V.A.D. Hospital to put up an additional bed for the accommodation of such a man for the time being, as this would not interfere with its return of beds to the War Office. In the event of no accommodation being found for a man near his own home the Red Cross asked whether he would care to go to a special institution elsewhere, such as Lonsdale House, Clapham Park. In cases where the man consented, the usual forms of application for admission were sent to the medical officer in charge of the military hospital, and Sir Robert Fox-Symons then decided as to the eligibility of the case for a particular Home. As soon as a vacancy occurred the necessary arrangements for his transference to that home were made and carried out in the usual way.

24. It will be seen that the transference of each paralysed patient entailed an unusual amount of detailed organization, but it was found to work smoothly both with regard to the War Office authorities and the well-being of the patient. All the details for the transport of a man were placed in the hands of Mr. Vaughan-Morgan, who arranged with the majority of railway companies to supply a special saloon for the transport of such a patient free of charge. Moreover, on leaving a military hospital a man received the War Office railway warrant. The actual expenses of such a transport therefore were not high; on one occasion it was found possible to transport a patient from Westmoreland to Bournemouth, a journey which entailed his being twenty hours in an invalid coach under the care of two Red Cross orderlies, for a sum of £8. Where the patient had to be brought

After Care of Paralysed Men—continued.

across London his ambulance journey was carried out entirely by the London Ambulance Column attached to the London District. In this way the patients were conveyed with a minimum of fatigue to themselves both for short and for long journeys; some being taken only from a military hospital in the London area to Lonsdale House, or to the "Star and Garter" Home, Richmond, others from London to Scotland. In such a case as that last named, transference from London to Scotland, the Joint War Committee were only responsible for the train journey, the man being met at his Scottish destination, and accommodation found for him by the officers of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society.

25. In February, 1918, when all questions with regard to discharged disabled men came under the authority of the Ministry of Pensions, that Department made a special request that the Red Cross should continue to be responsible for the transport of discharged paraplegic men.

One important difference was that the Ministry of Pensions and not the War Office authorities now notified the Red Cross of the man to be moved.

The Ministry of Pensions also agreed to pay the Red Cross sundry out of pocket expenses involved in the transport, but apart from this the work remained upon the voluntary basis. The London Ambulance Column continued to carry all the paralysed cases through the London area for the Red Cross until February, 1919, when it was demobilised. From that time this work fell to the Ambulances of the Joint War Committee.

26. Apart from the transport of paralysed men the expenses of the work thus accomplished by the Joint War Committee working in conjunction with the Ministry of Pensions were all defrayed by the grants already discussed.

The Supply of Provisional Limbs.

27. Another, and in point of date a later, branch of work undertaken for the disabled by the Joint War Committee in liaison with the Ministry of Pensions was governed by a different principle. This was the supply of provisional (artificial) limbs to both officers and men.

In 1918 the number of men awaiting permanent artificial limbs was very large. Surgeons had repeatedly pointed out that it was both painful and harmful to attempt to fit an artificial arm or leg until the stump had reached a healthy condition. Prolonged waiting was therefore often necessary. Moreover, the centres where it was possible to make such appliances and teach their proper use were necessarily few. Much valuable time was consequently lost, as in nine cases out of ten the men were on furlough or convalescent.

28. In order to meet the difficulty we undertook the work of providing men in such circumstances with provisional artificial limbs, so constructed that, with the surgeon's sanction, they could be used in cases not ready for the more permanent mechanism, and also in those far more numerous cases which were ready to be fitted and were only awaiting their turn at Roehampton, Erskine House, and other limb-making centres.

The provisional limbs were pylons made, either of plaster, fibre, or were of other types prescribed by the surgeons who had charge of each case.

29. At the outset a number of limbs was supplied direct from various Red Cross Depôts, but in 1918 we made an agreement with the Ministry of Pensions by which the Joint War Committee became sole agents of the Ministry for the supply of provisional artificial limbs for officers and men. The Ministry undertook to defray the cost of the limbs, subject to satisfactory medical supervision, the cost of the organization being borne by the Joint War Committee, which made an immediate grant of £4,500 to the new department. It was understood that the arrangement would in no way retard the supply of permanent limbs to which the men were ultimately entitled from the Government.

The Supply of Provisional Limbs—continued.

30. A scheme was drawn up, by which limbs were supplied (*a*) to serving soldiers still in hospital whose amputated limb had passed the first stage of shrinkage; (*b*) to men on furlough awaiting admission to fitting hospitals where permanent limbs were supplied; (*c*) to pensioners who had already received one permanent limb, pending the supply of a second limb to be eventually supplied by the Ministry of Pensions; and (*d*) to pensioners whose permanent limbs had been broken or damaged.

31. Application had to be made to the Secretary, Provisional Limbs Department, 83, Pall Mall, for provisional limbs on behalf of men requiring them, who were within reasonable distance of the depôts already opened. Forms of application were to be obtained on request by Officers commanding hospitals, and Secretaries of Local War Pensions Committees.

32. From the establishment of the Department on October 16, 1918, under Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., to December 31, 1919, depôts were opened at Brighton, Liverpool, Manchester, Leeds, York, Newcastle, Sheffield, Lincoln, Leicester, Norwich, Cambridge, Plymouth, Sutton, Oxford, Bath, Presteign, Netley, Reading, Guildford, Dorchester, Eaton Gate, London, S.W., Chelsea, Kensington, Putney.

Of these there were actually closed before December 31, 1919, the depôts at York, Leicester, Sutton, Presteign, Reading, Eaton Gate; while the depôts at Sheffield, Lincoln, Cambridge, Plymouth, and Guildford were in process of being closed. The depôts at Bath and Oxford were transferred to the Ministry of Pensions and are being carried on by them, the depôt at Chelsea being taken over by the County Director of London extending its activities in many useful directions. The depôt at Kensington, being unable to conform to the new arrangements instituted by the Ministry of Pensions, was debarred from supplying Provisional Limbs as before, and it gradually ceased to be an active agent.

The remaining depôts are all directly attached to Limb Fitting Hospitals.

33. At December 31, 1919, 11,750 limbs had been made under the authority of the Provisional Limbs Department.

To Sir Richard Temple and Lt.-Col. Earle, who organized the Department, and to Lt.-Col. Arthur Haywood, Hon. Assistant Secretary, our thanks are due for this useful and successful work.

Work in Orthopædic Centres.

34. The branch of work undertaken by the Joint War Committee on behalf of men orthopædically disabled was organized in conjunction with the War Office.

The great progress which surgery had accomplished in all branches of orthopædic work suggested the establishment of hospitals or clinics attached to hospitals in different parts of the country at which all serious orthopædic cases might have the benefit of special advice and treatment.

We recognised not only the inherent value of such a scheme but the necessity for prompt action with a view to assuring the future usefulness of a very large number of lives. And here, again, we think we may say that the position of comparative freedom in regard to the disposal of our funds which we enjoyed as compared with the restrictions imposed on a Government Department, proved to be of service. The plan adopted was much the same as that which we had found successful before; namely, one of divided responsibility. We granted money towards the establishment of centres for Orthopædic treatment on the understanding that the Government would maintain them when once they were organized. Large funds were also subscribed locally.

35. Broadly speaking, the money was expended in two ways—(1) in the equipment of certain departments in the hospitals themselves with every approved device,

Work in Orthopædic Centres—continued.

from operating theatres and hydro-therapeutic departments to gymnasiums; and (2) in the establishment and endowment of curative workshops wherein the men not only received instruction as to the use of their injured limbs, termed "re-education," but were taught a skilled trade. We may mention in passing that, as will be obvious to any surgeon, the hospitals naturally concentrated orthopædic knowledge, the application of which has been of value to the wounded in every country affected by the war.

36. We shall not attempt any description of the surgical and other work done in the hospital because all such information as it would contain will be found elsewhere. The results are well known to the general public, and there is no doubt whatever that large numbers of wounded men who would formerly have become a life-long burden to themselves and the State, are now in consequence of the treatment they received in the Orthopædic Centres, able to pursue the life of ordinary citizens.

37. *Curative Work.*—A constantly increasing branch of the work was that which aimed at binding physical and mental welfare together, and which may be included under the title of Curative Work.

Many men, partially disabled through war service, have been able to return to some but slightly modified form of their previous employment. Many more became unfitted for their previous work and had to be educated in an entirely new trade or profession. For these, after their discharge from the services, the State provided a scheme of teaching, and of family support during the period of teaching, which falls outside the scope of this report.

But for all these men there was an intermediate and very trying stage of recovery, a stage in which some work was essential quite as much from the purely physical as from the mental point of view. Thousands of men suffering from amputation, or mutilation of limbs, from deformity of joints or muscles, from injuries to nerves, and so forth, needed a direct form of re-education in the physical use of the injured parts, together with the indirect mental and moral stimulus of work to complete their recovery. Besides the surgical and medical treatment necessary to such cases, surgeons became convinced that much could be accomplished through the education of the injured parts by training in some handicraft suitable to the man's capacity and wishes and the nature of his injury. Such work also was considered to be essential to the permanent usefulness of the Orthopædic Centres. The experiment had been tried successfully at the Anglo-Belgian hospital at Rouen (Roi Albert 1.); curative workshops also existed at the Canadian Hospital in Ramsgate. They were not, however, general in this country.

38. A great military orthopædic hospital had been established in March, 1916, in Ducane Road, Shepherds Bush, London. Colonel Sir Robert Jones, Inspector of Military Orthopædics, intended this institution to be a centre for the study and care of these cases. He also organized under the War Office other such centres throughout the country. Among the beneficial aims which Sir Robert Jones advocated was the early establishment of curative workshops in such centres.

39. At that time H.M. King Manoel of Portugal had had his attention directed to the need for organized employment of patients in such hospitals, and kindly consenting to act as our Representative working in conjunction with Sir Robert Jones, His Majesty visited each orthopædic centre as it was set up throughout the Kingdom. By means, first of the grants from the Red Cross, which King Manoel and Sir Robert Jones were appointed to disburse, and, secondly, of local collections raised through his personal appeals and other means, there were set up and equipped not only a series of medical treatment departments but also of curative workshops at each orthopædic centre, for which we are deeply indebted to His Majesty.

Work in Orthopædic Centres—continued.

Before long every Orthopædic Centre of any importance in the Kingdom had its curative shops, including those at Alder Hey, Liverpool; Second Northern General, Leeds; Welsh Metropolitan War Hospital, Whitchurch, near Cardiff; Beaufort War Hospital, Fishponds, Bristol; Third Southern General Hospital, Oxford; Military Orthopædic Hospital, Belfast; Military Hospital, Blackrock, Co. Dublin; First Northern General Hospital, Newcastle-on-Tyne; Second Birmingham War Hospital, Northfield, Birmingham; Reading War Hospital, Reading.

40. The work in all these shops was done by the patients voluntarily and without pay.* Those who worked, however, received certain privileges, such as permission to wear khaki instead of the hospital blue or grey; more frequent passes out of the hospital, etc. But the essence of the plan was that the men should do the work because they wanted to refit themselves both physically and mentally for the normal activities of life. The majority of the men thus employed readily grasped the double benefit which the work offered them, and approached it in a spirit of goodwill. As far as possible patients were, of course, encouraged to work at their own trades.

41. The trades for which provision was generally made included carpentry, tailoring, general and electrical engineering, fretworking, painting, commercial photography, plumbing, iron working, cigarette-making, printing, sign-writing, splint-making, boot and shoemaking (with special regard to surgical boot work).

Trades and handicrafts arising out of these were added at different centres as the local needs demanded, such as mat-making at Blackrock, Co. Dublin, printing at Whitchurch, embossed leather work at Liverpool, basket-making at Bristol, and so forth.

Splint and surgical boot-making and instrument-making proved a great economy in the working of the hospitals where these trades were practised. It will be seen that such a scheme admitted of many modifications and developments. A great part of its success was due to the fact that those in charge of it allowed no rigid lines to be drawn round the work, but constantly enlarged and adapted, and that full play was given to the initiative and freewill of the patients.

42. It must be remembered, however, that, as far as the permanently disabled were concerned, the training thus given was intended to be preliminary only to the extended course of instruction offered to the men after their discharge, under the Ministry of Pensions. Many made such a good use of their opportunities in the workshops that they became proficient in highly specialised trades before they left their orthopædic centres. They thus recovered not only the full independence of their physical functions but the liberation of their mental activities from the strain of war and suffering.

43. *The Military Orthopædic Hospital, Shepherds Bush, W.*—As the first Home of Recovery, Golders Green, was intended to serve as a model for other institutions dealing with the care of neurasthenic men, so the Military Hospital, Shepherds Bush, W., was intended to serve as a model to other Orthopædic Centres which might be established throughout the country. With this purpose in mind, and also in consideration of the fact that local collections were difficult, our grants to this hospital for equipment and curative workshops were exceptionally large in comparison to those made to other Orthopædic Centres.

The hospital was taken over from the Hammersmith Guardians by the Military Authorities in March, 1916. It was placed under the personal supervision of

* The officer in charge had power to insist upon the patient undertaking some employment, but in actual practice this rule was never enforced. The list of attendances and of work done shows that this attitude was more than justified.

Work in Orthopædic Centres—continued.

Colonel Sir Robert Jones, Inspector of Military Orthopædics, and was staffed by surgeons and doctors with special knowledge of the work.

44. As we have already mentioned, the Joint War Committee consented to co-operate in the equipment of the building, and for this purpose gave a grant of £10,000 to provide treatment departments, operating theatres, hydro-therapeutic, electro-therapeutic, massage and plaster departments, etc. These departments at Shepherds Bush were equipped with the most complete installations of their several kinds. The curative baths departments contained every form of bath valuable for the treatment of orthopædic injuries, including a series of whirl-pool baths, paraffin wax baths, not then in common use in military hospitals in this country, and others which need not be enumerated here. King Manoel himself presented the gymnasium buildings.

45. As an example of the amount of work done it may be mentioned that in the Electrical Department alone 19,000 separate treatments were given in the eight months July, 1916, to March, 1917, to 750 different patients. The number of treatments given daily averaged 165.

In the massage department during the same period 870 patients were treated and discharged. The treatment rooms were available for out-patients, and discharged men were thus able to continue treatment at the hospital as required. The results consequently extended far beyond the usual limits of a military hospital. In the first three months of 1917, 1,684 out-patients attended, all of them either men still in, or pensioners from, the services.

46. In the curative workshops from October 15th, 1916, to the end of March, 1917, efficient work to the value of £1,649 was done voluntarily by the patients. The most important part of this was carried out in the Orthopædic Workshop which had a direct bearing on the special work of the hospital. Here the men were taught all the intricacies of surgical splint-making, with the result that from October 22, 1916, to March 31, 1917, 1,632 splints were produced of twenty-four different varieties. Major Walter Hill, R.A.M.C., who then commanded the hospital, wrote in the *Pensions Gazette* of August, 1917:

> "One interesting result of the employment of patients in this class of work is that profiting by their own personal experience, they have in several cases been able to suggest improvements in older patterns of splints."

The second workshop was the boot and shoe making shop which specialised in the making of all kinds of surgical boots. These shops were the two which proved of the greatest economic value to the hospital. Carpenters, tailors, bricklayers, electricians, plumbers, painters, leather workers, etc., were also employed and taught.

47. From these beginnings the work increased rapidly and with constant success. On August 10, 1917, King Manoel reported that the following workshops were finished and would employ 220 men:

1. Direct curative shop.
2. Electricians, plumbers, tin and copper work.
3. Engineers, general, operating theatre appliances.
4. Machine shop, metal grinding and polishing..
5. Stock splint making shop.
6. Felting, enamelling and stoving splints.
7. Tailors' shop.
8. Surgical boot making and repairing.
9. Cigarette making.
10. Fancy leather goods.
11. Carpenters.
12. Photographic dark room.

Work in Orthopædic Centres—continued.

13. Commercial photography.
14. Smithy (art iron work).
15. Oxy-acetylene welding work.
16. French polishing.
17. Painting and sign writing.
18. Metal engraving.
19. Fretwork.
20. Coopering.
21. Motor car overhauling shop.

48. The main workshops were built round a quadrangle; the central shop contained the smithy, fitted with an electric forge, anvils, etc. All the shops were roomy, light, airy, and equipped with the tools and machines necessary for carrying on the trades which they housed. The photographic department had an excellent dark room attached to it and the necessary apparatus for all sorts of photographic work, including an enlarging machine; outside orders were undertaken. In one of the engineers' shops motor cars were repaired, the frames enamelled, the fittings relacquered, and the cushions and seats of the cars re-upholstered by the patients; the engines of the cars were repaired in another shop. In another shop a great deal of iron work was done, which included not only all the iron work necessary for the various splints, the making of metal frames for surgical instrument tables, and many other appliances in use in the hospital, but also an entire Abbott's operating table. A certain amount of original artistic work was also done, an example of which was a beautifully wrought-iron Communion Rail for the Chapel of the hospital. In this connection, too, we should mention that the carpenters' shop provided carved chairs for the Chancel of the Chapel, and frames for the Reredos, which was itself painted by one of the patients. The carpenters' shop, moreover, supplied the benches for all the other shops, and any number of shelves and cupboards and articles of wood for the use of the hospital generally. All the appliances needed for the work of this great hospital, which contained about 1,050 beds, were furnished by the curative shops. Further detail would only be a repetition of the value of the work accomplished, and it is, fortunately, no longer necessary to convince either the Departments of State concerned in the Orthopædic Centres or the public of the usefulness of the Curative Workshops in such hospitals as these.

49. The plan of work adopted was that of a five-hour day. This enabled convalescent patients who were still receiving one or two treatments to work regularly. In cases where the men were receiving three treatments a day they were allowed to work for shorter hours. The work was done under the supervision of Mr. Poate and a small staff of skilled N.C.O.'s.

50. King Manoel,* reporting to us in August, 1917, upon the work done in the Shepherds Bush Hospital during the ten months ending July 31, 1917, pointed out that the gross value of the work done by the patients in the curative shops, including value of time and materials used, had been £3,209 11s. 5d., while the actual net saving to the hospital by reason of the work being done in the hospital and not outside was £2,315 1s. 6d. The last figure was arrived at after deducting the cost of all materials, depreciation of machinery and tools, salaries of paid instructors, sundry expenses, etc.

The number of splints made in the curative shops during the same period was 2,904, to which must be added 1,088 repairs and alterations.

51. Colonel Sir Robert Jones, in an address given before the Inter-Allied Conference on the After-Care of Disabled Men, in May, 1918, said:

* Full extracts from a report by King Manoel will be found in Appendix X.

Work in Orthopædic Centres—continued.

"The departments for treatment in Orthopædic Centres consist of:—

(*a*) Curative Workshops.
(*b*) Gymnasiums.
(*c*) Massage.
(*d*) Electrical Treatment.
(*e*) Baths.

"Perhaps the most interesting development is the curative workshops. Obviously a very large proportion of the inmates of an Orthopædic Centre are of a chronic type. Many of them have passed through various hospitals and have undergone several operations. Their moral fibre has been weakened by prolonged strain and they have lived a life of painful indolence for many months. To such men occupation is essential to their recovery, and the curative workshop has been to them a priceless therapeutic boon. For the initiation and organization of these workshops the nation is deeply indebted to King Manoel, assisted by the princely generosity of the Red Cross. These Shops have a double curative value—the physiological and the mechanical. As soon as a derelict finds himself once again a productive agent he becomes transfigured. Hope replaces despair, and we find this mental reaction soon produces its physical changes. Although the Commanding Officer has the power to order a man to work, he practically never exercises it, for we find in practice that we obtain our ends more effectively by persuasion and example. Work is therefore very popular, and is in addition accompanied by rewards and privileges. The mechanical therapy is of two kinds—direct and indirect. A man with a stiff foot which he is disinclined to use may be given a job to do with his hands. In the interest which the work inspires he forgets to nurse his foot, which almost unconsciously and often very rapidly becomes again mobile. A knee joint which could not bear the continued strain of working a treadle will, perhaps, improve in function quickly, while the patient, forgetful of his injury, is working with a saw. This is the indirect method of attack. The direct is invoked when we give a man with a stiff shoulder paper-hanging or whitewashing, in order to loosen it; or screwdriving to pronate or supinate his arm, or a plane to mobilise his wrist."

Since that date the work continued to increase and workshops were enlarged or new ones added as the need arose.

52. The principles governing the work done at the Orthopædic Hospital at Shepherds Bush have been applied with modifications to the various Orthopædic Centres throughout the Kingdom, but the grants from the Joint War Committee have been supplemented wherever possible by funds raised locally, an expedient which, as we have stated already, was not found to be practicable in the case of the Shepherds Bush Hospital.

53. The fact that all the centres were under one Military Inspector of Orthopædics, Colonel Sir Robert Jones, made it possible to co-ordinate the work of the curative workshops in a remarkable degree. King Manoel had the advantage of inspecting the different hospitals with Sir Robert Jones; and the results obtained in each were compared one with another to the great advantage of the work in all.

54. *Alder Hey Orthopædic Hospital, Liverpool*, the parent institution in the point of age, had attached to it several workshops when the Joint War Committee made their first grants. These were situated in the hospital grounds and in the neighbouring village of Knotty Ash. Eventually it became possible to house them in a block of huts attached to the hospital, a plan obviously more satisfactory from all points of view. These buildings were paid for from the money raised locally, £3,500, and we gave grants towards the expenses of the equipment as need arose.

In August, 1917, the total number of attendances in the workshops of this hospital in one week was 406, from an average number of 800 patients in the hospital.

Embossed leather work was found here to be a craft peculiarly suitable for the cure of injured hands and fingers, and it also stimulated the artistic talents of the workers in an unusual degree.

It may be mentioned that the Alder Hey Hospital also received a grant from the Red Cross for the equipment of a massage department and a gymnasium.

55. At the *Second Northern General Hospital*, Becketts Park, Leeds, the same method was employed; the buildings for the shops were paid for by local donations, and practically all their equipment was given by the Joint War Committee.

Other centres which received direct grants were the Welsh Metropolitan War Hospital, Whitchurch, Cardiff; Beaufort War Hospital, Fishponds, Bristol; Third Southern General Hospital, Oxford; Blackrock Orthopædic Hospital, Dublin.

Kitchener House Clubs for Wounded Sailors and Soldiers.

56. A branch of Red Cross work among disabled men which bore a certain resemblance to that practised at the curative workshops was carried on at the Kitchener House Clubs for Wounded Sailors and Soldiers, the parent club being that inaugurated at 8, Cambridge Gate, Regent's Park.

57. In October, 1916, Mr. John Galsworthy drew our attention to the work being done for severely wounded and disabled soldiers at the California House for Wounded Belgian Soldiers. California House provided varied employment for these men, as well as the opportunity of learning new occupations.

Mr. Galsworthy suggested that he and his family would be willing to offer 8, Cambridge Gate, free of rent, as a similar club for the benefit of British wounded, provided the Red Cross would supply the working expenses. After consideration we agreed to this plan, and a Committee, which included two representatives of the Joint War Committee, was formed. The house in question was opened as a club for the wounded on February 6, 1917.

58. The club had a two-fold aim, which can best be described in the words of Miss Heyneman, the Hon. Sec., who had transferred her services to it from California House:

> "First, Kitchener House is to provide a club for wounded men in hospital where they may come and go as freely as hospital regulations permit, where discipline may be relaxed, where entertainments can be arranged for their benefit, and where they may find a cheerful, comfortable refuge from the street. . . . The second and main aim of Kitchener House is to provide wounded men with such occupations either in their own hospital wards, or here under this roof as will relieve the monotony of their lives, stimulate their minds, and ultimately point the way to a possible livelihood after their discharge. In other words, to protect them from the demoralising effects of enforced idleness extended over a long period of time."

59. The club was open from 10 a.m. to 6 p.m., and classes were held in the afternoon.

All hospitals in the London area were informed when the club was opened, and throughout its existence the club worked in close co-operation with the authorities of the various hospitals.

60. The club fulfilled its aims. The men found cheerful relaxation in the reading and recreation rooms and varied means of occupation. Classes were held regularly in commercial training, languages, various arts and crafts, especially picture frame and screen making, carpentry, compo-ornament and gesso-work, lacquering and gilding, wood carving and metal work, drawing and painting, picture painting, embroidery, basket and soft toy making, fret-saw work and knitting taught on knitting machines, cocoanut fibre mat weaving and music.

61. The great majority of instructors were voluntary, but a certain number of those who gave their whole time to the work were paid. The business training, which proved very successful in fitting men to make a fresh start in life, and which included a course in shorthand, typewriting, bookkeeping, handwriting, business and other letter writing and the elements of business routine, was started through the kind co-operation of Mr. George Clark, of Clark's Commercial and Civil Service College. He sent a teacher every week-day except Saturday. The men were able concurrently with the business training classes to attend classes in French, German or Spanish.

62. The various forms of art and craft training were very popular. The Japanese lacquer work was taught by a Japanese artist with excellent results. In all handicraft sections the men were able to buy the finished article if they wished to do so at the cost price of the materials; if the articles were sold privately or made to order the men received 25 per cent. of the sale price. The teaching in music also appealed to many even among the seriously disabled men. In one instance two friends from one hospital, who possessed a single pair of hands

Kitchener House Clubs for Wounded Sailors and Soldiers—continued.

between them, showed the greatest industry in learning to play the piano together. About 40 per cent. of the men who came to the club came with the intention of taking some definite instruction immediately. Others yielded gradually to the influence of work going on around them.

63. As far as possible the badly disabled men were transported to and from their hospitals in private cars lent regularly for the purpose; but a number who could not be so carried came by omnibus or railway.

64. Men already discharged from the Services were welcome to the classes and to the club, in cases where they were still unfit for the regular and extended course of training provided under the Ministry of Pensions scheme for the education of discharged disabled men.

65. All hospital patients had their dinner and tea given to them at the club; the same rule applied to pensioners who were attending classes in the building. The few pensioners, however, who visited the club without joining the classes were asked to pay 8d. or 9d. for their food.

66. The eagerness with which men availed themselves of the Club, and the long journeys which, in many instances, they were willing to make daily in order to attend the classes regularly, afforded sufficient proof that such an institution satisfied a real need. The attendance of the classes fluctuated of necessity; uncertainty of weather, the accidents of illness, the demands of medical and surgical treatment, removal of patients from one hospital to another, contributing to affect the daily average.

The following table shows the attendances at the club classes:

Attendance at Classes.

	Feb., 1917, to Feb., 1918.	Feb., 1918, to Feb., 1919.
Commercial	926 ...	1,330
Typewriting	18 ...	503
Languages	263 ...	295
Drawing	57 ...	163
Carpentry and Frame-making ...	105 ...	503
Music	nil ...	80
Small Crafts, including Carving, Lacquer, Basketry, Knitting, etc. ...	563 ...	652

Class attendances for 1st year: Over 35 per cent. of total attendances at club.
,, ,, ,, 2nd ,, : ,, 61 ,, ,, ,, ,,

It is interesting to note that though the percentage for the year 1918-1919 was over 61 per cent. of the total attendances at the club, the percentage was as high as 93 per cent. in November and in January.

67. From February, 1917, to May, 1919, the Joint War Committee made a monthly grant of £75, and later of £100, to cover the expenses of the club. Certain private donations and, after a time, the sale of some of the work done, were also included in the income. From April, 1919, owing to the increased cost of all materials and to the enlarged scope of the work, the Red Cross agreed to pay the expenses of the club up to £150 a month.

68. *Kitchener House, Hampstead.*—A second Kitchener House was opened at Upper Heath, Hampstead. This house stood in the immediate vicinity of New End Military Hospital, of several Auxiliary Hospitals, and of the Manor House Orthopædic Hospital for Discharged Disabled Men. It was kindly lent

Kitchener House Clubs for Wounded Sailors and Soldiers—continued.

by Lord Leverhulme and administered by the same committee as that at 8, Cambridge Gate. The work done here was, with certain modifications, carried out upon the same lines as those of the parent club, and was continued for long after the Armistice.

69. *Kitchener House Club for Officers.*—This club for officers was opened in 1918, at 34, Grosvenor Place. It was administered by its own Committee (upon which the Red Cross was represented), and was under the directorship of Lady Barker, to whose initiative its existence was due. It was financed entirely by the firm of Messrs. Vickers and Co., and was an independent undertaking working at its own wish under the auspices of the Joint War Committee. Its war work was of a similar character to that of the other Kitchener Clubs.

Red Cross Clinic for Physical Treatment of Disabled Soldiers.

70. An institution known as the Alexandra Therapeutic Institute had been established by private owners some years before the war. It dealt with the physical after-care of kindred cases to those treated in the Orthopædic Centres, and was fully equipped with electrical apparatus, various forms of baths, etc.; there was a trained staff, and Mr. King, one of the owners, managed it himself as a private enterprise.

Dr. Fortescue-Fox, who had advocated treatment of this description for certain forms of war disablement, formed a small committee and collected sufficient funds to open the Alexandra Therapeutic Institute on certain days of the week for the free out-patient treatment of disabled officers. After three months it was found that this arrangement was not sufficient to meet the demands for treatment.

71. On the subject being brought to our notice we agreed to take over the Institute from Mr. King and his partner, but to retain Mr. King's services and to pay rent, rates, taxes, and all outgoings in respect of the Institute.

We further, in conjunction with the honorary medical committee, appointed a medical superintendent to take responsibility for the work.

An honorary consulting Medical Committee, with Dr. Fortescue-Fox as Chairman, offered to visit the Institute regularly in order to examine and prescribe for the patients in consultation, as far as possible, with the surgeons in primary charge.

The Institute then became known as the Red Cross Clinic for the Physical Treatment of Disabled Officers.

72. Individual experiments in Therapeutic Treatment had shown the great variety of ways in which it might prove beneficial to various disablements arising from wounds; as, for example, inflammatory swellings, adhesions, loss of muscular power, rheumatic and neuritic pains, and other conditions which frequently follow on serious wounds. These had been the subject of careful study on the part of various scientists, and it had been shown that the majority of such disablements were capable of cure, or at least of great improvement.

But the actual methods of treatment and the results of research were liable to be scattered. It was the aim of the Red Cross Clinic to co-ordinate all the most approved methods of treatment under professional supervision and to make them available for as many of the sufferers as possible without fees.

73. Hospitals for officers in various parts of London and elsewhere speedily used the Red Cross Clinic as a special Out-Patients' Department. Upon entry each patient was examined by one of the honorary medical staff in conjunction with the medical superintendent, and a diagnosis and careful record of each case was

Red Cross Clinic for Physical Treatment of Disabled Soldiers—continued.

made. Special treatment was then determined upon, and the patient was medically superintended throughout its course.

74. The installation taken over by us included a variety of approved electrical machines (Static, High Frequency and other machines, Radiant, Light and Heat, and various forms of electrical and brine baths). We sanctioned the addition of a number of baths and appliances to those already established, and fitted a curative gymnasium with a complete series of *modified* Zander instruments which were adapted and improved as use and research suggested better methods for their employment. This series of instruments consisted of mechanical appliances which helped to restore the use of stiffened and deformed limbs and joints.

75. *Whirlpool Baths.*—From the beginning of the war the question of using baths as a curative measure for certain forms of disablement had been studied by the medical profession. Their therapeutic value was widely recognised both here and on the Continent. The Red Cross Clinic admitted readily of the extension of the existing apparatus, and the inclusion in it of a set of Whirlpool and Pool Baths, then little used in this country. The Whirlpool Bath which was installed was a development of the simple "eau-courante" baths much in vogue in France. It was actuated by currents of water, by electric motors and by compressed air. The various whirlpool baths installed at the Clinic varied in construction, but they were based on the employment of water or air and water in rapid motion at a high temperature. These baths were designed to prepare the injured part for manipulation; for wet manipulation whilst the limb or joint was in the bath, or dry manipulation later. The gentle and persistent movement of the hot air and water around the injured part was found to be the best preparation for further treatment by manipulation. It must be borne in mind that the baths were always used in conjunction with other forms of treatment, the pain of which they assisted to mitigate.

In cases where less active treatment was advisable, the continuous pool was used. This was given with gently flowing water and air at a temperate heat (95 degrees). Other forms of agitation, brine and body baths were also used.

76. In considering the number of patients treated, which was very large at the beginning and steadily increased as the good effects of the treatment became more widely known, it must be remembered that a patient never received only one treatment but always two or more treatments combined, and the cases were many of them of so serious a nature that they demanded attention for a prolonged period. Some patients attended regularly for two years, and these were benefited in a way which would have been impossible under the circumstances of ordinary hospital conditions. No distinction was made between officers still in the service and discharged officers, and therefore a great many of the patients were able to continue the treatment after their return to civil life and employment, and cures were established with the minimum amount of interference with the normal conditions of the patients' lives.

Hospitals for Facial Injuries.

77. Desiring to make all necessary special treatment as widely spread and as accessible as possible to whatever class of sufferer it was intended to help, we took into special consideration the needs of those men whose faces and heads had been severely injured.

During the periods of trench warfare in France and in other areas of war there was a very high percentage of head and facial injuries. The means which existed for dealing adequately with these cases in military hospitals were at first insufficient; and it became evident that if the sufferers were to receive with the necessary expedition the prolonged and delicate surgical and medical treatment vital for their rehabilitation it was advisable to take further measures on their behalf as soon as possible.

Hospitals for Facial Injuries—continued.

In no branch of surgery was the advance made during the years of war more remarkable than in that which aimed at the amelioration of the suffering and disfigurement caused by mutilation to the head and face. It is not our purpose here to enter into a discussion of the discoveries which were made in many countries, and more especially in England, France and Italy, with regard to the restorative treatment of such injuries. Those who wish to do so can study the evolution of the subject in the papers which appeared in the medical Press, in technical books, and in the Reports of the Inter-Allied Conferences upon the care of the Disabled, and kindred publications. It is sufficient here to point out that whereas formerly a severe injury to, or mutilation of the face or head made the sufferer almost always a permanent object of pity to his fellows and, too often, of humiliation to himself, the resources of science now enable his injured features to be restored in a way which not only insures his future physical well-being but unimpaired self-respect and freedom from painful self-consciousness.

In the nature of things surgery of this kind required special conditions, and could best be practised when the patients were grouped together for the purpose rather than when they were scattered through the wards of a general hospital.

78. *74, Brook Street.*—Early in 1916 Mr. Robert Ackland, who had been consulted privately with regard to the special treatment of several men with mutilated faces, suggested to us the possibility of our establishing a hospital solely dedicated to the care of facial injuries. The idea was that the hospital should be in a central position and should receive cases of severe facial injury direct from abroad and from hospitals in any part of the country where in the nature of things they could not be dealt with thoroughly. We realised the advantage of such a plan, and after great difficulty in finding a suitable building for the purpose it was finally decided to accept 74, Brook Street, a house which was kindly offered to the Committee by Mr. Baxendale. The house was lent to us rent free and the owner paid £100 towards the ground rent. The Government paid the usual capitation grants. All other outgoings were paid by us.

The Hospital contained large and airy rooms suitable for wards, and two rooms which, with superficial alterations, could be transformed into a first rate operating theatre and surgical treatment and dressing room. The sanitation and general equipment of the house were modern. The War Office sanctioned the use of the house for fourteen beds only, which number, owing to the great demand for the special treatment of facial injuries, was soon increased to thirty-seven.

79. A special Committee was appointed to deal with the affairs of the hospital, which consisted of Sir Benjamin Franklin (who was Chairman until the time of his death, when Sir William H. Goschen took his place), Sir Arthur Stanley, Mr. Douglas-Pennant and Dame Sarah Swift.

80. The hospital was opened in May, 1916, and the accommodation very quickly proving inadequate, a second house, 24, Norfolk Street, close by, was placed at the disposal of the Joint War Committee by Mr. Joseph Duveen. This contained forty beds, and throughout the period of its existence it was treated as an *annexe* to 74, Brook Street. All necessary operations and the more serious treatments were carried out at Brook Street, and whenever a patient was able to be moved he was sent to Norfolk Street. For the purpose of administration the hospital was placed under the First London General Hospital, Camberwell. In a sense the usual position between a parent hospital and an affiliated one was reversed in this instance, because so numerous were the cases sent direct to Brook Street that No. 1 General, Camberwell, had very soon to place a number of its beds at the disposal of facial cases; in this way the parent hospital acted as an overflow, and special surgeons who had been working at Brook Street carried on the work at Camberwell also. In this and other ways the two hospitals worked together throughout their existence.

Hospitals for Facial Injuries—continued.

81. The medical and surgical staff of the hospital was honorary, Mr. Robert Ackland acting as Hon. Commandant and Medical Officer in charge.

82. The personnel, both at Brook Street and Norfolk Street, consisted of fully trained nursing staffs who were assisted by a certain number of V.A.D. members. In addition to the usual household staff the services of three skilled mechanics for the dental department were engaged. Later it was found necessary to have a resident medical officer, who lived at 74, Brook Street, but had the care of both houses.

83. The cases treated were chiefly those of men suffering from severe injuries to the face and jaw; in many instances it was necessary not only to build up the mouth afresh; but to make new features. The injuries demanded delicate and prolonged attention.

84. It must be remembered that in addition to the inevitable expenses of such treatment,* some of which were partly eased by private generosity, patients suffering from wounds to the mouth and nose required special diet for a very much longer period than is usual in the case of many other wounds, and in view of these things the cost of maintenance of the hospital throughout the most expensive period of the war remained reasonable.

85. From October, 1916, to October, 1917, with accommodation for seventy-one patients, and at a time when the hospital was open continuously with an average number of fifty-two resident patients daily, at an average residence of 100 days each, and an average cost per head per day of 6s. 2d., the Red Cross grants amounted to £4,914 5s. 4d., which together with the Army allowance of £2,989 5s., and income from other sources of only £138 10s. 9d., made up the total expenditure upon both buildings of £8,042 1s. 1d. Of this sum over £1,000 had been spent on equipment and over £600 in ground rent, rates and taxes.

86. 74, Brook Street and 24, Norfolk Street continued in full working condition with results of a very high order until February, 1919. The owner of 24, Norfolk Street then required his house again, and the patients were dispersed as their cures were completed. 74, Brook Street remained open until June 12, 1919, when it was found that it was possible to accommodate the number of patients then suffering from facial injuries at the Queen's Hospital, Frognal House, Sidcup, and other special institutions for the treatment of facial injuries.

87. *Maxillo Facial Hospital.*—This institution was intended for the treatment of men discharged from the Services who were suffering from the effects of wounds to the jaw and face. The house chosen was a new one which had been built for a créche. It was light and well ventilated and had accommodation for thirty beds. The first patient was admitted on October 5, 1916.

Circulars describing the objects of the hospital were sent to all important hospitals and infirmaries throughout the country, but notwithstanding this very few patients applied for admission during the first three months, though it was certain that there were many discharged men in the country who needed the benefit of such a hospital. Under the circumstances it was decided by the Managing Committee in January, 1917, that the Maxillo-Facial Hospital should be offered to the King George Hospital as an auxiliary hospital to that institution for Army

* One such expense which may be cited was the necessity of procuring a certain stock of gold for use in the dental work at a time when gold was exceedingly difficult to get. The War Office was unable to make a grant for this purpose; but eventually £300 worth of gold was procured through the good offices of the honorary photographer of the hospital, Mr. Bernard Smith, who organized an appeal for gifts of old gold ornaments by means of photographs of the work done; these photographs were thrown on the screen at the Camera Club. The gold thus obtained was melted down and used for the purpose in hand.

Hospitals for Facial Injuries—continued.

patients. This was agreed upon, and Army patients suffering from injuries of the jaw were admitted on and after January 2, 1917. Six beds were still reserved for discharged men should they wish to avail themselves of the special treatment offered.

The hospital then became an Auxiliary Hospital attached to the King George Hospital. According to the regulations for such auxiliary hospitals no operations could be undertaken by the staff of the auxiliary hospital, who were only allowed to do dressings and dentures. It is scarcely necessary to say that the Honorary Medical Committee of the auxiliary hospital were unable to submit to such an arrangement, and they decided that unless some other were made they would be compelled to resign. The War Office then amended the rule. The patients remained under the disciplinary charge of the King George Hospital, and the hospital was inspected fortnightly by the Commandant, but the surgical and medical staff of the Maxillo Facial Hospital were left in sole charge of the professional work.

This arrangement continued until the Maxillo Facial Hospital was closed on December 31, 1918.

88. During the year and eight months in which the hospital was open for the treatment of patients sent from the King George Hospital (March 18, 1917—December 31, 1918), 104 patients were treated as in-patients, and there were seven re-admissions. Of this whole number, seventeen only were discharged men, and during the period covered it was found no longer necessary to reserve beds for this class of patient. The highest number of beds at any time available for patients was thirty-three. A certain number of discharged men attended as out-patients for dressings and appliances. Although some of the cases were very severe, including two cases of septic pneumonia, both of whom were admitted when ill, there were no deaths.

89.—The maintenance charges of this hospital were defrayed, except for the rent of the building, by the Cinematograph Trade Benevolent Fund.

90. *Queen's Hospital, Frognal House, Sidcup.*—The Maxillo Facial Hospital and the Hospital for Facial Injuries in Brook Street afforded relief to a certain number of the sufferers from facial injuries. But as the war progressed the increasing number of these injuries made larger and more permanent accommodation necessary.

91. In November, 1915, the Director General of the Army Medical Service, whose notice had been directed to the great possibilities of certain highly specialised forms of surgery in connection with facial injuries, allocated 200 beds at the Cambridge Hospital at Aldershot for the purpose. But these were wholly insufficient for the many hundreds of facial cases then awaiting treatment. It was not possible to enlarge the Cambridge Hospital, nor, indeed, were the surroundings suitable, in any case, for patients of the type in question. Quiet, good air and ample space, we understand, are amongst the essential conditions for securing success; moreover, some means of outdoor occupation is of the highest value to the men during the usually prolonged period of convalescence incident to such injuries. None of these advantages were possible at the Cambridge Hospital, which is in the town of Aldershot, and though the plan of placing the men in auxiliary hospitals was resorted to it was not found entirely satisfactory. It became evident that if the work was to be of the fullest benefit to the men some permanent institution must be found.

In the result Frognal House at Sidcup, near the main line to Dover, by which patients could be brought direct to the hospital from France, was taken by a Committee, and ultimately purchased by the Prince of Wales' Fund for £16,000. The house itself, an old one, which had been the home of Lord Sidney, was used as

Hospitals for Facial Injuries—continued.

quarters for the staff and mess rooms, etc., for the officers, and it was decided to build an entirely new hospital in the grounds below the house.

92. So far the arrangements had been entirely in the hands of the Hospital Committee, which had collected £60,000. But much more was required, and the Joint War Committee provided funds which ultimately reached £100,000.

The property of the hospital was vested in the names of three trustees, one of whom was nominated by the original Committee of the hospital, one by the Joint War Committee, and one by the Prince of Wales' Fund. It was agreed that the Red Cross were to become the eventual owners of the freehold of the property whenever the hospital should cease to exist in its present form, on the understanding that it should be used for some national purpose.

93. The original plan made for the hospital was more than once enlarged, so that when completed the building offered twice as much accommodation as had been planned in the first scheme (i.e., about 600 beds, as compared with 320). With the annexes referred to in the note below the total number of beds reached 1,000.

94. We were not directly responsible for the management of this hospital, although we were represented on the Committee, and we therefore do not include an account of its work in our Report. It may be of interest, however, if we append a short account of its leading features.*

---

* Of the beds in the main hospital at Frognal House, 300 were allotted to men of the Dominion Forces (Canada 100, Australia 100, New Zealand 100). This section was equipped with its own operating theatres, treatment rooms, etc., and served by its own medical officers, who were affiliated to the General Staff of the hospital, and it was in every respect an integral part of the institution. A staff of American surgeons was attached to the hospital throughout for the purposes of observation and instruction. Their number varied, at one period being as many as eighteen. Lieutenant-Colonel Colvin was Commandant of the whole hospital. The medical and surgical staffs numbered about thirty to forty, working full time, exclusive of special visiting consulting surgeons. The nursing staff at Frognal averaged seventy.

The hospital received at first an Army grant of only 1s. 6d. per head per day for N.C.O.'s and men in respect of 200 beds, and 3s. a day in respect of 100 beds; the supposition being that 200 beds were at the disposal of the War Office and 100 were auxiliary beds under the Committee. But in practice the whole of the 300 beds were taken by the War Office. The men's grant was later raised to 3s. 6d. The grant for officers was 6s. for the first twelve beds and 5s. 9d. after. The number of beds for officers varied, but it at no time exceeded seventy, except when the Sir John Ellerman Hospital was affiliated, when it was between ninety and one hundred.

Though possessing its own Committee, the hospital was to all intents and purposes a Military Hospital and under full military control; permission to indent for rations and food supplies through the R.A.S.C. in payment, however was withheld; this added considerably to the working expenses. All hospital and civilian clothing and all medical stores were provided by the War Office.

It has been pointed out that a hospital of this nature has to contend with very heavy expenses. At the Queen's Hospital the majority of the patients were living on "tube" feeds or upon a dieting of fresh milk and eggs, at a period when both these foods were scarce and very costly. In the case of the Queen's Hospital must be added the fact that during the period when its existence and, moreover, its constant enlargement was of the first importance, the cost of all materials, especially of all building materials was abnormally high, and tended constantly to increase. Whereas the first wards to be built in 1917 cost on an average £1,200 for a ward of twenty-six beds; the last wards to be built in 1918 of the same dimensions cost £1,800.

The operating theatres and treatment rooms, together with the dental mechanical workshops attached to them, were all equipped with every modern appliance. The progress made in all the special branches of surgery and treatment involved necessitated a constant outlay in this direction in order to keep pace with the discoveries made and the improvements suggested. The whole institution was steam heated.

One special feature of the Queen's Hospital was the Facial museum. This was designed to contain as complete a collection as possible of examples of the work done in these branches of surgery. Here were kept wax models, plaster casts, diagrams and coloured sketches of every sort of facial injury taken at different times in the history of the individual cases, and showing therefore the amelioration achieved through restorative treatment. This museum formed a work of permanent historical value to all students of facial injuries, and the models were also, obviously, of the greatest use to the surgeons in charge of the cases.

The section of the hospital which organized employments and entertainments for the patients

Conclusion.

95. It has been seen that the After-care and Special Hospitals' work undertaken by the Joint War Committee on behalf of the disabled men consisted largely in supplementing State aid.

The late war was not the first war in which the Government had been unable to cope with every urgent problem arising in connection with the sick and wounded. Possibly the State would have supplied all needs in course of time. But all State services are hampered by the mechanism of an elaborate organization based not only upon the needs of an earlier period but on the system by which every act may be scrutinized by Parliament, either in the form of a question or the reduction of a vote, and must therefore be carried out on a system and recorded. The War Office, no doubt, proved insufficiently mobile to meet the overwhelming demands made upon it by its own Army Medical Service in respect of the treatment referred to in this chapter, and there can be no doubt whatever that the emergencies of the last five months of 1914 and of the following four years could not have been met by the State alone in a reasonable time.

In order, therefore, that certain special needs, which were foreseen by the surgical and medical professions, should be adequately satisfied before delay had placed the sufferers beyond the powers of help, both from the point of view of their individual needs and of their aggregate number, it became imperative that outside aid should be given. The officials of the Army Medical Service were amongst the first to recognise these needs, and finding that the organization at their disposal afforded insufficient means of coping with them they welcomed our help.

96. This help, the various aspects of which have been described in the foregoing chapter, accomplished a double purpose. It served to ameliorate permanently the condition of very many disabled men whose comprehensive treatment would have been otherwise dangerously delayed. It also, without paying the usual penalty of such experience, established the fact that the special needs in question were inevitable in modern warfare, and that, therefore, adequate means of relieving them must henceforth form part of any provision made by the State for the welfare of the wounded and permanently disabled. The grants given to the Ministry of Pensions were a case in point. The branches of work which we have described having been established, the Departments were able to incorporate them in their permanent schemes of State aid.

---

was administered by a ladies' sub-committee. This sub-committee collected a special fund to pay for the recreation room and theatre, out of which opened a billiard room, a writing room and a canteen.

A certain amount of handicraft work was organized and very successfully carried out in the hospital, but in the nature of things this kind of work did not play so large a part as it did in hospitals where the patients were confined to the building itself over a very long period. Light farm work, gardening, poultry keeping, etc., were provided in the grounds, but owing to the fact that the patients were either under operation or convalescing at one of the affiliated hospitals, it was only found possible to maintain continuity of training in some exceptional cases.

The work accomplished at the Queen's Hospital has been generally recognised to be of such world-wide importance to the sufferers from facial injuries, and to the cause of science, that it is not necessary to emphasise it here. The following statistics cover the period August, 1917, to April, 1919, and are included through the courtesy of the Hospital Committee.

Numbers treated:—

Officers	461
Other ranks	3,657
	4,118

Average period of treatment, 8 to 10 months.

PART XIII.—THE CENTRAL WORK ROOMS.

1. The Central Work Rooms were instituted in 1915, when it was considered desirable to co-ordinate the activities of working parties throughout the country and thus avoid over-lapping. By the kindness of the Royal Academy some of the galleries at Burlington House were placed at the disposal of this Department, and the Rooms were opened on October 22, 1915, under the Presidency of the Countess of Gosford.

2. The aims were to register and co-ordinate existing sources of hospital supplies, and open up fresh sources; to act as a central bureau of information of all kinds as to special hospital needs and the particular articles which were urgently required; to receive and train in the Rooms themselves workers who might subsequently apply their training in organizing and instructing country Working Parties, to promote uniformity by supplying standard patterns of hospital and surgical requisites, in correct material, in paper patterns, and in books of instruction; and to register as Home Workers individuals who were unable, owing to ill-health or distance, to unite their work with that of existing Work Parties.

As the work developed with the greatly increasing needs of the hospitals, the Central Work Rooms increased the number of departments, among which were included the issue of materials (flannel and wool) either free or at cost price, to registered Work Parties; of the Central Work Rooms certificates to all qualified workers at home and abroad; of all the Government Voluntary Workers' Badges given for Red Cross work; and of Special Badges to the Heads of Work Parties after a year's good service.

The various rooms were devoted to garments, bandages, roller bandages, triangulars, swabs and dressings, knitting and cutting.

Members of the Central Work Rooms.

3. The following was the system adopted for members working in the Central Work Rooms: Each member on being enrolled (registration fee 5/- for full membership, half-fee for short time workers) was allotted a registered number and a blue linen Red Cross overall bearing the same number, which remained the property of the Society. White caps and sleeves were provided by the workers themselves. To promote regularity and steadiness of work a complete and exact record of attendances of each member, giving daily and total number of each half-day of three hours, was kept. Each member on arriving gave her registered number to the Secretary to be recorded. A latitude of 30 minutes was allowed to members travelling from a distance. The hours of work were:—10-1 and 2-5. In later years, in consequence of air-raids, the necessity for lighting economy, and difficulty of travelling, the Rooms were closed in winter at 4.30. The only time, except during brief summer and winter vacations, in which the Rooms were not open to the public was the period from September 24 to November 19, 1917, during which the rebuilding of the portion of Burlington House shattered by a bomb explosion in the air raid of September 24 was necessary. During the whole of this period of rebuilding, however, despite broken roof, glassless windows and doors, and without any heating apparatus in the wintry weather of October and November, the Central Work Rooms Staff carried on their work every day. A small party of workers co-operated in the making of 400 new overalls in order to replace those destroyed by the explosion.

4. On completing three months' regular work, members were entitled to the

Members of the Central Work Rooms—continued.

Government Voluntary Workers' Badge, to be returned should work cease during the war. On completing 100 half-days (300 hours) within four months, members were qualified for the Central Work Rooms certificate; and, at Headquarters only, for the Joint Badge of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John. On completing 200 half-days (600 hours) a red chevron was attached to the sleeve of the overall; two chevrons for 300 half-days; three chevrons for 400 half-days; a purple and silver chevron for 500 half-days, and a gold embroidered crown for 1,000 half-days.

Many members remained working in the Central Work Rooms from the first to the last day they were open. The total number of half-days registered was 107,480, representing three hours each, irrespective of late-comers whose attendances were not recorded towards the Certificates.

5. In connection with the Knitting Department a new industry was promoted by the British Dogs' Wool Association, that of hand-spinning of the soft wool of long-haired dogs (Pekinese, Chows, Pomeranians, etc.) into yarn and knitting it into warm, very light garments, cardigans, gloves, socks, mufflers, etc. The combings of this wool were collected, sorted, sterilised and then carded and hand-spun. Great interest was taken in this new industry by the National Salvage Council and the Textile Department of the Victoria and Albert Museum, where, since the closing of the Central Work Rooms, some of these dogs' wool garments have been exhibited.

6. The total number of articles made in the Central Work Rooms were:—Garments 75,536, bandages 705,499, a total of 781,035 articles sent to the Stores Department. The number of ladies working in the Rooms was necessarily limited by the space available; in all 1,202 members were enrolled.

7. The articles made in the Garments Department included dressing-gowns, shirts, (day, night, enteric, helpless case), pyjamas, bedjackets, kitbags, operation gowns, pants, surgeons' overalls, hot-water bottle covers, pillow cases, etc. Of special interest were 1,000 sleeping suits for Mesopotamia where the sufferings of the sick and wounded were greatly increased by the inflammation due to sand-flies, against which ordinary pyjamas were no protection. These special suits were made sand-fly proof, with sleeves to cover the hands, trouser ends shaped to fit the feet, and a hood with muslin veil to cover the head. The surgical requisites made included bandages (many-tailed, T., roller, capelines, triangulars, abdominal, shoulder, hip, limb, chest and stump), swabs, flat gauze sponges, pneumonia jackets, sphagnum moss dressings, etc.

The Home Workers' Department.

8. The Home Workers registered numbered 1,617. They paid a registration fee of 2/6, provided their own materials, received a registered number, printed labels for dispatch of parcels and regular information as to immediate hospital requirements. Working directly in connection with the Central Work Rooms, they sent in 318,090 garments, etc., and 220,499 surgical articles. These were sorted, checked, packed and dispatched through the Central Work Rooms to the Stores Department. Home Workers qualified for the Central Work Rooms Certificate by sending in 50 approved garments or 100 bandages, etc. And a list, based on the time necessary for making the various articles and specifying the kind and number of articles which would entitle the worker to the Certificate and Government V.W. Badge, was drawn up for their guidance. The latter had to be returned if there was failure to maintain regular work, which was defined to be the sending in of not less than four garments (or an equivalent number of bandages, i.e., 20 roller bandages = 1 garment) each month.

The Work Parties Department.

9. The Work Parties and Depôts registered numbered 2,823 in all parts of

The Work Parties Department—continued.

the world as well as in this country, representing many thousands of workers, in Havana, Cuba, Jamaica, Savanna, San Francisco, Panama, Ecuador, Brazil, Sierra Leone, Transvaal, Tangier, Casablanca, Mazagan, Larache, the Bermudas, the Azores, Madeira, Assam, Alexandria, New Zealand, Oporto, Paris, Rome, Naples, Turin, Florence, Milan, Anacapri, Amsterdam, Santander, Astillero and Barcelona. The fee for registration was 2/6 per Party irrespective of the number of workers; and every Party was enrolled (*a*) under its registered number, (*b*) the County, and (*c*) the name of its Head. To all Parties were sent a small Red Cross flag, bearing their registered number, labels for dispatch of their supplies direct to the Stores Department, papers giving the conditions under which their respective members could qualify for Certificates and Voluntary Workers' Badges, and periodical information as to Hospital requirements. In regard to the conditions it was recognised that no hard and fast regulations could be laid down as applying to all Parties alike: it was obviously not possible for a small country Party with limited financial means, and whose members were possibly poor working women sacrificing their scanty leisure, to comply with regulations as to hours and output suitable for a town Party easily attended by well-to-do members with leisure. All Work Parties therefore were desired to draw up Rules governing their own Party, and it was left to the discretion of the Head of each Party to make the claim on behalf of her workers and vouch for their meritorious work. Every application received individual consideration, and special regard was had to circumstances of difficulty in poor country districts. Workers under the age of sixteen were not eligible for Government Badges, but schools, or a class of young workers, could gain the Certificate, either as a separate Work Party duly registered, or if the school or class had worked for a registered Party. The Central Work Rooms further gave much appreciated recognition to a class of very hard workers, necessarily excluded from gaining the Voluntary Workers' Badge by the terms of its award, those who had collected eggs for hospitals, worked free in hospital gardens, collected funds, and in other ways done special service. To these, upon due application on their behalf, Red Cross Badges were allotted. The issue of the Special Badge of the Central Work Rooms was to the Heads of Work Parties of not less than 10 members, after a year's work subsequent to date of registration.

10. The question of the increasing cost of materials became a serious one for poor Work Parties towards the end of 1917, and it was then arranged that free* materials (flannel and wool) should be issued through the Central Work Rooms to these Parties, and at cost price to those who could afford payment. All applications for materials from registered Work Parties were checked and entered by the Central Work Rooms and returns of the number of garments made. The materials were sent in bulk by the Stores Department to the Parties. In Ireland the registered Work Parties in Ulster drew their supplies of this material from the Belfast Depôt; in the rest of Ireland the Work Parties received their material

*The system adopted by the Central Work Rooms in regard to the issue of free materials was as follows:—A printed circular was sent to all Registered Work Parties, enumerating the articles required (flannel pyjamas, flannel shirts, day shirts, flannel vests, helpless case shirts, day socks, bed-socks, mufflers), for which suitable flannel and wool were sent in amounts corresponding to the estimate supplied by the Work Party on the duplicate forms attached to the circular. The estimates sent in by the Work Parties were for three months' work, and stated the number of garments required by their local hospitals and the number they would undertake to send to the Stores Department. For the guidance of Work Parties the approximate proportion in which the different kinds of garments were needed was given on the application form; thus in one dozen garments the demand was generally equivalent to 4 pyjamas, 3 pants, 2 day shirts, 2 vests, and 1 helpless case shirt; and in ten woollen garments the usual proportion was 5 day socks, 2 bed socks, and 3 mufflers. The Work Parties, however, could select the class of garments which they preferred to undertake. They were only required to provide their needles, cottons and labour, and to see that all garments were made strictly in accordance with Red Cross patterns. The Joint War Committee paid carriage on the materials, and the Work Parties were asked to pay carriage on the finished garments.

The Work Parties Department—continued.

from Dublin; and the St. John's registered Work Parties in Ireland drew theirs from, and returned their garments to, London.

Patterns.

11. The Patterns Department of the Central Work Rooms developed into a very large and important section of the work. It was found, shortly after the Rooms opened, that the existing patterns of hospital garments needed considerable revision and correction in order to economise both the material and the labour of workers. It was necessary entirely to re-cut every garment pattern. In this the Central Work Rooms had the voluntary assistance of the outfitters, Messrs. Hodgkinson, who placed their experience at the disposal of the Red Cross, and remodelled the designs in accordance with present-day requirements. The Central Work Rooms then had these revised designs cut out in paper patterns; and, further to facilitate making, had each finished garment photographed, as well as diagrams drawn for the use of cutters-out. The results were embodied in the Pattern Books, which gave full information as to material, amounts, directions and diagrams for cutting out, and (as diagrams do not always convey the desired result to learners) the illustration of the garment completed. The garments of which patterns were thus supplied were pyjamas, flannel vests, flannel pants, taped bed-jackets, dressing gowns, day shirts, night shirts, patients' operation gowns, enteric shirts, bed jackets, helpless case shirts, felt slippers, hospital slippers and nightingales.

The same method was adopted and embodied in the Pattern Books in regard to knitted articles, of which single leaflets were also prepared for the making of day socks, heelless bed socks, woollen slippers, knitted caps, knee caps, helmets, cardigans, fingerless mittens, woollen gloves, heelless operation stockings, and cap scarves. For all these articles both for garments and knitted goods, the patterns were continuously revised and kept abreast with the changes in quality and quantity necessitated by war conditions and the variation of supplies. Alterations in the widths of flannel and in quality of wool necessarily entailed consequent alterations in the pattern directions.

12. In regard to the bandage patterns the Central Work Rooms were indebted to leading surgeons, the guidance of whose war experience as to hospital requirements was invaluable.

13. The distribution of so vast a number of patterns was carried on through the Central Work Rooms by means of the Work Parties, the Home Workers, the members of the Rooms themselves, and through the general public who obtained specimens, patterns and advice direct from the Pattern Department and who by a visit to the Rooms could learn the whole process from cutting out to the finished article displayed on the lay figure. Over 41,000 paper patterns and books were thus distributed; and of garments and bandages, etc., patterns cut out in correct hospital material, 6,134 were supplied.

---

14. By the death of Sir George Pragnell in January, 1916, the Central Work Rooms Committee suffered the loss of its first Chairman, to whose work it was deeply indebted. He was succeeded by Lord Manners, to whom and to the Countess of Gosford, President of the Central Work Rooms from 1915 to 1919, to the Dowager Countess of Jersey, C.B.E., Lady Robert Manners, C.B.E., Lady Jekyll, R.R.C., and many other workers, including Lady Bland Sutton, Sir Robert Fox-Symons, K.B.E., and Mrs. Philip Turner, our thanks are due.

15. A Roll of the Work Parties will be found in Appendix V.

PART XIV.—THE RED CROSS WAR LIBRARY.

1. The original War Library, Surrey House, Marble Arch, was formed privately in August, 1914, by Mrs. Gaskell, C.B.E., and Mr. Beresford Melville, for the purpose of supplying books and papers of all sorts to the Navy and Army, and to any of their hospitals which were then in being, or might later be mobilized.

2. Surrey House, Marble Arch, was kindly lent by Lady Battersea to house the Library.

3. A small Committee having been formed with Mrs. Gaskell as Hon. Secretary, an urgent appeal for books and periodicals was made through the Press. The response was immediate, and so greatly exceeded expectations that the machinery for dealing with the number of books sent in by a generous public was soon found to be inadequate. The Committee then sought the co-operation of Dr. Hagberg Wright who, with five of his staff, voluntarily assisted the War Library in its initial stages and gave advice as to the best method of coping with the distribution and of classifying the books. In a short time the large mass of periodicals and books was reduced to order.

4. The demand from the Army and Navy more than kept pace with the supply, and in the autumn of 1914 a special request from the Admiralty to supply one book to every sailor of the Fleet and to each of the guards round the coasts of the British Isles was complied with.

5. In November, 1914, after consultation with the War Library, Mrs. Anstruther and Sir Edward Ward founded the Camps Library, which from that time undertook the supply of books and periodicals to all the sound men of both services at home and abroad. Thenceforward the War Library dealt solely with the supply of books, periodicals, papers and games to all men of the Forces who were sick or wounded, and consequently became a suitable object for Red Cross funds.

6. It soon became obvious that, generous though the gifts of the public continued to be, the supply of books received was inadequate to meet the increasing demands of the hospitals. To cope with these it was necessary to buy new books, magazines and papers in great quantities. For a year Mrs. Gaskell and her brother, Mr. Beresford Melville, made themselves responsible for this outlay aided by the generosity of friends. Publishers supplied new books on trade terms, and in some instances made further special reductions and gave large gifts; but even so the outlay upon this part of the work was beyond the means of private enterprise.

7. In the autumn of 1915 the Joint War Committee of the Red Cross and St. John was asked and agreed to take over financial responsibility for the War Library, which subsequently became known as the "British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John War Library, for the free supply of Books and Magazines to sick and wounded Soldiers and Sailors in Hospitals and Hospital Ships at Home and Abroad."

Beyond the fact that the Joint War Committee appointed one representative to sit on the Committee of the Library and that the accounts were audited thenceforward with those of the two Societies, the Personnel and practical working

remained unaltered. Grants were made by the Joint Societies for the furtherance of the work as its expansion demanded.

8. The number of gift books decreased as the war continued, while the demands for books increased enormously. Early in 1915 the Postal Authorities had arranged that the public might hand in for the troops books, magazines and papers over the counter of any post office free of charge; and it was agreed with the Post Office that the Camps Library (see paragraph 5) should receive 70 per cent. of the books so collected for the use of sound men of the services, and the Red Cross War Library the other 30 per cent. for the use of the sick and wounded. This plan would have given a satisfactory percentage to the Red Cross War Library; but, unfortunately, the percentage was reduced to 10 per cent. by the War Council on the ground that the fighting forces required a larger percentage of the available books. As to this, which is a statistical question, we express no opinion. It increased the difficulty occasioned by the falling off in gifts above referred to, and to make up for the shortage of books various schemes were set on foot.

9. In the spring of 1917 a weekly house to house collection of books in different parts of London was organized. In April, 1918, similar collections were made in various Counties, and an appeal for the same purpose was sent out to County Directors and to Red Cross Workrooms. Meetings were also held in a number of towns, at which the functions of the War Library were explained. The campaigns were organized locally, and many speakers gave their services, with the result that up to February, 1918, over 220,325 books, magazines, etc., were received from these sources.

10. After the Armistice on November 11, 1918, the work of the Library was modified in certain directions, as hospitals in the various areas were demobilized. But for a considerable period there was little diminution in the demand for books, etc. In this connection, too, it is interesting to note that the Red Cross War Library was asked to work in conjunction with the War Office Educational Scheme. Every hospital with over 1,000 beds with an Educational Officer attached received 100 volumes of good fiction and general literature for the use of patients working under the Educational Officer, and such extra numbers as were required. In this instance the necessary *educational* books were provided by grants from the War Office under the scheme in question.

11. The Educational Scheme for Officers sanctioned by Parliament, which was directed by the Ministry of Labour and which only dealt with officers who were patients in hospitals containing less than 1,000 beds, had, however, no provision from the Treasury for the purchase of any books. To meet the pressing need thus created the Red Cross War Library gave an initial grant of £500 worth of books, which were selected on the advice of the Ministry of Labour.

12. We now proceed to describe the organization of the work.

Under the direction of Mrs. Gaskell and Dr. Hagberg Wright, who acted as joint Hon. Secretaries throughout the period of the war, a body of about fifty voluntary workers, a paid secretarial staff which never exceeded three, and some six paid men packers, carried out the whole of the work at Surrey House. Some local motor transport work was done by private cars lent for the purpose, and H.M. Stationery Office collected parcels for France twice a week.

13. The work was divided into the following departments:

(1) Receipt and distribution of new books.
(2) Selecting of Parcels.
(3) Packing of (*a*) cases, (*b*) bales, (*c*) parcels.
(4) Small department for French literature.
(5) Unpacking, sorting and stamping.
(6) Addressing and despatching.

(7) Mending.
(8) Unpacking of Post Office and Country Sacks.
(9) Small Games Department.

14. The books were unpacked and everything unsuitable was at once discarded. Suitable books were stamped with the Red Cross War Library stamp and sorted into various categories: 6d. paper novels, paper novels bound, novels, poetry, classical and standard works, religious, historical and biographical, and miscellaneous. Books which were useful but which were received in a dilapidated condition were set aside to be mended and cleaned before issue; it was estimated that an average of 17,000 books were thus mended every year.

The name and address of every giver was entered in a book, and each was thanked individually.

The demands for books were entered each day in the day-book, with date, address, and number of books to be sent. A label was written for each, a consignment sheet made out and an advice card attached, as well as a notice card for the hospital for references. All these papers were then fastened together and put in the selections box. The selectors chose the books, periodicals and papers best suited to each demand from the various departments, enclosed the notice card, filled in and addressed the advice card (except for the date), and placed the whole with the books selected in a box for the packers. The packers then dealt with the books in paper parcels, boxes or canvas bales, and, with the label attached, handed on the packages to the addressers, who addressed the packages, entered the addresses in the railway book and took charge of the advice card, consignment sheet, etc., until the despatch of the parcels. When the parcels left the Library the advice cards were dated and posted, the consignment sheets were filed and an index card relating to each hospital, giving the details of the consignments, was written or brought up to date as the case might be, and the amount and date on the card checked with the original entry in the day-book and filed.

Cards of Inquiry asking what books were wanted, or if a fresh supply were needed, were sent to every new hospital and to every hospital which allowed more than six months to elapse without asking for a further supply. All acknowledgments were entered in the day-book.

15. The parcels varied in size. It was the object of the Library to refuse no request, from a 1d. novelette to that for a complete Encyclopædia Britannica. Many thousands of the first were given, and by special request at least three sets of the last. Of all that lay between these extremes an estimate can only be formed by studying the particulars at the end of this paragraph. Experience soon showed that the demands could best be met by having a basis for each parcel, varied according to the destination of the books, with the addition of any books specially asked for. The following are examples:

English Parcel.
Ten 1d. Papers, 1d. Magazines, etc.
Ten 1d. Stories.
Six 2d. and 3d. Paper Novels.
Large Illustrated Papers according to supply, including two new ones.
Selection of general Literature.
Ten Mixed Books—Classical Novels, Travel, Biography, Essays, etc., Devotional Books Poetry (always two).
Four 6s. Novels.
Twelve Paper Novels.
Ten small cheap Novels.
Twenty Magazines (including one serious monthly).
Two Games *or* Two Packs of Cards and one Game.
One Volume of Bound Magazines.

Overseas Parcel.
Twenty-five small Papers and Magazines.
Ten cheap Stories.

Large Illustrated Papers according to supply (including two new ones).
Ten Mixed Books—Classical Novels (bound and unbound), Travel, Biography, Essays, etc. Devotional Books (including Roman Catholic), Poetry (always two).
Eight 6s. Novels.
Twelve Paper Novels.
Six 3d. Novels.
Two Paper Novels.
Eight cheap Novels.
Fifteen Magazines (one serious monthly).
Two Games *or* two Packs of Cards and one Game.
One Psalms, one Testament, one Gospel.

Magazine Parcel.

Eight Illustrated Papers (two new).
Forty Smaller Papers (ten *Answers*).
Twenty-five cheap Stories, new and old.
Ten paper Novels.
Six 2d. and 3d. Novels.
Fifteen *Bound Books* (including 1s., 7d., 6s., Poetry, Classics, Miscellaneous).
Three Gospels or Testaments.
Two Games or Puzzles.
Twenty Magazines (including one serious monthly).
Six special Papers.
Selection of more serious Reviews and Papers.

Paper Parcel.

Ten Illustrated Papers (two new).
Sixty Smaller Papers.
Twenty-five 1d. Stories, new and old.
Six 2d. and 3d. Stories.
Ten 6d. Novels.
Three Gospels or Testaments.
Twenty Magazines (including one serious monthly).
Selection of more serious Reviews and Papers.

Hospital Ships Parcel.

The same as above, but with one bundle of Scrapbooks.

Scrapbooks were made in the first instance at the suggestion of Mr. Rudyard Kipling for patients, especially those suffering from typhoid and dysentery, who were too weak to hold or to read an ordinary book. They were made to a regulation size, 14 by 4 inches, and contained eight leaves of pictures, anecdotes, verse, etc. In response to an appeal a great number of such scrapbooks were made by the public. This was a branch of the work most required and appreciated by the patient.

16. The number of books bought from October, 1915, to October, 1916, was 170,000. These figures rose to 993,567 in the following twelve months. And the numbers from October, 1917, to October, 1918, further increased to 1,237,246. But in addition to these bought books 2,889,233 were received as gifts up to October, 1918. During the three years, 1915-1918, thirty-six tons of weekly papers were bought.

17. The books were distributed in every war area; units in France received a supply every three weeks, and large supplies for Mesopotamia, Egypt, Malta, Palestine, Salonica, Italy and Bombay were sent weekly and fortnightly to Branch Depots, managed by Hon. Librarians, who kept all their local medical units and hospitals supplied. For example, a special branch War Library was started in

February, 1918, at Genoa, which served with success all the medical units and hospitals attached to the British Army in Italy. The books were sent in bulk to the branches' libraries and distributed to all hospitals, hospital ships, convalescent homes, river boats, ambulance trains and casualty clearing stations in their district. The War Library sent over 60,000 books and magazines to the North Russian Expedition, from which came most urgent and constant appeals. East Africa received cases by every possible ship. The Siberian Force, at our request, was supplied by the American Library Associations in America, who most kindly undertook the purchase, selection and despatch of 2,000 books to the front—adding a gift of 500 magazines. The War Library also supplied the Australian, New Zealand and Canadian Hospitals and Hospital Ships.

18. The Home hospitals throughout the British Isles received constant consignments. In many of the large London hospitals this work was made easier by the establishment by the War Library of Honorary Librarians attached to the hospitals for the distribution of the literature.

19. The demand for standard and classical books was unfailing. Great numbers of Shakespeare's plays were sent out. A certain number of technical works, educational books of reference, of history and biography and of standard French works were always asked for. The Library workers made a point of keeping in touch with an individual patient making a special request for a certain class of book so as to ensure his receiving a progressive supply in connection with his chosen subject.

20. An ordinary day at the War Library brought about a hundred letters and, in addition to telephone calls, many personal enquiries,* visits from Publishers' agents with samples, and from matrons of hospitals, as well as patients, who called to express their gratitude. A letter from Egypt contained the following passage: "All we have to read here is a scrap of the advertisement page of the *Daily Telegraph*, which I picked up on the desert, and on it we saw that you send books to sick and wounded. Please hurry up and send us some."

The War Library was frequently hard pressed to execute orders at short notice, and on no occasion failed to come up to time. For instance, a request for 6,000 books and magazines to be packed in ninety minutes for a Hospital Ship sailing from Southampton the next day was complied with, but this and similar emergency orders involved the entire staff of all hands being set to work.

Once a month all the workers met to hear reports from the different centres, and any specially interesting letter received, read. They also discussed difficulties and the consequent change in arrangements which became necessary. The advantage of this course was felt in times of stress as well as in the sympathy and interest shown by all who took part in the War Library's work.

21. The primary object of the Library was to provide soldiers with the means of reading for the purpose of recreation and relaxation in the form desired by each man. That form would naturally, in a large majority of cases, be of an ephemeral character. The novelette, the illustrated newspapers, and the cheap magazine of short stories found at the front and in the hospitals the same public, as far as men are concerned, that they find at home. The chief aim of the Red Cross is to provide additional comfort for the sick and wounded, and our business was to define the word in its plain sense and without reference to the undeniable claims of a higher class of literature which in ordinary circumstances would influence the discriminating distributor of free books. At the same time we recognised that among such numbers as those who had to be provided for there were not only many who already desired standard works, but others whose

* Among these were frequent requests for books from Army and Naval officers on behalf of regimental and ships' libraries, which had to be refused as the books were only for the sick and wounded.

enforced leisure would gradually lead them to practise the patience which many of such books exact before they can be fully appreciated by those who are not trained students. It has been particularly gratifying to know that it has been in our power to supply every wounded soldier with the books which he was likely to wish to read, and at the same time to be able to place at his disposal books which would repay reading.

22. A scheme has been drawn up and approved by the Joint Committee of the Red Cross and Order of St. John whereby the work of the War Library is to be carried on in peace time. The designation of the new organization is the Red Cross and Order of St. John War and Peace Hospital Library. A sum of £17,000, voted for the purpose by the Joint Committee, has been vested in three Trustees, Mrs. Gaskell, Col. Sir Courtauld Thomson and Dr. Hagberg Wright. There is also to be a small Committee of Management who are to have complete control of the working of the Library, and who are to appoint a Librarian and staff to carry out the work of supplying the hospitals with books and periodicals. The address of the War and Peace Hospital Library is:—48, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, London, W.2.

23. We cannot conclude this brief account of one of the most interesting of the efforts made by the Red Cross without a warm acknowledgment of Mrs. Gaskell's untiring labours, and of the assistance and advice given by Dr. Hagberg Wright, the distinguished Librarian of the London Library, whose unique experience was invaluable to the work.

24. Our grants to the Red Cross War Library amounted to £62,983 5s. 7d.

PART XV.—AUXILIARY BODIES TO WHICH GRANTS HAVE BEEN MADE.

1. During the course of the war we made, with the sanction of the Joint War Finance Committee, various grants to bodies outside our own organization which were carrying on work auxiliary to our own.

Initiation of the Grants.

2. The circumstances in which the grants were originally sanctioned by the Joint War Finance Committee were stated in its report for the year ending October 20, 1916, as follows:—

> "There is evidence here that the public is becoming less willing to support the smaller war charities and is looking more and more to the Joint Committee to investigate, and, if found satisfactory, to subsidise such undertakings.
>
> We make most careful enquiries before voting a grant and require that the audited accounts of all Charities which we support shall be periodically submitted to us. In some cases where the Charity has been approved, the whole organisation has subsequently been merged in the general work of the Joint Committee."

The Red Cross and Order of St. John Act.

3. It must be remembered that before the Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918, we were unable to devote any surplus funds or property to purposes other than those directly connected with the sick and wounded in war. After the passing of that Act we were empowered to consider other necessities, such as civilian distress caused by the war, particulars of which will be found in the Act. (See Appendix I). We were therefore subsequently enabled to deal with our surplus funds on the broader lines provided for in the Act.

Detailed Particulars of the Grants.

4. Schedules of the votes of cash and stores to Auxiliary and other Bodies were published in the periodical accounts of the Joint War Finance Committee. To June 30, 1920, these schedules amounted to £1,581,482 7s. 9d. Further schedules of sums granted to Hospitals and other Institutions in England and Wales, under schemes proposed by the County Demobilization Committees and recommended by the Central Demobilization Board, amounting to £1,339,700, and of sums given to British Dominions and Colonies for objects coming within the terms of the Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918, amounting to £544,305, will be found in the Report of the Central Demobilization Board (see Part XXXII).

Post-war Schemes.

5. In the Report of the Joint War Finance Committee (see Part IV, paragraph 45) are given particulars with explanatory notes of many grants to Post-war schemes, and these, which cover a large part of the sums above referred to, need not therefore be repeated here.

6. Among the grants not included in that list were some to which we may briefly refer, as indicating the character of the Auxiliary Bodies whose efforts we assisted.

Hospitals, etc.

7. These included the Queen's Hospital for Facial Injuries at Frognal,

Hospitals, etc.—continued.

£100,000; the Duchess of Westminster's Hospital at Le Touquet, £26,999; St. Dunstan's for Blinded Soldiers £2,000; the Special Hospital for Officers (Lord Knutsford's Appeal) £23,184. We also contributed to Bedside Occupational Work £7,000; to the Invalid's Comforts Fund for Ex-Prisoners of War £10,000, and to Medical Baths £10,000.

To Nurses hostels and relief funds we made large grants.

Although it was not necessary for us to make any grant towards the cost of River Trips for disabled soldiers and sailors at Hospitals in the Metropolitan area, we must mention that a sum of £4,435 15s. collected by Mr. F. Carbutt, C.B.E., passed through our accounts, and express our thanks to him and to the Port of London Authority for organizing a most useful piece of work from which the patients derived much pleasure and benefit.

Grants to Dominions' and Foreign Work.

8. We made many grants towards work in France, including that of the Anglo-French Hospitals Committee, and we gave £25,000 to the Croix Rouge Française in London.

To Russian and Roumanian necessities, including the Anglo-Russian Hospital, Petrograd, we also contributed, apart from our own Red Cross work in those countries.

£10,000 was given to H.M. the Queen of Italy for artificial limbs for the Italian wounded.

Towards general relief work we gave to Syria £20,000, Montenegro £1,000, Poland and Czecho Slovakia £30,000, Serbia £20,000; and Mesopotamia £12,000 for prisoners of war. Large distributions of surplus stores were also made in Poland, South Russia, Slovakia, Armenia, Esthonia, the devastated areas of France, for Jugo-Slav relief, and in the Crown Colonies.

Grants were also made to the Italian Red Cross Society, to prisoners of war in Bulgaria, to invalid soldiers in Switzerland, to the British Relief Society in Constantinople, to the British Red Cross Guild in Spain, and to the Urgency Cases Hospital (Ruvigny).

To the Dominions we sent assistance in the way of stores for Australian Hospital ships and the Rhodesian Field Force; we also gave £4,151 to the Base Hospital at Nairobi for the British East African Field Force; £2,000 to the relief of Canadian sick and wounded soldiers; £26,191 to the City of Halifax Relief Fund; and £25,000 to the Canadian Red Cross Society.

It had been our intention to give a hospital in Richmond Park to our American Allies, but before its completion the necessity was removed by the Armistice.

We must also mention a grant of £5,000 to the International Red Cross Committee at Geneva in recognition of the services rendered to the Red Cross of this country, and of the Allies, in connection with Prisoners of War.

The Repatriated British Civilians Help Committee.

9. The Repatriated British Civilians Help Committee was formed after the Armistice under the auspices of the Joint Societies with the object of relieving distress among British civilians repatriated from enemy countries.

Early in 1918, the repatriation from Germany of British civilian prisoners over 45 years of age, and the transfer to Holland from Germany of invalid British civilian prisoners, brought home to those who had been working with the Central Prisoners of War Committee the necessity of establishing an organization to meet the urgent needs of the case.

The domestic conditions to which a large number of repatriated civilians returned were peculiarly difficult. In the majority of cases their long internment had rendered them destitute, while in not a few instances physical unfitness prevented them from undertaking any form of employment.

The originator of the scheme, which soon proved its usefulness, was Dame Una Pope-Hennessey, D.B.E., whose work was assisted by an influential Com-

The Repatriated British Civilians Help Committee—continued.

mittee, the members of which were drawn from various organizations dealing with prisoners of war. The Earl of Sandwich was the Chairman. Practically every class and profession in life were represented among the applicants for aid—teachers, students, musicians, artists, engineers, commercial travellers, merchants, jockeys, journalists, music hall artists, waiters, etc., all returning to this country after a long period of internment and many having lost property, homes, positions or fortunes abroad.

One class needing special assistance was that of the destitute Jews, while another exacting problem was how to deal effectively with the large number of coloured men.

In all upwards of 1,330 cases were considered by the Committee, and of these a certain proportion involved investigation of a complex character.

The mere relief of immediate distress was not the sole object of the Committee; the ultimate end was to make the destitute self-supporting.

In very many cases, as a condition precedent to any prospects of employment, immediate help by way of clothing, medical attendance and temporary maintenance had to be given.

It was only by the individual efforts of the members of the Committee and by the personal influence they were able to exercise that the difficulty was overcome to any appreciable extent.

Besides clothing and medical treatment already mentioned, reference must be made to the assistance rendered in education, both commercial and musical, and the money grants to aid in the cost of passage to the Dominions and elsewhere, while legal advice was procured for some hundreds of cases relating to property confiscated or detained in enemy countries. In these various directions the Committee co-operated with existing organizations, thus ensuring the fullest advantage to all deserving applicants.

As the Joint War Finance Committee were anxious to wind up their activities, a body of Trustees was formed at the end of 1919, called the Repatriated British Civilians Trustees, with the object of continuing the work so successfully begun, as far as the remaining funds permitted.

We made a grant of £9,800 to the work of the Repatriated Civilians Help Committee, which we have mentioned here as it finds no place in the records of the other Departments to which separate Parts of our Report are devoted.

Miscellaneous Grants.

10. Many miscellaneous votes included Christmas gifts for soldiers in hospital, which were greatly appreciated and to which we made considerable grants. We also gave support to an admirable movement called Music in War-time, to other efforts of the same kind for the provision of concerts for the hospitals, to the Sphagnum Moss and War Dressings Supply Depôts in Scotland and Ireland, to the Victoria League for lectures to wounded, and to the College of Ambulance.

The formation of an Imperial War Museum having been decided on by the War Office, our co-operation was requested. To further this end a Sub-committee was set up under the Chairmanship of Sir Richard Temple, and a substantial grant was voted for the purpose of obtaining pictures, models, and other objects of interest. These exhibits are now temporarily collected in the Crystal Palace.

In 1917 Mr. John Galsworthy started a magazine entitled "Recalled to Life," the main object of which was to discuss the future welfare of disabled men. To this we made a grant of £1,500. It was followed by "Reveille," edited by Lord Charnwood, which should be mentioned though it was not subsidized from our funds.

---

11. As we have said above, we have not, in this Part, given any details of the large sums granted to Auxiliary Bodies for Post-war schemes, which will be

found enumerated in Part IV, paragraph 45, to which reference should be made; nor to those given to the counties of England and Wales for Hospitals and other Institutions, and to the British Dominions and Colonies, which are referred to in the Report of the Central Demobilization Board, Part XXXII.

PART XVI.—FRANCE AND BELGIUM.

1. This Part contains an account of our work in France and Belgium from the formation of the Joint War Committee on October 20, 1914, until demobilization in the spring of 1919, together with a memorandum on the Red Cross work which had been done before our Committee was formed.

2. The large sums provided by the generosity of the public enabled us continually to extend our activities to meet the constantly growing demands of the Army, not only on the traditional Red Cross lines of supplementing the work of the R.A.M.C. in the care of the sick and wounded, but also in many new directions which experience suggested, the most notable of which was the transport of the wounded.

The various services we maintained in France are described in detail in the Report, but the scale on which our operations were conducted may be summarised here in some of their main features.

3. On October 20, 1918, that is to say, three weeks before the Armistice, we had over 80 Red Cross Units working under the Army formations which they served. The various Units which we organized during the war included 1,484 Motor Ambulances and 3 Ambulance Trains, which together transported before they were demobilized a total of 7,695,400 sick and wounded; 10 Red Cross Hospitals which, with others associated with the Red Cross and those which had been closed, treated in all 119,846 patients; 8 Convalescent Homes where 3,977 nurses, V.A.D. members and Q.M.A.A.C. personnel stayed for convalescent treatment; 5 Hostels which before they closed had provided accommodation for 2,885 relatives of wounded officers and a large number of Red Cross workers; 6 Railway Rest Stations for supplying the sick and wounded in improvised Ambulance Trains with food and medical attendance, which fed approximately 534,000 men; 7 Recreation Huts, where lectures, entertainments and games were provided daily for the benefit of large numbers of men in Convalescent Depôts.

Our Stores Department issued in the four years ending October 20, 1918, medical comforts, equipment, and stores of all kinds to the value of £1,181,600. A Reserve Stock to the value of £130,000 was always maintained, out of which a 400 bedded hospital could have been completely equipped at a moment's notice. We erected 57 buildings, mainly wards for special treatment, Recreation Rooms and Hostels for our staff.

The Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department conducted a very large number of enquiries and obtained results which were universally appreciated.

Our total expenditure in France and Belgium for the four years ending October 20, 1918, exclusive of payments out of our Transport of Wounded Fund was £2,022,426 11s. 9d.

4. An undertaking of this magnitude has perhaps never before been carried out by voluntary effort and to such a large extent with voluntary workers. The problem of creating an efficient organization and of introducing approved methods of administration was not easy, and was rendered more difficult, especially in the early days of the War, by the novelty of the conditions with which we had to deal, and by the fact that the energies of the limited staff were taxed to the utmost in meeting the urgent needs of the moment.

We owe a heavy debt of gratitude to the successive Commissioners in France who devoted themselves to this task, and under whom the results described

in the Report were obtained. Undoubtedly one of the chief factors in our usefulness was the confidence with which from the beginning they were able to inspire the Military Authorities, and the cordial relations which always existed between the Red Cross, the R.A.M.C., and the R.A.S.C., without which our work would have been impossible. The appointment of the D.G.M.S. as Chief Commissioner in France well symbolised the mutual dependence of the two Services, and enabled us to co-ordinate our efforts to the best advantage.

5. While assistance in certain spheres of work, such as transport of wounded and the supply of medical comforts and luxuries had become recognised as our normal function, the Army knew by experience that we were organized for any emergency, and that our help could always be counted on. After the first battle of Ypres we undertook the entire work of clearing the Ambulance Trains and transporting the wounded at the Base. Again in 1918 the Casualty Clearing Stations and other Advanced Units which had lost their equipment in the retirement from the Somme were able to replace a good deal of it at once from our Advanced Depôts. The Military Authorities made generous acknowledgment of our services on these occasions.

6. The credit for this achievement and for any success which the Red Cross can claim for its work as a whole belongs to all those whose loyal and devoted service made our work what it was. We take this opportunity of associating ourselves with the expressions of gratitude which they so often received in the course of their work, and which we believe this Report will show were fully earned. The Red Cross workers in France showed qualities which in their own sphere proved them not unworthy of the soldiers for whom they laboured.

We also desire to express our indebtedness to Major Paget, C.B.E., for much valuable assistance in the preparation of this part of our Report in addition to his services as Director of Transport.

The First Red Cross Commission.

7. Before the formation of the Joint War Committee the British Red Cross Society had sent out a Commission under Surgeon-General Sir Alfred Keogh, G.C.B., who took with him Lord Somerleyton, K.C.V.O., and Captain E. N. Bennett as Commissioners, with Lieut.-Colonel Wake as Secretary.

The work of this Commission was so important as the basis of the future developments of the Joint War Committee's activities in France that we append a short summary furnished to us by the British Red Cross Society.

Reaching Brussels on August 19, 1914, they found the Unit (composed of 10 Surgeons, 10 Dressers, and 20 Trained Nurses) which the Society had despatched a few days previously under the command of Mr. J. M. Wyatt, F.R.C.S., installed in the Hotel Astoria. With the exception of two of the Medical Officers, who had proceeded to the front at the urgent request of the Belgian Red Cross Society and who were subsequently taken prisoners, the members of this party had not been employed.

The Commission found that the Order of St. John had already a Representative in Brussels, in charge of a numerous personnel. In order, therefore, to co-ordinate the activities of the two Societies, this gentleman was requested to join the Commission, which he subsequently did, the step having been approved by the authorities at St. John's Gate. At the same time, Sir Alfred Keogh, in addition to his former duties, was named Chief Commissioner for the St. John Ambulance Association on the Continent, and it was agreed that his Reports should be furnished to both Societies.

It was decided to assist the Belgian Red Cross Society with personnel and stores.

An "independent" British party in Brussels was inspected and placed under the authority of the Commission.

The Belgian Authorities having requested that a hospital should be established at Malines, the Commission proceeded thither and were engaged in inspecting the premises when the approach of the German Army was reported. They therefore retired to Bruges, where they were arrested and detained as suspects until released by the Belgian General Officer Commanding. They then visited Amiens, and placed their services at the disposal of the British Military Authorities, with the result that one of our Commissioners, Captain Bennett, was attached to the Staff of Sir T. Woodhouse, D.M.S., British Expeditionary Force, in order to keep in the closest touch with the ever-varying situation.

It had been decided to make a large Store Depot at Boulogne, and to authorise the Royal Army Medical Corps to draw on the same as a matter of urgency; and it was recommended

First Red Cross Commission—continued.

that a thoroughly equipped Rest Station should be established at the Docks. Both of these proposals had to be deferred owing to the evacuation of the town. From Boulogne a telegram was despatched to London by the Chief Commissioner on August 22, requesting that six motors for lying-down wounded and two small cars should be sent without delay.

Sir Alfred Keogh then proceeded to Paris, and after visiting the British Ambassador and the Headquarters of the Croix Rouge, suggested to the British Red Cross Society that it should send out from London three Surgeons of the first rank, and 40 or 50 Trained Nurses (speaking French, if possible), directing them to Rouen to await orders.

A Branch of the British Red Cross Society was established in Paris, and Dr. L. N. Robinson, of the Hertford British Hospital, was nominated as the local representative. Stores were received from the Society's Headquarters in London and were temporarily placed in a large garage kindly lent for that purpose by the Rothschild family.

The Chief Commissioner, writing from Rouen on August 26, mentions the following provisional arrangements:—

1. A Rest Station at Boulogne under the Royal Army Medical Corps.
2. Rouen as Headquarters of the Commission and for Personnel.
3. Stores Depot at Rouen or Havre.
4. Loan of Stores to Royal Army Medical Corps Hospitals, to be repaid when possible.
5. The provision of two steam yachts for the conveyance of wounded and stores.

At the same time, transport for wounded and sick being urgently needed at Rouen, Sir Alfred Keogh telegraphed a request for ten 4-seated and two 2-seated motors.

The Commission, writing from Havre on the 27th, drew attention to the great want of bearers to deal with wounded arriving by train for embarkation, and reported unfavourably on local buildings for Hospitals or Store Depots compared with those available at Rouen

Writing from Paris on August 30, the Chief Commissioner discussed the possibilities of a siege and the duty of the Commission under such circumstances, at the same time expressing his own willingness and that of Lord Somerleyton to remain and organize the British Colony there into a branch of the British Red Cross Society, work which had already been begun. The military situation developed during the next few days, when, a siege having become improbable, the Commission proceeded to Orleans and thence to Le Mans.

It should be mentioned that the Red Cross Hospital which had recently been opened at Chantilly had been evacuated owing to the German advance; the Nurses were sent back to England as a temporary measure and the stores despatched to Nantes. On September 6 the Commission was at Nantes, engaged in making arrangements for a Base Depot, and to that end large quantities of stores, both medical and general, were collected both there and at St. Nazaire.

By the middle of September the Chief Commissioner was back in Rouen occupied with details connected with the establishment of a Hospital of 300 beds. The transport of the wounded being still the most urgent problem, the Chief Commissioner strongly emphasized the imperative need of a Hospital Train, and of 200 Motor Ambulances. As a temporary expedient he succeeded in procuring, through the British Ambassador, sufficient rolling-stock to enable him to improvise two Hospital Trains, the execution of the work being subsequently placed in the hands of Sir John Furley. Doctors and Nurses of the Red Cross Society were placed in these trains, and much of the necessary equipment was procured from the now empty Paris hotels.

The transport of stores across the Channel becoming increasingly difficult, a request was forwarded to the Society to charter a steamer to ply between Southampton and Rouen.

The period for which the services of Sir Alfred Keogh had been lent by the Governors of the Imperial College of Science having expired, he relinquished his position in France and returned to England on September 30.*

In summing up the results of the work done under his direction in those early weeks of the War, he makes the following note:—

> It is important to observe that when the Commissioners arrived in France they established the principle that their work and services were to be performed under and subject to the military medical authorities and the medical organization of the Army generally, of which the Red Cross organization forms an essential part. This did not appear to be understood in France, and it became very clear to the Commissioners that the rôle of the Red Cross Society in war needed to be impressed upon the authorities. It should be stated that the position subsequently accorded to the Society was imposed by the authority of Lord Kitchener, who was fully aware of the respective relations to the problems of war held, on the one hand, by the regular military organization, and on the other by the Red Cross Society.
>
> The early experiences of the Commissioners were valuable, as indicating the necessity for the organization which was subsequently established. These experiences and the developments which proceeded from them teach valuable lessons, which, it is hoped, will be applied in any future organization for war. The chief of these is that the Red Cross Society forms an intimate integral part of the Royal Army Medical Corps for the performance of certain well-defined duties in war, and that throughout

* Sir Alfred Keogh subsequently became for the second time Director-General of the Army Medical Service in London, and served in that capacity during the greater part of the war.

First Red Cross Commission—continued.

the whole of a campaign and in every area its representatives should have a well-defined sphere of duties auxiliary and supplementary to those of the regular Medical Corps.

Sir Alfred Keogh's services, which laid the foundations of subsequent Red Cross work in France, were of outstanding value to the British Red Cross Society.

Administration.

Chief Commissioners.

8. Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Sloggett, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., the D.G.M.S. in France, accepted the post of Chief Commissioner on October 27, 1914. Other duties naturally occupied most of his time, and all ordinary Red Cross work was done by the Commissioners; but the advantages to all concerned in our having as Chief Commissioner of the Red Cross in France the D.G.M.S. are obvious, and from first to last the benefit of the arrangement was felt in all branches of the work.

Sir Arthur Sloggett resigned on May 25, 1918, in view of his retirement from the Service, and Lieut.-General Sir Charles Burtchael, K.C.B., D.G.M.S., succeeded him as Chief Commissioner on June 11th.

Commissioners.

9. Lord Somerleyton, and Lieut.-Col. Wake who succeeded Captain Bennett as a Joint Commissioner on September 28, 1914, both resigned in December, 1914, and were succeeded on December 15 by Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson, K.B.E., as Commissioner.

The Hon. Sir Arthur Lawley, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.M.G., replaced Sir Courtauld Thomson on February 9, 1915, when illness compelled him to leave France.

Sir Arthur Lawley was followed on March 21, 1916, by the Earl of Donoughmore, K.P., who remained until September 28, 1917.

Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, G.B.E., acted as Commissioner for Lord Donoughmore for two months from October to December, 1916.

In September, 1917, Sir Arthur Lawley became Commissioner for the second time, and served until the end of the war.

Terms of Commissioner's Appointment.

10. The terms on which the Commissioners were appointed by the Joint Societies were as follows:—

1. The Commissioner shall be acting under Director-General of the Army Medical Service, and Chief Commissioner for the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John.

2. The functions of the Commissioner (who shall, so far as is possible, keep in close touch and act in concert with the R.A.M.C.) shall be to ascertain and report on the conditions which obtain in France and take such steps as seem advisable to succour the sick and wounded, having special regard to the sick and wounded of His Majesty's Forces.

3. The Commissioner shall keep the Society fully informed as to all needs, and, generally, shall guide the Society in its activities, and supervise the distribution of stores and the work of the personnel sent out.

4. The Commissioner shall report direct to Headquarters in London, assuming that this course is approved by Sir Arthur Sloggett.

5. The Commissioner shall have power to dispense with the services of any member or servant of the Commission and to appoint anyone in the service of the Commission to act in his (the Commissioner's) stead with his powers in case of his illness or of his enforced absence from the work.

6. The Commissioner agrees to serve without pay, on payment of his expenses by the Society.

7. No fresh appointment of a Commissioner or of any person to any post on the Continent under the Commission shall be made unless such appointment has been submitted previously to the Commissioner. But this proviso shall not apply to the rank and file of the Surgeons', Nurses' and Motor Ambulance Departments.

8. No person shall be sent to the Continent by the Society to report on any branch of the work of the Commission except by arrangement with the Commissioner.

9. Except in cases of emergency, instructions to all members of the staff serving on the Continent shall be given through the Commissioner, and this Clause shall extend to any persons serving the Society in any capacity even though their commission may otherwise be an independent one.

Administration—continued.

10. The Commissioner shall see that all accounts are kept of monies expended by him or by any subordinates. All money expended by the Society in France shall go through the Commissioner.

11. The Commissioner may appoint further Commissioners or Assistant Commissioners should it seem expedient, without salaries, but with payment of their expenses; but in the case of such appointments, the Society must be notified, and its approval of such appointments must first be ascertained.

12. It is understood that the Commissioner is prepared to serve, if desired, for three months certain, and that after three months have expired, he may terminate the appointment by giving a fortnight's notice to the Society.

Thus the Commissioner was the representative of the Joint War Committee, and in control of all branches of its work in France. As the Organization developed an executive officer was appointed for each of the principal Departments, who had full responsibility for its administration, and in matters of ordinary routine communicated direct with Headquarters in London, referring to the Commissioner only questions of policy or special importance.

The establishment of each Unit and the names of all persons to be engaged, of whatever class, required the sanction of the Commissioner and the D.G.M.S. in France, and of the Joint War Committee and D.G.A.M.S. at home. This sanction could be assumed in certain cases.

The Commissioner had complete financial responsibility for all branches of our work which was exercised through the Finance Department of the Commission, by whom all payments were made. No new liabilities could be incurred without the sanction of the Commissioner and of the Joint Finance Committee.

The Commissioner's office as originally constituted, consisted of a Commissioner, a Secretary to the Commissioner (who was head of the office and represented the Commissioner in his absence), and two Assistant Secretaries. Subsequently, as stated below, a Deputy Commissioner was appointed.

Deputy Commissioner.

11. On February 20, 1918, Major L. M. Wynch, C.I.E., C.B.E., who had been secretary to the Commissioner since April, 1916, was appointed Deputy Commissioner. There were Sub-Commissioners at Rouen and Havre, who represented the Commissioner in those areas, and did much valuable work.

Sub-Commissioners.

12. Much service was rendered to the Commission by various gentlemen who kindly acted as Sub-Commissioners for us in different districts, among whom were:

Mr. C. Clipperton, C.M.G., Consul General, who served at Rouen.
Mr. P. M. G. Tombs and Mr. J. Probst, C.B.E., who served at Havre.
Colonel Needham.
The Hon. Lionel Holland.
Major-General Sir Fabian Ware, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G.
Viscount Esher, G.C.B., G.C.V.O.

Departments.

13. The following table shows the Departments in existence on October 20, 1918:—

Commissioner and General Staff.
Chief Accountant and Finance.
Director of Stores.
Director of Transport.
Director of Wounded and Missing Department.
Medical Assessor (Hospitals and Convalescent Homes).
Principal Matron of Trained Nurses.
Commandant in Chief of V.A.D.
Commandant of Orderlies.
Tea rooms and kitchens.

Administration—continued.

Relatives of Wounded.
Post Office and Censors.
Various.

The main branches of the work in France were the Stores, Transport, Medical (including Doctors, Dressers, Trained Nurses) and Voluntary Aid Departments. There were also the Rest Stations, Convalescent Homes for the Nursing service, Recreation Huts, the Wounded and Missing Departments, and Hostels for Relatives of the sick and wounded Officers. All these are separately described in the following pages.

14. With regard to the work at Headquarters, it is unnecessary to enter into details,* as, in so far as it differed from ordinary office work the particulars will be found under the separate headings. We should, however, mention two Departments peculiar to the nature of an extensive work at the principal seat of war.

15. *Censor's Department.*—At the end of 1915 the use of the French Civil Post was withdrawn from the members of the B.E.F. All letters had to be sent through the Army Post Office. The Red Cross was not given an Army Censor Stamp until the end of 1918, and their letters had, therefore, to be posted open. In order to assist the Army Censor, however, they were examined and franked with a name stamp by our Censor's Department before being sent to the Base Censor, and it is estimated that during the four years of war 1,271,890 letters and parcels were dealt with by an authorised staff of four, which, however, in practice were never more than three, and often less.

The Censor Department was staffed entirely with voluntary workers, to whom we are much indebted.

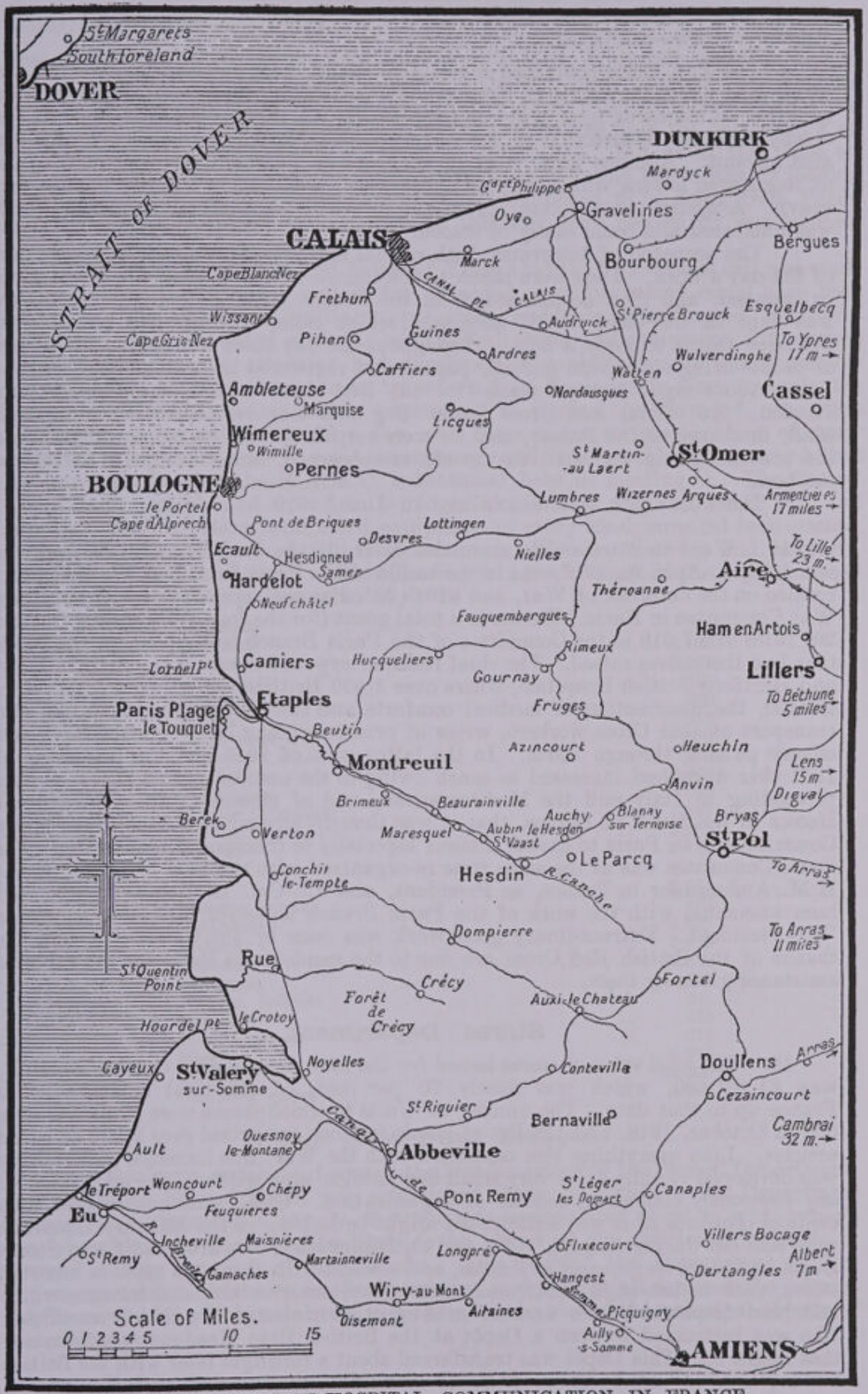
16. *The Post Office, Red Cross Headquarters, Boulogne.*—In the early part of 1916 it was decided that the Post Office at our Boulogne Headquarters should be staffed by V.A.D. members instead of Red Cross men, of whom on April 19, 1916, there were two officers, six orderlies and one driver. Their place was taken by six V.A.D. members and a Commandant, of whom four remained in the office all day, and one member, as well as the driver, delivered correspondence and newspapers each day to the Hospitals and Red Cross Units in the Etaples District as far as Paris-Plage. The correspondence was mainly official, originating at Headquarters, but it included the entire mail for the Hôtel des Anglais, Le Touquet. The car left at 9.30 a.m., and returned at 4 p.m., after calling at about thirty places en route.

Of the members in the Office, one was detailed as the Censor's orderly to deal with all outgoing mails. These letters averaged 800 a day, and included the entire correspondence from the Hôtel des Anglais, Etaples Convoy, F.A.U., Dunkirk, and R.C. Garage, Boulogne, besides that of Headquarters. This Member's duties consisted in closing the letters in the Censor's room, after they had been franked. On returning to the Office she stamped them with the Red Cross Post Office Date Stamp, sorted them and tied them into bundles, ready for despatch to the Army Post Office in a sealed bag.

Another Member's duties were to attend to the Telephone Exchange, which was moved from the Orderlies' desk in the hall to the Post Office on June 25, 1916. It was originally a 10 jack board, increased later to 25 and then to 50, with three lines to the Military Exchange and trunk call facilities. Besides connecting with the various offices situated in the Hotel Christol, it included extensions to the R.C. Garage, Stores Office, Main and Depôt Stores, etc. This was the first Telephone Exchange in France in connection with the Military to be staffed with women.

---

* We were much indebted to Sir Guy Calthrop, who at our request visited France in 1915, and in a valuable report made many useful suggestions respecting the organization of the Commission



NORTHERN LINES OF HOSPITAL COMMUNICATION IN FRANCE.

Administration—continued.

The Post Office contained a complete record, kept by means of card indexes, of all Red Cross Personnel in France, male or female, their movements etc. being recorded on the cards from postings supplied by the various departments. It was chiefly used for re-direction of the correspondence, of which there was a considerable amount. Another large item in the work of the Post Office was the despatch of Registered letters, which, as Red Cross work developed in France, became very heavy. A system was evolved, by means of which each official Registered letter was numbered and could easily be traced.

The despatch of telegrams, both official and private, was another large part of the day's work. They were taken to the Censor's office at the Gare Maritime to be stamped, and then despatched from the French Civil Post Office. A record was kept in the office of all telegrams which came through our hands—they averaged thirty to forty a day. Throughout the day there was a constant stream of people bringing private parcels, papers and registered letters for despatch.

About eight bags of mails for the Red Cross were received daily from London. An official Red Cross Letter Bag was sent over direct from 83, Pall Mall, in charge of the Purser, and we were responsible for its being collected and the contents being delivered to the offices concerned, immediately on arrival of the boat.

The Post Office was demobilized in June, 1919.

17. *Work in Paris.*—We must also refer to the Red Cross work in Paris which, up to April 26, 1917, was in the hands of the Paris Branch of the B.R.C.S., formed on the outbreak of War, and which acted as the representative of the Joint War Committee in Paris. We made a total grant (for the four years ending October 20, 1918) of £7,019 to the Committee of the Paris Branch to supplement the funds they had themselves raised. The chief items of expenditure were the Astoria Hotel and Hertford British Hospitals, where over 1,500 British and Allied soldiers were treated, the distribution of medical comforts and stores, the accommodation and transport of Red Cross workers, wives of prisoners going out to Switzerland, and officers passing through Paris. In the latter part of 1916 and the beginning of 1917 this work had increased so much owing to the number of Red Cross workers proceeding to Italy and the Mediterranean, and of officers to the Convalescent Homes in the South of France, that it was thought advisable to appoint a Deputy Commissioner in Paris to devote himself especially to transport and billeting. The Paris Committee was at the same time re-organized with the Earl of Derby, K.G., H.M. Ambassador in France, as President, and Lt.-Col. L. Robinson, who had been associated with the work of the Paris Branch since its formation as senior Vice-President. Extraordinary good work was done by the Committee, and the thanks of the British Red Cross are due to the residents in Paris for the valuable assistance given by them.

Stores Department.

18. The total value of stores issued for the four years ending October 20, 1918, was £1,181,600, which was nearly 70 per cent. of our total expenditure in France up to that date. The number of Units to which issues were made was over 500 in October, 1918, and the list of goods in stock comprised over 2,000 different articles. Like everything else connected with the War, this immense undertaking was developed rapidly from very small beginnings, and without the advantage of any previously elaborated scheme of organization. Small consignments of such medical comforts as it was anticipated might be lacking in the Military Hospitals were sent out during August, 1914, and on September 3 the first Red Cross Stores Depôt in France was opened at Nantes, and stocked with about 150 cases of assorted stores, such as bandages, mattresses, sheets, pyjamas, iodine, and tobacco, which had been despatched from London on August 29 in charge of a Red Cross official, who was instructed to open a Depôt at the British Base Headquarters wherever that might be. This Depôt was transferred about a fortnight later with the British

Stores Department—continued.

Base to Rouen, where there were several R.A.M.C. Hospitals and No. 2 Red Cross Hospital. Other similar Stores' Depôts were opened in September at Le Mans and Paris, and an attempt was made to supply stores from Paris to the Casualty Clearing Stations and Field Ambulances near the battle front on the Aisne, which were working under great difficulties. But as at that time we had no transport at our disposal the only means of sending stores was by loading them on any cars or motor ambulances which happened to be going from Paris, and the quantities which could be sent in this way were necessarily very limited.

19. It was during the first battle of Ypres that the first serious call was made on the Stores Department, and it far exceeded anything which could have been foreseen. The course of military operations suddenly transformed Boulogne, which had been evacuated and was empty of all stores and equipment, into a great hospital base, but the situation had developed so rapidly that it was impossible for the Army Medical Stores to be transferred to Boulogne in time to equip the hospitals which were being hastily improvised to receive the wounded, who were pouring in at the rate of 2,000 a day, and there was a serious shortage of many essential things. It was a great emergency, and it is gratifying to record that we were able to give the R.A.M.C. substantial help in meeting it. The Stores' Department, which had moved to Boulogne on October 23, was asked for, and supplied, medical stores and ward equipment of every kind, surgical instruments, drugs, including Ether, of which there was a shortage, clothing and comforts, milk, butter, eggs and fruit. The following is a list of some of the articles issued between October 25 and November 25, 1914:—

Bedsteads	382
Bedsheets	3,075
Blankets	2,497
Draw sheets	120
Mattresses	280
Pillows	1,546
Pillow-cases	3,000
Waterproof sheets	220
Woollen day shirts	10,276
Nightingales	527
Woollen nightshirts	1,647
Woollen pyjamas	2,901
Slippers	1,478
Pants	3,329
Vests	2,641
Dressing gowns	182
Bedjackets	4,532
Bedsocks	2,919
Daysocks	13,532
Cardigans	817
Woollen helmets	641
Mittens	719
Woollen gloves	613
Mufflers	1,912
Bandages	33,000
Operating gloves	245

Main Stores Depôt, Boulogne.

20. Boulogne was henceforward the Headquarters of the Stores' Department, and the Main Stores' Depôt was established there, in which as the Department became fully organized a supply of stores was accumulated equal to what experience showed to be the quantity likely to be issued of the articles principally in demand during a period of eight weeks. This enabled the Department to face the emergencies which were suddenly arising, and to meet all demands the moment they were made, which we always considered to be one of the principal objects of our existence.

21. Before, however, describing in detail the work of the Stores Department

Stores Department—continued.

as it developed in the course of the War, it will be well to give some account of how the Department itself was gradually built up at the end of 1914 and the beginning of 1915, and of the principles on which it distributed its supplies as laid down at about the same period.

22. The work was in the charge of a Director of Stores (Major A. V. L. Guise, C.B.E.), who was the agent and representative of the Headquarters Stores' Department in London, and who, under the Commissioner, was responsible for the handling and distribution of all our stores in France, for the maintenance of his stock by indents on London or local purchase, for all accounting in connection with stores, and for the whole internal work of his Department, including the appointment of personnel. All requisitions for stores, whether from our own Units or from the R.A.M.C., were made to him. He was ably assisted by Major A. C. Abrahams, C.B.E., Deputy Director of Stores in France.

Branch and Advanced Store Depôt.

23. There were five Branch issuing Depôts: Rouen, Paris (closed in 1917), Havre, Abbeville, Marseilles (opened in 1918); and three Advanced Depôts for the Northern, Central and Southern Areas respectively. The Branch Depôts at Rouen and Havre drew their supplies direct from London, but other Depôts were supplied from Boulogne. Each Branch and Advanced Depôt was in charge of a Red Cross officer, mostly recruited from gentlemen who came out as voluntary ambulance drivers in the early months of the War.

Visiting Officers.

24. Advanced Depôts also had Visiting Officers whose special function it was to keep in personal touch with the Units in their areas, and ascertain their requirements.

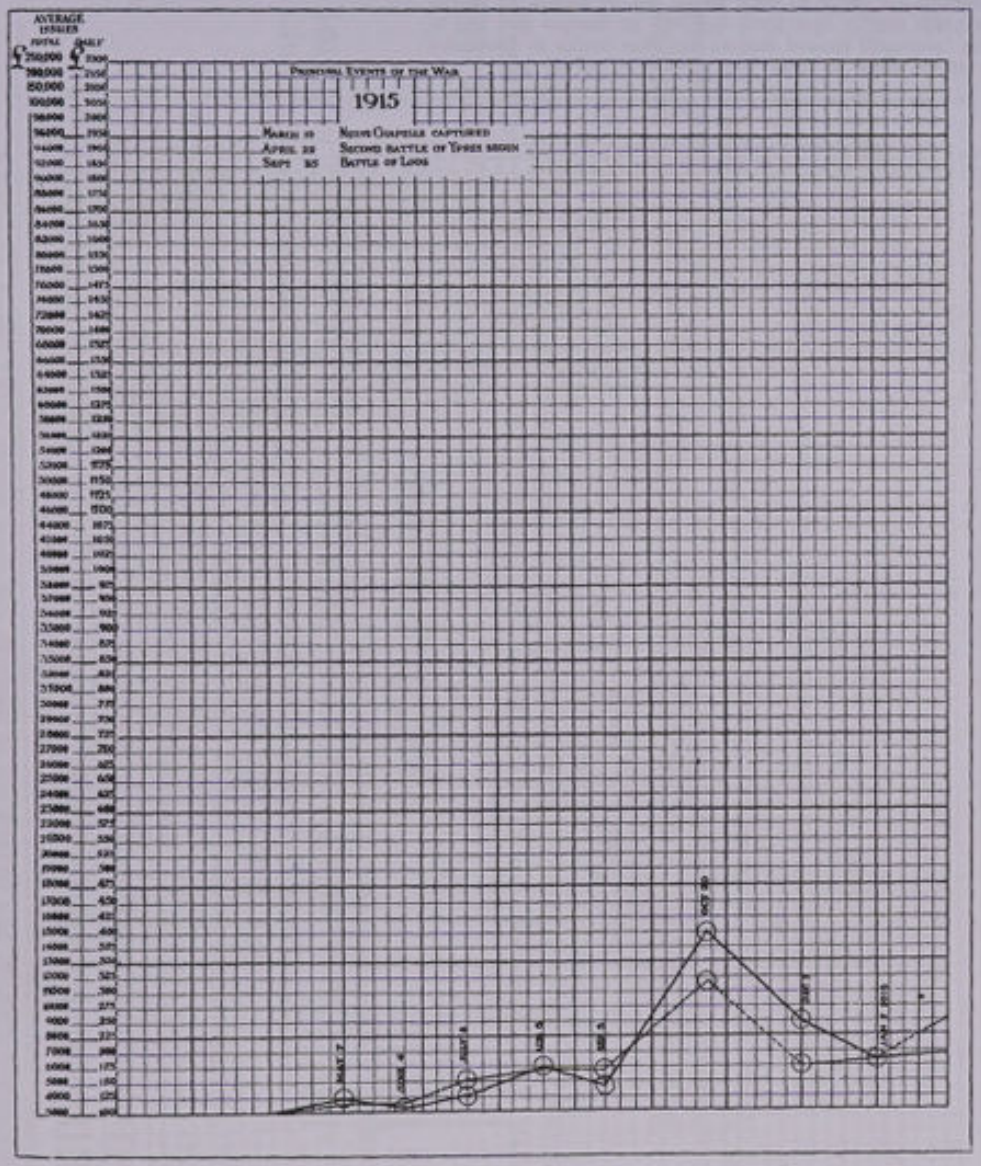
Principles on which Stores were Issued.

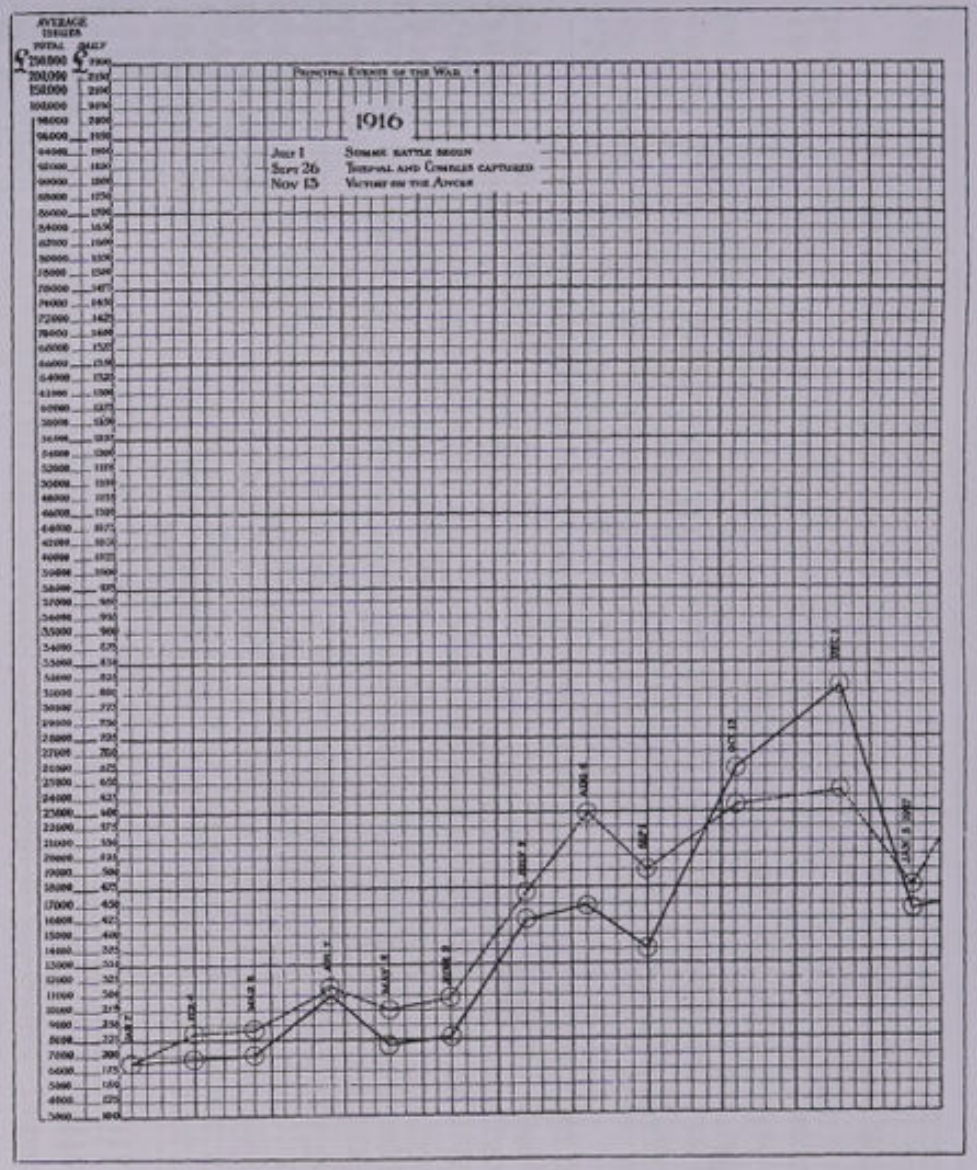
25. *Red Cross Units.*—Stores were issued to our own Units on requisitions signed by the Officer authorised for the purpose by the Commissioner.

26. *R.A.M.C.*—Stores were issued to the R.A.M.C. on requisitions signed by the Officer in Command, and countersigned by the D.M.S. or A.D.M.S.

27. The supplying of Military Hospitals and other Units was, of course, the main work of the Department, and the necessity of laying down definite principles governing the issue of stores to the Military Authorities soon made itself felt. In the early days of the War, when there was so much difficulty in coping with the situation, stores of all kinds were issued by us practically on demand, and without regard as to whether they were included in the War Office schedules, and such as, therefore, normally should have been provided by the Army. As the situation became easier ample medical stores accumulated in the Military Depôts, and it was decided early in 1915, in full agreement with the Military Authorities, that in normal times there was no necessity for us to supply stores to Military Hospitals which they could obtain through Army channels, and that we should, therefore, revert to our proper function of supplying extra comforts and luxuries not provided by the Army, and should cease to issue stores which were an Army issue, except in times of emergency or temporary breakdown of the Military arrangements, when naturally the interests of the wounded would be the sole consideration. It was realised, however, that officers in command of military hospitals would probably continue to ask us for stores whether they were an Army issue or not, because they could obtain them more quickly and easily through us, and it was, therefore, ordered that all requisitions should be countersigned by the D.M.S. or A.D.M.S. as a guarantee that the stores were really required, and were not available from Army sources.

CHARTS SHEWING TOTAL ISSUES AND AVERAGE DAILY ISSUES BY STORES DEPARTMENT OF FRANCE AND BELGIUM COMMISSION.



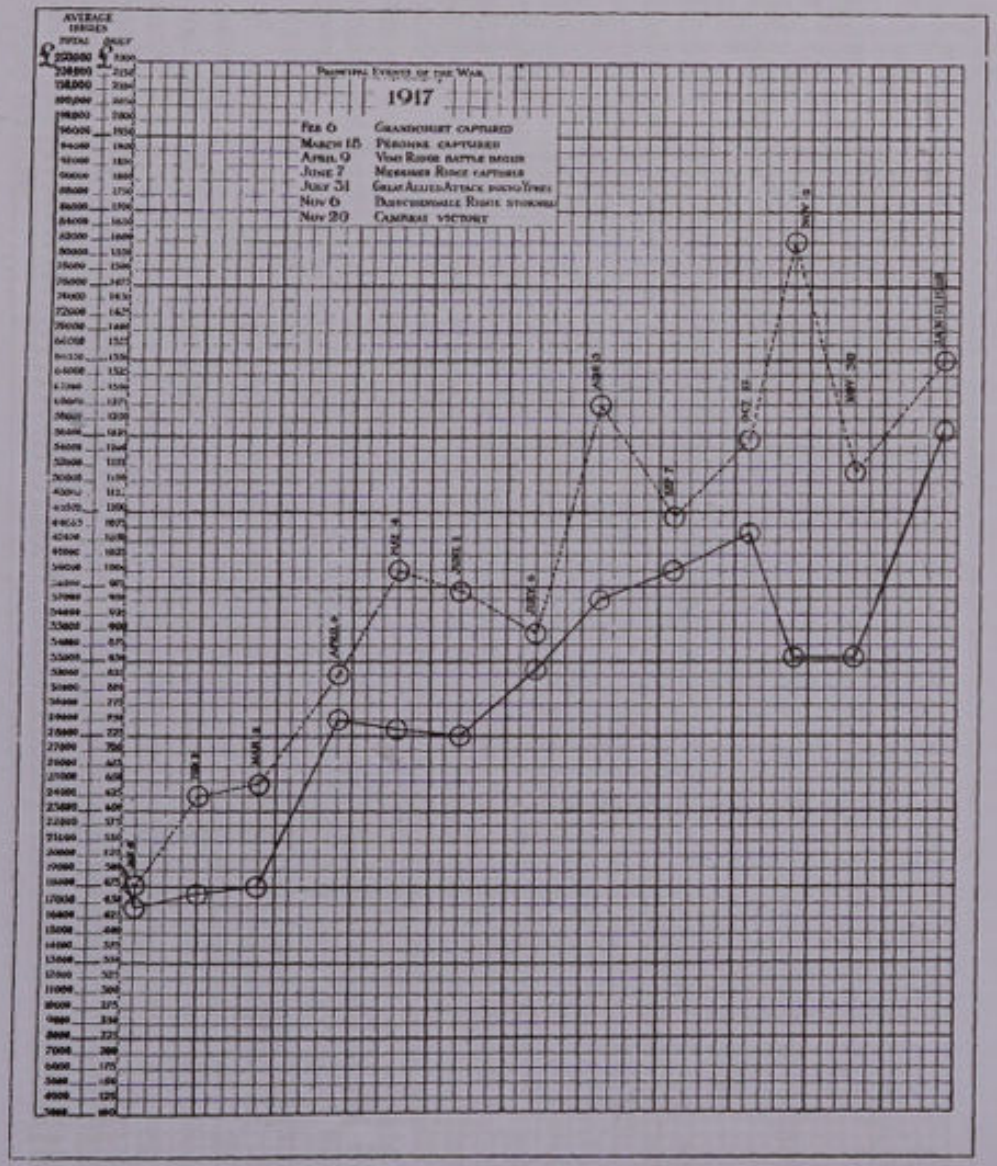


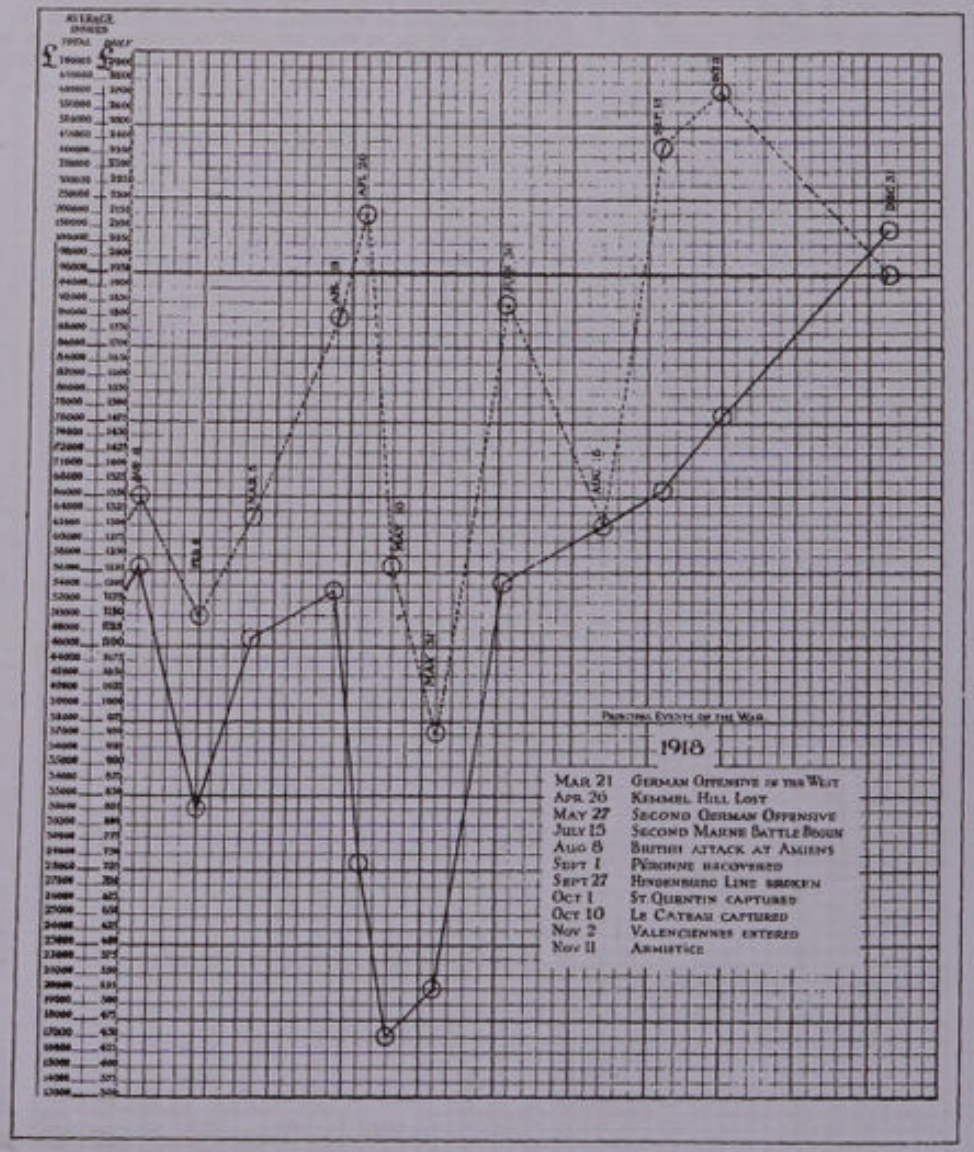
It should be noticed that each of these charts shows two distinct sets of figures: (1) The total issues of stores, expressed in value, over the various periods indicated; these are shown by circles on the black lines to which the figures in the first column on the left hand side of the chart relate; (2) the average daily issues expressed in value; these are shown by circles on the dotted lines to which the figures in the second column on the left hand side of the chart relate.

The periods are of varying length, as they are governed by the dates on which it was possible to make up the books in France during the war.

The lines connecting the dates are merely intended to assist the eye and to indicate roughly the length of the respective periods taken.

CHARTS SHEWING TOTAL ISSUES AND AVERAGE DAILY ISSUES BY STORES DEPARTMENT OF FRANCE AND BELGIUM COMMISSION.





It should be noticed that each of these charts shows two distinct sets of figures: (1) The total issues of stores, expressed in value, over the various periods indicated; these are shown by circles on the black lines to which the figures in the first column on the left hand side of the chart relate; (2) the average daily issues expressed in value; these are shown by circles on the dotted lines to which the figures in the second column on the left hand side of the chart relate.

The periods are of varying length, as they are governed by the dates on which it was possible to make up the books in France during the war.

The lines connecting the dates are merely intended to assist the eye and to indicate roughly the length of the respective periods taken.

Stores Department—continued.

This arrangement was adhered to in principle throughout the War. In practice, however, circumstances necessitated constant deviation from it. The Department used its discretion, and judged each application on its merits.

Pyjamas, for instance, were an Ordnance issue, but the supply was seldom equal to the demand, so far as Advanced Hospital Units were concerned, especially during periods of heavy fighting. Even Base Hospitals, when there was a great influx of wounded, had insufficient for their needs. The Red Cross Stores therefore issued pyjamas in thousands on requisitions, which usually bore the note "Not available from Ordnance Stores."

Another example is beds, which were also an Army supply, but only to General and Stationary Hospitals, and later to Casualty Clearing Stations in limited numbers. A Divisional or Corps Rest Station could not draw beds from Ordnance, without special authority, as this item was not on the schedule of supplies laid down for issue to a Field Ambulance. Rest Stations required a certain number of beds for some of the illnesses treated at such units, such as severe colds, and obtained them from Red Cross Stores. During the epidemic of "Spanish influenza" in the autumn and winter of 1918, when every medical unit was filled with patients suffering from this disease, a telegram was received from an Assistant Director of Medical Services requesting that four hundred beds complete be supplied to a large Corps Rest Station. This large consignment was immediately despatched by train from the Main Stores, Boulogne, arriving at its destination two days later.

Transport of Stores.

28. Rapid delivery of stores was essential, and was effected by motor transport, which was allocated by the Transport Department to the Stores' Department. It consisted in 1918 of :—

78 Heavy lorries and box-cars,
10 Touring cars,
5 Motor cycles,
2 Mobile repair shops,

with a personnel of

1 Officer,
5 N.C.O.'s,
58 Drivers and Mechanics.

Major Guise reports that the work of the Stores Transport Unit deserves great praise. It was always arduous and often dangerous, but hardships and dangers were cheerfully endured by everyone in the execution of his duty.

Personnel and Staff.

29. The personnel and staff of the Stores Department, exclusive of the Stores Transport, consisted in 1918 when the work was at its maximum of 21 officers and 241 men.

Growth of the Work.

30. The subjoined Graphs of the value of stores issued monthly from April, 1915,* to December 31, 1918, shows the growth of the Department. This is further illustrated by the following lists :

Principal Articles Issued in 1917 and 1918.

For year ending October 20, 1917		For year ending October 20, 1918.	
Bedsteads	4,962	Bedsteads	4,334
Bedspreads	20,933	Bedspreads	14,174
Bed Sheets	21,118	Bed sheets	19,696
Pillows	19,385	Pillows	45,811
Pillow-cases	37,672	Pillow-cases	31,452

* Prior to April, 1915, stores were not invoiced to the France and Belgium Commission from London Headquarters in terms of money value.

Stores Department—continued.

For year ending October 20, 1917.

Bed Jackets	15,871
Socks	95,827
Dressing gowns	3,740
Balaclava helmets	62,903
Mufflers	47,469
Pyjamas	
Plates	30,197
Cocoanut matting	23,298 yards
Oil stoves	5,942
Rubber air cushions	4,214
Ward screens	3,008
Bedside rugs	9,382
Shirts, woollen	59,387
Fresh fruit	5,208 cases
Chocolate	10½ tons
Sweets	16½ do.
Tinned fruit	35,847 tins
American oilcloth	15 miles
Linoleum	32½ do.
Brooms and Brushes ...	18,745
Chairs	7,681
Jugs, enamelled	7,781
Mosquito netting	22,830
Lamps, oil	15,825
Saucepans	1,808
Hot-water bottles	10,809
Bedrests	3,262
Dressing trolleys	812

For year ending October 20, 1918.

Bed Jackets	34,073
Socks	165,813
Dressing gowns	2,227
Balaclava helmets	92,226
Mufflers	76,619
Pyjamas	175,018
Shirts	66,358
M.T. Bandages	92,346
Surgical swabs	489,967
Hospital bags	779,883
Operation stockings	28,656
Plates	46,616
Cocoanut matting	21,862
Oil Stoves	7,749
Rubber air cushions...	3,667
Ward screens	2,552
Bedside rugs	8,439
Tinned fruits	48,182
American cloth	29,760
Linoleum	28,565
Brooms and Brushes	24,053
Chairs	10,107
Enamel jugs	5,820
Mosquito netting	10,417
Oil lamps	15,901
Hot-water bottles	17,102
Bowls and basins	12,698
Knives	27,808
Spoons	38,781
Forks	26,385
Cigarettes	17,559,340
Pipes	74,118
Toothbrushes	79,565
Toilet soap	74,807
Towels	38,694
Nailbrushes	13,659
Old linen, cases	261½

Deliveries Made during the Year ending October 11, 1918.

Main Stores, Boulogne.

No. of cases received	54,042
Total weight of stores received (tons)	3,200
No. of articles issued	8,685,433
No. of deliveries made	30,845
No. of miles covered by Base Lorries	131,374
No. of periodicals and newspapers issued to R.A.M.C. Hospitals, etc. ...	2,409,376

Advanced Stores, Northern Area.

No. of deliveries made to Casualty Clearing Stations	990
Do. to Field Ambulance, Main Dressing Stations, Rest Stations and Convalescent Depots	1,176
Do. to Sundry Units	272
Total Deliveries	2,438
Mileage covered by lorries attached to these Stores, in miles	46,601

Advanced Stores, Central Area.

No. of deliveries made to:—	
General and Stationary Hospitals	463
Casualty Clearing Stations	1,784
Field Ambulances, Rest Stations and Convalescent Depots	2,295
Sundry Units	464
	5,006
Mileage covered by lorries attached to these Stores, in miles	62,282

Stores Department—continued.

Advanced Stores, Southern Area.

No. of deliveries made to:—	
General and Stationary Hospitals	153
Casualty Clearing Stations	1,818
Field Ambulances, Rest Stations and Convalescent Depots	3,236
Sundry Units	452
	5,659
Mileage covered by lorries attached to these stores, in miles	101,783

Branch Stores, Abbeville.

No. of deliveries made to:—	
General and Stationary Hospitals	995
Field Ambulances, Rest Stations and Convalescent Depots	980
Sundry Units	978
	2,953
Mileage covered by lorries attached to these stores	25,092

Branch Stores, Rouen.

No. of deliveries made to:—	
General and Stationary Hospitals	4,229
No. 2, Red Cross Hospital	480
Sundry Units	268
	4,977

Branch Stores, Havre.

No. of deliveries made to General and Stationary Hospitals	865

Branch Stores, Marseilles.

No. of deliveries made to:—	
General and Stationary Hospitals	163
Sundry Units	193
	356
Mileage covered by lorries attached to these stores	4,265

The large increase in 1918 was due to the following causes:—

(1) Fighting was continuous from March till November over the whole Front, instead of being confined to one sector as in previous years.

(2) As is described below, a large number of Units lost the greater part of their equipment in the spring retirement.

Advanced Stores' Depôt, St. Omer.

31. The first Advanced Stores' Depôt was opened at St. Omer in December, 1914, and was known as "Advanced Stores, Northern Area" until the opening of West Capelle on August 6, 1917, when the St. Omer Depôt, which had been advanced to Ham en Artois, near Lillers, became Advanced Stores, Central Area, and West Capelle Advanced Stores, Northern Area.

Southern Area.

32. Advanced Stores Depôt, Southern Area, was opened at Doullens in the Spring of 1916 in preparation for the Battle of the Somme. Its area extended from the St. Pol—Arras Road to the Somme, and stocks were accumulated in anticipation of heavy demands, which was more than realised; the Staff, both at Boulogne and at Doullens, having to work under great pressure in order to meet them. All motor transport available was taxed to the utmost limit bringing up and distributing supplies as rapidly as possible.

Stores Department—continued.

Walking-Wounded Posts had been opened by the medical authorities at short distances behind the lines, at which soldiers suffering from minor injuries could have their wounds dressed, in order to relieve the pressure on the Main Dressing Stations. One of the chief requirements of the slightly wounded men was food, and we were requested by the Army Authorities to maintain considerable supplies of bread, tinned coffee-and-milk, tinned chocolate-and-milk, and cigarettes, for these cases.

The bad state of the roads near the front, caused by the transport of troops, made the work of delivery a very difficult and lengthy process, and a journey of a few miles sometimes took hours to accomplish. It was the rule rather than the exception that lorries returned to their depôts late at night, and sometimes in the early hours of the morning.

Bapaume Stores.

33. The retirement of the Germans in the Somme region, in the spring of 1917, resulted in an eastward movement of nearly all the Field Hospitals in this area, and in consequence it became necessary in April, 1917, to move the Southern Area Advanced Stores Depôt from Doullens to a more suitable position. The site chosen was in the ruined village of Sapignies, one and a half miles from Bapaume, on the Bapaume-Arras road. Sapignies was, at that time, only four and a half miles behind the front line trenches. This was, perhaps, unduly close, but it was then thought that the retreat of the Germans would continue further eastward. At Sapignies no buildings whatsoever were available for warehousing, as the Germans had carefully blown up every house, even the church, the ruins of which lay just behind the depôt site, so that the goods had to be stored under canvas in large marquees; the personnel, also, had to live in tents. The premises at Doullens were however retained in case it became necessary to retire from Bapaume, as, of course, actually happened in 1918.

Retirement of Advanced Depôts in 1918.

34. In consequence of the Germans' advance in March, April and May, 1918, the Advanced Depôts had to retire rapidly from their positions, but to their great credit they did so without the loss of any of their stores or equipment, and without the slightest interruption in their service. The issues of stores were in fact far greater during this period than during any corresponding period since the beginning of the War.

The Depôt at Sapignies, near Bapaume, began to remove its stores on March 1, and was finally evacuated on March 21, when the village came under shell-fire, and was transferred to Doullens, where it remained till August, being then advanced to Esnes, seven miles from Cambrai.

On April 12 it was reported that the Germans were in Robecq, 5½ miles east of the Ham-en-Artois Depôt, and a new site was chosen at Ouve Wirquin, 22 miles to the rear, but the Military situation was so threatening that it was not thought advisable to send up motor lorries to remove stores from Ham-en-Artois as there would have been a risk of losing the lorries as well as the stores. The stores were, however, removed to Ouve Wirquin on April 13 with the exception of a few essential things, such as pyjamas, operating theatre requisites, etc., of which a moderate supply was kept at Ham-en-Artois until May 12 in order to meet the urgent demand. The Depôt returned to Ham-en-Artois in August.

West Capelle was evacuated on April 27, and the stores removed to Watten, which was opened on April 30th.

Second Battle of the Marne.

35. In the middle of May British Troops took over part of the line between Reims and Soissons, and the Stores Department, anticipating the emergency which was about to arise, consulted the D.G.M.S. with a view to our resources being placed at his disposal.

Stores Department—continued.

On his return from a short visit to this area, he telephoned to the Red Cross Headquarters at Boulogne, requesting that a quantity of stores might be despatched to the Advanced General Headquarters, "Southern Forces," the British Divisions on the Marne. Two lorries had, in the meanwhile, been loaded with stores and were in readiness to leave at an hour's notice. On receipt of the message from the Director-General of Medical Services, these lorries were despatched from Boulogne to the Reims sector, and delivered their goods to the hospital units as directed by the D.M.S., Southern Forces, at La Ferte-Gaucher, a point about eighty-five miles south-east of Paris, on the second day after leaving Boulogne. This consignment consisted of:—Pyjamas, helpless-case nightshirts, hot-water bottles, woollen caps, pneumonia jackets, flat gauze swabs, surgical swabs, operation-towels, surgeons' linen operation gowns, sphagnum moss dressings, bed-socks, matches, No. 5 Primus Stoves, "treasure bags," table knives and forks, dessert spoons, day-socks, cigarettes, tin plates, tin mugs.

Assistance to Wounded in Advanced Areas.

36. These Advanced Stores Depôts, situated as they were as near as possible to the front line, provided with light motor transport (18 cwt. box-lorries), and worked by an enterprising and devoted staff, enabled us to extend our activities until finally there was no part of the area occupied by the British Army from the Base to the most Advanced Dressing Station to which our stores did not penetrate.

We were thus able to bring help to the wounded at a very early stage of their sufferings, and in 1918 we spent £310,000 out of a total expenditure of stores for that year of £560,024 on issues from Advanced Stores Depôts to Rest Stations, Casualty Clearing Stations and Field Ambulances.

The assistance thus rendered was of the greatest value, for it is in these Advanced Medical Units that the patient receives his first treatment, and is most in need of those additional comforts which it was our privilege to assist in bringing to him. In describing in detail, as we shall now proceed to do, the work done by the Stores Department for the relief of the sick and wounded, we shall, therefore, begin at the nearest point to the Front Line, the Regimental Aid Post and Advanced Dressing Station, and work down through the Casualty Clearing Station, Rest Station, and Ambulance Train to the Base Hospital.

Aid Posts.

37. Aid Posts and Dressing Stations at which wounded were first cared for when brought off the battle-field, were generally placed in "dug-outs" or in the cellars of some building, such as a disused château or brewery, where the Army Medical Staff sometimes worked under trying conditions. In order to assist the Army in the improvement of these conditions we offered to supply additional lighting arrangements in the shape of hanging lamps, acetylene hand lamps, and electric torches, distemper for the whitewashing of the walls, and white oilcloth for the tables and shelves. Apart from any medical attention which a wounded man requires on being brought into a Dressing Station, warmth and hot drinks are essential; we accordingly offered oil-heating stoves and a large number of hot-water bottles, which there is little doubt were instrumental in saving the lives of thousands of wounded who were in a state of collapse. Primus stoves and tea urns, which we also issued in considerable quantities, made it easier to give the wounded man a hot cup of tea, which he almost invariably asked for, and we also supplied Thermos flasks for taking hot drinks to the wounded in the trenches waiting to be brought down to the Dressing Station.

38. How greatly these supplies were appreciated by the R.A.M.C. officers working in these places, is illustrated by the following letter from the late Captain Noel Chevasse, V.C., R.A.M.C., who was killed in the performance of his duty, addressed to the Officer in charge of the Advanced Stores Depôt at St. Omer:—

Stores Department—continued.

"My dear Sir,

"I must thank you very much for the roll of cocoanut matting and for the distemper, which reached me quite safely. With these, we (1) painted the whole of the Aid Post at Potisze, which is a big elephant dug-out. It has made the place very clean and bright. It was dark before. (2) We have made fifteen beds in a large dug-out there, which we use as a sick billet for men to lie up in who come out of the line ill, but who are not bad enough to send to the Field Ambulance, who could not cope with all our sick if we sent them. In bad times, these beds are used for wounded, while waiting for the Ambulance. We were also able partially to whiten this dug-out.

"We are now in reserve billets, and shall in four days go up to our other sector, St. Jean. Here is our Field Aid Post which you have helped us to furnish. Last time we were up there we made fourteen cocoanut-matting beds for the sick billet, and half whitened the Aid Post and placed in it the acetylene lamps and basins you sent us, also the paraffin lamp for the sick billet.

"Shall I be sponging on you too much if I ask for some more white paint? The last time you sent us some wonderful stuff called 'Keystone.' It gave the part of the cellar we have whitened a wonderful gloss. We have now only to do the part where we lie up the wounded after we have dressed them.

"These bunks are made of rabbit wire and are getting broken. Could you spare us another twenty feet of cocoanut matting? Then we shall have fitted up beds in two Sick Billets and one Aid Post and have whitened two Aid Posts and half one Sick Billet. You see, our difficulty is that in one month we occupy five Aid Posts and five Sick Billets, and they all need spring-cleaning and fitting up. But I can honestly say that all your gifts to us are used for the sick and wounded only, and to the best advantage. We have also left a notice board in each place, too, that the Red Cross Society have furnished the place and asking our successors to look after it. So if you could let us have more of this wonderful whitening and matting we shall be able to carry on. My stretcher-bearers are very keen on the work and take a pride in it.

"My last request is about torches. Those we use for the stretcher-bearers are 6 in. long and 1½ in. across. The refills are two-celled batteries. (The Army torch refills are three-celled.) If you could let us have four torches, that is, one for each squad of stretcher-bearers and six refills and six globes once a month, that would always keep us in light. My English parcel of refills seems to take so long to get out. Only yesterday I had to dress a fractured thigh in the trench by the light of these torches. On the opposite page I enclose an exact size of our torches.

"I hope you do not mind this long letter, but I like to give a report of how I am using your gifts to us and render some account of my stewardship.

"With very grateful thanks for your kindness and interest,

"Yours sincerely,
"(Signed) NOEL CHEVASSE,
"Capt. R.A.M.C.
"M.O. i/c 1-10 Liverpool Scottish."

39. The following is a specimen requisition by the same Medical Officer for supplies for his Dressing Station, and illustrates the class of stores given to such units :—

TO RED CROSS SOCIETY.

Basins, small enamel	2
Hot-water bottles, rubber...	6
(Ours have been kept at the Casualty Clearing Station)	
Air pillows	3
(These are used for putting under fractured thighs)	
Towels, hand	6
Bass broom and handle	1
Pot with lid, for heating water (capacity to be one gallon)	1
One large Primus stove	1
Kidney bowls	2
Small enamel nesting bowls	4
Instrument dish (pie dish would do)	1
Nailbrushes	2
Enamel bucket	1
Sponge	1
*Milk	6 tins
*Quaker Oats	6 pkts.
*Sugar	3 lbs.
*Candles	1 dozen

* These sick comforts to be sent as a weekly supply

Casualty Clearing Stations.

40. It must be remembered that Casualty Clearing Stations in the late war

Stores Department—continued.

were utilized to fill a rôle for which they were not originally equipped or intended. The equipment of Casualty Clearing Stations, as laid down in Army Supply schedules, was for a mobile unit to receive two hundred patients. But new Units coming out from England would frequently receive orders on arrival in France to prepare immediately to receive a much larger number of patients than their original equipment allowed. As regards deficiencies, both in these and similar cases, we did not stand upon the order of requests for assistance. Medical officers frequently came to us who should, strictly speaking, have gone to Military Stores where they could have obtained all they required. But we gave what seemed most needed at the time, and in thus endeavouring to make the best use of what we had to give we were not assuming that the stores were unobtainable through official channels.

41. For the wards of Casualty Clearing Stations a considerable variety of articles was supplied even during the spring of 1915, and as these Units more and more filled the functions of Stationary Hospitals, the quantity and variety of stores supplied to them increased rapidly. During the first year of the War, however, the principal items were beds and bedding, clothing, bandages, ward screens, bed-tables, toilet requisites, plates, cutlery, tobacco, sweets and stationery. Beds did not become an issue to Casualty Clearing Stations from Army Stores until about the third year of the War, and then only in limited number. It was, therefore, necessary to provide a very large quantity of beds to these units, for the use of patients who had been too badly wounded to permit of their speedy evacuation to Base Hospitals. It would have been impossible to have allowed such cases to remain on stretchers until well enough to be sent to the Base. To every Casualty Clearing Station were supplied by the Red Cross Stores the number of beds, complete with bedding, which were asked for.

42. In 1915 we began to improve the appearance of the wards of Casualty Clearing Stations by supplying red blankets and sufficient linoleum to make a walk six feet wide down the centre. Later, as the protracted nature of the war was realised, very much more work was done in this respect. At an old established Casualty Clearing Station in 1916, for instance, everything in the wards, with the exception of the Army Blankets, had been provided by the Red Cross, even to the distemper on the walls. Each bed was covered by a coloured cotton bed-spread, and beside it lay a mat, at its head stood a chair and bedside table with casement cloth curtain. The linoleum on the floors, for the sweeping and polishing of which the necessary and varied brooms, brushes and floor polish had been provided, was kept highly polished. Coloured curtains hung on the windows, whilst periodicals lay on the occasional tables; here and there stood a wicker chair, and somewhere in the ward a patient would be supplying the motive power to the inevitable gramophone.

Divisional Rest Stations.

43. In the early summer of 1915 Divisional Rest Stations, to which the Red Cross was requested by the Army Authorities to give special attention, were opened by the Army Medical Service. To these Rest Stations were sent men suffering from minor injuries or ailments, such as sprains, colds, nerve strain, and the like. It was found undesirable to send to Casualty Clearing Stations or Base Hospitals cases such as these, which a few days' treatment would make fit, as the men would be lost to their Units for a considerable period. The treatment required by this class of patient was a rest of a week to ten days, and distraction; in the words of an R.A.M.C. Officer, it may be summed up as consisting of "colour, cooking and music." The task of the Red Cross Stores was to provide, mainly, the first and last of these, though additions to the fare of the patients, such as oranges, lemons, tinned fruits, chocolate and sweets, of which constant supplies were sent to all Casualty Clearing Stations and Rest Stations, were issued, also tobacco, cigarettes, pipes and matches. Under the heading of "colour" may

Stores Department—continued.

be grouped a rather odd assortment of goods by means of which the bare barns in which the Rest Stations were often housed, were transformed into something more habitable. The walls would be painted with tinted distemper and decorated with coloured posters. Hessian would be provided to form partitions for wards; oil lamps would be hung from rafters and ceilings, and oil-stoves provided for heating. The results obtained with these materials by the personnel of the Field Ambulances, which managed these Rest Stations, were often marvellous. "Music" in this instance should be translated as "distractions," and includes the long list of articles supplied for the amusement of the patients, games of every description, cricket sets, footballs, cards, draughts, dart boards, etc., as well as gramophones, mouth organs and penny whistles. Of gramophones the issue was only limited by the number obtainable from England, as every hospital unit in France and Belgium, from Field Ambulances to General Hospitals clamoured for them.

Officers' Rest Stations.

44. Rest Stations for Officers were also opened by the Army, and furnished almost entirely by the Red Cross Stores. During the summer of 1915, three such Officers' stations were equipped in such a way that bare and cheerless barracks were transformed into comfortable convalescent homes, even though they were within sound of the guns. The Mont Noir Officers' Rest Station, for instance, was located in a château, the furniture of which, when first taken over, consisted of a few beds, an odd table or two, and a few chairs. Within a week the Advanced Stores at St. Omer had converted this dreary place into a charming home for thirty officer patients. A visitor, just before the dinner hour, would have seen a dining-room with a table attractively laid, everything on which from the white table-cloths to wine-glasses, as well as the cane chairs around it, had been supplied by us. In the hall and verandah would have been found Madeira lounge chairs and card-tables strewn with various games and books. The bedrooms were made equally comfortable.

Ambulance Trains.

45. Special attention was given to Ambulance Trains. These, as often as not, arrived during the night, and rarely remained in Boulogne Station more than a couple of hours before starting on the return trip to the Front. The premises which served as a Stores Depôt were conveniently situated in regard to Ambulance Trains. The Depôt remained open day and night in order that any emergency demand for stores might be immediately complied with. Indents for goods signed by the officer commanding an ambulance train were thus filled before the train left. On every trip an ambulance train would take on board a quantity of assorted clothing, also two cases of sterilised milk in bottles for severely wounded cases, a tub of butter, a crate of fresh eggs, biscuits, Benger's Food, meat extract, and cigarettes.

Base Hospitals.

46. We use the term Base Hospital to indicate a Stationary or General Hospital at any Base. Such hospitals might have been either Army or Red Cross hospitals. In the cases, for instance, of the No. 2 Hospital at Rouen and the Baltic Hospital at Boulogne, which were purely Red Cross Hospitals, we naturally supplied all the stores required. In the cases of Army Hospitals we supplied, with the approval of our Commissioner, comforts and stores on the request of the Medical Officer in charge, countersigned by the D.D.M.S. of the District.

Newspapers.

47. In July, 1915, a Newspaper Service was instituted by the Stores Department. A supply of all the principal London daily papers was received at Boulogne

Stores Department—continued.

on the day of issue, and distributed the same afternoon to all the hospitals in Boulogne, Wimereux and Etaples, by special cars detailed for that purpose. In addition to daily papers, a considerable quantity of weekly illustrated papers and magazines was also issued; of these many were despatched to Advanced Stores for distribution. The supply of daily papers was restricted to Base Hospitals, as the area over which advanced medical units were scattered would have rendered their distribution impracticable. The number of papers thus supplied grew ultimately to large proportions. In the summer of 1915 the number supplied per week was about 7,400 daily newspapers and 2,700 periodicals. Three years' later 45,000 daily papers and 10,000 periodicals were issued every week from Boulogne. The same service was instituted for the Hospitals served by the Branch Stores at Rouen and Havre. The total number of newspapers and periodicals distributed by the Department in 1918 was over 2½ millions.

Other Units.

48. Besides the issues to Military Units which in 1918 absorbed a sum of £467,000, or 83 per cent., of our expenditure on Stores for that year we supplied stores to all Units working under the Red Cross, viz., Red Cross Hospitals, Convalescent Homes, Railway Rest Stations, Hostels for relatives and staff, Ambulance Convoys, and Trains, the expenditure on which in 1918 was £121,364.

49. Other Units supplied were Hospital Barges on the Somme and the Canals in Northern France. Hospital ships plying between France and England also periodically indented for comforts, such as books and periodicals, tobacco and games.

50. Stores were also issued to the sick bays for nursing sisters and for members of the Q.M.A.A.C. In addition to the usual articles for making sick bays bright and cheerful, garments for women patients had to be added to the stock carried.

Christmas Extras.

51. At Christmas time a special issue of stores appropriate to the season was made to all the hospitals in France, both at the Bases and in the Field, more especially to those near the front. The following articles were distributed for Christmas, 1915, and were greatly appreciated by the patients:—10,500 tins of sweets, 1 ton Brazil nuts, 1 ton filberts, 2½ tons almonds, 1 ton walnuts, 1 ton chestnuts, 3 tons dried fruit, 10,000 boxes crackers, 20,000 Christmas cards.

52. Each year a similar special issue was made, the quantities naturally increasing enormously. The issue for Christmas 1918 was based on 120,000 patients in the various hospitals in France, and far surpassed all previous records. The distribution of the special Christmas issue entailed a considerable amount of work, and to allow of its being carried out in time the Christmas extras had to be received at Boulogne Stores during the first week in December. For days a section of the Stores Depôt was stacked high with cases of crackers, coloured paper festoons, chocolate, sweets, etc., etc.

Special Apparatus.

53. Another important part of the Stores Department's work was the supply of new forms of apparatus devised by Surgeons in France. Consulting Surgeons to the British Expeditionary Force frequently asked for the assistance of the British Red Cross in providing such apparatus, many of which played an important part in the treatment of special types of wounds, such as fractured femurs and chest wounds.

54. At the special request of the Army Medical Authorities, the Red Cross, during 1918, supplied the special operating-theatre sets, which had proved so

Stores Department—continued.

valuable in the previous year. These sets consisted of :—800 Operating-towels, 200 Linen Surgeon's jackets, 100 Jaconet Surgeon's Jackets, 25 Abdominal sheets, 10 Camp tables, 10 Enamelled iron dressing pails.

55. These Surgeon's sets were despatched to those Casualty Clearing Stations where special operating-teams were at work. At points where fighting was heaviest, teams would keep eight operating-tables engaged day and night.

Building and Construction.

56. This branch of the work of the Stores Department came into existence in 1916. From the earliest days, any work which did not clearly fall within the scope of the other Departments of the Commission, was always regarded as belonging to the sphere of the Stores. When, therefore, it was decided to erect buildings for various purposes, the work was undertaken by the Department. Two officers with experience of the building trade were attached to the staff, and their time was fully occupied designing new huts and superintending their construction. The actual construction was carried out by contractors, usually English firms, by whom competitive tenders were submitted for each new building. During the War the Department was responsible for the construction of fifty-seven buildings of various types, of which the following is a short description :—

10 "Club-room" Recreation Huts for Convalescent Camps and Hospitals.
8 "Concert Halls" for Convalescent Camps and Hospitals.
1 Oral Ward for treatment of jaw-wounds, with operating room and workshop.
1 Building containing two wards and electro-therapeutical treatment room and an officers' eye-ward.
1 Hut for electro-therapeutic treatment of out-patients.
2 "Surgical Observations" Huts of two wards each, for special cases.
1 Mortuary complete with chapel, at the British Military Cemetery, Boulogne.
Quarters for one hundred and twenty V.A.D. motor ambulance drivers at Etaples, consisting of dormitories, mess rooms, recreation room, sick bay, and mechanics' quarters.
Quarters for F.A.N.Y. motor ambulance convoy at Calais. Several workshops, stores, and car shelters for the British Red Cross Motor Transport Department. Also Huts for various Red Cross activities, such as Railway Station Huts, etc.

57. The total cost of these buildings, exclusive of equipment, was approximately £47,000. Four carpenters and six painters were kept fully employed in repairs.

58. In addition to the buildings already mentioned, a complete two-hundred-bed hospital was erected at Ambleteuse, near Boulogne, on behalf of the Portuguese Red Cross. This Hospital was constructed to plans prepared by and under the supervision of the "Stores Buildings" Office, and was completely equipped from the Main Stores, Boulogne. The cost of this Hospital, £12,000, exclusive of equipment, was borne by the Portuguese Red Cross Society, by whom, at the end of the War, it was taken down and shipped by sea to Portugal and re-erected there.

Food Supplies and Kit for Personnel.

59. A separate small Depôt was opened for the issues of food supplies and kit to Red Cross personnel. The provisions consisted of such as were required to supplement the Army rations, on which the majority of the Red Cross personnel in France were fed.

60. From the Uniform Branch Store kit was issued to all Red Cross orderlies and drivers in France. A scale had been drawn up of the kit which could be obtained by the men during the period of one year. By means of a card index system in which all kit issues were recorded, it was possible to keep a strict check on the clothing drawn by each individual. In addition to uniforms, underclothing and boots, several other items were stocked at the Kit Issue Store, for sale to

Stores Department—continued.

members of the British Red Cross, such as pyjamas, towels, soap, etc. These were sold on a sales voucher which stated the value of the articles, the amount of which was paid in to the pay office by the purchaser before drawing the goods, which were delivered to him on presentation of the receipted voucher. The same system obtained at the Provision Stores in regard to sales to Red Cross personnel of food and tobacco.

61. Attached to the Kit Issue Store was a Boot Repair Shop, where, during the last two years of the War, all the boots of the Red Cross personnel in France were repaired. A machine was installed capable of finishing 160 pairs of boots a day. A very considerable economy in boots was thus effected.

Salvage and Repairs.

62. Great attention was always given to the salvage and repair of Red Cross goods issued to R.A.M.C. and other Units, resulting in a considerable saving of the Society's funds. Carpenters and mechanics were employed on the work. Hundreds of gramophones, deck-chairs, camp-stools and lamps of all descriptions were repaired and re-issued to the value of several thousands of pounds. Other articles, which it was impossible to deal with in this manner, such as old clothing, were returned to England for sale.

Demobilization.

63. After the Armistice was concluded on November 11, 1918, although many thousands of sick and wounded remained in British Hospitals in France for some time, for the benefit of whom stores continued to be supplied, it was no longer necessary to make provision against emergencies. It was soon possible for R.A.M.C. units to foresee their requirements for some time ahead and indent accordingly on Red Cross Stores for supplies. All such requests could be made direct on Main Stores, Boulogne, and be despatched to units in the field by rail through the Military Forwarding Officer. It was consequently no longer necessary to maintain the Advanced Stores Depôts, and steps were immediately taken to close them. The first of the Advanced Stores to be closed was the Central Area Depôt, which ceased to exist as an issuing centre on December 14, 1918. Such part of its stock as it was considered might be required at Boulogne was returned to the Base. The remaining stores were left in charge of a Quarter-Master and two orderlies; the personnel and cars returned to Headquarters at Boulogne. The other Advanced Stores Depôts were closed as quickly as possible, and such of the personnel as were not required for other Red Cross activities were demobilized.

64. In January, 1919, the Army Medical Authorities were informed that after March 15 no further issues of Red Cross supplies would be made, and that on that date Main Stores, Boulogne, would be closed; but in order that R.A.M.C. units in the field which were scattered throughout the North of France and Belgium and as far as the Rhine, should not have the supplies of special Red Cross supplementary comforts and equipment entirely cut off, arrangements were entered into with the Army Medical Authorities whereby a gift was made to them of sufficient Red Cross stores to meet the requirements of these units for a considerable period. A Depôt was opened by the Army Medical Service at Boulogne, and stocked with stores selected from those on hand in the Red Cross Depôt. The new Depôt was known as the "Army Red Cross Stores," and was in charge of a R.A.M.C. officer, to whom all requests for supplies were made.

65. There still remained in the various Red Cross Depôts a considerable quantity of stores which it was decided should be devoted to alleviating the distress of the civil population in the devastated regions of France and Belgium. A survey was made of these regions in order to ascertain the conditions prevailing there, and the centres to which the Red Cross stores could be sent to the best advantage.

Stores Department—continued.

66. The balance of the stock from the Northern Area Depôt was given to the French Red Cross Committee at Roubaix, which was working for the relief of the civil population in that area. The town of Douai received the gift of our Central Area Depôt stock, that of the Southern Area Depôt was distributed between the towns of Cambrai and Valenciennes, and the French Military Hospitals in the region of the Seine received the stores at Rouen and Havre. The surplus stores at the Marseilles Depôt were given to the British Seaman's Hospital Committee, which had founded a hospital in that town for the care of the sick British mariners.

67. The disposal of the stocks in all Branch and Advanced Stores Depôts was completed by March 1, 1919, and the distribution of surplus stock from Main Stores, Boulogne, began as soon as issues to the R.A.M.C. ceased. Most of the Boulogne stores were sent to the towns of Arras and Compiègne, where the civil population was returning to find their homes in ruins. The hospitals there were destitute of all equipment necessary for the care of the sick, of whom there were many, owing to the privations and sufferings which they had endured during the War. Stores were also distributed among the various Hospitals of the Marne and the Oise after consultation with the *Controleur-Général des Pays Libérés.* Letters of gratitude for the help thus rendered were received from the Civil Authorities of the towns mentioned. By May 3, 1919, there were no Red Cross stores remaining in France, and the Stores Department ceased to exist after that date.

Conclusion.

68. We conclude this Section by expressing our complete agreement with a tribute which Major Guise pays to the Staff of his Department, and our appreciation of the services of Major Guise himself, under whose direction its work was carried out from the beginning of the War till the end. He says:—

> "If the Department achieved any measure of success, it was due to two main factors, without which nothing could have been accomplished, namely, the remarkable promptitude with which the Headquarters of the Stores Department in London complied with all demands made on it for supplies, and the whole-hearted manner in which every officer and man in the service of the Stores Department in France gave of the best that in him lay, to the furtherance of the work.
>
> "The strain on the Head Office in London, put on it by the extremely heavy requisitions sometimes received from France, must often have been tremendous. But never once was it known to fail to meet every demand, however great. For the personnel of the Stores Department in France no praise can be too high. In comparison with the work done, their numbers were always small."

Motor Ambulances.

69. Originally Captain Francis Daniell was Director of Transport. He retired in October, 1916, and was succeeded by Major E. W. Paget, C.B.E., who remained in charge of the work for the remainder of the war, assisted by Major W. H. Saxon Davies, O.B.E., as Assistant Director.

On October 20, 1914, when the Joint War Committee took over the work there were in France at the disposal of the Red Cross Commissioner, approximately 120 Ambulances, 12 Lorries, and a few Touring Cars.

Fifty Ambulances with their complement of lorries, touring cars, and motor cycles, had been formed into a Convoy (No. 2 Motor Ambulance Convoy), and were already serving at the Front. About 25 ambulances were in service at Boulogne for the evacuation of wounded arriving from the battlefield at Ypres. A Unit was assisting in the same service at Rouen. A second Convoy, also for service at the Front, was in process of assembling at Boulogne. Small Units were working with the French Army in the Amiens District.

70. A tentative working arrangement had been made with the Army Medical Service as to the use and control of the vehicles, and the Military Authorities had given official recognition to Red Cross Transport in the following Agreement

Motor Ambulances—continued.

between Lieut.-General R. C. Maxwell, Inspector-General of Communications, and the Red Cross Commissioner :—

> That the I.G.C., in view of the existing agreements and recognising that the object of the Red Cross Commission is to supplement the R.A.M.C., and work under the orders of the Military Authorities, undertakes not to allow Red Cross Ambulances and Cars to be requisitioned without the consent of the Commission.
>
> October 18, 1914.

71. The original arrangement under which Red Cross men did not wear khaki was altered, and the drivers, both voluntary and paid, as well as the mechanics were in khaki. The Red Cross was still maintaining the Ambulances, except the Convoy at the Front, entirely at its own expense. The drivers were quartered in hotels, and the petrol and tyres were shipped from England.

72. Though the arrangements for the movement of patients on the great scale demanded by the campaign were still in their infancy the foundations had been laid of a system which was later perfected. Active steps had been taken to secure specially fitted coaches to replace the improvised Hospital Trains; the arrangements for dealing with patients on the arrival of Ambulance Trains at Bases were being developed and improved; and it had already become quite clear that it was on Motor Ambulances, not Horse Ambulances, that the Army must depend for all road work in the future.

73. When the Expeditionary Force arrived in France there were no Motor Ambulances on its establishment. The movement of wounded, both at the Front and on Lines of Communication was effected by horse-drawn vehicles reinforced by Motor Lorries returning to the Base. From the Military point of view there was for a time opposition to the use of Motor Ambulances from the belief that, having to be confined to the roadways, these vehicles would obstruct the movement of troops. It was not long before this view gave way to the imperative necessity for hastening the evacuation of sick and wounded from the Front to the Bases.

74. The principle of Red Cross assistance in the Transport of wounded having been admitted, the Ambulance work of the Joint War Committee with the British Army developed on two broad lines: (1) The carrying of wounded at the Front, in which for the first thirteen months Red Cross Ambulances and Red Cross personnel were employed, the personnel being later replaced by enlisted men; and (2) the carrying of wounded on Lines of Communication by vehicles and personnel provided by the Joint Societies.

Formation of First Red Cross Motor Ambulance Convoy.

75. The first complete Red Cross Motor Ambulance Unit was No. 2 M.A.C. provided by the British Red Cross Society. For this Convoy 30 Ambulance Cars with drivers and orderlies arrived at Boulogne from Folkestone on October 9, 1914. On landing orders were received to load up with petrol and proceed at once to Abbeville, where they were joined by 20 more Ambulances and drivers from Paris.

76. By the end of October, 1914, a second complete Convoy of the Joint Societies' Ambulances, drivers and orderlies had been assembled at Boulogne. This was known as No. 4 M.A.C. It was sent up to Bailleul and served all through the heavy fighting at Ypres.

Anyone familiar with the conditions surrounding the British Army in the field will realise what a remarkable testimony was paid to the efficiency of the Joint Committee's organization, even at that early date, when two large Convoys with a civilian personnel of some 300 men were invited to take up a position in the front line.

77. As originally constituted, the two Red Cross Convoys were commanded

Motor Ambulances—continued.

by officers of the R.A.M.C., the Section Leaders, Drivers and Orderlies being Red Cross men. In addition to drivers and orderlies there were a certain number of Red Cross Doctors and Dressers appointed to each Convoy. This arrangement proved in practice unnecessary and unsatisfactory. The officer sent by the Commissioner to inspect the Convoys in November, 1914, reported as follows:—

> As regards the personnel, some trouble has been caused by the anomalous position of the Doctors and Dressers attached to the Convoys. There is practically no occupation for these gentlemen. The journeys from Field Ambulance Stations to Clearing Hospitals or Railhead are very short, and all the necessary work of handling the stretchers is performed at each end by the R.A.M.C. orderlies. I have not heard of a single case in which either the Medical Staff or the Dressers have had to attend to a wounded man during the journey. The result is that the Doctors and Dressers have nothing to do and are discontented with their position. The Dressers and Trained Orderlies do not consider themselves called on to do the sort of work that an unskilled Orderly or spare Driver undertakes. The position has led to a certain amount of friction in the Convoys.

The Doctors and Dressers were accordingly withdrawn by us before the end of 1914.

Arrangements between War Office and Joint Committee as to Motor Ambulances.

78. The work of the Convoys, as Units manned with personnel provided by the Joint Societies, continued for about thirteen months under conditions laid down in the following agreement made between the War Office and the Joint Committee on November 17, 1914:—

> MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT ARRIVED AT IN REGARD TO BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY MOTOR AMBULANCES.
>
> It was agreed that in regard to all Ambulances placed under the charge of the R.A.M.C., the A.S.C. should make all arrangements for the running repairs of the cars, and provide the necessary supplies, spare parts, accessories and petrol.
>
> It was further agreed that the personnel attached to the Ambulances should be billeted and rationed by the A.S.C.
>
> The Society is to continue to undertake the pay of the chauffeurs in accordance with their contract with the B.R.C.S.*
>
> It is understood that all broken-down cars, so far as possible, will be sent to Boulogne or other Base, where the B.R.C.S.* will repair at the Society's expense, and in their own shops, the cars as long as it is in a position to do so.

From time to time claims were presented to us in respect to injuries to persons and property caused by our vehicles, and in order to deal with these a Department was established under Mr. Ernest B. Charles, K.C., C.B.E. Claims made by civilians were all dealt with by this Department, but accidents in which Military property was concerned were made the subject of a "Knock and Knock" agreement entered into with both British and French Military Authorities, under which neither the Armies nor the Red Cross made any claims against each other in respect of accidents.

Mr. Charles—to whom we owe a debt of gratitude for his assistance in this work, as well as the services he rendered to us as Legal Adviser and as Director of the Wounded and Missing Department—was appointed Civilian Member of the Claims Committee in order to represent the Red Cross on that body.

79. The Ambulances first sent out were of various patterns and makes, and it soon became apparent that improvements could be introduced which would enhance the efficiency of the vehicles and bring increased comfort to the patients. In March, 1915, the Director-General of Medical Services drew up and forwarded to the Commissioner a Memorandum laying down particulars of the form of Ambulance body proved by experience to be the most suitable, and desiring that the pattern should be used in future. Steps were at once taken to carry out these improvements, and as the new Ambulances became available the older types were withdrawn.

* At the date of this Memorandum the contracts were, of course, being made with the Joint Societies.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

80. Convoy work at the Front carried out by civilian workers owes much to their patriotic efforts and constant enthusiasm, but it was perhaps inevitable as time passed and organization developed that difficulties should arise under the not very flexible regulations of the British Military Authorities Among the personnel of the Red Cross was a considerable proportion of Voluntary Workers with interests at home which demanded their attention from time to time; the system of leave under the Red Cross was rather more generous than that prevailing in the Army; questions of discipline and punishment were not so easily dealt with in the case of Red Cross personnel as they were with enlisted men. Consequently during the summer of 1915 it was suggested by the Military Authorities that the time had come to withdraw from the Convoys such members of the Red Cross personnel as did not elect to stay on as enlisted men. After some discussion the Commissioner wrote to the Director-General of Medical Services on October 29, 1915, saying that on grounds of economy and military convenience he proposed to withdraw the personnel from No. 2 and No. 4 Convoys as soon as the Army should be in a position to replace them with enlisted men. At the same time he addressed the following memorandum to the members of the two Convoys :—

> I have, with the approval of the Chief Commissioner, decided that the moment is opportune for a change in the constitution of Convoys No. 2 and 4, whereby the personnel now serving under the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John will be withdrawn and their places taken by enlisted men.
>
> I should like it to be clearly understood that in making this change there is no suggestion whatever of the slightest failure on the part of our men to maintain the high standard of excellence and the very honourable name which those two Convoys have earned. On the contrary, I am able to give the assurance that the work done by them both has earned the unstinted praise of the Military Authorities from the Commander-in-Chief downwards, and thereby added great lustre to the fair name of the Red Cross in this country. But there are advantages from the Military point of view in having throughout the Convoys a uniform system on the desirability of which the Military Authorities have repeatedly laid emphasis. We have received, moreover, an urgent appeal from our Allies for help in the matter of Ambulance Convoys, which we have resolved shall not go unheeded. We have therefore undertaken to supply in the immediate future a Convoy of 30 cars for service with the French and a second Convoy of 25 cars for service with the Italians. These Convoys will be commanded, controlled and staffed entirely by our Red Cross men. They will, of course, be under the general direction and control of the Military Authorities of either nation and, in the case of the French Convoy, will form part of Colonel Barry's organisation. The Unit, however, will remain a self-contained Unit under the command, we hope, of one of those now serving either with No. 2 or No. 4 Convoy or at the Base.
>
> It will thus be seen that all the posts of responsibility in either Convoy will be held by our own people. The work will be undoubtedly arduous, but none the less attractive, I take it, on that account, to those men who have shown that no day is too long, no work too arduous and no danger too great for them to face, and I feel confident that in calling for volunteers for service either with the French or Italians under the conditions I have indicated, I shall not call in vain.

81. A considerable number of the personnel, both paid and voluntary, did enlist and remained with the Convoys, and of the rest many joined the Convoys which were being formed for service with the French and Italian Armies. From among those who remained with their original Convoys were chosen officers to represent the Joint War Committee who, on the nomination of the Red Cross, were given commissions in the Army.

82. Two more Convoys were offered and accepted in the autumn of 1915, and the following additional Agreement was made as to the conditions under which they should be handed over :—

(1) Each Convoy to remain complete and distinct, and each car to have its distinctive badge or lettering so as to indicate that it is a Red Cross Unit provided by such and such a Society at home, e.g., the "Colliers," "Farmers," or "Residents in Calcutta," as the case may be.

(2) The cars to remain the property of the Joint Committee, and to be restored to them at the end of the War in such condition as they may then be in.

(3) A direct representative of the Joint Committee to be on each Convoy, either in the R.A.M.C. or in the A.S.C., and reporting regularly to the Chief Commissioner on all work done, mileage run, and wounded carried.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

(4) The Ambulances, and Drivers attached to a particular Convoy to be retained in that Convoy as far as Military exigencies permit.

83. The same regulations were adopted for subsequent Convoys provided by the Joint Committee. There were eventually seven of these—Numbers 2, 4, 6, 16, 24, 27 and 42 M.A.C., with a total of 350 Ambulances working at the Front. It was feared, with some reason, that the effect of the withdrawal of Red Cross personnel from the Convoys would be the severing of the connection of the Red Cross with these Units and that the result would be that the Ambulances would merely go to swell the Army Transport resources. In practice this fear was not realised. The closest connection was kept up between the Red Cross in France and the Convoys, and, while of course all control was vested in the Military Authorities, the Officers of the Convoys looked on the Red Cross Headquarters as their own Headquarters, and maintained the individuality of the Convoys. Full returns were forwarded periodically of the work done by the Ambulances and of their condition, and inspection by Red Cross officers was welcomed. Nevertheless it is questionable whether on any future occasion the practice of providing Convoys the vehicles of which, as regards repairs, spare parts, etc., are not under the direct control of the Red Cross should be adopted as part of the Red Cross programme.

84. As the old trench warfare developed into open fighting the difficulties of transport of wounded increased. Main Dressing Stations moved forward rapidly while Casualty Clearing Stations moved much more slowly. The nearer Casualty Clearing Stations were soon filled up and the distances to be covered near the end of the war increased enormously. Latterly, too, the Medical Authorities in many cases adopted a practice of detaching Ambulances from the Convoy for special work. This system, however desirable it may be from the medical point of view, is not conducive to the maintenance of the vehicles in such a good state of repair as when they are kept as a Unit under the close supervision of the Workshop Officer.

85. These changes, together with the reduction in the amount of Workshop accommodation due to the abolition of the Field Ambulance Workshop Units, and the difficulty which existed in the latter part of the War in obtaining spare parts for the vehicles from the Supply Depôts, resulted in a considerable deterioration in the condition of the cars for some time before the Convoys were demobilized.

86. A system prevailed in the French Army, under which Convoys were withdrawn periodically from active service and placed *en repos*. It was found by our Convoys serving with the French that these periodical withdrawals afforded the opportunity for a complete overhaul of the vehicles which tended greatly to increase the length of their efficient life. In the case of the British Army in France Convoys were withdrawn for overhaul, but the question of withdrawing them periodically for rest depended entirely upon the number available at any one time.

87. The total number of Sick and Wounded carried by the seven Red Cross Convoys was as follows:—

No. 2 M.A.C.	313,074
,, 4 ,, ...	225,649
,, 6 ,, ...	161,579
,, 16 ,, ...	158,680
,, 24 ,, ...	278,667
,, 27 ,, ...	248,169
,, 42 ,, ...	49,757

It is not considered necessary or practicable to follow in detail the work of all the Red Cross Convoys during their service. It is hoped, however, that the following notes written by Officers serving with Convoys will give a sufficiently clear impression of the nature of the work of these Units.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

No. 2 M.A.C.

88. The first, written by Lt.-Col. J. H. Stanley, C.B.E., who served with No. 2 Motor Ambulance Convoy from October, 1914, to June, 1915, deals with the work of that Convoy during the first nine months.

No. 2 Motor Ambulance Convoy was assembled at Abbeville, which was, at that date, October 9, 1914, the Headquarters of a portion of the British Expeditionary Force. The cars were of various makes, and the ambulance bodies could be classed as more or less experimental. It was not until much later that an attempt was made to standardise the cars and bodies, thus minimising the difficulty of obtaining spare parts, and adding to the uniformity of the Convoy. Nor had all the cars ambulance bodies. Some were of the open touring type, and very useful these latter proved in the early stages of the War, particularly for conveying rapidly from the trenches sitting cases which were not of a serious nature.

It was realised by the Army Authorities that some system of establishment was necessary. The establishment, when formed, consisted of 50 cars divided into three sections: (*a*) 20 cars, (*b*) 15, (*c*) 15, with two drivers, or a driver and an orderly, to each car. Later on, a workshop lorry and stores lorries and cyclists were added.

On Sunday, October 11, part of the Convoy was despatched to a village near St. Pol, with orders to prepare part of the railway station as a temporary hospital for the wounded from Arras, where heavy fighting was expected. On arrival, the station buildings were made ready for any eventualities, and on October 13 this portion of the Convoy, and the portion left behind at Abbeville, were sent to Béthune. The medical authorities were shorthanded, and it therefore fell to the men of the Convoy to undertake varied duties, such as assisting in preparing buildings for temporary hospitals and unloading cases into the hospitals and hospital trains.

In addition the Convoy undertook the transport of large quantities of medical stores and, to a limited extent, the transport of wounded civilians. As sufficient ambulance trains were not available the Medical Authorities decided to establish an over-flow hospital at St. Omer, and on October 13 the whole Convoy was despatched at 6 p.m. with 150 cases, and most of that night was spent in fixing up a suitable building for the reception of these patients. So strenuous was the work at that early stage that often the Convoy had to work continuously for 48 hours. In this instance, after fitting up the Hospital at St. Omer, the Convoy returned at daylight to Béthune and proceeded at once to Château Gorre and brought in 500 wounded during the next few hours.

The need of an advance Red Cross Store was only too evident, and during October the Convoy established a Depot at Béthune, the supplies being sent up by the returned Ambulance Trains. During October the Convoy carried 10,434 wounded.

October 26 was probably the first date that the Germans commenced bombing Hospital Trains, for while the Convoy was loading up a train at Béthune a Taube dropped bombs, without doing damage to the train, but a civilian woman and child were killed and 7 civilians wounded. On November 3 the Convoy was warned at 11 p.m. to be ready to evacuate all Hospitals as the Germans had commenced shelling the town. On the following day the Hospitals were evacuated, and the wounded and medical stores transferred to Hazebrouck. The Convoy was next stationed at Chocques, and from there continued to work the line from slightly south of Béthune to north of Neuve Chapelle, the cases being brought to Hospital at Chocques and Lillers.

In the meantime No. 4 M.A.C., also a Red Cross Convoy, had been sent to Béthune, and it was decided to withdraw No. 2 M.A.C. and replace it by No. 4 M.A.C., and on November 8 No. 2 moved to Merville, and their line of operations extended from Bailleul to just north of Neuve Chapelle. A Red Cross Advance Store was opened at Merville, and regular supplies were received from Boulogne, which proved of immense benefit.

The weather during all November was wretchedly cold and wet, with very heavy falls of snow. The Convoy conveyed 7,847 cases besides Medical Stores, and it also assisted in fitting up a new Hospital in the Cement Factory at St. Omer. In order to minimise time it was decided that part of the Convoy should be stationed at La Gorgue, nearer to the fighting line. Their function was to convey cases from the Dressing Station to the Hospital in La Gorgue, and the balance of the cars transferred these cases to Merville and loaded them into the train—Merville being the rail head at that period.

Considerable improvements had now been made to the Ambulance bodies; each car was also plentifully supplied with blankets, Thermos flasks for hot tea and Bovril for the use of patients, together with cigarettes, chocolate, sweet biscuits, etc.

During December the Convoy carried 9,903 cases. Much sickness prevailed, and large numbers were brought in with frostbite. This entailed extra work, for not only had the wounded to be removed from the front line, but the sick from the adjoining camps had to be brought in. To add to the difficulties the country was flooded, and the roads were in a shocking condition. The Convoy was frequently called upon to undertake temporary work outside its own sphere of action. It was therefore decided early in January to divide up the Convoy still further, the Headquarters still to remain at Merville. A detachment was therefore moved to Lillers, and its work was to remove cases from Lillers back to Hazebrouck and St. Venant. The fighting at the period was mostly confined to sniping and bombing, because it was almost impossible to move artillery, or for the matter of that troops, owing to the mud. The Germans employed their time in pumping water from their trenches into ours.

The Medical side of the Army had made vast strides, particularly in the direction of

Motor Ambulances—continued.

clinical work and the investigation and methods of combating disease. When not occupied by the sick and wounded, the cars of the Convoy were frequently employed on journeys to collect "culture specimens" from various points and to bring them to Lillers, where a laboratory had been established. During January a very fine ambulance dispensary was sent out by Princess Christian. Attention was also given to dentistry, and as the supply of dentists was limited, the Convoy was employed in moving the dentists about from day to day to their work.

Toward the end of January signs were in evidence of preparations for the fighting that was bound to ensue directly the weather improved in the early spring, and plans were being formed for what proved to be the Neuve Chapelle battle. The section of the Convoy stationed at Lillers was moved back on January 27 to St. Venant, so that the hospitals at Lillers could be got ready for the big push in March. A large Indian Hospital had been established at St. Venant, where the Convoy was parked.

A definite system as regards convoys had now been evolved by the Army on the following basis:—50 cars with ambulance bodies, 4 touring cars, 7 motor cyclists, 3 lorries (one 1½ tons, two 3 tons) for moving personnel, stores, camp, etc., 1 travelling workshop, and 122 drivers.

During the first six months there had been considerable mortality amongst the cars at the front, and it became necessary to strengthen the Convoy by the provision of 25 new Ambulances. Towards the equipment of these the Church Army contributed the sum of £3,000.

The section at La Gorgue had been removed as the Authorities wanted a billet for a hospital, but on April 24 it was ordered to return there as fighting had recommenced, and the sphere of operations extended up to Bac St. Maur and Croix Barbie.

Towards the end of April the fighting blazed out with great fierceness, and the Germans used gas at Ypres. All this added greatly to the work of the Convoy, as we now had to evacuate not only from the front line down to Merville, which was still the rail head, but also in the event of the wounded exceeding the capacity of the trains, we were obliged to assist in evacuating from Mont des Cats, where the Ypres wounded were being housed, to various surrounding hospitals at Hazebrouck and even as far as St. Venant.

Towards the end of April and the beginning of May preparations were made for the attack on the Aubers ridge, and the Convoy was warned that it would have to strain every nerve because it would be more or less working under fire. The work was divided thus:—10 cars were placed at Sailly. Warning was issued that the attack would begin on Sunday, May 9, at 4 a.m. A further group of cars was placed at La Gorgue. Special accommodation had been provided for the large number of casualties which were expected at La Gorgue, and also a hospital barge had been sent up for the more serious head cases. The balance of the Convoy was detained at Merville with instructions to keep emptying the hospitals there as fast as it could into the ambulance trains. The Convoy worked without a break for 41 hours, and not a man had five minutes' rest. In addition to the Ambulances, 16 large ammunition lorries were requisitioned, made comfortable with a good bedding of straw, and used at night for conveying the slightly wounded cases, thus relieving the pressure on the ambulance cars which were all needed for the stretcher cases. In the 41 hours the Convoy moved over 3,000 cases.

The following letter of thanks was received from the General in Command, through Surgeon-General Sir William Macpherson, D.M.S. of the First Army:—

"Dear Caddell,

The Army Commander has asked me to let you know how much he has appreciated the work which has been done by your Unit during the recent Operations commencing on the 9th of this month. Would you kindly inform all ranks of the favourable impression which has been caused by the manner in which they performed their duties.

"I am sure that all will be pleased to know that their work has attracted the attention of Sir Douglas Haig, who has expressed himself to me as being extremely pleased with all that they have done, and with the manner in which the evacuation of the sick and wounded has been carried out.

"Yours sincerely,
"(Signed) W. G. MACPHERSON,
"Surgeon-General, D.M.S. 1st Army."

May 23, 1915.

"P.S.—May I add my own personal appreciation of all the work which your convoy has done, and thank you and all ranks for the way in which their duties are being carried out?
"(Signed) W.G.M."

During May and June the Convoy carried on the usual routine work, the Headquarters being still at Merville, with detachments at La Gorgue and St. Venant. By this time the Convoy had thoroughly gained the confidence of the authorities, and when the O.C. of the large Baths at La Gorgue had to leave, the Surgeon-General placed one of the Red Cross personnel in charge.

The Convoy remained at Merville until the town was captured during the German advance in the Spring of 1918. The retreat was difficult, but was accomplished without the loss of any vehicles. The Convoy was finally demobilised in the early Summer of 1919, having carried from first to last no less than 313,074 sick and wounded.

No. 4 Motor Ambulance Convoy.

89. The following notes on the work of No. 4 Motor Ambulance Convoy are

BELGIUM AND YPRES AREA.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

from a report provided by Capt. L. E. Dolman, an officer who served with the Convoy from its commencement, and was the Red Cross representative on the Convoy until its demobilization in May, 1919.

This was a Unit formed by the British Red Cross Society out of private vehicles fitted with ambulance bodies, the cars in many cases being driven by their original drivers. The Convoy was mobilised in Boulogne in October, 1914; it consisted of 27 different makes of chassis and a total of 50 ambulances with 4 touring cars. The Unit left Boulogne on October 26 for St. Omer, where it was inspected by the Adjutant-General and was joined by the A.S.C. Workshops and Lorries which were denominated the 421st A.S.C. Company. At the end of the month the Convoy proceeded to Bailleul, where Headquarters were secured in the Gendarmerie; the work there was to evacuate patients from the Field Ambulances at Dranoutre, Locre, Neuve Eglise, etc., to the C.C.S.

On October 31 six of the vehicles were stationed in Ypres to convey cases from there to Hazebrouck during the first battle of Ypres, and the remaining cars were very busy collecting cases from the various Field Ambulances and Aid posts. At the end of November Headquarters were moved to Lillers, and a month was spent in the Brasserie there. During the Givenchy operations the cases were taken from Field Ambulances to C.C.S. at Chocques and Lillers.

After three weeks in Béthune the Convoy was stationed at Hazebrouck, where patients were transported from Field Ambulances in the Ypres District to C.C.S. at Hazebrouck. On January 21, 1915, the Convoy moved to Poperinghe, where the Workshops were set up in the Brasserie, the Headquarters with "A" Section being from February 20 till April 23 in Ypres at the Asylum just outside the town.

Up to the time of the second battle of Ypres, the work varied between evacuating cases from the Field Ambulances, and frequently in clearing casualties from First Aid Posts in the line. During the Hill 60 offensive the D.C.M. was won on April 17 by Driver Hook, whose Ambulance was practically buried in a shell hole from which it could not be moved. There were seven sitting cases on board; six able to walk were escorted into Ypres, the seventh being unable to move, was carried by Hook under shell fire into the town. On April 24, when the second battle of Ypres was being fought, six of the Ambulances were sent to Zonnebeke School (which had to be evacuated, on account of shell fire, by the 2nd London Field Ambulance) to convey the stretcher bearers to Vlamertinghe. On the way back a high explosive shell hit an ammunition waggon in front of the cars, killing all six horses and wounding all the occupants. Cpl. Malone, of the R.A.M.C., stopped his cars and dressed the wounded, when he took his cars back to Vlamertinghe. For this the Corporal was awarded the Russian Cross of St. George, Fourth Class. During this battle the Convoy worked one period of three days without a stop, and during the whole of this fighting was employed to its utmost capacity.

The shelling of Ypres became so persistent that on April 23 "A" Section had to be withdrawn from the town and take up its quarters with the remainder of the Unit at Poperinghe. In the middle of June, quarters were taken up in the Lovie Château Grounds, four miles from Poperinghe on the Proven Road, where for the first month ordinary evacuations were carried out in the Ypres area.

The third battle of Ypres began on July 31, 1917, and for the first 72 hours the cars were running continuously from Sanctuary Wood, and Advanced Dressing Station, about a hundred yards from the German lines to the Asylum, Ypres, and from there to the College at Poperinghe. On the night of the 20th, thirty cars were taken up to Sanctuary Wood to evacuate over 1,000 cases lying in the wood which could only be reached in the hours of darkness. The Germans started to advance up the slope on each side of the wood, and it became necessary for the cars to be hurriedly withdrawn. On starting up, the fifth car in the column had a Sankey wheel destroyed by a shell, and so as not to hold up the cars, the driver skilfully moved his car on the brake drum to the Menin Road, where he fitted the spare wheel and carried on his duty. In September, 1917, the Convoy moved with its Headquarters to Proven, and was quartered in the Church Square. Heating apparatus was installed in ten ambulances in 1917 at the expense of the Red Cross.

The Army Authorities having decided to make all Units operating in the war zone come under direct Military orders and discipline, the Red Cross drivers of the convoy were given the alternative of enlisting in the A.S.C. or returning to their Base at Boulogne. Out of the total personnel of 108, sixty enlisted; the necessary new drivers and N.C.O.'s were sent out from England, arriving on December 2, 1915.

During 1916 the Convoy remained at Proven doing routine evacuations for various Corps to which from time to time they were attached. In February of that year the Director of Transport arranged with the Red Cross for a complete refit of cars, and a present of 50 Siddeley Deasy cars, which had been made by the City of Calcutta, was allocated to the Unit, the old vehicles being returned to the Red Cross at Boulogne.

In June, 1917, ten of the Convoy cars were loaned to the X Corps for use in the Messines operations; these were used for evacuating from the Corps Main Dressing Station to the C.C.S. at Remy Sidings. On July 31 the operations on the Northern Sector began, and the Convoy was then attached to the XIV Corps, where it worked from the various advanced Dressing Stations on the Canal bank to the Main Dressing Station at Canada Farm, and also to the C.C.Ss. at Dosinghem and Mendinghem. Eighteen of their cars showed damage by rifle or shell fire; two were so seriously hit as to be put completely out of action. During the period up to

Motor Ambulances—continued.

October, 1917, the casualties to the personnel of the Convoy were extremely light, two drivers being killed in Poperinghe on July 12, 1916, one seriously wounded in the Sanctuary Wood, and one other slightly hit.

For the period ending December 26, 1917, Headquarters were at Proven, and detachments at Solferino Farm. During October one of the biggest mileages in the history of the Convoy was accomplished, viz., 55,143. On December 26, 1917, Headquarters moved to Duhallow Farm and took cases from there to C.C.S. at Rousbrugge. It was then under II Corps administration.

In January, 1918, the former site at Proven was taken over by the Convoy and occupied till May, when it had to be evacuated owing to the German advance and shell fire. On April 20, cars were detached for duty with the X Corps M.A.C. at Outtersteene during the German advance. Four men were recommended for awards for bravery and great devotion to duty. Several cars were badly damaged and one man wounded and evacuated to England. Rousbrugge and Oost Cappel were then the respective parks of the Convoy till September 21, when it returned to Proven. A 24 hours' bombardment with 12 in. shells was experienced there, but though several cars were badly damaged and 4 men wounded, serious harm was luckily escaped. On September 28 the Convoy moved to Hop Store, Vlamertinghe, and evacuated cases from Ecole, Menin Road, and Prison, Ypres to C.C.Ss. at Rousbrugge and Remy. After 14 days there, Headquarters moved to Prison, Ypres, and cases were evacuated from Waterdamhoek, Dadizeele and Passchendaele to C.C.Ss. at Brielen. This was a very busy period, and the drivers were working for 36 hours at a stretch, with very little rest to follow. It was a great strain driving over the appallingly bad roads at night with wounded on board, for such a long distance. Fifteen cars were attached to Main Dressing Station at Waterdamhoek, and ten at Becelaere. Headquarters were moved to Ledeghem on October 18, and detachments of cars went forward with the various Field Ambulances round Lendelede, Heulle, etc.

On October 21, 1918, the Convoy went forward to Harlebeke, and the advanced cars did a great deal of work moving cases from the Field Ambulances at Deerlyck and Staceghem. It was at Deerlyck that Corpl. Dabb earned his Military Medal for great devotion to duty. Several cars were damaged by shell fire and hostile bombing, but, again, luckily, no great harm was done. During October, 1918, 60, 845 miles were run, which constitutes a record for the Convoy. The II Corps area was then taken over by the XIX Corps on November 4, and the Convoy moved back to Gulleghem.

When the II Corps was to move forward to Cologne it was decided that the Convoy should be transferred to the XIX Corps, as the cars had had so much work during the advance from Ypres and there had been no time to overhaul. When hostilities ceased the Unit was still at Gulleghem. In December, 1918, the XIX Corps moved to Cassel and the Unit to St. Omer, where it remained until its disbandment in May, 1919.

The total number of cases carried by the Convoy was 225,649.

No. 6 M.A.C.

90. Typical of Convoy work during spells of high pressure is the following report on the work of No. 6 M.A.C., furnished by Capt. A. J. B. Selkirk, R.A.M.C., the Officer in Command.

It may interest you to know about some of the recent work of No. 6 M.A.C., for the period September 19—October 14, 1917, in connection with the several offensives which took place east of Ypres under XIX Corps, V Corps, and II Anzac Corps in succession.

The Divisional F.A. cars of the two attacking divisions, to an average number of 42, were pooled with the M.A.C. cars,* additional cars to the number of 10 being supplied from the Divisions in reserve when required. There were also attached 35 lorries, increased at one time to 45, for the evacuation of walking wounded. The whole scheme was under control of O.C. 6 M.A.C. for the evacuation of wounded and sick from A.D.S. to Corps Main Dressing Station, and Corps Rest Station and to C.C.Ss., and from the sick collecting posts to C.C.Ss. and Corps Rest Stations.

The Advanced Dressing Stations were at Wieltje and Potijze with Dressing Stations also at Prison, Ypres, and Dead End, Ypres. Corps Walking Wounded Dressing Station at Vlamertinghe Mill, Corps Main Dressing Station at Red Farm. The Sick Collecting Posts were at Moated Farm near Vlamertinghe and at Brand Hoek. The C.C.Ss. were mainly at Nine Elms, near Poperinghe and at Remy on the Poperinghe-Boeschepe Road, and the Corps Rest Station at Hillhoek on the Poperinghe-Abeele Road.

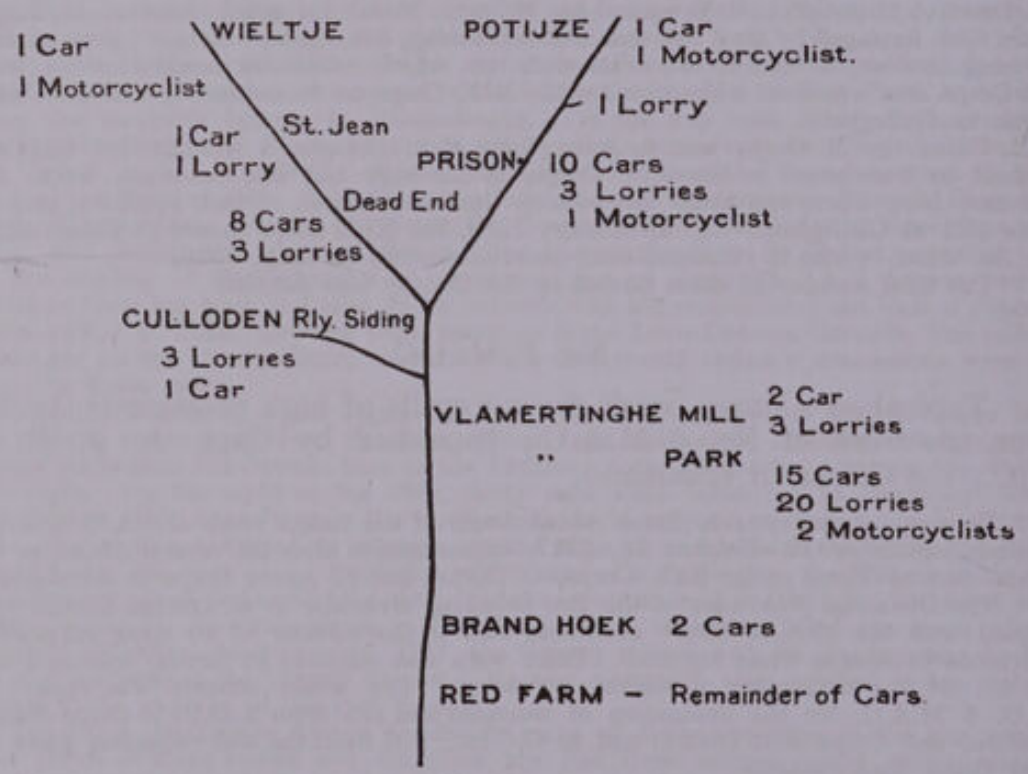
Clearances from all to all these places had to be effected. The cars and personnel came freely under shell fire and hostile bombing, and many miraculous escapes occurred, the ambulances being frequently hit. One ambulance had its body wrecked by a gas shell exploding on it; the damage to the other M.A.C. cars was all reparable in M.A.C. Workshops. One

* It is to be noted that while there may, in special circumstances, be advantages in pooling the materiel of Divisional Field Medical Units with the materiel of a different unit organized for work in echelon further back, the procedure has disadvantages as well.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

Divisional Car was knocked out near Poperinghe by an almost direct hit—the driver and a passenger being killed. One M.A.C. driver received a penetrating wound on the chest, another a slight wound on the hand. In several cases shell pieces perforated the car, the driver escaping by inches. The Red Cross Officer was hit by a piece of bomb while I was talking to him, fortunately without serious injury. I sent him to the Dressing Station for anti-tetanus inoculation. He consequently appears in the Casualty List. There were two horses between us and the bomb. They were killed on the spot and undoubtedly saved us. Your Representative had a very trying post at our Car Park at Vlamertinghe, being subject to shelling and frequent bombing. Owing to shortage of officers he was on continuous duty there, and contributed greatly to the success of the scheme.

You will see by the report the number of patients handled by the M.A.C. cars during the offensives. The work put the cars to a severe test, and I consider they stood it extremely well—none of them had a serious breakdown. In the offensive October 12-15, 1917, they did 72 hours' continuous running. At the end of that time there were 10 requiring minor repairs and temporarily off the road. When we were relieved on the 17th, these were all able to proceed to the new Headquarters under their own power. I attribute the way the cars stood up to the work to the supervision they have always had from the Workshop Officer, and from your Representative since he joined the Convoy. The secret has been, I think, that repairs were executed in good time, and not left to go from bad to worse, and that the drivers drove the cars carefully and avoided undue speed, the need for these things having been abundantly impressed upon them. I applied for a relief of the Convoy as the men required rest, having had several long periods and practically continuous work, driving in darkness on roads full of traffic, exposed to bombs and shells, and also to enable the cars to go through the shops for inspection of engines, etc., as one could not further guarantee that they would stand up to further offensives without that inspection. Disposition of cars and lorries at zero:—



As a loaded car passed down, an empty car passed up from St. Jean—a similar procedure followed as the car passed Dead End Vlamertinghe Park and arrived at Red Farm, empty cars passing up a stage to replace it.

For increased demands from the Avenue Dressing Station additional cars passed up from Vlamertinghe Park, so that sometimes there were 40 cars circulating in front of Vlamertinghe Park; the number was reduced as the casualties coming in lessened, and when all was fairly quiet again the numbers circulating in front of Vlamertinghe Park were reduced to 20, 16, or 12, according to requirements.

A car unloading at Red Farm Corps Main Dressing Station took on another load there for C.C.S., and having done that run returned to Red Farm, when it was ready for another Advanced Dressing Station run, going up by stages to Vlamertinghe, thence to Dead End or Prison, and thence to A.D.S. We had as many as 85 cars at times all on the circuit. The rush in the various offensive, lasted anything from 24 to 72 hours.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

Ambulance Work on Lines of Communication.

91. On the Lines of Communication the Ambulance work developed in directions differing considerably from those taken by the Motor Ambulance Convoys at the Front. Here there was no question of Military personnel being in charge of the Joint Committee's vehicles. This branch of the work dates from early in October, 1914. Up to that time the uncertainty as regards military operations had prevented the use of Boulogne as a Hospital Base, but in the middle of October hurried preparations were begun to provide for the wounded expected from the Ypres area. As Hospital centres were established at Boulogne and along the Coast the Red Cross was invited to undertake the transport of the wounded until all the work from Dunkirk to Deauville was entrusted to the Ambulances and personnel of the Joint Committee or of two Societies working under the Red Cross Commissioner—the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society and the Friends' Ambulance Unit.

92. The system of work, with variations due to local circumstances, was substantially the same at all Bases. The Medical arrangements at a Base were under the charge of a Deputy Director of Medical Services. This officer was responsible for any petrol, tyres, and spare parts issued from Government stocks to the Ambulance. Attached to his staff was an Embarkation Medical Officer, whose duty it was to supervise the movement of the sick and wounded. Through the latter officer orders were sent to the Red Cross Convoy for the number of ambulances required for the evacuation of an Ambulance Train or for movements of patients within the area. The arrangements as regards accommodation for Ambulances and Drivers varied according to local circumstances, and were generally the result of a compromise arrived at with the Military Authorities concerned.

93. The regulation on which the whole system was based was embodied in a General Routine Order (G.R.O. 756) issued by the Commander-in-Chief on April 2, 1915, the terms of which were as follows:—

The following services will be carried out by the War Department for British Red Cross vehicles working directly under the orders of the R.A.M.C., and also for the British Red Cross Unit employed in the Registration of Graves of British Soldiers.

(*a*) At the Front and at Bases other than Boulogne:—

1. Running repairs only.
2. Supply of all spare parts and accessories for types of vehicles for which spares are normally held by the Base M.T. Depot, Rouen.
3. Supply of petrol, tyres, and lubricants.
4. Provision of rations and accommodation for chauffeurs.

(*b*) Boulogne Base:—

As for (*a*) 2, 3, and 4 and in addition garage for vehicles will be provided.

Repairs of all kinds for vehicles at this Base will be undertaken by the British Red Cross Society.

In the case of vehicles on the Lines of Communication demands will be made in writing to the Officer of the R.A.M.C. under whose control the Ambulances are working, and will be submitted by him to the representative of the Director of Transport, who will arrange for the supply to be carried out.

In the case of vehicles which are working with Units at the Front, demands may, if absolutely necessary, be telegraphed to the Officer Commanding Advanced Mechanical Transport Depot by the R.A.M.C. Officer, the telegram being confirmed by an indent in writing on which will be given the reference to the sender's number of the wire to obviate a double issue being made.

The R.A.M.C. Officer under whose charge the vehicles are working will be held responsible for the correctness of, and the necessity for, the demand.

94. The accommodation provided under the Army scale, however, was not sufficient for Units composed of mixed voluntary and paid drivers, and the Commissioner therefore supplemented the Camps provided under the Order by the provision of extra huts and comforts. It was necessary generally to provide further accommodation when women drivers took over the work of the men.

Units were established at Dunkirk with personnel provided by the Friends'

Motor Ambulances—continued.

Ambulance Unit; at Calais and St. Omer with drivers from the First Aid Nursing Yeomanry Corps, at Boulogne, Etaples, Le Tréport, Etretat, Rouen, Havre and Deauville.

95. At Boulogne and Havre the drivers of the Ambulances were Red Cross men throughout. At Etaples, Le Tréport, Etretat and Deauville V.A.D. women drivers carried out the work from the date on which so many Red Cross men were called to the Army; and at Rouen, where a Red Cross Convoy was established in November, 1914, the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society undertook the entire Ambulance work in May, 1915.

Boulogne Convoy.

96. It was on October 15, 1914, that a consignment of 17 Ambulances with their drivers arrived at Boulogne from Folkestone and was detained there by order of the Military Authorities as a great press of work was expected. Up to that date all ambulances which arrived from England had been sent forward to Abbeville and Paris. Six days later the first battle of Ypres was in full swing and the expected pressure had come. Trains full of wounded arrived at all hours of the day and night, and the Gare Maritime at Boulogne, where at that time all Hospital Trains were unloaded, became the centre of much activity. In the town of Boulogne and the neighbouring village of Wimereux hotels were being converted to Hospitals as rapidly as possible. The stretcher-bearers and drivers, after carrying in the wounded, would carry out some of the hotel furniture to make room for more stretchers. What lack of system and organization existed was made up for by hard work, and the Red Cross by its work during that period established a position in relation to the A.M.S., which served it in good stead for the remainder of the War.

97. The Ambulance Cars were garaged in an old building in the middle of the town, and the drivers billeted in various hotels. As the work developed this arrangement was found unsatisfactory, but even under circumstances of great inconvenience and with hastily improvised systems of organization, the work was carried out with remarkable efficiency and regularity. One train of 264 wounded was cleared in 53 minutes, and another of 123 wounded was cleared in 19 minutes. In one day 3,687 wounded were moved with a fleet of only 25 Ambulances.

As soon as possible arrangements were made for parking the ambulances on the Quay and for concentrating the billeting of drivers. This was rendered possible by the acquisition of some large temporary buildings hired by the Army on the Quay Gambetta. These buildings had been erected to house a Fishery Exhibition and were full of boats, nets and other appliances. The contents were removed and the premises handed over to the Commission for the accommodation of their drivers and workshops.

98. The Boulogne Red Cross Garage became a very important centre of organization for all transport work in France and Belgium, for it was here that all cars, ambulances and lorries were received from England, and it was the distributing centre from which all Units were supplied, not only with vehicles but with the enormous quantities of accessories and spare parts necessary to keep the Service efficient.

99. Boulogne was, from the Transport point of view, the most heavily worked Base in France, as many as 12,000 cases having been carried in one day. The total number of sick and wounded transported by the Boulogne Convoys during the War was 1,823,458. In the month of October, 1918, 70,500 cases were carried. It will be seen from these figures that the work was at times extremely heavy, taxing the endurance of the drivers to the utmost.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

100. It had been early realised that the supreme necessity was to standardize the makes of cars, and as circumstances at home forced the Joint Committee to confine their buying to American cars, the Commission in France were gradually able to build up their Units with the two similar chassis—the Buick and G.M.C.'s—thus considerably economising in the demands for spare parts. As a result of this policy, however, a very varied assortment of cars was returned to Boulogne, and for the greater part of the War it was with this miscellaneous fleet that the Boulogne work was carried on. Fortunately the proximity of the Repair Shops lessened the difficulty of maintaining the Convoy in a state of efficiency.

101. *Establishment of Boulogne Base Garages.*—A large Quay was obtained at Boulogne for the cars to be parked in, and the necessary buildings for repair shops, stores, and living accommodation for 400-500 men were quickly erected round it. Notwithstanding the large number of cars, it was very often necessary during periodical pressure for men to be working practically night and day for several days, only coming in when possible for meals and a rest.

The Convoy had to maintain an established strength of 120 Ambulances, and a night and day driver for each car; this necessitated also maintaining a large reserve for breakdowns and cars out of action. In 1917 a subsidiary Convoy of 35 cars, presented to us by the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society, was also formed at Wimereux, which had become a great Hospital Base.

Our organization at Boulogne besides meeting the ambulance requirements of the town and neighbourhood, was also the supply base for all the other Red Cross Convoys throughout France, Belgium and, to some extent, Italy. Convoys were equipped and men despatched to the great Hospital Bases, such as Etaples, Le Tréport, Rouen, Havre, Dunkirk, Calais, St. Omer, Paris and Trouville. In addition to these large established bases, seven mobile Convoys of 50 cars each were despatched to the Army Authorities.

102. *Garage Accommodation.*—In addition to the Garage on the Quay, where nearly always 200 cars were standing, there were four other large Depôts in the district, i.e., Ambleteuse, capable of accommodating 150 cars; Ambleteuse Farm Compound, 140 cars; Rue d'Isly Garage 100 cars; and Rue Nationale Garage 75 cars. Even with this large accommodation the space was at times found to be insufficient.

103. *Working Organization.*—The organization and co-ordination of such a large Convoy required a great deal of consideration, as not only had the actual work of carrying the wounded to be performed, but it was necessary that the cars should be maintained in good order. The Convoy was therefore split up into seven sections. One of these was distinguished as the Salvation Army Section, and was manned entirely by personnel who were members of that Organization, which, in addition to providing drivers, also subscribed towards the maintenance of the Ambulances and erected Recreation Huts for the drivers. The Salvation Army Contingent was responsible for the formation of an excellent Band, and the influence of its members had a marked effect on the general tone of the personnel attached to the Garage.*

Each Section had a Section Leader, Sub-Section Leader and a Corporal, two of whom were on day duty and one on night duty. The day duty men paraded for duty at 7.30 a.m. and the night duty men at 7 p.m., when they were inspected by the Officer Commanding or the Adjutant. The day duty men then proceeded at

* As an instance of the harmony which prevailed between members of different religious bodies at the Front, it may be mentioned that the first attempt to hold a service for our personnel after the commencement of our work in France was suggested by a member of Jewish faith; he was cordially supported by a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and the service was conducted by a Salvation Army Section Leader. Among the congregation were clergymen of the Church of England, who were with us as voluntary drivers, and all joined in the service and hymns.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

once to their cars, cleaning, greasing, oiling, etc., and filling up with petrol for the day's work. Daily inspection of cars was made by the Officer Commanding or the Adjutant, but in addition to this an officer was appointed whose sole duty was to inspect the cars minutely day by day.

104. *Repair Shops.*—The ultimate success or failure of a great Transport organization such as that of the Red Cross in France must depend on the efficiency of its Workshops. In securing that efficiency at a time when the demand for mechanics in all forms of war work was unprecedented and when the utmost difficulty was experienced in obtaining the essential tools and spare parts, the Commission was exceptionally fortunate.

105. As early as the end of 1914 it was foreseen that great preparation would have to be made to deal with the repairs and maintenance of the cars, for though at that period the number of vehicles was comparatively small, yet owing to the variety of types the problem of keeping them in good repair was a complex one. That there must ultimately be a vast expansion of work, necessitating the use of immense numbers of vehicles of every description, was certain. It was wisely decided, therefore, to set apart a considerable portion of the great buildings on the Quai Gambetta at Boulogne and to erect the necessary machinery on an ample scale.

106. The equipment of these fine Workshops in April, 1915, was undertaken by our Engineer, Mr. Hudlass, and the large expenditure involved was amply justified. At the time the works were started the number of vehicles belonging to the Joint Committee in France was approximately 500. By the Armistice the total approached 2,000, but so well was the original planning of the Workshops conceived that the subsequent inevitable expansions were all effected without undue difficulty. Up to the time of the establishment of these Works all the equipment available consisted of a treadle lathe and two hand drilling machines in a ramshackle building in the town. The staff was limited to six mechanics including the foreman. The new Machine Shop was equipped with 15 Machine Tools, the power for driving which was obtained from the town supply through electric motors. There were in addition a Fitting Shop, Stores for spare parts and material, a Blacksmith's Shop with three forges, and a Vulcanising Shop, with offices for the administrative and clerical staff.

107. Operations in the new Workshops were started in May, 1915. The mechanics were then transferred from the old Shops and the number increased to 50. Huts for the men to sleep in, for their mess and recreation, kitchen huts, baths and wash-houses, had all been packed tightly into the small available space adjoining the Workshops. The Military Authorities, fully recognising the importance of the work, had erected the dormitories and undertook to provide rations for the men.

108. Though the equipment was all that could be desired, there were yet many difficulties to be overcome. The Ambulances were spread over the whole area of the Western Front, being in service with the British, French and Belgian Armies. The conditions under which they were employed were such as quickly to reveal the weak points of every vehicle, and every Unit considered its own claims for repairs immediate and paramount. The difficulty of obtaining spare parts from manufacturers became more and more intense as time went on. These circumstances necessitated exceptional qualities in the Workshops Manager. The Works maintained an output that was high, both as regards quantity and quality, and the best work was obtained from the mechanics with a minimum of friction. The mechanics themselves showed a fine spirit. Coming from a class which is naturally impatient of military control and regulations, their conduct throughout the war was exemplary. In times of dire pressure they again and again volun-

Motor Ambulances—continued.

tarily came forward and offered their services to drive Ambulances or carry wounded men when their own work was finished.

109. The number of vehicles employed by the Joint Societies in France more than trebled in the period between the opening of the Works and the end of the War, and it was found necessary to make additions from time to time. These included several new Machine Tools, a Brass Foundry, and an Acetylene Welding plant. A body shop was added, and several new types of ambulance bodies were made throughout in this department. Early in 1917 an Electric plant, which developed sufficient current to run the motors required for power and to light the whole of the Garage, Works, and Dormitories, was installed. This proved an economy and disposed of the frequent stoppage of the Works owing to failure of the town supply of electricity.

110. The number of mechanics employed at the Base Works at full strength was 110, and there were in addition mechanics attached to every Transport Unit, in some of which only the lighter work was carried out, while in others more or less complete overhauls were undertaken. Experience showed that one of the most essential factors in the maintenance of the ambulances, lorries and touring cars in efficient condition, was continued attention to the painting of the vehicles. It was soon found that space could not be spared in the Boulogne Works for a proper paint shop, and fortunately a building was secured in the village of Ambleteuse, about seven miles out, which answered the purpose. Here a Corps of painters was established and turned out exceptionally good work. Unquestionably the life of the vehicles was considerably extended by the attention they received in the paint shop.

111. As Boulogne became the object of continual attacks by enemy aircraft it became necessary to consider the question of making provision for alternative works in case of any disaster to the buildings on the Quai Gambetta. From the position of these Works, close to the entrance of the Harbour, it was inevitable that they should be particularly liable to attack. Over and over again bombs fell in the neighbourhood, and it was obvious that a single bomb might destroy all the machinery in one night. It was not easy to find a suitable building outside the range of aircraft and yet moderately convenient for the work, but after consideration it was resolved to hire a garage at Trouville.

112. A complete equipment duplicating the machinery at Boulogne was provided from Headquarters and forwarded to Trouville. Happily, however, it never became necessary to make use of this, and on the conclusion of the Armistice it was returned to England in its original cases.

113. *Lorry Section.*—In connection with the Ambulance Service a fleet of Lorries, large and small, had to be kept. The established strength was 14 lorries, half of which consisted of light one-ton lorries, and the other half 2-3 ton lorries. One of the principal duties of this Section was to distribute and collect stretchers and blankets throughout the Base, before and after the evacuation of a Hospital or the off-loading of a Hospital Train. Every day several thousands of stretchers and blankets had to be collected, numbers checked, and returned to the various Hospitals and Camps from which they had been taken. There was also the cartage of officers' kits and those of others coming down from the line, stores, petrol, rations, etc., to be drawn for the whole of the Base Unit's needs. This Section also performed all work in connection with breakdowns and accidents, and would frequently be called upon to go distances of 100-200 miles to tow in or repair cars which had broken down on the road. The handling of some of these breakdowns required considerable skill, and it was necessary to have experienced and capable men on the Lorry Section.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

114. *Touring Car Section.*—A fleet of 20-25 Touring Cars was kept in commission. The Society had Hospitals, Rest Stations, Recreation Huts, Convoys, etc., over all the northern part of France and Belgium, and it was necessary for the officials of our Headquarters Staff to make frequent visits and keep in constant communication with them. This service was always working more or less at high pressure. Several cars of high speed and power were attached to the Relatives of Wounded Department. In the case of a relative who was sent for by the War Department, one of these fast cars would meet the Boat, and proceed with all speed to the Hospital where the patient was lying, in some cases 150-200 miles distant. In many instances relatives reached their destination just as the patient was breathing his last.

115. *Motor Stores.*—The equipment and upkeep of such a number of cars necessitated very large stocks of tools, accessories and tyres being kept. A full tool kit, for which the driver was responsible, was issued to each car in the first instance. Losses, which were investigated before replacements were made, had to be reported. Only new tools and equipment were kept at these Stores, but there was another Store for second-hand kits, i.e., kits of cars which were returned to the Base or were out of commission for the time being. When a car was again put into commission, the same kit was issued to it. The stocks of these two departments were extensive, and it was necessary that a very careful check and inventory should be kept. If any replacement was required for a car, such as tyres, sparking plugs, tools, etc., a requisition had first to be made at the office, signed by the Officer Commanding or the Adjutant, and the old tool or part, or whatever was required, had to be returned before the new issue was made. This system was introduced as a means of preventing theft or individual accumulation. The Motor Stores Department also dealt with all supplies of petrol, paraffin, oil and grease, which commodities were drawn daily from the Army dumps. As much as 3,000-4,000 gallons of petrol per day have been drawn and distributed.

116. *Embarkation Department.*—For the evacuation of a Hospital to a Hospital Ship or the off-loading of an Ambulance Train, 100 or more cars were very often required, and the directing of this large number of vehicles on the confined space of the Quay or Railway Siding was carried out by the Embarkation Staff. These officers directed the cars on arrival at the Station or Quay, tallied the number of patients, and generally supervised the traffic of the Ambulances after leaving the Garage.

117. *Fire Brigade.*—A Fire Brigade was formed under the Commission in the early days of the War, as a fire in an establishment of this nature could conceivably have caused incalculable damage. It was successful in arresting several small outbreaks which might have had serious consequences, and it also performed very useful work in connection with other outbreaks in the town, both large and small, especially conflagrations caused by air raids. The members of this Brigade consisted chiefly of experienced men who were firemen in civil life.

118. *Personnel of Transport Department.*—The personnel of the Transport Department consisted of voluntary and paid workers, and all were amenable to Army discipline. The conduct and behaviour of the men as a whole was good, and, with the exception of minor offences, no trouble was experienced with the Army Authorities. As the needs of the Army became greater, the Societies lost some of their most capable and able men, and during 1917 and 1918, the personnel consisted of rejected and very low category men, and men invalided from the Army and Navy. Notwithstanding this, the work was carried out at all times with the utmost efficiency and promptitude, and if men were lacking physically they were always willing and anxious to do their best.

119. *Air Raid Duty.*—During 1917 and 1918, when Air Raids became more

Motor Ambulances—continued.

insistent, in fact, of almost nightly occurrence, it was deemed advisable to separate the Convoy of Ambulances, not only for their own safety but to enable them to deal with casualties more expeditiously. Seventy to eighty Ambulances and a number of Touring Cars and Despatch Riders were allotted various duties, and immediately warning was given they would turn out at a few minutes' notice, frequently whilst bombs were dropping and shrapnel falling. Hundreds of shattered victims were collected by these Ambulances, given first aid, and conveyed to the nearest Hospitals and Dressing Stations.

120. *Women Drivers.*—On December 9, 1918, B Section of the Boulogne Convoys was taken over by V.A.D. Women Drivers to relieve the men of the Section who were sent up to Brussels to assist with the transport of British Prisoners returning from Germany. The Section was first established at Wimereux, and later, as the men were demobilized, women took over the whole remaining work of the Boulogne Convoy, the Unit being finally dissolved on April 30, 1919.

In spite of trouble due to the condition of many of the Ambulances at the end of the War and in circumstances of considerable discomfort owing to the difficulties of transforming quarters taken over from the men into suitable quarters for women, the work was carried on admirably throughout.

121. *Demobilization undertaken by Boulogne Convoy.*—The Boulogne Base Convoy was the Clearing House for all cars in France, Belgium and Italy, and as Units were demobilized they returned to the Base. Shipments to England commenced in December, 1918, by Admiralty Transports from Boulogne, Calais, Le Havre, and by Ferry Boat to Richborough. By the end of August, 1919, the demobilization of the cars was practically completed, with the exception of a few cars retained for the purpose of clearing the various establishments of the Joint Societies in France.

Havre and Etretat.

122. Second only in importance to Boulogne as regards transport work of the Red Cross were the two great Hospital Bases at Havre and Etaples.

At Havre an establishment was formed in the autumn of 1914. Transport work here was difficult by reason of the fact that the Railway Terminus could only be approached through the docks which had a complicated system of locks and bridges. The Ambulances were parked on the Quay near the Terminus very conveniently for loading up from Ambulance Trains; but to reach the scattered Hospitals the cars had to be driven through the Docks and the narrow and crowded streets of the city. As the Convoy developed it became necessary to make provision for Workshops and Stores, and much ingenuity was necessary to pack into the very limited amount of space available, all the buildings required for the proper working of the Convoy. When at full working strength the numbers of vehicles attached to this Unit were as follows:—

Ambulances	61
Lorries (including one Travelling Workshop)... ...	11
Touring Cars	4
Motor Cycles	2
Motor Omnibus	1
	79

123. From the nature of the work and the difficulty of providing suitable accommodation it was never possible to substitute women for men drivers at Havre, but Women V.A.D. Drivers were established at Etretat in April, 1916, where a small Convoy of 13 Ambulances carried out the evacuation in connection with the Hospital and Camps in that area under the supervision of the Havre Headquarters. This was the first V.A.D. Convoy established in France.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

The record of work done at Havre and Etretat is as follows:—

Year.	Lying.	Sitting.	Estimated Mileage.
1914	318	1,588	2,668
1915	8,055	46,799	147,568
1916	23,652	136,303	447,524
1917	34,133	180,931	686,405
1918	36,894	223,401	770,706
	103,052	589,022	2,054,871

Our thanks are due to Mr. J. Probst, C.B.E., for his valuable services as Sub-Commissioner.

Etaples.

124. At Etaples, where a very large Hospital Camp was established, the Red Cross provided an Ambulance Convoy which was enlarged from time to time to meet the growing needs of the area. The majority of the vehicles in this Convoy were presented by the Canadian Red Cross. After the first few months the Convoy was established on a site adjoining the A.M.S. Headquarters, and fully equipped with Dormitories, Mess Huts and Workshops.

125. In the latter part of 1916 it became necessary to replace the men drivers with women, and on March 7, 1917, the first draft of women drivers arrived. At this time the chief work of the Ambulances was detraining and evacuating all sick and wounded from the Etaples Siding and detraining from Camiers Siding, the latter a distance of about five kilometres from Etaples. The Etaples Hospital Base contained eight Hospitals and a large Convalescent Camp. Camiers Base had five Hospitals, and there were two Hospitals situated at Paris Plage, six kilometres from Etaples.

126. A certain number of the men drivers stayed until the end of March initiating the women into the working of the Convoy. At this time there were forty-six Ambulances, two Lorries, and a Sunbeam Touring Car attached to the Convoy. The members were billeted in wooden huts (cubicled), a certain proportion for one member only, the majority for two members. Six bathrooms were provided, and a large Mess Room, Kitchen, O.C.'s Office, and Clerks' Offices. There was also a Workshop with eight mechanics, who did all the big repairs on the Ambulances.

127. The work during the first few weeks was not very heavy, the average number of patients carried being about 5,000 per week. On April 10, 1917, however, a heavy attack started, and during the weeks ending April 13 and 20 11,971 and 12,143 cases were carried respectively. In the 24 hours starting from midnight on April 19, 3,571 cases were carried. Early in May it was decided to use the Camiers Siding for evacuation as well as for detraining; much discomfort was thereby saved and the loading of trains accelerated. In July the Convoy was inspected by Her Majesty the Queen.

128. Etaples Convoy reached its greatest strength in August, 1917, having 109 drivers and 20 house members. By this time a large hut had been erected as a Sick Bay, with a Red Cross Sister in charge, and shortly afterwards another hut was built as a Recreation Room for the members, where they could entertain their friends. Two additional huts were also built for sleeping accommodation, thus enabling each member to have a cubicle to herself. In December, 1917, a good deal of work previously done by the A.S.C. was taken over by the Convoy, and four Ford box vans were added.

129. *Air Raids.*—The first Air Raid took place on May 19, 1917. This Raid was carried out in two periods. In the lull between the first and the second, the Con-

Motor Ambulances—continued.

voy was called up and ambulances requisitioned to fetch the injured from a Camp on the Camiers Road and various other places where bombs had been dropped. While the Ambulances were out the second period of the Raid began, but all the patients were safely conveyed to hospital, and no Ambulance was hit. Four members were subsequently awarded the Military Medal for work on this night, and others were mentioned in despatches. Raids continued for about two months. St. John's Hospital at Etaples was rendered uninhabitable and several others suffered considerable damage. It was therefore considered undesirable to send badly wounded to the district. At the time of the first Raid there were no dug-outs in the Etaples Convoy, but shrapnel-proof shelters were erected, it being impossible to make bomb-proof shelters owing to the situation of the Convoy. The G.O.C. did not consider the dug-outs sufficient protection, and all members with the exception of the first night shift, were sent to sleep at the Convalescent Home, Hardelot. Later on, when No. 1 Canadian Hospital was evacuted, a ward which was opposite a bomb-proof dug-out was used for this purpose. When the Hospitals re-opened again, the work increased very much and the Convoy was brought up to its old strength, at which it continued until the end.

130. *Demobilization.*—After hostilities ceased the character of the Convoy's work changed a great deal, though not as regards numbers. Two hospitals were entirely given over to German prisoners, and there was a great deal of transport work to Noyelles and Pont de Bricques, and long rounds to various Prisoner of War Camps. By the beginning of March the work had diminished considerably, many of the hospitals having closed down. The stretcher bearers were sent away and replaced by a few German prisoners. The Unit was demobilized on April 30. The total number of cases carried by the Convoy was 896,231.

Le Tréport.

131. A Motor Ambulance Unit was established at Le Tréport at the beginning of July, 1916. The work here had hitherto been carried out by the Army Service Corps. The work of the women drivers, at Calais and Etretat had established the fact that Ambulance work could be carried on with efficiency by women in spite of the heavy strain involved. The Unit was therefore organized with V.A.D. women drivers and a few Red Cross mechanics.

132. The Camp was in a bleak situation on the top of the cliff near the Hospitals. The Ambulances, 37 in number, were parked by the side of a public road and were much exposed to weather. Nevertheless the members of this Convoy had an excellent record for the maintenance of their cars under difficult circumstances, and the high reputation they earned for the efficiency of their work in carrying the sick and wounded is shown by the following letter addressed to the Convoy on its departure at the end of the War:—

> "The A.D.M.S., Dieppe Base, desires to express to the Commandant and members of the Red Cross Convoy the most hearty thanks for all the excellent work they have performed at Le Treport and for the splendid spirit they have shown throughout the past three years. He wishes them all Good-bye and the best of good wishes for the future."

133. Perhaps the heaviest work encountered by this Convoy was during the British Advance which began in August, 1918. During August the members of the Convoy had only eight nights' complete rest and during September they were called out on all but nine nights. The number of cases carried by the Convoy, which was demobilized in March, 1919, was 251,627.

Trouville and Deauville.

134. In 1917 a new Hospital and Convalescent Base was opened on the hills behind Trouville and Deauville. The Red Cross was asked to provide transport for the patients at this Camp, and a Unit of 28 Ambulances was supplied. The

Motor Ambulances—continued.

drivers were members of the Women's V.A.D. and were established in a villa at Deauville, while the Ambulances were parked at the Race Course. Stretcher cases had to be taken from the Railway Station at Deauville to the Camp which was established at the top of the hills overlooking the town. In addition to the carrying of sick and wounded a certain amount of extra work was thrown on the Convoy in the way of marketing and the transport of Sisters in consequence of the isolated position of the hospitals. The Convoy was demobilized in March, 1919, having carried 97,572 cases.

Calais.

135. At Calais a small Transport Unit was established during the summer of 1915. At the end of 1915 it was decided that the small Convoy of 10 Ambulances should be taken over by women drivers, and the work was entrusted to members of the First Aid Nursing Yeomanry Corps, who had already proved their capacity by excellent service with the Belgian Army, for whom the Corps had been working since the autumn of 1914. They were given the Badge of the Joint Committee and the Red Cross Brassard provided by Army Form W 3051 (which was distinguished from the Brassard supplied to R.A.M.C. Units by a narrow red stripe at the border), while still retaining the uniform of their own Corps, and this was the first Unit of women motor drivers serving under the Joint Committee with the British Army. During the first twelve months the drivers lived under canvas, but later on huts were erected and the accommodation generally improved. The Unit was enlarged from time to time as the work expanded, and eventually the establishment consisted of over 30 Ambulances, including those stationed at the big Depôt at Audruicq and at the Aerodrome at Marquise. Calais was subject to constant attacks by hostile aircraft, but the work was carried on courageously and unhesitatingly under conditions frequently entailing great danger. The Camp itself was constantly the centre of bombing raids, a particularly narrow escape being experienced during a raid early in 1918, when an aerial torpedo 5 ft. 6 ins. long fell into the middle of the Camp, fortunately without exploding. The members of the Unit distinguished themselves also during the disastrous explosion at Audruicq in the late summer of 1916 and during the raids on Audruicq and Marquise in 1917. The total number of cases carried by this Convoy was 255,325.

St. Omer.

136. In January, 1918, a contingent of the F.A.N.Y. drivers was drafted from the Calais Convoy, and, with a proportion of V.A.D. drivers, was sent to St. Omer, where a new Convoy was established to provide transport for the Hospitals in that area. Here, too, conditions were far from comfortable, as the town was subjected to constant air raids and long distance shell fire, but the same plucky determination to carry on the work under all conditions was shown. During the German advance in the spring of 1918 it was considered doubtful by the Military Authorities whether women should be allowed to remain at St. Omer, and it was only on the entreaties of the drivers that they should not be withdrawn that leave to remain was conceded. The number of casualties dealt with by the St. Omer Convoy was 106,672.

Stores Transport Department.

137. A branch of Red Cross work which made very heavy demands on the transport organization was the provision of vehicles for the movement of the enormous mass of material issued by the Stores Department. It will be readily understood that the Stores Department was absolutely dependent upon the efficiency of its transport. The Stores Transport had to grow with the growth of the Stores Department, and the Stores Department had to grow with the growth of the British Army in the Field. In 1914 the Stores Transport consisted of two lorries. By the end of 1918 there were over 100 vehicles of various sorts and sizes, including both petrol and steam-propelled vehicles.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

138. The greater part of the Red Cross Stores entering France arrived at Boulogne. They were there taken by motor lorries to the Main Stores, checked-in and entered on the books of the Department. This was done before any single article was issued, and all Red Cross Stores issued in France came either directly or indirectly from the Main Stores at Boulogne. It will therefore be seen that every article was handled twice between the boat and the Main Stores, and at least once again between the Main Stores and the particular Unit receiving the issue. All the transport of Stores in France, with the exception of rail transport, was done by the Stores Transport Department, and even when the railway was used the Stores Department had to provide lorries to take the Stores to and from the Railway Stations.

139. In order to keep the lorries at work provision had to be made for repairs and for the supply of spare parts. The Stores Department had its own repair works at the Base for the Stores Transport vehicles. These repair works could not be compared in size to the Main Repair Works, but they were large enough to undertake all minor repairs and to render first aid to the lorries, and being under the control of the Stores Transport, precedence could be given to the most urgent cases. Each Advance Store was also provided with some form of repair shop; in two cases this was a mobile workshop.

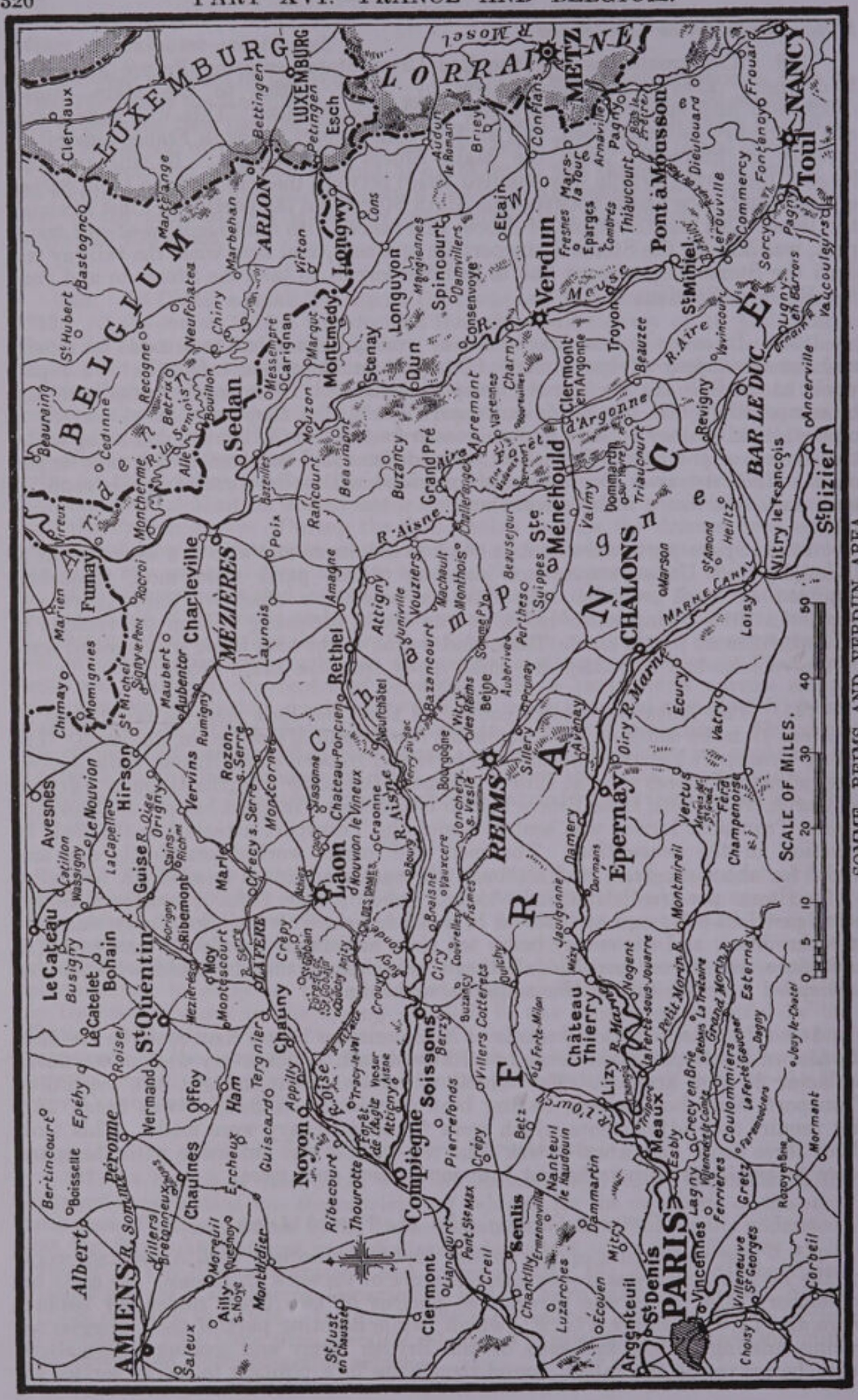
140. Spare parts were kept in stock at Boulogne and also to a lesser extent at the Advanced Units; experience showing which parts were most frequently required by each vehicle. As far as possible a stock of these parts was kept. In 1918, owing to air raids, it was found necessary to keep the vehicles at several different places at the Base, and owing to the area being so congested some of the vehicles had to be kept five miles away from the Main Stores.

141. The Advanced Stores controlled from the Base were as far distant as Watten, 12 miles south of Dunkirk in the North, and Marseilles in the South. The Stores Transport Department also had lorries at Abbeville and Rouen, while the two most advanced Stores were at Lillers and near Bapaume. In the German Advance in March, 1918, both these Stores had to be evacuated in great haste. A Convoy of Stores Transport lorries was sent to assist the Transport attached to the Unit in question in the evacuation. The men and lorries worked practically day and night for about six days, and although the enemy advanced to within a few miles of the Stores practically nothing was left behind, over £20,000 worth of Stores being saved in each case and moved 15 to 20 miles. Only one Box Lorry was lost; it broke down, and the enemy being too close to make it possible to send back for assistance, the driver smashed all the working parts that he could with an axe and saved himself, taking the magneto with him.

142. In practice no lorry was kept in commission longer than could be avoided, the aim of the Department being to withdraw each vehicle every week or ten days, replacing it with another. The vehicle withdrawn went straight into the Stores Transport Workshop, where, having been completely cleaned, it was tested and any repairs and adjustments which were found necessary were made. This took about three days, and when it was done the vehicle was put aside with the spare parts to await its turn to be put into commission once more.

Convoys Serving with the French Army.

143. The association of the British Red Cross Society with Ambulance work for the French Army was a very early feature of its work in France. As early as September, 1914, there was formed the nucleus of two Units under Sir Fabian Ware and Lt.-Col. Barry, C.B.E., which, while devoting part of their energies to tracing missing officers and men of the British Army and seeking information as to the graves of the fallen, found themselves in a position to render service to



SOMME, REIMS AND VERDUN AREA.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

our Allies. Their respective Units became known as Mobile Unit A and Mobile Unit B. Sir Fabian Ware's contingent, which was originally sent out with Lord Kitchener's approval to search for missing and wounded after the battle of Mons, began its association with the French Army in September, 1914. Being at Amiens at the moment of a heavy German attack on Albert, the French, hard pressed for transport, asked the Unit for assistance with cars in carrying the wounded back from the Front Line Dressing Stations to various Field Hospitals at Amiens. The French had to deal with over 2,000 wounded a day for many consecutive days, and the assistance of the Mobile Unit in the temporary shortage of transport at the disposition of the Service de Santé proved invaluable. Three of the Doctors attached to the Unit were also able to assist by helping and replacing the exhausted French Doctors in the Dressing Stations. These events led to the Unit being formally attached to the 10th French Army Corps, and at the conclusion of the attack at Albert they were ordered to Hesdin and continued to work for the French, carrying many hundreds of wounded back from the Dressing Stations to Field Ambulances and Evacuation Hospitals.

144. At the end of October, 1914, Mobile Unit A was sent to Merville and became formally attached to the 1st Cavalry Corps. It was here that a small Hospital was added to the equipment of the Unit. Within a few days the Cavalry went into action near Locre, and the Unit was ordered to remove the Hospital to Bailleul, where it remained nearly a month and rendered very useful service to the Corps. Later they were moved further north to Steenvoorde and worked up to Ypres, Poperinghe, Vlamertinge, and Dickebush.

145. Early in December the 1st Cavalry Corps had ceased active operations and went to refit at Frévent; the Unit was then seconded for service with the 10th Army, and moved to Noyelle Vion. Here it continued to work, carrying wounded from the Dressing Stations and Evacuation Hospitals in and around Arras and running the small hospital at full strength until February 27, 1915. In February, the Cavalry having moved to the neighbourhood of Chalons, part of the Unit, consisting of 6 Ambulance Cars and 1 Touring Car, with its complement of officers and men, was ordered to join them. The record of the Unit to that date was some 600 British and over 7,000 French wounded carried in Ambulances, and over 600 cases treated in its Hospital.

146. Meanwhile Mobile Unit A had continuously carried on the work of finding and registering the graves of fallen British Soldiers, and eventually so important did this become that the whole Unit was taken over by the Military Authorities, and formed a Branch of the Army as the Graves Registration and Enquiry Commission (see paragraph 326).

147. *Lieut.-Colonel Barry's Unit.*—Lieut.-Colonel Barry's Unit, originally known as Mobile Unit B, largely composed of American Voluntary Workers, began its Ambulance work in October, 1914. The party originally commanded by Capt. Lindsay had searched a large area of country with the permission of the General in Command of the French Army at Amiens, and located a number of British stragglers and a few wounded. Early in October Sir Fabian Ware and Lieut.-Col. Barry came to an agreement, with the approval of the Commissioner, as to the respective districts to be covered by their Units, and a group of American friends having approached the Red Cross and offered their services to work at their own expense under the British Red Cross Society, they were enrolled, with the approval of the Joint War Committee, as the Anglo-American Contingent, Colonel Barry being in command and Mr. Richard Norton, of the American Volunteer Ambulance Corps, second in command. The Unit arrived at Boulogne on October 19, 1914, and proceeded to Amiens. A number of the Ambulances and Cars of the Unit were provided by the American Volunteer Ambulance Corps. On arrival at Amiens the Unit was formally asked to work for the French Second Army under General Dziewonski,

Motor Ambulances—continued.

Inspector-General of Medical Services, and, having accepted the invitation on the understanding that it should be at liberty to withdraw if required for duty with the British Troops, was ordered to Doullens. At Doullens the Unit remained until April 14, 1915, when the area was taken over by the Tenth Army. Some 9,000 cases were carried in the Ambulances during the period of their work there, although at no point along the length of line covered by the operations of the contingent had there been any very serious fighting, during the six months of their stay, except perhaps the French attack on Monchy. Their work had consisted largely in the transport of the sick and wounded to the American Hospital near Compiègne and the Hospitals at Montdidier, Amiens and Doullens.

148. That the work was carried out satisfactorily is shown by the following letter addressed to Colonel Barry by General de la Mothe, Directeur des Etapes et des Services de la 2me Armée :—

Mon cher Colonel,

Le Médecin Inspecteur Dziewonski, Chef Supérieur du Service de Santé de la 2me Armée, m'a signalé d'une facon toute particulière l'importance des évacuations de blessés assurées par la Section Sanitaire Automobile de la Croix Rouge Anglaise que vous commandez.

Je suis heureux de vous exprimer mes remerciements pour les services que vous rendez à notre armée et de vous addresser toutes mes félicitations pour le zèle et le dévouement que vous apportez dans l'accomplissement d'un tâche a laquelle vous vous êtes bénévolement consacré.

Recevez, mon cher Colonel, l'assurance de mes sentiments les plus cordiaux.

(Signed) DE LA MOTHE.

149. During the greater part of the summer of 1915 the Unit was stationed at Bazieux, about 5 kilometres from Varennes, and was attached to the Eleventh Army Corps of the Second French Army. By the end of June the Convoy had been increased in strength, and consisted of 26 Ambulances, five Touring Cars, one Lorry and one Kitchen Car, the personnel numbering 39, including officers, drivers, mechanics and orderlies. The work consisted in evacuation of sick and wounded from the Hospitals at Toutencourt, Warloy, Senlis, Morlancourt, Millencourt and Dernancourt to Amiens. During July the French troops holding that part of the Front began to be relieved by the British, and the Unit, after a couple of months in the country of the Marne, was ordered to Champagne.

150. The following extracts from reports by Col. Barry give a good impression of the work of the Unit during a very interesting period.

La Croix en Champagne,
October 14, 1915.

On September 20 I was informed by Commandant Ballut, the Chef des Services Automobiles de la 11me Armée, that being satisfied with our ability to undertake the responsibility it had been decided to remove the French Section which shared the work of transporting the wounded of the 11th Army Corps with us, and to leave the whole of the service of the 11th Corps in our hands. We accordingly took over the posts hitherto served by the French Section Sanitaire X, and placed ambulances for continuous duty at Lassalle, Hill 189, and Hurlus.

On the 23rd, I, in obedience to orders received from Headquarters, moved the Unit from Somme Vesle to La Croix en Champagne, which is still our base. The same day I was warned that we had to prepare arrangements to provide the necessary number of ambulances at certain indicated posts to meet the demand which would arise in consequence of a general attack that was to take place on the morning of the 25th.

The posts indicated were as follows:—The Field Hospital 17/20 and 5/11 at Croix, the Field Hospital 7/11 at Somme Tourbe, the Field Hospital at Lassalle, the communication trenches on the front known as Boyau 5 and Boyau 7.

At the two first posts my instructions were to provide 4 and 3 ambulances respectively, at Somme Tourbe 2 ambulances, at Lassalle 6 ambulances, and at each communication trench 7 ambulances. The number at the two latter points were found to be quite inadequate in the first day of the attack and had to be increased to 12 and 10 respectively. The service was to be continued night and day until further orders. Camping grounds as near as possible to the termination of Boyau 5 and 7 were selected, and all cars and ambulances were in position by 9 p.m. on the night of the 24th.

At each communication trench it was arranged to have 3 ambulances always in waiting, and it was arranged that each one as it left should be replaced by another moved up from the camping ground. In choosing the sites of the camps it was necessary to find cover to screen

Motor Ambulances—continued.

the parked ambulances from observation by aeroplanes, to place the camp close to the line to be followed by ambulances on their way from the post at the communication trench to the Field Hospitals so that the signal for another to take its place could be easily given; further, the sites had to be as near as possible to their stations at the communication trenches, and as far as possible from any battery so as to minimise the risk of coming under concentrated shell fire.

A patch of stunted fir trees, a characteristic feature of this country, provided the first requirement, but the last could not be satisfactorily complied with, owing to the fact that over the whole area batteries were posted so closely together. Bomb-proof shelters were, however, provided at each camp, and at the extremity of each communication trench in which the men operating the cars could shelter during periods of heavy shelling.

The preparations for the attack had taken many weeks to carry out and were very complete. The country is wild and unfertile, with very few villages, or rather village sites, for the villages themselves have all been destroyed, and there are very few roads of any kind. The characteristic features of its configuration are rolling hills, the soil, such as it is, consisting of dusty earth, mixed with powdered chalk, very dusty in the dry weather, the dust turning to slimy and slippery mud with the first shower of rain.

A well-thought-out system of roads had been constructed along the front, the principal road being about 25 feet wide, ballasted with stone and rolled down with heavy rollers; in addition, a system of light railways, as well as a considerable extension of the broad gauge railway from Somme Suippe had been laid down. Both before and during the fighting the new roads were densely packed with ammunition trains, revictualling convoys, convoys of soup kitchens, with columns of infantry and cavalry moving up, especially at night.

The attack was ordered for 8 a.m. on September 25, and all ambulances were at their appointed positions at 9 p.m. on the night before. Soon after midnight, before the attack, the cannonade, which had been severe before, increased in intensity, and for many miles on either side, as well as in front of and behind the camps, the countryside broke out into a continuous roar of artillery from guns of all sizes, from 8 in. to 75 mm., until well on into the morning. As soon as day broke the German trenches were easily distinguished by a pall of dust stretching miles to the left and right along the crest of the opposite hills.

During the evening of the day before the attack the weather, which had been continuously fine for several weeks, broke down and heavy downpours of rain set in. As a result the surface of the ground became heavy and slippery, but notwithstanding this the advance was successful, the first line of trenches being taken immediately.

Owing to the continuous rain and the extraordinarily heavy traffic along the newly-made roads, they were cut to pieces before the wounded commenced to come in on September 25, which made the task of steering a loaded ambulance by night, when no lights could be used, extremely difficult.

On the first five days during which the most severe fighting took place, the Convoy, consisting of 40 ambulances in all, carried 5,998 wounded and travelled rather more than 30,000 kms., working day and night without intercession, and I believe you will agree that all the drivers working under me deserve commendation for the work they achieved without accident, except a case or two where ambulances got stuck and had to be pulled out. Especially are those who carried out the works at Boyau Nos. 5 and 7 to be congratulated, as they worked without ceasing day and night and for about 9 days were unable to take off their clothes. Fortunately, to the surprise of everyone, the German reply to the intense artillery fire of the French was practically negligible, and although I expected considerable casualties among cars, neither a man nor a car was hit, nor indeed was it at all necessary for the latter to use the shell-proof shelters.

From September 30 to date the fighting has been of a more local character, taking the form of local attacks on the fortified posts already referred to, and the casualties therefore have been comparatively light.

On October 8 a reserve corps of French ambulances were sent up to assist us and thus to allow my section to take a much needed rest.

151. In December, 1915, the association of the American Volunteer Corps with the Unit came to an end, and Mr. Norton and his friends formed an independent Convoy which continued to do excellent work with the French Army independently of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John. The remainder of the Unit was reconstructed as Section Sanitaire Anglaise No. 17. It was thanks to the Dennis-Bayley Fund that the Commission was at this time enabled greatly to extend its ambulance work with the French Army, a second Section of 22 Ambulances being formed and accepted by the French Military Authorities as Section Sanitaire Anglaise 16. This was followed in the spring of 1916 by another Section S.S.A. 18, and the original Section S.S.A. 17 was re-equipped with new ambulances.

152. In consequence of the distance from Headquarters at which these Units

Motor Ambulances—continued.

were operating and the conditions of the service, it was essential that they should be thoroughly mobile and, as far as possible, self-dependent. This necessitated an ample supply of Lorries and Motor Workshops. Their Stores and Spare Parts were supplied to and distributed by our Administrative Headquarters established in some convenient town behind that part of the line where the Sections were engaged. The aim of the officers in charge of the sections was to work as far forward as it was possible to get wheeled traffic, consequently casualties to both men and vehicles were not infrequent although they were favoured with constant good luck.

153. For Military reasons it was necessary that the drivers should go through a form of enlistment in the French Army, and to each Convoy was attached a French Military officer, working in liaison with the Red Cross officer in charge. The regulations laid down by the French Army stipulated that the English "chef adjoint" is responsible to the French Military Authorities—

(a) for the proper execution of all orders of the French Military Authorities;
(b) for the discipline of the British personnel;
(c) for the proper upkeep of the vehicles.

He should devote his entire co-operation to the general good working of the Unit.

154. Colonel Barry was appointed by the French War Office Inspector General of the Joint Committee's Convoys serving with the French Army, and included in his duties was the supervision of Sections 13, 14 and 19, of which the personnel were all members of the Friends Ambulance Unit, while the Ambulances were provided and maintained by the Joint Committee.

155. In February, 1916, began the great attack on Verdun and S.S.A. 16 and 17 were ordered to Baillicourt, about 3 kilometres south of Verdun, and at once commenced to work from Baillicourt to Clermont. From February 20 to March 6 the work was carried out under conditions of great stress. The traffic was so heavy that evacuations could only be proceeded with very slowly. It sometimes took two hours to go a distance of one kilometre. A heavy fall of snow added to the confusion. The press of wounded was so great that at times it was only possible for the Ambulances to deal with stretcher cases, walking cases having to wait for the chance of a lift in an empty lorry, though the Convoys did their best for them by putting up tents for the waiting men and providing as many as possible with hot coffee.

156. S.S.A. 18 arrived in the middle of March and relieved S.S.A. 16 at Caserne Beveau, doing some specially good work when the town of Verdun was again heavily bombarded, in bringing out under fire the men who were wounded as a result of this bombardment. In October, 1916, S.S.A. 16 was engaged on difficult and dangerous work during the French attack which led to the recapture of Fort Douaumont, carrying out a day and night service over roads subject to machine gun and artillery fire, and earning special recognition from the General of the Division.

157. All three Sections received citations at this period which gave the Sections the right to carry, painted on each car, the insignia of the Croix de Guerre. During December S.S.A. 17 was working with its Division during the successful attack on the Côte de Poivre and had a few ambulances peppered but not seriously damaged.

158. In April, 1917, when the French took the offensive along a front between Suippe and Rheims, S.S.A. 16 with S.S.A. 13 and 14 of the F.A.U. were heavily employed. The brunt of the work fell on S.S.A. 13 but S.S.A. 16, which was stationed at Mourmelon le Grand, had an active time and distinguished itself by working its cars further forward than had ever been done before, thus pre-

Motor Ambulances—continued.

venting what threatened to be a serious congestion of wounded at points under fire. S.S.A. 17 was with its Division during the summer of 1917 at Prosnes, during the French attacks on Mont Cornillet, and in the autumn it was at Verdun. Here the ambulances were constantly under fire and at times subjected to a barrage. Out of the 20 cars working this service nine were badly hit and temporarily disabled. Two cars were knocked out by shell fire at Carrières Sud. S.S.A. 18 was working in the neighbourhood of Verdun during the summer and again in the autumn of 1918 during the French attack which ended in the retaking of Hill 304, Mort Homme and Talut. Constantly pushing forward as the attack advanced, its object was to save the wounded being carried on stretchers a yard more than was absolutely necessary. One post to which it pushed forward was named "The Quarry of the English," as a compliment to the enterprise of the Section. During this attack nearly all the Ambulances were hit, though only one was disabled. The General, after the attack, sent an officer to thank the Section for the service it had rendered and to tell them how pleased the French had been to have their English comrades serving with them.

159. During the summer of 1918 all the sections were working at high pressure and adding to the reputations they had gained. It was in July that the Germans began the great attack which was their last attempt to break the western front. The attack failed and was immediately followed by the victorious advance of the French. Throughout their operations in the Argonne and in the Champagne the splendid work done by the Red Cross Sections served to consolidate the esteem and respect which they had earned from the Allies with whom they were serving.

The total number of cases carried by the Sections was as follows :—

S.S.A. 16	74,772
S.S.A. 17	63,219
S.S.A. 18	103,270

Paris Ambulance Unit.

160. In association with the Canadian Red Cross a small Ambulance Unit was established in Paris in October, 1916, and took over five ambulances provided by the Canadian Branch of the British Red Cross Society at No. 8 Canadian General Hospital at St. Cloud. Though originally intended for French patients only, this hospital, together with No. 6 Canadian General, which was started at Joinville in July, 1918, took in British patients from the Paris area. The ambulances, with V.A.D. drivers, were attached to the Canadian Red Cross Stores, and were parked at the Entrepôt des Dons, Porte Dauphine. After the first year, finding that the work of No. 8 Canadian did not keep the cars regularly employed, a new departure was made, and supplies were taken from the Canadian Red Cross Stores to the numerous French Hospitals in Paris and outlying districts. In the winter of 1917-18 the cars went further afield, and at the request of the "Service de Santé" were used for the transport of goats to supply milk for the refugee children in the newly reconquered area round Ham and Noyon. When the German offensive began in the spring of 1918, refugees from the invaded districts poured into Paris, and the cars were used during the whole day transporting them from the Gare du Nord to stations from which they might leave—the fall of the capital being feared. The danger from bombardment also prevented wounded being brought into Paris, but it was soon found impossible to keep the hospitals idle, and the consequent pressure of work necessitated the placing of the cars at the disposal of the Service de Santé. From this time onwards the cars formed part of the combined convoy, which included French, American and Spanish cars, and met all French, British and American Hospital Trains, both for convoys and evacuations. The stations at which these trains arrived were none of them less than five miles from the Garage, while many of the hospitals were as far as twenty miles from the station. In the autumn the French asked for more ambulances, and three were added to the Convoy.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

161. In addition to the regular work in the Paris area many runs were made to French Casualty Clearing Stations, on behalf of the French War Emergency Fund, the Comité de la Somme Devasté, the Section Canadienne de l'Aisne Devasté, and various American organizations—all at the request of the Service de Santé. After the Armistice, runs were made to Rethel and Ypres, etc., taking food and supplies for the liberated regions. At the same time large numbers of British Naval and Military prisoners were arriving in Paris from Germany, Austria and Turkey, and as no arrangements had been made for their transport across Paris, the Red Cross undertook this work. Two cars were then stationed at the Gare de l'Est, and also met any men arriving at the Gare de Lyon, and took them to the Pépinière Barracks. Over one thousand officers and men were dealt with during December and January of 1918-1919. One car was also placed at the disposal of the Peace Conference during January, 1919.

162. The total number of patients and weight of stores carried by the Paris Convoy from October, 1916, to February, 1919, was:—

Patients	11,184
Stores	118,123 kilos.

Assistance to French Army in Northern Area.

163. In the autumn of 1914 a Convoy was sent to the assistance of the French in the Northern Area, and Administrative Headquarters for the Unit were established at Dunkirk. The Ambulances were detailed to various posts, many of which were within the zone of fire. There were detachments at Poperinghe, Woesten, Gravelines, Steenworde, Ypres, La Panne, Furnes and Dunkirk, and the cars did excellent service carrying a considerable number of French wounded. In the early summer of 1915, in consequence of the increasing demands for ambulances and drivers for service with the British Army, the Dunkirk Unit was withdrawn.

Friends Ambulance Unit.

164. The relationship between the Red Cross Commission in France and the Friends Ambulance Unit was very close. From early days the Friends were largely dependent on the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John for vehicles to supplement the small fleet provided by members of the Unit, and when in the summer of 1915 it was decided to withdraw the small Red Cross Branch which had been established at Dunkirk for work with the French, several of the Ambulances and Lorries attached to that Branch were handed over to the Friends Ambulance Unit.

165. The work of the Unit at that time consisted principally in Civilian Relief, but the additional Ambulances provided by the Joint Committee enabled it to provide two Ambulance Convoys, S.S.A. 13 and S.S.A. 14, for service with the French Army. These two Convoys were employed on Front line work at the extreme north end of the line, and as there were considerable movements of French wounded in Dunkirk, a third Unit, which was called the "F.A.U. Groupement," was established to deal with this work.

166. In the Autumn of 1916 a third Section was formed with F.A.U. Personnel, and accepted by the French Military Authorities as S.S.A. 19. This Section also served during the first 16 months on the Yser, and when the length of line held

Motor Ambulances—continued.

by French troops in the north was shortened, was ordered to the Somme, and later served on the Marne, in the Champagne, and at Verdun.*

Help to Belgium.

167. While the greater part of the Ambulance work of the Red Cross was carried out in association with the British and French Armies, yet some small assistance was gladly rendered to our Belgian Allies. This took the form of a Convoy of Ambulances placed first under the command of an American officer, who was given a commission in the Belgian Army. The personnel of the Convoy were Belgian soldiers, who served as drivers and mechanics. The Convoy did admirable work, and was warmly appreciated by the Belgian Military Authorities, and when the United States came into the War and the officer in charge of the Convoy was called upon for service with the United States Army, the Convoy was left under Belgian command until the termination of hostilities.

Help to Civilian Population.

168. After the Armistice considerable difficulty was experienced in dealing with the Sick of the Civilian population in the areas recently evacuated by the enemy. The Red Cross was appealed to for assistance in the zone occupied by the British Army, and a small Unit was immediately sent to Maubeuge. A Hospital was opened and a Convoy of 10 Ambulances was attached to it. Valuable work was done by this Unit in aid of the civilian population in the surrounding villages until the French were able to make arrangements to take over the Hospital.

Statistics of Motor Ambulance Convoys.

169. The Graph on page 328 shows the variations in the numbers of wounded carried by our ambulances during the war.

Each Ambulance has carried on the average 3,939 cases and each Driver on the average 3,000 cases; 2,500 Drivers (male and female) have served.

The following are the yearly totals of cases carried:—

1915	637,095
1916	1,260,641
1917	2,230,827
1918	2,878,615
1919	226,358
	7,233,536

* These particulars of the Friends' Ambulance work in France must not be taken as a resumé of the whole of their war work, which included much else. The first party landed at Dunkirk on October 31, 1914, and the activities of the Unit included assistance in the staffing of the Red Cross Ambulance Trains and of Hospital Ships, the staffing of No. 3 F.A.U. Hospital at Abbeville, and of the Queen Alexandra Hospital at Malo-les-Bains, Dunkirk. The Unit also rendered service to the Belgians and French in connection with the Sacré Cœur Hospital at Ypres and the Hospital Elisabeth at Poperinghe, and with temporary Civilian Hospitals at Hazebrouck and Watten. It also undertook extensive work of a general character in Belgium, such as anti-typhoid inoculation, water purification at Ypres, the evacuation of exposed villages in 1915 and 1916, and the evacuation of civilians during the general advance on the Lys front in 1918, with further relief operations during and after the Allied advance into Belgium, October, 1918—February, 1919. The Unit's Civilian Health and Sanitary Section also made house-to-house investigations of civilian conditions in Belgium. In England the Friends organized the Haxby Road Hospital at York and the Uffculme F.A.U. Hospital at Moor Green, Birmingham, supplying also part of the personnel of the King George Hospital and the orderly staff at the Star and Garter, Richmond.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

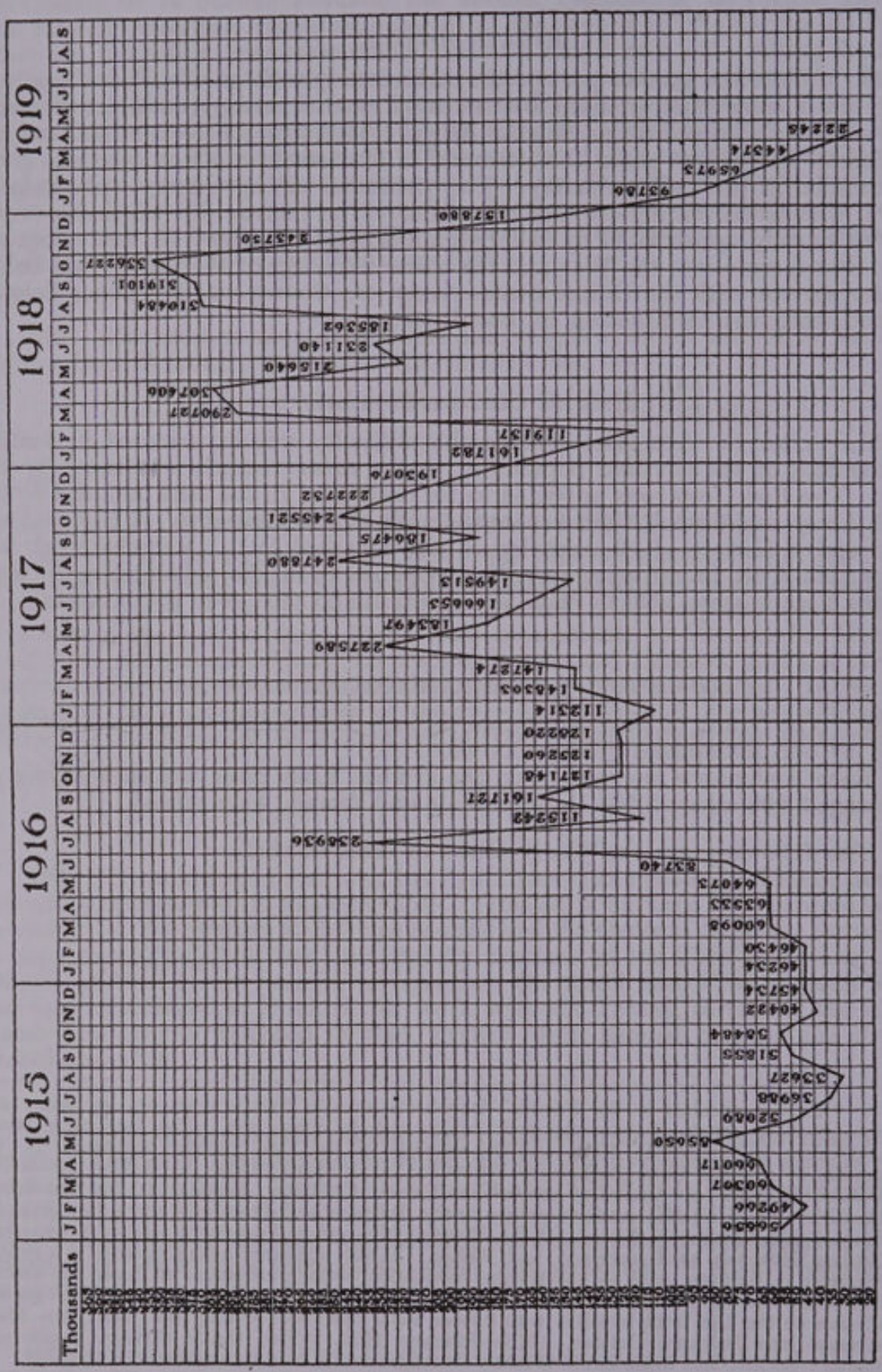


CHART SHOWING MONTHLY TOTALS OF WOUNDED CASES AND SICK CARRIED BY ALL JOINT COMMITTEE'S CONVOYS AND UNITS IN FRANCE, 1915-1919.

Motor Ambulances—continued.

The following are the Convoy totals of cases carried :—

Boulogne	1,823,458
Etaples	896,231
Havre	729,447
Calais	255,325
St. Omer	106,672
Le Treport	251,627
Trouville	97,572
Paris	11,184
Rouen (Scottish)	1,107,767
M.A.C. No. 2	313,074
Do. No. 4	225,649
Do. No. 6	161,579
Do. No. 16	158,680
Do. No. 24	278,667
Do. No. 27	248,169
Do. No. 42	49,757
F.A.U. (all Units)...	277,417
S.S.A. No. 16	74,772
Do. No. 17	63,219
Do. No. 18	103,270
Total to April 4, 1919 ...	7,233,536

Official Commendation.

170. The courage and devotion of those who served the Ambulances whether at the Front, on the Lines of Communication, or at the Base, and whether men or women, were universally recognised. The following extract from a letter from the D.G.M.S. to the Chairman of the Joint Committee dated November 1, 1915, is a fitting conclusion to this description of their work.

Sir Arthur Sloggett says :—

> Where all have done well it might be considered out of place to refer to any particular units, but I feel sure you will agree that there can be no question of drawing invidious distinctions when I say that I particularly desire to emphasize the untiring energy, fine spirit, and fearless bravery of the personnel of the Red Cross Ambulance Convoys. On not a few occasions they were called upon in the course of their humane work in the service of the wounded to face military risks of an unusually dangerous and difficult nature.

Ambulance Trains.

171. The three* Red Cross Ambulance Trains have a fine record of service, having carried 461,844 patients. They were staffed entirely with Red Cross personnel with the exception of the Officer Commanding, who was a R.A.M.C. officer, and the orderlies who were replaced by the Friends Ambulance Unit orderlies at the end of 1915. The trains have passed through many anxious and dangerous times, and had many narrow escapes from shell fire and bombardment to which they were frequently exposed, and from mines left by the retreating enemy beneath the railway. In periods of severe fighting the work was very heavy on the staff, and the Medical Officers, Sisters, and Orderlies displayed throughout the utmost devotion to duty often under the most trying conditions. All work for instance during air-raids had to be done in absolute darkness. No. 11 Train was on one occasion in 1918 in front of the British guns, and a few yards behind the machine guns which were awaiting the advance of the enemy. Much about the same time No. 16 Train heavily loaded with patients was held up for five hours at Amiens during an air-raid owing to the line having been damaged by a bomb. On this occasion

* A fourth Ambulance Train was provided by Lord Michelham's contribution of £14,000, but was not under the control of the Commission.

Ambulance Trains—continued.

one of the kitchen coaches was destroyed by a bomb, and most of the windows of the train were broken.

172. During the loading of an ordinary Ambulance Train the Sisters, after making the patients comfortable, made notes of each patient and his diet. Thus when the loading was finished a list of the diets could be given to the head orderly of each ward, who took the diet sheet to the stores sergeant for issue of the necessary food. The sisters received the medical officers' instructions as to treatment, and, if the load was a heavy one, they were kept busy all the journey with dressings, irrigating Carrel tubes, taking off wet and dirty clothing, re-clothing and nursing serious cases.

173. The sister in charge of the sitting cases had a busy time as her patients came up in relays to the treatment room to be redressed, which meant, at times, as many as between 200 and 300 dressings.

Journeys might take any time from six hours to thirty hours. The average length of a journey was probably about 12 hours.

174. The total amount paid through our funds in respect of the Ambulance Trains was £67,356 13s. 9d.

The following are details of the trains :—

No. 11 Ambulance Train.

175. This train was converted into an ambulance train from ordinary French Rolling Stock, and consisted of 21 coaches without corridor connections. Thirteen coaches were 3rd class carriages from which all compartments had been removed, and into which 22 Furley Spring Cots were fitted in three tiers. Two coaches were 1st Class carriages for sitting cases and officers. There was one staff coach, two kitchen coaches, one store van, and two brake vans. The cost of converting the rolling stock into an Ambulance Train was 46,970 francs. The Staff consisted of the Officer Commanding, who was a R.A.M.C. Officer, two Medical Officers, three Nursing Sisters, one Quartermaster-sergeant, six other N.C.O.'s and forty orderlies. The train made its first journey on December 15, 1914, and continued running until February 2, 1919, when it was demobilized, and handed over to the French Authorities. The total number of sick and wounded carried was 141,460.

No. 16 Ambulance Train.

176. Built by the Great Western Railway for the United Kingdom Flour Millers' Association, who presented it to the Red Cross. It was specially constructed for the conveyance of sick and wounded, and consisted of seven coaches, composed as follows :—

4 Ward cars,
1 Pharmacy car,
2 Kitchen cars,

Other Rolling Stock was added by the Military Authorities. It was first commissioned in April, 1915, and taken over by the Red Cross in July, 1915. It carried 166,556 patients, of which the numbers for the last two years were 58,489 sick and 49,277 wounded.

No. 17 Ambulance Train.

177. Presented to the Red Cross by the United Kingdom Flour Millers' Association, but built by the G.E.R. A corridor train originally consisting of eight coaches composed of five ward coaches, one pharmacy coach, and two kitchen coaches. It was afterwards enlarged to 16 coaches, composed of five service coaches, five lying-down wards, each of 30 beds and each with its own pantry and lavatory; five sitting coaches with accommodation for 60 sitting cases per coach, and one isolation coach containing 10 beds. This gave a normal load of 460 beds. The wards were each

Ambulance Trains—continued.

staffed with three orderlies and the sitting coaches with two in each coach. Their work was to serve the meals for their patients and wait on them. At first three, and subsequently two, sisters were detailed to look after the lying down patients and one to attend to the sitting patients in each train.

This train started running in April, 1915. It carried 153,888 patients, of which during the last two years the proportion was 53,998 sick and 45,450 wounded.

Medical Department.

Medical Assessor.

178. The Medical Assessor acted as adviser to the Commissioner in respect of the Doctors and Nursing services as to which detailed reports are given below, and was responsible under him for their efficient working, and for the Medical and Nursing personnel generally. His duties included the appointment and posting of our Medical Officers and the medical inspection of all Red Cross Units, also the inspection of all buildings under Red Cross control in which any V.A.D. member was employed, including the W.A.A.C. sick bays. The Nursing and V.A.D. Departments were under his supervision, and in particular the protection of the members' health and their allocation in such cases as would ordinarily be decided by a Medical Officer, were under his charge.

179. Lieut.-Colonel Sir Edward Stewart, K.B.E., who had been employed as a Surgeon in the South African War, was Medical Assessor from the beginning of the War until January 11, 1918, and was then succeeded by Major E. H. Hicks.

Doctors.

180. The total number of Medical Officers sent by us to France and Belgium was 182. On reaching France they were posted wherever they were most urgently required, and the value of their work during this time of pressure was officially acknowledged by the D.G.M.S. Eventually, at the suggestion of the Military Authorities the majority of our medical officers applied for and were granted temporary commissions in the R.A.M.C.

Dressers.

181. At the outbreak of War many students volunteered for service in France under the Red Cross at a time when there was a great pressure of work. It was found later that their work could be done quite satisfactorily by trained nurses, and, as the professional knowledge they gained in France would not assist them to pass their final examination, it was decided that they would be serving their country better by returning to England to complete their studies, especially in view of the probable shortage of doctors which was very likely to occur, and actually did occur, in the immediate future. They were allowed to terminate their Contracts on January 1, 1915, but three or four continued to work at Sir Henry Norman's Hospital until June, 1915.

Trained Nurses.

182. The subject of the selection of Trained Nurses and their despatch under the auspices of the Joint War Committee to the different theatres of War is dealt with at length in another part of this Report. As by far the largest numbers were employed in France, special reference must be made to the administration and working of the Department which, from its Headquarter Office at Boulogne, regulated this most important branch of Red Cross activity.

183. During the months of August and September, 1914, both the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John sent parties of trained Nurses to France and Belgium. Some of these parties were constituted as separate Units, while

Medical Department—continued.

others were composed of individual nurses who were proceeding to Paris or elsewhere to work wherever their services were most required.

184. On the formation of the Joint War Committee, and the establishment of its French Headquarters at Boulogne, it was decided to appoint a Principal Matron who while responsible to the Medical Assessor would control the distribution of trained Nurses on their arrival, and would inspect the Hospitals which had been opened by, or affiliated to, the Committee. Miss Nora K. Fletcher, R.R.C., was selected for this post, and performed its duties until Demobilization took place after the conclusion of the war.

185. It will be obvious that the professional work of a trained Nurse does not materially differ when it is performed in a Military Hospital from that which she undertakes in the course of her ordinary duties. The conditions naturally differ, but otherwise there is little to report beyond the fact that our trained Nurses as a body performed their duties to our entire satisfaction. The distribution of Red Cross Trained Nurses at a seat of war, however, is of practical interest, and in dealing with this part of the subject we shall refer, at the risk of some subsequent repetition, to the Hospitals in which the Red Cross Trained Nurses worked.

186. A passing reference must be made to the valuable services rendered by the Paris Branch of the British Red Cross Society which, with the assistance of the Baroness de Lasseur and other French ladies during August and September, 1914, established several Auxiliary Hospitals, of which No. 1 Hotel Astoria was the largest, containing accommodation for 300 cases. These Hospitals were assisted from London with trained personnel and stores, and were most helpful in a time of difficulty and doubt.

187. The Order of St. John, besides despatching large numbers of Trained Nurses to Brussels, Antwerp, and La Panne in the early days of the war, sent many smaller parties to France, where, generally speaking, they worked in the military hospitals of our Ally.

188. A body of 60 Trained Nurses reported themselves on October 6 in Paris for duty under the auspices of the British Red Cross. Many were immediately drafted to Hospitals working for the French, the remainder were subsequently ordered to Boulogne, which on the 25th inst. became the Headquarters of our work in France.

189. When possible, patients were placed on board a Hospital Ship immediately on the arrival of an Ambulance Train at Boulogne. Soon, however, it was found imperative by the Military to take over some sheds on the wharf and equip them as wards for the reception of cases of grave urgency. Additional nursing personnel was therefore requisitioned for from London, and soon 50 Red Cross Trained Nurses were working under the Army Authorities. As these duties were gradually taken over by the Army Nursing Service several of the Red Cross Trained Nurses commenced work in the Military Hospitals which were being organized in Boulogne, namely, in No. 11 General Hospital, then at the Hotel Imperial; in No. 13 General Hospital, then at the Casino; and in No. 7 Stationary Hospital. Towards the close of October, 1914, the Baltic and Corn Exchange opened a Hospital of 170 beds for Belgian sick and wounded, the personnel mainly being drawn from the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John. It was situated in l'Ecole Sophie Berthelot, Calais, in many ways a suitable building. Some of the Trained Nurses were temporarily employed in Hospital Ships between France and England. Early in November we supplied a party of Trained Nurses to l'Hôpital Jeanne d'Arc, Calais, and ten others were sent to La Panne, a large

Medical Department—continued.

and splendidly equipped Belgian Hospital situated on the sand dunes on the coast capable of containing 1,600 cases which we had promised to assist by providing trained nursing personnel. Her Majesty the Queen of the Belgians took a very great interest in this Hospital, and by her special request our Trained Nurses continued to be employed there, and were eventually increased to the number of 30. Originally this hospital was exclusively for Belgians, but during the later stages of the war large numbers of British patients, wounded or gassed, were admitted. Sir Henry Norman having organized a hospital in November, 1914, in the Hotel Bellevue, Wimereux, we were requested to supply the Nursing Staff, viz., a Matron and 19 Trained Nurses, many of whom subsequently joined the Army Nursing Reserve. Lady Hadfield's Hospital, also at Wimereux, was originally staffed by Trained Nurses from St. John's Gate. In February, 1915, it came officially under the Joint War Committee, received personnel from our Headquarters in Boulogne, and was designated No. 5

190. During December, 1914, a Hospital Train having been improvised out of ordinary French rolling stock, the Trained Nursing Staff was provided by our Principal Matron. From the construction of the train there were considerable difficulties in the supervision of the cases *en route*.

191. In October, 1914, the Duchess of Westminster's Hospital was opened in the Casino at Le Touquet. Though the Red Cross Trained Nurses were attached as early as November, the Hospital did not come officially under the Joint War Committee until February, 1915. Our Trained Nursing Staff numbered 50 at first.

192. Up to the end of 1914 the register at Headquarters in Boulogne shows that 582 Trained Nurses reported themselves for duty in France and Belgium. As stated above, many of the Trained Nurses of both Societies were employed in French Hospitals. Owing to our own pressing needs we were reluctantly compelled to withdraw these ladies, and by May, 1915, they had all reported themselves at our Headquarters in France. Among the Hospitals where these Trained Nurses worked were :—

Hosp. Mil. Aux. No. 18 Tournon, Aix les Bains.
,, ,, No. 62 St. Malo (staffed by a Unit from St. John's Gate).
,, ,, No. 19 Dieppe.
,, ,, No. 46 St. Lunaire.
,, ,, No. 432 Dinard.
,, ,, No. 74 Tréguier.

Also those at Nevers, Fort Mahon, Caen, Cherbourg and Neuilly.

193. Early in January, 1915, the Princess Louise's Convalescent Home for Army and Red Cross Nurses was opened under the superintendence of Sophie Lady Gifford. At first this Home was established in a villa in the Hardelot Woods, but for the winters of 1917-8 and 1918-9 it was moved to Cannes. It was financed by the Joint War Committee and proved a great boon to the entire nursing services throughout the war.

194. When, in February, 1915, our Headquarters in Boulogne moved into the Hotel Christol, a suite of rooms was set apart there for the reception of Nurses during illness. Subsequently sick Nurses and sick Red Cross Personnel were transferred to Wimereux (Hotel Sussex), and continued there until February, 1919. The number of in-patients treated in the two places was 1,102 in four years.

195. Enteric Fever having become very prevalent among the Belgian Refugees, the D.G.M.S. opened a Hospital at an old Convent at Malassise, near St. Omer, in February, 1915. To this a large party of Red Cross Trained Nurses was sent and, serving there until June, proved of the utmost value, many of them subse-

Medical Department—continued.

quently joining the Army Nursing Reserve at the request of the Matron-in-Chief, B.E.F.

196. Our Trained Nurses were also sent for duty to the Friends' Ambulance Unit, which had opened a hut-hospital (Queen Alexandra) at Malo les Bains. In April, 1915, this became a General Hospital, and had certain wards set apart for patients from the Royal Navy. It was probably unique in having been bombarded from the sea, the land, and the air, an experience which procured for the personnel the warmest commendation for bravery under exceptionally trying conditions. Attached to this Hospital, although a separate Unit, was the Isle of Wight Barge Hospital on the Dunkirk Canal; it was managed by Madam O'Gorman, and had accommodation for 26 patients, Belgian Refugees. Subsequently it was used for accidents.

197. The British Farmers' Hospital, officially known as No. 2 Anglo-Belgian, composed of wooden huts, was opened at Calais, originally for the reception of Typhoid cases. The Trained Nursing Staff was detailed by our Headquarters at Boulogne. As this Hospital, later on, received patients suffering from various infections, the accommodation was increased, and the surgical nurses' places were taken by others who were specially fever trained. This Hospital underwent numerous air raids.

198. During April, 1915, three of our Trained Nurses were detailed for duty to each of our Ambulance Trains No. 16 and 17. These trains, paid for by the United Kingdom Flour Millers' Association and specially constructed in England for the purpose of carrying wounded, contained all the most recent improvements in invalid transport. On several occasions the Trained Nursing Staff received official recognition for duty gallantly performed during air-raids.

199. In November, 1915, through the generosity of Captain George Warre, the Villa Roquebrune at Mentone was opened as a Convalescent Home for Nurses and V.A.D. members, and proved of the greatest benefit to many who were feeling the strain of constant work.

200. The above particulars are perhaps sufficient to show the diverse fields of activity undertaken by the Trained Nurses of the Joint War Committee. We shall now refer to the Hospitals which were originated by the Joint War Committee, or which at later dates were affiliated to it, and to which our Trained Nurses were sent.

201. St. John's Ambulance Brigade Hospital was the largest of the Voluntary Hospitals serving with the B.E.F. in France. It was situated at Etaples and was composed of specially constructed huts. This excellent Hospital did not serve under our control, though it was in receipt of grants from our Funds, so that any detailed account of its work is out of place in this Report.*

202. No. 2 Red Cross Hospital, Rouen, was opened in the Grande Seminaire in September, 1914. When our Staff moved in, structural work, such as the building of huts in the courtyard, the installation of electric light, baths, etc., was still in progress. The Archbishop of Rouen lent his beautiful garden which adjoined the Hospital for the use of the Patients and Staff. At a later date the Public Schools Hospital Fund took over the financial liabilities of certain of the Surgical Wards, and a Hostel was subsequently opened for relatives who had come to visit patients dangerously ill. Early in 1915 it was re-organized and equipped as an Officers' Hospital. In November of that year, V.A.D. members were taken on the strength to replace orderlies in the wards, and the Trained

* See Appendix VII.

Medical Department—continued.

Nurses, who had numbered 40, were reduced to 32. All these ladies did most valuable work, and the Hospital throughout the war was one the efficiency and popularity of which were second to none.

His Majesty the King, Queen Mary, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Connaught visited the Hospital and expressed their approval, as did also Lord French, Lord Haig and the Archbishop of Rouen.

203. Attached to "No. 2" was a small Railway Rest Station where four Trained Nurses were employed. It proved most valuable in days prior to the full development of the Ambulance Train Service.

An epitome of the work done at:—

No. 1 Red Cross Hospital, Le Touquet (The Duchess of Westminster),
No. 2 Red Cross Hospital, Rouen,
No. 3 Red Cross Hospital, Abbeville (Society of Friends),
No. 4 Red Cross Hospital, Wimereux (Sir Henry Norman's),
No. 5 Red Cross Hospital, Wimereux (Lady Hadfield's),
No. 6 Red Cross Hospital, Etaples (Liverpool Merchants),
No. 7 Red Cross Hospital (Allied Forces Base Hospital),
No. 8 Red Cross Hospital (Baltic and Corn Exchange),
No. 9 Red Cross Hospital (Millicent, Duchess of Sutherland),
No. 10 Red Cross Hospital, Le Tréport (Lady Murray's),

as well as at the Anglo-Belgian Hospital, Calais (British Farmers) and the Astoria Hospital, Paris, will be found in paragraphs 260-274. It is therefore sufficient to say here that all these institutions owed much of their success to the Trained Nurses Department and the ready help of the Principal Matron.

204. In May, 1917, it was arranged that a number of Belgian Nurses should go to England on leave as the guests of the Joint War Committee, the Matron-in-Chief arranging for their reception and entertainment in London. Forty-two ladies availed themselves of the invitation.

205. In April, 1918, the British Staff working for the Belgians in "Bon Secours," Rouen, came under the control of the Joint War Committee.

206. Much extra work was thrown on our Nursing Department by the retreat during the spring as well as by the advance during the summer of 1918. October was perhaps the busiest time for Hospitals in France, as not only were large convoys of seriously wounded arriving from the front, but there was an extensive epidemic of influenza and pneumonia, which added largely to the work and anxiety of the Nursing Staff. After the Armistice was signed in November our Hospitals were closed as soon as circumstances permitted and the personnel demobilized.

207. The last Unit to be formed by our Trained Nurses Department was for French civilians. By request of our Army Authorities it was sent in December to Maubeuge, and, taking over a two-storied building as a Hospital, proved most useful to numbers of people who had been suffering from the German occupation.

208. The thanks of the Joint Committee are due to the Principal Matron who for so many years performed her important duties with great zeal and ability.

Voluntary Aid Department.

209. The development of the work of this Department, which from a small beginning grew to a vast organization, was gradual. As the War went on it embraced such varied activities as nursing, motor driving, and the duties comprehended under the term "General Service." Early in the war, as we have said above, it was found advisable to appoint a Principal Matron at our Headquarters

Voluntary Aid Department—continued.

in Boulogne to distribute and supervise our Trained Nursing Staff; so, in like manner, a Principal Commandant was selected for somewhat similar duties connected with the Members of the Voluntary Aid Detachments, both ladies being attached to the department of the Medical Assessor.

210. At the outset of the War the Joint Societies had no large staff of Trained Nurses available for Foreign Service, and therefore had to obtain personnel from the Civil Nursing profession, but both the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John had a large number of V.A.D. members who for several years had been endeavouring to make themselves efficient in view of possible invasion, and who now made up in zeal what they lacked in experience, and were soon recognised as a most important addition to the Nursing Service of the Military Hospitals.

211. Reference will be found in paragraphs 298-300 to the work of the Rest Station party which proceeded to France in October, 1914, under the command of Dame Katharine Furse, G.B.E., R.R.C. It went by instructions from the Director-General, Army Medical Service, who had been in communication with the Chairman of the Joint War Committee on the subject. The members of this party principally belonged to the Paddington Division of the British Red Cross Society. On arriving in Paris on October 19, 1914, they were ordered to Boulogne and were assigned quarters at the Hotel de Paris.

212. When the first battle of Ypres began, No. 7 Stationary Hospital was opened in Boulogne by the Military Authorities, and hundreds of patients began to arrive. The Matron most gladly availed herself of the services of the V.A.D. members, who took over duty for 48 hours until the full complement of the Army Nursing Staff reported themselves.

The following day the Allied Forces Base Hospital opened, and such a strain was put on its nursing resources that some of our members were requested by the D.D.M.S. to work there until additional personnel came a week later.

213. The Rest Station work followed, and gradually other opportunities for usefulness presented themselves. A Christmas Present Fund was started, and arrangements were made for a regular supply of newspapers and magazines to all hospitals and camps in the Boulogne area.

214. In January, 1915, Dame Katharine Furse was recalled to England to take charge of the Central V.A.D. Headquarters office, and was succeeded by her Second-in-Command, Dame Rachel Crowdy, R.R.C.

215. *Extension of Work, 1915.*—As early as January 3 the question of V.A.D. Motor Drivers was discussed. It was decided by the Military Authorities that this work was not one which women should undertake, a decision which, no doubt, justified by the then circumstances, was subsequently altered as will be shown.

216. In February a V.A.D. office was set up in the Headquarters at Boulogne in order to deal with V.A.D. Records and enquiries.

217. The next V.A.D. Members who arrived in France were twelve who had come out specially for the Malassise Hospital near St. Omer. The Hospital was under Military administration, but was assisted by Red Cross personnel. It was opened to deal with Belgian civilians suffering from Enteric Fever, who were being sent down from the devastated areas and from towns occupied by the Armies. When it was decided that the Army would employ and pay Nursing Members of Voluntary Aid Detachments in Military Hospitals, these ladies were engaged under Army Contract and came directly under the Matron-in-Chief, B.E.F.

218. In February, 1915, Rouen having been enlarged considerably as a Base,

Voluntary Aid Department—continued.

two parties of V.A.D. Members were sent there, at the suggestion of the D.D.M.S., to staff small Detention Hospitals for men employed in the Veterinary Corps at Forges and Gournay. It may be mentioned that this was the only work of the kind undertaken by our Units, though several such schemes were proposed.

219. In April a sudden demand was received from the D.M.S., Lines of Communication, for the establishment of a Rest Station at Abbeville to be attached to No. 3 Red Cross Hospital. The premises were of the most limited extent, but the work was started without delay, and soon the wounded coming down in the improvised Ambulance Trains were supplied with food and hot drinks and their wounds were re-dressed whenever necessary, the Military Authorities supplying two trained nurses.

220. Now that more than one Rest Station existed other opportunities of useful activity presented themselves. In connection with each a small Library was opened mainly for the use of the personnel employed on trains.

221. A most valuable new departure was the establishment of Laundry Depôts at which the staff of Ambulance Trains could leave their personal washing, our members agreeing to get the articles washed locally and, when returned, to check them, pay the laundress and forward the clean clothes with the bill to the owners.

222. Within the next six weeks two new Rest Stations were formed, namely, at Hesdigneul and Serqueux, and did most valuable work.

223. In July the official title of Principal Commandant was created, and Dame Rachel Crowdy formally appointed to the office.

224. The Commission about this time substituted women members of Voluntary Aid Detachments for male orderlies in certain of our Hospitals. Some were also sent out from England to act as nursing members either in Military Hospitals or in those controlled by the Red Cross. No. 2 Red Cross Hospital in Rouen was the first to try this experiment, which proved so successful that the Baltic and Corn Exchange Hospital (No. 8), and afterwards all the others managed under the auspices of the Joint War Committee, had V.A.D. Members on their staffs in some capacity or other.

225. The V.A.D. Members later on commenced a new and useful labour in endeavouring to trace the owners of countless letters and parcels which were daily returned to the Army Post Office. This necessitated frequent visits to Hospitals, Convalescent Camps, and Depôts, to search the Registers of Admission and Discharge, which, being arranged chronologically and not alphabetically, involved searchers in many difficulties in those cases where card indices were not in use. In one of these an offer to make a card index was accepted, and 30,000 back cases were indexed.

226. For some time past the idea of opening a Hostel for people coming out to visit their seriously wounded relations had been under discussion, but it was not until after the battle of Loos that anything of the kind was started. A beginning was made in connection with the Duchess of Westminster's Hospital, and before very long a Hostel for relations was being conducted at every base, a great boon to many in times of trouble. To these Hostels a car was attached, so that visitors were taken backwards and forwards without delay, at any hour day or night.

227. In this year, 1915, Princess Victoria's Club for Nursing Sisters was staffed by V.A.D. Members, a practice which was soon extended to all similar institutions.

Voluntary Aid Department—continued.

228. In 1916, various new demands for clerical assistance were made, and our Principal Commandant was able to detail members for several posts.

229. The first Ambulance Convoy taken over by V.A.D. women drivers in order to release more men for the fighting ranks was started in April at Etretat; and so great was the success of this effort that in July an Army Service Corps Convoy at Le Tréport was taken over. Before the end of the war Etaples, Trouville, Etretat, Tréport, Paris, Wimereux and Boulogne were all served by Motor Convoys run by women V.A.D. drivers.

230. At No. 7 Convalescent Camp, the First Red Cross Recreation Hut was opened. It was staffed and administered by our members. In this camp also the introduction of embroidery or fancy work was a line of treatment, very helpful to many of the patients whose condition rendered them unable to concentrate their minds on a book.

231. A Convalescent Home for Nursing Sisters had been opened at Hardelot in a villa belonging to H.R.H. the Princess Louise in the early part of 1915. More such Homes were now needed, and in December, 1916, one was opened at Etretat, and another a few months later at Le Touquet which were staffed by V.A.D. Members.

232. Besides these new developments the existing branches of work made steady progress and many new Units were formed at different Bases, such as St. Omer, Havre, Paris and Dunkirk.

233. Early in 1917 our V.A.D. Department was requested to equip and staff Sick Bays for the members of the Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps. One was started at Wimereux, and twenty or more were subsequently provided in various camps. Convalescent Homes were also opened to complete the work begun in the Sick Bays.

234. During the Autumn members of the General Service Section of Voluntary Aid Detachments arrived in France for the object of setting more men free for the fighting line, and they took up work in Military Hospitals as clerks, dispensers, X-Ray assistants, cooks, etc. These, though working with military formations, were associated with our Principal Commandant in matters affecting transfers, etc., and although their billets were supplied by the Army and equipped by the Ordnance, the Red Cross did much to increase their general comfort by extra issues.

235. The scheme of General Service had many difficulties to contend against, it provided an auxiliary, non-nursing personnel for medical organizations, while the Q.M.A.A.C. performed a somewhat similar and perhaps more varied rôle for other Army departments. Both, however, were paid by the Government.

236. The General Service Section proved of the greatest value, and as time went on its reputation increased and its activities extended.

237. With the German advance in the spring of 1918, the work of the V.A.D. Department became, if possible, more heavy and responsible. Certain areas were evacuated by our troops, and Clearing Stations and Hospitals withdrawn. The Motor Ambulance Convoys continued to perform service of the highest value despite the air-raids, several members receiving the Military Medal for gallant conduct at Etaples, others for removing wounded from the vicinity of an exploding ammunition dump. These are only instances of the fearless performance of duty by our V.A.D. Members who, whether in the Hospital wards or in the Motor Convoys set an example of self-effacement in the presence of danger.

Voluntary Aid Department—continued.

238. Just before the Armistice, clubs for the use of V.A.D. Members were started and would doubtless have been a great boon had the war been prolonged.

239. The Joint Committee having decided that its duties in France practically ceased when the Armistice was signed, Red Cross Hospitals began to close down; Detention Stations were shut; Recreation Rooms were handed over to the Military; Hostels for Relatives were no longer necessary; and the Nurses Convalescent Homes ceased to be required. Lastly, the drivers of our Convoys were replaced by members of the General Service Section on Army Ambulances.

240. *V.A.D. Work for French and Belgians.*—This account would be incomplete without reference to the work done for the French and Belgians by V.A.D. Members working under the Joint Societies. The various Rest Stations rendered considerable assistance, that at Boulogne, in particular, for a period of at least four years met two trains a week at the request of the Commissaire Militaire, and gave the wounded and convalescents a special meal. At the same station in November and December, 1918, fifty to sixty thousand French prisoners, many of whom had found their own way back from Germany, were, at the request of the French Military Authorities, fed and given new socks, etc. In addition, the V.A.D. Members working at No. 1 Anglo-Belge Hospital, Hôpital Albert Roi premier, the Quaker Hospital, the Malassise Hospital in 1915 and the Maubeuge Unit in 1918, were all working directly under the Joint Societies' Commission for either French or Belgians.

We also helped the civil population. During the spring of 1918 trains poured through Boulogne containing refugees from evacuated convents, seminaires and lunatic asylums, who were fed on their way through, and the children, gassed patients and old people looked after before being sent on to the collecting Depôt for Civilian Refugees at Rouen. At Rouen our V.A.D. members helped in the sick bay attached to the Receiving Hostel. Later on, when the Germans had been driven back, the V.A.D. drivers working in Paris drove to villages round Rheims, Soissons, Montdidier, etc., taking goats in their ambulances to milk and other necessaries for the children left behind in the devastated areas.

It would be a mistake to suppose that our V.A.D. Members did very little for the French and Belgians, they rendered aid to the sick and wounded of our Allies as willingly as to our own British soldiers.

241. *Post-War Work of the V.A.D. in France.*—The termination of the War saw the rapid closing of our Hospitals in France, and the dispersion of our Nursing personnel. But reference must be made to the work of our General Service Members since the Armistice.

Though our Commission had closed, the office of the General Service Section which dealt with Records, controlled transfers, and promoted the welfare of those General Service Members who were still working under contract with the War Office, was retained, the Principal Commandant on her retirement leaving this Section under the charge of Miss Lethbridge, C.B.E. As the Hotel Christol had been given up new premises were found in the Bedford Hotel. The upkeep of the establishment was shared between the Joint War Committee and the Military Authorities.

At the end of July, 1919, there were 680 General Service V.A.D. Officers and Members, including drivers serving in France. These were divided among 26 Units. At the end of September the numbers had gone up to 901 members in 36 Units, but by the end of the year the numbers were reduced to 717 members in 23 Units.

When the General Service Section first started work in France in November, 1917, its members took the place of male personnel in the Dispensaries, Laboratories, X-Ray Departments, Stores, Administration Blocks of the Base Hospitals, and acted as waitresses and ward maids. Also three Convoys attached to the R.A.S.C. were staffed by G.S. V.A.D. drivers, and controlled by G.S. V.A.D.

Voluntary Aid Department—continued.

Driving Commandants. The General Service Section also staffed Hostels or Camps in which our Members were billeted.

In April, 1919, we were asked to supply clerks in connection with the Medical Directorate outside the Hospitals, and G.S. Members were thus employed in Rouen, Boulogne, Etaples, and Calais, while in August we furnished 40 clerks to the Headquarters of Medical Administration as well as G.S. V.A.D. drivers, cooks and waitresses.

Various Base Depôt Medical Stores applied in May, 1919, for clerks, storekeepers, and dispensers, the largest numbers employed being at Boulogne.

In July a requisition was received to supply various Casualty Clearing Stations and Stationary Hospitals with G.S. V.A.D. Members.

A new departure was the employment of cooks of the G.S. V.A.D. Section in Ambulance Trains, and in a short time applications followed for waitresses and clerks. By the end of November four trains were thus supplied.

The Report of the Commandant G.S. V.A.D. members, France and Flanders (5/4/20), may be summarised as under:—

Category A.—The work of G.S.V.A.D. Clerks has been well done, but General Service members detailed for office work should in all cases have office training.

Storekeepers were a great success, proving themselves accurate and efficient.

Category B.—The G.S.V.A.D. cooks were an unqualified success, and well deserved the commendation they received from the Commanding Officers and Matrons of the various Hospitals.

The waitresses and house members have done excellent work in officers' messes and in Sisters' quarters.

Wardmaids, it is suggested, might be made a junior section of the Nursing branch, with the chance of being advanced if found suitable.

G.S. Laundresses, though unnecessary for ordinary hospital work, would have been a great boon had their services been available for the needs of the Nursing Staff and G.S. members.

Category C.—The drivers have done splendid work in France, especially when employed on Ambulance Convoys. If possible, each Unit of Drivers should have a Driving Commandant

Category D.—Dispensers, Laboratory Assistants, and X-Ray Assistants have all proved of great value.

Category F.—Particular attention is drawn to the work of the G.S.V.A.D. Officers in charge of Units, who in most instances displayed tact in dealing wtih the Authorities and exercised a healthy influence over the members.

Following on this, a suggestion is made as to the advantage likely to be derived if a Training School could be established the better to fit officers for their responsible duties.

The Report concludes with a reasoned statement emphasizing the wisdom of our G.S. V.A.D. Members being treated as a separate Unit under their own Officers, and being controlled by V.A.D. Headquarters.

242. *Conclusion.*—In concluding this brief summary, reference must be made to the high standard of conduct of Voluntary Aid Detachment Members serving in France. The fact that they were almost exclusively drawn from the educated classes was one of the reasons which enabled our Red Cross work to undertake successfully such a wide range of activities.

243. In cases of illness they came under the care of Military Medical Officers detailed for this duty at the various stations, those requiring hospital treatment being admitted to special wards at Boulogne or Wimereux. As a rule their health was excellent, generally speaking better than had they remained in England. The small number who did not renew their contracts points to the healthy and satisfactory conditions of the service.

244. While 16 British Military Medals were awarded for special acts of bravery, it is pleasant to be able to add that no Voluntary Aid Detachment Member serving in France under the control of the Joint War Committee lost her life through enemy action.

245. The warm thanks of the Joint Committee are due to Dame Rachel Crowdy, the Principal Commandant, for her organizing ability in directing the

Voluntary Aid Department—continued.

growth of the V.A.D. Department thus briefly sketched, and to the members of her staff. Commencing in a small way as a Rest Station in Boulogne its expansion was only equalled by the excellence of the work done by all ranks, work which proved to be a boon to the sick and wounded, an advantage to the State, and which added lustre to the Red Cross.

Orderlies.

246. Previous to the War the St. John's Ambulance Brigade and the B.R.C.S. had a large number of men trained in First Aid work, whose services were offered to the Army on the outbreak of War. The First Unit to go to France was a detachment of St. John's men from South Wales consisting of 98 Orderlies and N.C.O.'s, who landed at St. Nazaire in the early days of September, 1914, and were drafted to Nancy, the Red Cross Astoria Hospital in Paris, and to a mobile unit working under Sir Alfred Keogh, then Chief Commissioner.

247. Further parties were sent out in September and October from both the B.R.C.S. and the St. John's Ambulance Brigade, and our orderlies played a distinguished part in the transport of wounded during the First Battle of Ypres, both at the Front in Nos. 2 and 4. Motor Ambulance Convoys, in both of which all the Orderlies were Red Cross men, and at the Base where we formed two Convoys consisting of 120 men who were responsible from October, 1914, till March, 1915, for the whole of the stretcher-bearing work at Boulogne.

248. In March, 1915, stretcher-bearer work at Boulogne was taken over by the Army, but in July, 1916, the demands on the Army personnel during the battle of the Somme were so heavy that we were again asked to supply the Boulogne Base Stretcher-bearer Section. In a few hours a large section was formed composed of Orderlies on the reserve at Boulogne, and Orderlies, mechanics, and Red Cross personnel employed on other duties in the day-time who volunteered for stretcher-bearing at night. The Army resumed the work as soon as the heavy fighting ceased.

249. We also supplied Orderlies for Nos. 16, 17 and 18 Motor Ambulance Convoys serving with the French Army under Lt.-Col. A. J. Barry. There were casualties among our men while engaged in this arduous work, which is referred to above, and several received French decorations.

250. The three Red Cross Ambulance Trains, Nos. 11, 16 and 17, were entirely staffed with Red Cross Orderlies until the end of 1915, when the F.A.U. replaced them, and the subjoined letter from the R.A.M.C. Officer in Command of No. 11 Ambulance Train from December, 1914, to July, 1915, is given as showing the value of their services, and of previous training in First Aid work:—

To Chief Commissioner,
British Red Cross Society,
Boulogne.

Sir,

I have the honour to make the following Report on No. XI Ambulance Train, B.R.C.S. I was in command from the date the train commenced running, December 12, 1914, to July 28, 1915. During that time I found that the personnel, which consisted of St.J.A.B., worked in a most exemplary manner. They were perfectly trained in all kinds of stretcher work and "first aid." They informed me that they had been so trained, before coming to France, at their divisional headquarters in England. The greatest possible credit is due to those who brought these men to such a high standard of proficiency. The men at all times took a personal interest in their unit, and after they had shaken down to the routine they worked automatically. It was such a pleasure to work with a personnel such as the above.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
(Signed) M. W. FALKNER,
Maj., R.A.M.C.

Calais, August 12, 1915.

251. The Red Cross hospitals under our control were throughout staffed

Orderlies—continued.

with Red Cross Orderlies, and in the early days of the war we also supplied orderlies as requested by the D.G.M.S. to many Military Hospitals and Rest Stations, and received gratifying testimony of the efficiency, willingness, and excellent discipline of the men.

252. The largest number of Orderlies at any one time in France was 1,180, and it is not too much to say that they were the basis of the whole of our work there. In the Stores Department the clerks, store-keepers, builders, carpenters, painters and plumbers were Orderlies.

253. Orderlies were responsible for all the internal economy of the Transport Department, and in conjunction with the V.A.D. Members, for much of the work at the Hotel Christol and the other Hostels we maintained. They also conducted a very profitable pig and vegetable farm at Ambleteuse, which supplied the Hotel Christol and proved to be an economy.

254. Major A. S. Collard, C.B.E., was Commandant of Orderlies from early in 1915 until demobilization, and the admirable spirit of the men under his command was largely due to his example and influence.

Hospitals.

255. This section describes those of the Hospitals in France and Belgium which, with one exception, were established with private Funds and officially designated Red Cross Hospitals. The exception was No. 2 Red Cross Hospital, Rouen, which was wholly ours from the beginning. The other Hospitals were not initiated by us, but originated in the public spirit and generosity of those who formed and financed them in the early days of the War. They came under our jurisdiction owing to the desire of the Military Authorities that all voluntary effort for the sick and wounded should be co-ordinated under the Red Cross.

256. In connection with No. 2 Red Cross Hospital at Rouen, one of the most important of our Hospitals, and, indeed, in connection with all our work in the Rouen area, we have to thank Mr. C. Clipperton, C.M.G., Consul-General at Rouen, and Mrs. Clipperton, for the zeal and energy they displayed on behalf of the Joint War Committee throughout the war.

257. A system was finally adopted which, while preserving the individuality of each Unit and the independence which their originators naturally desired, secured the uniformity of administration considered necessary by the Army, and such a measure of control by us as justified us in putting our resources at their disposal, and in some cases making large contributions to their funds. Though the War Office letter of February 27, 1915, put these Hospitals technically under us, the various Units continued to be managed by those whose names will always be associated with them, and who gave them so much devoted personal service. This was provided in the Agreements by which they came under our control which differed in detail according to the circumstances of each Hospital, but included in every case the following main provisions :—

(1) The Hospital to continue under its existing management, but under the Commissioner of the Joint Committee in France.

(2) The Commissioner to have the right of inspection, and of calling for such Returns as he requires.

(3) All correspondence and negotiations on matters of principle between the Military Authorities and the Hospital to be carried on through the Commissioner if he so desire.

(4) The decision of the Commissioner in all matters to be final.

(5) The Medical Personnel (in some cases the Matron and Nursing Staff) to be appointed subject to the approval of the Commissioner.

(6) Rations for patients and personnel, and certain other privileges, to be provided by the Military Authorities.

These arrangements proved satisfactory to all parties, and enabled the

Hospitals—continued.

Hospitals to continue under more settled conditions the admirable work which they had done from the beginning.

258. When they finally closed they had treated a total of 119,846 patients; and, our Medical Assessor reported that the Red Cross Hospitals reached a high general level of efficiency, besides in some cases doing special work of a very valuable character. The following details as to the Red Cross Hospitals and other Hospitals in which we were interested are taken from Reports furnished by the Medical Assessor's Department, and by Miss V. K. Fletcher, R.R.C., Principal Red Cross Matron.

259. It would have been instructive to have given the numbers of the staff of each Hospital for comparative purposes, but it has not proved possible to do so owing to the continual fluctuations due to changes in the Military situation, and also owing to the differing circumstances of each Hospital as regards the employment of voluntary and untrained workers which tends to make comparison difficult. Speaking generally, however, it may be said that the Red Cross Hospitals had larger staffs than would be provided in a R.A.M.C. Hospital doing similar work. As the establishment of each hospital had to be sanctioned by the Director-General of Medical Services and was subjected to a vigilant scrutiny by him, it may be assumed that the natural desire on the part of those responsible for these hospitals to do things as well as possible was kept within reasonable bounds.

No. 1 Red Cross Hospital, Casino, Le Touquet.

(The Duchess of Westminster's Hospital).

Opened October, 1914 (fully equipped November 19, 1914).
Closed July 31, 1918.
Originally 200 beds, increased by request of Army to 250.
Converted to Officers' Hospital with 130 beds in July, 1915.

260. The total number of cases treated was 17,373. Her Grace the Duchess of Westminster founded and controlled the Hospital in conjunction with a Committee, and was responsible for all expenses until February, 1915, when the hospital came under the jurisdiction of the Red Cross, who made monthly contributions of cash and stores to the funds amounting in all to £26,999, the remainder of the cost being met by the Duchess of Westminster's Committee.

Excellent work was done by this Institution, not the least valuable of which was the Electro-Therapeutic and X-Ray Department, which was equipped and worked in the most up-to-date manner.

No. 2 Red Cross Hospital, Rouen.

Opened September 14, 1914,
Closed December 20, 1918.
250 Beds, afterwards reduced to 200, for British Officers only.
Number of patients treated, 26,905.

261. The buildings were originally a Seminary for young priests, and perhaps were not as perfect as they might have been for a hospital, but in spite of this excellent results were obtained, and the work done was highly appreciated both at home and in France. The building stands in the highest part of Rouen, and the grounds were enlarged by the adjoining Archbishop's garden, which was lent to the Hospital for the benefit of the convalescents.

Financed by the Joint War Committee from October 20, 1914. The Public Schools supported 53 beds from July, 1916—Wards 1 and 2 being named after them.

262. Attached to this Unit was an Aid Post at the Railway Station with six emergency beds opened in September, 1914, closed August, 1915, when the ambulance service became fully organized. Four nurses were constantly on duty under a Lieutenant, R.A.M.C., and many slight cases were treated daily. All trains

Hospitals—continued.

were visited, and the sick and wounded received nourishment and small luxuries.

Average cost per patient per day, 1917	...	9s. 9d.
,, ,, ,, ,, 1918	...	7s. 6.3d.

No. 3 Red Cross Hospital, Abbeville.

(F.A.U. Hospital).

Opened, October, 1914,
Closed January 18, 1916.
Transferred to Friends' Ambulance Unit under our jurisdiction July 22, 1915.
Number of beds, 50.
Number of patients treated, 1,555.

263. Partly financed by the Joint War Committee. This Hospital was started with 12 beds, but its accommodation was soon increased. Local British sick were admitted, as well as patients from passing trains. The personnel was found by the Joint War Committee, and the equipment provided from our Stores at Boulogne. The Hospital was financed by the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John with the exception of Government issues of rations and petrol. It may be mentioned that this was the first Red Cross Hospital to employ V.A.D. Members as cooks. A Rest Station on the Railway platform was carried out in connection with the Hospital.

No. 4 Red Cross Hospital, Wimereux.

(Sir Henry Norman's Hospital).

Opened November 12, 1914,
Closed December 18, 1915.
100 beds
Number of patients treated, 3,517.

264. Financed by Sir Henry Norman. The Red Cross paid the salaries of the Radiographer, Matron, Nurses, and Orderlies.

No. 5 Red Cross Hospital, Wimereux.

(Lady Hadfield's Hospital, also known as the Anglo-American Hospital).

Opened December 14, 1914.
Closed January 10, 1919.

265. One hundred beds, converted into Officers' Hospital with 70 beds on September 10, 1917. Number of patients treated 14,149. The hospital was maintained entirely by Sir Robert and Lady Hadfield. It was excellently equipped with all the most modern requisites for the efficient working of a hospital. The character of the work done there was of a very high order.

No. 6 Red Cross Hospital.

(Liverpool Merchants).

Opened April 19, 1915—Grand Hotel, Paris Plage,
Moved to Etaples to its own huts July 4, 1915.
Evacuated on account of air-raids June 1st, 1918.
Re-opened September 28, 1918—Trouville.
Closed December 3, 1918.
250 beds, increased in 1917 to 350.
Number of patients treated, 19,041.

266. This Hospital was exceptionally well equipped and all its appointments were in every way up to date. The D.G.M.S. visited the hospital on August 5, 1916, and expressed his appreciation and thanks for the good work and valuable assistance rendered by Officers, Nursing Staff, and N.C.O.'s and Men of this Unit during the recent active operations, and expressed a wish that an Order might be published to this effect, which was done.

Hospitals—continued.

No. 7 Red Cross Hospital.

(Allied Forces Base Hospital).

Opened October 23, 1914—Hotel Christol, Boulogne.
Closed January 11, 1915.
Re-opened August 10, 1915—Etaples.
Closed Novemebr 30, 1915—Transferred to Palermo.
200 beds.
Number of patients treated:—
Boulogne, 1,223.
Etaples, 859.

267. Maintained entirely by the Allied Forces Base Hospital Committee founded by Lady Sarah Wilson. The Hospital was subsequently transferred to Palermo, and the Committee presented the equipment to the Red Cross there.

No. 8 Red Cross Hospital.

(Baltic and Corn Exchange Hospital).

268. This Hospital was instituted by the Baltic and Corn Exchange and was managed by a specially appointed Committee of its members.

Two floors in the Ecole Sophie Berthelot at Calais were taken for the treatment of the sick and wounded of the Belgian Army, the first patients being admitted on October 24, 1914. Beds to the number of 105 were provided. On November 26, 1914, a small Hospital of 30 beds was opened in the rue Van Goosten for typhoid and other infectious diseases; this was closed when the Anglo-Belgian Hospital, situated opposite the Ecole Sophie Berthelot, was opened in April, 1915.

The personnel was recruited from British Red Cross and St. John's Ambulance Brigade sources; and R.A.M.C. personnel were appointed by the Military Medical Authorities for duty in the event of infectious cases being sent to the Hospital from British troops.

269. It was closed on July 11, 1915, to be re-opened at Paris-Plage on September 30, 1915. The Hospital then came more directly under the Red Cross, and was called No. 8 Red Cross Hospital. It was managed for the Baltic Committee from Headquarters, R.C., and staffed by R.C. personnel, the Baltic Committee continuing to defray all expenses connected with it.

At Paris-Plage the number of beds was increased to 300. It was originally for N.C.O.'s and men, but on July 2, 1916, at mid-day, the D.D.M.S. asked for accommodation to be found for Officers, and by 5 p.m. beds were ready for 60 officers, shortly afterwards 100 officers could be received. On November 12, 1916, the number of beds was reduced to 232.

270. Towards the end of 1917 the drainage was considered not to be as satisfactory as it should be in a building used for these purposes, and it was decided to move the Hospital to Boulogne and to take over No. 7 Stationary Hospital from the Military Authorities. This was done, and the Hospital re-opened at Boulogne on January 14, 1918.

271. The ordinary accommodation was 200 beds, capable of extension to 250 at a crisis, and it became solely an Officers' Hospital.

The equipment of the Hospital was of the very best and up to date in all respects, and the character of the work done was of the highest order.

Owing to demobilization the last patients were evacuated on December 20, 1918. 17,467 patients had been treated since the hospital opened.

No. 9 Red Cross Hospital.

(Millicent, Duchess of Sutherland's Ambulance).

272. This Hospital was established originally at Namur by the Duchess of Sutherland on August 16, 1914, and treated a large number of French and Belgian

Hospitals—continued.

wounded. After the occupation of Belgium the Duchess returned to England and formed a new Unit, which opened early in November, 1914, at the Hotel Belle Vue, Malo les Bains, Dunkirk, as an evacuation hospital with 70 to 100 beds for French wounded, though a considerable number of British wounded were also treated. In June or July, 1915, it became a Tent Unit at Bourbourg until October, 1915. In November, 1915, it was moved to Calais, and opened on January 12, 1916, as a Hospital for British wounded with 100 beds, subsequently increased to 120. In March, 1918, it was moved to Longuenesse, near St. Omer, and late in September in that year to Hazebrouck, and finally, in October, 1918, to Roubaix. It was demobilized on November 20, 1918.

The Duchess of Sutherland was responsible for all expenditure, but received a total grant from the Joint Committee of £2,476.

273. One of the outstanding features of this Hospital was the efficient way the Carrel-Dakin treatment was carried out. Very satisfactory results in the treatment of wounds were obtained by this scheme. Excellent results were also obtained by the treatment by means of suspension and counter-extension of fractured limbs. In fact, the Hospital was most up-to-date in all its methods of surgical treatment of the wounded. The total number of patients treated between January 12, 1916, and the time the hospital closed was 5,914.

No. 10 Red Cross Hospital, Le Tréport.

(Lady Murray's Hospital).

Originally opened in November, 1914, as a hospital for French wounded.
On June 7, 1916, opened as a hospital for British Officers with from 50 to 60 beds.
Closed December 31, 1918.
Number of patients treated from June 7, 1916, till close, 2,274.

274. Lady Murray was responsible for the maintenance of the Hospital, but received a grant from us. It was in every way an extremely well appointed Hospital. This was one of the various special Hospitals in the different Bases for the reception of fractured femur cases, which in modern surgery require special treatment.

The Anglo-Belgian Hospital, Calais.

(British Farmers' Hospital).

275. The idea of founding this Hospital arose, no doubt, from the fact that the Baltic and Corn Exchange Committee took a small house in the rue Van Goosten and opened it as a fever hospital in November, 1914.

The British Farmers' Committee most generously decided to open an Infectious Hospital, chiefly for typhoid, but also for other infectious diseases.

A hutted Hospital was put up on some ground in the rue Edgar Quinet, the ground being placed at the disposal of the British Farmers' Committee by the kindness of the Municipal Authorities of Calais gratuitously.

The Hospital was opened on April 1, 1915, and was equipped for 166 beds. It was managed by the Red Cross but all expenses connected with it were defrayed by the British Farmers' Committee.

It was considered advisable in 1917 to increase the accommodation of the Hospital by erecting a new Hut containing 44 more beds. This was formally opened on August 11, 1917, bringing the total number of beds up to 210.

On account of repeated bad air-raids a large dug-out was constructed in the grounds by Belgian Engineers, capable of sheltering all the personnel and patients. On the night of September 3, 1917, the worst air-raid occurred, the bombardment lasting over five hours. Several French soldiers and also some French civilians who had been badly wounded were admitted into the hospital.

The British Farmers' Committee eventually decided to hand the Hospital and all its equipment over to General Melis, Inspecteur Général du Service de

Hospitals—continued.

Santé Belge for the use of the Belgian Military Authorities. The Hospital was to be moved to Brussels by the Belgians and the British Farmers' Committee undertook to finance it for six months from February 1, 1919. The Hospital was closed for patients on January 12, 1919, and the process of dismantling the Huts began on January 13, two of the doctors engaged by the B.R.C.S. signed on to serve in Brussels, also the Matron and about 20 nurses and about six B.R.C. orderlies.

The total number of cases treated since the Hospital opened was 4,901.

The average cost per patient per day in 1917 was 9s. 8d.

Paris Committee of the British Red Cross Society.

276. Reference must be made to the Hospital work of the Paris Branch of the Red Cross Society. At the outbreak of war the Hertford Hospital was the only British institution in the city available for the reception of our wounded. The first military patient was admitted on August 30, and very soon its 40 beds were filled, and the need for additional accommodation was urgent. The Paris Committee therefore took over the Hotel Astoria, and by the middle of September had made arrangements for the reception of 300 cases. The local personnel were quickly supplemented by Surgeons, Nurses and Orderlies from London, and equipment and supplies were furnished from our Headquarters in Pall Mall. An officer of the R.A.M.C. was in charge.

277. Early in 1915 the requirements of British wounded in Paris were so much less pressing than those of our Ally that the Astoria was handed over to the French on February 14, having dealt with 813 in-patients, including 50 British officers, up to date, a special Dental Department being a prominent feature.

278. Other Auxiliary Hospitals were organized by the Paris Branch in the Rue de Troyon, in the Rue de Chaillot, in the Château Laversine and in the Château d'Annel, and rendered most valuable service. A Rest Station was opened at the Gare du Nord, and assisted wounded arriving in Paris or passing through.

Sundry Auxiliary Establishments.

Sick Bay and Dispensary, Hotel Christol.

279. For Red Cross personnel, opened April, 1915, with 11 beds. Transferred to Hotel Sussex, Wimereux, December 8, 1915, finally closed February 28, 1919. Total number of patients treated 1,102.

Detention Hospital, Gournay-en-Bray, near Rouen.

Opened February, 1915.
Closed April, 1919.
Six beds, subsequently increased to 32 beds.
Number of patients treated, 1,500.

A Detention Hospital used for men in the various Base Camps in the Rouen Area. Staffed with six V.A.D. Members.

Detention Hospital, Forges-les-Eaux, near Rouen.

280.
Opened February, 1915.
Closed April, 1919.
Six beds, increased to eight, and then to 22.
Number of patients treated, 1,700. Detention Hospital for the Base Camps in the neighbourhood.
Staff—1 trained Sister, 3 V.A.D. Members, and 1 Orderly.

Malassise Hospital, near St. Omer.

281. This hospital was opened February 28, 1915, for the reception of Belgian civilians in the districts of Ypres, Poperinghe, Furnes, and Bix-Schoote, who were

Hospitals—continued.

suffering from Enteric Fever. It had a large Red Cross staff paid by us. When the epidemic subsided, the building was transferred to the R.A.M.C. and the Red Cross personnel left.

Dispensary, Bassin Loubet, Boulogne.

282. This was a small station for the treatment of injuries received at the docks during the loading of munition trains.

Maubeuge Civilian Relief Unit.

283. A Relief Unit consisting of two medical officers, five trained nurses, three V.A.D. members, six orderlies, one dispatch rider, ten V.A.D. ambulance drivers, and one motor lorry driver, left Boulogne on December 5, 1918, to report to No. 5 C.C.S., near Maubeuge, to help civilian refugees in the area. Blankets, foodstuffs and stores were forwarded by the Red Cross, and it was arranged that clothes for women and children should be forwarded by the American Red Cross from Amiens.

On December 19 it was decided to offer a hospital of thirty beds, and two more nursing sisters, two nursing V.A.D. members, one V.A.D. dispenser, one V.A.D. cook, one cook orderly, and four orderlies were sent up, making thirty-eight all told.

Number of patients treated 366.

This Unit was demobilized on January 15, 1919.

Electro-Therapeutic Hut, No. 83, General Hospital, Boulogne.

284. In 1915, a few pieces of apparatus were installed in No. 7 Stationery Hospital for Officers for the treatment by electro-therapeutic methods of such complaints as sciatica, rheumatism, stiff joints, after-effects of wounds, etc. This apparatus was presented by the Red Cross, and was purchased out of the fund raised by Mr. H. F. Dickens, K.C. The electro-therapeutic work was in the charge of Major Curtis Webb, R.A.M.C., who was also in charge of the X-Ray Department of the Hospital. The treatments were carried out in a small room assigned to this purpose. For lack of space, only a comparatively few cases could be treated at a time, consisting chiefly of patients in the hospital, and treatment was necessarily limited to officers.

285. The results obtained were so satisfactory that the Commissioner proposed to the Director-General of Medical Services that arrangements might be made to conduct this electro-therapeutic work on a much larger scale, and that treatment should be available also for N.C.O.'s and men, the Red Cross to construct the premises, consisting of treatment room, and wards for officers and men. The Director General of Medical Services cordially approved of this scheme, and suggested that two treatment huts should be built, one in Boulogne and one in Etaples, the latter to be for out-patients only.

286. The Electro-Therapeutical Hut, Boulogne, was completed in June, 1917. The building, which was "F" shaped, consisted of a large treatment room, 48 ft. by 35 ft., opening off the central hall. This room was equipped with all the latest appliances and devices, both electrical and mechanical, including radiant heat lamps, electro-vibrators, static machines, high frequency apparatus, diathermy, light baths, mechanical exercises, etc., etc. The treatments were carried out by a staff of trained operators and masseurs under the direction of Major Curtis Webb, the Officer in Charge.

There were two wings leading off the Central Hall, one for officers and the other for men. The officers' wing consisted of a 30 ft. by 22 ft. ward, containing 13 beds, one private ward, the usual offices and bathrooms, and a mess room and kitchen. The men's wing contained a twenty-three bedded ward, 54 ft. long, kitchen and bathroom. At the hall entrance were two waiting-rooms for officers and men out-patients.

Hospitals—continued.

287. After the opening of this Department there were very few unoccupied beds, and there was a constant daily stream of out-patients, many of whom were sent from Convalescent Depôts for treatment. When the Electro-Therapeutical department had been in operation only three months the results obtained had demonstrated its necessity and justified the expenditure involved.

288. The Department closed on January 15, 1919, having treated in the first eighteen months 2,709 cases. Dividing the results under the headings—

Cured and Relieved,
Unchanged,
Cases Unsuitable,

the respective percentages were approximately 80, 12, and 5.

289. To the officers' ward a wing was added for officers suffering from eye wounds. This was done in order that all eye cases at Boulogne Base might be treated at the same hospital, greatly to the benefit of officer patients, who previously had to be transferred to this hospital for operations connected with the extraction of foreign bodies from the eye and were then returned to their own hospitals, as No. 83 General Hospital had not then any accommodation for officer patients. The added eye wing, which was in charge of Colonel Lister, C.M.G., consisted of a ward 36 ft. long, equipped with ten beds, bathroom, laboratory, nurse's room, etc. This wing had the use of the same kitchen and mess-room as the officer's wing of the Electro-Therapeutical department. The wards and sitting rooms throughout the building were furnished simply but comfortably, and an endeavour was made to make them as attractive as possible.

Electro-Therapeutic Hut, Etaples.

290. This Hut was equipped and in full working order by October 1, 1917. A very large number of cases were dealt with and the results obtained were most satisfactory. It was attached to No. 6 Convalescent Depôt and situated in its grounds, and was intended for the treatment of out-patients only, inmates of this Convalescent Depôt and of hospitals in this area. Consequently it consisted of treatment rooms and offices only, 11 rooms in all. Instead of one large treatment room, as at the Boulogne institution, there were four; one large room, 30 ft. by 27 ft., for mechanotherapy, and two smaller rooms for electro-therapeutical treatment and massage of men, and a room for the treatment of officer-patients. There was also a small private treatment and diagnosis room. The apparatus installed was similar to the equipment of the Electro-Therapeutic Hut at Boulogne. Capt. A. J. H. Iles, R.A.M.C., was in charge of this department with a staff of masseuses and trained R.A.M.C. orderlies.

Observation Hut at Etaples.

291. This was provided out of Red Cross funds and opened in June, 1917. Its object was to carry on investigations in comparative values of different methods of wound treatment, under the auspices of Surgeon General Sir G. Makins, the late Major Rowland, Captain Bashford, Captain Hartley and Captain Morrison.

292. The Hut, which was a "T" shaped building with a frontage of 200 ft., consisted of two wards opening off a central hall. The total capacity of these two wards was fifty beds. The Central hall gave access to an operating theatre, anæsthetising room and pathological laboratory, which was fully equipped. The patients' diet was prepared in kitchens at the end of each ward, where also the various offices were situated.

293. Although we were not concerned with the investigations carried on in the Hut we understand that the beds during the year were practically always full. 450 patients passed through and 67.5 per cent. were evacuated to England with

Hospitals—continued.

completely healed wounds. Only severely wounded were received. The Carrel-Dakin, Bipp, Dichloramine T, Flavine and simple aseptic methods were observed. The Carrel-Dakin gave the best results; 77 per cent. of wounds thus treated were closed by suture. Captain Bashford, besides other work, established many crucial points in the etiology and pathology of Weil's disease and epidemic poly-neuritis. Five different Reports were published by the Staff in 12 months in the Medical Journals.

294. Slight damage was done to the Hut during air-raids, and, in June, 1918, it was decided to remove it to Rouen. It was attached to No. 26 General Hospital.

Surgical and Medical Observation Hut, No. 14 Stationary Hospital, Wimereux.

295. The object of this Hut was to provide the Boulogne Hospital Area with wards for the same purpose as that for which the Observation Hut at Etaples was built. There were two wards of twenty-five beds each; one for medical and the other for surgical cases; the latter ward communicated by a covered passage-way with the existing operating theatre belonging to the hospital. A large room was provided near the wards for the convenience of the surgical and medical consultants attached to this Base, who sent to this Hut such cases as they might desire to keep under close personal observation. Here the consultants held conferences from time to time. There were also bathrooms, kitchen, pantry and medical officers' and sisters' rooms. The wards and offices were fully equipped and furnished by us. This Hut was ready to receive patients in May, 1917.

Oral Ward No. 20 General Hospital, Camiers.

296. During the summer of 1916 a visit was paid by the Red Cross Commissioner to this Military Hospital which was then under canvas. Here were received all cases of fractured jaws and similar facial wounds sent to the hospital area in which it was situated. The Surgeon in Charge, Major Kazanjiam, R.A.M.C., demonstrated to the Commissioner the difficulties encountered in treating this class of wound when the patients were lying in tents, as light and freedom from dust were essential to their care and cure. The Commissioner subsequently offered to construct a special hut at this hospital for the treatment of injuries to the jaw, which offer was gladly accepted by the Army Medical authorities. This Hut was completed in September, 1916, and was built to suit the requirements of the Surgeon. Constructed of corrugated iron, it was 90 ft. long and 22 ft. broad, divided into a 60 ft. ward of twenty-four beds, a dental operating room, and a laboratory for the construction of false jaws, etc., besides a kitchen and sister's room. The types of wounds admitted were terrible, and a layman on seeing them on arrival from the Ambulance train might have been inclined to the view that nothing could be done for the sufferers; but after a few months, faces, which on admittance were unrecognizable, had become almost normal in appearance, and jawless men were able to eat solid food.

Anglo-French Hospitals Committee.

297. As it was not possible to utilise the large number of Hospitals offered in France for British wounded, it was accordingly decided that some of them should be used for French wounded. The Anglo-French Hospitals Committee was appointed in October, 1914, and for some time met at 83, Pall Mall. This Committee managed the above-mentioned hospitals, of which some thirty were established under its ægis and staffed by British surgeons, nurses, V.A.D. members, etc.

In the autumn of 1914 the Anglo-French certificate was established as a document of identity to be carried by every British subject working for the French sick and wounded. Its issue was under the control of the Anglo-French Hospitals Committee. The careful scrutiny of candidates' qualifications and the stringent

Hospitals—continued.

conditions of the document did all that was possible to exclude abuse of the Red Cross, and guaranteed that the services of suitable workers only were placed at the disposal of the French. The certificate was given up at the port of arrival and forwarded to the French Red Cross. To the end of 1917 over 7,000 of these certificates had been issued. On January 1, 1918, the records of the Anglo-French Hospitals Committee were transferred to the French Red Cross Society at 9, Knightsbridge, and a new certificate was adopted.

Railway Rest Stations.

298. Our first Railway Rest Station in France was opened on October 26, 1914, by Dame Katharine Furse, G.B.E., and 22 V.A.D. Members at the Gare Centrale, Boulogne. By May, 1915, there were four similar Stations, which were afterwards increased to six. Before they finally closed the stations had fed approximately 534,000 men and performed 67,300 dressings and medical treatments.

299. Rest Stations were originally created in order to provide Dressing Station facilities, hot food, and medical comforts for the wounded on their way from the Front to the Base Hospitals, and this remained throughout the War their principal function, but the enthusiasm and initiative of the V.A.D. staff, by whom Red Cross Stations were worked, devised many ways of increasing their usefulness and deservedly won for them the reputation of being always ready to do anything they could to help anybody.* In the early days of the War when the number of properly equipped ambulance trains were so limited, and the large majority of the wounded had to be carried in improvized ambulance trains, or more frequently in ordinary passenger coaches and goods waggons, the work was naturally heavier and more difficult to cope with than it became later, when the medical services were more fully organized.

300. Dame Katharine Furse describes the scene at the Boulogne Rest Station then installed in three goods waggons, and two third class carriages in a siding on the South side of the Station when thousands of men wounded in the First Battle of Ypres were being sent down to the Base :—

> On November 2 I went down to the Rest Station at about 10 a.m. and found the trucks almost empty, and was told that the Staff were feeding a train at the other side. Going over, I found the V.A.D.'s giving soup or cocoa to an immense number of wounded men, mainly walking cases. These men were haggard and dirty; their wounds were streaming with blood, their dressings were soaked through, as practically nothing had been done for them since they left the Dressing Stations. They had come down in an empty Supply Train, which had wandered unexpectedly into Boulogne, and they had a further journey of about 15 hours on to Rouen. Having fed them, the V.A.D.'s packed up and returned to the Trucks, where my Matron told me she had just done one of the biggest dressings she had ever seen; a man, with a huge hole in his leg, had wandered away from his companions and, finding our Rest Station, had asked for help. This inspired me to seek out the M.O. of the train, and I told him we had three trained nurses and plenty of material and could change or pack the dressings for his men, if he liked. He accepted gratefully, gave an order, and, almost before one could look round, a queue of wounded men was waiting outside our Dispensary. Those with whole legs carried those who were lame, and they grouped themselves all over the platform, beside the trucks. The sisters, assisted by experienced nursing V.A.D.'s, dealt with their wounds, while the V.A.D. cooks prepared more food for special delicacies for those with wounded faces. We worked for hours, and several cases, being very severe, were picked out and sent to Hospital on our authority.
>
> At about 3 p.m., as we were finishing with this train-load of wounded, another train steamed in unexpectedly, at the other side of the platform opposite our trucks. It was again a Supply Train, formed of a few passenger carriages and large numbers of wagons. The latter had straw on the floor, and were filled with men who could not walk.
>
> By this time it was almost dark, and the station was crowded with all the high officials, who, by 6 p.m., had heard what was taking place. The surgeons and nurses were still working and continuing doing dressings under the great glaring electric lights of the station, and our cooks were still feeding the men, until about 9 p.m., when the trains started again for Rouen. Luckily we had taken off the worst cases, many of which showed signs of gangrene, and had sent them

---

*For the inception of these Rest Stations see paragraph 211.

Railway Rest Stations—continued.

to Hospital, and I am convinced that many lives and limbs were saved by the V.A.D. Rest Station that day, when about 3,000 men passed through our hands.

301. By the early part of 1915 our Rest Stations had taken their place as regular links in the chain between the Fighting Line and the Base Hospital. The improvized ambulance trains were halted as a matter of routine, and the men were supplied with hot drinks and food as well as with cigarettes, chocolates and newspapers. Cases, where wounds required it, were dressed; cases too bad to stand the journey were removed by Red Cross Ambulance to hospital. Similar Stations were opened in April and May, 1915, at Abbeville and Hesdigneul in a goods shed, and at Serqueux in the Left Luggage Office, and in 1917 and 1918 at Wimereux and Terlincthun in huts, and continued in operation with the exception of Hesdigneul until the spring of 1919.

302. A typical Rest Station as improvised in a Railway shed consisted of a surgery or dispensary, a store, and a room for the staff. The cooking was generally done outside in large portable boilers. The members made most of their own furniture as well as much of the equipment. Stores were provided partly by the Army and partly by us, and included besides the usual hospital comforts such things as chocolate, biscuits, sweets, oranges, lemons, pipes and tobacco, a great many of which were gifts made direct to the Rest Station, especially at Christmas time, when it received many presents to give away. Miniature Christmas Trees were put on the Trek Carts, and every wounded man received a present as the trains came in. Our Staff at a Red Cross Rest Station consisted of two or more V.A.D. Members, Orderlies, and at some Stations one or more Red Cross Ambulances.

303. A very great strain was thrown on them in times of heavy fighting such as that of Neuve Chapelle and Loos in 1915, and the Battles of the Somme in 1916, and in the later stages of the War most of the Rest Stations were exposed to continual air-raids.

304. In addition to their ordinary work with the wounded, the Rest Stations rendered many services to the personnel of the Ambulance Trains, maintaining libraries where they could change books, making good any deficiencies in their stores, receiving and returning laundry for their staff, and they fed large numbers of ambulance drivers, stretcher bearers, etc., etc. They also attended to cases of sickness in Troop Trains, and to local accidents and sickness. Many out-patients, both British and French, were treated, and a great deal of valuable work was done in this way.

305. French Ambulance Trains were fed at Boulogne Rest Station in the early part of 1917, when the French Hospitals in the North were being evacuated, and during May and June, 1918, large numbers of French and Belgian refugees passed through Boulogne on their way South from the bombarded areas around Hazebrouck, etc., and were fed and cared for at the Rest Station. A French Croix Rouge Infirmière usually came with each party and distributed the food which was provided by the French Military Authorities, the Rest Station providing cocoa and milk. The total number of refugees fed between March and June, 1918, was 10,683.

306. After the Armistice repatriated prisoners of war, both British and French, began to pass through Boulogne, and were given hot drinks, food, cigarettes and newspapers. The French prisoners arrived in very large numbers—the total number fed was 56,320—and had to remain a considerable time in the Station, often during the whole night, and the work of feeding them went on continuously.

307. Details as to the individual Stations are appended.

Railway Rest Stations—continued.

Boulogne.

Opened October, 1914.
Closed June, 1919.
Approximate number of men "fed," 373,000.
Approximate number of dressings and medical treatments performed, 15,800.

Abbeville.

Opened April, 1915.
Closed April, 1919.
Approximate numbers "fed," 34,000.
Approximate number of dressings and treatments done in Dispensary. 34,500.

Hesdigneul.

Taken over by V.A.D. members, May 1915, by request of D.G.M.S., B.E.F.
Permanently closed May, 1918.
Approximate number of men "fed," 13,000.
Approximate number of dressings and medical treatments performed, 1,300.

Serqueux and Buchy.

Taken over by V.A.D. members, May, 1915.
Closed March, 1919.
Approximate number of men "fed," 48,600.
Approximate number of dressings and medical treatments done, 9,500.

Wimereux.

Opened September, 1917.
Closed May, 1919.
Approximate number of men "fed," 48,000.
Approximate number of medical and surgical treatments performed, 3,500.

Terlincthun.

Opened June, 1918.
Closed April, 1919.
Approximate number of men "fed," 17,800.
Approximate number of medical and surgical treatments performed, 2,700.

Convalescent Homes for Nursing Services.*

308. A Convalescent Home for the Nursing Services was first suggested by Her Royal Highness Princess Louise, who lent her house at Hardelot for the purpose. The Army supplied rations and medical comforts, and we paid the remainder of the expenses. At Hardelot, as in the other homes opened later, a great deal of the work was done by voluntary workers. Towards the end of 1915 Captain and Mrs. George Warre offered us their house, Villa Roquebrune, near Mentone, for the same purpose, and paid all expenses in connection with the Home, which was opened in November, 1915. This generous offer was repeated in 1916 and 1917, and the experiment was so successful that we decided at the suggestion of the D.G.M.S., to provide additional accommodation on a large scale in the Riviera for convalescent nurses.

309. The Hotel d'Estérel at Cannes was taken in 1917-18 for this purpose, and was managed by Sophie, Lady Gifford, and the staff of H.R.H. Princess Louise's Home at Hardelot, who were transferred to Cannes for the season. The Convalescent Homes in the Riviera were intended primarily for patients requiring a long rest. Other Homes in more accessible situations were opened at Etretat and Le Touquet for the nursing services, and at Etretat, Le Touquet, Hardelot, and Pernes (Boulogne) for Q.M.A.A.C.

310. Pleasantly situated, as all the Homes were in pretty villas admirably

* Convalescent Homes for Officers are dealt with in Part XI, where the arrangements for men are also referred to.

Convalescent Homes for Nursing Services—continued.

adapted for the purpose, and conducted on the lines of a comfortable and cheerful country house, the Convalescent Homes were an unqualified success.

311. Details of each Home are appended.

(1) *Nursing Services.*

Hardelot, lent by H.R.H. Princess Louise.
Opened January, 1915, with 16 beds, subsequently increased to 23.
Closed 1917, staff transferred to Hotel d'Estérel, Cannes.
Re-opened May, 1919, in other premises with 45 beds.
Statistics not available.

Villa Roquebrune, Mentone.

Lent by Captain and Mrs. George Warre, who paid all expenses.
Opened for the Winter Season 1915-16, 1916-17, and 1917-18.
Number of patients who used the Home in 1917, 136 (no previous figures available).

Etretat.

Opened December, 1916.
Closed February, 1919.
Number of beds, 21.
Number of patients who have passed through, 792.
Average cost per patient per day in 1917, 6/11; 1918, 5/5.

Le Touquet.

Opened, March, 1917.
Closed, April, 1919.
Number of beds, 15.
Number of patients who have passed through, 1,085.
Average cost per patient per day, 1917, 8/8; 1918, 7/4.6.

Hotel D'Estérel, Cannes.

Opened November, 1917, 1918, for Season.
78 beds.
Number of patients who passed through Season 1917, 630.
Average cost per patient per day, Season 1917, 12/9.

(2) Q.M.A.A.C.

Etretat.

Opened, October, 1917.
Closed, February, 1919.
Number of beds, 19.
Number of patients who have passed through, 445
Average cost per patient per day, 1918, 6/3.6.

Le Touquet.

Opened, December, 1917.
Closed, February, 1919.
Number of beds, 20.
Number of patients who have passed through, 800.
Average cost per patient per day, 1918, 8/5.8.

Hardelot.

Opened, March, 1918.
Closed, July, 1919.
Number of beds, 24.
Number of patients who have passed through, 89.
Average cost per patient per day, 1918, 3/3.2.

Pernes (Boulogne).

For Q.M.A.A.C. officers, only open for three months, 1918.

Recreation Huts.

312. No branch of our work in France came home more to the rank and file of the Army than that undertaken in connection with Convalescent Camps, and especially the Recreation Huts established in 1916-17 at the request of the Military Authorities at the various Convalescent Depôts, a list of which is given below.

313. In each Depôt several thousand men were gathered together in order to be made fit before returning to their Units. It was recognised that healthy recreation was an indispensable part of the treatment, and it may safely be said that no effort was spared to provide it in every possible variety.

314. For outdoor recreation the gear for almost every known game was supplied, football, cricket, hockey, golf, base-ball, etc., also instruments for drum and fife bands, in order to relieve the monotony of the route marches, which were part of the process of getting the convalescents fit. Many camps had full brass bands or complete orchestras for the amusement of the men, while indoors Recreation Huts were built in which they could read, write, and play games, and most Depôts also had a Concert Hall where concerts and other entertainments were given regularly. In some halls complete Cinema outfits were provided.

315. The following details as to the construction of Recreation Huts have been supplied by the Stores Department, which built them :—

The Recreation Huts were of two types; the "Club-room" and the "Concert Hall"; usually both types of Hut were erected at each Convalescent Depot.

The "Club-room" was a Hut one hundred and thirty feet long and thirty feet wide, divided up into a Recreation room, reading room, and billiard room; the Recreation room eighty feet long, with a small stage at one end, was furnished with tables, chairs, and a piano. A large assortment of indoor games was available. The reading room was twenty-five feet by twenty feet; to make it sound-proof the walls were double, and the space between them was packed with sawdust. Here the men wrote their letters or sat in easy chairs and read the newspapers and periodicals, a supply of which was provided daily. The billiard room was usually equipped with two three-quarter billiard tables. Seats on a narrow platform round three sides of the room were usually filled with onlookers.

The "Concert Hall" Hut was of the same dimensions as the "Club room," but consisted of one large hall only, with a roomy stage at one end; at the back of the stage were three dressing rooms. For the accommodation of the orchestra a pit was constructed in front of the stage, so that the musicians should not obstruct the view; the orchestra pit could be covered over. In order that the spectators at the back of the hall should have a clear view of the stage, the benches provided were made in graduated heights. These halls could easily accommodate one thousand men.

The Concert halls were also used for drilling convalescents, who were thus able to go through their physical drill irrespective of the weather.

In four of the Concert Hall Huts in various Convalescent Camps were installed full-sized Cinema Outfits, consisting of a petrol-driven generating plant and a projector, which were housed in a special fire-proof continuation of the Hall. Films sufficient for a two hours' programme were supplied and changed twice weekly. The films were hired by the Red Cross from the Expeditionary Force Canteens. The Cinemas were operated by patients in the Camps, amongst whom could always be found a motor mechanic and a cinematograph operator.

316. Each Recreation Hut was under the management of a V.A.D. Superintendent, assisted by V.A.D. Members. They did all the work in connection with the Hut with the help of orderlies from among the men. They distributed books, games, and writing-paper, which was provided free, and was very greatly appreciated, and they organized the Concerts, Entertainments, Competitions and Classes which did so much to make life interesting for the men. It is impossible to give figures for all the ten huts, but the hut attached to the 54th General Hospital was used by 224,083 men between November 1, 1917, and May 1, 1919, 425 entertainments were given in the Hall, and 18,667 games of billiards were played on the two tables. In fact, the huts were always full, and there was always something going on, and their usefulness is beyond question. There is equally no doubt that a large part of their success is due to the spirit in which they were run. The members of the staff succeeded not only in giving the huts a thoroughly home-like appearance, but what is far more difficult they managed to create a real

Recreation Huts—continued.

atmosphere of home among these numbers of men whom chance had brought together.

317. This is well brought out in the series of Reports furnished by the various Superintendents, of which extracts are appended. Considerations of space make it hardly possible to print the complete Reports, but it is hoped that sufficient is given to show what Recreation Huts did, and how valuable were the services rendered by their staffs:—

R.C. Recreation Hut, No. 7 Convalescent Camp.

The Recreation Hut at No. 7 Convalescent Camp was opened in January, 1917. It consisted of a large Main Hall, a Billiard Room with two excellent tables, a Reading Room well supplied with papers, an unusually good hut-kitchen with two store rooms, a boiler house, and a carpenter's shop, also a staff room for the V.A.D. Staff and an office for the Superintendent. At one end of the main Hall was a canteen, and all parts of the hut were extremely convenient and well-found. There was a staff of six V.A.D. members, and a number of hut orderlies with a corporal in charge of them.

In view of the increasing shortage of food supplies the scope of the canteen became necessarily limited, but tea, cocoa, lemonade, fruit, etc., and "supper plates" were in great request, and provided as before, as it was felt that a canteen is a definite factor for promoting sociability in a hut.

With a view to lessening the temptation to "break camp," a daily programme was drawn up, so that on every evening without exception there was some event to interest the men in the camp—games, whist, and bridge drives, dancing or songs, and on Sundays a hymn sing-song, followed sometimes by a short talk from a chaplain. The dances, aided by the camp band, became quite a feature of the camp life.

The dancers were all men, and really good dancing was the rule and not the exception. Draughts, quoits, and billiard tournaments were also arranged. French classes were started and were always popular, while the Library, formed in the early days of the Hut, was increasingly appreciated and kept well supplied with books. Drawing and designing competitions were inaugurated, e.g., designs for Christmas cards and, later on, a very keen one for a suggested new hat badge for the Red Cross V.A.D. These soon developed into badge drawing competitions, a prize being given every 10 days for the best drawing of a regimental cap badge. Drawing paper was provided, and the drawings were hung up as brought in, and the little exhibition was an unfailing source of interest and discussion. In this way a very fine collection of badge drawings was formed, all the infantry badges (including special battalions), many cavalry and yeomanry, and a large number of those of the overseas forces being included.

In January, 1918, the V.A.D. Officer in charge of the Hut opened a new field of work, namely, teaching badge-embroidery in various military hospitals in the area where patients, for various reasons, were detained for long periods, femur and knee cases, facial injuries, and certain mental wards being chiefly visited. During the year and a half this was carried on, some 1,200 wounded-men were taught, the whole of the work being prepared in the hut by the V.A.D. staff, assisted by volunteers from among the men in the camp. The badge drawings, supplemented by V.A.D. artists, supplied the designs for the needlework, and the men in the hut greatly helped in tracing them off on to the linen. The hundreds of frames required were made out of woodbine cases by the hut carpenter. Each patient worked, first, his own badge for himself; he was then encouraged to work one for the Red Cross; the third was his own again, and so on, the materials being supplied free in every case. The work was gladly taken up by the men to pass the time (they would often begin as soon as it was daylight), and one severely injured sergeant, a year in bed in France, did some 40 pieces. The patients in the mental wards responded wonderfully, and did excellent work with benefit to themselves.

Three Exhibitions of the work done were given. One in the Hut in May, 1918, another in the following August at the Military Agricultural Show for Boulogne held in the Camp, and the third in the V.A.D. Staff billets at Christmas time. At these several hundred badges were sold to help towards defraying the cost of materials, the Red Cross Society supplementing by a special grant. Branches of this Hospital for Needlework were afterwards started at Le Tréport and Rouen.

Further, finding that the Military exigencies of the situation demanded the frequent transferring of men from their own regiments to other regiments of which they had no knowledge and in which they therefore took no interest, the V.A.D. Officer in charge of the Hut began "talks" in the Hut on regimental histories and the significance of regimental badges, the embroidered badges and the badge-drawing serving as excellent texts. Beginning in a small way with just a group at a table, these soon developed into regular platform lectures, the men always showing the greatest interest in the subject, crowding up to hear and listening as long as the lecturer would talk. It is computed that some twenty thousand men at least heard them.

On various occasions gala days were held, such as Christmas, certain anniversaries, and

Recreation Huts—continued.

the armistice, when there were fancy dress dances, lantern processions, and other festivities, with free issue of cigarettes, tea, etc., and gay decorations. Each Christmas Eve there was a carol procession, headed by a small band. Every possible occasion was seized to make a focus of interest and vary the monotony of camp life. Now and then an outside lecturer was arranged for. The hut was always full in every part, indeed often crowded to the last man, and great appreciation of what was being done for them by the Red Cross was expressed by many men. As ninety per cent. of them returned to the line they felt that their stay in the Camp was like an oasis in the desert.

R.C. Recreation Hut, No. 6 Convalescent Camp, Etaples.

The Recreation Hut in No. 6 Convalescent Camp, Etaples, was opened in March, 1917, to provide a Club and quiet Hut where men could come and sit and read and write without being disturbed by the incessant stream of men wanting tea and refreshments, and ever since the opening it has been in constant demand, some hundreds of men using it all day long. The average number has been about two to three thousand men weekly.

There is a very well equipped writing room, where some hundreds of letters have been written daily; the largest number in one day was a thousand, just after one of the big Pushes, when men came in straight from the Line without going into hospital first.

We instituted weekly dances at which the men came in large numbers, and our Depôt Band played for them, and when the Women's Army was formed in the Spring, 1917, with the approval and consent of G.H.Q., we started weekly dances for the men and girls, and have continued them regularly ever since. About seventy couples have attended each dance.

Every evening we have provided some amusement for them, one or two evenings a week a concert party from one of the various parties in the different regiments, one evening a whist drive in which a couple of hundred men joined, and prizes were given. We got up a Concert Party and dramatic troupe amongst our convalescents, and they gave return concerts in other Depots. We organised a tennis and croquet club, and on Sunday afternoons members of the W.A.A.C. were invited and tournaments arranged, we giving them tea afterwards.

In the mornings we have had classes for those who cared to join. French classes have been the most popular, and many men flocked to them, and some who stayed some months left with a very fair knowledge of the language.

On May 31, 1918, the Hut was badly bombed, two bays being completely destroyed, and about 25 chairs cut in half. We carried on just the same, and the day after had a Concert Party, but many men had to be sent away suffering from bad nerve shock.

We had a first-rate library, over a thousand books. Several of the leading novelists sent us a complete set of their novels: Mr. Hichens, Mr. Locke, Mr. Farnol, and others.

R.C. Recreation Hut, No. 10 Convalescent Camp.

When the Hut opened, July 14, 1917, it was very welcome, as the only recreation room available for over 2,000 men was a marquee. I arrived there with one other worker to find a hut, two chairs, one table, and a case of stationery. A few days saw a great change—tables, chairs, books, games, a piano, and a billiard table were sent from the Red Cross Stores, and a few weeks later the Hut began to be a reminder of pre-war life, by the aid of pretty curtains from home, English posters on the walls, polished linoleum tops to the tables, vases of flowers and hanging baskets of ferns (a B.R.C.S. waste paper basket makes two good fern baskets).

The Hut was officially opened with a concert given by the Camp Concert party. It did not take long to get the work going full swing, owing to the enthusiasm of the men for whom we were working.

Every night we had a whist or bridge drive, a billiard or draughts tournament, and once a week a chess tournament, so catering for all tastes. Our library grew, with the help of the R.C. and of many friends who sent us books, over 700 volumes, so varied in kind that we could generally satisfy all readers. The library was our greatest help in getting to know the men, as one discussed books and gave help in the choice of a new one, so often making friends with a shy boy who otherwise might not have been noticed in the crowd—and it was a crowd in the truest sense of the word. Many evenings as the winter came on the Hut would be so packed that one literally could not walk from one end to the other. Week after week we re-arranged tables so as to fit in more, and ordered a further supply of chairs. When they gave out, men would sit on the floor, and often there was only standing room.

I doubt if anyone who has not worked in a Hut can realise what the work is, or what a Hut means to a home-loving man. Many were the letters we received from men who had left camp, saying how they missed the one bit of home they had had since they joined up.

In the summer we had deck chairs, tables and games on the verandah overlooking the parade ground, and as the winter came on we had a second billiard table and a bagatelle board, so as to give all a chance of a game.

Perhaps the most popular room in the hut was the reading and writing room. I do not think I ever saw a vacant seat in that room. Between five and six hundred sheets of note-paper and envelopes were given to the men every day, and each man sat at a separate baize-covered writing table. From that room we distributed a plentiful supply of playing cards and other games.

Recreation Huts—continued.

We always found the men absolutely easy to deal with, grateful for all done for them, and more than ready to give us any help in their power.

R.C. Recreation Hut, No. 11 Convalescent Camp.

After a short time the dimensions of the Hut were found to be quite inadequate, and a large writing room was added to one end, and at the other the Hall was enlarged and the floor raised, so that 1,000 men could be seated at a time. Subsequently the stage was improved and widened, and was fitted with nine sets of scenery, painted by the men; proper lighting and spot lines were also added. An orchestra well was built, and the band of 25 performers greatly added to the popularity of the hall.

The writing and billiard rooms were always well patronised; in the latter a weekly handicap took place, with a final on Sunday evening. The library was well stocked and very popular, as was also the verandah, which overlooked the football and cricket ground.

A cinema was installed after a time, and films were changed twice a week. This proved to be the most popular entertainment in the Camp.

Whist drives became a regular thing. They were given in the writing room, to 300 men at a time, and it was found necessary to have as many as four drives a week.

The hut boasted of a very excellent concert party, which gave two shows a week, including Revues, Plays, Pantomimes, and Variety Programmes.

On an average, the Hut entertained just about half the 5,000 men in the Camp every evening by giving two Shows and holding whist drives, etc.

On Sundays there were always two Instrumental Concerts, besides a Cinema Show.

R.C. Recreation Hut, No. 12 Convalescent Depôt.

Library.—Started with a very few books, but eventually became very well stocked; managed on the card-index system. When the Depot became very large, it was found necessary to charge a deposit of Fc.1 on books lent. On April 16, 1918 (the Camp being very full at that time), 192 books were taken out or exchanged, this number being about a record. The Library was open every afternoon from 2 to 4 p.m., and in the evenings from 5 to 8.30, except when lectures or concerts were taking place in the Hut.

Competitions.—Notices of these were posted at the end of the week, entries being judged and displayed in about 6 days' time and prizes given. Competitions did not take place every week, especially in the summer, but always when the Camp was very full or weather bad. The competitions included drawing, painting, writing essays on given subjects, limericks, missing words, designs for houses, etc.

French Classes.—These were started on Friday, March 2, 1918, and continued with a few unavoidable breaks until Christmas, 1918, an average of two classes a week being held. The maximum number in a class was 40. The teachers were V.A.D. members.

Discussions.—These took place during the autumn, and were held chiefly in the afternoons, in the Recreation Hut. They were organised by one of the Chaplains.

R.C. Recreation Hut, attached to 54 General Hospital.

The Hut has been used by 224,083 men from November 1, 1917, until May 1, 1919, and on the two billiard tables 18,667 games have been played. There have also been 425 Entertainments given in the large hall.

The Stage scenery and Proscenium were all made and painted by patients. A large amount of embroideries of all kinds was done in the Femur and Shell Shock wards of the Hospital by the bed patients under the direction of the V.A.D. members who were attached to the Recreation Hut. The Hut was supplied by the Red Cross with all the daily and weekly papers, also with an unfailing supply of writing paper, which was much appreciated. The Library at the end of the large Hall was open all day, so that the men could come in whenever they wished.

R.C. Recreation Hut, No. 1 Convalescent Camp.

This Hut was used as a Recreation Hut and as a Hall for Concerts and Cinemas.

Before the introduction of the Cinema into the Hut, the entertainments nightly (and these were regularly adhered to) were as follows:—

Mondays	Games.
Tuesdays	Dancing, W.A.A.C. members present once a fortnight.
Wednesdays	Bridge Tournaments.
Thursdays	Concert by Depot Concert Party.
Fridays	Chorus Sing Song.
Saturdays	Whist Drive.
Sundays	Chorus Sing Song.

Library.—Books to the number of 400 have been issued per week to the patients, magazines having been in great demand.

Billiards.—Games on an average of 13 or 14 a day have been played, a charge of 2d.

Recreation Huts—continued.

being made to defray expenses of upkeep. About 20 Tournaments have been held before the Cinema Shows interfered with the working.

Drawing Competitions.—Have found much favour with the men, and brought to light an amount of talent which was used for Scene Painting, etc.

Daily Amusements.—Bagatelle, Draughts, Dominoes, Cribbage, and Cards have helped to pass many a weary hour, and Jig-saw Puzzles have found much favour with men suffering from shell shock. Wall Quoits and Deck Quoits were also in constant use.

The Hut has been a great boon in Camp, and during those months when our offensive was in progress has been almost crowded out.

Red Cross Recreation Huts in Convalescent Camps and Hospitals.

(Canadian Recreation Huts not included.)

No. 7 Convalescent Camp, Boulogne ...	Hut opened January, 1917. Taken over by Y.M.C.A. April, 1919.
No. 6 Convalescent Camp, Etaples ...	Hut opened February, 1917. Taken over by Y.M.C.A. June, 1919.
No. 10 Convalescent Camp, Ecault ...	Hut opened July, 1917. Taken over by Army March, 1919.
No. 11 Convalescent Camp, Buchy ...	Hut opened August, 1917. Closed, March, 1919.
54 General Hospital, Wimereux ...	Hut opened August, 1917. Closed June, 1919.
No. 12 Convalescent Camp, Wimereux ...	Hut opened November, 1917. Closed June, 1919.
No. 1 Convalescent Camp, Boulogne ...	Hut opened October, 1917. Closed April, 1919.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department.

Paris.

318. In August, 1914, two or three Red Cross workers began to collect lists of wounded in the hospitals, and to answer enquiries received at the Paris Red Cross Headquarters.

319. At first they only had a table in a private studio, but in September they moved to a room at the Hôtel d'Jéna. Lord Robert Cecil arrived during this month to try and get news of his nephews and other friends, and instituted enquiries among men in hospital who belonged to the same regiments as those reported missing. He supplemented these enquiries by visiting the Villers Cotterets district with a view to finding and marking graves. In order to facilitate the work of tracing wounded officers and men and making enquiries about those who were missing, arrangements were made for various visitors to collect the daily lists of admissions to hospitals in Paris and the neighbourhood; these were all card indexed. Lists of admissions of stray British soldiers to French hospitals were also received from the French Government. The casualty list from the *Times* was put on a card index and all enquiries checked from it. Letters addressed to soldiers picked up on the Marne battle-fields were brought to the office, which undertook to return them to the writers.

320. On October 20 the office moved into rooms at No. 23, Rue de la Paix. Messrs. Cox & Company, the Army Agents, had rooms in the same building and were also receiving enquiries. A joint list of names was telegraphed daily to the Deputy Adjutant General, 3rd Echelon* (then at Nantes), asking whether a casualty had been reported.

321. At this period Lord Robert Cecil was in communication with the Army Council, who had, in November, promised to prepare official lists of missing officers and men; and also to arrange to furnish the British Red Cross Society in Paris with a copy. They suggested that the Red Cross should carry out any searches they might find possible in places which had been the scene of operations. If these

* The 3rd Echelon was that branch of the General Headquarters in France which dealt with records, casualties and reinforcements.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

places were in or near the actual military zone it was, of course, necessary to act in co-operation with the military authorities; and unfortunately the military authorities did not see their way to permitting this. The activities of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department have consequently been confined to the Lines of Communication area throughout the war.

322. The first list of British prisoners, containing about 128 names, was received on November 28, 1914, from the United States Consul-General in Paris.

Later these lists came from the Geneva Red Cross, twice a week, as they were received from Germany, and a room was set apart for checking enquiries for prisoners. Information was sent direct to the relations, often reaching them ten days before it was received from the War Office.

323. In November, 1914, the editor of the *Evening News* advertised every day in his paper long lists of names, headed "Where Are These Men?" and these lists were brought to the Paris Office, where a certain amount of information was supplied.

324. A first report on the work of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department was sent to the Chairman of the British Red Cross Society, at 83, Pall Mall, on December 2, 1914, from which the following extracts are taken:—

> The books show that during the past two months—October 1 to December 1—this office has received 1,038 enquiries about missing men, and about 800 callers about wounded men. We have been able to satisfy a large number of these by reference to our books and to our index of nearly 5,000 cards, in which all acquired information is collected. We have made 240 enquiries from our Branch at Boulogne, which has been able to inform us in 127 cases. From the Deputy Adjutant General we have made 128 enquiries, and he has sent us 102 replies. In Paris hospitals we have charged our voluntary staff to make about 500 enquiries of patients there interned about men who are missing, but only in 120 cases has the information received been sufficiently trustworthy to pass on to relations. It should be appreciated at home that these enquiries from wounded men about their missing comrades are a most difficult part of our work. Men reach hospital from the trenches in such a nerve-racked condition that their evidence has to be checked and counterchecked by questioning other men, and thus every "enquiry case" may necessitate the catechism of four or five men.
>
> Identification.—Another branch of our work consists in tracing where possible the graves of those who have been hastily buried on the field of battle, and whose relatives desire to know where their remains are; or, in a few cases, whether we have any proof of their death; in very rare cases, where relatives wish to transfer the bodies to England. In the course of this most unpleasant work we are very careful to conform to every detail of French military and civil law preliminary to commencing an investigation, and, from beginning to end, the exhumation, etc., is carried out with the utmost decorum. It occasionally happens that the grave which we believe to contain the remains of a certain person is, in fact, a pit into which large numbers of dead bodies have been thrown by the enemy. When such a grave is opened we are able not only to identify the body for which we are searching, but also, by their discs, the bodies of many others. One example—the latest—will suffice. The trench containing the bodies of Colonel ——, Captain ——, Lieutenants —— ——, held also the bodies of 94 non-commissioned officers and men. Of these 66 still wore their discs, etc., and thus their deaths were certified, and their graves ascertained. The trench was then prolonged, the bodies laid side by side, and the burial service read over them.
>
> A number of expeditions of the foregoing character has been undertaken by our staff. A great many places have been found where British soldiers have been buried, but few of them have been disturbed. We have, however, located the burial places of over 100 officers and men, names known, and of quite as many concerning whom disinterment may prove something.

325. It may be stated, with reference to the last paragraph of this extract, that whilst expeditions were being made in the South by the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department, another Red Cross unit began similar operations in the North. This unit was in constant communication with the Boulogne office, taking up lists of the missing and bringing back information.

326. Towards the end of March, 1915, the whole of the graves work was taken over by the War Office, which created the Graves Registration and Enquiry Commission as a part of the Adjutant-General's Department.

The Societies had assisted in various ways in the work of caring for and

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

identifying graves (see paragraphs 146 and 324). A sum of £12,169 12s. 9d. was expended, the greater part of which was for graves in France, though part of the money was devoted to similar purposes in Malta, Salonika and Egypt.

327. In December, 1914, a Colonel of the R.A.M.C. was sent to Paris, where he opened an office in the same building (No. 23, Rue de la Paix), and the Director-General of Medical Services ordered all records of hospitals, admissions and transfers to be sent to him daily for keeping statistical records; as the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department was given access to these lists it ceased collecting them from the hospitals for itself. This Paris Record and Casualties Office was closed by direction of the War Office on July 1, 1915. During its existence it was found to be of great value.

328. In the early days the difficulty of getting news of the wounded in hospital was very great, and one of the objects of this Department was to get as full records as possible. With the small staff at its disposal it was obviously impossible to keep a complete record of everybody, and this work was at first confined to officers. A card index was kept in the Boulogne office of all officers admitted to the various base hospitals in France, recording dates of admission, transfer to other hospitals, evacuation to England or duty, etc. The different branches sent in to Boulogne lists of admissions and discharges in their respective areas, so that the Boulogne cards were complete except for one or two outlying hospitals where there was no representative to make out the list. In addition, a Watching List was begun at all the offices in France; admissions to hospitals in all areas could thus be immediately checked against it, and by its use relations of sick and wounded officers who chose to register their name could be informed immediately of the whereabouts and condition of the patient. There were some 1,500 names on this list.

329. As regards men the difficulties were greater, and in order to relieve the anxiety of the relations Lord Robert Cecil suggested to the authorities the issue of the Hospital Re-direction Postcard. This was to be sent by the hospital to the man's next-of-kin on his admission to a base hospital, and it stated clearly the locality of the hospital. These postcards undoubtedly helped matters and, if they had been continuously used in all base hospitals, would have saved much anxiety; unfortunately in some, at all events, the practice fell into abeyance. Representations were made by the Department to the proper authorities and orders were immediately given that these cards were always to be sent out.

330. At the end of December, 1914, Lord Robert Cecil left France and took over the small Enquiry Department which had been working at 83, Pall Mall. Henceforward all enquiries received in the London office were systematically circulated among the French offices. The Director, Sir Ian Malcolm, K.C.M.G., who remained in France, corresponded with Lord Robert Cecil in England, and on his leaving in July, 1915, the Department was placed under the Commissioner in France, in the same way as the other departments. The Paris office ceased to exist on June 5, 1915, as the hospitals in the immediate neighbourhood had all closed.

The first Director of this Department was Mr. T. C. D. Durell, who was succeeded by Mr. Ernest B. Charles, C.B.E., K.C., with Mr. F. G. Mackenzie as Assistant Director.

Boulogne.

331. At the end of October, 1914, fighting had shifted to the Ypres district, and hospitals were opened in Boulogne. A representative was sent there on October 20, and very numerous telegrams were received and answered. An office was opened on November 1 at 36-bis, Rue Victor Hugo, which was occupied until May 30, 1915, when it was transferred to the Hotel Christol.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

Early in December, 1914, Colonel Sir Hutcheson Poë opened an enquiry office for non-commissioned officers and men at 6, Quai Gambetta, Boulogne. He obtained lists from the various hospitals in Boulogne, and enquiries received by this Department for non-commissioned officers and men were, for the most part, handed on to him. A working arrangement was entered into for a short time between the two offices, which, however, was not very satisfactory, and a little later, owing to instructions from the Army that hospitals lists were not to be supplied, Sir Hutcheson Poë closed his office.

Paris had at first communicated all information to enquirers, but later handed over the correspondence to the Boulogne office. When work increased very rapidly in March, 1915, the London office was reorganized, and then took over all correspondence with English enquirers, Boulogne continuing to deal with those in France.

In 1915 there were at Boulogne (including three at Le Touquet) fourteen hospitals, the Le Touquet hospitals being worked from here till the Etaples office opened. The office began with three searchers, the sanctioned strength was increased from time to time, as the base grew, and since October, 1917, has been twelve.

In the early days there were only the hospitals and a convalescent camp. Next men going on leave were interviewed, who were seen at first on the quay while waiting to go on board, and later at billets where they were sent before embarking. As time went on the following additional places were searched: Hospital ships, base details, three more convalescent camps, an Army school and hospital at Hardelot, and some new hospitals which had been opened at Boulogne.

In 1917 there were three Army Rest Camps in the neighbourhood, to which men were sent for a fortnight straight from the line, and whence much useful information was obtained. Unfortunately one was transferred to St. Valery-sur-Somme, which lies at the mouth of the river. This was too far away from any of the Branches to be dealt with by them, and sanction was asked for a new Branch. It was refused on July 20, 1917, on the grounds that "it is not proposed to establish branches of the Wounded and Missing Department in front Army areas." A further application in 1918 was also refused on the same grounds, and a very good field for enquiry was thus lost. The other two camps were again in the Boulogne area in 1918, and were found productive of reports as before.

The Military authorities in hospitals and camps were always found ready to give any assistance in their power, and thanks are particularly due to the Deputy Director of Medical Services for making telephone enquiries from casualty clearing stations and hospitals with which the Department could not communicate. Care was, of course, always taken that these enquiries should only be made on behalf of near relations for patients whose condition was believed to be dangerous. Much anxiety was relieved in this way.

In 1916 notices were posted on the leave boats and in the officers' clubs and hospitals stating that information could be given about officers in any base hospital. This greatly increased the number of personal enquiries. During the latter half of March, 1918, they came in immense numbers; the offices were so crowded by people returning from leave that they had to be closed at intervals during the day in order that the staff might keep the records as near as possible up to date. The card index of officers in hospital was found of the greatest use, and a large number of people obtained news as to the whereabouts and condition of their friends. The daily stream remained very large for a considerable time.

A record was kept of American officers in British hospitals, and the information was daily forwarded to the American Red Cross. Representatives from the American unit had visited the British Red Cross headquarters when they first came out, and were gladly supplied by this office with all the information gained by experience and all help possible.

After the armistice prisoners came through in fair quantities, and much

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

information was gained from them. Finally work was done in demobilization camps until the office was closed on February 22, 1919.

Rouen.

332. On January 18, 1915, a branch was opened at Rouen, where there was at that time a convalescent camp and accommodation for some 6,000 patients in 12 hospitals.

In the report of this branch covering the first month's working the following appears:—

> Besides the institutions enumerated above, there is to the north of the town a large reinforcement camp, where men of four divisions, comprising drafts from England and wounded and sick who have recovered either at home or abroad, are collected before being sent up to the front. Every facility has been granted by the military authorities for men who have already been in the fighting line to be inferrogated there, with the result that a large number of cases of those who have been missing since the earliest days of the War, and during the retreat from Mons have been cleared up, the information being given by men who were sent home wounded several months ago and have now returned to this country cured. As a matter of fact, the results obtained at the reinforcement camp have been so encouraging that it is now being arranged for a member of the staff to pay a weekly visit to Havre, where the reinforcement camp of four other divisions is located.

In these days it was possible to obtain official information from the Third Echelon, but the military authorities having come to the conclusion that duplication of work was being caused this source was temporarily interrupted. Later on, after negotiations and correspondence with the War Office, it was arranged in February, 1917, that the officials of Third Echelon should furnish information about individuals, so far as they possessed it, which might be sought by a Red Cross officer of this Department. This arrangement worked admirably right up to the end. The privilege was used as sparingly as possible, but even so the number of enquiries rose to over 500 a month. In the majority of cases information was obtained sufficient to satisfy the private enquirer, or at all events of such a character as to enable the Department to prosecute the search to a successful conclusion.

This branch began with three searchers and an adequate office staff, who were established at 19, Quai de la Bourse. As necessity arose permission was obtained from the Director General of Medical Services to increase the number of searchers, and the final sanction was for twelve.

In the spring of 1917 No. 11 Convalescent Camp, with provision for 5,000 men, was opened at Buchy, some 15 miles from Rouen. This was at first worked from Rouen, but in the early autumn a searcher attached to the Rouen unit was stationed there, and good results were obtained, the officer commanding the camp affording every facility for the work, and the kindred societies kindly allowing the searchers to use their huts when convenient.

This branch was closed on February 8, 1919.

Le Tréport.

333. In June, 1915, an office was opened at Le Tréport at 29, Rue de la Corderie, with an authorised establishment of three searchers, but after the end of that year there were never more than two.

There were in June, 1915, three hospitals; later on these were increased to six. They were not scattered as at other bases and could all be visited daily without the use of a motor-car. There was also a convalescent camp which, however, was not found of much value, as the searchers were able to see almost all the men before they were evacuated from hospital.

In the last week of March, 1918, owing to the military position, it was decided to evacuate all the hospitals at short notice. The order was rescinded, but one result of it was that the searchers here were prevented from collecting much information which would have been useful later on.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

The branch was closed on January 12, 1919, having done very good and steady work.

Etaples.

334. The Etaples office was started on June 9, 1915, at first at 132, Rue de Paris, Paris Plage. Later it was moved to a small building in the Place de l'Hermitage, and in October to the Hôtel des Anglais, Le Touquet. Three years later this hotel, being given up, it was moved to the Hôtel Continental, Paris Plage, and was finally closed on January 28, 1919.

In the early days there were four searchers, but the number finally sanctioned was eight, with two cars.

The ground to be covered included hospitals at Le Touquet, at Etaples, four miles away, and Dannes Camiers, eight miles away. In addition there were the reinforcement and convalescent camps at Etaples. A marquee was erected at a convenient spot to which men from these camps were brought down daily in small parties to be examined. This unfortunately was destroyed in a gale, and in January, 1916, permission was obtained from the proper military authority to erect a hut. It was considered that 22 ft. by 13 ft. would allow of two searchers at desks examining men simultaneously, and a verandah outside enabled the men to be under shelter while waiting to be interviewed.

During the life of this Branch various other units provided useful material in the form of men who had been in recent fighting more particularly from a Lewis Gun School and a Machine Gun School. An Australian searcher was also enabled to gain much information from Australian Divisions which had come back to rest in the neighbourhood.

Owing to the air raids which took place in 1918 there were considerable changes in the camps and hospitals, and opportunities for obtaining reports were consequently much reduced.

Havre.

335. An office was opened at Havre, at 12 Rue du Champ de Foire, subsequently called Rue Général Galliéni, on August 1, 1915.

There were four hospitals here, including one at Etretat, some sixteen miles away, but the chief sources of information were the Canadian and other base depôts at Harfleur.

Early in January, 1916, the Base Commandant at Havre wrote promising all facilities, and suggesting certain procedure for searching the camps to the best advantage, as the result of which arrangements were made for men to be paraded and the camps were visited regularly every day. These arrangements, varied to suit camp changes, have continued throughout. In February, 1916, the sanctioned strength of searchers was increased from four to six.

As the work grew and organization became more complete it was found necessary to have more searchers for the ambulance trains and hospital ships, and in 1917, when three large convalescent depôts and three hospitals were opened at Trouville, the authorised number was increased to ten, of whom four were to work at Trouville. Later it was found that sufficient allowance had not been made for absences on leave or on account of sickness, and a further three were sanctioned. Arrangements were made for the searchers at Trouville to be accommodated at the camps, and the Department owes much to the courtesy and kindness of the commanding officers towards its representatives in giving such facilities for prosecuting their work as were compatible with military exigencies. As in other places, the Y.M.C.A. and kindred societies allowed the searchers to use their huts at both Trouville and Harfleur camps.

Three more hospitals, which were brought from Etaples, were opened at Trouville in 1918.

In May, 1917, the Australian Base was transferred to Harfleur. These camps were very thoroughly searched and found productive of much information.

On January 4, 1917, a second car was authorised for this establishment as, owing to the distance, it was impossible to cover the ground with one.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

This unit was closed on February 15, 1919, as part of the British Red Cross, but the Australians continued to do work among their demobilizing divisions.

Calais.

336. Calais used to be visited from Boulogne in 1915 and 1916, but in September of the latter year an office was opened at 21, Rue St. Michel, with a sanctioned strength of three searchers. This was found necessary as the most valuable source of information was provided by the men in the hospital ships. These sailed at varying hours and could only be visited thoroughly by people living on the spot.

There were two large and two or three smaller hospitals which had never been found productive of much information, as they were largely occupied by local sick, that is to say, men from back areas and not from the front line. The neighbouring camps were not found of much use.

In October, 1917, it was thought desirable, as St. Omer was now in the Lines of Communication area, to obtain permission to have a branch there with two searchers. There were seven hospitals in the neighbourhood and good results were hoped for. The clerical work was to be done in the Calais office, and, until it justified expansion, it was determined to treat it as a part of the Calais unit. Two searchers were sent there on November 1. The results were most disappointing, and after a month's fair trial it was decided to withdraw the searchers until circumstances should justify a further attempt. This did not occur.

At the end of 1918 returning prisoners passed through Calais in large numbers, and very numerous reports were obtained from such as it was found possible to examine in the short time they were there.

The office was closed at the end of January, 1919.

Marseilles.

337. British Troops were sent to Italy late in 1917, and hospitals were opened at Marseilles for their benefit. It was decided to apply for permission to open a Branch there, and three searchers were authorised on January 26, 1918.

The full number was never required, as fortunately all the accommodation for which provision was expected to be made was not in fact found necessary. Although the work was in the hands of a very efficient representative, the results obtained hardly warranted keeping an office open, and it was closed on August 22, 1918. Arrangements were made, however, by which the B.R.C. Stores Department there kindly undertook to answer any enquiries that might be received regarding the condition of patients in hospital.

General Searching Operations.

338. An arrangement was made with the Australian Red Cross that they should send the Department their enquiries for Wounded and Missing, and that two Australians should be taken on the strength with a view particularly to examining Australians.

339. The Canadians also arranged to put their enquiries into the hands of the Department, but did not ask that there should be any special Canadian searchers.

340. The Salvation Army, whose headquarters were at Boulogne, regularly forwarded for attention the many enquiries they received.

341. Besides trying to find out from the comrades of men officially reported missing, some of the circumstances of their disappearance, the Department also undertook to make enquiries for details of death and burial. In so many cases men went into action attached to a unit other than their own. The regiment which they had originally joined knew nothing of them; it was useless to write to former comrades. This happened in the case of officers as well as men. In many cases men who were being examined asked to be put in touch with the relations at

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

home—"I often wished I had his people's address," or "I wanted to write to his wife."

342. It was a subject for regret that the phrase "tracing the Missing" was ever used in connection with the work. Undoubtedly many treated the word "tracing" as equivalent to "finding," and attributed this power to the Department. This expression therefore must often have led to disappointment. The unhappy and unfounded rumour that "hundreds of men were lying unidentified in hospitals suffering from loss of memory" was also responsible for much sad and useless correspondence.

It can well be understood that most of the news to be passed on was painful, but certainly after weeks of suspense it was often a relief and better than continued anxiety. It was clear that Enquirers were touchingly grateful for small personal details which they could not possibly have obtained without the help of the Searchers.

343. The work in all the offices constantly entailed long hours spent in monotonous drudgery, but the Staff was amply rewarded by the gratitude of the enquirers. On one occasion a Scotchman anxious to get news of his brother in hospital, having tried several other means, came to the Boulogne office saying that he had been directed by somebody in the street who said that they were certain that he would get the information which he wanted for "they ken a' things there and ye get civullity forbye."

344. The first printed lists of Missing came out in pamphlet form in March, 1915; until then each searcher had to write up his own. There was a great deal of correspondence and consultation between the various offices before the final form was adopted.

345. In July, 1915, the War Office decided to furnish the Department with official lists of the Missing and "before presuming the death of a man solely on the ground that he has been missing for a certain length of time the War Office will refer to you to ascertain whether you have any report likely to throw light on the question."

346. In September, 1915, application was made that daily admission and discharge lists of officers in every military hospital in France should be supplied to each local Branch of the Department, and that where there was no Branch these should be sent to Boulogne. It was hoped that, having regard to the attitude of the War Office, the Adjutant General would officially recognise the work of the Department and request all Commanding Officers of hospitals to give all facilities. The answer was, however, that the lists could not be furnished, but that there was no objection to representatives of the Department obtaining the names of officer patients by personal enquiry at the various hospitals.

347. After May, 1916, all Messrs. Cox's telegrams (see paragraph 320 above) enquiring about officers in hospital were addressed to the various offices of the Department and answered by them.

348. Sanction was also asked for the use of one or more motor cars to be attached to each office as required, and that they should be entitled to draw petrol, spare parts, etc., from Army stores, on the same terms as other cars detailed for Army work. This concession was granted.

349. The headquarters of the Department being in London the record of its dealings with the War Office and with the public who have availed themselves of its services are dealt with elsewhere. It seems, however, well to give here the con-

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

clusions arrived at after more than four years' experience as to the best methods of obtaining good results.

350. In the course of the War there have been many Searchers, and they have been drawn from many walks in life: Barristers and Solicitors, retired Indian Civil Servants and Army officers, Clergymen and Laymen, have all been used. It is not possible to say which have done best, but on the whole ex-military officers appear to have had more difficulty in gaining the confidence of the men than searchers drawn from other professions. This seems to have applied whether the man interviewed was a hospital patient or in a camp. It has certainly occurred that a Searcher has seen and obtained information from a man who has said: "I saw one of your people at ——— but he had been in the Army and I wasn't going to tell him anything." On various occasions some of the Searchers have put forward the plea that they could get better results if they were given honorary commissions; they have thought that if this were done their positions would be more assured with the men. It would, of course, at once alter their standing, but they would then be dealing with the men as military officers, putting them through a court of enquiry. Sometimes officers have looked in to see how the work was done and it has been noticed that it is immediately much harder to get information from the man who is being interviewed. On these grounds the opinion has prevailed that a Searcher should be a civilian. But there are other objections to his having a commission. He would have to remain out for the duration of the War and this would probably prevent many people eminently fitted for the work from taking it up. The civilian whose private affairs necessitated prolonged leave of absence —and this was of frequent occurrence amongst the class of men from whom Searchers were drawn—could terminate his engagement and be taken on again when he was at liberty, provided there was a vacancy; the other could not. The War Office was not able to give and cancel commissions. Lastly, it would be very difficult to get rid of the Commissioned Searcher if he proved unsuited to the work.

351. It is not everyone who is fitted for the work. Success in obtaining information is entirely dependent on the Searcher's personality. The value of the information obtained depends on his ability to extract full details from the man he is interviewing. He must be able to get and keep the sympathy of the men he has to see, to make them understand the object he has in view and that it is only with their good-will that he can do satisfactory work.

352. There are two classes of men from whom information has to be obtained: the sick or wounded men in hospital and the men in convalescent or other camps. This second class can be dealt with in two ways: the men can be interviewed in the recreation huts (Searchers have always been allowed by the Y.M.C.A. and other societies to use theirs); or if the work of the camp admits, the O.C. will very likely parade a certain number of men daily at a fixed hour. In the first case good results depend entirely on the Searcher, and these are often obtained over a sloppy tea table; in the second (when men are paraded) results depend partly on the non-commissioned officer in charge. It has occurred that, on a party being formed up, the men have been instructed by the N.C.O. that they are to know nothing when they are asked questions—an attitude which may be explained by the fact that after a surrender, and before all its incidents are known, an inaccurate account of what had taken place is undesirable. But many of the N.C.O.'s in charge have been of great assistance in explaining to the men the objects of the enquiry, and encouraging them to help the Searchers. If the men are seen in the huts the Searcher is not tied down to time, if at a parade he is, and the work to a certain extent has an official character. In the former case all the men are probably not seen, in the latter all ought to be. The parades vary with each camp, and if held must be arranged for each particular case. In one it may be convenient to see the men in the morning, after medical inspection, and one searcher may be suffi-

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

cient; in another it may be necessary to have three Searchers. The men passing in a double line before two of them are shown that part of the book which refers to their unit. Those who have nothing to say are at once dismissed; those who have got information to give pass on to the third searcher who takes down the reports. In this way a large number can be seen in a very short time, and only those are detained who say they can give information. The first two Searchers of course, after all the men have passed them, help the third to take down reports from those who have been kept.

353. Men in hospital can, as a rule, only be visited in the afternoon. During the morning the medical officers and sisters are busy with dressings, and nobody else should be in the wards.

354. In the early days the men did not understand who the searchers were or on what authority they conducted their enquiries, but long before the end the object and work of the Department appear to have been well known.

Notes on Searching.

355. From time to time notes were sent round to the different offices giving advice as to the information to be obtained, and how to get it. The following, made by an experienced Searcher, were considered very helpful. Should the country have the misfortune to be again involved in war they should be found of use as a guide to the Department, which would doubtless be re-started.

As a preliminary to his notes he says:—

Get from informant as far as possible as to casualty:—

1. Place, date and time of attack.
2. Distance away from what he saw.
3. How far casualty was from our or German line.
4. Whether light or dark.
5. Who held the ground after attack.

As to identification, which is very important:—

1. Missing man's number and platoon.
or 2. His initials or Christian name.
3. Where he lived.
4. His previous occupation.
5. Where he trained and how long he had been with the battalion.
6. How long informant had known him.
7. If nothing better can be got, a description of his appearance.

N.B.—Always state as to each fact whether informant actually saw it himself, and, if not, how he knows it.

He then proceeds:

The object of the searcher is to collect evidence. By evidence is meant things actually seen or heard by the man giving the information. It follows, therefore, that reports which merely state that "I heard So-and-so was killed," or I believe So-and-so was captured," or "It is the general talk that Smith was wounded," are valueless. They do not give any facts to which any witness actually speaks of his own knowledge, and there is therefore nothing on which any action can be taken in order to decide the man's fate. Apart from that, Brigade or Company rumours, particularly when they refer to men taken prisoners, are entirely unreliable. A rumour starts on the very slightest grounds, and often without any evidence at all on the part of the man who started it. What, therefore, is wanted is an account of what the informant himself actually saw.

Hearsay.—Where, however, the informant refers to another man by name as having told him that he saw So-and-so killed or was with him when he was wounded, this should always be taken, as a reference to the man named may lead to a good first-hand report. In this case informant should always be asked if his reference is still with the unit, or, if not, if he knows where he is, and as full details as possible, e.g., initials, platoon, and number, of this man also should be obtained from the informant. It is of very little use simply to say in a report, "John Smith might be able to say something" about the missing man. There should be some reason for supposing him actually to know, and the normal reason is, of course, that he told informant so. In any case the searcher should report very carefully all details which informant can remember (in case the other man may not be found), and he should ask when informant was told and if there was any special reason for the other man knowing the missing man, e.g., that they were special chums.

Clearness.—A report should never state simply that John Smith was killed or was wounded, as this leaves it uncertain whether informant saw it or not. A report should also

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

clearly state this, e.g., "I saw him killed," and if the informant speaks of some facts which he did not actually see, this should be clearly distinguished, e.g., "I did not see him killed, but I saw his body about five minutes later." A report should never leave it uncertain whether the witness is actually speaking of what he saw or of what he heard. The former is evidence, the latter may only be a rumour. To say "Smith was reported" or "news came through" is no help unless informant is asked who reported him or where the news came from, and how he heard of it.

Details.—While a report should be concise, it should give full details as far as informant is able. Thus it should give, shortly, the place, date, and time of the action, and full circumstances in which the informant saw the missing man, e.g., the distance he was away from him, and approximately, when possible, the distance from our line and the German line when the casualty happened. It should be remembered that the searcher's report may be the only news ever received by the family. It is therefore necessary to get from informant all the circumstances as far as they affect the missing man. Moreover, these details are very important tests of the accuracy of informant's story. The report has to be read in London and its value decided upon by someone who has not had the advantage of seeing informant. A report which only says, "I saw X killed in the attack at Messines Ridge in June" is a bad one, for it follows that informant could have told more if he had been asked. He should have been asked how far he was away, in what part of the body X was hit, how he fell, if he moved or spoke after he fell, if informant saw him dead, if they were progressing or retiring at the time, who held the ground, and what became of the body. These points would make up a story which could be corroborated and checked by other reports, and which would be greatly welcomed by the man's people. A report should be told as far as possible in the man's own words, and any qualification he puts in should be carefully noted, e.g., "*I think* Jones was in 4 platoon," or "I am not quite sure, but I believe his wound was in the leg."

Sentiment.—A report is not necessarily a poor one because it does not conclusively dispose of the missing man. A report which shows him to have been wounded will be of great value to his people, and, indeed, may help to determine his fate if it is carefully taken. In these cases it is particularly necessary to get from informant where the missing man was when he was wounded, who held the ground, whether our stretcher bearers were able to go over it afterwards, and also, as far as he can give it, the seriousness or otherwise of his wounds, and whether he was able to walk. It should be assumed that his relatives know nothing apart from the fact that the man was in a certain action and was missing afterwards. On the other hand the news must be definite, and a report which merely stated "He was probably killed" or "He might have been captured" does not really carry the matter any further. Where, however, the witness gives a particularly clear account of an action, especially if he gives reasons for showing the unlikelihood of any prisoners being taken, this is worth reporting, though it should usually be taken as a regimental report. Further, anything informant may say in praise of the missing man or officer should always be reported, as this is a real comfort to his family.

"*Not Missing.*"—Reports by an informant which say a man is not missing should only be taken with the very greatest caution, especially if the casualty is an old one. Figures show that about 96 per cent. of these reports turn out to be wrong, either because informant was thinking of another man of the same name, or was mistaken in identity, an extremely easy and common mistake. As a rule, a report of this kind should only be taken when the informant is able to give a particularly clear and full identification of the man, and shows some reason for his having been originally reported missing. It is also necessary to make sure that informant knew the missing man *before* the date he is reported missing.

Prisoners.—Somewhat similar caution should be shown in taking reports which say that a man is a prisoner. The informant should always be clearly asked whether he could recognise the missing man who he says is captured. There should, as in all reports, be evidence of something the informant has actually seen. It is no real help to report, as many men constantly say to one, "All such and such a platoon" or "Nearly all a certain company" were captured. It may be noted that prisoners of war are nearly always reported so within three months. The chances of a man being a prisoner of war and alive after that time are correspondingly slight.

Identification.—Perhaps the hardest part of reporting is to make sure that the man in the book and the man about whom informant is speaking are one and the same. There may be, and usually are, several men of the same name in the battalion, and it is easy also for informant to attach the name of the wrong man. Every report, therefore, whether first-hand or second-hand, should always contain such details of identification as the informant can give. If he cannot give them the report should still be taken if the searcher thinks it reliable, but he should state that informant could give no personal details. Anything helps to identify which separates the man from others. His platoon should always be asked for, as this limits the selection to about 50 men. and there are much less likely to be several men similarly named in a platoon than in a company. The informant should also be asked for initials or Christian name, and, though this is rarely possible, for the number or approximate number. Similarly, if the missing man was a N.C.O. or a specialist of any kind, e.g., a Lewis gunner, bomber, or runner, this should be asked about. The main thing to remember is that the report is to satisfy Mrs. Jones that it is really about her son or husband. The most valuable kind of identification consists, therefore, of personal facts, which she should know, e.g., his home town or address, his previous occupation, the date he joined or came to France (for Colonials, the boat in which they came), as these are facts known to the man's people. Any special point,

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department—continued.

e.g., musical talent or boxing ability, should also be noted. It is no identification to say "I knew him well," because there are no facts on which it could be judged who it was informant knew well. It follows, also, that if a man knew another well, he must know some personal details about him. Nor, again, is it of any value to say "We came to France together," or "We trained together," unless there is added the date when they came to France, or the camp where they trained. A personal description, again, is not usually much help as it is so much a matter of opinion, though certain outstanding facts, e.g., a scar, exceptional height, are worth noting, and if nothing else can be got, a personal description (assuming informant can give it easily) might be taken.

These suggestions indicate the lines on which all reports as far as possible should be drawn, though in the case of reports on men already reported killed the rules may be a little relaxed, and e.g., hearsay, accepted a little more freely. No report should ever be taken unless a searcher is satisfied that the informant is telling a reliable story, and without attempting to get from him by means of questions (asked tactfully, to avoid the appearance of *undue* cross-examination) all the matters dealt with above. The quantity of reports is nothing, their quality everything, and the extra time and trouble involved are more than repaid by the increased value of the work.

Hostels for Relatives of Sick or Wounded Officers.

356. In May, 1915, the Army Council granted permission for relatives of dangerously wounded or sick officers to visit them in hospital, and a similar privilege—limited as to numbers—was also granted in the case of N.C.O.'s and men. The work was initiated by the Wounded and Missing Department in 1914, but in May, 1915, a special department was set up. This Department, which also dealt with the landing and embarkation of all our personnel, was under the direction of Major F. B. Langridge, C.B.E.

357. The Military Authorities arranged for the landing of the relatives in France. Those who were visiting N.C.O.'s and men were met on arrival by the Y.M.C.A., who made all arrangements for their transport and accommodation while in France. We undertook a similar service in the case of relatives of officers. Our representative met them on arrival, arranged for them to disembark before other civilian passengers, and sent them by train or car—whichever was quickest—to their destinations. We also provided five Hostels at various Hospital Bases in which the relatives of dangerously wounded officers could stay. In places where there was no Red Cross Hostel we obtained other accommodation, of which in cases where it was necessary we paid the cost.

358. Red Cross Hostels, besides providing accommodation for relatives, were also used by nursing sisters, V.A.D. members, Red Cross personnel, and other Red Cross workers. No charge was made for the accommodation or food provided, but visitors other than Red Cross personnel or workers were invited to make a donation to the funds of the Red Cross.

359. The first Hostel was opened on October 28, 1915, at the Hôtel des Anglais, Le Touquet, in connection with the Duchess of Westminster's Hospital, in order to provide accommodation for relatives coming to visit officers there, for the Nursing staff of the hospital, and the members of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department. Similar Hostels were subsequently opened at Rouen, Wimereux, Le Tréport, Havre, and Boulogne. The Hotel Christol, Boulogne, beside being the headquarters of our Red Cross organization in France, was, until 1918—when a separate house was taken—also used as a Hostel and Restaurant for Red Cross workers and relatives passing through Boulogne.

360. The following is the letter of thanks from the first visitor brought out :—

> It is impossible to thank you for all your great kindness to me, but I will try. My husband died happy, as he had seen me, and Sunday I saw him laid in a soldier's grave. I could never thank you enough and could never be too grateful.

361. The total net cost of maintaining the Hostels for the four years ending October 20, 1918, amounted to £39,618, a sum which would have been much higher

Hostels for Relatives of Sick or Wounded Officers—continued.

but for the fact that the greater part of the housework of the Hostels was done without remuneration by V.A.D. Members, whose services deserve the fullest recognition.

362. Details of each Hostel, are appended :—

Hotel des Anglais, Le Touquet.

Opened October, 1915.
Closed August, 1919.
Approximate number of visitors who passed through, 675.

Havre 25 Rue Aux Juifs.

Opened July, 1916.
Closed, 1919.
Approximate number of visitors who have passed through, 1,200.

Wimereux.

Opened July, 1917.
Closed May, 1919.
Approximate number of visitors who have passed through, 520.

Le Tréport.

Opened January, 1918.
Closed December, 1918.
Approximate number of visitors who have passed through, 190.

Boulogne.

Opened March, 1918.
Closed March, 1919.
Approximate number of visitors who have passed through, 300.

Hotel Christol, Boulogne.

Opened early in 1915.
Closed May 31, 1919.
Free meals to relatives, Red Cross Sisters, V.A.D. Members, etc., passing through.

Memoranda by Sir George Makins and Sir Anthony Bowlby.

363. The following memoranda by Sir George Makins, G.C.M.G., F.R.C.S., and Sir Anthony Bowlby, K.C.B., F.R.C.S., Consulting Surgeons to the British Expeditionary Force, testify to the value of our work in France from a surgical point of view.

364. Sir George Makins writes :

The work of the British Red Cross Society and the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem on the lines of communication in France proved afresh, if demonstration was required, the essential need of a voluntary organisation such as the British Red Cross Society working side by side and in intimate collaboration with the Medical Service of the Army.

Time after time occasions arose when without the supplementary aid afforded by the voluntary organisations our sick and wounded must have suffered much avoidable hardship. The Society's first great opportunity came at an early period; the retreat of the Army to the lines of the Marne and the Aisne scattered the General Hospitals and equipment to a very considerable extent, and it became necessary to establish Service units in the many towns on the long line of communication with equipment hastily assembled and equal only to meeting the actual necessities of the moment, and at once the accumulated stores of the Society were called upon. In addition, Red Cross Hospital Units were assembled at Paris and elsewhere, Medical Officers and nurses were forthcoming, and for a considerable period the Society was able to furnish invaluable aid from its own resources.

The next great opportunity came in aiding the transit of the wounded. Already in August, 1914, the Army was in possession of several well-equipped Hospital Trains for the transport of sick and wounded men from our own ports to the hospitals in the interior of England, but unfortunately not gauged to work on the French Railways. In this respect we were probably better equipped than either the French or Germans, who seem to have assumed that the impro-

Memorandum by Sir George Makins—continued.

vised goods trains, such as were used in the war of 1870-71, would be suitable to the more modern conditions of 1914.

The lack of modern railway facilities at the commencement of the war led to much suffering, and was freely criticised, not only by ourselves, but equally strongly by the people of France and Germany. Improvement in this respect was rapidly forthcoming, and later the Red Cross Society contributed no fewer than four* complete highly equipped trains to aid those supplied by the Army in carrying the wounded from the front. Hospital Trains, however, are not to be obtained at short notice, and a still greater service was rendered by the Red Cross in providing a large number of motor cars and motor ambulances for use in the shorter journeys. Starting in almost individual effort, or in the provision of a complete convoy such as that of the Messrs. Du Cros, the matter was rapidly taken up and regularised by the Military Authorities, and motor convoys were established and placed on a regular footing. The special credit properly belonging to the Red Cross Society lay in the energy with which it pushed the use of motor ambulances, and later the splendid manner in which the ambulance drivers performed their strenuous duties. When the lady drivers arrived at such bases as Etaples, and for the first three days were occupied day and night in moving patients, as well as having to care for their engines and cars, it is easy to comprehend the admiration and respect which they excited, and the wonder that was aroused whether they would be able to stand such arduous work. Hard work alone was not the portion of the ambulance driver, such units as the "Friends" and the convoys working with the French Army worked for long years in the zone of battle at the imminent risk of life and limb, and perhaps no class of man did more to strengthen mutual understanding and respect between the Allies than these. In this matter of international relations a no less important influence was exerted by the aid given to the civil population in Belgium, and to a lesser extent in France, by voluntary workers acting in association with the regular service in stamping out an epidemic of enteric fever, and in providing much casual medical attendance. In parts of the country devoid of the ordinary medical practitioners these services could not be appraised too highly, and in this particular field the Friends' Ambulance Unit was conspicuous.

It is difficult to estimate how great was the value of these services to the civil population and to the men of the Army who were in such close and constant association with it.

Except that they were a necessary adjunct to the system of transport in general, it scarcely seems necessary to do more than simply refer to the Rest Stations, although to many a weary traveller on the lines of communication the memory of these as oases in a desert must be a strong and lasting one. In later days it was rather the travelling soldier than the sick or wounded man who benefited most by these, since the hospital trains were fully victualled and rarely needed help from without.

The conditions of the campaign in France permitted the Red Cross Society to undertake some duties of a particularly happy nature for the friends and relations of sick and wounded men. The hostels and means of transport for these visitors did much to promote happiness and comfort in a sad and anxious time. Those who have had to seek accommodation under far less troublous circumstances in a foreign land when but limited opportunities exist, may well appreciate what it meant to the anxious parent to find a comfortable resting place and even a service of vehicles to take him to and fro in the daily visit to the hospital. Still more acceptable in the cases of death were the kind offices of the Society in arranging all the details of the funeral, and later a real sense of satisfaction followed from the knowledge that the grave of the dead man would be carefully tended and kept in order. The sheet of flowers which covered the cemeteries in France will not be readily forgotten by those who saw them.

In speaking of the hostels, a class of workers for the Red Cross who have perhaps received less credit than they deserve must be mentioned. The ladies who undertook the duties of housekeepers, parlourmaids, housemaids, cooks, and of ward maids in the voluntary hospitals, duties devoid of any of the excitement or interest of purely military work, filled a gap which without their devotion could hardly have been bridged. All of us conceived a warm admiration, not untinged with surprise, that for months together these ladies could cheerfully and industriously turn their energies to work, necessary indeed, but yet affording so little scope for personal credit and appreciation. The page of their lives, however, is one to which they may well look back with pride and satisfaction.

The work of the Red Cross in connection with the hospitals was multifarious. All the Voluntary Units worked in association with it, many were partly and some entirely dependent upon it for funds. The question of employing Voluntary Hospitals Units is a vexed one; the writer is fundamentally opposed to the principle, since it is obvious that all hospitals in connection with an army in the field should as far as possible be worked on one uniform system, and such advantage as can accrue from rivalry should be derived from emulation between the units of the regular service, and this especially in the case of hospitals for officers. Yet as one closely connected with each of the voluntary units in France, not only officially but in true friendship, he can only express unstinted appreciation for the way in which they were worked, and pay a just tribute to their excellence. To many a patient his stay in one of these units will remain one of the most treasured reminiscences of the war.

Every regular Service Unit upon the lines of communication was indebted to the Red Cross,

---

* See Footnote to paragraph 171.

Memorandum by Sir George Makins—continued.

not only for luxuries, but in many instances for articles of equipment which could be obtained more rapidly than through the ordinary official channels. There is no need to dwell upon this point, since such aid formed one of the purposes for which the Red Cross was originally established. In certain directions, however, the Society was in a position to render signal service; as an example the case of the cavalry may be cited. During the war it constantly happened that the Cavalry were located in areas on the lines of communication for considerable periods. The camps were often at some distance from any general hospital, and the troops had only equipment for a Field Ambulance with them. Under such circumstances the Medical Officers established a small hospital in a building, and the Red Cross was able to make a temporary loan of bedsteads, bedding, and equipment, which allowed the sick to be treated as comfortably as if a stationary or general hospital was at hand. It was work strictly comparable to that done by the Red Cross for the Casualty Clearing Stations, and not less valuable in the cold winter months.

In one direction the Red Cross did particularly useful work that has not before come into its ambit. It helped to benefit not only the individual, but also the Army as a whole, by devoting a part of its resources to scientific purposes, and to the provision of supplementary special accommodation for treatment by electrical and orthopædic methods, such as have never been at the command of an Army in the Field before. Thus at Boulogne, Etaples, Rouen, etc., fully equipped establishments were set up for electrical and orthopædic treatment, which allowed many men not only to be rapidly cured, but also to be returned to their units with little delay. Great help also was given to the establishment and equipment of units for the special treatment of injuries to the jaws at Boulogne and Etaples, which units did much for the advance of surgical treatment.

Lastly, at Etaples and Boulogne small units, officered by the Army Medical Service, were built and equipped in order to facilitate the investigations of special methods of treatment then being carried out. At Etaples, as a result of special facilities given by the Military Authorities, a series of observations were carried out on different methods of wound treatment which exerted an important influence on the general treatment of wounds in the whole area. In both these directions the Red Cross did much to further the scientific and practical enterprises undertaken by the Army Medical Service.

The subject of the hospitals cannot be left without a brief mention of the nursing V.A.D. Those of us who took part in the initiation of the detachments little thought of the immense debt which we were so shortly to incur in connection with her services. Bright, cheery, ready to learn, and untiring and industrious in the performance of her duty, she remains a bright spot in the memory of us all, and we may well say what could we have done without her.

During the three years the writer was acting as a Consultant Surgeon on the lines of communication he had constant reason to be grateful to the Red Cross for aid in every direction, and his experience leads him to fully appreciate the wisdom of the principle emphasised by Sir Alfred Keogh that it is a necessary and and integral element in the Medical Service of the Army, and that the bonds which unite the two organisations should be drawn still closer. A happy omen in this respect was the appointment of Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Sloggett, Director-General of Medical Services in France, as the Chief Commissioner of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. This appointment was a concrete expression on either side of the necessity of the closest association, and was an essential element in the success which was attained.

365. Sir Anthony Bowlby writes:

The work of the Red Cross in France was nowhere more appreciated than in the Casualty Clearing Stations and the Field Ambulances, which, though well supplied by the Army, derived much benefit from the supplementary stores of the Red Cross. As early as the First Battle of Ypres supplies of gowns for the surgeons and orderlies arrived in large numbers, and in November, 1914, the first bedsteads in the C.C.Ss. came from the same source. During the whole war an apparently endless supply of dressings and bandages arrived in a continuous stream, and requisitions by individual surgeons for splints of some special variety were always complied with. The treatment of men suffering from surgical shock, due to severe injuries or loss of blood, by the application of warmth, was facilitated in the most important way by the supply of thousands of hot-water bottles and hundreds of the small "Beatrice Stoves," and many hundreds of wounded men owe their recovery in no small measure to these contributions. At a later stage of the war, shock was treated by the intra-venous infusion of a solution of gum-arabic, and this was entirely prepared and supplied in special sterilised bottles through the Red Cross, and was employed both in C.C.Ss. and Field Ambulances. The comfort of men shot in the chest and the abdomen, and also their chances of recovery, were largely dependent on their being supported in a sitting position in bed, and for this purpose hundreds of wooden frames were specially manufactured and distributed at the front with quite incalculable benefit.

The constant expansion of the surgical work at the front was immensely assisted by the help given by the Red Cross, and the equipment of the scores of operating theatres with linoleum for the floors very greatly helped in obtaining less septic conditions than when bare boards became soaked in blood.

On several occasions, and notably before the Battle of Arras on April, 1917, the creation of a special "Advanced Operating Centre" was greatly facilitated by the rapid supply of bedsteads and bedding from the Local Red Cross Stores, and the comfort of badly wounded men

Memorandum by Sir Anthony Bowlby—continued.

was then ensured in many of the worst cases quite near to the line of battle. The Advanced Stores of the Red Cross were of the greatest possible help to all front line Units, for they could be relied upon to supply without any notice innumerable medical and surgical "comforts" from the very useful and varied stores with which they were stocked, and they were constantly and freely utilised by the various Directors of Medical Services of the Five British Armies in France to supplement the Army supplies. Finally, in addition to all the supplies sent in such vast quantities to France, I always found that I could rely upon the prompt response to any request I ever made for some special instrument or apparatus from England, and that if I suggested that some new article would be of use it was always added to the regular stock of the stores.

It was not only because the Red Cross sent out immense supplies to France that it became so universally appreciated, for the splendid spirit in which it met all demands and overcame all difficulties was at least as much valued. It is not possible to praise too highly the men who acted for the Red Cross in France. Their cheeriness, their good temper, their hard work, and their desire to give every possible help in their power is beyond all praise.

Conclusion.

366. The total cost of the France and Belgium Commission, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* was £2,022,426 11s. 9d.

367. It will have been understood that this Report of our work in France and Belgium only purports to be an account of our own stewardship, and that although under the Military Regulations all Red Cross work in France was nominally accepted through our Commissioner, yet we can take no credit for, neither can we attempt to record, the splendid work done by the Canadian Red Cross Society, the Australian Red Cross Society, and other Units which have been incidently referred to and which will find fitting record in their separate Reports. We cannot speak too highly of the happy relations which always existed between ourselves and these organizations, as well as with the American Red Cross.

368. To the Chief Commissioners, Commissioners, the Deputy Commissioners, the Sub-Commissioners and Heads of Departments referred to in paragraphs 8-13 inclusive, as well as to all others mentioned in this Report, we desire to offer our heartiest thanks for the part they took in the work of our principal Commission.

369. In conclusion, we append some appreciations of the work in France and Belgium from the Military Authorities.

The work of the Societies was several times referred to in despatches.

In connection with Motor Ambulance Convoys, Field-Marshal Lord French wrote on February 2, 1915:—

Two of these convoys composed entirely of Red Cross personnel have done excellent work under the superintendence of Regular Medical Officers.

Field Marshal Lord Haig, in his despatch of December 21, 1918, referred to:

. . . the untiring and devoted work of the British Red Cross Society, the Order of St. John, and all members of the Nursing Services, whose unremitting kindness and constancy have done so much to alleviate the sufferings of the sick and wounded.

In his despatch of March 3, 1919, Field Marshal Lord Haig wrote:—

No survey of the features of the War would be complete without some reference to the part played by women serving with the British armies in France . . . . and the British Red Cross Society have maintained and established a fine tradition of loyalty and efficiency. These services have been reinforced by members of Voluntary Aid Detachments from the British Isles, the Overseas Dominions, and the United States of America, who have vied with their professional sisters in cheerfully enduring fatigue in times of stress and gallantly facing danger and death. Women in the British Red Cross Society, and other organizations, have driven ambulances throughout the War undeterred by discomfort and hardship.

The following statement by Lieutenant-General Sir C. H. Burtchaell, K.C.B., Director-General of the Medical Services with the British Armies in France, appeared in the *Times* of October 22, 1918:—

---

* See Part IV, paragraph 46.

Conclusion—continued.

It gives me much pleasure to express my appreciation of the devoted services rendered by the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John of Jerusalem in alleviating the suffering of the sick and wounded of the British Armies in France, particularly during the recent successful operations. The prompt and liberal aid which these societies have at all times extended to the Royal Army Medical Corps has been of the greatest assistance, more especially in the provision of motor ambulance transport and numerous articles which add to the welfare and comfort of our soldiers in hospital. This beneficent work has been carried out with admirable efficiency, and is in every way worthy of the unstinted support of all who have the interests of the sick and wounded at heart.

PART XVII.—SERBIA.

Unit No. 1.

1. The Joint War Committee decided in October, 1914, to send medical aid to Serbia,* and on the 29th of that month the first Unit started. It was composed of six doctors and twelve orderlies, and was under the command of Dr. H. G. Barrie. Its equipment was contained in 37 cases, but was only intended for field work.

2. The party disembarked at Salonika, and proceeded by train to Skoplie (Uskub), where it was stopped by the orders of the Serbian Military authorities and directed to take charge of 7,000 wounded already collected in the town who were in urgent need of surgical assistance. Eight hundred severely wounded men were lodged in a tobacco factory. Every essential for a hospital was absent, the beds were inadequate for the number of cases, and the blankets totally insufficient, the water supply and the sanitary arrangements were of the poorest description, while the heating, such as it was, was carried out by stoves, which gave out more smoke than warmth. The sole redeeming feature in the building was the electric lighting.

Dr. Esther Kadish, a young Russian lady, had been in charge, assisted by a few Austrian and Serbian Medical Students and a number of Austrian Prisoners of War who acted as orderlies. She consented to continue her professional work and being an expert linguist her services were very valuable.

Two more tobacco factories close by, into which 1,000 patients were crowded, were soon handed over to the Unit, an adjoining building was fitted up as an operating theatre, and two wards were set aside for critical cases.

3. The Hospital thus formed was the largest in the town, and was known as the Fourth Reserve Hospital.

The equipment which the Unit had brought out was totally inadequate for a place of the size and the medical stores were soon spent, while urgent demands on the Serbian Red Cross at Nish received a poor response, so great were the needs everywhere for splints, dressings and bandages.

Besides the graver cases, there was a multitude of men less badly wounded, who attended as out-patients, thus causing a still further drain on the limited amount of medical stores.

It is to be noted that while the professional treatment was in the hands of the Officers of the Unit, the Command of the Hospital was exercised by a Serbian Medical Director.

The proximity of the Railway Station made the Hospital a convenient dumping-ground for any sick arriving at night. On one occasion 24 cases of small-pox were thus deposited. It was not uncommon for men to arrive with an extremity already gangrenous. Operations were performed with scarcely an intermission, and among the complications and sequelæ secondary hemorrhage was one of the gravest. The absence of a trained nursing staff was severely felt, and on the arrival of one English nurse, who became Theatre Sister and whose services were of the highest value, a great improvement was manifested.

Within two months over 7,000 wounded had passed through the hospital.

4. Towards the end of January, 1915, typhus broke out in the medical

---

* For map of Serbia see Part XXIV.

Unit No. 1—continued.

wards, and spread with terrible rapidity. At first the cases were promptly removed, but soon the accommodation for isolation became inadequate. To increase the difficulties of the situation, small-pox, diphtheria and scarlet fever appeared, so that the Hospital became an inferno of infectious diseases. The staff did not escape, three doctors and seven orderlies contracted typhus, two of the last-named dying, and the Austrian prisoners employed in the Hospital also suffered severely. The mortality among the patients was very high, and each morning a convoy of bullock carts called at the hospital and removed those who had died during the past 24 hours. All surgical cases were transferred, and the buildings turned into a Fever Hospital. With the personnel of the Unit so depleted by illness, it seemed advisable to move to other premises. A Barrack situated outside the town was accordingly cleaned, whitewashed and converted into a Hospital capable of receiving 400 typhus cases.

To this hospital several members of the Serbian Relief Fund Unit suffering from typhus were admitted. Satisfactory results followed this change, and the mortality rapidly decreased, a result due in a great measure to the strenuous methods adopted to prevent the spread of infection by lice.

5. At the end of April the hospital was handed over to the charge of a Unit sent out by Lady Wimbourne, which had just arrived. The majority of the Joint Societies' Unit then left for England either as invalids or on the termination of their six months' engagements.

Unit No. 2.

6. The second Unit despatched by the Joint Committee to Serbia left England on January 25, 1915, on board Sir Thomas Lipton's Steam Yacht "Erin." It was composed of five Surgeons, one Matron, six trained Nurses, seven V.A.D. Members and nine Orderlies—Captain Bennett being in command of the party. Large consignments of equipment and stores were shipped at the same time.

7. The Unit on arrival was directed to proceed to Vrnjatchka Banja, where several hotels and a series of wooden huts, with a total accommodation for 500 beds, were handed over by the Serbian authorities. One hotel was set apart for Surgical cases, another for Medical cases, while the huts were employed as a Typhus hospital, some of them indeed being already in use for this purpose.

The number of Surgical cases was so limited, and the increase of fever so alarming all over the country, that it was decided to concentrate all the energies of the Unit on the treatment of typhus. A large hut with extra accommodation for fifty patients was built.

8. In April Captain Bennett returned to England, and was succeeded by Dr. Alfred Banks from Skoplie, who had served in the First Unit.

During the month of May the typhus epidemic subsided, the cases were not only fewer but less severe. There had been no fighting since the previous December, and the occasional convoys of wounded which arrived at Vrnjatchka Banja consisted almost entirely of convalescent or chronic cases.

A threatened outbreak of small-pox in the neighbourhood necessitated vaccination on a large scale being undertaken as a measure of precaution. The condition of the civilian population, mostly women and children, was most distressing, neither hospital accommodation nor medical aid being available, as all the Doctors who had survived the epidemic were serving with the army. Dr. Banks, therefore, obtained permission from the Serbian Commandant to admit civilian sick. Wards were set apart for diphtheria, scarlet fever, small-pox, and tuberculosis, and an out-patient Clinic established. A welcome re-inforcement of 17 Nurses arrived from England in June, and rendered valuable service at a time of great need.

Unit No. 2—continued.

9. During the summer several consultations took place between the Officers of the Unit and Sir Ralph Paget, K.C.M.G., who, on April 13, 1915, had been appointed the Red Cross Commissioner in Serbia, as to the advisability of prolonging the stay of the party, it being felt that in the absence of hostilities a Surgical Staff might be more usefully employed on the Western Front.

This suggestion was warmly opposed by the Crown Prince and the Serbian Medical Authorities, on the ground that active operations might be resumed at an early date, and the services of the Unit be more than ever necessary.

10. The truth of this forecast was soon evident, as in the first week of October the Save and the Danube were crossed by the invading Austro-German army; before long wounded Serbians filled the hospital and for some weeks taxed the energies of the staff to the utmost.

11. On November 9 Vrnjatchka Banja was captured by the Austrians, and the whole Unit taken prisoners, with the exception of one medical officer and one nursing sister, who succeeded in reaching Albania and the coast.

Dr. Banks and the party under his command continued their work, under the control of the Austrian Medical Service, which ordered that no patient should be discharged, transferred or operated on without official sanction having been obtained.

In a November snow storm Austrian troops suffered very severely, many died, and the hospital wards had to receive large numbers of cases of frost-bite.

12. The Serbian patients, both officers and men, were gradually evacuated to Austria, and in February, 1916, after several false alarms the Unit was transferred to Krusevatz and interned in a Serbian hospital. Several members of the Scottish Women's Hospital, including Dr. Elsie Inglis and some members of the Wounded Allies' Unit, were interned there also. At the end of a fortnight's detention the party was sent to Belgrade, and after a night there it went, under an escort of one officer and eight men, to Vienna. There it was met by a representative of the American Red Cross, and informed that it was to continue its journey forthwith.

After some days' delay at Bludenz, on the frontier of Switzerland, the party proceeded via Zurich, Paris, and Havre, to England, which was reached on March 1, 1916.

Sir Ralph Paget described in an interesting report the retreat, October to December, 1915, of certain British Units, which had been engaged in hospital work in Serbia, a retreat undergone in circumstances of great difficulty owing to weather and enemy action. This report is published at length in *The Red Cross*, the official journal of the British Red Cross Society, March 15, 1916, and following numbers. The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in writing to Sir Ralph Paget, says: "I am glad to have this opportunity of testifying to my high appreciation of the courage, devotion and ability shown by all the Units under your direction and of the behaviour of the doctors, nurses and orderlies, during this period of trial and danger."

13. For the cost of the Committee's work in Serbia and Montenegro, see paragraph 8 of Part XVIII, and for a map of Serbia see Part XXIV, Salonika and Corfu.

14. Our thanks are due to Sir Ralph Paget, Lady Muriel Paget, G.B.E., Dr. H. G. Barrie, Dr. Alfred Banks, and to all who took part in the trying work of these two Units; also to Sir Thomas Lipton, Bt., K.C.V.O., for his valuable services in connection with our work in Serbia.

PART XVIII.—MONTENEGRO.

1. Early in 1915 the Joint Committee offered to send a hospital unit to Montenegro.* The proposal was gratefully accepted by the Montenegrin Government. It was intimated at the same time by His Majesty's Minister at Cettinje, that owing to the lack of food in the country, particularly of bread, it was desirable that the party should be well provided with necessaries for its own wants.

2. The Unit left England on January 19 in the transport "Dilwara" for Malta. It was equipped with stores and material for a hospital of from 70 to 100 beds, and with six months' foodstuffs for its own consumption. Dr. F. G. Clemow, C.M.G., was in charge, and was accompanied by two doctors, two nurses, two V.A.D. members and four male orderlies.

Some delay occurred at Malta owing to the uncertainty as to the further route to be followed in consequence of menace from submarines. Eventually the Unit proceeded by French steamer to Salonika, which was reached on February 26. It travelled by train to Nish, thence on a narrow gauge railway to Uzice, and eventually in carriages or on horseback to Plevlje, near the northern boundary of Montenegro.

This latter part of the journey took five days, heavy snow lay on the ground, and the route crossed some of the highest passes in the Balkans. Every possible assistance was rendered by the local authorities. It is noteworthy that the Unit's stores, filling 400 cases or bales, all arrived safely.

3. At Plevlje the officer in charge of the Unit was requested to take over the military hospital, which at the time had 126 patients in its wards, a number which was more than doubled before long.

The Hospital consisted of two separate sections. One of eight pavilions, built by the Austrians as barracks during their military occupation, was reserved for general medical and surgical patients. The other, built for a hospital on an adjoining hill, was utilized for infectious cases. Further assistance was obtained locally, while large numbers of Austrian prisoners were usefully employed as ward orderlies.

Though the condition of the buildings left much to be desired, the surroundings were remarkably favourable. An abundant and pure water supply was available, the air was pure and bracing, and the neighbourhood of great natural beauty.

Scarcity of labour and material made it difficult to carry out any structural improvements, although the Prefect gave every assistance in his power. But with the aid of a grant for that purpose from the Joint Societies, the whole of the hospital buildings were put into thorough working repair, many outbuildings were practically rebuilt, and some new ones constructed. A few cases of typhus fever were in the wards when Dr. Clemow assumed charge. These rapidly increased in number. One of the medical officers and an orderly (Topp) contracted the disease, and the latter unfortunately died. No other cases occurred in the Unit.

On several occasions the Commander-in-Chief of the Montenegrin Army visited the hospital and expressed warm appreciation.

4. In July certain members of the staff returned home on the expiration of

---

*For map of Montenegro see Part XXIV.

their six months' contract. They were replaced, and at the same time Dr. W. E. Haigh, F.R.C.S., who had previously been working under the Serbian Government, joined the Unit. Further consignments of stores arrived from England and more were en route.

5. During September the question of the withdrawal of the Unit from the country, owing to pressing demands elsewhere, came up for decision. The valuable work being done in the hospital at Plevlje was urged by the Montenegrin Government as a reason why no action should be taken, while the declaration of War by Bulgaria and the closing of the route to Salonika so changed the situation that the further stay of the party was authorized.

The typhus epidemic of the spring had now subsided. There had been 143 cases with only seven deaths.

Considerable numbers of wounded, however, began to arrive at this time, and it was necessary to provide extra accommodation. The number of patients rose to over 300, and the stress of work with so small an English staff was great indeed.

Owing to the combined Bulgarian and Austro-German attack, as early as the beginning of October, it was anticipated that the evacuation of Plevlje and the surrounding district might become necessary. A similar step had been taken in 1914 during the first Austrian advance.

6. On November 18 the departure of the Unit began, the destination being Shahovitza, where it was understood the hospital would be opened anew. At the time the order came there were 332 patients in the wards, of these 280 were brought on to Shahovitza or sent to their homes, the remaining 50 following on the next day. Such stores as could be saved in bales and boxes were loaded on packhorses, while ox-drawn sledges were used for the graver cases.

A Mosque and a house at Shahovitza had no sooner been converted into an apology for a hospital, than orders were received for an immediate move, a move which was the precursor of several others, all made under the most trying conditions due to lack of transport and to the severity of the weather. The roads were, in many parts, such that no sledges nor carts could pass over them. The day after the Unit reached Kolashin three members started back taking with them 20 horses, 30 Austrian prisoners, four stretchers, and a supply of bread and cooked meat. A blizzard was raging at the time, but the rescue party got safely through and succeeded in saving the lives of a considerable number of wounded, who must otherwise have perished.

By the time Podgoritza was reached by the Unit the bulk of the patients had had to be left in various hamlets on the way, and the hospital stores had been lost. The latter part of the road was densely crowded with the retreating Serbian Army, as well as with refugees, men, women, and children. But as far as could be ascertained, of the patients who left Plevlje, only two died en route.

7. After consultation with the British Minister, it was decided that under the circumstances it was desirable that the Unit should return to England. Travelling via Scutari, San Giovanni di Medua was reached on December 17, and finally Malta on December 27, and England in January, 1916.

8. The Committee's expenditure on the work of the Serbian and Montenegrin Commissions, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* amounted to £74,793 15s. 5d.

9. The officer in charge pays a warm tribute of praise to his staff, and the entire personnel of the Unit for duty admirably carried out under the most trying circumstances, he draws attention to the assistance rendered by the Austrian prisoners, and desires to express his thanks to the Montenegrin authorities, civil and military, for unvarying courtesy and help, as well as to His Majesty's Minister at Cettinje. To this we must add the expression of our own thanks to Dr. Clemow himself for his effective services as Head of the Unit.

---

* See Part IV, paragraph 46.

PART XIX.—THE MALTA COMMISSION.

General Review.

1. At the outbreak of hositilities the prospects of Malta ever becoming a really large and important hospital base appeared to be remote. The island seemed both naturally and geographically out of the sphere of war activities. But the Eastern situation took a sudden change early in 1915, and it is doubtful if there is any place where the Societies' work developed with greater rapidity than it did in Malta.

2. The first warning note that the island might be called upon to become a hospital base was received in February, 1915, when the G.O.C. in Egypt enquired what hospital accommodation was available. At that time the total number of beds in Military Hospitals in Malta was only 278. His Excellency the Governor, Field Marshal Lord Methuen, took immediate action, and after carefully considering local conditions and the possibilities of hospital expansion, replied that 500 extra beds were available, which at short notice could be supplemented by an additional 3,000. Moreover, provision could be made for 500 men at a Convalescent Camp. At the same time the Governor called for local support to meet any emergencies that might arise in connection with the arrival of wounded and sick sailors and soldiers.

3. The British Red Cross and Order of St. John were early in the field, and Major Stockings came to the island in April, 1915, accompanied by a small clerical and stores' staff. Meetings were at once summoned at the Palace, Valletta, under the presidency of the Governor, supported by Lady Methuen. A Ladies' Committee was formed to organize voluntary aid among the civil population for nursing, cooking, and in the general interests of the patients. This Committee proved themselves a most useful body of workers.

4. It was well these early preparations had been made, for contrary to all expectations a sudden decision was taken to make a landing at Gallipoli, and April 25 brought news of strenuous fighting and long lists of casualties.

To give some idea of the extraordinary rapidity of the growth of hospital work in Malta, it is only necessary to quote the following figures showing the monthly bed accommodation in Military Hospitals in the year 1915:—

April	... ...	824	September 13,093
May ...	... ...	4,412	October 14,775
June	... ...	7,143	November 17,281
July	... ...	7,527	December 18,109
August	... ...	11,568	

In January, 1916 and 1917, the number of beds varied between 20,000 and 25,000. The first convoy of 600 cases from Gallipoli arrived on May 4, 1915, followed by 400 more on the 5th, and 640 on the 6th. On that date the number of sick and wounded reached 1962: on the 12th of the same month the figures had risen to 2,593, and before the end of the month to upwards of four thousand

The foundation of the Joint Societies' work having been laid in Malta under Major Stockings, it was continued by his successor, Mr. P. T. Tindal Robertson, August, 1915, to May, 1916, and by Lt.-Colonel Ashley, C.B.E., who was appointed Commissioner in 1916.

5. During the entire period under review, Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson

General Review—continued.

acted as Chief Commissioner for Malta and the Near East—a position which he took up in April, 1915, and held till the end of the war with conspicuous success.

6. With such rapidity did events move, that early in 1915 it was found necessary to turn barracks into hospitals, and later on many large school buildings were converted to the same use.

Soon followed the opening of Tigné and St. George's Barracks as hospitals, and they were rapidly filled.

In June of the same year, Hamrum Hospital for Officers was opened, under the auspices of the Societies, with a bed capacity of 150 and a possible expansion to 200 beds. It was conducted under the Red Cross from June to November, 1915, when it was taken over by the Army as a Military Hospital for Officers. While under the control of the Red Cross, 554 patients passed through its wards. Though directed by the D.M.S. it was staffed by personnel belonging to the Societies, and the whole expense was borne by an English lady.

In September, the Marchesa Sicluna offered her summer palace, Dragonara, as an officers' hospital, and Lord Methuen invited the Joint Societies to take charge, and conduct this hospital, which they willingly agreed to do. It was arranged that this hospital should be managed entirely by the Red Cross, but that Army control should be exercised through the Medical Officer in Charge.

The situation was beautiful, on the sea front. The building, which contained accommodation for 20 convalescent officers, was particularly well adapted to the purpose, and was furnished with an outside balcony running round the house. It was usually quite full and was always an important feature in the medical organization of the island.

7. Before dealing with our general activities in Malta it may be well to consider other matters associated with the Military Hospitals, in which the British Red Cross and Order of St. John, together with the local St. John's Ambulance Brigade, co-operated with the authorities. The shortage of medical staff during May, 1915, was a serious handicap. To realise fully how hard-worked the Military Medical and Nursing Staff were, it is only necessary to mention that the Staff on the island was constituted on the basis of peace requirements, and consisted in April, 1915, of 9 medical officers, 14 nurses and 220 R.A.M.C. rank and file. Some difficulty was experienced in securing additional personnel from England, so that the Joint Societies materially helped in organizing from local sources 27 civilian doctors, 11 nurses, and 65 nursing orderlies of the Malta St. John's Ambulance Brigade, all of whom on joining came under the Military. Their help was much appreciated when the existing hospital personnel were being taxed far beyond their powers.

As to the part played by the Societies the following official announcement speaks for itself :—

> A notable feature also from the outset of hospital work was the valuable help rendered by the ladies of Malta and the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross and the St. John Ambulance Association. At the suggestion of His Excellency the Governor, a ladies' Committee had been formed to organise voluntary aid early in March. A second Committee was formed in April, a subscription list being started in the "Daily Malta Chronicle" to provide additional gifts and medical comforts for the wounded. At the end of April an Assistant Commissioner of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John arrived to organise all the local voluntary aid. On May 3 an important and very largely attended Meeting of the ladies of Malta was held in the Palace. Addresses were delivered by His Excellency the Governor, His Grace the Archbishop of Malta, and the Red Cross Commissioner, Major Stockings. The ways and means of providing the most efficient help were thoroughly explained. His Excellency also decided that the two ladies' Committees should amalgamate to avoid overlapping and any waste of energy and resources, the whole being under the general direction of the Red Cross Commissioner. Valuable services were soon rendered in many directions which could not be undertaken in the ordinary work of hospitals. For example, a band of ladies met each hospital ship, welcomed every wounded or sick soldier to Malta, and provided him with refreshments; let it be said that their energy never flagged in spite of the boiling heat of the docks in the summer or the cold of the winter months. In hospital each soldier received a greatly appreciated "welcome" parcel of tobacco, matches, stationery, and other early necessities, etc.

General Review—continued.

A large serving party eked out the hospital supplies, while the Red Cross stores supplemented supplies with every conceivable article required by our sick and wounded men. Voluntary nurses and orderlies were quickly taught, and at the beginning gave most needed assistance in the hospitals. The Society also sent a band of searchers to the Island, who sought out, for the benefit of relatives at home, information of the killed and missing from comrades. The stocks of the hospitals were assisted by medical comforts of every description. These earlier activities continued and were extended in such directions as the provision of clubs and tea rooms, recreation rooms, convalescent driving in motor-cars and motor-boat, numerous entertainments, and, some time later, the establishment of Red Cross Invalid Diet Kitchens. The extras provided by the Red Cross and their voluntary workers, while most welcome to the individual sick or wounded man, did much to lighten the labours of the hospitals, and without exaggeration may be truly said to have hastened recovery and convalescence.

8. Before the evacuation of Gallipoli came the announcement of the opening of hostilities in Salonika. It was recognised that this new campaign would make a further call on the hospital accommodation of the island; and as it was known that more patients were to come from Gallipoli, and early evacuation of men in hospital was out of the question, it was decided in the Autumn of 1915 to make a large addition to the number of beds. At this time there were 13,000 beds, and in less than six months this number was augmented to 20,000 by the opening of the Manoel, Spinola and Ricasoli Hospitals, and an enlargement of the Convalescent Camps at Ghaien and Tuffieha. In the meantime the staff of the hospitals had been very largely increased, so that in January, 1916, there were 334 medical officers, 913 nurses and V.A.D. members, besides 2,032 rank and file of the R.A.M.C.

The close of the Gallipoli campaign caused a severe strain on all stores, for many hospital ships landed patients with frost bite, trench fever, and these maladies had not been anticipated. The great demand on shipping, also the distance by sea between England and Malta, had to be taken into account, and it was with great relief that the Commissioner received sanction from Headquarters to make purchases on the island for the urgent medical necessities required by hospitals. This concession provided for frost-bite and trench fever patients many articles that proved of the greatest blessing in their treatment. Probably the heaviest hospital month was December, 1915, when 6,341 sick and wounded arrived.

After that for a brief period, Malta experienced a slack time in the number of patients received. Surgeon-General Sir H. R. Whitehead received a new command, and his successor, Surgeon-General Sir Thomas Yarr took up the appointment as D.M.S. in March, 1916. To both General Whitehead and General Yarr the Joint Societies owe a very great debt of gratitude for the whole-hearted support and practical sympathy shown towards the work of the Red Cross in Malta. The Commissioner was always taken into their confidence, which materially helped in many ways.

9. In July, 1916, came the real rush of sick from Salonica, when in the first week 718 patients landed; in the second 1,918; in the third 2,605; and in the fourth week 2,587. The majority of the cases were malaria. The local Red Cross were again hard pushed, and an official document stated :—

The voluntary institutions which had done so much for the men both inside and outside the hospitals were again of great assistance. The British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John, under the Commissioner for Malta, Lieut.-Colonel Frank Ashley, had now become a large and important organization, and while continuing all previous activities was to enter upon new ones. Special mention must be made of the valuable services rendered by the Red Cross Invalid Diet Kitchens, which were established in six hospitals. A series of first-class concert parties brought out from England by the Red Cross did much to cheer the sick and wounded and convalescents throughout the Island. The Red Cross opened large tea rooms in Valletta, and in the Spring of 1917 the same Society also opened two similar institutions, which immediately proved of the greatest benefit; Maria Palace, lying at the water's edge on the extreme north of the Island, was turned into a fine club for the Melleha patients. Many ladies of the Island were largely absorbed in one or other of the spheres of activity covered by the Societies. The numerous concert parties, composed of amateurs, also continued their welcome work. All had learned by experience what was wanted, and did it.

General Review—continued.

10. To assist in this time of stress the Societies had sent out numbers of personnel of various grades. The following is a Report made by the Military Consultant Staff "On the Work of the V.A.D. Nurses in Malta":—

Immediately on their arrival these nurses were posted to the various hospitals, where we daily met them at work. From our own observation of the manner in which they performed the duties assigned to them, we are of opinion that they more than justified the trust reposed in them.

We found them to be well acquainted with the ordinary methods of medical and surgical nursing, and with the preparation of surgical dressings. They were well disciplined, alert in recognising unfavourable symptoms, and, while losing no time in sending for assistance, were capable themselves of rendering efficient first aid.

Perhaps a few examples will convey a more accurate impression than the foregoing general opinions.

One of these nurses were attached to the operating theatre of a large surgical hospital, taking full charge during the absence of the Sister, and emergency cases not infrequently arose under such circumstances, and one of ourselves was often present. This nurse filled the position admirably, preparing instruments, and arranging everything in an efficient manner. On many occasions she earned the congratulations of the medical staff for the excellence of her single-handed services.

In the same surgical hospital another V.A.D. nurse made preparations for an operation which was expected to be trivial. Difficulties were encountered, nevertheless she met all our demands during a long and trying hour, rapidly expanding her arrangements with unruffled self-possession. This is by no means a solitary example.

Many of the V.A.D. nurses were placed in charge of large wards of lighter cases. The discipline maintained by them, over patients and orderlies alike, was excellent; the wards were clean and tidy, and there was an air of added comfort and brightness not to be excelled anywhere.

It was also a part of the duty of the V.A.D. nurses to take charge of ordinary wards during the absence of the Sister, and we know of no instance in which they failed to justify their trust.

At the chief hospital for infectious diseases, with over 1,000 beds, they shared the work in the wards for enteric fever, dysentery, scarlet fever, diphtheria, etc., with the regular Staff Sisters. In many dangerous cases their devotion was heroic. As an evidence of the careful manner in which these women, though but partially trained, discharged their duties, observing the instructions for dealing with highly infectious cases, it is gratifying to record that, in this particular hospital, no case of infectious illness arose amongst them, although exposed to the same risks as the more highly trained Sisters. Without the assistance of the V.A.D. nurses, the nursing could not have been efficiently carried on.

Another feature which contributed in no small degree to the good influence of these young nurses was the cheerful and hopeful outlook which they imparted to the sick and wounded.

We in no way desire to compare the work of the V.A.D. nurses with that of the fully trained and experienced Sisters, whose work needs no commendation from us, but we would simply record that, save for the inevitable few (who might have been excluded by a more careful initial selection), the great majority proved themselves highly efficient and worthy to be employed in any military hospital. Many of them are ladies of conspicuous refinement and culture, and some, to our knowledge, came out to help to nurse the sick and wounded at a considerable personal sacrifice.

(Signed) C. A. BALLANCE, Col. A.M.S.
PURVES STEWART, Col. A.M.S.
CHARTERS SYMONDS, Col. A.M.S.
A. E. GARROD, Col. A.M.S.
WILLIAM THORBURN, Col. A.M.S.

April 17, 1916.

11. The autumn of 1916 saw another large influx of patients. But the fact of the great majority now being sick men in no way lessened the work of the Joint Societies and the demand for supplies; in fact, it was found the sick required more than the wounded, for they remained in hospital a greater length of time. Moreover, when their condition enabled them to go out the calls on the recreation and tea rooms and general amusements in a small island like Malta were found to be even greater than when the hospitals contained a high percentage of wounded men.

12. It is roughly estimated that from 1915 to the closing down of the Joint Societies' work in May, 1919, about 200,000 of all ranks were received for treatment in the Malta Hospitals, all of whom directly or indirectly benefited in one way or another by the Red Cross.

General Review—continued.

13. It would be impossible to put into words our debt of gratitude to Lord Methuen for the unstinted and remarkable support he gave to the Societies in Malta. Throughout his term of Governorship he took a personal interest in every branch of the work of the Joint Societies, and by act and deed displayed his interest in every undertaking, both big and small. He lent part of the Palace as offices for the Societies, and later when the work demanded enlarged quarters, handed over, with the consent of the Royal Malta Artillery, their Mess-block.

14. To the Eastern Telegraph Company the Societies owe a very great debt of gratitude for the free and prompt transmission of all cables, and continuous support in Malta.

Stores Department.

15. At the suggestion of Lord Methuen a Committee had been formed, as stated above, under the auspices of the St. John's Ambulance Association.

16. The Military Authorities immediately gave leave to the Commissioner to occupy a large Store in Strada Reale, the main street of Valletta, and in a very short space of time large quantities of the articles which were so greatly and urgently required were ready for distribution, such as:—Pyjamas, shirts, socks, bed-jackets, dressing gowns, slippers, medical accessories, bandages, invalid foods, toilet accessories and comforts.

Large indents from the Hospitals were received daily, and in most cases it was possible to meet all requirements, as in addition to the large consignments of stores which were being despatched regularly from Headquarters in London, all available supplies from local sources were purchased.

17. One of the greatest difficulties at this early stage was Transport, the only means at the disposal of the Red Cross being the slow local horse carts. This difficulty was overcome at an early date by the despatch from London of several motor delivery vans, which enabled the Department within a few hours of the receipt of an indent to deliver the goods direct to the hospital. On a number of occasions Hospitals needing special medical supplies or a particular kind of Invalid Food for a dangerous case telephoned to the Stores Department, and the article required was despatched immediately.

18. In addition to the heavy demands that were being made from the hospitals, each Hospital Ship on its arrival was indenting for supplies, and the numbers of sick and wounded were largely increasing, rising from 4,000 in July to 11,000 in September, 1915. During one week in September nearly 3,000 patients arrived.

To meet these extra demands the regular supplies that were being despatched from London were greatly increased. As it was necessary that Malta should hold much larger stocks, the Military Authorities allowed the Commissioner to occupy six large stores, adjoining the one which they had previously lent.

19. The demands from the Hospitals being at this time so heavy, it was thought advisable that a Red Cross representative should be appointed to each, in order to deal with the distribution of Red Cross extras. As the personnel were so busy with their official duties, an accredited lady with several assistants was allocated to each Hospital to work in co-operation with the Officer-in-Charge and Matron. A Store room was provided so that a small stock of comforts, etc., was always at hand ready for any emergency.

A library was also instituted in each Hospital, large quantities of bound books and magazines having been despatched from London; a regular supply of the latest papers and periodicals were also sent weekly.

With the consent of the Officers-in-Charge recreation rooms were equipped with

Stores Department—continued.

all kinds of games, including Billiard and Bagatelle tables. Books, papers and periodicals, writing paper, envelopes, etc., were also provided.

A regular supply of tobacco, cigarettes, matches, and chocolate was sent each week to the patients on the following scale per man :—Two ounces of tobacco or forty cigarettes, one box of matches, and a packet of chocolate.

20. As the quantity of supplies being received and issued continued to increase, it was found necessary to further augment the available space, and a large and lofty store was rented close to the docks. This building was found very convenient, as it not only allowed the Commissioner to hold larger stocks, but greatly facilitated the work of clearing the varied consignments from the steamers.

In addition to the ordinary items, there was a great demand for amusements, and a large number of pianos were purchased and placed in the Recreation Rooms, quantities of songs and song albums being despatched from London. Gramophones were also in great demand, a number were sent to each Hospital with a plentiful supply of records, and a system of exchange was instituted, whereby the patients could have a different set as often as they wished.

21. As numbers of the men were now convalescent and several camps had been opened, it was decided to institute clubs in which they could spend their spare time pleasantly. These clubs were opened at the most advantageous points on the island, and were called "Red Cross Service Clubs," each being fitted up with billiard, writing, reading and games rooms. A restaurant was also established at each place, so that it was necessary to keep stocks of such articles as tea, coffee, cocoa, milk, sugar, flour, etc. Large quantities of wheat and sugar were purchased, the bread being baked by a first class local baker. Other supplies such as eggs, mineral waters, sausages, bacon, etc., were bought locally. The popularity of these clubs may be judged by the fact that the Valletta Red Cross Service Club had an average daily attendance of about 1,200.

22. At Christmas, 1915, all the Hospitals were very full. In addition to the ordinary supplies, special fare was provided, consisting of Christmas puddings, biscuits, sweets, crackers and decorations sent from London, supplemented with plum cake, oranges, cigarettes, tobacco, matches, and evergreens, which were purchased locally.

23. After January, 1916, the arrivals of sick and wounded fell off very considerably, a steady stream of convalescents or invalids proceeding to England, and fit men going back to duty, so the end of March found the Hospitals with only about 4,000 patients.

The importance of Malta as a Hospital Base had therefore for the time being diminished considerably, and our Commissions in Egypt, Salonika, Mudros, etc., were notified of the existing large stocks at Malta, and soon availed themselves of the opportunity of securing consignments at very short notice. It was possible, by the courtesy of the Admiralty, to make immediate shipments.

24. The large stocks in Malta also answered another good purpose. In March, 1916, it was decided at very short notice to send a Commission to Mesopotamia, and as there was not sufficient time to ship from London with the Commission all the supplies required, a telegram was despatched to Malta instructing the Red Cross authorities to pack and place on board the steamer on which the Commission was travelling as large a consignment as possible. Although the steamer only remained at Malta a few hours, no less than 450 packages were shipped, containing clothing, bedding, foods, and, most important of all, a large supply of medical accessories and drugs, bandages, and dressings. A further consignment numbering 650 packages was sent during the next three weeks; in all stores to the value of £10,000 were despatched.

Stores Department—continued.

25. In July, 1916, in addition to the wounded large numbers of Malaria cases began to pour in from Salonika, and in a very short time all the hospitals were again full, in fact, the number exceeded those of 1915 by over 5,000.

This was by no means such an anxious time as the summer of 1915, the Department having gained much experience of the special requirements of the hospitals. Anxiety as to the small stocks on hand, so much having been transferred to other Commissions, was soon overcome by the arrival of large consignments from London.

A stream of patients continued to arrive from Salonika up to March, 1917, very heavy demands being made by both Hospitals and Hospital Ships during the whole period.

26. The systematic organization of Red Cross Stores and their distribution had by this time become almost perfect, and were greatly appreciated by the Authorities, as will be seen from the following:—

(1) Extract from Preface of Book of Statistics issued at Malta, written by His Excellency the Governor:—

> The huge figure of stores, etc., issued speak for themselves, and what greatly impressed one was the promptness and accuracy with which indents were always met. The stores themselves were kept on a most business-like and perfect manner, and were well worth a visit at all times.

(2) Letter from Surgeon-General Sir Thomas Yarr, dated April 24, 1917:—

Dear Sir Courtauld Thomson,

> I left you so hurriedly this morning that I fear I failed to express before I left the whole-hearted admiration I felt for the quite admirable way the Red Cross Stores are kept. I have often wondered at the extraordinary celerity with which any requests of ours have been met in Malta; now that I have seen part at least of the inner working of the Store Department I can quite understand.
>
> I have no doubt the work here is only a replica of your Red Cross work elsewhere.
>
> I write as a very humble minded client who is more than satisfied with the consistent support he has received from an admirable organization.

A small fleet of motor delivery vans were kept busy daily, making deliveries to hospitals at all the different points on the island.

A carpenter, aided by first class local labour, was now attached to the department chiefly for the purpose of repairing equipment, large quantities of deck chairs, card tables, etc., being returned to Stores from the hospitals and the Red Cross Service Clubs, broken.* These were repaired with the least possible delay. This department also carried out extensive alterations and repairs at the Red Cross Clubs, Motor Garage and Kitchens at a minimum cost; a quantity of wood from old packing cases was also prepared for the toy-making classes which were being run at several of the hospitals, and a considerable number of new articles were turned out, such as chairs, card-tables, cupboards, etc.

A mechanic was also engaged for the purpose of repairing gramophones which were being returned in large numbers, spare parts having been sent from the makers; it was found that this method was not only a great deal more reliable and quicker, but was also less expensive than the previous system of employing the local workshops.

A painter was regularly employed, and all our Red Cross Service Clubs, Kitchens, and Recreation Rooms were periodically re-decorated at a very moderate cost, supplies of enamels, distempers, oils, etc., being sent from London.

All the hospitals and convalescent camps were supplied with complete sets of cricket, football, and hockey accessories. Brass and string bands were also started at a number of the hospitals, complete equipment, including music, being sent from London.

The Commissions at Alexandria, Salonika, Mudros, etc., still continued to call on Malta for aid, and in most cases their indents were met and shipments made at the earliest possible date.

---

*No less than 600 different articles were stocked, from pianos and billiard tables to mouth-organs and trouser buttons.

Stores Department—continued.

27. During April, 1917, the sinking of Hospital Ships caused a re-arrangement of policy in the Mediterranean, and it was determined to establish General Hospitals in Salonika. By the end of the month the arrivals of sick and wounded at Malta had greatly diminished. The result of this was bound to be reflected in the numbers actually in hospital; and as some were being returned to England or to their units, the end of August, 1917, found the total had fallen to about 6,000.

28. In September, 1917, a Commission was appointed to Corfu to look after the wants of the convalescent camps established there, and Malta being so close it was decided that it should be the base for supplies. Facilities for transport were quickly arranged, the French Admiralty giving permission to send supplies on their boats which were running from Malta to Corfu weekly. The Red Cross Commissioner at Corfu was therefore able to get a consignment of goods, sending his indent back by the steamer for the following week's requirements.

29. The Department was also able to render valuable assistance at the time of the retreat in Italy. Owing to large quantities of stores being lost, the Commissioner in Italy telegraphed to Malta asking that all available supplies should be sent. The staff dealt with the situation vigorously, and with the help of the Admiralty Transports they managed to ship 750 packages, consisting of clothing, bedding, invalid foods, medical accessories and comforts. The whole consignment was despatched direct to Genoa, and reached its destination within three weeks of the receipt of the telegram.

The depôt of the Italian Commission at Taranto also made demands for all kinds of supplies, which were in most cases met in their entirety; owing to the easy facilities of transport, Malta was eventually able to send weekly consignments.

Stores were also sent to Bizerta and Palermo.

To meet all these indents the Commissioner was obliged to hold very large stocks in Malta, the London supplies being augmented by local purchases.

Christmas, 1917, was met in a similar manner to that of 1915 and 1916, special fare being provided.

From Christmas, 1917, to the Armistice in November, 1918, continual shipments were made to other Commissions, but the quantities in each consignment being smaller, the local work was less exacting, although by no means at a standstill.

30. During the whole of the time that the Commission was at Malta it was able to render assistance to the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, quantities of articles, chiefly clothing, toilet accessories and invalid foods being supplied for the purpose of providing for the large numbers of shipwrecked men arriving from torpedoed steamers.

It was also able on a number of occasions to render assistance to the Military Authorities by issuing clothing, Bovril and other supplies, when at a few hours' notice survivors were landed from torpedoed troopships. If there was sufficient time, cigarettes and refreshments were also sent to the landing place.

It should also be put on record that the Joint Societies were fortunate enough not to lose a single package of stores by enemy action or accident during the whole period.

31. Demobilization being fixed for December 31, 1918, the work of clearing up was commenced; as the hospitals emptied, the equipment and surplus supplies were collected and returned to Store; the Red Cross Service Clubs, Red Cross Kitchens, Toyshops and Recreation Rooms being closed in a like manner directly circumstances permitted.

This work was somewhat hindered in the early part of 1919 owing to heavy calls being made to provide clothing, boots, bedding, invalid foods, etc., for a large number of English and Russian Refugees who had arrived at Malta from Russia in a destitute condition.

Stores Department—continued.

Towards the end of April practically all the emergency hospitals, and the Red Cross institutions had been closed and surplus stores collected and returned; the task of compiling a complete list of the stock that was on hand was then commenced. Meanwhile the Central Demobilization Board at Headquarters, London, having taken into consideration a detailed report from the Commissioner, in which the great need of the local hospitals, infirmaries and sanatoria was pointed out, decided that equipment could not be used for a better purpose than by relieving this distress, and it was arranged that all stocks should be distributed free to these institutions, which to the number of 42 benefited from the scheme. A Committee was formed consisting of local gentlemen who were connected with the hospitals. This committee sat for a whole week with the Commissioner as Chairman, and allocated supplies to each institution according to its requirements.

The work of packing and delivering was commenced immediately, and was finished by May 31.

The Report on the final distribution was quickly completed, and despatched to Headquarters, London, together with full and detailed records of the work of the department during the whole period of its activities in Malta.

Finance Department.

32. The business of this Department was transacted in co-operation with the Stores' Department, the small staff having a busy time throughout the whole period.

A Current Account of about £5,000 was kept at a local bank, provided in the first instance from Headquarters and afterwards from the "Our Day Fund" in Egypt.

All payments, including general and Unit expenditure, were made direct from this Fund, weekly and monthly returns of the same being sent to London.

The local expenditure at times was heavy, as it was often necessary, owing to urgent demands from the Hospitals, to make large purchases from local sources. Considerable sums were also spent in erecting Red Cross Kitchens, and in extensive structural alterations at the Red Cross Service Clubs, as well as on equipment for those institutions. The expenditure naturally increased after the Clubs were opened, as it was necessary to purchase regularly large quantities of foodstuffs.

Red Cross Service Clubs.—Finance.

33. It was only with great reluctance that the Commissioner accepted the principle of charging for food in these institutions, and so far as circumstances allowed the selling prices were kept down to the actual cost of the articles supplied. But in a number of cases he was obliged to fix prices in accordance with the scale of charges authorised for the Expeditionary Force Canteens; however, the small profits were more than absorbed by the free issue of cigarettes, writing material, etc.

Details of the Income and Expenditure were kept separate for each of these Clubs, the endeavour being to make them self-supporting, without loss or profit. Capital expenditure was not taken into consideration.

Cash grants were made weekly to the V.A.D. Cook in charge of each Red Cross Kitchen, for the purpose of purchasing supplies which were not obtainable from the Stores, for the preparation of any special diet ordered by the Medical Officers.

A small sum was also given weekly to the accredited lady at each hospital with the object of providing any extra comfort needed for a serious case, such as new laid eggs, etc.

Cash was also advanced to the Secretary of each local concert party which performed under our directions for out-of-pocket expenses.

A large concession was granted by Government allowing the purchase of dutiable articles free of Customs' duty. This considerably reduced the expendi-

Red Cross Service Clubs—Finance—continued.

ture, as tobacco and cigarettes were required in large quantities, as well as small supplies of spirits.

The Agents of the Steamship Companies made considerable reductions in their landing charges, one company not making any charge, and the remainder reducing theirs by 50 per cent.

The Department was finally closed on May 31.

34. *Statistics.*

PERIOD MAY, 1915, TO DECEMBER 31, 1918.

Stores.		
Number of packages received from Headquarters, London	19,818	
Number of Gift Packages received	2,039	
Number of Packages purchased locally (approximate)	4,000	
		25,857
Number of Requisitions Executed		13,050
Number of Hospital Ships supplied		495
Number of Packages Despatched to other Commissions		4,555
Miles Travelled by Stores Delivery Vans		132,486

Hospital Ships.

35. A small sub-committee of ladies had been appointed to meet all hospital ships arriving with wounded and sick. Their duty during the period of disembarkation was to give warm refreshments of coffee, tea, ovaltine, and the like, together with any immediately required medical comforts. Those patients whose condition allowed of their smoking were given cigarettes. The work was arduous, for ships loaded with men were arriving almost daily, and in May, 1915, some four thousand patients were welcomed in this way. Sometimes only an hour or, at the most, two hours' notice was given before the arrival of a ship, and it was found necessary to ask the Military to assist in transporting supplies from the stores to the landing stage. During the extreme hot weather, with a sun temperature of 140° to 150°, this work in the middle of the day was exceedingly trying.

Another important feature of the Societies' work was the supplying of every hospital ship that entered the harbour with a variety of Red Cross stores, including comforts, games, periodicals, newspapers, writing material, cigarettes, pipes, tobacco, matches, and in many cases, at very short notice, large quantities of medical stores and clothing. In order that the best use should be made of these gifts it was arranged to place them under the charge of the Chaplain. All medical stores, however, were handed over to the Matron of the ship, or Commanding Officer, R.A.M.C. Many of these ships were lent pianos, pianists being found in large numbers among Ship's orderlies, etc.

In the month of August, 1915, the following stores were supplied to Hospital Ships:—

Pyjamas	4,641 suits.
Socks	4,022 pairs.
Slippers	1,919 pairs.
Fly-papers	10,054 sheets.
Razors	901
Crutches	152 pairs.
Deck Chairs	265
Walking Sticks	472

Invalid Diet Kitchens.

36. The first Red Cross Invalid Diet Kitchen under V.A.D. cooks was opened in July, 1916, at Floriana Hospital. So successful was its inauguration, that urgent calls came from other Commanding Officers asking for the establishment of a kitchen. Five more were rapidly completed at Valletta, Tigné, St. Andrew's, St. George's and Jentarfa, while later kitchens were built for St. David's and St. Patrick's. The last kitchen to be opened was at Cottonera Hospital. Practically all necessary cooking utensils were supplied by the ordnance, and also a large quantity of food required for the special diets. Each kitchen had a

Invalid Diet Kitchens—continued.

Charge-cook and an assistant, while the hospital authorities invariably allowed convalescents to act as orderlies. Every morning a specially printed form of diets required was sent from the wards, signed by the Medical Officers, to the Charge-cook, who prepared her diets in accordance with this list. It was found that a very large number of patients, both the badly wounded and seriously ill, could not be given the ordinary hospital fare, and it was in this way that the Societies' kitchens became, from a small beginning, a very important feature in the hospital work on the island. It is estimated that from May, 1915, to December, 1918, the number of diets served in these kitchens was 1,319,406.

Owing to the climatic conditions a reserve of lady cooks had to be enrolled, as sickness among the regular staff became prevalent. Every effort was made to keep the kitchens as cool as possible in the extreme heat of the summer. The percentage of illness, however, was heavy, and out of the twenty lady cooks four to five were generally on the sick list or in hospital. Several had to resign, being unable to stand the strain of the work. The Commissioner's Report on the subject of these kitchens is noteworthy:—"No department of our activity received such unstinted praise and is so deservedly appreciated."

Motor Transport.

37. In the early days of the Commission a severe handicap was experienced owing to the shortage of suitable motor transport. Not until a small fleet of Ford motor vans and ambulances arrived was the Stores Department in a position to ensure prompt delivery of supplies. The Chief Commissioner, in a eulogistic report of December, 1916, writes:—

> If I have any criticism to make of the work in Malta it is perhaps that it has been conducted with undue economy. That is no doubt a fault on the right side, but as an example of this I find, owing to the very limited number of Red Cross cars on the Island, we are unable to give as many concerts as we could otherwise owing to the difficulty in transporting the entertainers to the various hospitals. Neither are patients whom the military doctors order motor drives able to be taken out for the same reason—shortage of cars. In the case of the badly wounded who cannot walk, but allowed short drives, transport should be provided.

Early in 1917 several cars arrived, many of which were driven by the owners. The Red Cross motor fleet at this time consisted of fifteen touring cars, eight ambulances and vans, and one motor cycle. During 1917 the mileage registered was 117,230, and 9,500 patients were carried; these figures do not include cars attached to the Stores Department. Between 1916 and 1918 two motor launches, "The Lytham" and "County of Aberdeen," were attached to this Commission, and were engaged both in the morning and afternoon in taking patients for cruises both in the harbours and to places of interest on the seaboard of the island. Each launch was capable of carrying twenty-five men, and these trips were much enjoyed by patients, particularly during the very hot summer months. A Red Cross Officer was in command, with an engineer and seaman. Not a single accident of any sort was recorded in the running of these launches or in the motor driving of patients. The final figures of the motor transport work are:—

Motor Cars.	
Mileage	466,719
Patients and passengers carried	42,945
Motor Boat.	
Number of trips made	703
Patients carried	16,560

In connection with our Motor service we have to thank the Army Mechanical Transport for many courtesies extended to us, particularly in connection with the transporting of Concert parties to the various hospitals and convalescent camps.

Wounded and Missing Department.

38. This Department did most excellent work. A regular staff of searchers was engaged in seeking news of men reported missing, and whose duty it was to visit daily all hospitals on the island and endeavour to secure the last and most

Wounded and Missing Department—continued.

reliable news from comrades about those who had been reported missing. It was most difficult work, as can be well understood; and to link together all available information with accuracy demanded great patience and a deal of questioning from wounded men. Here again the Army worked hand in hand with this Department in securing and sifting down reliable information. Directly authoritative reports could be obtained they were cabled home.

Special mention should be made of the admirable work performed by Mr. F. Gallally, Mr. J. L. Dougan, Lord Tamworth, and others, who supervised at different times this department. An arrangement was also made whereby photographs were taken by the Society of the graves of those who died in hospital and were buried in Malta. Two copies of the photograph were sent to the nearest relatives of the deceased.

The final records of this department read:—

Reports sent to London	1,713
Local enquiries	4,461

Ladies' Workroom and Welcome Parcels.

39. Both in the sewing workrooms and in the arrangement of the Welcome parcels, the ladies' services were of the greatest importance. The record of their work reads:—

Ladies' Workroom.	
Number of articles made	27,944
Welcome Parcels.	
Number issued	163,318

Entertainments.

40. In the very early days of Malta Hospitals, it was impossible to provide entertainment for patients as there was far more serious work for all connected with the Red Cross. As the organization grew, so did the variety of its activities, and in this way Concert parties were commenced as circumstances permitted. The medical and nursing staffs were particularly interested in this branch of our work, as they readily recognised the good results which the entertainments brought in relieving the monotony of a patient's life in hospital. R.A.M.C. orderlies and the Army Mechanical Transport contained many professional artists, who provided really first class amusement. In addition two Red Cross Concert parties came out from England. The difficulty was to give the number of entertainments that were demanded, and even when as many as fifteen Concert parties were enrolled under our auspices this number was not sufficient to meet all calls.

Thanks to Chevalier de Lancellotti many thousands of patients were from time to time entertained with Grand Opera performances at the Royal Opera House, when the men were also given a substantial tea by the Red Cross. Chevalier de Lancellotti also allowed members of the Opera Company to visit hospitals and give musical recitals, and in this connection really excellent voluntary services were rendered by Madame Marta de Sac, Madame Pavoni, Signor Salvati and many others. Several concerts for Red Cross funds were also given at the Opera House. In connection with the concerts our thanks are due to the Hon. Seymour Methuen, who organized many and performed at most of them. The Society possessed two Cinema operating and film outfits, and the pictures were shown in Red Cross halls and recreation rooms.

The record of the Entertainments read:—

Concerts	3,241
Cinemas	846
Audiences estimated	1,824,925

Service Clubs, Canteens and Recreation Rooms.

41. Perhaps there was no Red Cross work that made such gigantic strides in organization and numbers as the clubs and canteens. From one small tea room, first established in 1915, came continuous calls from the authorities for more clubs,

Service Clubs, Canteens and Recreation Rooms—continued.

canteens and recreation rooms. Nothing could have excelled or exceeded the enthusiasm and interest taken by the patients in this particularly good work. In less than twelve months hardly a hospital on the island was without a recreation room or club where every form of amusement was provided. Special entertainments were provided almost nightly. Apart from the regular hospital recreation room special clubs were from time to time inaugurated in Valletta, Mauvel, Floriana, Sliema, St. Paul's Bay, Pembroke Camp, Ghaien Tuffieha, Jentarfa, Marfa. These clubs were literally packed during the hours patients were allowed out of hospital. Particular mention must be made of the Australian Hall, Valletta Club and Ghaien Tuffieha Club.

The Australian Hall was a large building capable of seating two thousand. The body of the hall when used for daily recreation contained six billiard tables, one hundred tea tables, writing room, games room and reading room. This building was erected by the New South Wales branch of the British Red Cross at a cost of nearly £3,000. Later, the Societies laid out very beautiful flower gardens, and in this tropical climate the garden possessed a most brilliant appearance. These gardens were much appreciated, and the flowers contributed largely to the brightening of hospital wards.

The Red Cross Service Club was an old building taken over by the Society, and in an incredibly short time was turned into a handsome and roomy club. On the ground floor was a restaurant and kitchen and a large reception room with comfortable furniture, where entertainments were given. A Red Cross orchestra played here twice a day. On the first floor were two billiard rooms, each containing three tables, a library, a hairdresser's establishment, also a lace department. On the second floor, games room and music rooms, and lavatories. Light refreshments were served on the first and second floors.

The Ghaien Tuffieha Club was a handsome stone building, containing billiard rooms, games and music room, writing room and a restaurant. The building had a verandah from which a fine view was obtainable, it being situated on very high ground.

In connection with these clubs, canteens and recreation rooms, the following large figures are recorded :—

Number of visits by men entertained	... 2,285,539
Writing Material—Writing Pads...	... 44,765
Number of sheets of note-paper	... 3,430,542
Number of envelopes	... 3,312,939
Literature—newspapers, magazines, books, etc.	... 1,946,299

Trades Classes and Toy Making.

42. It is a great satisfaction to report on this branch of the work in Malta, for it is felt that the utility of Trades classes will be fully recognised and appreciated. There was a very large percentage of men who before the war had no knowledge of a recognised trade industry, while a great number had served merely a brief apprenticeship. As patients in hospital reached the stage when they could visit recreation rooms and enjoy the advantage of being granted hospital passes, a general desire was expressed that they might be given the opportunity of turning their spare time to some practical purpose. In some of the wards patients had on their own initiative banded together as toy-makers, and with an ordinary pocket pen-knife and any available wood had turned out some rough and novel toys. The Commissioner set to work to organize in each hospital a recognised Toy-making school, and the classes almost at once became popular. It was soon discovered that there were sufficient men in hospital who had had pre-war experience of this trade, so no trouble was found in securing practical instructors. The ladies of Malta proved themselves most sympathetic, and apart from the work they accomplished in submitting models and new designs of toys, polishing, finishing and painting schools were also inaugurated. In less than six months it is safe to say that at least one thousand different varieties of toys were being made

Trades Classes and Toymaking—continued.

by patients. So rapidly did this work grow that in 1917 it was decided to hold a two days' exhibition and sale of toys at the Valletta Gymnasium, the proceeds of the sale being given to St. Dunstan's Home. This exhibition proved an unqualified success. It was opened by Lord Methuen, who referred in glowing terms to the good work this newly founded and practical trade had done. The exhibition seemed thoroughly to interest the men in their work, so that a Toy shop was opened in Valletta in connection with the Red Cross Service Club, where a variety of toys was on sale, and the proceeds of the sale given entirely to charities. The makers of the toys received no payment for their work. Stone carving of the soft Malta rock also became very popular work, and some well executed models were soon on sale. A number of exhibits were sent home to Headquarters, while the local Chamber of Commerce also received a selection.

Hardly had the Toy-making established its popularity, before various other trade classes were asked for by the patients. The first of the new classes was installed at Valletta Hospital and was devoted to boot repairing. In less than a month eight other hospitals had organized similar departments. In each case a practical shoemaker was placed in charge. The authorities at once recognised the good work that was being done, and the Ordnance soon inundated our Societies with orders to repair boots for that department.

Other classes for various trades were soon started, and included tailoring, tinsmithing, forging, clock and watch repairing, etc.

There must have been many hundreds of men who before the war had no trade knowledge, but who at the close left Malta hospitals with a sound acquaintance with one of the many occupations which could be learned in the Red Cross classes and shops.

Conclusion.

43. The cost of the Malta Commission was included with that of Egypt and Palestine (see Part XX, paragraph 41).

44. His Excellency the Governor, Field Marshal Lord Methuen, on April 17, 1919, wrote:—

> The work performed by the British Red Cross and Order of St. John in Malta, during the time the sick and wounded have been here, namely, from May, 1915, to March, 1919, has been beyond all praise.
>
> The huge figures of stores, etc., issued speak for themselves, and what greatly impressed one was the promptness and accuracy with which indents were always met. The Stores themselves were kept in a most business-like and perfect manner, and well worth a visit at all times.
>
> The Kitchens have been a perfect success, and so economically run by ladies that the result has justified my statement that I believe Kitchens are better and more cheaply run by women than by men.
>
> I owe a debt of gratitude to the local talent for Concerts, but, in a special manner, to the Headquarters for sending out splendid companies from England.
>
> The Service Clubs, Canteens and Recreation rooms have been most admirably managed, and not on an extravagant scale. What is very noticeable is the admirable organization, and it must be a source of satisfaction, not only to the Headquarters in London, but to the general public who have been so generous in their subscriptions, to feel that they have had a good investment for their money. The good done will not rest here: its effect will be felt for many years to come amongst all those who have been in Malta during these three and three-quarter years—generosity, kindness and sympathy are not soon forgotten, and no name will be connected with all the good work more than that of Lieut.-Colonel Ashley, C.B.E.

45. To Lord Methuen's tribute to Lieut.-Colonel Ashley we desire to add the expression of our own appreciation and thanks.

PART XX.—EGYPT AND PALESTINE.

1. After the declaration of War by Great Britain against the Turks, and the consequent operations of our Forces at Gallipoli and in Sinai, the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John, with the approval of the Military Authorities, sent out to the Near East, Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson, K.B.E., C.B., as Chief Commissioner in charge of a Red Cross Commission, the object of which was to render every assistance to the Medical authorities in their work of caring for the Sick and Wounded men from the several theatres of war in that area.

Late in April, 1915, the first section of this Commission left England for Malta in charge of Major A. P. Stockings, C.B.E., who took with him a large number of cases of Medical Stores and general comforts, as Malta was already receiving patients from the Peninsula, and the Hospitals on the Island were in urgent need of help. The Chief Commissioner, with Colonel Sir Frederick Treves, his staff, and further supplies of Red Cross Stores, left England on May 1, 1915, and arrived in Malta seven days later.

This Part is not intended to cover the early, or, in fact, any part of the Societies' work in Malta. It was the aim of the Chief Commissioner to establish his Headquarters in the Near East at a point from which it would be possible for him to direct the whole of our work in the Mediterranean area. After consulting the Military and Naval Authorities, and giving the matter his careful consideration, Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson decided that he would for the time being establish his Headquarters in Egypt, from which country he would be in a convenient position to ship stores, etc., to Gallipoli as well as to keep in close touch with the political situation.

Egypt at that time was being used as a Hospital base for the casualties in connection with our operations against the Turks at Gallipoli, in Sinai and in the Western Desert.

2. Having left at Malta as many men as he could spare to carry on the work there until further help could arrive from England, the Chief Commissioner proceeded with the remainder of his staff to Egypt. Landing there on May 25, 1915, he immediately conferred with the Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in that area, and with his approval drew up a Minute which established the position of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John in Egypt, and, in order that overlapping and waste should be prevented, gave over to the Red Cross the entire responsibility for directing and carrying out all Voluntary help for the Sick and Wounded. The importance of this Minute, which was published by the Commander-in-Chief in his orders of the day, cannot be exaggerated. It enabled the Red Cross to absorb the local Funds for Voluntary aid which had been set up and to concentrate the work under one Organization.

3. Colonel Sir John Rogers had already been appointed by the Joint War Committee as Red Cross Commissioner in Cairo, and he in turn had formed a strong representative local Committee to assist him in his work. This appointment was made with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief and endorsed by Sir Courtauld Thomson. Military Hospitals were being rapidly established in order to cope with the ever increasing numbers of sick and wounded who were being sent to Egypt from the Dardanelles. After outlining to Sir John Rogers the aim of the Societies, and the manner in which assistance could be rendered the Chief Commissioner left for Alexandria. At Alexandria he found the Military Hospital

EGYPT AND SINAI PENINSULA.

Fund with a local Committee was already at work in a small way, and was assisting both the British and Indian Hospitals which had been opened. The organization and money of this Fund were absorbed into the Red Cross, and the late Sir Armand Ruffer, C.M.G., M.D. (who was succeeded by Dr. Alexander Granville, C.B.E.) was appointed to be our Commissioner for Alexandria and the Suez Canal Zone.

Realizing that the local Committees which were absorbed could be of immense use, Sir Courtauld Thomson extended them until he had the help and support of the most prominent and influential of the residents in the Country. Their knowledge of local conditions was of the greatest value, and the success of many of the activities of the Red Cross was due to their energy and initiative.

The Societies are greatly indebted to T.E. Sir Henry McMahon, Lady McMahon, and to T.E. General Sir Reginald and Lady Wingate for their unfailing support and sympathetic interest.

We deeply appreciate the keen interest taken by H.H. the late Sultan Hussein and by H.H. Sultan Fouad in the welfare of the sick and wounded. Their Highnesses' general support both in the form of donations and in the loan of palaces for Convalescent Homes was invaluable.

4. The Military Authorities at that time were using the Port of Alexandria not only for receiving sick and wounded from the Dardanelles, but also as the base from which reinforcements and Army supplies were being sent. The Chief Commissioner decided that Alexandria was the most convenient spot for his Headquarters as it facilitated the delivery of supplies from England, and enabled him to ship stores direct to the Dardanelles.

5. The growth of the work of the Red Cross and the expansion of its activities were remarkable. On April 25, 1915, the Red Cross was not represented, and did not exist, in the Mediteranean. Little more than a month later Depôts had been established throughout Egypt, at Mudros and at Malta, and were in close touch with all the Hospitals and Medical Units.

With the extension of the sphere of the Military operations in Sinai, Palestine, Syria, and on the Western Desert, continued progress was made until the Societies possessed a network of Depôts throughout the whole of the Mediterranean area, which made it almost impossible for the smallest Medical Unit to be overlooked and left unprovided for.

6. On the death of Sir Armand Ruffer the Joint War Committee appointed Dr. Granville as its Commissioner for Alexandria and the Canal Zone. When Sir John Rogers retired from the Commissionership in Cairo, H.H. Judge Halton was appointed Commissioner. After rendering many months of invaluable service Judge Halton was compelled to resign on grounds of ill-health, upon which the Joint War Committee appointed Dr. Granville as their Commissioner for the whole of Egypt, Palestine and Syria. It was a great advantage to us at that time to be able to centralise the whole of the work in Egypt and Palestine under one Commissioner. It enabled us to co-ordinate in many ways the work in Egypt and vigorously to extend our operations in Palestine and Syria.

So important is each of the branches of the Red Cross work in this theatre of War that it has been thought best to deal with them individually rather than to give a general review of the whole of our activities.

Red Cross Hospital.

7. In May, 1915, the Director of Medical Services of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force, being hard pressed to find accommodation for the ever increasing casualties which were coming into Egypt from the Dardanelles, approached our Commissioner and suggested that if the Army handed over to the Red Cross the Egyptian Government Schools at Giza, Cairo, we should immediately establish and staff a fully equipped Hospital in those buildings. The Commissioner in view of

Red Cross Hospital—continued.

the urgent necessity for providing additional Hospitals accommodation obtained the approval of the Joint War Committee for the necessary expenditure, and on May 25, 1915, thirteen days after the request had been received from the Director of Medical Services, the Giza Schools were opened as a Hospital fully equipped with operating theatre and X-ray room, with accommodation for 200 patients. It was necessary to make large purchases of the most essential equipment, and we were grateful for the very generous support which was given to the Red Cross by local firms and residents who lent beds, bedding, and other general requisites.

The necessary Nursing staff was engaged in Cairo, and a very large number of voluntary helpers came to offer their services.

A Commandant, a leading Physician (who was given Military Rank) and a Matron were appointed, and they obtained the voluntary assistance of many of the local Surgeons and Physicians until additional Doctors could arrive from England.

The greatest credit is due to the Red Cross Commissioner, Sir John Rogers, to the Commandant, Lieut.-Colonel Phillips, and to the Matron, Mrs. Phillips, for the energetic measures which they took in connection with the establishment of this Hospital. As soon as the Hospital had been opened there was more time to perfect the equipment and staff so hastily got together. Quantities of new Surgical and Medical material were obtained from London as well as a number of Doctors and fully trained Nursing Sisters, Masseuses and V.A.D. members.

Frequent expansions in accommodation took place at the request of the Director of Medical Services until at one period of its existence there were as many as 650 beds.

After the close of the Gallipoli Campaign and the victory of the British troops over the Turks in Palestine, the need for Hospital accommodation gradually subsided, and in consequence this Hospital, with the approval of the Director of Medical Services, was finally closed on July 8, 1918.

During the three years it was in existence, 13,551 patients were admitted.

The Military Authorities approved of the Red Cross drawing a capitation grant of 4/6 per Officer patient per day, and 3/- per day in the case of N.C.O.'s and men.

Convalescent Homes.

8. Every effort was made by the Societies in assisting the Medical Authorities to provide for the large number of Convalescent patients who were being discharged from the Hospitals, and as many as fifteen Red Cross Convalescent Homes, both for Officers, Nursing Sisters and Men were established in Egypt with accommodation for over 2,500 patients.

Convalescent Home No. 1 (Syrian).

This Red Cross Convalescent Home was established with accommodation for 63 Officers in an enemy house in Alexandria which had been commandeered by the Military Authorities and handed over for this purpose. It was equipped and staffed by the Red Cross and was in charge of a Lady Superintendent, who worked it in a voluntary capacity. The Military Authorities allowed a grant of 4/6 per patient per day. The expenditure in connection with the running of this Home was most generously subscribed by the leading members of the Syrian Community of Alexandria. Stores and comforts were provided from our Funds. The Medical Officer was appointed and paid by the Military Authorities.

During the three and a half years this Home was open 3,270 Officers were admitted.

Convalescent Home No. 2.

Lady Bentinck established this Red Cross Convalescent Home with quarters for 25 N.C.O.'s and men in a house at San Stefano generously lent by a local resident. The entire cost of running this Home was borne by Lady Bentinck, who acted in the capacity of Lady Superintendent.

Convalescent Homes—continued.

134 patients passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 3 (42nd Division).

This Convalescent Home, working under the Societies was established in Alexandria with accommodation for 50 N.C.O.'s and men in an enemy-owned house taken over by the Military Authorities. Convalescent patients admitted were restricted to men of the 42nd East Lancashire Division. The Home was founded by Lady Douglas, and run by her as Superintendent in conjunction with the Red Cross, while the Medical arrangements were in charge of the Military Authorities. A capitation grant of 3/- per patient per day was received from the Army, the excess cost being provided out of funds remitted to the Lady Superintendent from the 42nd Division East Lancashire Association. Stores and comforts were provided from our Depôt.

1,361 patients passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 4.

Established with accommodation for 25 Officers in a house at Bulkeley, Alexandria, very generously placed at the disposal of the Societies by a local resident. This Home was fully equipped, staffed and directly managed by the Red Cross, who appointed a voluntary Lady Superintendent. A capitation grant of 4/6 per patient per day was received from the Army, the excess cost being borne out of our Funds. The Medical arrangements were in charge of the Military Authorities.

379 patients passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 5.

Established with accommodation for 20 Officers in a house at Bulkeley, Alexandria, most kindly lent by a local resident. A quantity of the equipment and stores were provided by the Red Cross, while the cost of running the home, over and above a grant of 4/6 per patient per day received from the Army was borne by Messrs. Carver.

70 patients passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 6.

Established by Lady Howard de Walden, working under the Societies in a house at Alexandria with accommodation for 150 N.C.O.'s and men. The cost of equipping and running this Home over and above the 3/- per day obtained from the Army was borne by Lady Howard de Walden. Stores and comforts were provided by us.

1,352 patients passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 7 (Montazah).

In August, 1915, H.H. Sultan Hussein graciously offered to the Red Cross the ex-Khedive's Palace at Montazah, Alexandria, for the purpose of a Convalescent Home. The Palace, standing in about 600 acres, is situate at a distance of about 12 miles from Alexandria, with a Station on the Alexandria-Aboukir line. It formed an ideal spot for a Convalescent Home in view of the large acreage of pine woods, orchards and gardens running down to the Mediterranean.

The approval of the Joint War Committee having been obtained to the Red Cross undertaking the opening of this Convalescent Home with 500 beds, a local Committee was formed for the purpose of purchasing equipment, selecting staff, and generally hurrying forward the work, the Medical Authorities being in urgent need of the accommodation.

This Home was opened early in August, 1915, and to meet the necessities of convalescent patients, we, at the request of the Military Authorities, built eight

Convalescent Homes—continued.

new wards at a cost of about £5,000. This addition brought the number of available beds at Montazah to 1,000, which was later increased to 2,000.

Every effort was made by the Societies to provide for the comfort and amusement of the patients. Each patient on his admission to the Home was presented with a series of Red Cross comforts most useful to him during his stay, while there were countless attractions in the form of boating, fishing, football, cricket, tennis, bowls, billiards, libraries, concerts, cinematograph shows, etc., etc., as well as a special Canteen at which patients could purchase necessary articles at a cost very much below market prices.

The Medical staff and orderlies were provided by the Military authorities, while the Nursing personnel and the hundreds of natives necessary for the running of an establishment of this importance were our employés.

In June, 1918, the Home was handed over to the Military Authorities on terms which had been arranged as a step towards the demobilization of the Red Cross organization in Egypt.

During the period of more than three and a half years that this excellent Convalescent Home was open no less than 72,290 patients were admitted.

The undoubted success which attended this important part of the Red Cross work in Egypt was due to the keen desire of the Joint War Committee that the patients should be well fed and cared for and amused to the fullest possible extent consistent with good discipline. The feeding arrangements were in the hands of a well known firm of Hotel Proprietors, and much credit is due to them for the excellence, quantity and variety of the food which they supplied.

A special Dental Section was attached to this institution. The equipment and material necessary for its maintenance were provided out of our funds while the Dental Surgeons and Mechanics were lent by the Military Authorities. The following is a short summary of the work:—

Patients	12,651
Attendances	31,213
Dentures	1,948
Old Dentures remade	541
Denture repairs	663
Extractions	20,219
Fillings	11,394
Devitalisation	1,774
Septic Roots	794
Scalings	1,701
Sundry treatments	21,523

A Capitation Grant of 3/- per patient per day was received from the Military Authorities, while the entire remaining cost of running this Home was borne first out of joint British and Australian Red Cross Funds and latterly out of the Funds of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John.

H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught visited Montazah in March, 1918, and expressed his satisfaction for all that we were doing for the comfort and welfare of the patients.

Convalescent Home No. 8.

Established in a house lent to the Societies at Zizinia, Alexandria, with accommodation for 25 Nursing Sisters. This Home was equipped, staffed and managed by the Red Cross. A Capitation Grant of 4/6 per patient per day was received from the Military Authorities, the excess cost of running the Home being borne out of joint British and Australian Red Cross Funds.

340 patients passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 9.

A large house and house boat at Aboukir, Alexandria, were generously placed at the disposal of the Red Cross by a local resident, and formed an ideal Convalescent Home for 30 Nursing Sisters. The Home was equipped, staffed and managed by the Societies. It was eventually transferred to Bulkeley, Alexandria,

Convalescent Homes—continued.

where the Commissioner was able to take over a good house, with charming grounds quite near the Coast. The usual Capitation Grant of 4/6 per day was received from the Military Authorities, the cost over and above this being borne out of joint British and Australian Red Cross Funds.

The patients who passed through this Home numbered 2,421.

Convalescent Home No. 10.

With accommodation for 45 Officers this Home was established, equipped, staffed and managed by the Red Cross in an enemy house at Alexandria taken over by the Military Authorities and placed at the disposal of the Societies. A Capitation Grant of 4/6 per patient per day was received from the Army, the excess cost being borne out of our Funds.

2,517 Officers passed through this Home during the three and a half years that it was open.

Convalescent Home No. 11.

This Home was established at Alexandria by Lady Howard de Walden with accommodation for 18 officers. The cost of running this Home over and above the usual Capitation Grant of 4/6 per patient per day was borne by Lady Howard de Walden.

106 Officers passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 12.

Established by the Societies in a house in the Garden City, Cairo, with accommodation for 30 Officers. The cost of equipping and maintaining this Home was borne out of Red Cross funds, the Military Authorities making a grant of 4/6 per patient per day.

282 Officers passed through this Home.

Convalescent Home No. 13.

This home was established by Lady Tullibardine and remained open for a short time.

Convalescent Home No. 14.

With accommodation for 30 Officers this Home was established, equipped, staffed and managed by the Red Cross in a house at Alexandria rented from the Public Custodian. The usual Capitation Grant of 4/6 per Officer per day was received from the Military Authorities, the excess cost being borne by our Funds.

601 Officers passed through this Home.

Walda Palace Convalescent Home.

H.H. the Sultan graciously placed this Palace at the disposal of the Red Cross, who opened in it a Convalescent Home for 100 N.C.O.'s and men. The equipment and staff were provided by the Societies, while the cost of running the Home over and above an Army Capitation Grant of 3/- per day was borne by our Funds.

951 patients passed through this Home.

It will be seen therefore that the Red Cross gave material assistance to the Military Authorities in establishing at the Hospital bases at Alexandria and Cairo a large number of Convalescent Homes.

A grand total of 99,625 patients passed through the Red Cross Hospitals and Homes in Egypt.

At times when there was great pressure on the Hospitals, etc., the Societies, with the approval of the Military Authorities, made arrangements in order to free Hospital beds, for a number of Convalescent Officers to be billeted at private houses. Much credit is due to some of the local residents who most generously offered to receive these Officers as guests, and thus not only

Convalescent Homes—continued.

freed the Military and Red Cross Authorities from expense, but rendered a very real service at a time when every bed was wanted, and patients had to be hurried out of hospital as soon as their most urgent need for treatment had ceased.

Stores.

9. The work of the Stores Department was no doubt the most important and necessary part of the activities of the Red Cross in Egypt. Supplies were received from London, India and as far East as Japan, and large quantities of necessaries, garments, etc., were bought locally. Comforts were distributed to Hospitals from Aleppo and the Taurus Mountains on the North-East to Matruh and Sollum on the West, and from the Dardanelles on the North to Khartoum and the Red Sea on the South. Large quantities of Stores were constantly shipped to various Depôts in Macedonia, Mesopotamia, Malta, Italy, Cyprus, British East Africa, etc.

Soon after the Societies' organization was set up in Egypt Store Depôts were established at Alexandria and Cairo with branch offices at Port Said, Ismailia and Suez. Each of these Depôts was responsible for supplying Red Cross Stores and comforts to the Hospitals and Medical Units in an allotted area. The Headquarters Store at Alexandria kept these Depôts fully stocked with supplies.

The forward movement of the British Army in Sinai necessitated Hospitals and Medical Units moving away from the area of the Red Cross Depôt to which they had been accustomed to look for help. Difficulties then arose in keeping in touch with these forward Units, and the Red Cross asked for and obtained the approval of the Director of Medical Services to the establishment of an Advanced Store at Romani, about 150 miles from Alexandria. Romani was then only a few miles behind the firing line. This Store at Romani was the forerunner of a network of Red Cross Advanced Stores which were constantly moving forward with the Army until Depôts were eventually established at Aleppo and Alexandretta, a distance of some 1,200 miles from our base at Alexandria.

Advanced Stores were opened at Romani, Bir-el-Abd, Mazar, El Arish, Rafa, Belah, Shellal, Beersheba, Deir Seniad Junction, Gaza, Ludd, Ramleh, Jaffa, Jerusalem, Wilhelma, Ram Allah, Tul Keram, Haifa, Beirut, Moollaka, Alexandretta and Aleppo. The importance of these Advanced Stores will be realised when it is appreciated that the Red Cross was able to keep in touch with the many Medical Units which were stationed on all parts of the front and provide them with extras and comforts. Despite great transport difficulties, many small Advanced Stores were established at the forward Dressing Stations and rendered invaluable help in supplying comforts and invalid foods at a critical time.

Each main Red Cross Advanced Store was attached to a Casualty Clearing Station, the great value of this being that the Store moved forward when the Unit moved, and was thus able to be always on the spot when and where its assistance was needed.

At each of the base Hospitals similar Stores were established. These Stores, which were in charge of local ladies, were open daily so that the Medical Officers and Nursing Sisters could obtain without delay the articles which they required for the patients.

The following is a Summary of the principal items of goods which were distributed to the Hospitals in Egypt, Palestine and Syria.

Article.	Quantity.
Gift bags	640,000
Mosquito netting	53 miles
Brushes—tooth, hair, nail, shaving	1,100,000
Cigarettes	32,500,000
Tobacco	270,000 ozs.
Chocolate	92,500 lbs.
Jellies, biscuits, sweets, Benger's Food, Mellin's Food, Horlick's Malted Milk	602,000 lbs.
Face Flannels	1,300,000
Handkerchiefs	1,400,000

Stores—continued.

Article.	Quantity.
Matches	2,000,000 boxes
Jug Covers (fly-proof)	63,000
Pyjamas (flannel and cotton), vests, pants	270,000
Pipes	313,000
Pencils	1,300,000
Playing cards	200,000
Slippers, shoes	209,000
Soap—toilet, shaving, pieces, laundry, etc.	1,700,000
Envelopes	7,500,000
Eau de Cologne	39,500 bottles
Gramophones	1,700
Gramophone Records	56,000
Gramophone Needles	3,400,000
Notepaper (sheets), postcards	14,000,000
Mirrors, shaving	306,500
Fans, fly Whisks, fly Killers, fly Traps, fly Papers	525,000
Razors (ordinary, safety), blades, strops	63,600
Bed pockets, treasure bags	750,000
Camp stools, deck chairs, chairs, cane and wicker, lounge, carrying, native	28,000
Sun hats, caps	125,000
Ash trays	82,500
Cholera belts	21,000
Tooth powder and paste	307,500 tins
Combs	208,500
Pillows, bed and limb	57,500
Towels	68,500
Socks, day, bed	110,000
Walking Sticks	30,000
Pneumonia Jackets	14,500
Gift Packets	135,000
Screens	2,500
Sheets	34,000
Shirts	200,000

Red Cross Gift Bags.

10. Perhaps one of the most popular items of the Societies' work in Egypt, from the personal point of view of the patients, was the distribution of the Red Cross Gift Bag. These bags, which were of a size and shape most useful to a patient for storing his personal treasures, contained the following comforts:

List of Articles in Gift Bag for British Patients:—

1 Treasure Bag.
1 Large Card.
2 Sheets of Paper.
2 Envelopes.
3 Post Cards.
1 Pencil.
10 Cigarettes.
1 Box of Matches.
1 Face Flannel, Towelling.
1 Handkerchief.
1 Box of Sweets.
1 Tablet of Soap

List of Articles in Gift Bag for Indians:—

1 Treasure Bag.
1 Tooth Stick.
1 Mirror.
1 Red Handkerchief.
1 Tablet of Soap.
1 Face Flannel, Towelling.
10 Cigarettes.
1 Box of Matches.
1 Comb, Wooden.

The distribution of these Gift bags was so arranged that each patient either prior to, or immediately upon his entry to a Hospital received one of these bags. We endeavoured as far as was practicable to make the distribution at a point of the patient's journey down to a Base Hospital, where the gift of one of these bags would be most appreciated. Patients either at the first stage of their journey down from Palestine to the Base, or at their embarkation on Hospital Ships or Hospital Trains, always received a welcome gift from the Societies in the form of this gift bag.

Reference will be made in this Report to the special gift bags which were distributed to every patient in the Hospitals, etc., at Christmas-time.

Not only did Egypt provide its own requirements of gift bags, but it also met the very heavy demands for the Hospitals at Mudros and in Macedonia.

It is interesting to note that the work of packing up the million of gift bags and gift packets which were distributed was carried out entirely by voluntary labour.

Hospital Ships.

11. When the Gallipoli Campaign was undertaken, an advanced Hospital Base was formed at Mudros on the Island of Lemnos, and one or two Clearing Hospitals were also established on the Island of Imbros. The numbers of sick and wounded evacuated from the Peninsula were so large that these Hospitals became practically Clearing Stations only, based upon the Egyptian and Malta General Hospitals. This necessitated the constant use of a very large fleet of Hospital Ships and Carriers.* These Ships were constantly arriving at Alexandria loaded to their fullest capacity with patients.

One of the first pieces of work which the Societies undertook in the Mediterranean was to assist in the provision of Nursing Sisters for duty on the Hospital Ships engaged in the foregoing work of evacuation.

Owing to the great numbers of sick and wounded arriving at the bases all the Nursing Staff were fully engaged, and it was very difficult for the Medical Authorities to spare Sisters for the Hospital Ships, and it is to the credit of the Societies that they immediately came to the rescue and provided and maintained a complete Unit of fully trained Nursing Sisters for duty on the Hospital Ships plying in the Mediterranean.

The principle was laid down that Hospital Ships and Carriers working on the route from Mudros to the Egyptian Base Ports should draw their Red Cross supplies from the special Depôts at these latter centres, the object being that not only would it relieve the already hard pressed Red Cross Depôts at Mudros, etc., but that it would enable the Medical and Nursing Staffs on these ships to have everything in readiness for the patients as soon as they embarked for transport to the various bases. Every Hospital Ship and Carrier prior to its departure from Alexandria or Port Said was boarded by a Red Cross representative, and a requisition made out for the supplies which were needed. These supplies were always loaded in good time. In addition the Hospital Ships and Carriers were at once boarded upon arrival, and clothing supplied in all necessary cases before the patients left the Ship for Hospital. The requirements of the Hospital Ships throughout the whole period of the Gallipoli Campaign taxed to the utmost the resources of the Societies' Depôts. These ships arriving as they sometimes did, two and three a day for weeks on end, took away with them great quantities of clothing and general stores, and we still had to grapple with the urgent calls for help which were made on us from our Depôts at Gallipoli and in the Canal Zone, as well as the Hospitals throughout Egypt. It is difficult now to realise how this work was all done. Time was always of the greatest importance yet we never failed to give the aid which was needed of us.

It may be questioned as to why the Red Cross in the early days of the Gallipoli Campaign was supplying to the Hospitals and Hospital Ships clothing and stores which were obviously Army issues. The answer is that the Military Authorities were unable at that time to cope with the heavy demands which were made upon their stocks in Egypt, and it was for the Societies to do their utmost for the sick and wounded while the Authorities were engaged on the all-important task of meeting the requirements of the Armies in the Field.

Equipment of all kinds was distributed by the Depôts to the Hospital Ships, and upon one Ship the Operating Theatre was furnished by our Stores. During the whole period of the Red Cross activities in Egypt there was a constant stream of Hospital Ships arriving at Alexandria, Port Said and Suez, either disembarking sick and wounded from theatres of war overseas or embarking patients bound for England, India, France, etc., and it can be safely said that no Hospital Ship left an Egyptian Port until we had seen that it was fully stocked with suitable stores and comforts.

Special cases containing cooking utensils, invalid foodstuffs and other necessaries were made up in the Alexandria Depôt, and these proved invaluable on the Mine-sweepers which were employed in removing the sick and wounded from the Gallipoli Beaches to the Hospital Ships.

---

* Hospital Carriers were small auxiliary craft employed by the Admiralty to supplement the work of Hospital Ships.

Hospital Trains.

12. Soon after the first Hospital Trains commenced running in Egypt the Red Cross was asked to provide the necessary Nursing Staff in consequence of the whole of the Army Nursing personnel being then urgently needed in the Hospitals. A Red Cross Matron and Nursing Sisters were appointed, and although the Military Authorities were eventually able to take over this work again as soon as the conditions allowed, it is satisfactory to note that we were able to provide the necessary help to the Authorities when they needed it.

The Societies regarded Hospital Trains in very much the same way as they did Hospitals in respect of supplies. With the approval of the Military Authorities Red Cross workers were appointed whose duty it was to see that every train was properly furnished with Red Cross Comforts before it started on a journey. Equipment, clothing, fans, handkerchiefs, soap, scent, sweets, flowers, and, in fact, everything was provided by the Societies for these trains so that the journey of the patients from the forward Hospitals down to the base should be made as comfortable as possible.

Large quantities of oranges and other fresh fruit as well as light refreshments and invalid foods were distributed to the patients on their way down to the base. Gramophones were placed in the coaches, and a supply of literature was always available. Specially made fly and mosquito nets of a small pattern were supplied for the cots, soft head and limb pillows were furnished in large quantities, and, in fact, everything possible was done to lighten the tedium of a train journey, in many cases over 150 miles across the Sinai desert.

In the earlier adapted trains on the East side of the Suez Canal no kitchens were provided for some time and the Red Cross here stepped in and furnished cooking stoves, utensils, etc., to allow of the patients being provided with warm refreshments. Cooking utensils have also been constantly loaned to the coaches attached to ordinary trains, which were bringing in to the base patients from outlying units in Upper Egypt.

Indian Hospitals.

13. It is well known that from the commencement and throughout the period of the British operations against the Turks in Sinai, Palestine and Syria large numbers of Indian troops formed part of the British Army in that theatre of war. As early as May, 1915, base Hospitals had been established to deal exclusively with the Indian sick and wounded. As our Army advanced so more Indian Hospitals were opened until there had been established a chain of Hospitals from behind the firing line down to the bases at Cairo, Alexandria, Kantara and Suez.

Arrangements had been made by the Joint War Committee in London with the Indian Soldiers' Fund, whereby the Red Cross Organization in Egypt undertook the work of providing stores and comforts for the Indian sick and wounded in that theatre of war. Our usual Red Cross comforts were in a large degree unsuitable, so that the Societies had to make arrangements with the Depôt at Bombay for large quantities of special Indian equipment, extras and delicacies to be sent over to Egypt for distribution to the Hospitals.

Reading matter was imported from India, after advice had been taken as to the best type of books to be obtained, and the languages in which they should be printed.

Recreation rooms were furnished, while every assistance was rendered by the Red Cross in providing equipment for Officers' wards and sitting-rooms.

Appreciation of this work has been frequently expressed by the O.C.'s of the Indian Hospitals, and the O.C. of one of them made special reference to our work in his official report.

Egyptian Hospitals.

14. When the British Military Authorities were in need of labour in connection with their operations on the Egyptian and Palestine Fronts they obtained the assistance of many thousands of Egyptian felaheen. The formation of Camel

Egyptian Hospitals—continued.

Transport Corps also brought thousands of natives into the field. Although these men were working to a large extent in their own land they succumbed to all of the usual illnesses, and they found the cold of Palestine very trying. It was necessary for the Military Authorities to set up special Hospitals for these men in many parts of Egypt, Palestine and Syria. These Egyptian Hospitals were poorly equipped, with the result that the Red Cross found it necessary to provide quantities of general stores and supplies in order that these patients should be made comfortable during their stay in Hospital. Stretcher beds, native drawers, and galabiehs, pillows, skull caps, are but a few of the special items which the Red Cross supplied, while ordinary extras, comforts and games were distributed in large amounts. A special cigarette ration was issued to the patients.

It is interesting to note that while at the beginning of the campaign large demands were made for special native articles, as time went on the men became familiar with and preferred in many cases the articles used by the British soldier. As an instance, the Indian Bidee cigarette and the cheap Egyptian cigarette were almost completely superseded by the Virginia cigarette and even toothbrushes became quite common issues to Indian and Egyptian patients.

Assistance to Allied Units.

15. The work of the Societies in this theatre of war not only extended to the British, Indian and Egyptian Hospitals but also to the many Allied Medical Units which were scattered about in parts of Egypt, Palestine and Syria. French and Italian Medical Units were visited by Red Cross Representatives, and generous gifts of Hospital equipment and stores, as well as the usual comforts, were made. The French Medical Units stationed on the Red Sea Coast were sent weekly supplies of fresh vegetables and fruit, articles which were unobtainable there and which were urgently needed. The greatest credit is due to the Red Cross Sub-Commissioner at Suez for the admirable arrangements which, in face of many difficulties, he made in order to ensure the prompt delivery of these foodstuffs, and we are much indebted to the Naval Officers of the Red Sea Fleet for the invaluable aid which they gave to our efforts in this direction.

Supplies of Red Cross stores and comforts were also sent, through the Military Authorities to the Sheriffian Army in the Hedjaz, where the Hospitals were urgently in need of help.

The Medical Section of the Camp which was opened at Tel-el-Kebir for Russians was provided with many useful and necessary articles by us.

Repatriated Prisoners.

16. One of the conditions of the Armistice between the Allies and the Turks was that the Allied Prisoners of War in the hands of the Turks should be immediately repatriated. The Military authorities stated that the great majority of these Prisoners of War would be transferred from the Turkish and Syrian ports and brought to Egypt, and from that Base they would be sent back to their own countries. The result of this scheme was that for some weeks the Egyptian ports were working under pressure disembarking the large number of Prisoners who were being repatriated. There were British and Colonial troops, Indians, Serbians, and, in fact, troops from almost every country fighting under the Allied Flags.

Most of these Prisoners of War arrived at the Egyptian Ports without the usual necessaries of life, and the Societies made arrangements for the distribution to each man of a special Red Cross gift bag, containing useful and necessary articles, and what were perhaps more appreciated, cigarettes and matches.

Quantities of suitable clothing and general personal equipment were sent to the Camps which had been formed to receive these returning prisoners.

The ships engaged on the work of bringing back these men to freedom were stocked with such Red Cross stores and comforts as could be distributed with advantage to the men on their embarkation.

Repatriated Prisoners—continued.

These repatriation ships brought in addition to troops hundreds of civilian refugees of all nationalities. Most of these were destitute, and invaluable aid was given by the Red Cross to the Refugees Administration of Egypt, which was responsible for the care of these people. Suitable clothing, boots and comforts were handed over in large quantities to this Refugee Administration in order to to cope with the heavy pressure which was being put upon it.

Prisoners of War Parcels.

17. About the time the breakdown occurred in the forwarding of parcels via Europe to our Prisoners of War in Turkish hands the British Government was discussing with the Porte a system under which certain classes of Prisoners of War should be repatriated. It was suggested that a repatriation ship should leave one of the Egyptian ports for a certain port in Turkey in Asia Minor, and it was thought that parcels could be sent through to our Prisoners of War by means of this ship. The necessary arrangements were therefore made by the Central Prisoners of War Committee in London under which parcels intended for Prisoners of War in Turkey could be sent in the first instance to the Red Cross at Alexandria in view of the intention to send the repatriation ship from an Egyptian Port. Instructions were cabled out to the Red Cross Headquarters in Alexandria to prepare for the reception of the parcels. A large number of relatives and friends took advantage of this new arrangement, with the result that no less than 2,395 parcels were received which were addressed to numerous camps in various parts of Turkey in Asia. Hurried re-adjustments of our limited Store accommodation had to be made, and special racks were erected. Each parcel, under the Central Prisoners of War Committee's instructions, was first done up in canvas directed to the Red Cross Commissioner. A special staff had to be engaged to open these parcels in order to ascertain to whom they were addressed and allow of proper records to be taken and for the necessary sorting into the different camps to be made. We were informed that although no date could be given us as to when this repatriation ship would sail we must work at the highest pressure in order to be ready for any emergency. The parcels were packed into canvas bales of a size which would permit of their being put on a donkey's back as we were advised that this was the only method of delivery to the Camps from the port at which it was intended that the ship should call. In order to facilitate and ensure delivery the address of the Camp was put on each bale both in the English and Turkish languages.

Owing to the courtesy of the Military Post Office Officials we were able to have the advice of several of their experts in regard to the final arrangements which were made in connection with the loading of these parcels on the ship. Almost as soon as these parcels had been handed over to the Military Post Office Official information was received by the Red Cross as to the proposed method of repatriating our Prisoners under the terms of the Armistice. The fact that it was intended to repatriate via Egypt our Prisoners in Turkish hands led the Red Cross Commissioner to decide that it would be unwise at that time to send the parcels through to Turkey, as it was more than likely that the men for whom they were intended would come to Egypt on their way home, and we would thus be able to ensure delivery of the parcels, most of which contained clothing, at a moment when the contents were urgently needed. This course was justified as the Red Cross was able to distribute to the addressees 1,256 parcels, which if they had been sent to Turkey would probably never have reached their proper destination. The remainder of the parcels which we had in hand were either returned to their consignors or the contents taken over into our general stock at the request of the senders. The Red Cross had the advantage of the advice and help of Lieut. Colonel Keeling, who had escaped from Turkey, and who was closely connected with the work of the Central Prisoners of War Committee. The assistance which the Societies gave in this direction was very greatly appreciated by the Military Authorities as well as by the Officers and men themselves.

Sundry Assistance and Efforts.

Survivors.

18. It is now common knowledge that the activities of the enemy submarines in the Mediterranean were at one time a very serious menace. Troopships, sloops, passenger and cargo steamers were alike sunk without warning by the enemy. Large numbers of the rescued from these vessels were brought into the Ports of Alexandria and Port Said, and so important and necessary was the help which the Societies gave to these survivors that we were always one of the first departments to be informed of the arrival of a ship so that we could make our arrangements for providing assistance. Although it is not possible to disclose the number of men, women and children survivors who were landed at the Egyptian Ports it can be safely said that of the many thousands each one received in some form or another help from the Red Cross. Whether it was a complete outfit or only a cup of hot tea and biscuits, or a pair of canvas shoes, we achieved our object, which was to provide such clothing or refreshments as were necessary for the men until they could be got into some Military Camp.

A Survivors Committee of Red Cross workers was appointed, and the ladies of this Committee gave the utmost attention in providing suitable clothing, either from articles which had been generously given for this work, or locally purchased.

The importance of this branch of activity cannot be exaggerated, and unstinted praise has been bestowed by the Military Authorities on the Red Cross and its indefatigable band of workers.

This help was also extended to large numbers of survivors from French and other Allied Ships.

Refugees.

19. The advance of the British Army into Palestine and Syria found the local inhabitants in a condition of suffering and starvation. The British Military Authorities quickly set up an administration to take over the very important work of caring for these people, while much assistance was rendered in a voluntary capacity by the American Red Cross, the Syrian and Palestine Relief Fund, and other Funds which had been formed with similar objects. Although the work of providing relief for the sick and suffering Civilians was necessarily outside the scope of the activities of our Societies it is noteworthy that on several occasions when the need was a real and urgent one the Military Authorities appealed to the Red Cross for assistance. At Jaffa, and again at Aleppo, the authorities found on occupying these towns the inhabitants in the greatest need of clothing and supplies. Heavy as the demands were on our Depôts for the Military Sick and Wounded, it was impossible for the Red Cross to refuse to give the help for which the Military Authorities had asked. Large quantities of clothing and foodstuffs were sent forward with the greatest possible speed, and we are indebted to the Naval Authorities, who, recognising the urgent need for help, gave us the utmost assistance in getting these supplies through to their destination as quickly as possible. The fact that our stores were being sent to the Military Authorities was of itself an assurance that the method of distribution would be proper and effective.

Material assistance was also rendered by the Red Cross, with the aid of the Military Authorities, in connection with the forwarding to Palestine and Syria of supplies of foodstuffs which were gifts from local institutions to their less fortunate friends in Palestine, while quantities of stores, unavailable from other sources except at exorbitant prices, were handed over by us either free or at nominal charges to the Civilian Hospitals in Palestine in order to assist them in their all important work.

Assistance to Turkish Prisoners of War.

20. The overwhelming victory of the British troops in Palestine in 1918 brought in its trail the responsibility of caring for something like 90,000 Turkish

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

prisoners who had been captured. These prisoners were in a most deplorable condition, with the result that many of them died from sheer exhaustion almost as soon as they had been captured. Thousands of these men had to be admitted to special Prisoners of War Hospitals which were hastily set up in all parts of the country, and the Societies were asked by the Military Authorities to make a grant of money which they could use in providing such special medical and surgical comforts as were necessary for these Turkish sick who were in the last stage of suffering. H.E. the High Commissioner, as President of the Red Cross in Egypt, viewing the urgency and nature of the request of the Military Authorities for assistance, made a grant of LE.500 out of Red Cross funds to the General Officer commanding the Forces in Egypt. The Military Authorities expressed their grateful appreciation for the assistance which the Red Cross gave in this direction.

Ladies' Workrooms.

21. Hospitals overburdened with work claimed the assistance of the Societies for special types of Hospital clothing, and it was to meet this urgent and growing need that several workrooms were established at Alexandria, Cairo, Heliopolis, Tantah and Ismailia. The main central workroom was at Alexandria. Hundreds of ladies came forward in response to our appeals for voluntary help, and for several years these workrooms every morning presented the appearance of a hive of industry. So important did these workrooms become that the Red Cross was able to affiliate them to the Central workrooms in London. The workrooms were also responsible for the packing up of a million gift bags and packets which were distributed by our agents.

The following statistics not only show the output of these indefatigable women workers but they also show the variety of the articles which the Red Cross was called upon to supply.

	Number made.
Face flannels	53,400
Pneumonia jackets	9,500
Dressing gowns	500
Jug covers	55,200
Bed spreads	3,850
Shirts	1,600
Fly veils or mosquito nets	7,850
Pillows and cushions	350
Dysentery pads	10,800
Table cloths	1,850
Sundry articles	203,100
	Number made up.
Gift Bags and Gift Packets	1,162,650

While in addition 140,000 articles were marked "British Red Cross" prior to their distribution to the Hospitals.

Nurses' Clubs.

22. With the existence of a large number of Military Hospitals in Egypt and Palestine the Societies realised the importance of providing in the various towns a well run and up-to-date Club which could be exclusively used by the many hundreds of Military and Red Cross Nursing Sisters and V.A.D. members stationed in that theatre of war. A most successful commencement was made with the work when the Cairo Club was opened in a well situated and charming house and grounds generously placed at our disposal by H.E. Nubar Pasha. The establishment of further Nurses' Clubs quickly followed on after the Cairo Club, with the result that the Red Cross eventually had opened Clubs in Cairo, Alexandria, Port Said, Belah and Gaza. Local Committees of Management were formed of which the Matrons were members as representing the Nurses themselves.

The equipment necessary for establishing and furnishing the Clubs was provided by the Red Cross, who, in addition, made financial grants from time to time towards the cost of maintaining them at a high standard of efficiency and comfort.

The members of these Clubs paid a small subscription for the privilege

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

of using them. Lunches, teas, and suppers and beds were all provided at prices which compared favourably with restaurant charges. Bathing parties and picnics were organized by the Clubs at Gaza and Belah, camels and donkeys being used for transport, and tennis courts were in great request.

Books, Periodicals and Newspapers.

23. The sick and wounded in Egypt, unlike their comrades in France who within a few hours of their admission to Hospital were back in England, had to remain in Hospital and Convalescent Homes far away from their country and friends until they were well enough to rejoin their Units. The Societies realising how necessary it was to keep the minds of the patients occupied made special efforts to provide literature for the Hospitals. Central Red Cross Libraries stocked periodically with supplies from the War Library in London were established at all the Red Cross Depôts in Egypt and Palestine, while in every Hospital a Lending Library, filled with chosen books, was formed and the books were changed or replenished from time to time in order that these Libraries should be kept up to a high pitch of efficiency and usefulness. Field Libraries containing fifty good light reading books packed in a specially made case were issued to most of the Advanced Mobile Medical Units. The advantage of these Red Cross Field Libraries was that the box could be fastened down and sent forward with the Unit very easily, the size of the box allowing it to be slung on a camel.

Large numbers of books in French were distributed to the many French Medical Units, while books and papers on engineering and other useful trades were issued as desired to the patients in the British Hospitals.

Quantities of magazines, illustrated papers and weekly periodicals were sent regularly from London direct to the Base Hospitals, and with the arrival of each mail from home the various Red Cross Depôts were able to send out to the Mobile and forward Units in Palestine, Syria, the Oases and the Western Desert, packets of periodicals, etc.

Arrangements were made so that copies of the *Egyptian Gazette* and *Egyptian Mail* were sent daily to each Hospital, Casualty Clearing Station, or other Medical Unit working with the Egyptian Expeditionary Force. Thousands of newspapers were distributed daily in this manner so that the patients were able to have news from all parts of the world. Reuter's telegrams were also delivered daily direct to many of the Base Hospitals.

The following statistics will show the magnitude of the work undertaken:

Bound Books and Magazines, etc., issued	800,000
Periodicals and Newspapers issued	2,700,000

Recreation Rooms.

24. Patients in the Hospitals and Convalescent Depôts in Egypt and Palestine needed perhaps more than on any other Front Recreation Rooms where they could amuse themselves, or be amused, in order to get over the long and weary days of illness or convalescence. The building and equipping of Recreation Rooms for the patients did not come within the scope of the Army Medical Service and the Societies were called upon to undertake this most essential work. No part of the Hospital building was available for a recreation room as the space was required for the more urgent need of providing bed accommodation for patients. It was therefore necessary, if the patients were to have recreation rooms, that the Red Cross should build them, and with but few exceptions large and lofty rooms were erected in every General or Stationary Hospital. With the more forward and necessarily Mobile Medical Units, marquees were placed at the disposal of the Commissioner.

Large quantities of equipment had to be provided for each room, while billiard, bagatelle tables and games of every conceivable kind were installed. Libraries were established, and writing materials were supplied. Orderlies were appointed, and where possible local ladies were put in charge of these

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

Recreation Rooms in order to organize games, concerts, whist drives, etc., and to keep the rooms generally up to the highest state of convenience and usefulness. Concert stages were erected and grants were made to many concert parties which were formed for the express purpose of providing entertainment for the patients.

Work and Education.

25. To lighten the monotony of the patients' inactivity all kinds of interesting work were encouraged by a special Branch of the Red Cross Stores under the supervision of Red Cross ladies. Large quantities of wools and silks of all shades, canvas, embroidery cloths, designs, etc., were issued, and patients were encouraged in every possible way to make useful and ornamental articles to be sent home to their relations. Baskets, hand bags, picture frames, etc., were made of cane and rafia, and sketching materials were provided for those patients who showed an aptitude for drawing. Many patients applied for and were given materials for drawing maps, and for the more vigorous patients sets of carpentering and gardening tools were supplied. Photograph developing materials have also been furnished, in fact, it is difficult to think of any interesting and useful hobby which the Societies have not subsidized in some way or other.

Several exhibitions of the patients' work were held. The articles made were marked with the patients' names, and subsequently forwarded free of cost by the Red Cross to addresses given by them.

Prior to the inception of the Army Educational Scheme primers of many languages were supplied, shorthand, arithmetic and other instruction books were furnished. Blackboards and other equipment, specially selected books for the reading of English literature have all been supplied at the requests of the authorities to assist in the Army scheme of education, while whenever an opportunity has offered for an instructive lecture, assisted by lantern slides, the British Red Cross has come forward with the loan of the necessary lantern.

Convalescent Outings.

26. In Egypt there was always a large number of patients, who though not fit to be sent back to duty, were strong enough to go out during the day. For these patients the Societies arranged a comprehensive scheme of outings. In Cairo an influential Red Cross Committee was formed which undertook to arrange for outings for patients from the Hospitals in that area. The Red Cross made a grant of between £350 and £450 a month to this Committee for the purpose of carrying out a definite programme, and every day parties of patients in charge of Red Cross ladies could be seen journeying from the Hospitals to the Pyramids, Zoological Gardens, Delta Barrage, and other interesting spots where tea, refreshments and cigarettes were provided.

As soon as the Red Cross was no longer in urgent need of its fleet of Motor Boats for stores and general administrative work it was transferred to Cairo, where daily trips up the Nile were greatly appreciated by the patients. At Alexandria, where there were fewer sights for the patients to see, the Red Cross took large parties each day from the Hospitals and gave them a good tea in the charming Municipal Gardens at Nouzha. Red Cross ladies superintended this work, and gave out cigarettes to the men.

Tram drives and motor drives in Red Cross Cars and open Ambulances were given daily, and it was the greatest boon to the many patients who were able to be taken out and given a few hours in the fresh air. Special entertainments and teas were frequently provided in the local theatres, where the men had an opportunity of enjoying under comfortable conditions, a concert, play, or a cinema show.

At Ismailia and Port Said everything that was possible was done to get the patients out into the open air.

In the winter of 1916, when a big Convalescent Depôt had been opened by the Military Authorities at Luxor, the Red Cross made special arrangements

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

so that the men were able to see the most interesting works of the Ancient Egyptians, such as the Temples at Karnak and Luxor, as well as the Tombs of the Kings and of the Queens.

The greatest importance was attached to this branch of the Red Cross as these outings enabled the men not only to get amusement, but also to forget the illness or wounds from which they were suffering, and to some extent the home-sickness.

A total of 565,000 patients enjoyed these outings.

Cinematographs.

27. It has been truly said that Cinematograph Shows were by far the most popular entertainment with the patients. The success of a concert always depended on the artists, but with the Cinematograph there was never any doubt in the minds of the men. They knew that they were certain of a couple of hours amusement if they went to the Red Cross Cinema Show. In Alexandria every Hospital had its Red Cross Cinema. Special wiring installations were fitted and screens were erected, while the Machine was built up on an obsolete Army wagon, and was moved from Hospital to Hospital according to programme. Contracts were made with a local Film Renting Syndicate to provide only the latest and most suitable films.

In Cairo arrangements were made under which one of the most popular Cinema Theatres undertook to provide shows in nearly all of the Hospitals in that area. Here again screens were erected and wiring installations were fitted by the Red Cross. Red Cross Cinemas were also established in the Hospitals at Kantara, Port Said, El Arish, Belah, Gaza and Ludd, where it was in each case necessary not only to provide the required wiring installation and screens, but to build special fireproof huts for housing the machines as well as to purchase the machines themselves. Although the establishment of Red Cross Cinemas in these outlying places involved heavy expenditure, there is no doubt that they were of the greatest possible benefit and amusement to the patients.

Electric power for running these Cinemas was non-existent in the more forward Medical Units, and the Societies secured from England several of the well-known Pathé Machines, which could be set up in a few moments in a Hospital ward or marquee tent and provide a very pleasant and amusing exhibition.

Christmas Arrangements.

28. A report on the Red Cross work in Egypt would be incomplete unless some reference was made to our efforts in this direction. It was felt that it would be of much benefit to the patients if the Red Cross could create in the thousands of Hospital wards and tents a festive atmosphere which would bring with it happiness and light-heartedness to those who were suffering. Each year huge supplies of plum puddings were sent out from home and distributed to the Hospitals, and special efforts were made by the many Red Cross Kitchens to provide dainty cakes and delicacies. Materials were distributed so that the wards could be decorated and cash grants were made to every Hospital for a high tea to be given to the men. Each patient received a Red Cross bag, with gifts of cigarettes, sweets, etc. Concerts were given in every Hospital, and it is safe to say that whether a Hospital or Medical Unit was in Egypt, Palestine or Syria, on the Western Desert or in the Sudan it received the necessary supplies.

Canteens and Refreshment Buffets.

29. In May, 1915, permanent Red Cross Refreshment Buffets were opened on the Quays at Alexandria and at the Stations at Cairo, Port Said and Ismailia, and rendered invaluable service throughout the whole period of the operations in the Egyptian Theatre of War.

It was necessary at Alexandria, where the Hospital Ships arrived at

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

different Quays to establish several Red Cross Buffets at the most convenient points on the frontage of the inner harbour. Hospital Ships heavily laden with sick and wounded were constantly coming from Gallipoli and from other theatres of war, as well as arriving and departing Hospital Trains. Invaluable aid was rendered by these local Canteens to the less serious cases, and they were of the highest value to the small army of stretcher bearers and orderlies who were engaged on the loading and unloading of the Hospital Ships and Hospital Trains, and who had to work and wait on the Quays for many hours at a stretch.

At Cairo Station the Egyptian State Railways generously placed at the disposal of the Societies ample accommodation to enable us not only to open a Refreshment Buffet, but also to establish on the Station itself a Red Cross First Aid Room as well as a Comforts' Store. The patients arriving at, or departing from Cairo, whatever hour of the day or night it might be, were met by Red Cross ladies and given light refreshments. Clothing and comforts were issued, and where necessary, temporary dressings were carried out, so that the Red Cross could be assured that every patient who arrived at Cairo on his way to a Hospital, or left Cairo on his way to embark on a Hospital Ship at one of the Ports, was made as comfortable as was possible for his journey.

The Red Cross Refreshment Buffet at Ismailia did most useful work. The journey down to the Base Hospitals from Kantara was a long and tedious one for the patients. Usually several hours elapsed before a train could be loaded and despatched on its journey to the Bases at Cairo and Alexandria, and the Red Cross found that most valuable work could be done at Ismailia, at which Station all Hospital trains stopped, in providing light refreshments and fresh fruit to the patients. It is not difficult to realize how grateful the patients were for a cool and refreshing drink after they had been on these Hospital Trains for several hours. It was at one time suggested that this Canteen should be moved forward to Kantara, which was during the greater part of the period of the operations in this theatre of war the base at which the patients were transferred from the Stationary Hospitals to the Hospital Trains for the last part of their journey to the General Hospitals in Cairo and Alexandria. It was thought, however, that more useful work could be done at Ismailia, as it was at that point that refreshments would be most appreciated by the patients.

At Port Said the Red Cross Refreshment Buffet on the Station proved of great assistance. Again in this instance, patients were constantly arriving or departing by Hospital Train or Hospital Ship.

Canteens were also established at our Advanced Depôts in Palestine and Syria so that we could be prepared, when fighting was in progress, to provide light refreshments to the patients as they passed through the Clearing Stations on their way down to the base.

During the four years that the Societies were working in Egypt 1,136,000 patients were provided with refreshments.

Memorials to the Fallen.

30. Prior to the issue of the existing War Office regulations with regard to the erection of permanent memorials over the graves of the fallen it was possible for relatives to arrange for a local contractor in Egypt to erect over the grave a headstone designed in accordance with their wishes. Relatives who were many thousands of miles away were willing to pay any sum which a Contractor demanded so that a fitting Memorial could be erected, with the result that exorbitant prices were charged to poor people who could ill afford more than a reasonable amount.

The action of the Contractors was brought to the notice of the Red Cross Authorities in Egypt, and in order that this undesirable practice should be stopped a contract was made by the Red Cross with a local marble mason under which it was possible for a simple memorial in marble, with lead lettering, to be erected under the supervision of the Societies, in any of the cemeteries in Egypt, at a cost of a little over £3, which was less than a third of the charge made by

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

the local contractor for similar work when ordered direct. The necessary steps were taken to make this useful scheme widely known throughout Egypt, Great Britain and the Dominions, and relatives took every advantage of the assistance which was being offered in this direction. Permanent Memorials were erected in the Cemeteries at Alexandria, Cairo, Suez, Port Said, Ismailia, etc., as well as in the Deserts on the Western Frontier and in the Sinai Peninsula.

This branch of our local activities, which was rapidly expanding its sphere of usefulness, was reluctantly given up when the order was issued by the Imperial Graves Commission appointed by the War Office which prohibited the erection of any further permanent Memorials by relatives in view of the scheme which the Imperial Graves Commission had under consideration for dealing with the question.

Three hundred permanent memorials, most of them of special designs, were erected through the channels of the Red Cross Organization, and although the continuance of this work was not permitted it is gratifying to know that through their efforts the Societies were able to save hundreds of pounds on behalf of relatives.

The Imperial War Graves Commission arranged for the formation of a Graves Registration Unit, and this Unit in the course of its duties undertook to supply relatives with photographs of graves, provided that our Commissioner supplied the necessary equipment and materials.

Cameras, developing and printing equipment and materials were furnished, while arrangements were made with local photographers to develop films at special rates, when the Unit owing to pressure of work was unable to cope with the demands upon it.

Invalid Kitchens.

31. It may be as well to explain what a Red Cross Invalid Kitchen is, and the class of work which it carried out.

Every Military Hospital has its own kitchen, but it can be readily understood that in a kitchen where meals for perhaps 2,000 patients were being prepared at considerable pressure it was difficult to arrange for the more special invalid diets or dainty dishes, with which a patient might be tempted, or by which a convalescent could be nursed back to life and strength. It was to take over the work of preparing these special invalid diets and dainty dishes that these Red Cross Kitchens were opened.

The first of these Invalid Kitchens was established at the Mustapha Convalescent Depôt, Alexandria, in the Summer of 1915, and so valuable were the Services which these Kitchens rendered to the sick and wounded that at the request of the Director of Medical Services an Invalid Kitchen was established in almost every Hospital in Egypt, as well as in the Desert at El Arish, and at Belah and Gaza.

These kitchens proved of such benefit in the British Hospitals that several of the Indian General Hospitals, despite the difficulties of feeding the different castes among the patients, made special application for the installation of British Red Cross Invalid Kitchens, and these when established, were highly successful and effected considerable improvement in the cooking.

Fully qualified Red Cross cooks were sent out from England, and competent lady cooks were from time to time engaged locally when the pressure of work was great.

Every Kitchen was fully equipped and staffed by the Societies, while at almost every Hospital it was necessary for the Red Cross to build one specially suited to the class of work which had been undertaken.

The bulk of the supplies needed for the diets turned out by the Kitchens was provided from Army Stores, but in many cases the Red Cross had to supplement these issues considerably in order to meet the large and varied demands which were made for special diets.

Sundry Assistance and Efforts—continued.

During the four years the Societies opened thirty-one Kitchens in Egypt with a total output of nearly seven million special rations.

Special Treatment.

32. It was the aim of the Red Cross to undertake such work for the benefit of the sick and wounded as could not come within the province of the Army Authorities while the patients were on active service.

Such work included the teaching of the Braille System to the blind in order to start these men on the road to an occupation which at some later date would be useful to them.

Generous assistance was given in the provision of special dentures, and massage was given to hundreds of patients daily by competent Masseurs.

Special games, exercisers of all descriptions, electric massage equipment, etc., were provided where some new treatment was necessary, in order to encourage and develop the use of injured limbs.

Patients in need of artificial limbs were invariably sent back to England, but the Red Cross was able to render material assistance to a large number of the natives from the Egyptian Labour Corps who had lost a limb while they were engaged on War service. These artificial limbs were supplied and fitted under the supervision of the British Military Authorities, and although they were not of a very permanent nature they at least enabled these men to return to their native country and carry on their work.

At the urgent request of the Russian Consul in Alexandria the Societies arranged for special artificial limbs to be fitted to several Russian seamen who had lost their legs while on service. It is well known that a large number of the men in the Army were suffering from flat feet. These men were invariably sent to one of the big Army Convalescent Depôts at which the Red Cross arranged for special valgus pads or wedges to be fitted into their boots, a system which gave great relief.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau.

33. The need of a Red Cross Enquiry Bureau in Egypt could never have been greater than it was in June, 1915, when the Military Authorities were being inundated with enquiries from relatives in all parts of the world as to the condition of men who had fallen sick or who had been wounded. With the full approval of the Military Authorities, Red Cross Enquiry Bureaus were at that time set up in Alexandria and Cairo. These took over the responsibility of dealing with the enormous number of enquiries that were coming in Records were quickly taken of the patients in the Hospitals, and answers to enquiries as to the condition of these patients were sent through as fast as the Cable Companies could deal with them.

As the work of this Department developed it became evident that invaluable work could be done by the Red Cross in obtaining information as to the Officers and men who were reported as missing. With the assistance of expert Searchers from England, as well as of a number of local gentlemen, much valuable information was collected and forwarded to the Central Enquiry Bureau in London with regard to the whereabouts and fate of a large majority of the officers and men who had been reported as missing. Hundreds of officers and men were visited daily by our Searchers.

During the four years that these Red Cross Enquiry Bureaus in Egypt were open, 54,706 Reports on missing, sick or wounded men were despatched, the majority of which were sent by cable in order that no time should be lost in passing on to the relatives the information which the Red Cross had been able to get together.

Red Cross Fleet of Ships and Motor Boats.

34. Reference is made in the Report on the Societies' work in the Gallipoli Campaign to the invaluable help which was given in that theatre of war by the

Red Cross Fleet of Ships and Motor Boats—continued.

Red Cross Fleet of ships and motor boats. This Fleet consisted of the following:—Steam Yacht, "Lady Henrietta" (500 tons); Steam Tug, "Start Bay" (190 tons); Motor Launches, "Doreen," "Griffin," "Agnes," "Miaou," "Lytham," "Sydney," "Eothen," "Cunningham"; Lighter, "John and Aida"; and a Life Boat.

Of this Fleet the following were from time to time engaged on work directly connected with the Egyptian area:—Steam Yacht, "Lady Henrietta"; Steam Tug, "Start Bay"; Motor Launches, "Doreen," "Griffin," "Agnes," "Lytham," "Sydney," "Eothen" and "Cunningham."

Yacht.—"*Lady Henrietta*" was most usefully employed in conveying stores from Egypt to Mudros and Salonika, etc.

Steam Tug.—"*Start Bay*" was for some time employed in carrying large quantities of Red Cross stores from Alexandria to Mudros, Salonika, etc. This boat was invaluable to us at a time when the Military and Naval Authorities were unable owing to shortage of space to tranship our stores for us.

Motor Boats.—These boats, which were at various times available for work in the Egyptian theatre of war, proved of the greatest use. At Alexandria the necessity of visiting Hospital and other ships which were invariably at anchor at a point from which they could not be reached except by boat, rendered it essential that a fast and reliable motor boat should be placed at the disposal of our local representatives, whose duty it was to board every Hospital Ship immediately on her arrival in order to ascertain her immediate and future requirements in respect of Red Cross stores.

At Port Said the peculiar position in which one of the big Hospitals was situated rendered it necessary for a Red Cross Motor Boat to be allotted for the purpose of conveying patients as well as the Medical and Nursing Staff to and from the mainland to the Hospital.

Launches were posted to the Societies' Depôts at Ismailia and Suez, which enabled our representatives to visit and to distribute stores and comforts to the outlying Medical Units scattered along the banks of the Canal.

When these Launches were not required for administrative work they were engaged in taking Convalescent patients for outings, which were greatly appreciated.

When the need for Launches for administrative work ceased to exist the "Cunningham" and the "Eothen" were sent to Cairo for the purpose of taking parties of convalescents for trips up the Nile.

Red Cross Motor Cars and Ambulances.

35. Owing to the fact that the Army Medical Service was well equipped with Motor Ambulances, it was not necessary for the Societies to maintain a big fleet of ambulances and cars in this theatre of war. Our fleet consisted of the following:—6 Ambulances, 1 Ford lorry, 5 Touring Cars.

Three Ambulances were attached to the Red Cross Hospital at Giza, Cairo, for the purpose of removing patients to and from the Hospital as well as for the delivery of Red Cross stores from the Cairo Depôt to the Military Hospitals in that area, while the Ford lorry was available for the collection of Hospital supplies. Two Touring Cars were also attached to the Cairo Depôt for administrative and other work.

In Alexandria, where there were no Red Cross Hospitals which were in need of Ambulance transport, we converted the remaining three Ambulances into open lorries for the purpose of Stores Delivery Cars. Our Touring Cars, after the Red Cross Organization had been well founded, were constantly available for Convalescent outings. In the conversion of our Ambulances into Lorries we made special provision so that in case of necessity these Cars could be used as "patient carriers." This proved to be most useful, as not only could these Cars be used for Convalescent outings and for the conveyance of concert parties to and from the Hospitals, but they were invaluable to the Military Authorities for transporting

Red Cross Motor Cars and Ambulances—continued.

walking cases from the Stations and Quays to the Hospitals when the Army Service Corps were hard pressed for transport. Good work was done by the Societies' lorries in the Canal Zone Area as well as in Palestine and Syria. The Ford lorry, on the closing of the Red Cross Hospital at Giza, was transferred to Palestine, and afterwards to Syria, where it proved of the greatest use in the collection of stores and distribution to the Units, as well as in connecting up the widely scattered Red Cross Advanced Depôts on that Front. The following statistics show the work which has been done by this fleet of Cars.

Miles run	455,000
Patients carried	26,222

As the work of the Red Cross decreased after the cessation of hostilities it was soon found possible to dispense with a large proportion of the cars.

An Ambulance, after complete overhaul, was presented to the British Hospital at Port Said to assist that Institution in its excellent work for British seamen and civilians, while two others were sold at very low prices to the Public Health Department in Cairo and to the Alexandria First Aid Society, to help in the urgent work of transporting epidemic cases to Hospital.

Another Ambulance, after being fitted in the M.T. Workshops with a special body, was handed over to the Montazah Convalescent Depôt for the exclusive use of the sick sisters and nursing staff there.

Staff and Personnel.

36. A feature of the Red Cross work in Egypt was the assistance which was given by a large number of voluntary workers. Over 80 per cent. of our army of workers, which at one time reached nearly two thousand, were voluntary, and it is impossible to refer to their work except in terms of the highest praise. They devoted unlimited time and labour, and often money, in order to assist the Red Cross in its work for the sick and wounded. Wherever there was a Hospital or a Convalescent Camp, a Hospital Train or a Hospital Ship, there Red Cross workers were found ministering to the comfort of the patients.

To the Societies' Commissioners, Sub-Commissioners and staff the greatest credit is due. Working at all times under heavy pressure, and handicapped through limited staff and illness, the results which were achieved were wonderful. As a body it would have been difficult to find a more united, loyal, and devoted band.

Cairo V.A.D. 2.

37. When the Hospitals in the Cairo area were urgently needing voluntary helpers the Societies enlisted the services of large numbers of local ladies. Untrained, as most of them were, yet their help was invaluable, as they were willing to assist in the Hospitals, etc., in any manner which was required of them. The Red Cross then took advantage of the opportunity which presented itself of training these workers in First Aid, Hospital routine, etc., so that their sphere of usefulness would be increased and they would be capable of taking over more important work in the wards. Classes were formed, lectures given, and examinations held under the supervision of duly qualified officials. So successful were the results of the examinations which were held, and so keen were these Red Cross workers to become a more integral part of the Central Organization that permission was applied for, and obtained from the Red Cross Authorities at home, which enabled us to form the first Red Cross V.A.D. Unit in Egypt, known as Cairo V.A.D. 2. Lady Cheetham, C.B.E., was appointed Principal Commandant, and under her able guidance great strides were made by this V.A.D. Unit until at one time the membership reached nearly 60.

The members, who wore the official Red Cross Uniform, were appointed for duty at the Hospitals in Cairo, as well as at the Red Cross Kitchens, Station Buffets, etc., etc. Not only were the services which they performed of the utmost value, but by their efforts and the knowledge which they had acquired the number of V.A.D. members whom it was necessary to send for from home was considerably reduced.

Staff and Personnel—continued.

In Alexandria no V.A.D. Detachment was organized, but there also a large number of ladies gave the whole or part of their time to hospital work, and their help was very gratefully received by the Medical Authorities.

Co-operation of Military and Medical Authorities.

38. There is no doubt that the work which the Red Cross accomplished in Egypt, Palestine and Syria would not have been possible without the generous assistance which we received from all branches of the Naval and Military Forces. The following list shows the manner in which assistance was rendered to the Red Cross.

1. Authority to purchase from Army Depôts, petrol, oils, tyres, spare parts, etc., necessary for the running of our Motor Cars and Motor Boats, as well as for the carrying out in Army Workshops repairs which we were unable to do in our own Garages.
2. The provision, without charge, of all heavy Lorry transport required for the removal of our bulk stores.
3. The granting of free passages for our staff and personnel on Naval and Military Transports from Egypt to England and vice versa.
4. The transportation, without charge, of Red Cross Stores from Egypt to Gallipoli, Salonika, Mesopotamia, Malta, etc., and other Red Cross Depôts overseas.
5. The transportation, without charge, of all Red Cross Stores to and from Egypt to the Red Cross Depôts in Palestine, Syria, etc.
6. Special travelling facilities for Red Cross staff and personnel over the Egyptian State Railways and the Military Railways.
7. The building of Red Cross Recreation Rooms, Stores, Kitchens, Cinemas, etc., against repayment.
8. Authority to draw, against repayment, rations for our personnel in the Field, as well as special equipment, stores, etc., which we were unable to obtain from local sources.

Whenever we were in need of advice or help we always found the Authorities ready to hear our case with sympathetic interest, and to render every assistance in their power to promote the successful and efficient working of the Red Cross.

Roll of Honour.

39. The following is a list of the Red Cross staff and personnel who died while in the service of the Commission :—

Sir Armand Ruffer, C.M.G., M.D.
Major Fielding.
Richard Wells.
Charles Russ.

The late Sir Armand Ruffer was appointed Red Cross Commissioner for Alexandria and the Canal Zone in May, 1915. At the latter part of 1916, at the urgent request of Monsieur Venizelos he proceeded to Greece in order to organize the Medical Services of the Venizelist Army. Having accomplished this task with eminent success, he was returning to Egypt in the spring of 1917 when he lost his life through the sinking, by a German Submarine, of the vessel on which he was travelling. Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson, in writing to the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, referred in the following manner to the work of the late Sir Armand Ruffer on behalf of the sick and wounded :—

April 20, 1917.

Dear Stanley,

I know how deeply you must have felt the death of Sir Armand Ruffer. He had been our Commissioner for Alexandria and the Eastern Front since the British Red Cross was established in Egypt in May, 1915. He took a leading part in Municipal affairs and was the head of the Quarantine Board, yet contrived to give a surprising amount of time and unlimited energy to our Red Cross work. His big heart and unfaltering devotion to the sick and wounded seemed to remove all obstacles, and make troubles melt away. In difficulties,

Roll of Honour—continued.

or in any question of policy, his one guiding thought was what would be the best for his beloved patients. To help them he gave his great genius, and then his life.

Sir Armand had worked for the British Red Cross and Order of St. John for nearly two years without a day's respite. The strain of this labour of love, added to his already busy life, was undoubtedly telling on a constitution by no means strong. He turned a deaf ear to those who urged that he should take some rest, and when his official leave came, at the end of 1916, he acceded to the urgent request of M. Venizelos to go to Salonika for the purpose of organising the Medical Service of the Greek Provisional Government in Macedonia. He was given the rank of Colonel in the Venizelist Army, and although nearly 58 years of age, at once threw himself into his new task with his accustomed vigour and resourcefulness. After several months he had completed, with singular success, the first stage of his work, and was on his way back to Egypt to resume his position as our Commissioner, when the tragedy occurred by which he sacrificed his life for his country.

Of great firmness of character, of unswerving integrity, and of high intellectual attainments, he had a very tender heart and touching sympathy for those in suffering or in pain.

A single-minded patriot, a remarkable organizer and loyal friend, beloved alike by those with whom and for whom he worked, Sir Armand Ruffer will ever be remembered with affection, admiration and esteem.

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) COURTAULD THOMSON,
Colonel,
Chief Commissioner, British Red Cross and Order of St. John,
Malta, Egypt, and Near East Commission.

Appreciations.

40. General Sir Ian Hamilton writing from his Headquarters in the Dardanelles to Sir Courtauld Thomson on October 3, 1915, said :—

I am glad you have embodied in your full report of August 29, just received by me, some record of the wonderful work the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John have done for my troops.

The story you tell of the numerous channels through which kindly help, munificent gifts and benevolent forethought have flowed towards the sick, wounded, and war-weary soldiers of my forces has interested and touched me profoundly.

For my part, I find it difficult to imagine how our soldiers would have fared but for the timely help afforded by your warm-hearted band of Samaritans. Handkerchiefs, fans, cigarettes, and even unimaginable luxuries like scent, have been placed into feeble hands alongside the stretchers, on the beaches, in the desperate hour of need. What solace, what gratitude, such kind actions have produced may be realised in the next world, certainly never in this.

When, therefore, I bring this acknowledgment to a close by expressing my heartfelt appreciation of all that you and yours have accomplished, you will understand that no words can convey a tithe of what is felt for your Societies by every soldier of the King who has the good fortune to be fighting at the front.

Field Marshal Sir E. H. Allenby cabled to Lord Lansdowne on the occasion of the "Our Day" Appeal, 1918 :—

Please convey to the British Red Cross and Order of St. John from myself and all ranks of the Force under my Command our warm appreciation of and thanks for all that they have done for us. Their work has been continuous and untiring, and has added immeasurably to the comfort of our sick and wounded, besides hastening their restoration to health. The British Red Cross Society and Order of St John have earned our sincere and undying gratitude.

H.E. General Sir Reginald Wingate, H.M. High Commissioner in Egypt, cabled to Lord Lansdowne on the occasion of the "Our Day" Appeal, 1918 :—

I wish to express my high appreciation of the invaluable, constant and devoted work of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John in Egypt and Palestine for the sick and wounded. British, Colonial and Indian troops as well as Egyptian levees and Allied Contingents have greatly benefited by the far-reaching work of that organization and the splendid efforts of its workers.

The valuable financial support given by all classes and nationalities in Egypt and the Sudan in response to my appeals for funds for the British Red Cross and Order of St John emphatically proves that we have the sympathy and support of the public in the heavy task which has been undertaken.

Surgeon-General Sir R. W. Ford, K.C.M.G., late Director of Medical Services, writing to the Red Cross Commissioner in Alexandria on March 10, 1916, said :—

Before leaving this Command I beg you will allow me to write and thank you, and all the ladies and gentlemen who have worked under the banner of the Red Cross and Order of St. John in Egypt, for all the splendid services they have rendered to the sick and wounded

Appreciations—continued.

during the last year, and to say how much the Army Medical Service and myself in particular have appreciated and valued their untiring assistance.

To these we must add our own thanks to all who worked for us in Egypt, and especially to Sir Courtauld Thomson and Dr. Granville for their invaluable services.

Finance.

41. In its infancy the Egyptian Branch of the Malta, Egypt and Near East Commission was dependent on financial grants which were remitted from time to time by the Joint War Committee in London, but as a result of the first "Our Day" Appeal to Egypt in the Autumn of 1915, approximately £115,000 became available with which to finance the rapidly extending work of the Red Cross in that area. The success of this Appeal and of later "Our Day" Appeals enabled the Commission in Egypt to carry on its work apart from Stores which were received from home, without the aid of further money grants from London.

The total amount of the donations and of gifts in kind which were received in Egypt amounted to approximately £635,000.

The expenditure on Egypt, Palestine and Malta, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* including the value of stores which were received from England, amounted to £1,302,041, towards which we received Army capitation grants amounting to £287,757.

The following represent some of the principal items of expenditure :—

Stores purchased in Egypt, £265,000.
Red Cross Hospitals and Homes.
Stores for Ambulance Trains and Hospital Ships.
Red Cross Kitchens.
Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau.
Recreations and Amusements.
Maintenance of Motor Cars and Motor Boats.
Management expenses.

It is interesting to note that the Management expenses of the Red Cross in Egypt work out to about 5d. in the £ of the sum expended. This very low ratio is due to the untiring and unremitting labours of the staff employed.

42. During the time that the Joint War Committee's Organization was working in Egypt, Palestine and Syria, four "Our Day" Appeals were made to Egypt and the Sudan, with the result that something like £600,000 was subscribed to the funds of the Red Cross, by people who were on the spot. These Appeals were printed in many languages, and were distributed throughout the whole of Egypt and the Sudan.

We are deeply indebted to H.H. The Sultan for the munificent donations with which he opened the lists at the commencement of each Appeal.

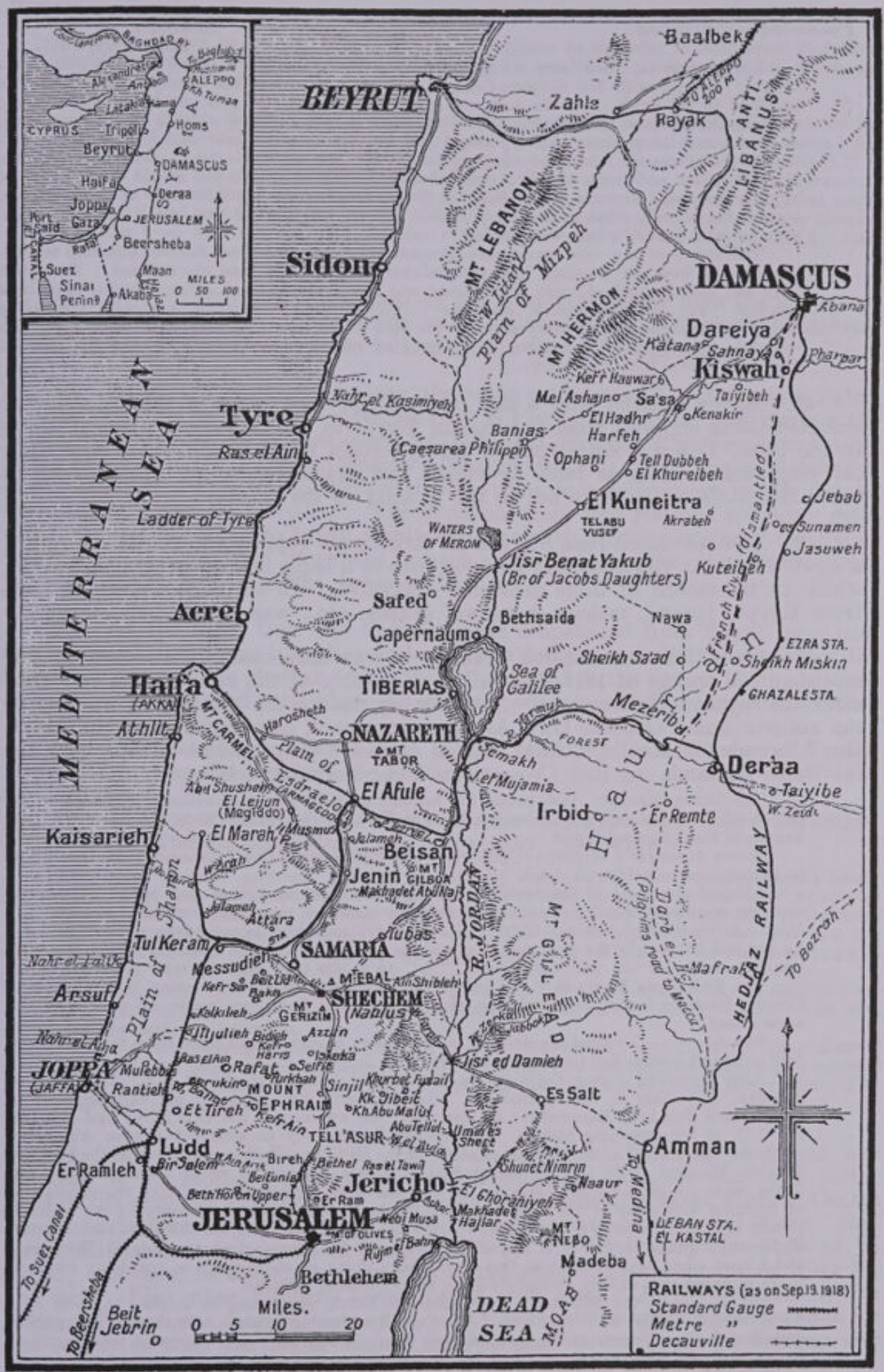
PALESTINE.

43. We shall now endeavour to trace the extension of Red Cross work necessitated by the advance of our troops from the confines of the Suez Canal through the Sinai Peninsula to Palestine and Syria, an advance which eventually resulted in the capture of Jerusalem, Damascus and Aleppo.

This theatre of War presented certain features peculiar to itself, but the aim of our activities was the same, namely, to supply stores to Military Hospitals in moments of emergency, to provide extras and comforts to the patients, and to undertake such work for the sick and wounded as might be outside the scope of a Government Department.

44. After crossing the Canal where we had extensive stores at Port Said, Ismailia and Suez, our troops advanced across the Sinai Peninsula, taking a route at no great distance from the sea coast and constructing a railway as they went. El Arish was captured on December 20th, 1916, and our Chief Commissioner on January 31st, 1917, wrote as follows :—

* See Part IV, paragraph 46.


BEYRUT
Baalbek
Zahle
Rayak
ANTI-LIBANUS
MT. LEBANON
Plain of Mizpeh
Sidon
DAMASCUS
Abana
Pharpar
Dareiya
Katana
Sahnaya
Kiswah
Kefr Hauwar
Mel Ashajra
Sa'sa
Taiyibeh
Kenakir
El Hadhr
Harfeh
Banias
(Caesarea Philippi)
Ophani
Tell Dubbeh
El Khureibeh
Nahr el Kasimiyeh
Tyre
Ras el Ain
Ladder of Tyre
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
El Kuneitra
TEL ABU YUSEF
Akrabeh
Jebab
es Sunamen
Jasuweh
WATERS OF MEROM
Jisr Benat Yakub
(Br. of Jacobs Daughters)
Kuteibeh
Safed
Acre
Bethsaida
Nawa
Capernaum
Sheikh Sa'ad
EZRA STA.
Sheikh Miskin
Sea of Galilee
TIBERIAS
Haifa
(AKKA)
Athlit
MT CARMEL
Harosheth
NAZARETH
MT TABOR
Plain of Esdraelon
Mezeribd
GHAZALE STA.
Semakh
FOREST
Deraa
Taiyibe
Abu Shusheh
El Leijun
(Megiddo)
El Afule
Jel Mujamia
Irbid
Er Remte
Kaisarieh
El Marah
Musmus
Jalameh
Beisan
Jenin
MT GILBOA
Makhadet Abu Nar
Plain of Sharon
Attara
Tubas
Tul Keram
SAMARIA
R. JORDAN
Nahr el Falik
Messudieh
MT EBAL
Ain Shibleh
Arsuf
SHECHEM
(Nablus)
MT GERIZIM
Kalkilieh
Azzun
Nahr el Auja
Jisr ed Damieh
JOPPA
(JAFFA)
Rantieh
MOUNT EPHRAIM
Et Tireh
Kefr Ain
TELL 'ASUR
Es Salt
Ludd
Er Ramleh
Bir Salem
Bethel
Ras el Tawil
Jericho
Er Ram
El Ghoraniyeh
Makhadet Hajjar
Shunet Nimrin
Naaur
Amman
JERUSALEM
Nebi Musa
MT OF OLIVES
MT NEBO
LEBAN STA.
EL KASTAL
Madeba
Bethlehem
To Suez Canal
To Beersheba
Beit Jebrin
Miles.
0 5 10 20
DEAD SEA
MOAB
HEDJAZ RAILWAY
To Bozrah
RAILWAYS (as on Sep. 19. 1918)
Standard Gauge
Metre "
Decauville
BAGHDAD
Baghdad
Alexandretta
Aleppo
Latakia
Hama
Homs
Tripoli
CYPRUS
Beyrut
DAMASCUS
Haifa
Deraa
Joppa
Gaza
JERUSALEM
Port Said
Rafah
Beersheba
Suez
Sinai Peninsula
Maan
Akaba
MILES
0 50 100

PALESTINE.

Palestine—continued.

Alexandria,
January 31, 1917.

I have just returned from a very interesting trip to the new front on the east side of the canal. I went with the Surgeon-General, and we were out in the Desert some days. We travelled to El Arish. On the way we spent several nights at different Hospitals, Casualty Clearing Stations, or Field Ambulances. On the way back we came with the sick and wounded, so that I saw the patients at every stage from the front to the base Hospitals. Being with the Surgeon-General, I had the advantage of seeing the medical arrangements down to the smallest detail, and I can say with every confidence that it would be almost impossible to improve on their methods. The Hospital Trains in particular are admirable in every respect, and having actually slept in the wards of the various Hospitals, I can speak from personal experience of their efficiency and comfort.

The object of my visit was to see at what points the Red Cross can be of further service. We already have an excellent and comprehensive store quite near the railhead. From this store the various medical units at the front and along the lines of communication have been supplied. The Medical Officers, from the Surgeon-General downwards, expressed themselves as highly satisfied with the work done by the Red Cross in that zone. Our work there also included temporary kitchens, and the supply of refreshments to the sick and wounded on their way down from the front.

45. A few months later a new development took place in the transport of our Red Cross supplies from the base in Egypt to the Advanced Medical Units in the Sinai Desert. An aeroplane left a certain Depôt in the Canal zone daily carrying such articles as fans, fly-whisks and gramophones, an especial boon to those Hospitals which were not in the vicinity of the railway.

46. Our Advanced Base Store at El Arish grew rapidly and not only supplied a small Depôt at Railhead but afforded help to a large number of Medical Units, which in the month of June numbered forty-five. To all these the fresh fruit from Egypt, lemons, melons, bananas, grapes, etc., was particularly welcome.

47. It will be remembered that Gaza was unsuccessfully attacked by our troops in the spring of 1917, but fell in November of the same year a few days after the capture of Beersheba. Immediately before the military operations of the autumn under General Lord Allenby commenced, our Commissioner in Egypt, Dr. Alexander Granville, C.M.G., made extensive preparations to cope with the inevitable demands on Red Cross stores and reported as follows:—

Our Stores Manager, just before the beginning of the recent operations, proceeded to our Depot at El Arish and stayed on the Eastern Front from October 30 to November 13. He has made the following report:—

Stores Manager's Report.—Upon receiving your instructions I proceeded on October 30 to Ismailia *en route* for El Arish.

I stayed the night of October 30 at Ismailia in order to discuss and settle several outstanding questions with Mr. Lyddon, our Sub-Commissioner there, and arrived at our El Arish Store on Wednesday evening, October 31. I sent Hester back to our Advanced Store at "A" by hospital train early the next morning, and he arrived in time to assist in getting the store working ready for the first casualties. "A" up to this time has been in an exposed position.

The Red Cross Stores at "A" immediately became useful, but owing to the Casualty Clearing Stations having previously drawn good stocks of Red Cross goods, no great rush was experienced.

At ———— I visited the ———— Stationary Hospitals, and found these to be extremely well equipped from a Red Cross point of view.

After travelling during the night on the hospital train, I arrived at "A" at 7 a.m. on Tuesday, November 6, and immediately proceeded with Mr. Mawson, our representative on the Eastern Front, to Beersheba. At this place, we interviewed the D.D.M.S., and also saw the O.C. of the Receiving Station, and arranged immediately to send out a man with some goods to Beersheba, a store to be attached to the Receiving Station which was in the captured Turkish Hospital. In this Receiving Station I was pleased to notice among other Red Cross goods one of our Field Libraries, so that the War Library workers have the satisfaction of knowing that some of the books sent out by them were in Beersheba ready for our wounded a very few hours after the capture of the town. Mr. Mawson on the 7th inst. took supplies of Stores, together with one of our P.B. men, and fixed up a store complete at Beersheba, and I have since heard from him that he has been doing excellent work in supplying comforts to the wounded men as they arrived from the Field Dressing Stations.

On Thursday, the 8th inst., I proceeded to Belah, and having to wait six hours at Rafa for a train, I visited the "Y" and "Z" Casualty Clearing Stations. Both are fully stocked with Red Cross comforts and equipment, and the O.C.'s in each case expressed their gratitude for the help we have given.

Beyond Gaza and Beersheba.—I arrived at Belah at 7.30 p.m., and early on the following

Palestine—continued.

morning I went to see the D.D.M.S., and in response to my offer to send some Red Cross comforts forward he suggested that they should be sent to the Dressing Station, which was at that time beyond Gaza.

* * * * * * * * * *

Having seen the foregoing arrangements well established, I returned to El Arish on the morning of Sunday, November 11, and Mr. Mawson joined me there in response to a wire I had sent to him. Mr. Mawson reported that in accordance with an arrangement with the D.D.M.S. P.L. of C. he had opened another Forward Store at "B," a place to the north of Beersheba.

Our work on the Eastern Front during these recent operations has been of a most useful character, and undoubtedly the system of linking our stores with each group of Casualty Clearing Stations is an excellent one, and the plan of sending forward a Forward Dump with the main Dressing Station cannot, I think, be improved upon.

48. The arrangements described by the Stores Manager were the subject of a letter expressing high appreciation by His Excellency the High Commissioner in Egypt of the beneficial results following the Red Cross efforts.

49. After the capture of Gaza the rapid advance of our troops into Palestine necessitated a forward movement of our supply Depôts, and during the month of December we opened stores at Jaffa and Jerusalem, and made extensive issues of medical comforts to Casualty Clearing Stations. By the establishment of our Depôt in Jerusalem we were enabled to commence active work in the historic home of the Order of St. John. The demands from new stations becoming more pressing, and in order to bring ample supplies within easier range of the Palestine Front, a large Base Store was opened at Kantara on the Suez Canal, from which stores in bulk could be forwarded by rail.

50. At the same time our Commissioner despatched from Egypt large consignments of Red Cross supplies and comforts for the use of the wounded of the Sheriffian Army in the Hedjaz. They were forwarded to the Senior Medical Officer (who was British) while the transport of the goods was undertaken by the Military Authorities in Cairo.

Our Depôt at Suez rendered most helpful assistance to a number of French Medical Units on the confines of the Red Sea.

51. The experiences of our Chief Matron in Egypt who visited Jerusalem a few weeks after its occupation, are noteworthy. She says:—

From railhead advance G.H.Q. we came by motor through the Judean hills—2½ hours, very rocky, deep holes, and terrific hairpin bends—but these Army drivers with desert experience are wonderful. There are 12 sisters and a matron here, and they have had quite a war front time, but all is getting comfortably fixed now. The Red Cross Advance Store arrived a few days ago and was hailed with joy by all. The transport is all by lorry over the mountains—no train yet. It has been very difficult.

They must have made a magnificent fight all up the hill sides, especially at Nebi Samwil. There are numerous little crosses on the mountains. Those on the Mount of Olives look sad, but wonderfully impressive.

They are sending a Casualty Clearing Station Hospital to ———. Many Army General Hospitals are being moved up from ———. Mr. Matthews and Mr. Sibbald have got a splendid store in a good house, and can give out real comforts like Benger's, pyjamas, and everything to the very front line now.

52. Our Store in Jerusalem was in a convenient building placed at our disposal by the Mother Superior of the Convent. In Jaffa we were also fortunate in the premises allotted to us. As Gaza was becoming a large Medical Centre we found it necessary to arrange for the establishment of a second Store. Red Cross Kitchens were opened in connection with the Stationary Hospitals at El Arish, and here, as elsewhere, proved a signal success, providing special diets for the sick. Five other kitchens were opened soon after. As the number of our Indian Troops was largely increasing, our Commissioner made arrangements for the supply of their particular wants, and the Red Cross Depôt in Bombay was requested to forward any comforts specially adapted to Indian patients.

In a very short time 239 cases of these stores were received, thanks to the

Palestine—continued.

promptitude with which Lady Willingdon, wife of H.E. the Governor of Bombay, prepared and shipped this large consignment. The Indian patients were much gratified at receiving special haircombs, hair-oil, mulmul, dried fruits, and Bidee cigarettes, and at hearing Indian gramophone records of native songs and music.

53. At each of the Military Hospitals east of the Canal there was a small Red Cross Store in charge of the Matron, and soon upwards of 100 Medical Units were receiving our supplies, our work at the Front keeping pace with the advance of the Army.

54. Our Chief Commissioner, writing in July, 1918, describes a visit he paid to Palestine and the favourable impression he received as to the thoroughness, as well as the variety, of the Red Cross activities over the wide area covered by the fighting troops. He was particularly struck by a Nurse's Club which was doing valuable work, and mentions that the Commander-in-Chief and the Director of Medical Services expressed approval and appreciation of our Red Cross efforts in aid of the sick and wounded. He concludes with a warm tribute to our personnel of all ranks whose zeal had made the work of the Joint Committee such a success.

Our Advanced Stores at Gaza, Jaffa, and Jerusalem were busily occupied in the supply of stores or comforts, and during two months (May and June) dealt with requisitions from 168 Medical Units of various descriptions. An additional luxury was supplied to invalids proceeding to Egypt by Ambulance Train, each man receiving a small bag containing a few things tending to make the long journey less irksome.

55. In addition to the Indian Hospitals already referred to, there were, as stated above, paragraph 14, several Egyptian Hospitals in Palestine, and to these latter our supplies were an especial boon. Arrangements were also made to place our resources at the disposal of the French, who were about to open a Military Hospital.

56. The months of August and September, 1918, saw the first stages of our victorious advance on the Palestine Front. Up to that date the work of the Red Cross was being carried out on the usual lines, with Stores at Gaza, Jaffa, Ludd, Jerusalem, and Invalid Kitchens attached to the hospitals at Gaza and Belah. Our representative had visited French and Italian Field Ambulances, and had spent three days in the Jordan Valley, with the object of ascertaining if any further aid was needed from our Depôts. In view of an increased Casualty roll special arrangements were made at Ludd and Gaza for the provision of various comforts for the wounded prior to their joining an Ambulance Train, and of these fresh fruit was one of the most acceptable. During this period our Red Cross Kitchens were carried on at high pressure, their invalid dishes proving a real benefit to the sick. They turned out over 5,000 dishes during the first few days after the recommencement of the offensive.

Recreation rooms were equipped in all the hospitals of the Gaza area, while at Belah a Cinema was provided. Nor was the medical side of our work overlooked, for we issued a number of special surgical outfits on a pattern provided for us by the Army Medical Authorities. These additional activities necessitated a reinforcement of our personnel from Alexandria. Our Advanced Store at Jaffa was moved on to Haifa, and a new Depôt was opened at Beyrut, which eventually supplied Damascus. Field Service Libraries were issued to almost every Hospital in Palestine, and in particular the requirements of the Indian troops were fully met. We continued our policy of providing equipment and additional supplies for all the Hospitals in Palestine receiving Egyptian patients who principally came from the Labour Corps, and we sent Red Cross stores and comforts, including French newspapers, to the French Medical Units both in Palestine and on the Red Sea Coast.

Palestine—continued.

57. The success of our armies was followed by the arrival of thousands of Turkish prisoners of war on their way to Egypt. The condition of many was almost desperate, and all the Red Cross resources at the front and on the Lines of Communication were used to supplement the efforts made by the Military Authorities to cope with this mass of suffering.

58. Our Commissioner, reporting in January, 1919, detailed the changes in our work which had followed the cessation of hostilities, as follows:—

> As you may imagine, the position in Palestine and Syria has very considerably altered since our last meeting. A few weeks ago I was able to make a comprehensive tour in order to inspect our work in that area, and I was much impressed by the work which we were doing. Our store at Gaza, now that the three hospitals at that place have been closed down, has been dismantled and brought down to Alexandria. The hospitals at Belah, now that they are fully equipped, we find we can easily feed with Red Cross comforts from Alexandria. At Ludd our store is still doing good work supplying hospital trains, distributing gift-bags, and providing for the units in that area, while our store at Haifa, which, as you know, was purely of a temporary nature, has, with the approval of the medical authorities, been closed down. Our store at Beirut must remain open for some time yet, as there is a good deal of work to be done, and we must necessarily continue to feed the units in that area while they have patients. The advanced dump which we pushed out from Beirut to Moullaka did quite good work, but once the epidemic of fever had been got under control it was not needed, and has therefore been closed down. With the approval of the Director of Medical Services an advanced store has been established at Alexandretta, where there are several small medical units needing assistance. I do not think the time has yet come for us to consider the possibility of withdrawing generally our organization from that Front, as I am anxious that while units exist, with patients, we should be on the spot to give them assistance should they require it.
>
> * * * * * * * * * *
>
> A few days ago I received a request from the A.D.M.S. of the 5th Cavalry Division at Aleppo asking urgently for equipment, medical stores and comforts for an Armenian Relief Hospital which had been formed in that town, as well as for any assistance which we could afford for 30,000 Armenians who were destitute and who were mainly women and children. I have decided under our demobilization instructions to send a good deal of useful material to Aleppo for this Armenian Relief Hospital, and we are getting together as much civilian clothing as we can to send through for the women and children to whom Colonel McNab refers.

59. The Commissioner, after mentioning the various distinctions conferred on the personnel who had worked so wholeheartedly under his command, refers in sympathetic terms to the death of Mr. Charles Russ, who had been in charge of the Advanced Store at Beyrut, and of Mr. R. Wells, who had joined the Red Cross as a driver in 1914 and had served in France. As to the disposal of our surplus supplies at the termination of the War, acting under instructions from the Central Demobilization Board of the Joint Committee in London, it was decided to distribute the stores remaining on our hands among the Civil Hospitals in Egypt, Palestine, Syria, Arabia, Sudan, and Aden, as well as to assist the various Refugee Administrations. The Commissioner informed us that special attention would be paid to the British Ophthalmic Hospital of the Order of St. John, in Jerusalem, and to the British Hospital at Port Said.

60. It is necessary to state that as the Red Cross work in Palestine grew out of that which we had been carrying on in Egypt, the two areas were regarded as one Commission. Consequently the issues of stores, supplies, and comforts cannot be separated for statistical purposes.

Conclusion.

61. To our Commissioner, Dr. Granville, C.M.G., we owe our warmest thanks for the energy and efficiency which he displayed in organizing Red Cross assistance in Egypt and on the Palestine Front, aiding the Army Medical Services, and contributing to the comfort and well-being of the sick and wounded. In his various activities he was loyally assisted by the personnel of all ranks, who also deserve our grateful recognition.

PART XXI.—GALLIPOLI.

1. From the nature of the geographical and military conditions which governed the Gallipoli Campaign, the possibility of Red Cross work was greatly restricted, and our Report of it is consequently incommensurate with the importance of the Campaign itself.

2. The decision of the Joint War Committee in the early months of 1915 to send a Red Cross Commission to the Near East followed closely on the landing of our troops on the Gallipoli Peninsula, and it was with the full approval of the Naval and Miltary Authorities that Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson was appointed the Societies' Chief Commissioner.

3. The position at the end of April, 1915, was that although Casualty Clearing Stations existed on the Peninsula itself, the main Hospital bases for this theatre of war were at Mudros (the harbour of the Island of Lemnos), Egypt and Malta. It was evident that much valuable assistance could be rendered by the Red Cross, and so the Chief Commissioner, after conferring with the Medical Authorities at the Base in Egypt and making such arrangements as were necessary for carrying on the work, proceeded to the Dardanelles, and arrived at Cape Helles, a little over one month after the landing of the Expeditionary Force. He had taken with him quantities of Red Cross stores and comforts and these were immediately distributed to the Casualty Clearing Stations at Gallipoli.

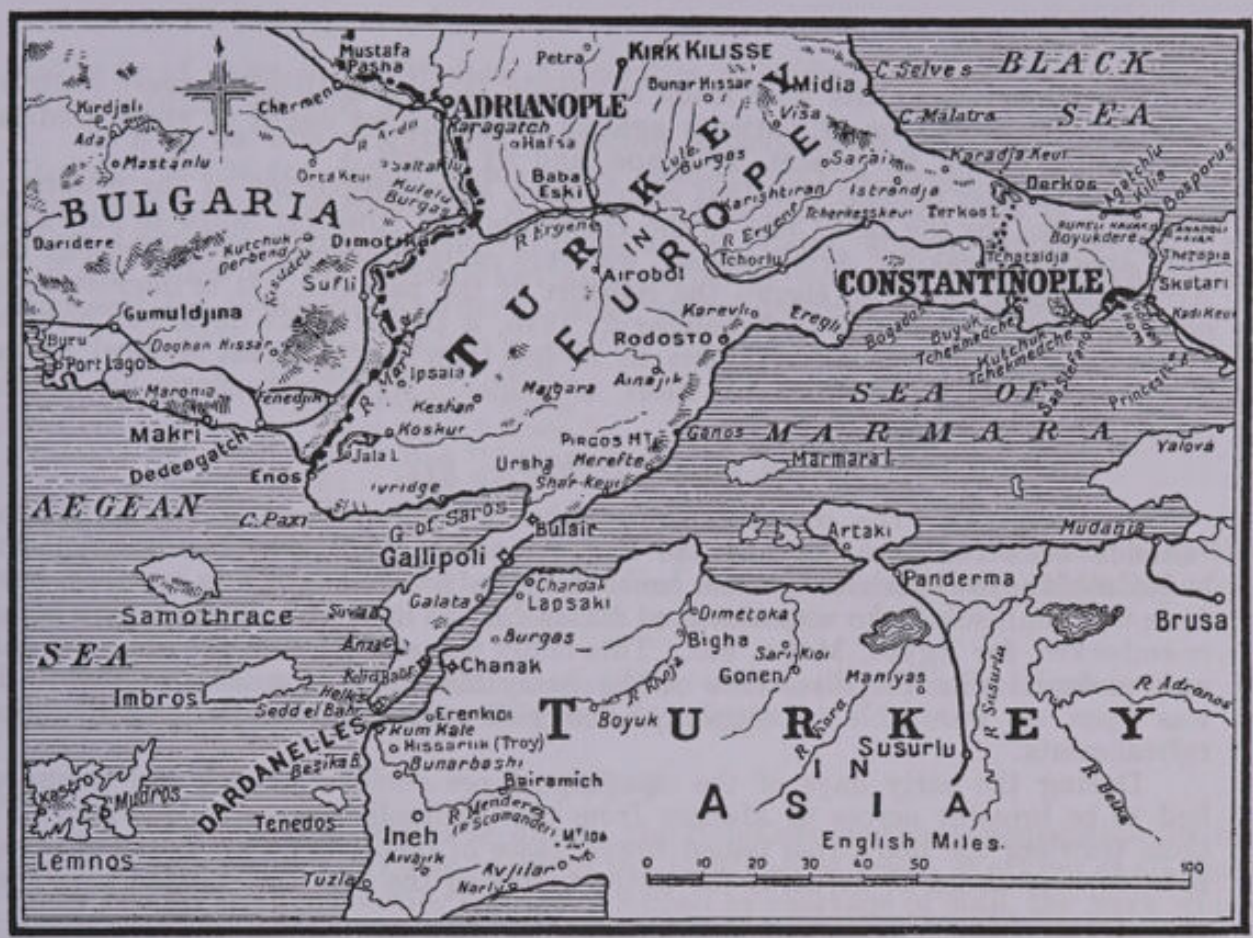
4. The system which existed of transporting the wounded from the Peninsula to the Hospitals at Mudros, and thence by Hospital Ship to Egypt and Malta, necessitated the immediate establishment at Mudros of a Red Cross Depôt in charge of a Sub-Commissioner. We were thus able to keep in touch with and supply the needs of the Medical Units at Mudros, Imbros, etc., and to send forward stores and comforts to the Casualty Clearing Stations at Gallipoli. We were also able to provide for the most pressing needs of the Hospital Ships proceeding with sick and wounded to Alexandria and Malta.

The Red Cross Depôt at Mudros was under the control of the Commissioner at Alexandria, who was able to forward stores by almost every troopship which left an Egyptian port for the Dardanelles. We are greatly indebted to the Naval and Military Authorities for the exceptionally valuable assistance which they were always ready to give in the matter of transport. With the arrival of the Red Cross fleet at the Dardanelles we were able to facilitate the unloading of our stores from the Troopships, and their transfer to the Hospital Ships and Carriers, as well as to convey directly valuable consignments of supplies to the Peninsula itself for the many Medical Units that had been established there.

The work of this Depôt was of the greatest importance. Our activities were continually extending down to the time of the evacuation of the Peninsula in January, 1916. Not only were stores and comforts distributed but Recreation Rooms were established and equipped. Libraries were set up, a Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau was established, and a Buffet was opened at Mudros for invalids passing through.

Stores.

5. It would be difficult to place too high a value on the work which was accomplished in this particular direction. Numerous casualties were occurring daily on the Peninsula, and each of these, after passing through a Casualty



THE DARDANELLES.

Stores—continued.

Clearing Station where his wounds were attended to, was transferred to the base Hospitals at Mudros. The less serious cases were detained there, while the badly wounded and sick men were sent by Hospital Ship or Hospital Carrier to Egypt or Malta, and in some instances straight to England. Warm and fresh clothing was needed on the journey from Gallipoli to Mudros or from Mudros to Egypt and Malta. The innumerable Red Cross comforts were in great request. Each Hospital Ship or Carrier was at the commencement of its journey equipped with whatever stores it required over and above the supplies which it had drawn from the main Red Cross bases at Malta or Egypt.

We kept in close touch with all the Hospitals at Mudros, and provided them, as far as possible, with whatever supplies and comforts they required. A Branch was opened at Cape Helles and was attached to one of the Medical Units there. Although this store performed much useful work, it was found more practical to ship goods from Mudros to the Medical Units direct, and we therefore abandoned this Depôt. Each Medical Unit was fully provided with Red Cross comforts which were replenished from time to time from Mudros by the aid of our own steamer or through the medium of the Medical and Naval Authorities. Whenever it was practical we sent forward with each consignment of stores to Gallipoli a Red Cross representative who was responsible for the safe delivery of the goods placed in his charge. It may be mentioned that owing to the extreme cold during the latter part of 1915 we were called upon to provide a large number of heating stoves both for the Hospital wards and for the quarters of the Nursing Staff, and these proved of the utmost value.

It should be borne in mind that no distinction of nationality was made by the Red Cross in the issue of our stores. We made every effort to meet the demands of all Hospitals.

Stores—continued.

Special arrangements were made to supply large quantities of every contrivance for the protection of patients against flies, and we issued to every Medical Unit quantities of fly papers, fly traps, and fly killers.

It should be pointed out that although a large proportion of the grants of clothing, etc., by the Red Cross to the Hospitals and Hospital Ships in this area were strictly speaking Army issues, we were obliged largely to supplement the Army issues in order to ensure the comfort of the patients. It is interesting to note that from October 18 to November 2, 1915, a period of 14 days, our Mudros Depôt supplied stores and comforts to no less than fifty different Medical Units, Hospital Ships, etc., which of itself is evidence that our efforts to render assistance were successful.

Refreshment Buffet, Etc.

6. Soon after the establishment of our Advanced Store it was clear that valuable work could be done by the Red Cross in opening a free refreshment buffet at Mudros Harbour for the benefit of the patients arriving at that Port from the Peninsula, who were destined either for the local Hospitals or were being re-embarked for Egypt, Malta, etc. This buffet was started with the approval and was worked under the directions of the Army Medical Authorities, and while it was open we were able to supply 17,000 sick and wounded men with light refreshments.

During the early days of the campaign large numbers of sick and wounded had to be brought across to Mudros from the Gallipoli beaches in trawlers. To these trawlers the Red Cross issued stores, cases of cocoa, tea, bovril, etc., so that refreshments could be given to the patients during the first stage of their voyage.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau.

7. The difficulty which was experienced by the London and other branches of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau in obtaining full information with regard to the condition of individual sick and wounded patients led at the beginning of October, 1915, to the establishment, with the approval of the Military Authorities, of an important branch of this work at Mudros.

A specially trained staff was collected from London and Egypt. The Bureau worked in conjunction with our Advanced Store at Mudros, and was under the control of our Sub-Commissioner there. We were able to send either by cable or letter a large number of valuable reports of an urgent nature to our depôts in London, Egypt, Malta, etc., for transmission to relatives who had made enquiries.

Recreation Rooms.

8. The establishment by the Army Medical Authorities of a large number of Hospitals at Mudros for the treatment of the slightly wounded and less seriously sick cases led, in its turn, to the opening of several important Convalescent Depôts on the Island of Imbros and at Mudros itself. These Convalescent Depôts were also of great value for the reception of men from the trenches who needed rest or slight medical treatment. Situated, as these Hospitals and Convalescent Depôts were, on a sparsely inhabited island, it was considered important that the Red Cross should equip the marquees which had been placed at our disposal by the Authorities as Recreation Rooms and Concert Halls. Pianos, libraries, games, etc., were therefore sent from Egypt, and for the Convalescent Depôts where the patients were able to amuse themselves with outdoor sports we provided the necessary gear for football, cricket and hockey.

Red Cross Fleet.

9. Prior to the arrival of the Red Cross Fleet at Mudros we were dependent on the help of the Naval and Military Authorities for the shipment of our stores to the Peninsula and to the many Hospital Ships and Carriers needing our help. It was realised that if we had a steam tug at our disposal as well as a number of motor boats we should be in a position to carry out our work effectively

Red Cross Fleet—continued.

and to be of value to the Medical Authorities in lending our boats for the loading and unloading the sick and wounded.

As soon as was practicable, therefore, arrangements were made to ship from England the Motor Boats which were needed, and, although delays and great difficulties had to be contended with, two Launches were at work in July, 1915. Other Launches were sent out with the utmost speed, and in October, 1915, we had the following Red Cross Fleet at Mudros, as well as a steam tug which had been sent out to Egypt in order to carry stores destined for our depôts:—

1. Motor Boat "Doreen."
2. Motor Boat "Griffin."
3. Motor Boat "Agnes."
4. Motor Boat "Miaou."
5. Motor Boat "Lytham."
6. SS. "Start Bay."
7. Barge "John and Ada."

All these boats were of the greatest value, and there is no doubt that the existence of the Red Cross Fleet at Mudros assisted us materially in dealing with the work which the Joint Societies had undertaken.

10. The cost of the work in connection with Gallipoli is included in that of other Commissions and cannot be given separately.

Staff.

11. The highest praise is due to the Sub-Commissioners responsible for the carrying on of the Red Cross work in the Dardanelles area. Working at all times under the greatest difficulties and handicapped by shortage of staff, the work which they accomplished for the sick and wounded was of the greatest possible value.

The Red Cross is greatly indebted to the Military Authorities for having placed at our disposal a number of N.C.O's and men who, although they were unfit for fighting or heavy work, were very valuable to us as storemen, clerks, etc.

To our office staff and to the Red Cross motor boat men and seamen, who often worked by night and day, we owe our warmest thanks.

PART XXII.—ITALY.

1. Italy joined the Allies in May, 1915. As a proof of the long standing friendship between the two countries, offers of help to the Sick and Wounded Italian Soldiers were immediately made by the numerous friends of Italy. In order to avoid overlapping and waste of effort, the Joint War Committee decided, with the approval of the Italian Government, to send out a British Red Cross Commissioner to Italy. Lord Monson was appointed early in June, and Italy came under the general supervision of the Chief Commissioner of the Mediterranean and the Near East.

At the outset an agreement between the Red Cross and the Italian Government was entered into. Under this, the Italian War Office undertook to supply to the Units quarters, rations, petrol, transport, and motor running repairs, free. This arrangement remained in force until the summer of 1918, by which time the bulk of the work being done was for the British Army, and a new arrangement was come to.

Ambulance Units.

2. Our assistance first took the form of sending Ambulance Units to the Italian Front. As soon as one of these was equipped it was offered to the Italian Government, and in each case its services were gratefully accepted by the Italian Minister of War.

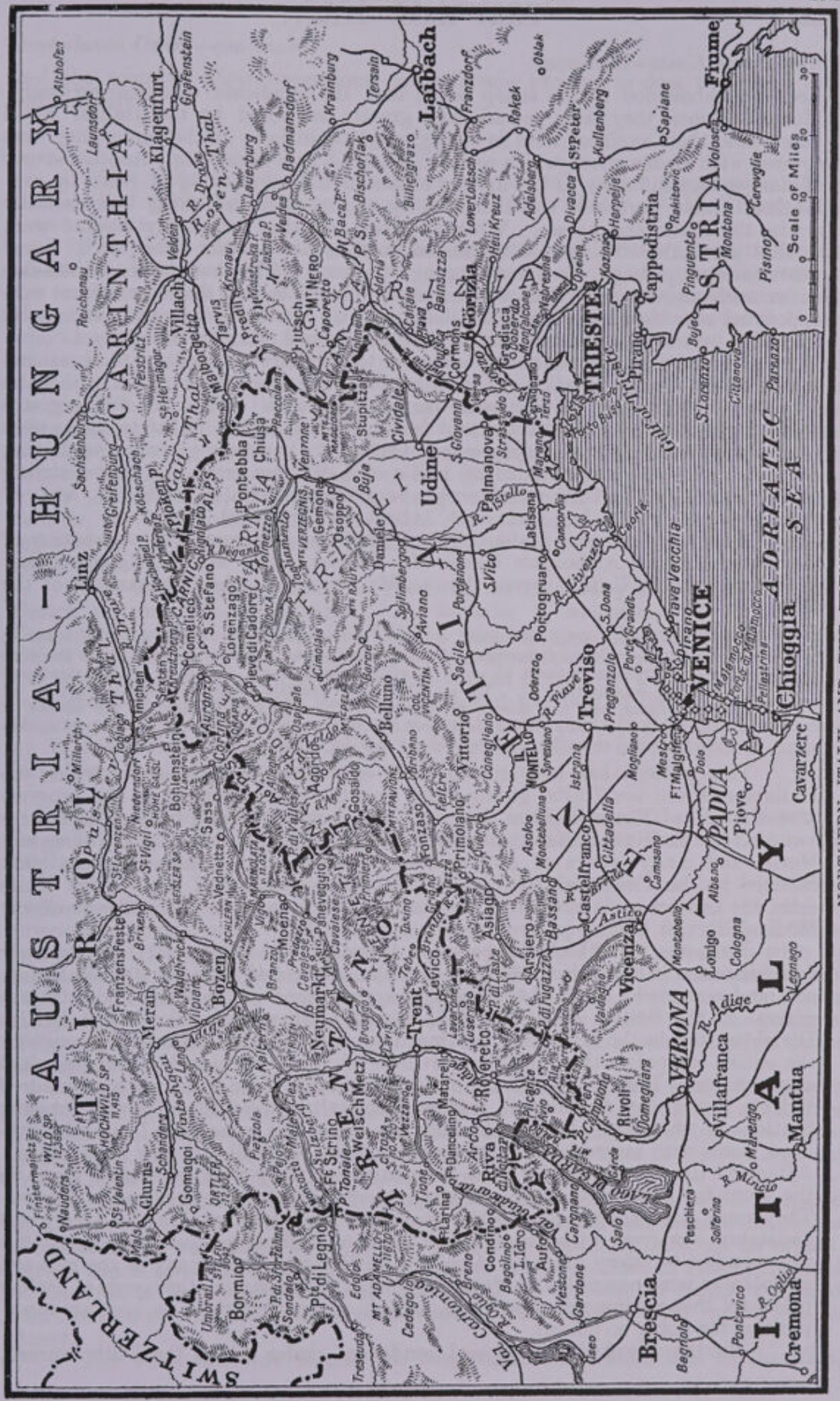
In all five Units, two of which carried radiographic outfits, served under the auspices of the Joint War Committee. Each was a separate body with its own organization and field of labour. Before we deal with their work individually, we propose briefly to review our Ambulance Service in Italy as a whole, giving some idea of its position with regard to the Italian Army, and indicating the particular difficulties with which it was faced.

Each Italian Army Corps had its medical organization known as Sezione di Sanita under the command of a Director, and under his orders the British Ambulance Units worked, each as a rule being divided into Sections.

Except for their direct responsibility to the Italian Medical Service, the Units were self-contained. Each had its Commandant and a personnel largely composed of voluntary drivers. In the First Unit, which established a Hospital of its own, a Hospital Staff was included. On its allocation to an area the Unit was divided into its sections and distributed at different points on the Italian lines. Out-stations also, requiring their own equipment and personnel, were organized, as well as the service of a certain number of ambulances.

The Out-station Service was an important feature of our ambulance work in Italy. The mountainous character of the Austro-Italian line necessitated Out-stations being established in extremely advanced and isolated localities; an example may be given of one that was so completely shut in by high mountains that the sun never reached it for five months in the year. We shall deal later with the particular difficulties encountered in the service at those advanced positions, but it will be readily understood how essential it was, when the fighting was separated by such long and arduous distances from the Base Hospitals, for the ambulances to be located as near as possible to the Dressing Stations in the front. One of the consequences of the fighting in mountainous districts was that the ambulances were often compelled to make long runs for single cases, so that the mileage covered was much higher in proportion to the number of patients carried than in districts where the fighting took place in more compact areas. The Out-stations were of a temporary character, as it was necessary to transfer them from time to time, according to the requirements of the Italian Army.

The condition of the roads was such as to put a great strain both on the drivers and on the cars. In the mountains the roads were extremely narrow and



NORTHERN ITALY AND THE TRENTINO.

Ambulance Units—continued.

steep and abounded in the sharp bends that the gradients rendered necessary. Moreover, until they were remade and greatly improved by the Italian Royal Engineers, their surfaces were in a very rough condition. In the winter they were covered with frozen snow, which necessitated much care in driving. Another source of danger and difficulty to the drivers consisted in the blocking of roads by avalanches, either purposely set in motion by enemy guns or falling automatically across the roads and passes. When the road was thus completely blocked work in that particular district was suspended until milder weather set in, or, if found practicable, a passage was forced through the snow. The preservation of the cars under such adverse conditions was assisted, first by the fact that Car Officers were appointed who were responsible for their loading, driving and general control, and secondly, by the careful attention paid to mechanical work in the garages.

The roads were constantly exposed to shell-fire as well as to occasional bombardment from aircraft. At certain points they became so pitted with holes that the difficulties of driving were further increased. When the fighting was heavy night work became an important factor of the service. If safety lights were used the attention of the enemy was attracted to the convoys, whereas driving without lights was accompanied by perils of a different order. Whilst assisting our Italian Allies in their relief work under these inevitable conditions, some of the ambulance drivers lost their lives, others were wounded.

Numerous instances are recorded of the active interest and co-operation of the Italians in our Ambulance Units. In October, 1915, Mr. G. Young, Officer of Out-stations in Unit 1, wrote thus to Mr. Trevelyan, the Commandant of the Unit:—

> We are treated with the utmost courtesy and consideration; every effort is made to acknowledge the voluntary character of our drivers, and to consider their comfort; at the same time the compliment is paid to us of treating both cars and drivers as an important part of the regular organization. . . . We are allowed to circulate freely and unchallenged in all times and places, and our drivers are treated in the friendliest fashion by the officers of the batteries of the Army. Perhaps I may add that a good deal of our present position has been gained by the spreading reputation of our men for work and excellent conduct.

This passage has been quoted as it epitomizes the manner in which the Italians received our Units, giving every possible encouragement to the progress of their work. The ambulance drivers, a comparatively small body of men, were awarded by the Italian Authorities about sixty medals and crosses for Valour and Merit; and many letters of appreciation, couched in the warmest terms, were received by the Commissioners, and by the Commandants of the various Units from the Officers in Command of the Italian Forces, and from the Heads of the Medical Service.

From the time the Units began to be established in August, 1915, to their demobilisation in December, 1918, the ambulances carried close on 400,000 Italian sick and wounded. Most of this work was performed in the front line. On the arrival of the British Forces in 1917, certain sections were allocated to British Divisions; but in the main they continued to work for the Italians. Throughout the entire campaign they had the privilege of being associated in the principal engagements. During the retreat of October, 1917, there were nearly a hundred British Red Cross Ambulances transporting Italian sick from advanced Dressing Stations on the Isonzo Front. During this disastrous period the Units all withdrew, some with severe losses in cars and material, and all seriously disorganized. After the time necessary for their reorganization, they were established again in the front line, but their work and scope were thenceforth considerably changed. They were also engaged during the final victorious offensive in 1918. Afterwards assistance was given with the supply of food and medical comforts to the Hospitals in evacuated territory after the Armistice of November 4th; many of the men and ambulances were assembled at Trieste to help in relieving the thousands of Italian prisoners then arriving in that town, and in evacuating them as soon as opportunities for doing so offered.

Having sketched the general conditions under which the Units worked,

Ambulance Units—continued.

and the scope of their operations, we will now proceed to deal with each Unit individually.

Unit 1.

3. The First Convoy of Ambulances sent to Italy under the auspices of the British Red Cross left England in August, 1915, with Mr. G. M. Trevelyan as Commandant.

This Unit, which had the financial support of the British Committee in aid of Italian Wounded (from funds specially subscribed for the purpose), was at the outset supplied by the Joint Committee with half its motor ambulances. Its Hon. Treasurer for Italy was Sir Rennell Rodd, the British Ambassador in Rome, who at all times took the keenest interest in the work.

The personnel of the Unit numbered about forty, of whom twenty-four were voluntary drivers, a number afterwards increased. There were twenty-six cars, of which twenty were ambulances, three lorries, and three touring cars. This number was doubled by the summer of 1917. New vehicles were at different times presented by members of the Unit, or provided from funds collected at home. The early organization owed much to Mr. P. J. Baker, the first Adjutant, and to Mr. Allan Baker, the officer in charge of the cars. Besides the Ambulance Section, the Unit took with it equipment for a hospital of twenty-five beds to be established in whatever locality should be selected by the Italian Military Authorities.

The entire party crossed to Havre in an Admiralty Transport and drove thence in convoy across France. At Modane a welcome was accorded by Commendatore Nathan ex-Syndic of Rome, who was specially appointed as Liaison Officer with the Unit by the Italian W.O. A special train was provided to convey the personnel and cars of the Unit to the Italian G.H.Q. at Udine. There orders were received that the Unit was to be attached for duty to the 6th Army Corps, then in the zone of Cormons and Gorizia, so the cars early in September were sent up to be stationed, some at Quisca over against Monte Sabotino, and some at Vipulzano, and there they remained until the capture of Gorizia.

4. The Hospital Section of the Unit was established in the Villa Trento, a large building which had been placed at the disposal of the Commandant by the Italian Authorities.

The Villa Trento was within one mile of the Austrian frontier, and within twelve miles of the scenes of the fiercest fighting on the river Isonzo. Dr. Brock, previously physician to the Embassy at Rome, was appointed the Medical Officer in charge. Having lived in Italy for twenty years, and being conversant with the language and national aspirations he was eminently qualified to conduct the hospital in such a way as to give satisfaction to our Allies and to impart to it an Anglo-Italian character which largely conduced to the comfort of the patients. Two surgeons were attached for duty and the services of a young Italian doctor also secured.

At first a Nursing Staff was formed from men belonging to the Unit, with the help of orderlies lent by the Italians: but later, when the Italian authorities allowed women nurses to come into the war zone hospitals, trained women nurses and V.A.D. members, either recruited from English residents in Italy or sent out from England under the Joint Societies, arrived for duty.

The prestige of the Villa Trento as a surgical hospital was further increased by the arrival of Sir Alexander Ogston to join the staff. As time went on the accommodation was raised to 180 beds. Thus was gradually built up an organization which owed much to the fostering care of the Duchess of Aosta, the head of the Italian Nursing Service, who established the position of female nurses at the front in opposition to the custom which previously prevailed in the Italian Army.

The Villa therefore became the headquarters and store base of the Unit,

Unit I—continued.

all the activities of which, apart from its Out-station ambulance service, were centred there.

The original intention to establish a hospital of 25 beds had soon to be re-considered, as the Italian offensive of October and November, 1915, which lasted 50 days, resulted in the over-crowding of all hospitals in the zone of active operations. Continuous day and night work was entailed both for the Hospital staff and for ambulance drivers, the latter carrying at that time an average of a thousand cases a week. Another cause of the great pressure then existing was the cholera epidemic which reached its height in November, and was specially prevalent in the 6th Army, to which the Unit was attached. The fact that in one week some hundreds of cholera cases were dealt with by this Unit, and that a single ambulance rescued 80 cases from a building in a single night will serve to show how seriously the numbers of wounded from the battle-field were augmented by the victims of this disease.

The Hospital was worked in the dual capacity of a Clearing Station and a Stationary Hospital. At first it was intended to receive patients for a day or two and then send them back to the Base. But it was afterwards found that, whilst this method was most convenient when the fighting was heavy and there was a consequent pressure of work, there were comparatively quiet times when it could be kept running as a small Stationary Hospital retaining any patients whose conditions made it desirable that they should remain. When, however, a rush of wounded was expected, any cases which could be moved were quickly evacuated, and the hospital resumed the functions of a Clearing Station.

While no structural alterations were permitted in the Villa itself, it was found possible to convert a granary, detached from the main building, into two large wards, and to open an Out-patients' Department. These developments were made possible by the generous supply of material, or of money to buy it, from friends in England and Italy.

5. The position of the Villa Trento, standing as it did on the main road between Cormons and Udine, resulted in a large number of visits of inspection.

The King of Italy was a frequent visitor, as also was the Duchess of Aosta, who, with many other distinguished Italians, displayed the greatest interest in this British Hospital. By officers of the Italian Army and the Sanita Service constant visits were paid, and from them many encouraging tributes were received. Colonels Morino and Santucci, Medical Directors of the 6th Army Corps, and General Capello, who commanded the Army Corps, expressed themselves in most favourable terms of the manner in which the hospital was organized and managed.

Sir Courtauld Thomson and Lord Monson, the representatives of the Joint Committee, by their practical help did much to further the valuable work being carried out at the Villa Trento.

6. Apart from the Hospital Section was the Out-station Service. An officer of the Unit was put in charge of Out-stations, but each also had its Adjutant, who was responsible in the absence of the Commanding Officer.

Between September, 1915, and the following spring three Out-stations had been established, two in the mountains and one in the plain. One was opened at Quisca, two miles from the Austrian trenches on Monte Sabotino, whence the cars worked the Clearing Stations of San Floriano. During the offensive of October and November, 1915, the cars being good hill-climbers, were able to render considerable service to the Italian troops.

Other Out-stations, through which passed all the sick and wounded of the 6th Army Corps, were also served.

Early in the following year some of these posts were abandoned and new ones opened in Alpine districts to the north, one of which was at a distance of 25 miles from the base at Villa Trento.

During the Austrian gas attack of June, 1915, the Unit was called on to

Unit I—continued.

work outside its ordinary sphere and to assist the 3rd British Red Cross Unit commanded by Mr. F. Alexander, then serving with the XI Italian Army Corps in the Carso. The cars, therefore, of the two British Units worked side by side, transferring load after load of sufferers to the field hospitals in the plain. With eight motor ambulances and four lorries, Unit 1 carried 394 wounded and gassed cases during the night of June 29-30.

7. The heavy fighting on the Isonzo front in August, 1916, which resulted in the capture of Goritzia was the scene of conspicuous service by the British Ambulance Unit. The roadway of the iron bridge which spanned the Isonzo had been shot through again and again and was almost impassable for any save foot passengers. However, on the night of August 9-10 Mr. Geoffrey Young, an officer of the Unit, took four cars across and carried out wounded from the town. In the absence of precise orders this initiative had been taken independently, and General Venturi, commanding the Division, expressed much gratification at its achievement.

The hospital at Villa Trento admitted a higher number of patients during the period of this advance than on any previous occasion. The strain on the organization and personnel was extremely severe, for apart from the fact that the number for which the hospital was equipped was greatly exceeded the sick and wounded were being evacuated as quickly as possible to make room for others. The ambulances of the Unit were moved into Goritzia as their Headquarters, the main establishment being in a large house in the northern outskirts of the town, but screened from view by chestnut trees, beneath which the cars were parked, ready day and night to answer a call from a dressing station.

The Isonzo continued to be the scene of much heavy fighting, and the services of the Unit were employed in conveying the wounded with all speed out of the danger zone. An incident that took place in November will furnish an example of the necessity that existed for prompt action, whether the wounded were slight cases or severe. The enemy opened fire on an encampment of a Hospital Section which, according to General Cadorna's Despatch, was "visibly furnished with the symbol of neutrality." The night before, this encampment had contained 150 patients, throughout that night these had been taken across the Isonzo bridges by cars of the British Ambulance Unit. In the morning a shell burst among the tents and killed or wounded a few patients who had been brought there the same morning, a fate which the larger number escaped owing to their prompt removal.

One night in December a shell broke in the wall of the room in which the night drivers slept. Three of the four were absent on duty, but the fourth occupant was severely wounded.

8. The ambulance work on the Isonzo zone reached its busiest period in May, 1917. The Italian attacks upon the high positions occupied by the Austrians were delivered from the bases of Gorizia and Plava, centres from which the ambulances of Unit 1, which now numbered between twenty and forty, worked as far forward as it was possible for any cars to go. The number of cases carried from May 12 to May 28, the inclusive dates of the offensive, was 5,486 in the Gorizia area and 3,933 in the Plava area. The officers of the Unit, Mr. Young and Mr. P. B. Baker, received warm official recognition for valuable services under conditions of unusual difficulty.

9. In the early summer of 1917 the first British troops, batteries of the Royal Artillery under command of Brigadier-General Hamilton, arrived in Italy, and were attached to the Third Army. Fifty British sick were admitted to the Villa Trento in July, but the Hospital generally continued to work for the Italians.

August saw the opening of the most continuously fierce fighting in the whole of the Italian war, leading to the capture of the Bainsizza plateau. All that the ambulances could do was to collect the wounded from the heavily shelled dressing stations along the forward roads and carry them to the field hospitals at Ravne, there to wait until the roads towards the rear were rendered available for wheeled

Unit I—continued.

traffic. Thus for the moment Ravne became a great hospital centre, and the only means of evacuating the sick and wounded was by stretchers over the four miles of mountain tracks to the Isonzo, whence ambulances completed the journey to the hospitals at Plava. At the attack on Monte San Gabriele, in which the Italian offensive culminated, the Unit's cars from Gorizia worked up and down the Sella di Dol road on that mountain, through heavy barrage fire; Mr. Geoffrey Young and two drivers were wounded on this service, two out of the three suffering amputation of the leg.

10. When the great Austro-German attack on the Caporetto position opened in October, 1917, the motor ambulances of the Unit were divided between two localities, half being stationed at Gorizia, the remainder at Ravne. At Gorizia the car service continued until the night of October 25, when the town began to be evacuated. On the 27th the last wounded were carried out by the ambulances of Unit 1, which, it will be remembered, had been the first to enter the town after its capture in August, 1916. The close relations existing between the officers of the Unit and the Military Authorities were maintained during this period of danger and difficulty, and were always productive of mutual advantage. The wounded who had been collected on the Bainsizza Plateau were evacuated under conditions of great difficulty, owing to the congested state of the roads, and the incessant shelling from enemy guns; and the fact that the Section Leaders were allowed discretion with regard to the clearance of the wounded proved of great service and expedited their work.

In this retreat the Unit was forced to abandon its Hospital in the Villa Trento. No intimation of impending disaster reached the staff until 6 a.m. on October 26, when Dr. Brock received orders from the Direzione di Sanita to evacuate the Hospital, and to hold himself in readiness to leave with the whole staff at the shortest notice. In the evening these instructions were countermanded; but on the 27th new orders were received from Colonel Morino, Director of the 2nd Army Sanita, to transfer the Hospital to Conegliano on the far side of the Tagliamento.

The conditions of the transfer proved to be much more difficult than had been expected. Owing to the congestion of the roads several hours elapsed before the last party to leave Villa Trento were able to make any progress. It was impossible to save the bulk of the material, the wounded had all been evacuated, the nurses already sent off; and the column of ambulances, with such stores as they could carry, endeavoured to make its way along the crowded roads leading to the bridge over the Tagliamento.

To secure the safety of the personnel some of the cars had to be abandoned. It was not found feasible to make Conegliano the future Base, and the advanced portion of the Unit was ordered to proceed direct to Padua, where every member and more than half the vehicles duly arrived.

Such material as had been carried away from Villa Trento was lost en route, and the work of the Hospital Section of the Unit was consequently at an end. The staff, therefore, was disbanded, and most of the nurses returned to England.

New quarters were selected for the Ambulance Section in a village north of Mantua, where the Unit was ordered to remain in reserve whilst the personnel was reorganized, and while the remaining cars, many of which had been serving for more than two years in the hill country, were repaired.

11. From December, 1917, the new Headquarters of Unit 1 became Villa Trieste, which was situated in an isolated position in the neighbourhood of Arqua at the spur of the Euganean Hills. Duty was shortly resumed on the Lower Piave and the Asiago Plateau. New Out-stations were opened, so that, apart from the great difference which the closing of the Unit's own Hospital made, the general character of the ambulance work was similar to that of the days before the retreat. Nine new ambulances, presented to the Unit and sent out from England in the spring, assisted also in bringing it nearer to its former strength.

Unit I—continued.

12. In March, 1918, when the French and British troops took over the line on the Asiago Plateau, the Unit's hill Stations were transferred to Arsiero and Piano, west of the Plateau, and on both sides of Monte Pasubio. The high Alpine warfare in that region necessitated the cars working at the foot of the "teleferiche" or aerial railways by which the wounded were transported from the mountains. The work on the Lower Piave remained undisturbed.

The river Station set up by the Unit on the Piave Plain was situated at the most hotly contested point during the Austrian offensive of June, 1918. The work during that battle lay up and down the great trunk road and in the country lanes around it, chiefly in connection with the wounded of the 11th Army Corps. The cars of Unit 1 were distributed among two Divisional areas, and during the eight days the battle lasted, 4,500 patients, of whom 2,000 were stretcher cases, were carried. The Unit was naturally working with a diminished strength of cars; but the number was increased during the fighting from eight to twenty, partly by bringing up all reserve ambulances from the Base and partly by transferring a certain number from the mountain area.

Major Farraggiana, of the Medical Service attached to the Italian XI Division, reporting on this engagement, thus refers to the work of the British Red Cross Unit:—

> The Ambulances continued to do their service without interval throughout the action, moving up and down according to the movements of the medical posts, which were brought backwards or forwards according to the movement of the line of battle. Although the roads were heavily shelled, both by machine guns in the advanced regions and by shells of heavy calibre, the service went on without interruption, except for very short periods necessary to fill up impassable holes made by shells in the roads.

13. During the summer the cars of Unit 1 were doing almost exclusively front line work on the Piave. Prior to the battle on the night of October 26-27, all the cars, with the exception of four at Arsiero, were concentrated on the Piave in the service of the XI Italian Army Corps then serving as the right wing of the X Army commanded by Lieut.-General Lord Cavan, the British Commander-in-Chief. The work of the Unit in the ensuing days consisted in hurrying forward to the regimental medical posts which were moving onward from place to place with the advance. This continuous motion put its organization, adaptability and resource to a severe strain, especially as the ever receding Base at Villa Trieste was divided from the Out-stations, not only by distance, but by rivers either unbridged or bridged in such a way as to allow only the smaller cars to traverse them. The roads also on the late Austrian side of the Piave were in an extremely bad condition, apart from the shell-holes which rendered many of them unusable. Under the inevitable difficulties, however, encountered in such a rapid advance, the car Officers and Out-station Adjutants continued to keep the drivers and patients supplied with food. The Unit's cars in the Arsiero district were also engaged, the Austrians in that district being involved in the general rout.

14. After the signing of the Armistice between Italy and Austria on November 4, 1918, the work continued for a long time along the routes to Gorizia and Palmanova respectively; and an Out-station was established at Villa Trento, the Unit's Base and Hospital for two years before the retreat. Help was meanwhile requisitioned by Gen. Santucci, then Medical Director of the III Army, for relief work amongst returning Italian prisoners at Trieste, and Mr. Trevelyan, with several of the ambulances, co-operated with Sections of the other Units in that city.

15. Early in December Mr. Trevelyan and certain other members of the Unit returned to England, and Mr. Geoffrey Young was left in Trieste as Commandant. From the beginning of the month the work diminished rapidly, owing to the dispersal of the ex-prisoners; and, in accordance with the decision of the Joint War Committee that the Units should be withdrawn as from the last day of the year, the cars left Trieste on December 21 in order to allow time for the necessary preparations for departure.

Unit I—continued.

In the concluding Report of Sir Courtauld Thomson, the Chief Commissioner, testimony is borne to the excellent work performed by all the Ambulance Units, which owed much of their success to the inspiration of Mr. George Trevelyan, the Commandant of Unit 1; while the medals "pro Valore" and the "Croci al Merito di Guerra" awarded to the personnel demonstrated the high esteem with which the Italian Military Authorities regarded the valuable services of all ranks.

Unit II.

16. The Second Unit, which was equipped by the Joint Societies with generous help from Mr. Herbert Samuelson, left England in October, 1915. This Unit then consisted of six ambulances, one touring car, one van and one motorcycle, and had a personnel of seven Voluntary drivers, a Commandant, and two paid mechanics. The number both of cars and personnel was nearly doubled within the following six months.

This Unit had been specially formed to work in the mountains. On its arrival it was attached to the XII Army Corps in command of Gen. Lequio, and assigned to the Carnia Zone, its Base being Tolmezzo, the Military Headquarters of the Corps. This was a mountain area, and, at that time, a defensive zone of action; but, in consequence of the fact that to this comparatively small Unit the privilege was assigned of transporting all the wounded from some of the neighbouring valleys, its work from the beginning was proportionately heavy.

Great courtesy was shown the Unit by the late General Lequio, Col. Presacco, the Officer commanding the Sanita, and other officers of the Command. Good accommodation was procured for the members at Headquarters; and an excellent park, with covered shelter for twelve cars, and a convenient workshop were assigned for their use. Some Italian soldiers, also, were placed at their disposal, the Commandant arranging to supplement their pay according to their work and standing. The residential quarters and garage were, as we have stated, provided free of charge by the Italian Military Authorities.

In February, 1916, Mr. F. W. Sargant was made Commandant of this Unit, for which post his gallant services at San Floriano, whilst serving with Unit No. 1, showed that he was fully qualified. Mr. Sargant, whose profession before the war was that of sculptor, had the advantage, after long residence in Florence, of a thorough knowledge of the Italian language and people, and this proved a great help to all those serving under him.

17. The Out-stations established by this Unit were necessarily in advanced mountain districts. To illustrate the difficulties experienced in working these Advanced posts, the Out-station at Timau may be described as a typical example. Timau was a small village about 25 kilometres from Tolmezzo, the Base, and about 821 metres above sea level. The work from this Station consisted of a run of four kilometres to a shed on the side of a mountain to which the wounded were brought, either by bearers or by means of an aerial railway, and thence to the summit of the Monte Croce Pass, where the front line trenches were situated. The last portion of this road, which rapidly ascended the side of the mountain, was bounded on the outer aspect by an abrupt drop to the river bed. Similar difficulties were experienced in reaching other advanced Dressing Stations on the Sella Nevea, and the Hospital of the Italian Red Cross at Collina, a small Alpine Village 1,100 metres above sea level, which our ambulances served. The road to Collina was only wide enough for one car, and ascended in long zig-zags until the gradient became too steep for any car. For such difficult passes, Gallipoli stretchers, a number of which had been supplied to the Italian Authorities by our Societies at the request of Lord Monson, were found extremely useful. These stretchers, which were fitted upon a light wooden sledge, enabled the wounded to be brought down the snow-clad mountain side from the trenches with a minimum of suffering.

With the opening of a new Out-station in November, 1916, at an altitude of 3,500 feet, the Unit had obtained exclusive Ambulance service in the three

Unit II—continued.

most difficult valleys in the zone. The cars that were not engaged in Out-station work were kept for transferring the wounded from Hospitals in and around Tolmezzo to the Railway Station and to other Hospitals. The work of a Unit in mountain areas necessarily fluctuates with weather conditions, and when winter set in it was impeded in the upper valleys owing to the heavy snows and avalanches. It was therefore found necessary to close some of the Out-stations. Work in the Val Raccolana, which had occupied so much of the Unit's time and energies in 1916, was suspended during the winter, and was not resumed until the snows had melted in the summer of the following year.

18. In June, 1917, Mr. Pinsent, one of the voluntary drivers of No. 2 Unit, proposed to the Commissioner the creation of a second X-Ray Unit. Mr. Pinsent, who in private life was an architect of many years' residence in Florence, had been interested for some time in Radiography. He and Mr. G. F. Coleman, of the same Unit, were instructed by the Commissioner to enquire into the practical results of the working of mobile X-Ray apparatus at the Front. A careful investigation on their part resulted in the construction in Florence of a car, specially designed for mobile X-Ray work. This was done with funds subscribed locally by British residents, and the apparatus was purchased in Paris and Milan with funds generously provided by Sir Walter Becker, K.B.E.

On the completion of the car, a separate Unit known as Unit No. 5, was then formed under Mr. Pinsent's command.

This car was the forerunner of the fine X-Ray car built later in Italy by this Commission for the Italian Expeditionary Force.

19. We will now report on the operations of Unit II in October, 1917, when the enemy broke through at Caporetto, at which point one of the Sections was then stationed. Until October 24 the work proceeded normally. On that date, at 2 a.m., the Austrians opened a heavy bombardment of Caporetto, and an immediate evacuation of the wounded in the town was ordered. Three of the ambulances were disabled and had to be abandoned in this retreat; the rest were taken first to Cividale, and put at the disposal of the Distributing Centre there. But the rapid advance of the enemy made a further retirement necessary, and the cars were taken to Tolmezzo, the Headquarters of the Unit. At the other Out-stations served by this Unit, retirement was carried out under considerable difficulties and dangers. One which was situated at a considerable distance from Tolmezzo, and approached by an extremely steep road, was in great danger of being cut off by the Austrians. The wounded, however, were all successfully cleared away before this danger was realised.

On the evening of the 27th word was received by Mr. James Pringle, who was in temporary command of Unit II, to prepare for leaving Tolmezzo at short notice. Definite instructions to leave the town were received the following morning. Progress was necessarily slow, but Maniago, where other members and ambulances of the Unit from Out-stations were already collected, was reached on the 29th. At Maniago a serious difficulty existed in a scarcity of food, the Sanita not being in a position to provide either food or quarters. Mr. Pringle then decided to proceed to Conegliano, having heard of the arrival of Unit I in that town. By the time Unit II reached Conegliano, however, the First Unit had left for Padua. Ultimately Unit II was directed by the Commissioner to proceed to the vicinity of Mantua, the base to which Unit I was also sent for the overhaul of its cars. With the exception of the three ambulances and one car lost at the outset of the retreat at Caporetto, the Unit only lost one other ambulance in the course of its retirement.

20. The conditions under which this Unit worked became thenceforth totally different. After a few weeks in the neighbourhood of Mantua, it was taken by its Commandant to Treviso to rejoin the XII Army Corps, to which it still technically belonged. Almost immediately after its arrival, however, the XII Army

Unit II—continued.

Corps was withdrawn from the line, whereupon the Unit was attached to the XXIII Army, the edge of which reached as far down as the Venetian Lagoons. On the arrival of the first American Red Cross Section, Unit II ceded its work towards the sea to the Americans. It was then considered desirable that, as this Unit had been originally equipped for mountainous districts, it should resume work in the mountains; and in February, 1918, it was moved to Bassano. Its Headquarters was a Villa on the banks of the Brenta, and its work lay in the Val Brenta and on the Eastern portion of the Alto Piave. Some help was given to one of the British Divisions, whose ambulance cars were not at that time suited to the steep gradients in this area, but owing to fresh calls being made by the Italian Army under the agreement, service with the British was discontinued. It may be mentioned here, as an illustration of the close ties and good feeling established by Mr. Sargant and his men with their Italian comrades, that when the question of their transfer elsewhere was raised, the Italian soldiers complained, saying they did not wish to be parted from "i nostri Inglese." A severe form of influenza that attacked this region in the spring kept the ambulances at work day and night; and the numbers carried during the epidemic registered the highest since work in the Carnia Zone had ceased.

Whilst the Austrian attack on the Alto Piave in June, 1918, was in progress, the Unit's position at Bassano became critical, and the cars working the advanced posts were in constant danger. But the success of the Italian counter attack prevented this district from falling into enemy hands, and, apart from being frequently hit, the cars escaped disaster.

21. On the arrival of an American Army Ambulance Convoy at Bassano in August, the Headquarters of the Unit was transferred to Marostica, where the cars were concentrated on work for the 28th Division of the XIII Army Corps. One of the activities of the Unit at Marostica was the establishment of a Kitchen Car, a gift of the American Red Cross, at the Clearing Station in that town. This car was found to be of great benefit to the sick and wounded during the summer.

When the Italian attack on the Piave opened on October 24, the anniversary of the Austrian attack at Caporetto, it was arranged that the XIII Army Corps would form the garrison at Trento. Some of the cars of the Second Unit were placed under orders to proceed to Trento. This plan, however, was not carried out, as the advance of the XIII Army Corps was blocked by the converging and victorious Allied troops in the Val Brenta and the Valley of the Adige.

22. On November 12 the Headquarters of the Unit at Marostica, which had been reinforced by several of the Out-station drivers, received an urgent message from the Chief Commissioner to send any available cars to Treviso, then the Red Cross Stores Headquarters, to carry supplies to Trieste for the Italian ex-prisoners. Some of the ambulances left immediately, the remainder staying to carry out their service with the XIII Army Corps.

After collecting considerable quantities of stores, they proceeded by slow degrees to Trieste, travelling being a difficult process owing to the neglected condition of the roads in the country lately occupied by the Austrians.

The work in this town having finished by the beginning of December, the Unit returned to Marostica, pending its demobilization.

Unit III.

23. The Third Unit sent out under the auspices of the Joint War Committee was equipped by the Dennis-Bayley Fund.

The Convoy, under the Command of Mr. Alexander, consisted of a personnel of fifty-two, with twenty light ambulances, three lorries, three touring cars and three motor cycles. It arrived in Italy in February, 1916, where, owing to the prompt negotiations between Lord Monson and the Italian Authorities,

Unit III—continued.

it was able to start work within two days. Service was begun with the Duke of Aosta's Army on the Carso, and the area covered by the Unit was one in which the northernmost point was within four miles of San Lorenzo, the southernmost point reached by Unit I. The British Red Cross cars were then plying from Zona Carnia to the sea.

Unit III was divided into three sections, the Headquarters of which was at San Valentino. Some idea may be formed of the timeliness of our assistance in this area from the fact that, within its first week, No. 3 Section alone carried nearly three hundred cases. The driving, although the country was flat, was sometimes extremely arduous, owing to the distances to be covered and to the large number of vehicles of all kinds on the roads. Besides the British Red Cross in San Valentino were two ambulance Sections of the Italian Red Cross. These transported the greater part of the wounded from the field ambulances of the first line to the Hospitals of the second line, whence they were taken further back by train. The distribution of the wounded amongst the Hospitals of the second line was regulated by means of a "Posto di Mistamento," a Central Office where registers were kept and orders issued to the receiving Hospitals. The ambulances proceeded to these receiving Hospitals, the drivers taking with them the papers sent out from the Posto di Mistamento, which gave the medical history and other particulars of the patients.

Gas and Gas shells were used in large quantities by the Austrians on the Carso during the summer of 1916. This was notably the case during the Austrian attack on San Michele at the end of June, when in twenty-four hours twenty-three ambulances of this Unit carried over eight hundred cases, of which a large proportion were gassed. The British ambulances proved to be particularly suitable for carrying gas cases, it being possible to open them at the sides, thus giving the patients the full benefit of the air.

24. During the fighting for Gorizia, which started on August 6, the whole Unit was continuously engaged. The cars were working forward to the Dressing Stations, where the constant night driving without lights made the service at advanced points difficult to maintain. At the end of August No. 3 Section of the Unit was transferred to Gradisca. In the following summer a portion of this Gradisca Section was detailed by the Italian Medical Authorities to look after the needs of the British gunners who arrived in April, 1917. The other two Sections were posted with the Divisional Sanita. The work on the Carso Plateau was carried out under difficult conditions throughout the Autumn and Winter of 1916, owing to the state of the roads. The Carso is crossed by few roads, and the heavy traffic that was then inevitable in that area caused them to deteriorate rapidly.

25. In the October, 1917, retreat, this Unit, like other British Red Cross Units, was engaged in evacuating with all possible haste the Hospitals it served. Some of the drivers were on the cars continuously for seventy hours or more. They succeeded, however, in keeping all their thirty-one ambulances without mishap in spite of the congestion and general confusion that existed at that time. This work was so successfully carried out that no British sick or wounded fell into enemy hands. The services thus rendered were recognised by Brigadier-General Hamilton, R.A., in a generous letter; and several members of the Unit were mentioned in the Despatches of that date.

Until November 5 no news was heard of the 2nd Section of this Unit, which was attached to the III Army Corps. This Army Corps had, however, made an excellent retreat, and our Section had been so well supplied with instructions and information by the Director of the Sanita, that it was able to retire without loss of equipment. Section 2 continued to work with this Army Corps until replaced later in November by an American Unit.

More than half the Convoy was afterwards able to assist the Italians and the British Gunners on the Tagliamento and on the Piave line. The vehicles which

Unit III—continued.

showed most signs of wear and tear were sent back to Mantua for overhaul and repairs. New British Divisions were then arriving in Italy, and our cars at Mantua were of considerable assistance to them. For the first four months of 1918 work was undertaken for the British Hospitals at Genoa, Cremona, and Bordighera, after which the Unit returned to the Piave to work again for the Italians in the front line.

26. In the early part of 1918 Mr. K. Cookson became Commandant of the Unit. A considerable amount of work was undertaken on the Piave throughout the spring and summer of 1918, culminating in June, when the Austrian attack kept the ambulances working day and night.

The defeated Austrians' retreat in October developed with such swiftness that the casualties were comparatively few. The Unit pushed forward with the advancing armies and found in the evacuated territory new and urgent needs for all the services it could render. The Austrian Hospitals had practically all been deserted by the Medical personnel and were full of Austrians, Italian prisoners and civilians, with neither attendance, food nor medical requirements. In some instances as many as thirty per cent. of the patients were found to be already dead. Every possible effort was made to assist those still living, and to improve the condition of the Hospitals by bringing up medical stores and other necessities. After the signing of the Armistice between Italy and Austria on November 4, help was also given by this Unit to the work of relief amongst the returned Italian prisoners at Trieste.

Unit IV.

27. In October, 1915, Lady Helena Gleichen offered a complete Radiographic Unit, fully equipped, with the services of herself and Mrs. Hollings, both experienced radiographers, to the British Red Cross Society. These ladies had certificates from a large Military Hospital in Paris where they had worked for several months as assistant radiographers.

The formation consisted of three cars fitted with apparatus and a touring car. The cars, apparatus, etc., were provided gratuitously; but the British Red Cross, in accepting the services of the Unit, undertook to pay the salaries of the chauffeurs and other incidental expenses.

28. The Unit arrived in Italy in December, 1915. Part of a large Austrian Villa in the neighbourhood of Cormons was assigned to its use. Patients were brought to this Villa from Hospitals near at hand, to be radiographed. Apart from treating patients at the Villa, the Unit held itself in readiness to carry out radioscopic and radiographic work in any of the neighbouring Hospitals from which requests for such were made. For this branch of the work the mobile apparatus was successfully employed. The first call was from Villa Trento, the Headquarters of Unit I, which at that time had no radiographic outfit of its own.

In the spring of 1916 thirteen Hospitals were being regularly served. In the month of April 170 radiographs and radioscopes were taken. The strength of the installations used was such as to insure a maximum of success in the localisations; and the increasing demands made upon the services of the Unit showed how much assistance the surgeons derived from this class of work.

That the work was highly valued by the Italian Army will be shown from the following extract from a letter written by Gen. Capello, in command of the VI Army Corps, to Lord Monson:—

> The Fourth (radiographic) Unit of the British Red Cross, under Countess Helena Gleichen and Mrs. Nina Hollings, is worthy of especial mention, as much for the elaborate nature of the apparatus at its disposal as for its technical perfection.
>
> The efficient and valuable services performed by these ladies are in great request, not only by all Hospitals attached to the Sixth Army Corps, but also by those contiguous thereto as well, or by the most advanced Field Hospitals.
>
> The Intendenza (Quartermaster General's Department) of the III Army, after carefully

Unit IV—continued.

examining the work and the technical results obtained by this Unit, were constrained to express their warmest admiration to the said ladies.

The "Al Valore" Medal in bronze was conferred on Lady Helena Gleichen and Mrs. Hollings in December, 1916, in recognition of the gallant services they had rendered on the Italian Front. Both ladies reported in warm terms on the constant kindness and assistance rendered them by the Italian officers and other Italian Authorities with whom they came in contact.

29. In the Summer of 1916 this Unit was asked to establish a permanent X-Ray apparatus at No. 86 Hospital in Gorizia, which was entirely devoted to wounds of the head and abdomen. Mrs. Hollings, then in Gorizia, arranged the supply of this set. During the Italian advance on the Isonzo the Unit was actively engaged under difficult conditions. Throughout the attack Mrs. Hollings was living alone in a house in Gorizia; and besides her own work, which consisted in attending to several Hospitals in the town, she was repeatedly called upon to go over to No. 86 to put the machinery right for the assistants. This necessitated walking or driving by one of the most exposed roads in Gorizia, both by day and night. Both ladies were during the winter in Gorizia, where a considerable amount of work was undertaken both in the town and also in the Hospitals on the Front.

30. As in the following summer it became necessary for Lady Helena Gleichen and Mrs. Hollings to return to England, an arrangement was made by which Units IV and V—the latter also being a Radiographic Unit—were amalgamated and both placed under Mr. Pinsent, previously the Commandant of Unit V. After the amalgamation had taken place the new Unit was known as Unit IV.

When the Italian troops withdrew to the Piave at the close of 1917, this mobile X-Ray Unit, which had suffered considerably in the retreat, was reformed at Mantua, and attached to the First Army by the Intendenza Generale. Vicenza then became its Base and the Asiago Plateau its zone of operations, assistance being frequently rendered at the Surgical Stations of the neighbouring Army Corps.

In May, 1918, orders were received to remove to Verona and carry out work in the Val Lagorina Sector of the Trentino Front. Mr. Pinsent had in the meanwhile been forced to retire for a time owing to ill-health, and the Unit was in charge of Mr. G. Coleman. Its work was then carried out at advanced Dressing Stations, some of which were at a distance of over fifty miles from the Base at Verona. Certain days were fixed for our ambulances to accompany the Chief of the X-Ray Staff to selected points near the camps where the patients were collected to be examined. This work was carried out under the direct control of the Direzione di Sanita in conjunction with Italian radiographic experts.

A return to Vicenza was made later in the year, where a new radiographic car was built under Mr. Coleman's supervision. In November he received orders to move to Trento, to make from that place an inspection of all X-Ray apparatus left by the Austrians, and to report on their condition to the Intendenza Generale.

Unit V.

31. Mr. Pinsent commanded this Unit, which included a fine X-Ray car built in Italy. Its headquarters were at Verona, and it worked thence up the valley of the Adige and the other valleys leading into the Trentino. It first served the VI Army, but in the summer of 1917 it was transferred from Verona to Bassano, where much work was undertaken for the XX Army Corps. Gen. L. Montuori, commanding the Corps, wrote thus to Lord Monson on the work of the Unit:—

> It is my duty to report to your Excellency the willing and untiring service rendered by the Fifth Radiographic Section of the British Red Cross with the Sanitary Unit of this Army Corps during the recent actions. Great credit is due to the Commandant of the Section, Capt. Cecil Pinsent, and to his assistant, Lieut. George Coleman, for the devotion, admirable accuracy, and ability with which they have performed their task.

Unit V—continued.

Later in the same year this Unit was amalgamated with Unit IV, and thenceforth went under the name of Unit IV. Further notes on its work therefore come under that heading.

32. In concluding his official Report on the work done by the Ambulance Units throughout the campaign, the Chief Commissioner expresses warm commendation of the excellent services rendered by all ranks, at all times, and often under circumstances of extreme difficulty and grave danger.

General Work.

33. When Lord Monson arrived in Italy in June, 1915, a British Red Cross Office was opened in Rome at the Hotel Royal, and on the closing of the Palermo Hospital in February, 1916, the Hon. Hubert Beaumont was appointed Deputy Commissioner, and took over the control of work at the Base.

One of the first concerns of the Commissioner was to establish relations with the Italian War Office, and the Italian Red Cross, which was under the Presidency of the Conte della Sormaglia.

That the Italian War Office intended to avail itself to the fullest extent of the friendly offices of the British Red Cross was proved by the kindly reception given to our Commissioner by General Elia, Under-Secretary of State for War. Thanks to his courtesy and consideration, and to Commendatore Cetta, the initial difficulties connected with the early days of our Ambulance work in Italy were easily overcome. The friendly relations then established between our Commission and all branches and grades of the Italian Army continued without a break until the end of the war, and the Joint War Committee acknowledges with much gratitude the countless proofs of friendship and consideration given by the Italian Army to the Members of the Commission.

34. In the early days the work of the Commission at the Front was almost entirely confined to transport of Sick and Wounded men, and the running of the Hospital at Villa Trento. With the advent of 1916, however, small distributions of hospital comforts and stores were made in the neighbourhood of the Units amongst the Italian Hospitals, with the Medical Personnel of which close and friendly relation had sprung up. As this work increased, it was found necessary to appoint a Stores Officer. Dr. Thomas Ashby, the Principal of the British School at Rome, then serving with No. 1 Unit, was the first to hold this position. It was thanks mainly to his untiring energy and striking personality that from small beginnings this Stores Department became rapidly a popular feature of our work with the Italians.

In order to increase the supply of comforts, Lady Monson established in November, 1915, the first Ladies' Working Party and War Hospital Supply Depôt in Rome. Out of this sprang the Italy Branch of the British Red Cross Society with Lady Rodd, the wife of the British Ambassador, as President. British residents in Italy were quick to take advantage of this opportunity to help our sick and wounded Italian Allies. Branches were opened through the activity of Mr. Hubert Beaumont, the Deputy Commissioner, under local Vice-Presidents, in Palermo, Naples, Florence, Genoa, Turin, Bordighera and Milan, and over 1,000 members were enrolled. Each branch had its own Working Party, which many hundreds of ladies regularly attended. A notable example of the fine patriotic spirit shown by the British Colonies in Italy is that of the one at Piombino. Here existed a small British Colony of some 35 souls, connected with the tin plate trade. The *whole* Colony joined the B.R.C.S. en bloc, and sent a considerable monthly contribution to the Central Fund at Rome.

A very pleasing side to the movement was the fact that many Italian ladies, not only worked in the Supply Depôts, but also joined the Italy Branch of the B.R.C.S.

With a view to emphasizing the kindly interest felt towards our Allies, two

General Work—continued.

notable gifts were made by the Joint War Committee to Italian ladies. The first was one of 183 cases of "comforts" sent in April, 1916, to Countess Cadorna, wife of the Italian Commander-in-Chief, for distribution amongst the many hospitals in which she was personally interested.

The other gift was one of £10,000, made at Christmas, 1916, to the Queen of Italy. With this sum was purchased in England the equipment and machinery for establishing a factory for Artificial Limbs in the gardens of the Quirinale Palace in Rome. To this factory the Joint War Committee sent, for six months, an English expert to train the disabled soldiers in the manufacture of artificial limbs.

Her Majesty took the keenest interest in her factory, paying it, during her stay in Rome, almost daily visits, in the course of which she never failed to express her gracious appreciation of the work being done by the British Red Cross expert.

At the end of 1916, there arrived in Italy the first large consignment of Hospital stores and comforts, valued at £10,000, sent by the Joint War Committee to the Italy Commission. With its arrival the activity of the Stores Department greatly increased, and a more ambitious programme of distribution was inaugurated. A very considerable gift of instruments and operating theatre equipment was made to the Italian Red Cross Advanced Operating Centre (Citta di Milano) under Prof. Baldo Rossi. A hospital of 100 beds, close to the Front line, was offered and accepted by the Intendente Generale (Italian Q.M.G.). This hospital, which was located in the fine Austrian Technical School building at Grandisca, gradually expanded into one of 250 beds, known under the number of 060. Another known as 025, of 150 beds, was established at Castelletto. On the equipment of these hospitals every care was bestowed by the Stores Department, which had the satisfaction of being complimented on its work by the Chairman of the Joint War Committee during his visit to the Italian Front.

Early in 1917 much larger consignments began to arrive from England. These supplies, which were landed at Genoa, were divided in that town and despatched to the main centres of the battle areas. The arrival of the British Batteries in the spring further enlarged the functions of this Department. The first work done for them by the Commission was the equipment of a 70 bed Hospital at the Villa Freifeld, near Gradisca. This hospital was later in the year transferred to a fine building in Versa, specially adapted for the purpose by the Italians. Here the beds were finally increased to 250, nearly the whole equipment having been supplied by the B.R.C., though much of it was actually purchased in Italy.

The following letter from Brigadier-General Hamilton refers to the work done for the British Artillery:

Sidmouth,
February 13, 1918.

To the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., M.V.O., M.P., Chairman, Joint War Committee of British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John.

Sir,

I would be much obliged if you could convey to Lord Monson and the British Red Cross in Italy my most sincere thanks for all they did for the British Artillery, Italy, from April to December, 1917. Ready and most willing help was always given, and the greatest assistance afforded us, in every way, and at all times.

During the retreat in October the safety of a good many of our sick was in a great measure due to the excellent work performed and the devotion to duty shown by part of the 3rd Unit, British Red Cross, Italy.

I feel sure that in what I have said I am only inadequately expressing the feelings of officers and men of the British Artillery Force concerned.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,
(Signed) P. D. HAMILTON,
B. Gen. R.A.,
(late) G.O.C. British Artillery, Italy.

With the establishment of the Mediterranean Lines of Communication from Cherbourg to Taranto, the Stores Department found its areas of activities still further increased. Hospitals having been opened in the Rest Camps at Faenza

General Work—continued.

and Taranto, they were supplied with medical comforts and surgical stores. Mr. Harold Bailey was appointed Assistant Sub-Commissioner at Taranto to deal with the distributions in the neighbourhood, where a considerable activity ensued. A small hospital for Naval Ratings was equipped at Brindisi, mainly through the generosity of Mr. Herbert Samuelson, and supplies of equipment and comforts were furnished to the Air Force hospitals at Taranto and Otranto, the cost of which was, in the main, defrayed by handsome donations from the British Colony in Naples. The wants of the small Sick Bays of the Air Force scattered around the heel of Italy, were not neglected.

The nature of the equipment we were asked to provide varied considerably. At one time the appliances for a laboratory were supplied, and in more than one hospital temporary Chapels for the use of convalescents were fitted up to the smallest detail.

Until the Retreat in October, 1917, Cormons was the Store Base at the Front. The retreat and the arrival in Italy of the Italy Expeditionary Force necessitated many changes in the whole organization of the Commission in Italy, as well as that of the Stores Department itself.

During the withdrawal from Cormons and Udine valuable supplies, lately received for distribution, were lost. Moreover, the Hospitals we had fitted up were all abandoned, No. 060 at Grandisca being the only one able to save a portion of its equipment. Major Le Fevre, formerly attached to the British Red Cross Commission at Malta, was then appointed Sub-Commissioner for the Front, Padua becoming for a short time our Headquarters. From this base the supply of medical stores to British and Italian Casualty Clearing Stations and Hospitals was directed and the work of the Ambulance Units controlled. Owing to the disposition of troops in the field it was found desirable in May, 1918, to move our Headquarters to Vicenza, where Palladio's celebrated Rotonda was placed at our disposal by the Countess Valmarana. The Rotonda remained our Headquarters at the Front until the final advance in October, 1918.

35. In the days following the arrival of the Expeditionary Force our members acted as interpreters, secured accommodation for the R.A.M.C., and generally placed themselves at the disposal of the British wherever help was needed. Owing to the larger demands made by these reinforcements it became necessary to establish a special store to maintain the regular service of supplies to the troops. This Depôt was opened at Genoa, which town, being on the British lines of communication, became an important Base for British Hospitals. It happened that some consignments had been delayed at Genoa Port, and had thus escaped the general destruction of stores during the retreat. These formed the nucleus of the Genoa Depôt, and premises were secured in the docks through the kindness of the Port Authorities.

Major Stockings, Sub-Commissioner at Genoa, then became Director of Red Cross Stores for this Base, with Mr. Roger Norton as Assistant Director. Other Depôts were opened at Padua, Milan, Vicenza, Bordighera, Cremona, etc., under the direction of their respective Sub-Commissioners. Taranto, being a large centre for transport and embarkation of British troops in the East, increased much in importance.

Many stores were purchased in Milan, especially before the retreat in 1917, and the Joint War Committee would like to avail themselves of this opportunity of expressing their sincere appreciation of the valuable help in effecting these purchases given to the Commission by the Italian War Office Officials in Milan.

The work of this Department, as affected by the final Allied Offensive of October, 1918, will be treated of in the section dealing with the special features of that period.

Turin Hospital.

36. Early in 1917 a large Hospital in Turin, originally equipped and maintained by Sir Walter Becker, was made available for the British forces and placed

General Work—continued.

at the disposal of the British Red Cross. Throughout 1917 many patients were accommodated; and after the enemy broke through at Caporetto, and during subsequent prolonged pneumonia and influenza epidemics, all its available accommodation was occupied. In the intervals between such active periods the Hospital admitted many convalescent nurses and officers and also served as a hostel for large numbers of outward and homebound nurses. Until May, 1918, when it was transferred to the R.A.M.C., and became a British Military Hospital, all maintenance expenses were paid by the British Red Cross Commission. When it was taken over, the whole equipment was lent to the Army, and the British Red Cross personnel, with the exception of the Nursing Staff, was withdrawn. About 3,000 patients of various kinds, passed through the Hospital.

Ardenza Convalescent Hospital.

37. In May, 1918, a British Red Cross Naval Auxiliary Convalescent Hospital was opened at Ardenza, near Leghorn. The house which had been adapted for this Hospital, and was known as the Villa San Giorgio, had been placed at the disposal of the British Red Cross by its owner, Mr. Alfred Lemon, H.M. Consul at Florence. Although the rooms were capable of accommodating fifty beds, it was considered that the number of twenty should not be exceeded in the first instance. Dr. M. A. Johnston-Lavis, O.B.E., previously Surgeon and Radiographer to the First Ambulance Unit, was put in charge. The cost of expenditure for the necessary alterations to the house was partially met by gifts made by Mr. Lemon himself. Dr. Johnston-Lavis also personally contributed towards the expenses of certain alterations to the building. With regard to maintenance, the Navy paid nearly half the cost of the keep of each man per day, whilst the equipment was all drawn from British Red Cross Stores. This Hospital, which never taxed the British Red Cross with heavy liabilities, proved a great boon to our men, whose recovery was seriously handicapped owing to the trying climatic conditions prevailing in the south of Italy during the summer.

Work in Rome.

38. When Lord Monson left Italy in August, 1918, the Rome office practically ceased to be the Head Office in Italy, as, owing to the military operations, the work at the Front was more conveniently administered from Genoa (the Base) and Vicenza (the Advanced Headquarters). The Hotel Royal had become, however, the centre of much local activity, which was still carried on under a Staff including Col. Herbert, Assistant Commissioner. This work may be briefly outlined. It consisted of meeting and billeting nurses passing through Rome, and of giving every possible assistance to others who might be in need of travelling facilities. Again, during periods of sickness, particularly when a serious influenza epidemic broke out in the city, the British Red Cross nurses were put at the disposal not only of the members of the various missions but of the British Community generally. Invalid foods, which it was impossible to procure in Italy, were also provided by the Societies. The administration of the workrooms at Rome, Naples, and other centres was carried on at this office, which furthermore controlled the distribution of Hospital comforts obtained from the Stores Department at Genoa.

V.A.D. Work.

39. From June, 1915, to the summer of 1918 Lady Monson acted as Principal Commandant of the V.A.D. members in Italy. V.A.D. nurses were sent out to the Hospital of the First Unit at Villa Trento, and also to Sir Walter Becker's Hospital at Turin. Six members were also attached to the Fourth Radiographic Unit under Lady Helena Gleichen. When the British forces came to Italy, Military Nursing Members moved with the British Military Hospitals from France to Italy; and the Invalid Kitchens, which, during the latter part of the War were attached to a large number of British Hospitals, were put in charge of V.A.D. cooks.

General Work—continued.

In August, 1918, General Service V.A.D. members were sent out. These members, although engaged through the medium of the British Red Cross Society, were actually under the administration of the British War Office. Fifty General Service Motor Ambulance Drivers were posted to Genoa and Bordighera and remained there till August, 1919. A further detachment of about ninety V.A.D. members arrived at Bordighera in the autumn to take the place of Hospital Orderlies in that district. From October, 1918, Lady Gatacre became Principal Commandant of this Service, which continued in force in Italy till November, 1919.

Invalid Kitchens.

40. The first Invalid Kitchen in Italy was opened in January, 1918, the stores for this and subsequent Kitchens being supplied by the British Red Cross Stores Department. The value of this measure for providing special dishes and light diet for patients unable to eat ordinary Hospital fare had already been tested in Malta, Egypt, and other areas of the Mediterranean Commission. The Kitchens were gradually attached to nearly all the British Base Hospitals in Italy. Each was worked as a separate service in the Hospital to which it belonged, and was under the supervision of V.A.D. cooks.

Recreation Rooms.

41. In the summer of 1917, Mrs. Henry Watkins, who had come out in the autumn of 1915 with the special permission of General Cadorna to carry on a canteen for Italian sick and wounded soldiers, requested the Commissioner to be allowed to form part of the British Red Cross Commission. The request having been granted, she and Mrs. Gordon Watson, her second in command, and the other ladies with them became Unit No. 6, and were financed by the Joint War Committee.

The work done by this Unit was greatly appreciated by the Italians. Until the Retreat, the canteens were situated at S. Giovanni di Manzano, Cervignano and elsewhere, and many thousands of sick and wounded were fed while waiting to be entrained or sent on to the hospitals.

Mrs. Watkins also earned the gratitude of the Italian Army by inaugurating the establishment of Recreation Huts on the Italian Front, and after the Retreat she and those with her continued their good work in canteen and recreation rooms, for both the Italian and the English soldiers.

Towards the end of the War we were requested by the British Military Authorities to establish Recreation Rooms in certain Hospitals and Convalescent Camps. By the generosity of the Canadian Red Cross a sum of £5,000 was allocated for this purpose. Two large Recreation Huts were erected at the Lido Convalescent Camp, and opened on June 1, 1918. Other Recreation Rooms were provided at Bordighera and elsewhere, and many already existing were extensively equipped by the Society.

Detention Hospitals.

42. The Joint Societies were also asked to undertake the management of Detention Hospitals, the purpose of which was to provide for the nursing and care of men who might suddenly be taken ill whilst travelling. These activities had not time to develop an any large scale, but the Detention Hospital attached to the Base Convalescent Camp at Genoa, and put in charge of V.A.D. members, proved a most useful feature, an average number of fifty dressings a day being performed from September, 1918.

Nurses' Clubs.

43. Another interesting and useful branch of work was the institution of Nursing Service Clubs at places where they were likely to prove most useful to Army or Red Cross nurses and sisters. Club Rooms were opened at Genoa, Bordighera, Taranto, and in other localities. The Club at Taranto was of much value to nurses arriving from Salonika, Egypt, etc., who disembarked in the morning and

General Work—continued.

were obliged to spend the whole day in the town until their train left in the evening. Sisters and nurses going to the East also, were often compelled to stay at the Rest Camp for a week or longer, and they made good use of these rooms.

Wounded and Missing Department.

44. The Wounded and Missing Department was opened on January 31, 1918, by Mr. R. C. Pearson at Genoa; and a branch was opened at Bordighera on February 8. The purpose of this Department was to trace information regarding wounded and missing men from the British troops, and to impart all such as was available to their relatives. This work did not differ from other of the same kind which has been fully described elsewhere.

War Library.

45. The War Library was organized by Miss Knoblock, who was sent out by the Headquarters of the War Library in London. When Miss Knoblock returned to England in June, 1918, the work was carried out by several lady volunteer helpers recruited from British residents. Books and magazines were forwarded from the Head Office in London and sorted at Genoa in such a way as to make varied parcels of literature; they were then distributed through the Military Forwarding Officer to every British Hospital, Convalescent Home, Ambulance Train, Recreation Room, etc. Daily papers and magazines were also posted direct from England.*

Palermo Hospital.

46. In the early winter of 1915-16 the British War Office established a large Hospital Camp near Palermo for convalescents from Egypt and the Dardanelles. As part of the camp, the Hotel "Villa Igea" in Palermo was leased by the Joint War Committee as an Officers' Hospital, the whole cost being borne by Mr. Michael Grace and his daughter, Mrs. Hamilton Grace. The Hon. Hubert Beaumont was appointed Sub-Commissioner at Palermo, and the personnel of the Hospital was sent out from our Headquarters in London. A large consignment of equipment was shipped by our Stores Department, in addition to a valuable gift received from one of the hospitals in France. Owing to changes in the military situation the project was abandoned in February, 1916, and the Joint War Committee authorised a transfer of the surgical stores to the Italian Front, where they became the nucleus of the equipment of the Italian Hospital 060 at Gradisca.

The Final Offensive.

47. In August, 1918, Lord Monson resigned his appointment as Commissioner. No Commissioner was appointed to succeed him; but Sir Courtauld Thomson, who remained Chief Commissioner for the Mediterranean, then came to Italy, where he was attached to the Staff at G.H.Q. of the I.E.F., and directed the British Red Cross work from the Italian Front. Writing from Treviso after the Offensive, the Chief Commissioner stated that since the early days of the Dardanelles, he had not known a time when the services of the Joint Societies were of more vital use than during the Offensive and thenceforth to the close of hostilities.

Every possible preparation was made to meet the exigencies that were known to be inevitable in such an attack as was anticipated. Whilst maintaining the Main Base Store at Genoa, and the Advanced Store at Vicenza, another Advanced Store was established at Treviso three weeks before the offensive began. This store was within eight miles of the firing line and at once proved most useful in supplying advanced British Hospitals with quantities of such stores as they were likely to require. Another form of assistance we were able to render during the

* Towards the end of the War restrictions were placed on the private despatch of newspapers, which were only allowed to be posted direct by a newsvendor acting under Government sanction.

The Final Offensive—continued.

period of preparation consisted of lending to the Army a number of motor ambulances and lorries for the removal of their Casualty Clearing Stations and Hospital stores. Our representatives also visited a large number of Italian Hospitals to ascertain their requirements. This enabled the Italian, as well as the British, Hospitals to receive considerable quantities of our stores before the battle began.

The Society at the same time presented the Italian Government with the entire equipment for a Convalescent Home on the Lago di Garda of two hundred beds intended exclusively for Italian soldiers.

The close proximity of the Advanced Stores Base to the Piave proved its importance immediately the battle began. Our ambulances were then engaged day and night in keeping up a constant supply of stores to the Advanced Operating Centres, which were not more than a few minutes' motor drive from the new Base. These Advanced Operating Centres only admitted the more serious cases. Major operations were performed on the patients within an hour or two of their leaving the firing line, and the requisites with which they were regularly served by the Red Cross were of the most useful character.

Owing to the rapid advance of the Troops and the consequent movement of the Casualty Clearing Stations, it was necessary in certain cases to withdraw all the stores whilst the Hospital was moving and to re-issue them to the Casualty Clearing Station on the new site. The congestion on the railways put great difficulties in the way of maintaining the supplies from Genoa; but under the control of Major Stockings, this part of the work was organized with great success.

Work of a vital nature was next undertaken in evacuated territory. When the Austrian Army fled from the towns which they had occupied, they left Hospitals full of sick and wounded Italian prisoners, their own sick, and some civil sick, all without medical officers, food, supplies, or drugs. The Hospitals at Sacile, Pordenone and San Vito di Tagliamento especially were in an extremely serious condition, a large proportion of the patients being already dead by the time our representatives arrived. Large supplies of food-stuffs and medical stores were sent up from Treviso, and a small Advanced Store was established at Sacile from which the Hospitals in that town, and at Pordenone and San Vito, were served. This work was carried on in conjunction with the Duchess of Aosta, who had brought nursing sisters to assist in the relief work at these destitute centres. Similar work was subsequently carried out at Udine, where one of the Hospitals was found to be suffering from a great shortage of necessities. The urgency of the need in the evacuated towns put a great strain upon the Staff, which was already engaged in the constant distribution of stores to British and Italian Hospitals. The co-operation of the American Red Cross, which handed to our Society large quantities of stores for the evacuated areas, was of great assistance in enabling us to meet without delay the pressing demands, though every possible effort was made to hasten the requisite supplies from the Base.

Work at Trieste.

48. A few days after the Armistice between Austria and Italy had been signed, information was received concerning the critical condition of the returned Allied Prisoners who were crowding into Trieste. On November 10 the first cars of Unit I—one ambulance and one touring car—entered this city. The ambulance was put at the disposal of the Sanita Section, this being then the only ambulance of any kind in the whole of the Trieste region. The day after its arrival it carried some hundreds of sick prisoners from the Concentration Camp in the docks to the various hospitals in the town. Urgent requests were made for more cars, and, owing to the efforts made to meet these demands, every day saw an addition of one or more ambulances from the various units, till a strength of ten had been reached. In conjunction with the Italian ambulances, which also began to arrive, the work of transport was carried on.

From November 11 the numbers of prisoners arriving at Trieste increased to many thousands a day, reaching a total of nearly a hundred thousand. Most

The Final Offensive—continued.

of these prisoners were insufficiently clothed and fed, and being without shelter of any kind were suffering greatly. As soon as news of their condition reached the Chief Commissioner, he went to Trieste and arranged for large quantities of food to be brought up from Treviso, the Base. A depôt was thereupon established in the town; and with the co-operation of the British Army, we helped to provide hot meals for the prisoners. The Kitchen Car belonging to Unit III was of great service in the Concentration Camp.

A Villa called Villa Caterina was secured in the town, which for the next month became the Headquarters not only of the members of the various British Red Cross Units, but also of British officers and men, Y.M.C.A. officers, and ex-prisoners who were British subjects. Help was rendered by the Societies to many of the recently interned British subjects in enabling them to return to England. When, towards the end of the month, Hospital Ships began to arrive, our cars assisted in evacuating eight thousand patients from the Hospitals to the Docks.

In Venice another depôt was instituted for the purpose of supplying British prisoners with medical and other stores. A house for this purpose was kindly placed at our disposal by Mr. Humphrey Johnstone, a British resident in that city.

Demobilization.

49. From the end of 1918 demobilization gradually took place. The official date on which the Ambulance Units were demobilized was December 31.

The disposal of the British Red Cross cars attached to these Units was a matter that called for particular attention. The majority of the cars were not in a condition to undertake the long overland journey by road, and it was impossible for the Army to provide transport for more than a very small proportion. Sir Courtauld Thomson therefore arranged to offer to various Italian Civil Authorities the thirty motor ambulances that remained on the hands of the Commission; and distributions were made amongst the Municipalities of Monselice, Vicenza, Treviso, Udine, Padua, Belluno, and Taranto.

When all the needs of the Hospitals had been met with medical and other stores the Society still had large quantities on hand. The cost of re-shipping to England being prohibitive the final decision made was to offer them to the Italians for the large numbers of sick and wounded that remained, especially in the devastated areas. Such offers were made to, and accepted by, H.M. The Queen of Italy, the Duchess of Aosta and the Italian Red Cross. Other smaller gifts were made to a few civilian hospitals.

Most of the branch offices of the Commission were gradually closed. Much of the administrative work at Rome was transferred to Genoa; but those two offices were kept open for some time. The office at Taranto was also retained.

Conclusion.

50. We cannot give expression to our appreciation of the Chief Commissioner's work, as well as that of Lord Monson, the Deputy-Commissioner, the Sub-Commissioners, the Commandants of the Units, and all who gave service to the Red Cross in Italy, better than by adopting as our own the words of Lord Cavan, the Italian Commander-in-Chief, and the Italian Minister of War.

General Lord Cavan, the British Commander-in-Chief, wrote:—

> I wish to write and tell you of the sterling work done by your Chief Commissioner, Col. Sir Courtauld Thomson, during and after the late operations in this country. The Austrians abandoned scores of their Hospitals, leaving sick and wounded, Italians and Austrians, without food or attention; many, I fear, have died of starvation and neglect, but the Red Cross and their untiring work have undoubtedly saved hundreds of lives.

To Lord Cavan's letter we add the thanks of the Italian Commander-in-Chief, and the Italian Minister of War.

Conclusion—continued.

R. Esercito Italiano,
Comanda Supremo,
January 6, 1919.

Chief Commissioner, British Red Cross in Italy.

At this time when the personnel of the British Red Cross, its task having been now accomplished, is on the point of leaving our country, it is a great satisfaction to me to express to you, sir, who have so worthily directed its activity, the pleasure and the gratitude felt regarding the beneficent work so unwearyingly carried on during the whole war.

The hearty and fraternal help of the British Red Cross furnish one of the most noble proofs of that traditional friendship of the British people which has its deep roots in feeling as well as its justification in the community of national aspirations.

This command, which has observed with sympathetic interest the unfailing strenuousness of those directing the British Red Cross and its personnel, and has recognised its various and many initiatives on behalf of the combatants, feels assured that in rendering thanks to you as the representative of the Society, it is interpreting the gratitude felt by the whole active army, which through all the vicissitudes of the war and in every part of the front, has seen the militarised members of the British Red Cross always in readiness to give help and to face danger.

Il Capo di S.M. dell' Esercito,
(Signed) A. DIAZ.

Regno d'Italia,
Ministro della Guerra, Roma,
January 7, 1919.

Now that the mobilised Units of the British Red Cross are about to quit Italy, brave comrades in arms will be leaving our front who were among the first to bring to our soldiers a help which was both skilled and inspired by brotherly feeling. The work of the British Red Cross, always no less active than unassuming, has accompanied our Army in its most striking vicissitudes. At Monfalcone, at Gorgia, among the highest peaks of those mountains for which we fought so hard, everywhere the British Red Cross came up to the foremost line to bring its loving aid.

When also fortune turned against our arms, the British Red Cross set high example in its constancy and faith, and it enjoyed afterwards the well-earned satisfaction of carrying in the hour of victory beyond that Piave which had been the scene of such long resistance, its own contribution of courage and of sacrifice.

Nor is our gratitude confined to the deserts of the British Red Cross in relation to the Army, since, wherever there appeared need of assistance to our civilian population, in that spot were seen its ambulances among the first to bring in generous plenty their offering of mercy and affection.

It is, therefore, with a sense of real gratitude that I fulfil the pleasant charge of offering on the part of the Italian Government to you, sir, as the head of this noble society in Italy, our most hearty thanks and the assurance that our appreciation of your work has made even more close and solid those strong bonds of mutual regard which are already traditional, and which have at all times united Great Britain and Italy.

I beg you, sir, to accept the expression of my highest esteem.

(Signed) IL MINISTRO ZUPELLI.

Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson,
Chief Commissioner,
British Red Cross.

51. The amount expended by us on the Italian Commission, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* was £217,564 3s. 8d., towards which we received capitation grants from the Italian Government amounting to £2,173 19s. 3d.

---

*See Part IV, paragraph 46.

PART XXIII—RUSSIA AND ROUMANIA.

1. A connected account of all Red Cross work, which has either been undertaken by ourselves or has passed through the hands of our accredited agents in Russia, is not easy to provide.

The circumstances in Russia were very different from those on other fronts nearer home. There was, for instance, no question about the necessity for a Commission in the case of France and Belgium. The needs of our own troops in France were well understood; we were apprised of them daily and hourly and were able to transport what was required with the utmost speed which the Authorities rendered possible. Moreover we were kept well informed as to the proceedings of the French Red Cross Society, and when our help was required the necessary arrangements were made on simple lines which, in the case of a near neighbour whose wishes and manner of doing business were well known to us, presented little difficulty.

2. But the conditions with our Russian Ally were far less easy to deal with. The Fronts were more extended; the distance from this country was much greater; and the means of communication became more and more restricted as the War proceeded. Transport was an ever-increasing difficulty. Archangel was closed during seven months of the year; and the alternative route through Sweden often entailed considerable delay. The congestion on the Russian railways, especially after the Revolution, was most serious.

3. At the commencement of the War, apart from the difficulties above mentioned, we had to remember that while our own resources were uncertain, Russia possessed not only a powerful Red Cross Society, but an organization of a character unknown, we believe, in any other country. This was called the Union of Zemstvos.*

4. There was therefore at the outset no cause for anxiety on our part with regard to Russian Red Cross needs, and we took no action, being already fully engaged on work for our own sick and wounded.

The Anglo-Russian Hospital, Petrograd.

5. The fighting on the Russian Front in 1915, however, caused great congestion of various kinds in Russia. The Hospitals and the supply of medical and

---

* The nearest English equivalent to the Russian word "Zemstvo" would be County Council. The idea of founding a Union of the Zemstvos for the relief of the wounded originated with the Zemstvo of Moscow, at the time of the Russo-Japanese War. The organization known as the Union of Zemstvos then came into being. The Union resolved not only to offer the Government a part of the money raised by local taxes, but also to take an active part in the work of relief. After the Russo-Japanese War the Union was not dissolved, but began work in a new direction by giving help to settlers in Siberia, and to districts suffering from scanty harvests and other forms of distress.

It was therefore a living organization when the European War broke out. A meeting of various delegates from different Zemstvos was held in Moscow; a General Committee was formed and prepared at once to assist the Russian Army with all its available means.

The original idea was that the Union should be auxiliary to the Army Medical Service and the Red Cross and confine itself to the care of sick and wounded in the Interior. But the numbers of wounded were so great that those two services were unable to cope with them. The aid, therefore, of the Union of Zemstvos was requisitioned at the Front. In conjunction with the War Office, it established Stations, Medical Organizations, Canteens, Bathhouses, and Laundries. The victualling of a host of over 300,000 men, engaged in War Constructions in

The Anglo-Russian Hospital, Petrograd—continued.

surgical stores proved to be insufficient; and while it was by this time impossible to send a Commission from this country to Russia on the lines of those sent to France, Mesopotamia, etc., a movement was set on foot to provide an Anglo-Russian Hospital in Petrograd and supply it with a few motor ambulances.

6. The Anglo-Russian Hospital Committee was a body having for its President the late Earl of Cromer, and as Vice-Presidents a number of distinguished men including the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, Mr. Asquith, Mr. A. J. Balfour, Mr. Bonar Law, Earl Curzon of Kedleston, and Mr. Austen Chamberlain. Lord Cheylesmore was Chairman of the Executive Committee, and Sir Starr Jameson Vice-Chairman. Lady Muriel Paget, G.B.E., acted as Hon. Organizing Secretary.

7. There was also formed a Russian Ambulance Committee of the Royal Automobile Club in order that the proposed Hospital might not be without transport. This Committee provided three ambulances and a repair car for the Hospital.

8. The necessary funds having been obtained, arrangements had to be made for the practical work of finding and opening premises in Petrograd. It was at this point that our assistance was invoked. Those who were conversant with conditions in Russia will know that in a matter of this kind it was essential that the proceedings should conform to precedent, for in matters of form the Russians were punctilious and ceremonious. They were not content to acknowledge gifts by letter or even through an Ambassador, but would send a special Representative for the purpose. Similarly they expected that the presentation of gifts should be made by a special Envoy, and while they made the reception of such Envoys occasions of great importance, they were correspondingly particular about credentials.

The Anglo-Russian Hospital Committee and the Russian Ambulance Committee of the Royal Automobile Club therefore took a wise course in sending their help to Russia under the auspices of the Joint War Committee.

9. In September, 1915, the Joint War Committee appointed Sir Ian Malcolm as their Commissioner in Russia for the purpose of starting the Hospital, and authorised him to act as their Representative in all matters connected with Red Cross work during his stay in Russia.

Sir Ian Malcolm reached Petrograd in October, 1915, with a letter from Lord Lansdowne explaining his mission, and was received by Baron Meyendorff, the official Head of the Russian Red Cross Society, and given every facility.

10. The Palace of the Grand Duke Dmitri Pavlovich was secured for the Hospital. Although inaugurated and maintained by a British Committee with the assistance from ourselves above referred to, its management did not rest with us but

---

the immediate rear of the Army fell to its care. It also undertook Medical Sanitary Work, inaugurating numerous Units for dealing with infectious diseases, Units for Vaccination, Disinfecting Units, Bacteriological Laboratories, Medical Stores at the Front and Base, and Movable Bath-houses. For the relief of refugees it organized a network of Canteens, Medical Institutions, Registration and Labour offices, Refuges for children, and Engineering Workshops.

Other industries were established by the Union, such as the collecting of skins from horses and slaughtered cattle, from which tannin extract was produced for shoemaking, harness-making, and other leather work. The refitting of motor-cars followed, with movable garages and engineering shops. A small fleet of river barges for transport was then built. And afterwards the Military entrusted to the Union road and bridge work, and the organization of a group of workmen for digging trenches.

To this summary must be added the provision of Hospitals. Numerous Hospitals were instituted by the Zemstvos. They also organized the Distributing and Evacuating Centres, special Hospitals for infectious diseases, measures for the treatment of consumption, as well as Hospital trains, Food-providing Units, equipment, and clothing, tentmaking, bootmaking, the care of trench diggers, and help for civilians. It will thus be seen that the Union of Zemstvos undertook much business which came beyond the scope of ordinary Red Cross work.

The Anglo-Russian Hospital, Petrograd—continued.

with the Russian Red Cross, and it is therefore unnecessary for us to enter into details of the work.

11. In the summer of 1917, when Petrograd was in the throes of the Revolution, there was much doubt and controversy as to what action should be taken with regard to the Hospital. From December, 1916, Mr. R. E. Kimens, formerly Honorary British Vice-Consul at Warsaw, had been acting as our Commissioner in Petrograd, Sir Ian Malcolm having left earlier in the year, when he was succeeded for a brief period by the Hon. F. Lindley. Mr. Kimens urged that it was inadvisable under the then existing conditions to send out more nurses from England, and by September most of the British Staff had returned. Food, of course, was extremely scarce, and transport practically at a standstill. Faced with these difficulties and the general chaotic state of the country, many others also wished to close the Hospital. Sir George Buchanan the British Ambassador, and Mr. Kimens, however, considered that to do so would be a mistake from a political point of view, as that course would undoubtedly have been resented by the Russian Red Cross and misinterpreted by other Russian Authorities. It was finally decided not to close the Hospital but to hand it over to the Russian Red Cross Society. On January 11, 1918, this was done.

It may be added that the equipment was considered to be one of the best in Russia, and the Russian Red Cross declared that it would be one of the last Hospitals to close.

South Russia and Roumania.

12. In the summer of 1916, we were requested by the Serbian Legation in London to send two Field Hospital Units for service with Volunteer Serbian Divisions in South Russia. Having consented to this the services of Dr. Clemow, formerly Physician to His Majesty's Embassy in Constantinople, and, at an early stage of the War, in charge of a Red Cross Unit in Montenegro, were secured. Dr. Clemow undertook the formation of these two Units and commanded them both until the following January, when they separated. He then retained command of one, named Unit Y, whilst the other, Unit Z, was commanded by Mr. James Berry, F.R.C.S., Surgeon to the Royal Free Hospital.

13. Each Unit was composed of three doctors, seven nursing sisters, two V.A.D. helpers, one chauffeur and six orderlies. Later, when they were both stationed at Galatz, eight additional chauffeurs, English, Russian and Serbian, and between forty and fifty orderlies from the Serbian Division, were attached to the Joint Staff, bringing the total numbers from about forty to nearly a hundred.

14. The stores and full equipment for each Unit were sufficient for a Hospital of from a hundred to a hundred and fifty beds. Four ambulances, two lorries and one Ford car were also assigned to each Unit. By the end of August the equipment was completed, and on September 2 the personnel left for Archangel. A devious route had to be taken from considerations of safety, and it was not until September 14 that Archangel was reached. The material, including the fourteen cars, had been shipped separately, and arrived the same day. Assistance was rendered by the British Naval and Russian Military authorities; and on September 17 the Units left Archangel by special train for Odessa.

15. On September 27 they reached Odessa and were met by Mr. Picton Bagge, H.M. Consul-General, and by Representatives of Russian and Serbian Military and Civil Authorities, and were invited to remain as guests of the Odessa Municipality.

16. The Units were originally intended for service with the 2nd Serbian Division. Two similar Units, established by the Scottish Women's Hospitals, had already been attached to the 1st Division which had taken the field in the Dobrudja. But political considerations were at that time preventing the 2nd Division from

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

being sent to the Front. Dr. Clemow therefore consulted the Russian Military and Red Cross Authorities as to the best course to pursue. He was advised by the Prince of Oldenburg, Head of the "Service Sanitaire, the governing body over all Hospitals, Civil and Military, to proceed to Galatz, and establish a Hospital there until their services might be required by the Serbians. Without loss of time, this policy was adopted. It was arranged that a Russian Red Cross official should be attached to the Units; two interpreters were appointed, and rations were provided; the number of chauffeurs, orderlies, etc., was also supplemented to the requisite strength.

Galatz is a Roumanian town at the extreme South-Eastern corner of Moldavia, between the points where the Moldavian river Sereth and the frontier river Pruth join the Danube. A special train took the Units across the Steppes of Bessarabia to Reni, a small town on the Danube, where they were shipped for Galatz.

They arrived at Galatz on October 5. Through the help of Major Baldwin, C.B., H.M. Consul-General, and of M. Gussi, the Prefect of Galatz, one half of a very large building—the Scuola Normala—was placed at their disposal, the other half being a Roumanian Hospital for convalescents or lightly wounded. It was a modern building situated on relatively high ground, facing the river and the Dobrudja.

At Galatz the two Units, although distinct, and each with its own stores and equipment, worked as one, and a Hospital of 240 beds was established. Heavy fighting in the Dobrudja caused large numbers of severely wounded Roumanians to be admitted to the wards. The position was somewhat complex. British Units, financed by the British Red Cross, and serving with the Russian Red Cross Society, which contributed largely to our expenses, were working for Roumanian patients; whilst their orderlies, with the exception of a few English, were Serbian, provided by the Serbian Army in Russia.

17. By the end of October, the Military situation in Roumania had become disquieting. After careful consultation with Mr. Berry, Major Baldwin and others, Dr. Clemow decided to send all the stores of Y unit back to Odessa to lessen the difficulties of a possible retreat. At the end of November, when the position had temporarily improved, these stores were brought back to Galatz. The outlook, however, soon darkened again.

18. On December 17 Dr. Clemow received an urgent message from Colonel Thomson, Military Attaché to the British Legation in Roumania, advising him to send away at once all heavy material, in view of the probable necessity of having to leave the town within a few days. Accordingly the stores were packed, and by the 19th they were on board the barges that the Russian Military Authorities had provided. The remaining wounded having been handed over to the Roumanian Authorities, the personnel was also ready to start the same night. A temporary improvement in the situation counteracted these plans. The Russian Military and Red Cross Authorities, hopeful over the turn things had taken, proposed to Dr. Clemow that the Hospital in Galatz should be re-opened for Russian wounded, the Roumanian troops having by this time been withdrawn. Dr. Clemow, whilst thinking it unwise to re-open unless the improvement was sustained, decided to remain at Galatz until his future course became more clear.

19. On December 23 word was received from the Russian Red Cross Representative in Braila urging the Units to leave Galatz at once. Most of the Hospitals and other public institutions had already been evacuated, and the Russian Consul-General had left. The stores belonging to the Units had remained safely on the barges throughout the week, watched day and night by British and Serbian orderlies. On Christmas Eve the personnel went on board, and left for Odessa. As an instance of the discomforts of travelling in South Russia at this time, it may be mentioned that at Reni, whence the Units were taken by rail, insufficient train accommodation compelled several of the members to travel in ambulances loaded up on open trucks.

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

20. Odessa was reached on December 29. The Units were now lodged by the Russian Red Cross Society. All the stores had come safely through from Galatz, and were deposited in a large Red Cross Depôt, to be drawn upon as required. The local Red Cross at Odessa being short of ambulances, welcomed those which were brought from Galatz for removing the wounded from the station to the various hospitals.

The future movements of the Units were then uncertain. Mr. Berry and Dr. Clemow called on the local Head of the Russian Red Cross, Prince Urussof; and it was decided early in January that Unit Y should proceed to the Front, whilst Unit Z should remain for a time in Odessa.

It was arranged that Unit Y should be attached to the Russian Naval Division on the Danube. Dr. Clemow proceeded to consult Admiral Nenukof, in Command of this Division, in order to select the best locality for the Hospital. Admiral Nenukof suggested Ismail. The two doctors visited this place, saw the Military Authorities, and selected the Girls' Gymnasium for their purpose. They then returned to Odessa to collect stores, and the remainder of Y personnel.

Delay was unavoidable; and whilst both Units remained in Odessa, they helped at a large Russian Receiving and Distributing Hospital near the harbour. Some warehouses on the Customs Quay had been adapted to this purpose. All sick and wounded arriving at Odessa were brought here, the trains coming up to the door of a large reception room. The patients were then examined medically, and fed, and having received what immediate attention they required, were despatched to other Hospitals.

21. On February 17, 1917, the necessary preparations having been made, Unit Y left for Ismail. The work of the two Units henceforth remained distinct, and we propose to deal with them in separate sections.

22. Warm appreciation was felt by both Units for the help given by the Russian Red Cross Society. The Prince of Oldenburg, the Head of the Service Sanitaire, together with Prince Urussof and M. Khomiakof, the successive Heads of the Society's branches in Odessa, were conspicuous amongst the many who afforded the Units active co-operation and assistance. The Russian Society bore the cost of maintenance of patients in Ismail; supplied a large amount of additional material when required; provided personnel; and gave the Units lodging during their stay at Odessa. The B.R.C. relations with the Central Authorities and with the local Representatives of the Society were also most cordial.

The same applies to the Russian Military and Naval Authorities; much gratitude was felt for the help rendered by General Matusévitch, Divisional General in Ismail, General Baron Gaiking, in command of the Ismail Garrison, and Admirals Fabritski and Prince Trubetskoi, successively in Command of the Naval Division of Ismail.

M. Gussi, the Prefect of Galatz, and all the Civil and Military Roumanian Authorities with whom the Units came in contact, gave them invaluable assistance. General Givkovitch, in command of the Serbian Volunteer Divisions, and Colonel Geraitch, the P.M.O. of the Division, and other officers were also most kind in putting at the disposal of the Units large numbers of men who, in the capacity of orderlies, willingly gave their services.

Grateful mention must finally be made of H.M. Diplomatic and Consular Representatives in Russia and Roumania, more especially of Mr. Picton Bagge, acting Consul-General in Odessa, and Major Baldwin, C.B., Consul-General in Galatz.

Unit Y.

23. Unit Y left Odessa by steamer on February 17, 1917, and arrived at Ismail the following day. The building Dr. Clemow had secured was large and airy, in excellent condition and well suited for the purpose. Within a few days it was converted into a Hospital of 140 beds.

Ismail lies on the Northern branch of the Danube. Tulcea, on the Southern branch, was occupied by the enemy, whilst the delta between was in Russian hands.

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

There was no great military activity here, and for a time the Hospital admitted mainly cases of relapsing fever, typhus fever, and other diseases.

Later wounded were received in large numbers from the Roumanian Front. During the spring, also, constant air-raids took place at Ismail; and the victims were admitted to the Hospital.

An Outpatient Department gradually developed. It was originally intended for sick or lightly wounded soldiers and sailors and their dependants; but numbers of the local inhabitants were led to avail themselves of it. An agreement was thereupon made with the Russian Authorities by which a system of voluntary fees was started for such civilian out-patients as could afford it. The money thus taken formed a "Comforts Fund," with which cigarettes, wine, etc., were purchased for the in-patients. This Out-patient Department filled a real want among the poorer classes of the town.

24. In July, Admiral Prince Trubetskoi, in local command under Admiral Nenukof, asked Dr. Clemow to establish a Field Dressing Station at Patlajanka, at the apex of the Danube delta, and about one and a half hours by steamer from Ismail. Dr. Clemow thereupon proceeded to Patlajanka, taking stores and a few orderlies, and opened a Dressing Station. But the expected Russian offensive, in view of which this Station had been opened, did not mature, and only very few wounded were admitted. Dr. Clemow returned to Ismail at the end of July, leaving the station in charge of orderlies. Later it was handed over to the Russian Military Authorities.

25. In August the contracts of both Y and Z Units with the Joint War Committee expired. Several members of the Y Unit were compelled to return to England, and with the remainder it was not possible to maintain a Hospital of 140 beds. Dr. Clemow therefore arranged to hand over the Ismail Hospital to the Russian Red Cross Authorities, offering to establish, with the remaining members, a small Field Hospital on any Front where it might be needed. This offer was accepted, and it was decided to send the reduced Unit for service with the 4th Russian Army, then serving on the Roumanian Front.

26. During the stay of Y Unit in Ismail, between thirteen and fourteen hundred patients were admitted to the wards. In the Out-Patient Department upwards of two thousand patients were registered. A large number of major operations were performed. The X-Ray apparatus, which was connected with the town electric supply, proved of inestimable value, both for this particular Hospital and for others in the town.

27. The Unit left Ismail and reached Odessa on September 15. It was delayed in Odessa; and it was not till October 13 that the Contingent started for Roman on the Roumanian front.

28. On arriving at Roman a week later, Dr. Clemow called on General Ragoza, in Command of the 4th Russian Army, and also attended a meeting of the Army Medical Council, with a view to ascertaining where their services were most required. The unanimous opinion was that there was no longer any prospect of active military operations on that Front. Dr. Clemow then proceeded to Ostra in the Carpathians, where the line was least inactive, to ascertain if further help were needed in that zone. But the General in Command and all the officers expressed the opinion that there was no actual need for an additional Hospital. It was finally decided that what now remained of the Unit should return to England.

29. The Unit left Roman on October 30, and arrived in Odessa a few days later. For two or three days it remained there, during which time all outstanding affairs were wound up. The remaining hospital stores were handed over to the Russian Red Cross, while the motor ambulances and cars were divided between the

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

British Red Cross Commissioner for Roumania and the local Representative of the Russian Red Cross. On the 6th the Unit left for Petrograd. Petrograd was then disordered by the Revolution; every possible facility was rendered by Mr. Kimens, our Commissioner there. The train by which the members left on November 15 was the last to be allowed through Finland for a considerable time. The party returned home through Tornea, Stockholm, and Christiania, and sailed from Bergen to Aberdeen, arriving in London on the 27th October, 1917.

30. A number of distinctions were conferred by the Russian Government on various members of the Staff at Ismail.

Unit Z.

31. It was first suggested that Unit Z should stay on at Odessa and establish there a Surgical Hospital. The only buildings, however, offered for this purpose were quite unsuitable. Actually, also, a British Hospital was not required, the town being already well supplied.

Other localities proposed for the establishment of a Hospital proved impracticable, either from the difficulty of procuring a suitable building, or of obtaining the necessary transport. A few instances will serve to show the difficulties encountered before an appropriate destination could be found. A suggestion that the Unit should be attached to the British Armoured Car Corps had reluctantly to be declined.

32. An order came from the Russian Military Authorities that the Unit was to go to Kishineff, the capital of Bessarabia. In order to secure accommodation, Dr. May Dickinson Berry, and Count Borelli who was in charge of the Serbian orderlies, were sent on ahead to make local arrangements. They arrived to find that their advent was unexpected; and as an order had just been received that Kishineff was to prepare seventeen Hospitals for infectious diseases, they realised that to obtain another building would be practically impossible.

33. Whilst waiting at Kishineff, they received orders to join their Unit at Jassy. They proceeded to Jassy, where they were informed that the Unit was to go to Birlat, a hundred miles further South.

For some days the Unit remained on the outskirts of Jassy, trying to get the Russian and Roumanian Railway Authorities to give it railway trucks for transport to Birlat. These were eventually obtained through the kind intervention of the British Minister, Sir George Barclay. Lady Barclay, it may here be mentioned, had given the members much valuable help and advice in Jassy.

By March 23 the Unit with its stores had been transferred to the waggons of the narrow gauge Moldavian Railway, and a few hours' later it arrived at Birlat. Here the barracks destined for the Hospital were inspected; but they were found to be quite unsuitable, on account of the proximity of large stables. It was a town also in which it would have little opportunity of treating the recently wounded, the distance from the Front being considerable, and the means of transport unsatisfactory.

34. After other fruitless endeavours had been made to find a destination for a Hospital, the Unit finally went to Tecuciu, where the Russian General, on whom Mr. Berry called, begged him to stay, as a well equipped Surgical Hospital was much needed in that town. The question of a suitable building again came to the fore. The last one available had recently been handed over to the Scottish Women's Unit. A large private villa, the Villa Cincu, at that time, however, occupied by Russian officers and soldiers, was ultimately handed over to Mr. Berry.

The Villa Cincu stood in its own grounds, comprising sixty or seventy acres. By the end of April it was ready for the reception of the wounded. This Hospital was somewhat polyglot in character; the patients spoke Russian and Roumanian, most of the orderlies only Serbian, while the servants of the house knew nothing but Roumanian. A few of the patients could only speak Tartar—

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

a language with which the Staff was quite unable to cope. The only language of some of the prisoner patients was either German or Hungarian.

For the first few months after the establishment of the Hospital, comparatively few wounded were admitted, though there were frequent rumours of an intended Russian offensive. On July 8 the Unit received orders to evacuate as many patients as possible, and to prepare for the reception of large numbers of wounded. For some reason, however, the offensive was delayed until the 20th.

On the 25th the King of Roumania honoured the Hospital with a visit, and inspected the various departments. Shortly after large convoys were admitted, and the exertions of the comparatively small Staff were taxed to the uttermost.

Only serious cases were taken. Many were victims of shell-fire; so that much surgical work of a critical nature was undertaken.

35. August 11 was the last day on which any large numbers of wounded were received. The Sereth bridge, which separated Tecuciu from the battlefield of Marasesti, had recently been blown up by the Russo-Roumanian forces, and this diverted the stream of wounded to the other side of the river. The period of service of most of the members of the Unit was due to terminate in August or September. Those who remained, however, were willing to stay on as long as there was work to do. But few wounded now came to Tecuciu; and as Roumanian and French surgeons were being stationed between Tecuciu and the battlefield, the prospect of the Unit continuing to receive severely wounded, or any wounded at all, was slight. On August 18, therefore, Mr. Berry finally decided that it should return to England.

All the Russian patients who were fit to travel had already been sent away in a sanitary train. The few who were too severely wounded to be transported in this manner were sent to Ghidigeni. Accounts were settled up with the Russian Red Cross at Birlat. On August 24 the Unit, as it now stood, left Villa Cincu, and travelled to Odessa.

36. The excellent arrangements made by Mr. Bagge, the Consul-General at Odessa, necessitated only a brief stay in the town. All the motors were handed over to the Roumanian agent of the Regina Maria Organization, which had arranged to take them back to Ghidigeni. The Unit then took train to Petrograd, where it was kindly received by Mr. Kimens, the British Red Cross Commissioner. After a delay of twelve days it passed through Finland to Sweden, and thence through Norway to a British port, arriving in London on October 8th.

Dr. O'Leary's Unit.

37. A Unit under the command of Dr. A. P. E. O'Leary left England on November 11, 1916, for Roumania.

Travelling *via* Norway and Finland the party arrived at Petrograd on November 17, and was met at the Railway Station by the Matron of the Anglo-Russian Hospital, and by representatives of the Russian Red Cross. Next morning Dr. O'Leary called at the Embassy and saw the Hon. Francis Lindley, our Commissioner, who rendered every assistance. Through his good offices the Secretary of the Russian Red Cross obtained free train accommodation for the Unit as far as the Roumanian frontier, and also a special carriage as far as Keiff. While at Petrograd, Lady Georgina Buchanan, wife of the British Ambassador, made a valuable addition to the equipment of the Unit by a present of 20 cases of medical stores, all the more acceptable as the original supply was delayed en route.

The journey south was not an easy one, even for the personnel, still less for a party encumbered by heavy luggage. There was considerable congestion of traffic on all the railway lines, and the difficulty increased as the Unit travelled farther south; indeed, after leaving Keiff, even the feeding of the party became uncertain and irregular.

38. Jassy was reached on November 25. The town was abnormally full, the

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

population having by that time increased by 75,000 beyond its usual number. The members of the Unit were billeted in the town, the Nurses being lodged in a large School which had been converted into a temporary hospital, where the entire party commenced work at once, pending instructions as to the future. Two days later the British Red Cross Commissioner arrived, and conferred with Dr. O'Leary. They were invited to attend a meeting of the Military Medical Faculty, and were offered the wing of a local hospital, an offer which, however, it was found impossible to accept.

39. Her Majesty the Queen of Roumania visited Jassy a day or two later, and, expressing great interest in the work of the Unit, proposed that it should go to Roman, 65 miles south-west of Jassy, there to take over part of the Military Hospital of 600 beds. Our Commissioner, Mr. H. K. Hudson, then approached Lady Barclay, the wife of the British Minister, and she placed at his disposal the funds which had been allocated by the Joint War Committee to equip the hospital which it had been originally intended to open at Bucharest. With this money, sufficient equipment and stores were purchased locally to enable the Unit to begin work at once, although the bulk of its supplies had not yet arrived owing to railway difficulties.

40. An advance party was therefore detailed to proceed to Roman and make all necessary arrangements. It was not, however, till January, 1917, that the portion of the Hospital consisting of the entire ground floor, was formally taken over. Immediately large numbers of wounded had to be received, as the great Roumanian retreat had begun. All the Hospitals in the town were overcrowded, as many as 300 surgical cases being lodged in the wards of the British Red Cross Unit. Nursing was a matter of extreme difficulty, owing largely to the fact that several members of the staff were gravely ill.

With such an influx of patients the hospital had to be run on the most economical scale in the matter of dressings, a fact which made the timely arrival of the stores, so long on their way from England, all the more welcome. It was then possible, in addition to providing for the needs of their own cases to supplement the supplies of certain other hospitals in the town—a kindness which was deeply appreciated.

41. The Roumanian winter, with a temperature sometimes 25° to 30° below zero, centigrade, caused fighting to decrease speedily, rifles being too cold to handle. Nevertheless the influx of wounded was only replaced by a crowd of men frozen in the trenches, and with the crowd came typhus and relapsing fever, so that the hospital soon became surgical merely in name. To relieve the strain, the Russian Red Cross provided additional nurses.

42. In February Dr. O'Leary was compelled to leave Roumania owing to ill health, and Capt. D. C. L. Fitzwilliams was placed in temporary command.

43. With the advent of spring the work grew lighter, giving the Unit an opportunity for a more effective organization of the hospital, repairs being undertaken, structural improvements carried out, two open-air sheds built, and rooms arranged for the reception of patients prior to their admission to the wards. At the same time the system of drainage and the water supply also received attention.

44. The Queen of Roumania visited the hospital twice, and after her second visit the whole building, consisting of 600 beds was handed over to the British Red Cross.

45. In July the great offensive again filled the hospital with wounded only severe cases being admitted, the slighter being disposed of in neighbouring hospitals. Some 250 admissions per month imposed a heavy strain on the staff, who numbered among their patients French and English, Russians and Roumanians

South Russia and Roumania—continued.

46. Early in October, 1917, owing to the decreased numbers of the personnel, the hospital at Roman was handed over to the American Red Cross, who still further improved its efficiency and usefulness.

Other Work Undertaken by British Red Cross in Roumania.

47. Apart from the Hospitals established by the Units already referred to a considerable amount of auxiliary work was undertaken by the British Red Cross in Roumania.

Our Commissioners in that country, first Mr. H. K. Hudson and then Mr. Arthur Baker, visited various Hospitals, and supplied them with medical stores and comforts. The local resources were often extremely limited, and in such cases we were able to offer substantial assistance from the abundant stores at our disposal. This supply was augmented from time to time by many valuable gifts from the Russian Red Cross; and after the Revolution, when that Society liquidated, large quantities of stores were bought up by our Organization.

48. At Jassy an extremely satisfactory experiment was made. A bath train, carrying out plans drawn up by Dr. de Forrest, a member of Mr. Berry's Unit, was built at the Arsenal. The train consisted of fourteen carriages, with one bath compartment containing sixty shower baths; its purpose was to guard against the spreading of disease. At times eighteen hundred people were bathed daily, and their clothing disinfected. There is no doubt that the spread of typhus was checked by these means. The bath train was eventually handed over to Roumania.

49. During the hurried retreat from Walachia, the Roumanian Hospitals were quite unable to cope with the demand for beds for wounded and typhus patients. The exceptionally severe winter, and the shortage of fuels only aggravated the difficulties. Thousands of men were sent to so-called Hospitals which had no bedding, and slept on the floors with no more covering than their clothing. Medical Stores, especially disinfectants, disinfectors, soap and sprayers sent out from England by the Red Cross proved invaluable at this time.

50. The Queen of Roumania was a constant visitor to the Front and to the Hospitals—sometimes under conditions of great danger. She frequently expressed in warm terms her appreciation of British Red Cross work.

Siberia.

51. In September, 1918, Major-General Sir C. Herbert Powell, K.C.B., was appointed Commissioner for the Joint War Committee in Siberia. General Powell, who left England for Vladivostock at the end of September, took with him a small advance party consisting of a Secretary, Matron, Surgeon and Storekeeper, with a view to utilising the services of a British Unit in the Far East. In consideration, however, of the difficulties existing in Siberia it was decided that no definite plans should be made with regard to the scope of this Unit before General Powell had had an opportunity of consulting Sir Charles Eliot, the British High Commissioner in that country.

52. Apart from this contingent, another Unit, composed entirely of Russians, was in course of formation. It was proposed that this Unit, which was to be sent to Siberia under the auspices of the British Red Cross, should work entirely under General Powell's control. M. Mouravieff-Apostol, Delegate of the Russian Red Cross in England, was asked to take its organization in hand. The actual collecting of the members amongst Russian refugees in Paris and London was undertaken by Lady Egerton, a Russian lady and widow of Sir Edward Egerton, a late British Ambassador in Italy. Dr. Kraevsky, who had acted as Delegate to the Russian Red Cross both during the Boxer Expedition of 1901, and the Russo-Japanese War of 1905, was appointed Chief Surgeon of the Unit, and the personnel otherwise consisted of three Medical Officers, one Quartermaster, three Orderlies, and a Nursing Staff of about seventeen.

Siberia—continued.

The staff of this Russian Detachment was registered by the British Red Cross, and all expenses were covered by our Societies. Its authorisation was therefore based on the principles and rules of the British Red Cross, whilst it was intended that the routine, discipline and general management should be guided by the rules and regulations of Military Service adopted by the Russian Red Cross in pre-revolutionary days. The advisability of forming a Unit on such lines was apparent in consideration of the fact that the purpose of sending a Russian Unit to Siberia was to assist the Czecho-Slovaks and to replace, as far as possible, the Russian Red Cross, which had been abolished by the Revolutionary Party.

53. General Powell arrived at Vladivostock on December 3, 1918. He had been considerably delayed owing to inevitable impediments, and his journey had of course to be taken through America. On his way he had visited the respective Heads of the Canadian and American Red Cross, and received from them every facility it was in their power to offer. From both Societies he received permission to draw on their Stores and the supplies then being collected at Vladivostock. At Tokyo also he had an interview with members of the Japanese Red Cross, who promised him all the help they could give, and who handed him letters of introduction to their Commander-in-Chief and Divisional General in Siberia.

54. General Powell consulted Sir Charles Eliot as to the destination of the Units, and was informed by him that their services could be best utilised in Western Siberia, where the facilities for dealing with the wounded were totally inadequate. Preparations were accordingly made for the establishment of two hospitals in the West, one of a hundred and fifty beds for the Russian Unit, and one of fifty beds for the British Unit. Not only, however, did the long delayed arrival of the Russian Unit circumvent these plans, but considerable difficulty was experienced in obtaining the requisite equipment. The stores which had been bought at Ottawa on the journey out were seriously delayed in transit, and it was found that those of the Canadian and American Red Cross at Vladivostock were insufficient to meet a somewhat heavy demand. Finally it was found necessary to make purchases in Japan. Another factor that impeded the progress of this scheme was the difficulty of transport. Only one train went daily from Vladivostock across the Trans-Siberian Railway, so that the traffic on this line was congested and disorganised.

55. The Russian Unit arrived at Vladivostock at the beginning of February, 1919. For reasons already mentioned it was impossible to establish the proposed hospital on its arrival, and General Powell lent the personnel for temporary service with the American Red Cross at Vladivostock. Four English nurses were also lent to this Society, which was in great need of help at this time. On February 16 several members of the English and Russian Units were sent to Omsk to work with the American Red Cross until General Powell was able to join them with stores and equipment, to start hospitals of their own.

56. These plans, however, were frustrated by the Demobilization of the Commission early in March. Having set out from London with the hope of doing much work in Siberia, it was never able to accomplish more than the preparations for its schemes, and, at times, the rendering of temporary services to other kindred Societies.

Many of the British Members returned to England, others worked for a time with the American Red Cross, whilst the personnel of the Russian Unit was handed over to that Society.

Archangel and Murmansk.

57. During the greater part of August and September, 1918, Col. A. E. C. Keble, C.B., who was D.D.M.S., of the North Russian Expeditionary Force, acted

Archangel and Murmansk—continued.

as our Commissioner at Archangel for North European Russia. Shortly after his transfer to England Col. R. T. Blackham, C.B., was appointed to relieve him.

Our scope in that area was limited to the distribution of stores amongst the various hospitals established by the Allied Forces. No commodities could be purchased at Archangel, so that the Commissioner was entirely dependent on supplies sent from England.

58. It was first thought that the distribution for the whole fighting area in North Russia might be made from Archangel. Later, however, it was found necessary to open a separate set of stores at Murmansk, where preparations were being made for the accommodation of large numbers of wounded during the winter. The force at Murmansk was quite separate from that at Archangel, and it took about three days by sea for any inter-communication to be made. Moreover, it was known that, owing to the freezing of the sea during the winter months, both ports would shortly be closed.

59. In October, therefore, we appointed Lt.-Col. E. L. Moss, A.D.M.S., to the "Syren" Force at Murmansk, our Acting Commissioner in that town. Some difficulty was at first experienced in finding suitable storage accommodation; but eventually a Hospital Ship was utilised for this purpose. The distribution worked well, the various Hospitals served being in considerable need of such commodities as the British Red Cross could supply. In November a Casualty Clearing Station and Field Ambulance were instituted by the "Syren" Force in a locality about four hundred miles from Murmansk; and these were supplied with stores collected and packed under Col. Moss's supervision.

60. Meanwhile Lt.-Col. Macdermott, Principal Medical Officer to the "Elope" Force at Archangel, was appointed our Acting Commissioner in that area. The difficulties of communication were such that the number of Hospitals established was large compared with the strength of the Force; and the British Red Cross Stores were found to be of great use in supplementing the equipment of these Hospitals.

61. Colonel R. J. Blackham was invalided home in December, 1918, and Colonel Macdermott temporarily carried on the duties of British Red Cross Commissioner.

62. On the appointment, in February, 1919, of Colonel G. St. C. Thorn as D.D.M.S. to the "Elope" Force, the stores of the British Red Cross were left in his care. When the British Forces were ultimately withdrawn from Russia, these stores were handed over to the Russian Headquarters.

Conclusion.

63. To our Commissioners Mr. R. E. Kimens, Sir Ian Malcolm, Sir C. Herbert Powell, Mr. H. K. Hudson and Mr. Arthur Baker; and to the Hon. F. Lindley, Mr. James Berry, Dr. Clemow and Dr. O'Leary, as well as to the Russian Red Cross Society, we desire to express our gratitude for their work and assistance in Russia and Roumania. As will have been seen, they involved difficulties of the most trying character, which were faced with courage and devotion.

64. The amount we expended on the Commissions in Russia and Roumania exclusive of Transport of Wounded was in Russia £109,527 14s. 7d., and in Roumania £89,913 18s. 1d.

65. We should add that conditions in Russia during the greater part of the war resulted in the miscarriage of various documents and reports which never reached us, and this Part is consequently not so full as would otherwise have been the case.

PART XXIV.—SALONIKA AND CORFU.

1915.

1. In the first week of October, 1915, British and French troops began to land at Salonika. In rapid succession came the Austro-German attack on Serbia, the capture of Belgrade, the declaration of war by Bulgaria, and the refusal of assistance by Greece.

By December the main Serbian Armies had been thrown back on Montenegro and Albania after desperate fighting, almost all Serbia was in the possession of the enemy, and the British and French troops had been forced to retire to the vicinity of Salonika.

Such was roughly the military position when the Joint War Committee commenced its activities.

2. The Commission was established in November, 1915, when Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, who had gone to Malta on other Red Cross work, was directed by telegram to proceed to Salonika as Commissioner for that area. The Commission was a component of what was then called the Malta, Egypt and Near East Commission, and, therefore, under the supervision of Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson, the Chief Commissioner for the Mediterranean. Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, who had left England at the beginning of November, arrived at Salonika on the 18th of the month with four orderlies. The immediate situation with which he had to grapple abounded in difficulties.

3. Sir Courtauld Thomson had previously visited Salonika in company with Surgeon-General Sir Wm. Babtie, V.C., and had made certain arrangements with the object of utilizing the resources at the disposal of the Red Cross to the best advantage, but in the meantime an acute state of political tension had arisen, and plans which Sir Courtauld had outlined were at a deadlock, owing mainly to the withholding of local facilities by the Greek Government. A law that the State had first claim on all vacant buildings and sites, militated against the success of negotiations for securing a suitable building for a stores depôt. With the improvement of relations between the two Governments some, if not all, of these early difficulties gradually disappeared.

4. Sir A. Ridsdale was able at once to trace some stores sent to Salonika by the Joint War Committee, and in default of any available building, by arrangement with the 4th Canadian General Hospital situated some five miles outside the town, he established a small depôt there in charge of an orderly, as a beginning. A few days after the Chief Commissioner arrived from Mudros with three cases of mixed stores, which with the addition of local purchases, proved very useful to a Rest Station he had previously established at Doiran on the Serbian frontier. Some much-needed supplies and comforts were also sent up to a Casualty Clearing Station on Serbian territory not far from Doiran.

The next few weeks, though a time of some doubt as to the future of the military situation and its needs, saw considerable progress in Red Cross work. By the middle of December the Rest Station at Doiran had been brought down to the outskirts of Salonika, where the civil trains with the British ambulance carriages attached put out their sick and wounded. A Rest Station on the quay was commenced, and an agreement was concluded for a building in which to house Red Cross stores in the town. Supplies to fill this depôt were already coming in from Malta and Alexandria, and about 70 tons more were actually in the harbour.


HUNGARY
BELGRADE
Semlin
Temes-Kubin
Bazias
Moldova
Verchiorova
Orsova
Turnu-Severin
Danube
Semendria
(Smederevo)
Gradishte
Golubatz
Dobra
Tekia
Kladovo
Rogova
Svornik
ZVORNIK
Kupani
Kamenitz
Obrenovatz
Sesnik
Lazarevatz
Palanka
Ripanjatz
Milanovatz
Kutzevo
Mladenovatz
Brza Palanka
Valievo
Aranglovatz
Petrovatz
Prahovo
Negotin
Liubovia
Vlasenitza
Srebrenitza
Malien Mts
Sturatzen Mt
Kragujevatz
Morava
Lisatz Mt
Sagubitza
Salash
Widin
Bajina Bashta
Ushitza
Tchatchak
Glogovatz
Chupria
Zaitchar
Rogshitza
Vishegrad
Kremna
Poshega
Belushitz
Parachin
Siliak Mt
Kyla
Uvatz
Petnitza
Rashani
Belogradchik
Kruchevatz
Soko Bania
Alexinatz
Knjashevatz
Plevlie
Priepolie
Studenitza
Golia Mt
Jastrebatz Mts
NISH
Vlasulia Mt
Liubichna Mt
Dormitor Mt
Novi BAZAR
Stuva Rudiste Mt
Prokuplie
Bela Palanka
Pirot
Tergovistie
Kurshumlia
Belopolie
Uglo
Slatina
Ribaritz
Mitrovitza
Paduyevo
Leskovatz
Vlasotinse
Nikshitz
Roshai
Berane
MONTENEGRO
Galema
Gorachevchi
Ipek
Prishtina
To Sofia 15 Miles
Kievo
Vranja
Usha Mt
Trekliana
CETTIGNE
Podgoritza
Lovtchen Mt
Shablak
Tuzi
Djakova
Stimlia
Belovo
Skutari L.
Salsa
Dusha
Prisrend
Varos
Trnitza
Kosiak Mt
Egri Palanka
Kustendil
Virpa
Spizza
Tchar
Katchanik
Rilen Mt
Tishano
SKUTARI
Spas
Kortnik Mt
Kutchevista
Kumanovo
Antivari (Bar)
Drin
Staroselone
SKOPUJE
USKUB
Zletovo
Kratovo
Kamenitza
Dulcigno (Olgun)
Bushat
Kalmetti
Luria
Kadandelch
Selenikovo
Kotchana
Grao
Nemanitza
S. Giovanni di Medua
Radomir
Suhodol
Gostivar
Patishka
Kuprulu (Veles)
Pregalnitza
Plashkovitza Mts
Pazzo
Ladimmi
Alessio
Gulf of Drin
Esheher
Mavrovo
Ishtip
Badovishte
C. Rodoni
Mesutz
Black Drin
Skudrinie
Golesnitza Mts
Rottia
Kroia
Dibra
Isvor
Rosuman
Kriva Palanka
C. Pali
Presija
Stogovo Mt
Drenovo
Durazzo (Dratch)
Tirana
Yablanitza Mt
Turtshe
Perlepe
Krushevo
Besvitza
Gradetz
B. of Durazzo
Kavaia
Boton
Valandova
C. Laghi
Elbasan
Struga
Ochrida
MONASTIR
Muftchovo
Gyevgeli
Doiran
Matshikovo
Basesnda Mt
Gymendzhe
Kavarsta
Lushnia
Tshukes
Prespa L.
Kanali
Verbeni
Pajik Mt
Vodena
Pl. Samana
Prespa
Podgorie
Florina
Tomor
Dusheri
Ostrovo
Fieri
Novoselia
Gruka
Berat
Ekshisu
Tapshin
SALONIKA
Koritza
Sarovitcheri
Halbandkeei
Sasenolo
Avlona
Radorichka
Veria
Kolendros
C. Glossa (Linguetta)
Kaniina
Kastoria
Kitros
Kiafasesi
Kozhani
Velvendos
Dukati
Khaura
Frasheri
Lapsista
Katerina
Tepeleni
Malashovo
Mokista
Gulf of Salonika
Himara
Konitza
Grevena
Vlakoliva
Olympus
Platamona
Santi Quaranta
Neochori
Lobentza
Elassona
English Miles
Milluna Pass
Tyrnavo
Ambelakia
Corfu
Butrinto
YANINA
ADRIATIC SEA
Strait of Otranto
BOSNIA
RUMANIA
BULGARIA
SERBIA
ALBANIA
GREECE

THE BALKANS.

1915—continued.

To carry out the Rest Station work a small personnel had been locally engaged, including one trained nurse. A request for two motor lorries had also been made to London, Red Cross Transport facilities being for the moment dependent on spare vehicles lent by the kindness of the military authorities. Before the end of the month, work was on a fairly established basis. Some 600 cases and bales of stores of nearly 100 tons in weight had been dealt with. The Rest Stations had provided refreshments of various kinds in more than 3,000 cases, that on the quay, though housed as yet in a temporary "lean-to" was in daily use, and there was abundant financial provision for immediate needs and prospective developments, as a grant of £10,000 had been set aside by the Joint Committee in London on behalf of Salonika.

5. Even at this early stage of its activities the Salonika Commission was able to act speedily. The Commissioner gave an example of this effectiveness in reporting progress at the beginning of the New Year. In referring to the opening of the new store in the town, and the gradual withdrawal into it of the remainder of the Red Cross supplies under canvas at the 4th Canadian General Hospital, he mentioned the arrival in their yacht of Mr. and Mrs. Bertram Philipps, who brought 256 packages and bales. He said:—

> On December 29 I received a letter from the officer commanding the 20th Field Ambulance asking me to deliver to him a considerable quantity of stores as he had to take his ambulance by sea to a distant spot, and there convert it into a stationary hospital. His letter was dated December 27, and he asked me to have the goods on the Quay by the 28th. . . . Of course, by the time I got the letter his expedition had already started. Mr. Philipps, however, volunteered to take the stores on his yacht, and as soon as we had cleared it of its original consignment, and taken the stores into our building here, we put some 40 cases on board in their stead, and Mr. Philipps took myself and Surgeon-General Macpherson, the D.M.S. of the Force some 130 miles by sea to deliver the necessary equipment to the O/C of the Field Ambulance. This was done, and within four days of my receiving the letter the goods required had been put on board the ship and transported a distance of some 130 miles to the hospital that required them. In being able to perform this service we were immensely favoured by luck, but it affords, I think, a good instance of the far-reaching arm of the Joint Committee, and its capacity to aid in any unusual emergency. The D.M.S. was also afforded an opportunity of visiting this outlier of his, and of learning the local conditions.

6. In the same report the Commissioner mentioned the initiation of supervisory work for the relief of Serbian refugees, which was being carried out through the machinery of the Serbian Relief Fund and for which he had also asked a money grant from Headquarters in London.

These refugees had plodded their way over the mountain tracks of Southern Serbia and Albania, flying before the advancing Bulgarians, and they arrived at Salonika in a deplorable condition.

The assistance rendered by the funds of the Joint Committee was with the object of relieving the urgent wants of the women and children. Besides the crying need for food and clothes, nothing was more necessary than a process of thorough disinfection, both for the sake of the people themselves as well as for the safety of the Allied troops, as the introduction of Typhus was an ever present danger. For these purposes Red Cross stores were freely used. The Commissioner also suggested the opening at Salonika of a Branch of the Wounded and Missing Department, and made provisional arrangements to that end.

1916.

7. By the beginning of January, 1916, we had decided, in order to provide for the possible future needs of the Forces at Salonika, to send out a valuable consignment of medical stores and comforts. These supplies were valued at £20,000, they filled 2,500 cases and bales, weighed some 250 tons, and made up the largest single consignment that had at that time been despatched direct from the Stores Department at Pall Mall. By January 8 it had been shipped in an Admiralty Transport and under charge of Mr. H. K. Hudson, who had been appointed to succeed Sir A. Ridsdale (whose presence was required in London), as temporary Commissioner. On receipt of news that this large quantity of goods was on its way, steps were at once taken by the Commission at Salonika to make further issues of warm clothing and comforts to the hospitals—action which proved well-timed in view of the return

1916—continued.

of cold weather—and supplementary storage room was acquired to house the new supplies.

8. At this time an important suggestion, and one along the lines of which a part of the duties of the Salonika Commission developed at a later date, was made by the retiring Commissioner, Sir A. Ridsdale. In reporting the discovery that more than 1,000 cases of stores, many of them consigned to the Red Cross Commissioner in Serbia, had lain unknown and undelivered in a steamer in Salonika Harbour from November 25 during a period when they would have been of the utmost value, he said :—

> There must always, as one knows, be waste in war time, but there need not be this appalling waste of private charity, and incidentally of public resources, if the Government would only insist that all such charitable distributions should be made through one large and responsible organisation.

Dealing further with accounts he had heard of certain private organizations, he suggested that the Joint Committee :—

> might renew a letter which I wrote to Sir Edward Grey some three or four years ago (i.e., as Chairman of the Executive Committee of the British Red Cross Society) that all units sent out to Foreign Governments should be refused passports unless going under the ægis of the Red Cross.

9. A few days later in detailing the disposal of the supplies from the steamer referred to above, the Commissioner was able to report that our Rest Station and Store had been instrumental in affording relief to the crew of a wrecked mule transport. The ship was torpedoed near Salonika, and all the men and most of the mules were saved. On the alarm the staff of the Red Cross Rest Station at once assembled, took out foodstuffs, and prepared hot drinks on the tender, while the Store served out warm garments of all kinds for the men. The assistance was organized with the greatest promptitude.

10. Dealing with certain criticisms which had been telegraphed from Canada to Headquarters in London, that the 4th Canadian General Hospital at Salonika was badly off for Red Cross stores, the Commissioner enclosed in his report for January 25, 1916, the following letter from the O.C. of that hospital :—

Col. Chas. Hodgetts, January 25, 1916.
Canadian Red Cross Commissioner,
14-16, Cockspur Street,
London, S.W.

Dear Colonel Hodgetts,

This morning I had occasion to call on Mr. Ridsdale, the British Red Cross Commissioner for this district, and he showed me a letter from Sir Courtauld Thomson, British Red Cross Commissioner for the Mediterranean Area, stating that someone had been complaining that the Canadian hospitals were not receiving an adequate amount of Red Cross supplies. So far as this unit is concerned I wish to give that statement the most emphatic denial possible.

We were the first general hospital to arrive at this point, and at that time there were very few troops in the district, but already the Red Cross Association had established their depot here, and as soon as we arrived they moved all their stores into large store tents within our lines. Mr. Ridsdale at once placed all of these stores at our disposal, and facilitated their distribution in every way that lay in his power. He also purchased locally articles of which we were in need, and which his Association had not been able to forward him on account of the great difficulties in transportation that were encountered during the early occupation. He immediately took steps to notify his people by cable of the situation here, with the result that ample Red Cross supplies have since arrived and are coming in on almost every ship. Within the past two weeks a large warehouse has been secured in the city for the accommodation of all Red Cross stores, so that the depot has now been moved from our camp, but we are still able to get anything and everything we want that the Association can supply.

When I was in Alexandria I made it a point to meet Sir Courtauld Thomson, and he came on the hospital ship with us to this port. Both he and Mr. Ridsdale have been unceasing in their industry and kindly attention to us. We have nothing but words of the highest praise and thanks for the kindly co-operation and sympathy which they have shown in our work. They have not only made the associations extremely pleasant, but also very profitable for all the patients entering our hospital.

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) J. A. ROBERTS, Colonel.
O/C No. 4 Canadian General Hospital

1916—continued.

11. Sir A. Ridsdale's final report from Salonika was made on February 1, 1916. In it he recorded that during the previous month the Rest Stations had provided for 1,373 officers and men, or a total of nearly 4,500 to that date—and gave figures showing a total of more than 300,000 items issued from the stores depôts since the date of his arrival. He left Salonika on February 9, 1916, and Mr. H. K. Hudson took charge on the 15th, the large consignment of over 2,000 cases of goods sent from London having safely reached the port a few days before.

12. During the interim between Sir A. Ridsdale's departure and Mr. Hudson's arrival, a large quantity of goods from London in the s.s. *Galeka*, together with 723 packages from Mudros, were received and stored. At the same time a Motor boat for the use of the Commission arrived.

The new Commissioner found the organization well established, though there was need for additional office accommodation, which was secured in the Hotel Continental. In his first communication to Headquarters, he suggested that no more cold weather goods should be despatched to Salonika unless requisitioned for the next winter, the immediate need being for summer things. He also reported that he proposed to give additional help in supplies to some of the French Hospitals.

During the succeeding weeks much useful work was done in the Stores. Large quantities of goods, chiefly medical supplies, were handed to the R.A.M.C.; Serbian refugees, women, children and men too old to fight, were helped by the distribution of civilian clothing that had come from London, and aid was also provided for Greek refugees, women and children, steady supplies were continued to British hospitals, certain goods were sent to two new French hospitals, and grants were made to one Russian hospital which had been established at Salonika. The help for the refugee Serbians was gratefully acknowledged in a letter from the Relief Committee:—

> Your welcome gifts were much wanted and appreciated, and I think if you could have seen the poor coatless people who streamed in to get things you would have been glad. The boots caused great excitement. . . . Everything was very well managed, no one was admitted who had not a certificate to say he was exempt from Military duty—unless he was 55 or under 18. . . . . They all like the mufflers, and some of my bootless hospital men arrived and went off provided.

By the end of March marked progress had been made. A third warehouse was secured, all the goods were arranged and issues were being made in increasing quantities to our own hospitals, while French hospital ships had been given such comforts as 100 Balaclava helmets, 700 bed socks, 600 bed jackets, 100 wool gloves 200 mufflers, 100 mittens, 350 nightingales, 700 pyjamas, and 600 flannel shirts. Considerable quantities of stores had also been supplied to the one small Serbian hospital and to some half-dozen French hospitals. For these several letters of warm thanks had already been received. The Commission had undertaken to supply electric fans and fresh fruit to some of the British hospitals. The Wounded and Missing Enquiry Branch was also doing useful work.

13. Mr. H. K. Hudson, who had only agreed to act as Commissioner until a suitable successor to Sir A. Ridsdale could be found, was succeeded in April by Col. H. L. FitzPatrick, C.B.E., the occupant of a high position in the Egyptian Civil Service, who having given up his leave in the previous year to work for the Red Cross at Mudros, agreed to do the same in 1916 and was appointed Commissioner at Salonika. He arrived from Alexandria on April 3rd.

14. On Mr. Hudson's return to London he reported as follows:—

> When I reached Salonika early in February we had just received the heavy consignment of goods sent out by the "Galeka" These things came on the top of all the things from Mudros, and with the goods originally intended for Serbia. The evacuation of Gallipoli and the retreat from Serbia caused us, as things turned out, to be overloaded with winter stores, and we worked under great difficulties for lack of warehouse accommodation. This was unfortunate; but had there been fighting in Macedonia the things would all have been wanted, and it was right that we should be prepared for any eventuality. . . . We finally got our stores well arranged, and the people from our Hospitals, Clearing Stations, and Field Ambulances

1916—continued.

soon took to paying regular visits to our premises in order to select the goods they wanted for their patients; and for many weeks we have been sending to the hospitals every day large quantities of useful articles and of the luxuries which the Red Cross is able to supply to the sick and wounded.

There are, of course, at present few wounded in the Salonika neighbourhood, but there is unfortunately always sickness, and there is a steady stream of men being sent down to the hospital ships which lie in the harbour to take invalids away to Egypt, Malta, and to England. The hospital ships show a growing appreciation of what we are able to do for them, and they seldom leave Salonika without carrying some of our goods.

There is at present no desire on the part of the Army Medical people that we should open Red Cross Hospitals, as the existing hospital accommodation is sufficient to deal with a very large number of wounded. Neither is there any wish that we should open anything in the way of Recreation Huts. We have two Recreation Huts, at the 5th Canadian Hospital, and these were wooden buildings which came to us from Mudros. They are being managed by the Canadians, and they cost us nothing.

After reference to the supply of light refreshments to patients en route for hospital ships, the work of searching for Missing and Wounded, and boat and motor transport, Mr. Hudson proceeds :—

The urgent need in Salonika is for hot weather necessities and comforts. As you know, we have long since obtained a good stock of summer things, but it will be necessary to send out constant supplies. Whatever we spend on helping to ward off the plague of flies, in a land where there is always much malaria, will be money well invested. . . . .

The French Doctors are now among the regular visitors at our stores, and nowhere (unless in the Serbian Hospitals, which we are also helping) are goods more appreciated. From what I have seen of these hospitals of our Allies, I am sure that nothing that we give there will be wasted.

15. Col. FitzPatrick, on taking charge at Salonika, found the Commission, as he himself put it, "in an excellent state and the Society's work in great repute." The stores' accommodation (three premises) he described as very good and well stocked.

A month's work showed improvement in the organization. Among other things, economies were made in staff billeting allowances, rent, etc., which reduced expenditure considerably. The following hospitals were drawing regularly upon the Red Cross for supplies :—

General Hospitals of 1,040 beds each ...	2 British.
	2 Canadian.
Stationary Hospitals of 600 beds each ...	2 British.
	1 Canadian.
Casualty Clearing Stations of 300 beds each	5 British.
Field Ambulances of 150 beds each ...	15 British.
Indian Hospitals of 300 beds each ...	2 Indian.
Convalescent Depots of variable establishment	2 British.
Rest Camps ...	2 British.
Hospital Ships ...	5 British.
Naval Sick Bays ...	2 British Monitors.
Hospital Trains ...	1 British.
French Hospitals ...	10 French.
	1 Scottish Women's.
Russian Hospital of 200 beds ...	1 Russian.
Serbian Hospitals, including one of 200 beds	1 Serbian.

16. In connection with the issues to these Units, the practice of meeting the demands of French and Serbian hospitals had been extended, while a central depôt controlled by the Naval Directeur de Santé from which French hospital ships drew, received a good stock of Red Cross stores. A large quantity of provisions originally brought out for the Serbians by Sir Ralph Paget, and held by the Red Cross, was being reserved for the Serbian Hospitals as the Serbian Army was beginning to return from Corfu; the goods would thus reach those for whom they were originally intended.

Continuous supplies of refreshments were being made from the Hut on the quay to sick and wounded on their transfer to hospital ships.

Other branches of the work were growing in importance. The Commissioner, for example, notified the Red Cross War Library in London that four cases and four bales of reading matter were required weekly for distribution to the sick and wounded. There were also possibilities of extension of the present activities, and on June 14, 1916, the Chairman, on behalf of the Joint War Committee, addressed

1916—continued.

to the Commissioner a cabled inquiry whether there was anything further that could be done for the Serbians, adding that the Red Cross was prepared to send hospitals, ambulances or stores, and working in conjunction with the Serbian Relief Fund could help on a large scale if it were desirable.

Some indications of the extent of the increase in the work are shown in a summary of the activities of the Commission during May, 1916. To the end of that month the total number of packages of stores received was 6,452, of which over 4,000 had been issued, the 2,000 or so remaining in depôt consisting mainly of winter goods. A regular system of visits to hospitals had been instituted, which owing to the extended front involved lengthy journeys by motor. Visits were also paid to all hospital ships arriving at the port. A general effort was being made to make the officers' and the sisters' sick wards and recreation rooms in hospitals more comfortable. Six pianos for recreation rooms had been supplied to three hospitals and ordered for two others, six portable organs had been distributed for use at Divine Service, and 65 gramophones and 2,211 records had been issued. About 160 electric fans had been received, and proved very useful in hospitals located in wooden huts and buildings.

17. The hot weather brought with it a plague of flies on the Macedonian front. This emergency had been provided against: and with the warm approval of the Director of Medical Services—numerous hospitals had been furnished with large quantities of fans, fly-papers, veils, mosquito netting, etc., an incalculable boon to the sick.

In order to regularize the work of issuing supplies to the French and Serbian hospitals and French hospital ships, it had been arranged with the Directors of the respective medical services—that requisitions to the Red Cross should pass through their hands.

In the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Branch much had also been done. Since February, 66 cabled enquiries had been received relating to men believed to be in hospital at Salonika. Of these 62 had been traced, no light task and one involving a lot of road work, since a man might be in any one of 27 places. Enquiries had been received direct from England, New Zealand, Cyprus, Egypt and locally.

The following month (June, 1916) saw very considerable development of the work of the Commission. Since the beginning of the hot weather medical officers of units at the Front had applied in increasing numbers for help to combat the fly pest, which was so trying and dangerous to the health of the troops. All these demands had been met.

18. There was also a considerable increase in Rest Station work, but more important as the forerunner of wide expansion in the same direction was the establishment of the first Red Cross Invalid Kitchen at Salonika. The Director of Medical Services had been much struck with the Invalid Kitchens which he had seen working in Malta, and asked that one should be opened at Salonika. Three V.A.D. women cooks were sent out from England and the Kitchen was opened at No. 29 General Hospital. In actual working it gave such satisfaction that in the following month it was decided to open three similar kitchens at No. 4 Canadian General Hospital, No. 5 Canadian General Hospital, and No. 42 British General Hospital, a staff of eleven V.A.D. members being sent from England to cook there. The month of July proved to be the busiest yet experienced by the Commission.

19. The position of the work is well shown in some notes on a visit to Macedonia in August submitted to the Joint War Committee by the Chief Commissioner. He said:—

> I visited a large number of British Medical Units, and it was very nice to find how deeply our work is appreciated by medical officers and patients alike. Every hospital now has its Red Cross Store. The wards are well supplied with games, books, newspapers, stationery, bed pockets, gramophones, and the various little articles that mean so much to a sick man. The Commanding Officers of Hospitals seem to find a great convenience being able to get from us the odd things that cannot well be supplied by a Government Department. For instance, I went into a hospital for Indians and found some of the patients sitting round a

1916—continued.

gramophone entranced at hearing some real Indian records, while others were dressing their hair with native combs and oil which the Red Cross had had specially sent from Bombay.

The great variation in temperature necessitates keeping practically a double stock for winter and summer. Last winter we were issuing warm shirts, pyjamas, comforters, etc.; now in the great heat we have been distributing large quantities of lime juice, sparklets, lemon crystals, electric fans, and all the outfit for a fly campaign.

Another issue that has been much appreciated are large garden umbrellas, under which patients can lie when no other shade is available. Pianos in the recreation rooms have given a great deal of pleasure, and several times on a hospital ship I have seen the delight with which patients who are carried up on deck listen to entertainments which are provided with the help of a Red Cross piano.

At the request of the British Director of Medical Services and of the Chief Matron, we have started a Convalescent and Rest Home for Nurses on the outskirts of the town. There are many hundreds of nursing sisters in Macedonia, and there is nowhere they can go for a few days' rest and quiet. The house we have taken is large and airy, standing in a pleasant garden, with a view over the town and sea.

Altogether I think it may be said that Red Cross work has developed in Macedonia in a remarkable way, having regard to the climate, local difficulties, and the very trying conditions under which the staff have to work.

20. During his visit to Salonika the Chief Commissioner took steps to co-ordinate the activities of all personnel engaged in Voluntary Aid work in Macedonia, as he had come to the conclusion that the present position was not altogether satisfactory.

It did not seem desirable, he said, "that there should be a number of British women working in a place like this, without an official British representative to whom they could refer."

An agreement was therefore entered into with the heads of the Allied Armies on the Balkan Front, by which the British Red Cross and Order of St. John assumed responsibility for the control of all British Voluntary personnel engaged on medical work. All such persons were obliged to have the British Red Cross brassard and certificate, and the approval of the Commissioner.

The following complete Units eventually came under this arrangement :—

1. "The Scottish Women's Hospital Unit" for French.
2. "The Scottish Women's Hospital Unit" for Serbians.
3. "The Scottish Women's Hospital Unit" for Serbians.
4. "The Scottish Women's Hospital Transport Column" for Serbians.
5. "The Scottish Women's Hospital Transport Column" for Serbians.
6. "The Wounded Allies Hospital Unit" for Serbians.
7. "The Serbian Relief Fund" Hospitals, etc., for Serbians.
8. "The Balkan Convoy Motor-Ambulance Column" for French.
9. "British Red Cross Nurses' Section—with Greek Hospitals.
10. "British Red Cross Nurses' Section—with Serbian and French Medical Services.

21. The re-organized Serbian Army landed from Corfu in July, 1916, and not long after Italian and Russian troops arrived in Salonika. Demands on Red Cross stores increased accordingly.

The difficulties of administration in meeting the requirements of the various armies are reflected in the classification of the hospitals, e.g., British Hospitals for the British, French Hospitals for the French, British Hospitals under French direction, French Hospitals for the joint use of Serbians and French, and later on Italian Hospitals and Russian Hospitals.

It was in fact necessary to issue stores or comforts to a large proportion of the Medical Units in Macedonia.

Before long the Allied Front extended some 70 to 100 miles, and was almost as far from its base, so that the distribution of supplies was a matter of the greatest difficulty.

In addition to Hospitals, Field Ambulances, Clearing Stations and other units, the needs of the Hospital Ships constantly arriving or departing had to be met.

The Canteen on the Quay supplied refreshments to patients on transfer to hospital ships, and a second Canteen was opened at the Town station for the sick and wounded coming from the front. This new Canteen was primarily intended for Serbian sick and for small parties of English sick arriving at this station, but assistance was also given to French, Russian and Italian invalids

1916—continued.

when necessary. Here also a new soup kitchen, provided by the British Farmers' Red Cross Fund, Devonshire County Branch, was opened. During the month of September nearly 6,000 invalids were served with refreshments at the Canteen on the Quay, and over 14,000 of various nationalities at the Town Stations. No Canteens had been installed at the termini for British ambulance trains, as on them the comfort of the patients was well attended to, but the Commission supplied literature, games, invalid foods, lime juice, etc. The invalid kitchen at No. 29 General Hospital turned out some 37,000 diet rations during the month, and work was begun at the three new kitchens, and also at the Convalescent Home for Nursing Sisters. This Home, which proved such a boon to the Army Nurses, was opened at the request of the Director of Medical Services in August, 1916—in a large house formerly the residence of the Turkish Governor of Salonika. The original accommodation provided for 20 beds, but was gradually increased to 40. The Home proved a great success—everything possible being done to promote the comfort and well-being of the Sisters.

The work of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau was extending, and a special assistant and a touring car had been applied for, owing to the large area over which enquiries had to be made. The system of paying continual visits to hospitals to discover their requirements was proving fruitful. On one tour during the month 100 miles were covered. Leaving Salonika at 6 a.m. and returning at midnight the Commissioner visited two casualty clearing stations, six field ambulances and sections of field ambulances, one divisional convalescent camp, and also two headquarters of divisions to consult the A.D.M.S. On these tours of outer areas the Commissioner was generally accompanied by a consulting surgeon or physician, and thus a double work was done as, owing to shortage of motor transport, it was not always possible for the consultants otherwise to cover wide distances.

Special attention was still being paid to the requirements of the Serbian Refugee Camp, and the hospital for which funds were provided by the Joint Committee was now installed in two marquees and patients were under treatment. Food, clothing and comforts were supplied to the old and helpless Serbians living in the camp, milk was issued for the children, a kitchen had been built and was managed by V.A.D. cooks from the neighbouring general hospital. Cases of bandages and of milk were forwarded to the Serbian Regimental hospitals, and equipment was supplied for a new field ambulance.

22. In connection with the help for Serbia, it was realised that provision of transport for the sick and wounded was a matter of special moment. At the end of August, therefore, the Joint Committee decided to send out from England to Salonika 30 Ford Ambulances. A popular and useful feature that had been introduced into the work connected with British Hospitals was the issue to each man on admission of a "welcome" parcel, containing handkerchief, pencil, note-paper, toilet-soap, face-flannel, toothbrush and matches, etc.

Owing to the great demands upon the Army Mechanical Transport, the Commissioner was now obliged not only to deal with all his stores on arrival, but to make the distribution to hospitals as well. As a result the monthly mileage total of the two touring cars, two parcel vans and two lorries was over 3,000 miles. A specimen day's lorry journey was one of 47 miles out from Salonika and back to take supplies to two hospitals. Much ground had also to be covered in the work of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department, the hospitals being scattered over so wide an area. Much difficulty in this connection was experienced owing to the rapid evacuation of sick and wounded, and the fact that in most cases relatives were unable to indicate the hospital where search should be made.

23. In September the complete materiel for a Field Ambulance for Surgical cases was supplied to the French Medical Service for joint use with the Serbians. All possible help continued to be given to the Serbian Medical Director, and to the Serbian refugees, especially to the children attending the school in the camp, who now numbered 200. With the help of the French Convent, sewing classes were

1916—continued.

arranged for British women in Salonika, who thus did most useful work, in aid of the Red Cross.

24. Reporting on the position of the voluntary Units the Commissioner mentioned that the liaison between the Society and the British Voluntary Units was gradually involving much greater work, and that all possible help and advice were being given to the various members, who greatly appreciated having a central authority to which they could refer for assistance.

25. On October 14 the Director of Medical Services, in thanking the Commissioner for returns of the work done by the four invalid kitchens, wrote:—

> The figures go to show the great amount of valuable work your invalid kitchens are performing, and I need hardly assure you how much the skill and labour of the V.A.D. cooks are appreciated by the sick and wounded. The benefit to the nursing sisters afforded by the Nurses' Convalescent Home is also very welcome, and has added greatly to the comfort and early recovery of sisters who have been ill, or are in need of rest.

26. Some notes by Colonel Sir T. Crisp English, Consulting Surgeon to the British Salonika Forces, supplied to the Joint War Committee at this time are of interest as showing the scope and variety of the work at Salonika. He wrote:—

> The features of the Red Cross work in Salonika which most impress one are:—The international character of the work is a very striking feature. It is unique. Our Red Cross has established an absolutely friendly relationship with the many countries represented in Salonika; a day's work may bring to the office British, French, Serbian, Russian, Italian and Greek visitors. There will be the most varied requirements, there will be many problems to settle, and there may be difficulties to adjust, calling for diplomacy and requiring also a ready knowledge of language. But all these visitors will leave the office with a sense of satisfaction and gratitude.
>
> It is certain that this international work is doing much to cement the relations between British and the other nations now at Salonika, and it is a work of which Britain can truly be proud.
>
> The work of the Commissioner may be well illustrated by taking a typical day in the office and a typical day in the field.
>
> A day in the office, as has been said, brings visitors of all kinds and nationalities; war ministers, consul-generals, matrons, sisters, medical officers from the various units. The British Red Cross meets them all on broad-minded lines, and with a human touch, which means so much. This is made easier by the fact that its representative, "the man on the spot," is given a free hand, a policy which enables the very best work to be done; and Salonika is fortunate in possessing a Commissioner with unerring tact and judgment, unfailing cheerfulness, a wide knowledge of languages, and a still wider knowledge of men. He is assuredly one of the hardest-worked men in the force, for the field of the Red Cross in Salonika is now a very wide one.
>
> The time in the office which is not taken up by visitors is fully occupied in dealing with a mass of correspondence, cablegrams, and "indents" in the ordering of supplies and their distribution. But with it all, one is quickly convinced that every penny of money spent in Salonika is well spent. A noticeable feature is the facility for getting requirements of all kinds quickly: the resources of Alexandria, Malta, and London are available by cable, and local distribution by train, lorry and car is extraordinarily quick. Supplies asked for are so often wanted as soon as possible, and their prompt arrival makes them doubly appreciated.
>
> A day in the field may be illustrated by one which I spent recently with Mr. FitzPatrick. Starting at 8 a.m., we first saw sick and wounded being embarked for hospital ships, and greatly appreciating the coffee, biscuits, cigarettes, etc., distributed from the Red Cross Canteen. A morning's journey up country then brought us to a busy casualty clearing station, where recently arrived wounded were seen, and many suggestions made by Mr. Fitzpatrick for increasing their comfort and assisting their treatment. We then went on to the area of the field ambulances, to six of which similar visits were made. On the homeward journey a rest station and another clearing station were visited; and we finished a long but very satisfactory day at 11 p.m., having spent 15 hours on the road, visiting nine widely scattered units and covering about 170 kilometres.
>
> I have had the pleasure of spending many such days as this with Mr. FitzPatrick, and know well the welcome and gratitude which his visits invariably arouse. It so often happens that medical officers and nursing sisters desire something for their patients which they do not realise is obtainable from the Red Cross: the personal visit of the Commissioner and the discussion of possibilities almost invariably leads to the arrangement of supplies for the alleviation of the discomforts and suffering of the sick and wounded.
>
> A greatly appreciated step has been the institution of a Sisters' Convalescent Home. At the present time, when trained Sisters are not too numerous, and the calls on their services are heavy, a home in which they can from time to time rest and convalesce is of the utmost value, and will save many a sister breaking down and being lost to the Salonika Army. The home, situated in an ideal house, with its own garden and a natural atmosphere of restfulness,

1916—continued.

has now been in full working order for some time; its beds are always occupied, and it has taken its place as one of the chief Red Cross successes at Salonika.

My personal gratitude to the Red Cross and Order of St. John I cannot too strongly express. More particularly am I grateful for assistance in getting about from hospital to hospital when the roads of Macedonia, tyre trouble, etc., have caused a shortage of cars; also for the ever-prompt assistance in carrying out of suggestions in connection with the surgical side of the work.

In practically every medical unit in the Salonika area one hears expressions such as "we don't know what we should have done without the Red Cross," "the Red Cross have been most awfully good to us;" and I am only one of a great many who will always be glad and grateful that they have met the Red Cross and know what it is doing for our soldier-patients.

The Commissioner's report for October is also of interest in the same connection, including testimony as to the value of supplies, from matrons and medical officers of ambulance trains, hospitals, field ambulances and casualty clearing stations.

27. By November Monastir had fallen to the Allies. Supplies were immediately despatched by motor lorry, and were most gratefully received. This journey was one of particular difficulty owing to the state of the Balkan roads.

The front now extended from the Struma and Doiran to Monastir and Koritza in Albania, and was strongly held by our armies.

28. This month also saw the completion of the arrangements referred to above for the co-ordination of all Voluntary Aid under the control of the British Red Cross Commissioner, as the Italian and Russian Army authorities had accepted the scheme. An official communication to this effect was issued from the Salonika Army Headquarters.

29. On December 1, 1916, the 30 motor ambulances and two motor kitchens sent from London for the use of the Serbian Medical Services arrived at Salonika, and three days later the cars were handed over to the Serbian Army authorities, ready for immediate work, in the presence of the Crown Prince, the Minister of War, and the Army Commander. For this gift of the Joint Societies, the Crown Prince expressed very warm thanks.

30. December, 1916, bringing to a close the first complete year of the Commission's operations, the report of the Commissioner affords opportunity for a survey of Red Cross activities on the Macedonian front from the establishment of the Commission under Sir A. Ridsdale in November, 1915. The extension of those activities may be gauged to some extent from the following details. In the early part of 1916 the staff consisted of 16 men and five women workers, with one touring car and two small parcel vans for transport purposes; at the close of the year there were 40 men workers, 20 women workers, two touring cars and three others en route, two 30-cwt. lorries, two 15-cwt. lorries on order, two parcel vans, four soup kitchens (two with the Serbian Army), one ambulance for the Convalescent Home, and the 30 new Ford ambulances with the Serbians.

In addition to its work with the British, the Commission had now extended its service to all the other Allied Armies. It received during the year 12,090 packages of supplies. These were distributed among 300 different medical Units comprising 240 British Hospitals, ships and Units, 30 French Hospitals and ships, 20 Serbian Hospitals, 4 Italian Hospitals, 3 Russian Hospitals, and 2 Greek (Venizelist Forces) Hospitals. The object was to issue everything that could not well be furnished from Army Stores, which would tend to the comfort of the sick and wounded.

At Christmas the British Hospitals were supplied with decorations, crackers, puddings, etc., and every sick and wounded soldier of the Allied Armies received one of the Red Cross gift bags. Each bag was accompanied by a card printed in the language of the recipient. Over 40,000 bags were distributed, and as the Russian and Serbian feast falls on January 7, a special distribution was reserved for that date.

Of the Invalid Kitchens the Commissioner stated that "like all innovations

1916—continued.

they were looked upon rather suspiciously at first, but our able and hardworking V.A.D. lady cooks soon proved their sterling worth, and hospitals now always admit that they could not do without their Red Cross Kitchens." From their installation, the first kitchen in June, 1916, and the four others in September, the kitchens had to the end of the year turned out 520,000 diet rations.

The Canteens, the first of which was opened on December 18, 1915, had to the end of the year served refreshments to 68,308 sick and wounded British and Allied troops.

The Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau, which opened early in the year, had dealt with very difficult work over a wide area.

For the Serbian sick and wounded, in addition to the convoy of 30 ambulances and two motor kitchens, and the large issues of warm clothing already mentioned, two Ford cars were placed at the disposal of the Serbian Director of Medical Service, and £1,000 was lodged to the credit of the Serbian Army Commander to meet incidental expenses in connection with medical work; three field ambulances and a convalescent camp were largely aided with equipment; 300 cases of drugs, bandages, and medical requirements were supplied, as well as milk and other necessities. The general needs of the refugees in Salonika had been met, the large hospital marquees in the camp were made comfortable with stoves, lamps and bedding. Besides the complete material for a Field Ambulance for surgical cases supplied to the French Medical Service, French Hospital Ships were supplied with warm clothing, a large part of it being distributed to survivors of the torpedoed "Caledonian."

Russian Military Hospitals had been provided with beds, milk, drugs and warm clothing, and Italian Hospitals had also benefited from Red Cross stores.

The Army's appreciation of Red Cross help is sufficiently indicated by a quotation from General Sir G. F. Milne's despatches of October 8, 1916, in which after referring to the difficult tasks of the Medical Services he wrote as follows on the work of the Societies:—

> I further wish to thank the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John for its help and assistance. The Commissioner (Mr. H. L. FitzPatrick) has been indefatigable in his endeavour for the welfare and comfort of the sick and wounded in both the base hospitals and field units.

31. For all practical purposes the close of the year 1916 brought to completion the organization of the Commission at Salonika. Henceforward its tasks, though always expanding in importance and character, were performed more or less upon what might be described as a basis of routine.

1917.

32. In the middle of January the Commissioner was in a position to make a preliminary return of the work undertaken by the Convoy of 30 ambulances presented to the Serbian Army. The cars were divided into three sections and worked over a wide front, 25 cars being in regular use and five cars being held in reserve at the Base.

During the month of December, the cars at the front had covered roughly 10,400 miles and carried 970 sick and wounded; while the five-cars section at the base had run 2,600 miles, carrying 141 patients and some 21 tons of stores. The two motor kitchens had been detailed to accompany detachments on the march between hospitals and convalescent camps, thus meeting a long-existent need.

The roads over which the convoys had to work were described (by the Commissioner) as for the most part:—

> Simple rough tracks amongst the hills, often mere cattle-routes, narrow, tortuous, frequently dangerous, and quite innocent of scientific construction. The surfaces are rough, boulder-strewn, and pitted with deep holes and ruts. In rainy weather—almost continuous during the period under review—the road surface swiftly becomes a quagmire, which, when drying, turns to thick, adhesive clay. In dry weather the surface becomes a layer of fine dust several inches deep. Throughout the whole period, the roads have been deluged with heavy rain or swept with bitter winds.

Early in the New Year (1917) at an officers' convalescent camp which the Army Medical Service was opening, the Commission had undertaken to add to

1917—continued.

the general comfort by supplying dining, sitting and recreation room appointments, and a V.A.D. cook to take charge of the kitchen arrangements.

33. Hitherto it had been impossible to obtain suitable literature for the Serbian sick and wounded. To meet this pressing need, the Red Cross arranged with the Minister of the Interior for some of his literary compatriots to compile good reading matter likely to appeal to Serbian soldiers. A beginning was made with three books, which the Commission had printed locally, and during the month 500 copies of each were distributed among Serbian hospitals and convalescent camps.

34. There was no slackening of effort during February, and the Commission was, in addition to routine duties, making extensive preparations for the heavy work of the hot season.

During March some fifty new Units were added to the number drawing Red Cross supplies, bringing the total to more than 400. Six invalid kitchens were now open, and permission was given for the establishment of eight others. An additional Canteen was placed at a point where sick and wounded from the front were transferred to motor ambulances for removal to the casualty clearing stations.

Though there were at Salonika none of the opportunities for providing outings and amusement for convalescents, which were such a feature of Red Cross work in Egypt and Malta, special attention was given to the provision of indoor games for recreation rooms, and of necessary supplies for golf, cricket, hockey, tennis, football and badminton for Convalescent Camps. Some thirty pianos and the same number of harmoniums had been lent by the Commission for recreation or for Divine Service; 312 gramophones, 10,306 records and 620,000 needles had been distributed, as well as banjos, concertinas and mandolines, which were very popular and in great demand.

Requirements for the hot malarial season were taken in hand at the beginning of January, and at the end of March the Commission had already begun to make large issues for the fight against flies and mosquitoes. Red Cross help in this direction was much appreciated in 1916, and it was hoped that even better work could be done in 1917. The Medical Services had planned their campaign against disease with extraordinary foresight, and the D.M.S. always pointed out where the Red Cross could render effective help, which greatly assisted the Commission's work.

35. The Commission during March sent five nurses to work in the military hospitals of the Greek Provisional Government, and large supplies were approved for fitting out these hospitals.

36. The Commissioner in his report for April recorded the death of Sir Armand Ruffer, C.M.G., Red Cross Commissioner at Alexandria, who early in the year had gone to Salonika on the invitation of M. Venizelos to give his professional advice on the organization of the Greek Provisional Government Military Hospitals. The vessel on which Sir Armand was returning to Egypt was torpedoed.

37. There was still further enlargement of the work at Salonika in April. Fifty new Units were placed upon the books of the Stores Department, 1,120 packages of medical supplies were received and 471 different requisitions were met. The Department, too, was called upon to equip with mosquito netting two Ambulance trains of 1,000 beds, a task which necessitated the use of 3,500 yards of netting and other fittings. The "Balkan Convoy" with British personnel sent out by the London Committee of the French Red Cross Society, was in close touch with the Commission and reported that 810 sick and wounded were carried during the month.

38. In a letter to the Chairman of the Joint Committee the Commissioner, in indicating that preparations were being rapidly completed for an exceptionally busy summer, said—

> It is not intended to evacuate the sick this year to anything like the same extent as last year, and in consequence the hospital and convalescent camp accommodation required will be very great.

1917—continued.

Emphasising the difficulties of sea transport, and the disadvantage of having no local resources to draw upon (one consignment of stores had recently been sunk), he said that everything possible was being done to get a good stock of supplies together. A fifteen day's tour of the advanced fronts, extending into Albania, had given him useful information concerning hospital and relief work. With regard to the Red Cross kitchens he anticipated that the seven then working would eventually increase to twenty or more. In a letter a few days' earlier with reference to the Greek Hospitals and their requirements, he mentioned difficulties in connection with the position of nurses there, and stated his conviction that more British nurses should not at present be sent. The needs of these Hospitals had been very fully met by the Commission, but "a large number of the articles supplied have been taken back by us as it was found they were not suitable or really needed by the Greek patients."

By the beginning of June the effects were becoming apparent of the rearrangement of hospital policy in the Mediterranean whereby it was determined, owing to the sinking of hospital ships, to establish sufficient general hospitals at Salonika to meet practically all requirements. In pursuance of this policy, five hospitals had left Malta for Salonika, and during the month the restricted evacuation of sick was reflected in the returns of the Red Cross Canteen on the Quay, which issued refreshments to only 423 men on transfer to hospital ships. The Advanced Canteen, on the other hand, supplied 2,787 patients arriving from the front.

Our staff suffered considerably from heavy work and the great heat of July, and their sick list was higher than that recorded in any previous month. The loan of eight men from the military authorities was necessary to carry on the transport duties. Arrangements were made for the distribution by the Red Cross to Convalescent Depôts of any parcels addressed to soldiers which could not be delivered. Four new kitchens were opened during the month, bringing the number up to 13. A motor boat, the "Agnes," which had arrived at Salonika, was being made ready for trips for convalescents, and a Club for Nursing Sisters which had been opened in an agreeable situation overlooking the Harbour was proving a great success.

It is interesting to note that at this period the requirements of the sick and wounded for literature had increased by leaps and bounds, and the War Library had always made special effort to meet the demands.

In June, 1916, the Commission dealt with eight cases and bales of books weekly, in July, 1917, it was receiving 50 cases and bales weekly, and no Red Cross supplies gave greater pleasure to patients than the books and illustrated papers.

39. On August 18, 1917, the great fire at Salonika practically destroyed the town. Throughout that night the Red Cross staff endeavoured to save as much as possible of the property of the Commission. A good deal they succeeded in salving, but the losses were, nevertheless, heavy. Of the Stores' buildings, one was lost completely. No. 2 Store was fully salved, but the garage, consisting of wooden huts, was entirely destroyed. All the cars were saved with the exception of one Buick touring car, which had been out of repair for some months and could not be moved. The new Nurses' Club and the Commission's new offices were burned out. All the archives were saved, but the furniture and fittings had to be abandoned. During the fire our trained Ambulance men rendered very effective help to aged and suffering persons, and the transport cars of the Commission were also much in use.

The work of repairing our losses was begun at once. The Military authorities placed at the disposal of the Commissioner an excellent building which was on the point of being vacated by the Expeditionary Force Canteen. It consisted of two floors and a cellar, all quite open the whole length of the building, in which the stores could be effectively stocked and shown, and the offices, Sisters' tea and reading rooms most conveniently located.

Though the fire interrupted, it did not stop Red Cross work. Luckily the

1917—continued.

Commissioner had in the harbour at the moment of the conflagration a large consignment of supplies just arrived from Egypt. Malta was also drawn upon for immediate requirements.

The Serbian Relief Fund lost practically all its stores in Salonika, and this was doubly unfortunate because there was a special want of civil relief for refugees from Monastir. By arrangement with the French Red Cross, the Commissioner obtained large quantities of clothing, etc., and despatched them for distribution.

At the request of the Military Authorities, milk was supplied for the refugees in the various camps set up by the British Army.

In view of the destruction caused by the great fire, September, 1917, was naturally a month in which much energy had to be devoted to reorganization. The installation of offices, stores and so forth in the building—which had been provided for the Commission by the Army authorities, was completed, and here on the 11th of the month the new Sisters' Tea and Reading Rooms were opened. Special attention was at this time being directed to the requirements of units engaged in curative training and after-treatment of disabled men.

40. On the departure of the Director of Medical Services, for reasons of health, he wrote on September 22 expressing to the Commissioner his warm personal thanks and appreciation of the work done:—

> The Society has helped the Medical Services of this Army very greatly, and has contributed materially to the comfort and general well-being of the sick and wounded.
>
> I feel sure that your Society is doing what the people of Great Britain would wish it to do in helping to make sick and wounded more comfortable, and by supplementing in many ways the official scales. The comforts and luxuries your Society provides do much to cheer and solace the sick and to help them on the road to ultimate recovery.

41. The work at Salonika showed during October that the fire which laid so much of the town in ruins, had had one altogether unexpected result, it actually proved of benefit to the Commission. Not only did it enable all the principal departments to be centralised under one roof—even the new motor garage was much more accessible and conveniently situated than the old—but the fire solved another anxious problem by enabling almost the entire staff to be lodged under one roof instead of in widely scattered billets. This improved state of affairs was primarily due to the military authorities who, despite their own great difficulties at the time, were exceedingly kind and helpful in every way.

The advent of winter in November found the staff of the Commission comfortably accommodated in their new quarters. A considerable number of the personnel had gone home, chiefly owing to their inability to stand the difficult local conditions, and the staff was now reduced to a minimum. The actual work during the month continued on the usual lines. One valuable innovation, however, was made, the provision of three special kitchens to provide diets for dysentery cases.

42. On November 15 an agreement was reached between the Serbian Relief Fund, and the American Red Cross, whereby the Red Cross should co-operate with the Relief Fund in feeding the population of Monastir and district, "the extent to be determined by the representatives of the Relief Fund and Red Cross at Salonika." The American Red Cross arranged to send a medical Unit for civilian work in the villages, the territory to be covered by it to be determined by the Salonika representatives of the two bodies.

43. In the early days of December the Commissioner, in company with the Serbian Director of Medical Services, made a tour of the front of the First and Second Armies, and on his return wrote, to the Serbian Military authorities, as follows:—

> I have been very much impressed by the extraordinary efforts made by the Medical Units for the comforts of the sick and wounded during the winter. The spirit of improvisation is remarkable. At a point close to the enemies' trenches I have seen comfortable, well heated structures provided for the sick where they are absolutely safe from gunfire, even first-class bathing accommodation being available.
>
> Your convalescent camps form also another remarkable feature of the work of the Serbian Medical Services, where every effort is made to bring the men back to sound health.

1917—continued.

The British Red Cross appreciate very highly that it has been permitted to help to add to the comfort of your Hospitals and Convalescent Camps, and as the Red Cross representative it affords me great pleasure to report to my Committee the good use that any supplies made by us are put to.

44. The Monthly report for December, 1917, provided opportunity for a survey of what had been a very busy and eventful year for the Red Cross on this front. In every direction the work had expanded. Owing to restricted evacuation of the sick and wounded, the Commission had to meet very largely increased demands from hospitals and convalescent camps. The great fire had caused some disorganization, but all the losses had been made good, and rearrangement was effected on a basis of such economy, that a saving of £5,000 a year was expected in staff, billeting, rent and other charges. The prolonged hot weather had proved very trying to the staff.

What the year had meant in increase of effort is shown by contrasting some of its figures with those for 1916. The Stores Department dealt with 12,832 packages of goods and met 4,778 requisitions. In December alone the requisitions numbered 514. In deliveries of increasing range and variety the motor transport vehicles covered 55,734 miles, as against 9,665 in 1916, the December figure being over 6,000 miles. The Invalid Kitchens had become one of the most important branches of the Commission's work. At the beginning of the year there were five working, at the close 17, three having been shut down since October. In 1916 511,000 diets were prepared; in 1917 2,600,000. The special kitchens at the dysentery isolation centres had justified themselves, and arrangements had been made to reinstate them whenever required. The Town Rest Station showed reduced numbers, only 15,000 refreshments being served, but the Advanced Station opened in March had provided for 24,000 men, and the total of refreshments supplied since the Commission began work had been raised to more than 107,000. The Red Cross Sisters' Convalescent Home began the year with twenty beds and closed it with forty, 676 sisters passed through the home as against 251 in the preceding year. During four months of the year 500 convalescent sisters had been taken for motor boat health trips in the bay, and during December 2,500 teas and luncheons were served at the Sisters' Tea and Reading Rooms. The Wounded and Missing Enquiry Department had reached a state of efficiency that enabled 107 reports to be rendered, and over 1,000 enquiries to be made in hospitals during December.

The 30 ambulances and two soup kitchens with the Serbian Army closed their first year with totals of 25,474 patients carried and 135 tons of medical material, 50,935 refreshments served, and 187,500 miles covered during the twelve months. The British Ambulance Section working with the French (London Committee of the French Red Cross) transported 6,843 patients. A separate Transport Column (one of the voluntary units which came under control of the Commission), provided by the Scottish Women's Hospitals and run entirely by women, had just been established as a separate Unit and was doing good work on the Serbian front. Although it was a time of year when work was not very heavy, the Column carried 380 patients in December, and in spite of the intense cold was able to run practically every day without interruption.

At Christmas, 1917, there was a repetition of the Christmas distribution of Red Cross gift bags to the sick and wounded of the Allied Armies. In 1916 the distribution totalled some 45,000; in 1917 they were over 70,000, and were made in some 200 hospitals, convalescent camps, etc. The difficulties of transport, and consequent shortage of articles suitable for Christmas requirements, made the Red Cross gift particularly welcome in hospitals and hospital ships, where every effort was made to include each soldier—British, French, Italian, Serbian, Russian and Greek, as well as the Serbian orphans.

To the Greek sick and wounded the gifts, wholly unexpected, came as a complete surprise, and each Greek hospital organized a special fête on the orthodox Christmas Eve for their distribution. There can be no doubt of the international good feeling the gifts evoked, judging from letters of thanks which they brought to the Commissioner from officers, matrons, and men of all nationalities.

1918.

45. At the beginning of the New Year the work for the Serbian Army was, from the point of view of the Joint Committee, on an eminently satisfactory basis. In addition to the ambulance convoy, the Commission, in conjunction with the Serbian Ministers of War and of the Interior, had given special attention to the provision of books and papers for the sick and wounded in hospitals, and as has been already mentioned, had helped to recreate Serbian literature by having special books printed. The nucleus of a medical reference library had also been provided, and English medical journals were regularly supplied, an attention highly appreciated by the Serbian Medical Officers.

The Convalescent Camps had been provided with equipment for schools of farming for the soldiers, and a grant of £300 had been made in December for the purchase of 60 large tents. The Chief of the Staff, Field Marshal Misitch, G.C.M.G., wrote to the Commissioner as follows:—

> It was a great pleasure for me to listen to the report of my Director of Medical Services, Colonel Staitch, on the really extraordinarily great amount of help the British Red Cross has given, during this now expiring year, to all branches and units of the Medical Services, our Hospitals, Field Ambulances, First Aid Stations, Convalescent Camps. There is practically not one medical unit in the whole Serbian Army without Red Cross gifts, and many of them are in such a great way supplied with all kinds of materials from Red Cross stores, that without your help they never could be as useful and as well equipped as they are, according to the testimony of so many distinguished authorities of our own and all Allied Armies here. I am told also that special attention has been given to our Crown Prince's Hospital, supplying it with plenty of various materials and instruments, and in the same way a special care has been shown to our Convalescent Camps, which, thanks to such help have reached a high degree of efficiency and make a pride of our Sanitary Service here.
>
> I realise how much of all that work done and mentioned above, in most modest terms is due to personal genuine kindness and sincere sympathy for our people, and I am only expressing the feelings of all Serbians here in addressing to the B.R.C. Society, and to you personally in the name of the whole Serbian Army, the heartiest thanks and assurance of our inmost gratitude for all that in such a noble way has been done and continues to be done for us, as one of the worthiest representatives of your great Society, and as a personal friend of our people, so much dignifying us all by your great Nation's generous attention.

46. Transport difficulties were at this period a matter of no small anxiety. They were emphasised in a letter addressed to the Chairman of the Joint Committee by the Commissioner. In it he said:—

> I am writing to assure you that, while care is taken to avoid overlapping, the Medical Services give us every facility to employ our resources to the utmost, and that the moment there is the least hitch with official supplies we are at once called in to fill the breach, and this we have been able to do, with signal success, on many occasions. The Surgeon-General takes great personal interest in our work, and his help and support are invaluable.
>
> We are, I may add, suffering considerably from the present transport restrictions, as our goods are not coming to hand. Formerly it was possible to obtain consignments from Egypt twice monthly, if not oftener: it is now two months since we received anything from Egypt, and well over three months since supplies reached us from London. Pianos that were purchased for us in Malta in July last could only be sent from there in December.
>
> It is not possible to obtain goods locally, as the Fire in August destroyed the stocks, and the merchants are subject to even greater transport restrictions than ourselves.

March, practically making the close of the winter period, brought an increase in the quantities of stores dealt with, 551 packages being received from oversea, and 418 requisitions being met by deliveries which involved journeys amounting to 8,572 miles for the motor transport.

A return of voluntary workers for this month shows that nine voluntary British Units were working on the Salonika front and controlled by the Red Cross Commission. April, again, was a month of activity continued on the ordinary lines.

The work during May calls for no special comment.

47. In connection with the departure of the principal V.A.D. Commandant, Lieut.-General Sir G. F. Milne addressed to the Commissioner a letter in which he said:—

> I have the honour to request that you will bring to the notice of the Headquarters, British Red Cross Society, the very high appreciation I have of her work as Superintendent of V.A.D. Cooks, of her continuous devotion to the care of convalescent sisters and nurses in the most admirable Convalescent Home for ladies run by your Society, and of her very valuable help generously given to the Hospital Economy Committee. It is with regret that I hear of her departure, and this I know is shared by all the ladies of the Nursing Staff in this Force.

1918—continued.

48. June, July and August were more or less normal months with all the services provided under the Red Cross proceeding as usual. One change was made during July. The Advanced Rest Station was closed down on the 24th of the month owing to changes in the distribution of British troops. The station was opened in March, 1917, and from that date had supplied nearly 50,000—or a daily average of about 100—refreshments to sick and wounded on transfer from the front line to hospitals. The work of the station had been consistently praised by the heads of medical services, and had been much appreciated by the rank and file.

49. In the latter half of September, occurred the most important military changes that had taken place on this front since the establishment of the Commission, the combined attacks of the French, Serbian, British and Greek troops which brought about the complete collapse of the Bulgarian Army, and the withdrawal of that nation from the war. The fighting on several parts of the line of advance, notably that around the very strong positions west of Lake Doiran, for which the British and Greek forces were responsible, was extremely severe, and the casualties for a few days were heavy. These events, combined with other factors affecting the health of the troops, made great demands upon the Allied Medical Services, and the Red Cross resources were also taxed to the utmost, especially in the direction of supplies and personnel for the various refreshment stations required by the Army Medical Authorities.

At the Advanced Station, opened by request of the Military at the commencement of the big September "push," 4,492 sick and wounded were dealt with in the course of a few days. In the beginning of October it was transferred to Doiran Railway Station, on the shores of the Lake, where it continued to do useful work.

For two nights also, while the fighting on the Doiran front was most severe, a Red Cross motor kitchen, again by special request, was placed at a station near Salonika, from which the wounded were being transferred to various hospitals in that neighbourhood, and hot refreshments were served to over 700 cases.

It is worthy of mention that the varied activities undertaken during this time of special stress received warm official approval. The General Officer Commanding-in-Chief visited the Red Cross Headquarters; and M. Venizelos also called to express his gratitude for the assistance rendered to the Military Hospitals of the Greek Army.

50. The months of October and November were a period of great expansion, during which the Commissioner had to deal with various new difficulties, arising out of the changed military situation. Everything possible was done to meet the medical relief needs of Serbia and Greece, despite great transport difficulties and lack of means of communication. Sympathetic assistance was received from the Military authorities, and effective help was given to returning Prisoners of War and to the suffering civil population. Large supplies had arrived from London, and the Commissioner also drew on Malta and Egypt.

51. To prevent overlapping, the organization of relief in Serbia was taken over by General Fortescue, as representing the British Government. At a meeting held on November 9, at the General's office, the Commissioner, a representative of each of the Voluntary Societies working under the control of the British Red Cross, and a delegate from the American Red Cross discussed the situation, and decided that the amount of transport now available was only sufficient for the needs of their respective Societies in the Salonika area, and other steps must be taken if supplies were to be issued to Serbia on any adequate scale. It was agreed that the Voluntary Hospital Units would form the best centres for the distribution of civil relief, or medical attendance. It was considered that as the Red Cross had no Medical Units available for immediate work in Serbia, it could best fulfil its role by forming a supply centre for the other Units, while at the same time forwarding to Sofia warm winter clothing and foodstuffs, and installing Kitchens there for the relief of the sick and weakly, under the superintendence of V.A.D. cooks.

1918—continued.

52. In order to study the needs of the situation on the spot, the Commissioner made an extended tour, visiting Monastir, Uskub, Nish and Sofia, and noting the work done by the American Red Cross, the Serbian Relief Fund, the Scottish Women's Hospital, as well as the activities of the British and French Military Hospitals. Most valuable work was everywhere going on, returning Allied prisoners, repatriated Serbians, as well as the civil population were receiving prompt attention. During November an additional call was made on the Store Department, and a large consignment of clothing and medical comforts was forwarded at short notice to Constantinople, for British and Allied Prisoners of War in Turkey. This new departure necessitated the opening of a relief depôt at Constantinople—the Commissioner at Salonika supplying the personnel as well as the stores.

This month also proved a very busy one for the Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau. Much information was collected, and sent home about the released British Prisoners of War from Bulgaria, and it was thought advisable to send a representative to Constantinople, in connection with prisoners now being released from various Turkish camps.

53. Reference must be made to the valuable services performed during the heavy fighting in September, and the period immediately following, by the French Red Cross "Balkan Convoy," one of the Units working with the Commissioner.

54. The military developments which followed the collapse of Bulgaria, and the subsequent events in Turkey and Austria, necessitated a very wide extension of Red Cross work throughout Serbia to Bosnia, Herzegovina, Montenegro and Albania: to Hungary with Armies of Occupation: to Bulgaria where a centre was established at Sofia, in aid of Serbian Prisoners of War and refugees: to Roumania for hospital relief: to Turkey and South Russia with the Hospitals of the Army of Occupation, and to aid Allied Prisoners of War and refugees—for whom a special branch was opened at Constantinople. Also the French, Italian and Greek Medical Units drew largely from the Red Cross Stores at Salonika.

The Voluntary Units working under the Commissioner—acted as mediums for the distribution of relief in Serbia—to which objects the Joint War Committee had granted a sum of £70,000.

These varied activities received the warm commendation of the General Officer, Commanding-in-Chief, General Sir G. F. Milne. In his despatch of December 1, 1918, he wrote as follows:—

> Under the able direction of Lt.-Col. H. L. FitzPatrick, the British Red Cross Society has been of the utmost service not only to this Army, but to all our Allies. Its energies, like its resources, appear unlimited, and it merits the gratitude of all.

55. In his Report for December the Commissioner emphasises the further extension of work. He mentions that Red Cross supplies are now being sent to Allied Hospitals over a very wide area—as far as to Varna and Batoum, Tiflis and Baku: that the ramifications of Civil Relief work in Serbia have extended widely—and also to Bulgaria, where a large distribution centre was opened at Sofia in connection with the British Military Hospital—in the interest of returning Serbian prisoners, and to this Hospital a special kitchen managed by V.A.D. cooks had recently been added.

1919.

56. Many interesting details of the closing stages of the work at Salonika are to be found in the Commissioner's Report for January and February, 1919. Prominence is given to the Red Cross Services in Constantinople. The mission, consisting of members of the staff at Salonika, had as its main object the distribution of clothing and comforts to the British and Indian Prisoners of War, who were being assembled at Constantinople, as well as the collection of first-hand information about the missing and wounded. In compiling the lists of those who had died in captivity and in tracing prisoners alive, a work of the first importance

1919—continued.

was accomplished, no fewer than 1,629 cases of British, Indians and Serbians having been dealt with, and reports rendered.

We may also mention here that General Service V.A.D. members were introduced to the Salonika front in 1918 and rendered very satisfactory services. They were transferred to Constantinople with the Military Hospitals in 1919, and were still serving in the Hospitals of the Black Sea Army at the end of that year.

Summary.

57. A few facts by way of summary may be appended, dealing with various departments of Red Cross work under the Salonika Commission, which finally closed down in June, 1919.

Stores Department.

58. Despite the difficulties of sea communication during a considerable portion of the period under review, the provision of supplies and comforts was well carried out, mainly from London and Egypt, and to a less extent from Malta. Some 50,000 packages of goods were dealt with, as well as 12,784 separate requisitions from Medical Units of all kinds and from Hospital Ships. The sick bays of the ships of the Royal Navy also were aided in numerous instances.

Literature.

59. The provision of reading matter for the sick and wounded has been a most successful phase of Red Cross activity. At one time 50 to 60 bales were arriving weekly from the War Library in London, and an approximate estimate of the several shipments is: Books, 160,000; Magazines, 80,000; Papers, 260,000. Indian literature was supplied for Indian sick and wounded, while the Serbian Medical Services received books and periodicals on professional subjects, and efforts were made to aid the patients in the Serbian hospitals likewise.

Refreshment Stations.

60. These were begun in December, 1915, for the purpose of supplying refreshments to the sick and wounded on their way from the firing line to hospital, or to hospital ships. The advanced stations did most useful work, and received official commendation. 170,000 cases were dealt with.

Sisters' Convalescent Home.

61. This establishment which proved such a boon to the Army Nursing Service was opened at the request of the Military authorities in August, 1916. It was originally intended for 20 patients, but was increased and accommodation provided for 40. The Home proved an unqualified success, and 2,100 nurses received its benefits.

Red Cross Kitchens.

62. In these Kitchens attached to British Military Hospitals invalid diets were prepared. The first was opened in June, 1916—later on 24 were working. The duties as performed by the V.A.D. cooks gained unanimous approval, and official commendation from the Director of Medical Services. It may be noted that these Special Diet Kitchens connected with Military Hospitals were a new departure, and the Joint Committee has reason to be pleased with the success of the plan.

Sisters' Tea Rooms and Club.

63. The original premises having been destroyed in the great fire, new central accommodation was found through the courtesy of the Military. No subscriptions were asked from the members, the entire venture being self-supporting. Upwards of 55,000 meals were served.

Wounded and Missing Enquiry Bureau.

64. This valuable work was carried on under great difficulties, owing to the large area over which Hospitals were scattered, and the inadequate means of commu-

Summary—continued.

nication. At the close of 1918 the scope of the work was greatly increased. Over 6,000 patients were interviewed, and 3,000 cables sent. In addition, enquiries from and concerning Prisoners of War had become a most valuable feature of the work.

Motor Transport Department.

65. In December, 1915, two parcel vans arrived in Salonika to start the Transport Department. The number of cars was gradually increased to 22. Despite the immense difficulties caused by the state of the roads, a total distance of a quarter of a million miles was covered.

Motor Launch "Agnes."

66. This launch has a record of having carried 12,000 sick and convalescent passengers. The "Agnes" was originally presented to the Red Cross by Mr. John Masefield and his friends, and after working at Mudros and in Egypt came to Salonika in April, 1917. It has now been lent to the Army Medical Service at Constantinople, for work among Convalescents.

British Red Cross Motor Cars with Serbian Army.

67. These were two touring cars, 30 ambulances and two Kitchen cars. The records show that over 39,000 patients were carried, and 184 tons of medical stores were transported—a great feat considering the condition of the Balkan roads. The services rendered received the warmest thanks of the Serbian military authorities.

Other Voluntary Units.

68. The valuable work done by the Serbian Relief Fund Units over such an extensive area, and with such success, the activities of the Scottish Women's Hospital Unit, the "Balkan Convoy," and the other Voluntary Units, which carried on their activities under the auspices of the Red Cross and under the control of the Commissioner, do not fall within the scope of the present Report.

Thanks to Commissioners.

69. Our thanks are due to Sir Aurelian Ridsdale for his work in Salonika, which added to the many obligations we are under to him; to Mr. H. K. Hudson; and especially to Colonel H. L. FitzPatrick, to whose distinguished services from April, 1916, until the end of the war the success of this Commission was mainly due.

70. The amount expended on our Salonika Commission, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* was £347,385.

CORFU.

71. During the summer of 1917 it was decided by the British Government to open a Convalescent Camp and to establish a Stationary Hospital in Corfu for invalids from Salonika, and the Joint Committee appointed Mr. George Raymond, M.V.O., H.B.M. Consul, as our Commissioner in the Island.

His instructions were to take such steps as seemed advisable for the relief of sick and wounded soldiers and sailors, and to keep the Joint War Committee fully informed.

72. Previous to leaving England the Army Medical Officers who had been detailed for Corfu visited the Red Cross Headquarters in Pall Mall and submitted a list of articles consisting chiefly of equipment and comforts which would add much to the well-being of the patients but could not be supplied from Army Funds. These demands were fully met, and the stores arrived at their destination with the personnel for the military hospital.

---

*See Part IV, paragraph 46.

Corfu—continued.

Among the articles provided were ice-making plant stocks, soda water machines, cushions, chairs, glass and china, cutlery, as well as a large supply of jellies, soups, sweets, chocolate, tobacco, soap, and stationery, together with a piano and various indoor and outdoor games.

73. A thousand Convalescents having arrived, a Hospital was established in the Citadel.

74. Our Commissioner had already opened a large and comfortable hut near the town where the men could play games, write letters, and have concerts. He also was able to be of assistance to a small Hospital opened in another part of the island by the Royal Navy, and to help the U.S. Navy (Chaser Fleet) which had established a Base at Govino.

75. As soon as the original supplies were exhausted, a further consignment of goods was received and distributed as required by our Commissioner, who also provided boats and other means of recreation.

76. In December, 1917, the Convalescent Hospital nominally ceased to exist, but the actual composition of the garrison was not changed, and certain of the Red Cross activities were continued under the altered conditions. The Hospital subsequently became a Naval establishment which received Christmas gifts and Christmas fare from our Depôts at Malta.

77. When the Serbian troops which had been refitted at Corfu were leaving for Salonika, our Commissioner was able to make a useful contribution to the supplies of the Serbian Red Cross. He was most helpful also to the shipwrecked crew of a British Steamer which had been torpedoed some 50 miles from land.

78. The above is a brief summary of our work in Corfu, which owed much of its success to the efficient and courteous methods of Mr. Raymond, whose efforts on behalf of the sick and wounded were most gratefully appreciated by the Joint War Committee.

79. The amount expended on the Corfu Commission, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* was £4,721.

* See Part IV, paragraph 46.

PART XXV.—MESOPOTAMIA & NORTHERN PERSIA.

1. The interests of the British Empire in the Persian Gulf and Red Sea Littoral are, as is well known, in the charge of the Government of India, which is answerable and amenable to the Secretary of State for India in London. It was from India therefore that the Mesopotamia Expedition was dispatched and provided, after it had been determined upon by the Home Government. War with Turkey was declared on November 5, 1914, and Basrah was occupied by our troops a few weeks later.

2. Mesopotamia was that part of the Turkish Empire which surrounds and is enclosed by the rivers Tigris and Euphrates. These rivers meet south at a place called Kurnah, and then form the Shat-el-Arab Channel, on which, 50 miles lower down, is situated the town of Basrah, itself about 70 miles from the Persian Gulf. The only access to the sea from Mesopotamia is through Basrah. Between the sea and Basrah the channel can take ships drawing 19 feet of water. Between Basrah and Kurnah there are, in the dry season, less than eight feet of water. Above Kurnah, the Tigris for 90 miles up to Amarah is only practicable for craft drawing not more than 3 ft. 6 in. From Amarah to Kut the distance by river is 150 miles; from Kut to Baghdad 212 miles by river and 112 miles by the caravan road. The climate is not less troublesome to the European than its waterways. The extremes of heat and cold, floods and the usual accompaniments of damp heat in marsh lands involve the necessity for comforts, appliances and medicines suited both to the tropics and northern latitudes.

3. The principal organization in India which was available for providing voluntary assistance to the sick and wounded in the event of war was the Indian Council of the Order of St. John, which from the first rendered every assistance in its power.

4. According to the Vincent-Bingley Report (see paragraph 13, below) the existing system in India at the outbreak of war was that "all offers of Red Cross assistance should go through the office of the Director, Medical Service, India, and that the gifts should be distributed in consultation with the Military Medical Authorities, to prevent overlapping."

5. If this is a correct statement of the regulations two questions arise which directly affect the interests of voluntary subscribers.

It is obvious that from a military point of view, not only Red Cross work but all work in an area of war must be carried out under the direct supervision and control and with the consent of the Military Authorities. But this elementary rule has nothing to do with overlapping. And, in connection with Red Cross gifts, it must be remembered that unless either the Government or the Red Cross exceed their respective functions there can be no overlapping in the sense of wasteful duplication; for Red Cross effort is primarily intended to provide *additional* comforts, as distinct from necessaries which it is the duty of Government to supply.

And with regard to distribution, any gift may, of course, be declined; but to decline a gift is a different thing from the exercise of any right as to where it shall be transferred; unless, of course, in some military emergency it were necessary for the authorities to commandeer whatever they required, in which case the goods commandeered would cease to be gifts.

We lay some stress on the subject of a Government claiming a continuous control over the distribution of Red Cross gifts in war, because in such circumstances the tendency is to dry up voluntary contributions. In the case of the Indian Government and Mesopotamia, for example, the Mesopotamia Commission found that "The Medical provision for the Mesopotamia Campaign was from the beginning insufficient," and that there was a "lamentable breakdown." It is no part of our business either to endorse or question this allegation. But it must be obvious that if authoritative statements of that kind are published, in connection with a campaign in which the distribution of Red Cross gifts was under some sort of Government control, the subscribers are likely to feel that their money may have *pro tanto* gone in relief of taxation. No society can in the long run maintain its subscription list on those terms.

We should add that we are referring only to the Indian Government, and that no claim to exercise any control over Red Cross gifts, in order to prevent overlapping was made by the Home Government, which, at the period of the Mesopotamia Campaign to which we are referring, was not responsible for the Medical arrangements in Mesopotamia.

6. To return to our own part in the matter, the following correspondence relates to offers of Red Cross assistance, stores, etc., for Mesopotamia by the Joint War Committee in 1915.

Sir William Garstin, Director of the Joint War Committee's Stores Department, to Sir John Nixon, G.O.C., Mesopotamian Expedition.

July 15, 1915. Can British Red Cross help in any way with Hospital supplies for your Force? Will gladly do anything we can in sending gifts, if you will let me know what you require.

Sir John Nixon to Sir William Garstin.

Received July 23, 1915. Many thanks your kind offer. Would much appreciate two good open motor launches for hospital work. If sent by first available boat would be invaluable.

Sir William Garstin to Sir John Nixon.

August 12, 1915. Second motor launch leaving August 14. Do you require skippers? Are you in need of any other stores?

Sir John Nixon to Sir William Garstin.

Received August 15, 1915. Greatly indebted for valuable gift of two launches. Many thanks for offer of engineers, but men are available here. May I wire requirements of other stores later if needed?

Sir William Garstin to Sir John Nixon.

August 16, 1915. Please wire requirements of stores when needed.

Sir William Garstin to Sir John Nixon.

December 16, 1915. Can Red Cross help in any way towards providing comforts, garments, or surgical necessities for your sick and wounded? Will be glad to help in any way you indicate, and will arrange to send out anything you may require by first steamer sailing for Basrah.

Sir John Nixon to Sir William Garstin.

December 28, 1915. Many thanks your wire of 16th. Nothing required at present. If anything needed in future will not hesitate to ask you.

7. The Joint War Committee, however, on its own initiative, had dispatched a consignment of stores to Basrah on September 10, 1915, and further consignments were sent in January, February and March, 1916. For the distribution of these stores the late Lieut.-Colonel Jay Gould, C.B.E., I.M.S., an official of the Indian Government in Mesopotamia, kindly consented to act as our agent.

The Joint War Committee's Commission.

8. In March, 1916, the Joint War Committee were requested by the Secretary of State for India to send a Commission to Mesopotamia, and Sir

Aurelian Ridsdale left London at 30 hours' notice sailing for Bombay in the ship which took out the new Viceroy, Lord Chelmsford, with whom he had the advantage of many conferences on the voyage. He was fortified with authority both from the War Office and India Office to act as the representative of the Red Cross in Mesopotamia, and arrived in Bombay on April 4.

9. Our Commissioner, after communication with some of the Indian Government officials at Bombay, arrived at the conclusion, which ultimately proved to be correct, that, from whatever cause, the hospital accommodation at Bombay was insufficient for the sick and wounded who were being returned there from Mesopotamia, and that this was also the view of the Bombay officials.

Hospital Accommodation in Bombay.

10. Lord Chelmsford had requested Sir Aurelian Ridsdale to write direct to him if he should think it necessary to do so, and this he did. He also informed the authorities that if the Government of India's consent to the necessary expenditure could not be obtained the Red Cross would provide £50,000 for the provision and equipment of the necessary extra accommodation. This offer was telegraphed to Simla, and Sir Aurelian Ridsdale left Bombay for Mesopotamia on April 10. On his return to Bombay on May 22 he found that the Hospital accommodation for white troops had been quintupled, and it was therefore not necessary for us to provide the large sum of which, in the circumstances in which it was made, we entirely approved. There can be no doubt that but for the provision of these extra beds it would have been necessary to send many of the sick and wounded to inland stations insufficiently provided for.

Sir Aurelian Ridsdale in Mesopotamia.

11. Sir Aurelian Ridsdale had, on his way out to India, intercepted stores which were then in the Mediterranean, and directed their transfer to Mesopotamia, and these he found at Basrah on his arrival on April 16. He remained in Mesopotamia until May 15, and during that interval made a general survey of the work required to be done, and laid the foundations of the organization.

12. He quickly formed the opinion that the transport problem was at the root of most of the difficulties in Mesopotamia, and it may be noted that the Mesopotamia Commission of 1916-17 reported that the deficiencies, which were the main causes of the avoidable suffering of the sick and wounded, were in the provision of the following:—

(*a*) River hospital steamers.
(*b*) Medical personnel.
(*c*) River transport.
(*d*) Ambulance land transport.

Our Commissioner wrote:—

> I am not able to communicate to you the official figures, but in general terms all the transport of shallow draught that is available on the Shat-el-Arab is needed to provide ordnance and food supplies for the fighting troops. The Medical Service and, of course, to a still greater degree the Red Cross, has to be content with what accommodation of odds and ends it can manage to persuade those responsible for the ordnance supplies to afford it.

Vincent-Bingley Commission.

13. Public anxiety about the condition of the Medical Service in Mesopotamia had resulted in the appointment by the Government of India of the Vincent-Bingley Commission. Sir Aurelian Ridsdale was added to this Commission on his arrival in India, and was obliged to leave Mesopotamia on May 15, 1916, to take part in its deliberations.

Subsequent History of the Red Cross Commission in Mesopotamia.

14. Sir Aurelian Ridsdale left the control of the work in the hands of Lieut.-Colonel Jay Gould, who had been acting as representative of the Indian Branch of the St. John's Ambulance Association, naming Col. Gould as our Commissioner, with headquarters at Basrah, and Colonel Moens, C.B.E., as our Assistant Commissioner at Amarah. This arrangement continued until January, 1917, when Col. Gould, having been recalled to duty in India, Colonel Moens succeeded him as Commissioner.

15. It may be well to epitomise the valuable work done during this period of development.

While Basrah was the Base Depôt for Red Cross supplies arriving from Overseas, and furnished stores to the various hospitals and medical units on the lower reaches of the Tigris and Euphrates, the area covered by the Amarah Depôt extended up the river to the fighting line.

Huts were erected at Basrah for both stores and personnel, Motor launches continued to arrive from England and were put in commission, and a Branch of the Wounded and Missing Department was opened. Writing in July, Col. Gould reported that in one week he had dispatched 50 tons of stores to the front, which were greatly appreciated, and that the Officers' Convalescent Home at Amarah had received a valuable contribution of supplies to supplement the Government equipment. He added that nine Motor boats had arrived during the month. August witnessed increased activities in every direction, while the value of the work accomplished was testified to by numerous correspondents. Succeeding months saw further developments in the two great departments of Red Cross work in Mesopotamia, namely, the issue of extra comforts and supplies to the sick in hospital, and the provision of means for their speedy and comfortable transport, so that when Col. Gould resumed duty in India he left an organization daily increasing in extent and efficiency.

16. Reference may be made here to a visit paid to Mesopotamia by Sir Arthur Lawley in the early part of 1917 at the request of the Joint War Committee. His arrival coincided with most important military operations—the capture of Kut by our troops, the pursuit of the Turkish army, and the taking of Baghdad. The following extracts from his reports are noteworthy:—

February 21, 1917.

. . . . . I paid a long visit to two Convalescent Camps down at Mohammerah, on the Karun River (one for British and one for Indians). In both of them there is a good deal which we can do to relieve the deadly monotony and consequent *ennui* of the men—books and games, and particularly newspapers. The Indians have an insatiable craving for news, and vernacular papers are rare! We may also be able to help in the matter of an ice machine there and elsewhere.

The Military Authorities recognise very fully what a debt of gratitude they owe to the Red Cross, and are ready to make our task as easy as they possibly can. Everywhere I find this to be the case.

I was up at the General's Headquarters yesterday, and the Surgeon-General spoke in terms of the highest praise of all that the Red Cross have done out here. Over and over again he said, "If it had not been for the Red Cross launches and stores I don't know what the Medical Service would have done." He also spoke very eulogistically of the services which our Commissioner, Major Moens, had rendered; indeed, I met with the same report wherever I went. Moreover, he gave me an excellent report of the work done by our launches in the recent evacuation of the wounded at the Sanna-i-yat fight—the men did admirably.

I have been very busy at Shaikh Saad It is the jumping-off place for the sick and wounded as they come out of the firing line. A service of ships brings the wounded down from the Arab village on the north and north-eastern front, in the neighbourhood of the Sanna-i-yat positions of the railway. A 2ft. 6in. field line brings them in from the north-eastern front, opposite Kut. They are transferred at Shaikh Saad from the ship or train to a hospital or clearing station, and then, after the briefest delay possible, to a hospital ship on the river, and whipped off to Amarah or Basrah. In the recent fighting, men wounded onposite Kut were tucked up in bed at Amarah within 36 hours of the moment they were picked up on the field.

On the way down there are posts along the railway line to supply sick and wounded with tea, soup and food; and at railhead, at Shaikh Saad, buffets for Indian and British, where again they get excellent food, drink and cigarettes. We make considerable contributions to this.

On the river hospital ships every provision is made for the comfort of the sick and wounded; ample personnel (doctors, nurses, etc.) and a plethora of "comforts." The journeys are now quite short. . . . . Water supply, sanitation, anti-fly crusade. All these things are well in hand now. I altogether had a very interesting and very instructive day at Shaikh Saad.

February 26, 1917.

We got to Starr's Camp on the eve of the bombardment of the Turkish position at Sanna-i-yat. We could see the bombardment from the bank of the river which bordered our camp, and just above us, on the far bank, advanced riverside dressing station was posted, to which later in the day and all night there streamed a ceaseless flow of wounded, from which they were conveyed by our Red Cross launches to the Field Ambulance down stream. Our men worked quite splendidly day and night, and carried between them, between noon on Thursday and 7 a.m. Friday over 700 wounded.

I hear on all sides, "What should we have done if it hadn't been for your Red Cross launches?" I happened, by the way, to go and come that day in launches provided from Dennis Bayley's Fund. . . . I don't think that I have entered any field ambulance, however near the front, which was not well supplied with Red Cross goods, and volubly appreciative of all the help rendered to them by the Red Cross. . . . . I hope to visit Kut to-morrow. At present it is, so far as I know, quite uninhabited. The A.D.M.S. has started bath operations at Shaikh Saad, and invokes my aid in the furnishing of baths and heating paraphernalia. I had luckily ordered a supply in Bombay, anticipating some such demand. The state in which some of the wounded come in from the trenches is awful.

17. For the period during which Colonel Moens was our Commissioner in Mesopotamia, namely, from January 1, 1917, to the end of the war, he has supplied us with a Report, which we append without abbreviation. This Report will be admitted by all who read it, and are in a position to judge, to be comparable only with the despatches of the late Colonel Doughty-Wyllie, V.C., the British Red Cross Society's Commissioner in Turkey during the Turco-Balkan War of 1912-13; and its quality is not higher than that of the work which it records.

18. To those who worked for us in Mesopotamia we desire to express our warmest thanks not only for the success of their work, which will rank among the highest efforts of the Red Cross in war, but for their devotion to duty in circumstances of great difficulty, and not inconsiderable danger. To Sir Aurelian Ridsdale we are, as we have said, indebted for the initial proceedings of the Commission, supervised by him on the spot at great personal inconvenience and at the shortest possible notice; to the late Lieut.-Colonel Jay Gould for his valuable services in connection with our stores before the Commission went out, and for his work as Commissioner in 1916; and to Colonel Moens for outstanding services rendered with commanding ability during the whole period. We also desire to acknowledge the cordial co-operation of the Army Medical Authorities, and especially of Major-General A. P. Blenkinsop, C.B., C.M.G., D.M.S., of the Mesopotamia Force, and his predecessors.

19. Report on Mesopotamia and Northern Persia by Colonel S. M. Moens, C.I.E., C.B.E.

Preface.

The advance guard of the unit sent out for service in Mesopotamia by the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John of Jerusalem arrived at Basrah on April 13, 1916, a fortnight before the surrender of Kut to the Turks.

When the Red Cross unit arrived in Mesopotamia the only available lines of communication, between the base and the three front areas of operations, were river lines. To evacuate the sick and wounded from the Ahwaz area to Basrah entailed a journey of 130 miles down the Karun River; from the Nasyrieh front, one of 131 miles down the Euphrates; and from the Sannaiyat and Es Sinn positions below Kut one of no less than 275 miles down the Tigris. The total length of river communication in April, 1916, was therefore 536 miles, and actually, when the Battle of Ctesiphon was fought on November 22 and 23, 1915, it was 724 miles.

The fleet at that time available for the transport of the many thousands of sick and wounded over these hundreds of miles of river—abounding in shallows and notoriously difficult to navigate—was as follows:—

Hospital Steamers	0
Other Steamers and Barges which had taken troops, supplies and animals up-river	As available.
Maheilas or Country Boats with sails	8
Red Cross Motor Launches	3

As regards land ambulance transport for the sick and wounded, it simply did not exist.

I have attempted in this Report to outline the activities in Mesopotamia and in Persia of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John of Jerusalem, which for the sake of brevity I have referred to simply as the "Red Cross," during the period between the third Battle of Sannaiyat

on April 22, 1916, the last attempt to relieve the beleaguered garrison in Kut—and March 1, 1919—on which date the unit was demobilised. If I have introduced much that may seem extraneous to my subject, I have done so with set purpose, that the reader may visualise for himself the conditions under which the work was carried out. Statistics and quantitative data have for the most part been introduced in the form of appendices, for the reason that, however acceptable to the patient in hospital may be pyjamas, bed-pans, and spittoons, they cannot be regarded by the hale and hearty as other than "dull catalogues of common things."

If the Red Cross has been of any material assistance to the Medical Department of the Army in the treatment and transport of the sick and wounded of the Expeditionary Force operating in Mesopotamia and in Persia—it is the Medical Department which, by its valuable advice and whole-hearted co-operation since April, 1916, has rendered such help possible and effective.

It is impossible to speak in too extravagant terms of the services rendered to the sick and wounded by Miss Beatrice Jones, Matron-in-Chief of the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, and by the nursing staff under her control. Before these ladies I lay the humble tribute of my thanks for their eager and effective co-operation with the Red Cross in every scheme which conduced to the increased comfort of their patients in hospital.

To all the voluntary workers throughout the Empire—whose labour and whose money has been devoted in such unstinting measure to the provision, through the Red Cross, of comforts for the alleviation of pain and suffering amongst the British and Indian troops patients of the Force, I beg, as the representative of the Joint War Committee in Mesopotamia and in Persia, to tender my warmest thanks for the work of grace.

To Colonel W. H. Willcox, C.B., C.M.G., A.M.S., Consultant Physician to the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, to whose labours the immense and progressive improvement in the health of the troops was so largely due, and by whose never-failing help the Red Cross profited beyond all measure, I shall always remain indebted for that which can never be repaid.

To the staff and personnel of the unit which I have had the honour to command for over two years in Mesopotamia and in Persia, upon whose devotedly loyal support I have never relied in vain, I take this last opportunity of recording my warmest thanks and life-long gratitude.

Contents.

CHAPTER I.

Establishment of the Red Cross in Mesopotamia.

General scope of Red Cross work in Mesopotamia and in Persia—The Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Basrah—Sources of supply—Area covered—Nature of work.

Establishment of the Red Cross in Mesopotamia.—Mr. E. A. Ridsdale was appointed by the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John to be Red Cross Commissioner in Mesopotamia. After conferring in Bombay with H.E. Lord Hardinge, he arrived in Basrah on April 16, 1916, with the staff and personnel of his unit, and with large quantities of Red Cross stores from Malta, Egypt, and India.

Mr. Ridsdale, while in Bombay, had been asked by H.E. the Viceroy to join the "Vincent

Bingley Commission" appointed by the Indian Government in March, 1916, to investigate and report upon the arrangements for dealing with the wounded and sick in Mesopotamia.

The invitation was accepted, and after four strenuous weeks in Mesopotamia, spent partly upon the work of the Vincent Bingley Commission and partly upon that of the new Red Cross Organization, Mr. Ridsdale left for India with the two other members of the Commission to complete their investigation and to submit their report.

His departure led to the immediate appointment of Lt.-Colonel Jay Gould, I.M.S., who had for some weeks previously been acting as Commissioner in Mesopotamia for the Indian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association, to the post of Red Cross Commissioner, with his Headquarters at Basrah, and his advanced Depot 130 miles up the Tigris at Amarah.

On August 2, 1916, the Indian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association was amalgamated with the British Red Cross under the title of the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John. Whilst this amalgamation left untouched the civil side of the St. John Ambulance Association, it promoted efficiency by co-ordinating the Red Cross work of the many voluntary organizations and funds in India, and by eliminating any possibility of overlapping or of friction, greatly facilitated the supply of comforts to the wounded and to the sick in Mesopotamia.

On January 1, 1917, Colonel Jay Gould was transferred for duty to India, and five weeks later the Hon. Sir Arthur Lawley arrived in Basrah as the representative of the Joint War Committee. The few weeks which he spent in Mesopotamia were devoted to a complete reorganization of the work of the Red Cross. Its scope was enlarged and its efficiency increased. The years which followed his all-too-short stay in Mesopotamia bore ample testimony to his wise prescience and to his devoted labours on behalf of the sick and wounded of the Force. Lieut.-Colonel S. M. Moens, who had acted as Commissioner from that date, was appointed as his successor in early March of that year.

General Scope of Red Cross Work in Mesopotamia and in Persia.—To supplement the efforts of the Army Department and to assist in every possible manner all those units which come under the administrative control of the Director of Medical Services of the Force—such was in general terms the duty of the Red Cross. Thus the provision, staffing, and upkeep of a fleet of motor launches for the transport of the sick and wounded and for medical administrative work—the provision of motor ambulance convoys—of hospital equipment and furniture—of surgical instruments and apparatus—of medical comforts—of hospital libraries—of outdoor and indoor games for convalescent patients—of lime-juice for drinking water posts under medical supervision—of baths and furniture for heat-stroke stations—of ice-making plants and of soda-water machines for hospital use—of vegetable and flower seeds for hospital gardens—of band instruments for hospital orchestras and of recreation huts for British and Indian troops patients—all these activities came within the scope of the Red Cross from the Persian Gulf to the Caspian Sea during the three years' period under review.

The Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Basrah.—Until April, 1918, the Red Cross Headquarters Depot was situated on the right bank of one of the many tidal creeks with which the city of Basrah abounds. It occupied about 1½ acres of ground within the walled perimeter of Ashar Barracks with its frontage upon Khandak Creek. Its store-sheds, offices, and quarters, built of reed and mud, were erected by a local civil contractor. Its jetty for the loading and unloading of stores, its motor launch repair shops and slipway, designed by Mr. A. P. Chalkley, Director of the Red Cross Motor Launch Department for the first eighteen months of its existence in Mesopotamia, were built by Red Cross engineers and carpenters.

The Depot was admirably placed and in every way adapted to the purpose and scope of its work during the first half of the period under review. But, as the turnover of Red Cross stores steadily increased in volume, and as the Motor Launch fleet was constantly augmented to meet the increased demands of the Medical Service consequent upon the ever-growing area of occupied territories—and as a larger Red Cross staff and personnel were required to cope with the changing situation, it became imperative to find another site for a new and larger Headquarters Depot. This was provided in October, 1917, on the right bank of Khora Creek, which joins the Shat-el-Arab about a mile below the Khandak waterway.

The new Depot was completed, and the transfer of staff and personnel, of stores and of motor launches, accomplished by April, 1918. What a fine performance on the part of the Inland Water Transport Department and of the Department of Works this constituted will be understood when it is realised that, not only had an area of three acres of date gardens, intersected by deep irrigation ditches, to be drained, levelled, and covered with buildings, and a large motor launch slipway and a pile-built jetty to be constructed, but also a substantial bridge over Khora Creek had to be built, capable of the passage of 3-ton lorries over it, of 50 ft. motor launches with their superstructure of awning under it, and of the largest class of maheilas loaded with stores through its middle lifting gate. Further, a new road a mile in length, and capable of bearing heavy lorry traffic, had to be made in order to link up the Depot with the Basrah roads.

The new Depot fulfilled all expectations. The old Khandak Creek waterway, owing to the gradual silting up of its mouth, had become too shallow for motor launch and maheila traffic, and the deep clear-running water of Khora Creek was a welcome change from Khandak's mottled inefficient stream. The new Depot covered an area of three acres. Its reed and mud store-sheds and hangars had a superficial area of over 20,000 square feet. Its roofed-in concrete slipway could dry-dock two large motor launches at a time, and adjoining the slipway was a 90 ft. × 30 ft. motor launch repair shop, fitted with electrically driven lathes and drilling machines, and a large carpenter's shop. Rapidity of loading and economy of labour were effected by the system of gravity rollers connecting all the store sheds with the jetty. The staff and British personnel, to the number of 67, were accommodated in well-built huts—some of brick and some of reeds and mud, and all with wide verandahs. The native personnel, to the number of 100, were provided with E.P. tents. The whole camp was lighted by electric light, there was telephonic intercommunication between the different offices, and a pipe supply of chlorinated water. Increased efficiency and a general improve-

MAP I. AREA OF SUPPLY FROM BASRAH RED CROSS DEPOT, MESOPOTAMIA.

ment in the health of the personnel were the result of the transference thus effected. For this the Red Cross had much to thank the Inspector-General of Communications and the Base Commandant, without whose valuable assistance Khandak Creek might have remained our abode of abominations and of smells, and Khora Creek our Castle in the Air.

Sources of Supply.—The sources from which the Headquarters Depot derived its wealth of stores for distribution were world-wide. From all peoples, races and creeds within the limits of the Empire, and from innumerable towns and districts without the Empire where English-speaking communities exist, gifts poured in a ceaseless stream into the Basrah Depot. So many voluntary organizations, funds and individuals contributed to this work of grace that it would be impossible here to specify all or any by name. But the fact cannot be too strongly emphasized that the Basrah Depot did not receive these gifts direct from the consignors. The great Central Depot at Bombay, controlled successively by Sir Lawless Hepper and Major A. L. Davies, was the receiving Depot which passed on in transit to the Basrah Depot all goods specially earmarked for Mesopotamia, further supplementing them from its own vast stock in order to comply in full with its indents received from Basrah, based upon the calculated needs of all the sick and wounded of our forces in Mesopotamia and in Persia.

Area Covered (see Map I.).—The Hospital area served by the Headquarters Depot at Basrah was at all times quite distinct from that which was controlled by any of the advanced Depots along the Lines of Communication. The Basrah Headquarters Depot's limits of control were (1) the Base Section, including Basrah, Makina, and its ports at Magil and Nahr' Umar, (2) Arabistan and the Persian Gulf area, and (3) the Euphrates area, from the reputed site of the Garden of Eden at Qurnah for 160 miles up stream to Samawah. (See Map I.)

Apart from any temporary accommodation afforded by the medical units of any operating force or forces, there were from 12,000 to 15,000 permanent hospital beds in this area during the period under review.

Nature of Work Accomplished.—Just as the Central Bombay Depot was the focus Depot on which not only the Basrah Depot but also every Provincial Depot in India could indent for its supplies, so the Basrah Headquarters Depot was the nodal point of Red Cross activity in Mesopotamia and in Persia. Its functions were fourfold:—

(1) As a Receiving Depot it unloaded from incoming ocean ships all imported Red Cross stores;

(2) As a Distributive Centre it complied with the indents of all Hospital Units within the area as specified above;

(3) As a Despatching Depot it forwarded stores to all up-river and up-country Red Cross Depots according to their requirements;

(4) As the Red Cross Headquarters' Depot for the whole of the occupied territories in Mesopotamia and in Persia it was the repository of all the records of the Commission and the focus for directing the whole organization within those limits.

Apart from the supply of equipment and furniture and extra medical comforts to Hospital Units, the Red Cross in the Base Section developed its activities along hitherto untrodden paths as necessity demanded and opportunity presented itself. The issue on a large scale of flower and vegetable seeds encouraged the laying out and maintenance of Hospital gardens. The building and equipment of Hospital Recreation Rooms was a Red Cross undertaking which was appreciated as much by the Indian as by the British patients. Only to those who have been engaged in outdoor work in a country in which the official shade temperature reaches 127 deg. can the real joys of long drinks of lime juice and water be known. On an average over 1,500 gallons of pure lime-juice were issued every month by the Red Cross to the 32 drinking water posts under medical supervision in the Base Section. Such an issue had additional value as an anti-scorbutic measure. The "Central Provinces Hospital Bands," whose instruments and orchestral music were provided by Lady Robertson's Fund, constituted another and very popular provision of the Red Cross. Not only in the area served by the Basrah Headquarters' Depot but in the wards and in the Red Cross Recreation Rooms of every Hospital from the Persian Gulf to the Caspian Sea were standing libraries, formed from the hundreds of thousands of books sent by the Surrey House War Library of the Joint War Committee to the Red Cross Depot at Basrah.

Arabistan and the Persian Gulf Area (see Map I.).—The Karun River, which rises in the heart of the Bakhtiari country and falls 9,000 ft. before it reaches Shustar and Ahwaz, is in its lower course through the plains of Arabistan, a vast stream of yellow mud. It was along this valley of the Karun that the Elamites attained a comparatively high degree of civilisation, with Susa as their capital, long before the Irans or Aryans appeared upon the scene.

When in April and May, of 1915, General Gorringe's force was operating on the Karun and Karkah Rivers, the latter the Choaspes of the Greeks, and was clearing Persian Arabistan of a Turkish force of eight battalions and of 10,000 hostile tribesmen, he was only repeating Sennacherib's campaign against the Chaldeans in 694 B.C. Sennacherib evacuated his sick and wounded by boat, for we know that he sent to Nineveh for Hittites to build the fleet which he assembled at Opis—at the junction above Baghdad of the Shat-el-Adhaim and the Tigris—for use in this campaign. In 1915 A.D. a composite force of British and Indian troops operating in the hottest country on earth, and distant some 130 miles by river from its base, was using much the same pattern of small and clumsy native craft for the evacuation of its sick and wounded as Sennacherib had used more than two thousand six hundred years ago!

Soon after the arrival of the Red Cross unit in Mesopotamia a small fleet of powerful motor launches was operating upon the Karun River. Their river-head was Shustar—where Valerian, when a prisoner of Shapur I, built the great weir which is still standing to-day. From Shustar the sick were evacuated down stream, past the point where Nearchus found the bridge of boats at the end of his long argosy, to the post hospital at Ahwaz, and thence on their 130 miles journey to Mohammerah, where the Karun joins its waters with those of the mighty Shat-el-Arab. From Mohammerah to the Base Hospital at Basrah was a short stage of 22 miles only. Two years later

the most advanced Red Cross motor launch upon the Karun River was at Derricasina—120 miles above Ahwaz. This launch—the first and only launch ever seen upon these waters—carried out the whole of the evacuation of the sick or wounded from the little post at Derricasina down to the Post Hospital at Ahwaz.

As regards the supply of Red Cross comforts and hospital equipment to the medical units on the Karun Front—this was carried out by indent upon the Base Headquarters Depot at Basrah. In most cases the goods were delivered by Red Cross stores launches—though latterly it was found more practicable to utilise Government transport for the more distant consignees. Such a case in point was the little Red Cross Store at Shush—the ancient Susa—a somewhat inaccessible spot 80 miles N.E. of Ahwaz. Here among the ruins of the Susan Palace, where Ahasuerus toyed with his beloved Esther, was a small Cavalry Hospital, and hard by was the Den of lions in which Daniel elected to be incarcerated. Between the Palace and the Den was the most advanced Red Cross store in Southern Arabistan.

In the Persian Gulf area, Abadan, the Anglo-Persian Oil Company's port, Kharig Island, which provided a hard limestone for the soling of the Basrah roads, Bushire and Muscat, had long claimed and received the attention of the Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Basrah.

Similarly the Field Ambulances of the South Persian Field Force, operating in the Saidabad and Shiraz districts, had been receiving Red Cross comforts from the Basrah Depot since early 1916. But the advent at Bushire in the summer of 1918 of a large Force sent from India, to assist Sir Percy Sykes' sadly diminished troops in the neighbourhood of Shiraz, led to a considerable recrudescence of Red Cross activity in the Persian Gulf area.

At the request of Sir Claude Hill, G.C.S.I., Chairman of the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee, I visited Bushire early in July, 1918, in company with Captain Howell, at that time the Officer-in-charge of our Basrah Stores, with a view to establishing there a Red Cross Depot for supplying the Hospital units just then arriving from India. Thanks to the enthusiastic co-operation of the A.D.M.S. Bushire and the facilities for transport accorded by the I.G.C. at Basrah, we speedily arrived at a *modus operandi* for the establishment of the new Depot. During the seven months following, 919 cases of Red Cross stores were sent to Bushire from the Headquarters Depot at Basrah.

I believe that the many letters of thanks received from Bushire expressed the very real gratitude of the medical officers and of their patients in hospital. I cannot conceive of surroundings and of a climate less conducive to the speedy recovery of a hospital patient than those of Bushire during the summer months. The wet bulb never far below the dry bulb—a burning sun all day and the stickiest of nights—naked desert behind and a shark-infested sea in front—Bushire has little to commend it. Robert Louis Stevenson talks of the "Tawny nudity of the South," and someone else of where the "Day stalks with a flaming sword." But even Mesopotamia has nothing so tawnily nude and flaming hot as Bushire. Anything which could alleviate the lot of the sick or wounded at Bushire was worth the doing, and nothing was left undone by the A.D.M.S. in furtherance of this end.

The following quantitative data will show (*a*) the turnover of stores, and (*b*) the indents complied with at the Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Basrah during the whole period under review:—

Number of cases of Red Cross Stores received into the Base Depot from all sources	62,428
Number of cases of Red Cross Stores despatched by the Base Depot to up-river Depots	22,643
Number of indents from Hospitals in the Base Section complied with by the Base Depot	5,305

(For statistics of Red Cross comforts issued by Stores Department at Basrah Headquarters Depot, see Appendix I.)

CHAPTER II.

Red Cross Depots at Amarah and Kut.

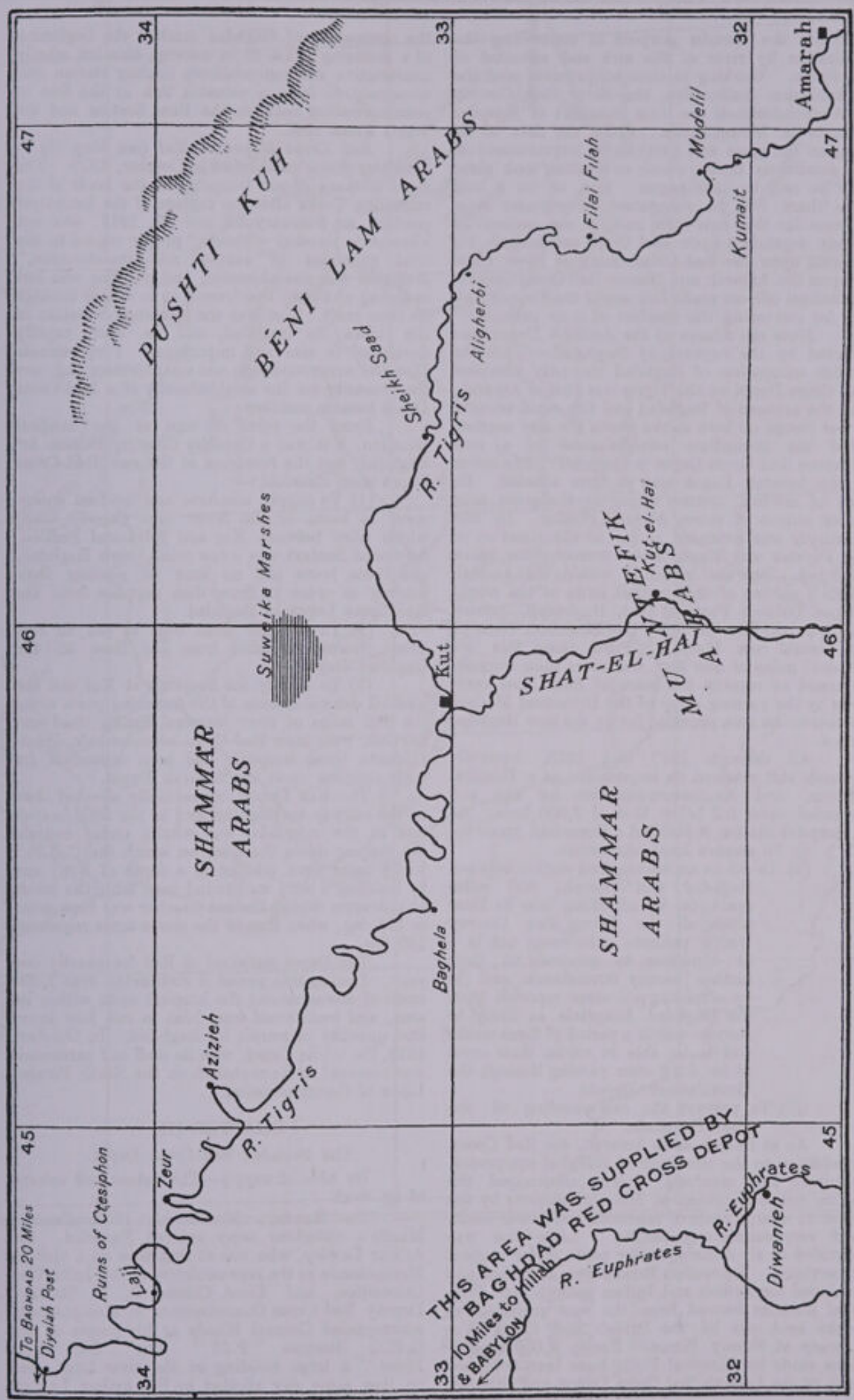
Amarah Red Cross Depot—Its Area of Control—The River Sick Convoy Unit—How the status of the Amarah Depot was affected by the capture of Baghdad—Red Cross Depot at Kut.

Amarah Red Cross Depot.—Amarah, situated at the junction of the Tigris and the Chahala Canal, is distant 130 miles upstream from Basrah. Its population, like that of all towns in Lower Mesopotamia, is mixed, and is composed of Arabs, Jews, Chaldeans, Kurds, and Sabbeans, of whom the first-named are in the vast majority. Since its first occupation by General Townshend's troops on June 3, 1915, and all through 1916 and 1917, Amarah was the largest Hospital centre on the Tigris between Basrah and the Front Area, with accommodation for some 7,800 British and Indian patients.

In April, 1916, the Red Cross secured for its Depot a large house with a river frontage on the left bank of the Tigris, admirably situated for the loading and unloading of goods, and with a considerable open space behind on which all the necessary stores sheds were soon erected. Two other adjoining houses were at a later date secured, and the whole made into one large Depot.

Its Area of Control (see Map II).—The demands made upon the resources of this Depot were at all times very considerable. Not only had all the Hospitals in Amarah itself to be supplied, but in addition all the Hospital units along the river banks as far as and including those of the then Front area of operations around Kut—distant 153 miles by river from Amarah. Thus the three permanent Post Hospitals at Mudelil, Filai Filah and Ali Gherbi, together with the Medical Detention Tents of six other small Marching Posts, all on the banks of the 111 miles of river between Amarah and Sheikh Saad came within the area of this Depot. At Sheikh Saad, which until the capture of Baghdad on March 11, 1917, constituted the River Head, were two Stationary Hospitals, four Casualty Clearing Stations, and a large Convalescent Camp, the whole accommodating 4,000 patients. Between Sheikh Saad and our entrenched positions around Kut were the camps of no less than nineteen Field Ambulances. So that actually the Amarah Red Cross Depot provided for an area accommodating almost twenty-one thousand sick and wounded men.

The River Sick Convoy Unit.—Further, the Amarah Depot provided vast quantities of clothing, medical equipment and comforts for the patients in the boats of the River Sick Convoy Unit. This medical unit was created in the early summer of



MAP II. AREA OF SUPPLY FROM AMARAH AND KUT RED CROSS DEPOTS, MESOPOTAMIA.

1916 for the specific purpose of controlling the evacuation by river of the sick and wounded of the Force. Working in close conjunction with the Embarkation Authorities, the River Sick Convoy Unit revolutionised the river transport of Hospital patients in Mesopotamia. From the date of its creation the great and progressive improvement in the conditions under which evacuation took place may be said to have begun. But, as for a long time there was no recognised government scale of issue for this new-born unit, it was necessarily largely dependent upon Red Cross assistance. By drawing upon the Red Cross dump at River Head or upon the Amarah and Basrah Red Cross Depots, its medical officers made full use of their opportunities for increasing the comfort of their patients.

How the Status of the Amarah Depot was affected by the capture of Baghdad.—Until the British occupation of Baghdad the only advanced Red Cross Depot on the Tigris was that of Amarah. But the capture of Baghdad and the rapid advance of our troops on both banks above the city necessitated the immediate establishment of a new advanced Red Cross Depot in Baghdad. The status of the Amarah Depot was at once affected. Its area of control became larger at the same time as its output of stores became smaller. Its line of supply was extended as far as the junction of the Diyalah and Tigris, some twenty miles below Baghdad. But the inclusion within the Amarah Depot's sphere of the medical units of the newly formed Defence Posts at Kut, Baghailah, Azizieh and Diyalah, together with the Detention Tents of the several new Marching Posts along this two hundred miles of new line, was more than counterbalanced as regards the issue of Red Cross comforts by the passing away of the Divisional Medical units into the area provided for by the new Baghdad Depot.

All through 1917 and 1918, however, Amarah still retained its importance as a Hospital Station, and its accommodation for sick and wounded never fell below that of 7,500 beds. As a Hospital Station it fulfilled a three-fold function:

(i) To receive local admissions.

(ii) To act as an intercepting station between Baghdad and Basrah, 500 miles apart, (*a*) by admitting into its Hospitals all the River Sick Convoy Unit's patients who were not in a fit condition to proceed on their further journey downstream, and (*b*) by admitting all cases reported from the Baghdad Hospitals as likely to recover within a period of three weeks and to be able to rejoin their units fit for duty after passing through the Convalescent Depots.

(iii) To prevent the overcrowding of the Base Hospitals.

As at Basrah so at Amarah, the Red Cross, in addition to the provision of Hospital equipment, furniture and comforts, always encouraged the laying out and upkeep of Hospital gardens by the issue on a large scale of vegetable and flower seeds, with very satisfactory results. Lime-juice was provided to all drinking-water posts under medical supervision. Recreation Rooms were furnished and equipped for British and Indian patients, and Hospital libraries formed from the vast quantities of books sent out by the British Red Cross War Library at Surrey House. Nearly 8,000 requisitions made by Hospital Units have been complied with by the Amarah Red Cross Depot, and although the occupation of Baghdad marked the beginning of a declining phase of its activity, this not wholly unattractive and comparatively healthy station still continued to form a valuable link in the line of communication between the Base Section and the Tigris Front area.

Red Cross Depot at Kut (see Map II).—This Depot was established in October, 1917. The rapid advance of our troops upon the heels of the retreating Turks after the capture of the Sannaiyat position on February 22 and 23, 1917, was not allowed to develop without "proper regard to the vital questions of supply and maintenance." Baghdad was the objective, and no time was lost in laying a railway line from Kut to relieve tonnage on river craft. Kut was the jumping-off station of the railway to Baghdad, and as such rapidly developed in size and importance. Proportionate Hospital accommodation was soon forthcoming, and the necessity for the establishment of a Red Cross Depot became manifest.

From the point of view of the medical situation, Kut was a Casualty Clearing Station for Baghdad, and the functions of the new Red Cross Depot were threefold:—

(1) To supply comforts and medical equipment to boats of the River Sick Convoy Unit, which plied between Kut and Advanced Section. Advanced Section was a few miles below Baghdad, and these boats had no time to prolong their journey in order to draw their supplies from the Red Cross Depot at Baghdad.

(2) To transfer from boat to rail all Red Cross Stores consigned from the Base to the Baghdad Depot.

(3) To supply the hospitals at Kut and the medical detention tents of the marching posts along the 235 miles of river between Sheikh Saad and Diyalah, with their Red Cross requirements direct. Hitherto these hospitals had been dependent for such supplies upon the Amarah Depot.

The Kut Depot, conveniently situated close to the railway to Baghdad and to the little branch line to the riverside, was wholly under canvas. By digging down the sites on which the "E.P." living tents were pitched to a depth of 3 ft., and by building a mud wall round each tent, the inside temperature during the hot weather was kept down to 114 deg. when that in the stores tents registered 130 deg.

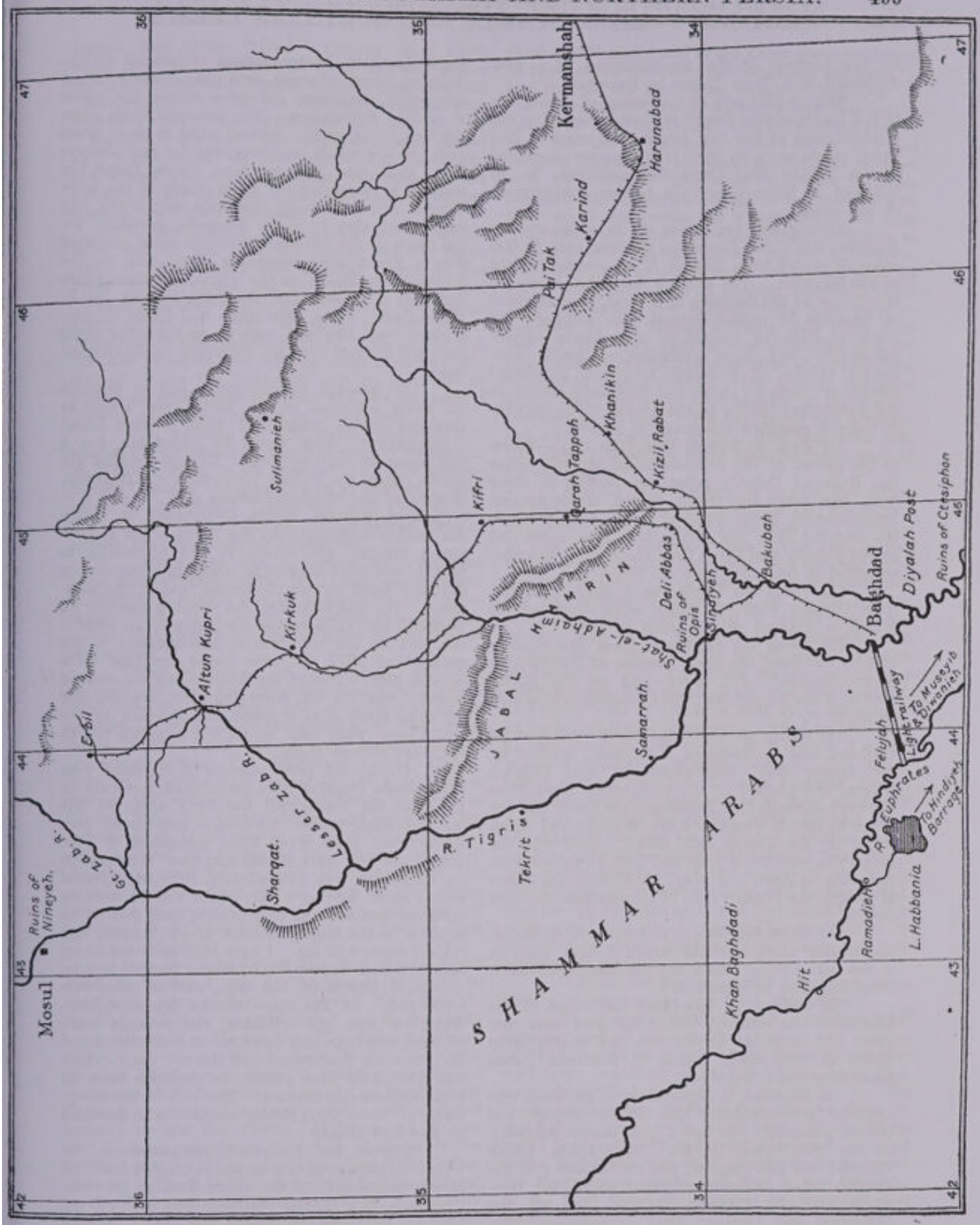
The Depot remained at Kut for exactly one year. During this period it distributed over 1,000 cases of stores among the hospital units within its area, and transferred from boat to rail four times that quantity in transit for Baghdad. In October, 1918, the whole Depot, with its staff and personnel, was removed to Kermanshah on the North Persian Lines of Communication.

CHAPTER III.

The Baghdad Red Cross Depot.

Its Area of supply—The nature and volume of its work.

On Sunday, March 11, 1917, General Maude's victorious army entered Baghdad. Sir Arthur Lawley, who was at that time on a visit to Mesopotamia as the representative of the Joint War Committee, and Lieut.-Colonel J. H. Stanley, Deputy Red Cross Commissioner in Mesopotamia, accompanied General Maude as his guests on the G.H.Q. Steamer "P.53." The "Old Tigris Hotel," a large building on the river front, was on that same day allotted to Sir Arthur Lawley



MAP iii.
AREA OF SUPPLY
FROM
BAGHDAD
RED CROSS DEPOT
MESOPOTAMIA.

MILES
10 0 10 20 30

for the purpose of the establishment of a new Advanced Red Cross Depot in Baghdad.

Within 48 hours of the receipt of a telegram at the Headquarters Depot at Basrah notifying the establishment of the new Depot, 325 cases of Red Cross stores were on their way up river consigned to the Deputy Red Cross Commissioner, to be followed 12 hours later by a further consignment of 450 cases.

During the two years of its existence the Baghdad Red Cross Depot has received over 12,000 cases of stores from Basrah of an average weight of 120 lbs. each. The Amarah Depot has increased this figure by the despatch of several hundred cases in response to urgent indents. In addition, the stock at Baghdad has at all times been supplemented by very large quantities of goods, consisting chiefly of Hospital furniture, purchased locally or made by Arab and Chaldean labour in the carpenters' shops of the Depot. The number of indents executed amounted to 11,990.

Its Area of Supply (see Map III).—Taken at the period of the summation of stimuli, when the Baghdad Depot's pulse was beating at fever heat, and when the troops of the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force occupied a line from Mosul to the Caspian Sea, the distributive area controlled by the Deputy Red Cross Commissioner in Baghdad extended in four directions as follows:—

(1) Along the Tigris line of communication, from Diyalah Post—19 miles below Baghdad—to Mosul, a distance of 304 miles by river.

(2) Along the Euphrates main line of communication from the great barrage at Hindiyeh to Khan Baghdadi—213 miles—and on the Hillah branch of the Euphrates from Dewanieh to Musiyeb, 85 miles.

(3) Along all that area North and East of Baghdad and in Southern Kurdistan, drained by the Lesser Zab, Shat-el-Adhaim and Diyalah Rivers, and pierced by the road which leads from Bakubah through Dali Abbas and the Jabal Hamrin range to Qarah Tappah, Kifri, Kirkuk, and Altun Kupri on the Lesser Zab River. This was the country in which the 13th and 14th Divisions were operating in April and May, 1918, with the object of making the Persian Line of Communication more secure.

(4) From Baghdad to railhead at Qizil Robat, and thence along the line which I shall describe in the next chapter under the heading "Section 1, from Baghdad to Harunabad."

In addition to supplying the wants of the Medical Units situated within the area thus outlined, the Baghdad Depot was the source from which all Red Cross Depots in Northern Persia drew their main supplies.

In Baghdad in September, 1918, there was Hospital accommodation for 10,000 British and Indian patients. On the Tigris above Baghdad, on the Euphrates, in the Dali Abbas, Qarah Tappah, and Kifri region, and on Section I of the Persian Lines of Communication were Post Hospitals, Casualty Clearing Stations, and all the Divisional and Cavalry Field Ambulances. The Baghdad Depot's records show that in the execution of 602 indents during this same month no less than 70 different Hospital units were supplied.

Nature and Volume of its Work.—The most distinctive feature of the Baghdad Depot's work, as compared with that of the Depots at Basrah, Amarah and Kut, was its emergency character. It is true that from time to time the medical situation on the Base Section and on the Tigris Lines of Communication underwent certain changes. Such changes were not, however, of an emergency character, but were rather the result of mature deliberation. The demands made upon the Red Cross by the medical units in these areas were, on the whole, constant, regular and unvarying. But the Baghdad Red Cross Depot, in addition to supplying the static wants of the large General and Stationary Hospitals within the city itself, had also to make adequate provision for the needs of the Divisional Medical units scattered over a Front area extending from Ana on the Euphrates to Mosul on the Tigris, and thence into Southern Kurdistan and along the Persian line to Harunabad. From here other Red Cross Depots, stocked from Baghdad, carried on the work along the right flank of our line, extending to the Caspian Sea.

To attempt to enumerate and to describe all those activities of the Red Cross Depot in Baghdad which constituted what I have called "emergency" work would be impossible, but a few instances may be given. During the first hot season after the British occupation of Baghdad, in spite of the wonderful efforts of "E. and M." section of Military Works Department to repair the wanton destruction by the Turks of the electric power stations and cables, it was impossible to provide sufficient current to maintain a continuous day and night service of electric fans in the Hospitals. No one who has not spent a summer in Baghdad will quite realise the value of an electric fan, and no one who was in Mesopotamia in the summer of 1917 will ever forget the heat wave of that year. During the hours when the electric current was cut off, hand punkahs, manipulated by small Arab boys engaged and provided by the Red Cross, were used in all the hospitals to fan the more serious cases.

During the early summer of the same year Heat-stroke Stations were established, not only in Baghdad but throughout the front area, by the Medical Department. This wise and timely provision must have saved some thousands of lives during the heat wave of that summer. The patient on admission was immediately stripped, covered with a sheet, laid on a bed, whose wire or webbing mattress was covered only with a reed mat so as to allow of the free circulation of air, fanned, and rubbed down with ice. I have frequently seen men suffering from hyperpyrexia, whose temperature on admission registered 110 deg., recover after this treatment. In the more remote desert regions, when ice was not available, the patients were plunged into large and deep canvas baths, stretched on a wooden framework and full of water which had previously been stored, for coolness sake, in great earthenware chatties. The bulk of the equipment of these heat-stroke stations was provided by the Red Cross.

During the Ramadieh operations on the Upper Euphrates in late September, 1917, resulting in the capitulation of the entire Turkish garrison, the evacuation of the wounded was carried out both by land and by river. The Red Cross cooperated with the Medical Department on both elements. All the slightly wounded were transported from the battlefield by motor ambulance to Felujah—a distance of about 26 miles. Here two large buildings had been turned into an improvised hospital—but a hospital as well equipped with medical and Red Cross comforts of every kind as any in Baghdad itself. The journey from Felujah to Baghdad was effected in the ambulances of the

British Red Cross "Star" Convoy, one night being spent at an improvised Post, half-way across the desert, and well stocked with medical and Red Cross equipment. All the seriously wounded were conveyed from the battlefield to Felujah by "Maheila" convoy. The stretchers were placed upon a soft bed of "bhoosa" or chaff in the bottom of the boat, and every provision was made for the comfort of the patients during the 44-mile journey floating down the Euphrates.

In the fighting which took place during the latter half of the following month on the Tigris front at Dali Abbas and Diyalah Gorge in the Jabal Hamrin range, the part played by the Red Cross is thus described by the D.D.M.S., 3rd Indian Army Corps:—"With reference to the recent operations in the Jabal-Hamrin, I think it only just that the generous and willing help given by the Red Cross for the formation and maintenance of buffets at entraining and rest stations on several lines of evacuation should be recognised.

"In addition to the above, demands for articles of equipment to augment such in possession of Medical units, more especially for the extemporised Casualty Clearing Station at Sharoban, were issued without stint. Under this head I should like to mention such articles as primus stoves, towels, aprons, tea-urns, folding tables, etc., etc.

"Assistance was also given when required by a representative of the Red Cross being placed in charge of buffets and of a dump of Red Cross stores made in a central position to meet any sudden demands from one or other of the Fronts as required."

Other works of an emergency character carried out by the Baghdad Red Cross Depot Staff were the furnishing and equipment of newly established Medical units—whether of Tent Hospitals in the Field or of civil dispensaries at important centres like Baghdad, Nedjef, Hillah, Babylon, Kerbela and Samarrah, as a preventive against the spread of such endemic diseases as typhus, relapsing fever, cholera and smallpox; the provision at short notice of vast quantities of clothing and of foodstuffs for refugees of every description and for Turkish prisoners; and the supply and transport of all kinds of Red Cross comforts to meet the very large demands of advanced Red Cross Depots along the Persian lines of communication.

But the activity of the Red Cross Depot Staff in Baghdad was by no means confined to emergency work as described above. As at Basrah, Amarah and Kut, so at Baghdad and in the Front area, Recreation Rooms for Hospital units were either built and equipped wholly by the Red Cross or were fitted out as such in existing government buildings—huts or tents. Actually in Baghdad six large Recreation Huts were built and equipped entirely by the Red Cross for the use of British and Indian patients. The last of these to be finished was the "Popham Young Hut" for Indian patients. The A.D.M.S. Advanced Section referred to this Hut in the following terms:—"I was very pleased to see the Red Cross Hut for Indians at the Combined Convalescent Depot. It is an excellent building and much appreciated. I happened once to go there when there was a festivity of some sort going on, and was much struck with the way all castes were amusing themselves together. I have never seen anything quite like this before. One old Indian officer informed me that there was nothing nearly so good in India."

In addition, 28 other Hospital Recreation Rooms in Baghdad and in the Front area—exclusive of those in Persia—were furnished and equipped by the staff of the Red Cross Depot in Baghdad.

In March, 1918, a Rest House was established by the Deputy Red Cross Commissioner at Baqubah—on the Diyalah River—some 32 miles N.E. of Baghdad. He thus described its purpose and its value:—"The Rest House at Baqubah was established for the benefit of our men, where they could recuperate for a fortnight. We took over from the Chief Political Officer a house at a peppercorn rent and fitted it up for eight men. The situation was particularly favourable, with its surrounding date and fruit gardens, and the Diyalah River for fishing and bathing. Our men were so benefited by the change and rest, that when they had all had their turn it was suggested that we might take Hospital orderlies from the Front area in need of such a change. The D.M.S. approved of the idea, and we at once brought up the accommodation to 16 beds. We have never had a vacant bed since. The men go to it tired and worn out, and after a fortnight come back refreshed and fit for duty again."

Another duty performed by the Red Cross in Baghdad was that of arranging for the supply and transport of ice and of fresh fruit and vegetables to Hospitals in the Front area. The Deputy Red Cross Commissioner thus described the ways and means adopted:—"We began by experimenting on the best means of getting ice up to the fighting line, and after proving that it would stand the journey best when packed in old grain bags with a little chaff, we asked to be allowed to organise the supply. The authorities readily agreed. A large dug-out was made at the riverhead hospital, and many tons of ice were sent there for storage on each boat bound upstream. Stored underground in this manner with plenty of "bhoosa," which is easily obtainable, it lasts for days. The ambulances coming into the Casualty Clearing Station with their wounded each return to their units with a supply, so that during the recent fighting every Dressing Station had ice. When I add that in one column alone there were 190 cases of heat stroke last week, the value of the supply of ice to the sick as well as to the wounded will be recognised. Further, all Hospital boats and Red Cross Launches proceeding from the Casualty Clearing Station to Baghdad or from Baghdad downstream are provided with ice.

"From ice the authorities turned us on to locally grown oranges and fresh vegetables."

The scheme thus outlined proved a great success, and all through the summer and autumn of 1917 from 4 to 6 tons of ice per day, together with large quantities of fruit and fresh vegetables, were despatched not only to Hospitals on the Tigris front above Baghdad but also to those in the Felujah area on the Euphrates. It should be noted that ice, fruit and vegetables were supplied to the Red Cross free of all charge by Government for the purpose stated, and that it was the duty of the Red Cross to organise its transport and distribution.

I hope that I have shown in this chapter that the volume of work accomplished by the Baghdad Red Cross Depot was as useful as it was varied. A carefully kept register of its correspondence recorded an average monthly receipt of over 1,000 letters and cables and the despatch of approximately the same number. If these figures afford no indication of what the Depot accomplished for the sick and wounded of the Force, at any

rate they are a testimony that its wealth of stored comforts was much sought after by the Hospitals within the area of its activity.

In the next chapter is described a journey which I made from Baghdad to the Caspian Sea in August and September, 1918, with the object of opening up a new field for Red Cross work. The whole chapter is a verbatim repetition of a Report addressed by me to the Joint War Committee in October, 1918.

CHAPTER IV.

A Tour Through Northern Persia in August and September, 1918.

"Some flowerets of Eden ye still inherit,
But the trail of the serpent is over them all."

Reasons for Making the Tour.—For Military and Political reasons, the extension of the right flank of the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force from the Eastern edge of the Mesopotamian Plains right through Northern Persia, seemed desirable. Our left flank now rests upon Hit, and our right upon the Caspian Sea. This extension has occurred with such startling rapidity, and the Lines of Communication through Persia present such stupendous natural difficulties, that the corollary is obvious, and the transport problem explains every other problem, including that of the provision of food and of medical supplies. But I shall only concern myself with the medical problem, and that only in so far as it affects the Red Cross.

Pillage and devastation, bringing famine and disease in their train, are only to be expected in a country where Russians and Turks have been fighting; but when a third party, the British, appear upon the scene, and a fourth, consisting of a heterogeneous swarm of people driven from their homes along the shores of Lake Urmi to sweep like a herd of locusts through the country, the problem begins to unfold itself. A succession of mountain barriers stretches across our far-flung Lines of Communication, and in the winter months, even on the Plains, the snow lies deep. Medical units are separated by great distances, and, owing to transport difficulties, cannot be equipped as quickly and as generously as might be desired. The path of a Medical Officer of the North Persian Force is strewn with difficulties, and the need of Red Cross assistance is abundantly evident.

The proposal to establish a Red Cross Depot in Northern Persia has the sanction and approval of General Headquarters, and the tour I have just completed was made with the object of determining:—

(1) The site of this new Depot.
(2) The means of transporting goods from Baghdad to stock the Depot when established, and of distributing them without calling upon the already overtaxed Government Transport Department.

Itinerary (see Map IV).—On August 18, 1918, I accompanied General Dickson, Director of Local Resources, on his kind invitation, on a tour through Northern Persia. The journey was made in motor cars, the convoy consisting of one Ford touring car, and seven Ford vanettes, the latter carrying personnel for Hamadan, our servants, kit and stores for the journey and for distribution, motor spares and petrol.

August 19.—Of our journey through the sandy plains of the Diyalah River, and through the sand and shale ridges of the Jabal Hamrin to Khanikin, I shall say nothing, for we were not yet across the Persian border, though Khanikin is within five miles of it, and forms a valuable link in the Lines of Communication into Persia. In the afternoon we were well over the boundary line, and had climbed the difficult Paitak Pass, over Iran's mountain rampart of limestone and shale. In our ascent through the wooded Pass, we had risen over 3,000 ft. in four miles, and were nearly 6,000 ft. above the Plains. Some five miles further, at Tak-i-Girra, we passed a section of a Combined Field Ambulance, where the Medical Officer in charge was busy with his many patients, and where the need of Red Cross assistance was clearly apparent. Passing through a succession of richly wooded ravines, we gradually descended into the beautiful and well-watered Karind Valley, with its wealth of fruits, its vineyards, its orchards, and its pastures, and its all too scanty livestock.

It is only now that the Karind tribesmen, victims of Turks and Russians alike, are beginning to return to their ruined homes and gardens from their exile in far-off Luristan. We outspanned for the night in a wooded glade close by a stream which should have provided us with trout for dinner and breakfast, had we had the time to spare and tackle to use.

August 20.—At the small Military Post and Supply Depot at Chesma Safed we had breakfast, and after noting and supplying the wants of the Medical Detention Tent, we pushed on our journey across the Harunabad Plain, over the Chehar Zawar Pass, and down into the great Mahidasht Valley, separated from Kermanshah by only one more mountain barrier. We arrived at Kermanshah in the late afternoon. General Dickson stayed in the beautiful house occupied by an Officer of his Department, and I in quarters provided for me in the house of the Commandant of the Persian Lines of Communication, who happened also to be my brother.

August 21, *at Kermanshah.*—Kermanshah is well placed on the lower slopes of the Ainal Kush, overlooking the great Plain of the Kara Su, and facing the 12,000 ft. mountain wall of Kuh-i-Parau. A section of a British Field Ambulance is now housed in a good building on the southern outskirts of the town. When I visited this little 50-bedded Hospital, it had over 150 patients, and Red Cross assistance was welcomed by the Medical Officer in charge. Considerable quantities of medical and Red Cross comforts had long been indented for, but the consignment from Baghdad had been held up in transit at Railhead owing to lack of transport. There is an excellent water supply for the troops' camp above the town, but the water is contaminated after passing through the town to the Hospital, and cannot be used. Efforts are being made to obtain the necessary two miles of piping to carry the pure spring water from the mountain through the town to the Hospital.

Evidence of starvation and disease among the native population were all too apparent but it was not until we reached Hamadan that we became acquainted with the whole tragic story of the famine and disease which had swept away during the winter and spring of 1917-18 over a million men, women and children in Persia.

August 22.—We left Kermanshah after an early breakfast, crossed the Kara Su by a fine old stone bridge, and stopped at Bisitun, some 22 miles distant from Kermanshah, to look at the famous

MAP IV.- Showing the route travelled from Baghdad to the Caspian Sea through PERSIA.

rock carvings and cuneiform inscriptions of Darius, raised 300 ft. above the plains on the chiselled face of the Kuh-i-Parau. Darius himself has his heel upon the prostrate body of the false Smerdis, one of the chained band of rebels he has conquered, and over his head begins the proud inscription, "I am Darius the King, the King of Kings, the King of Persia, the great King of the Provinces, the son of Hystaspes, the grandson of Arsames, the Achaemenian." Below and raised a few feet above the road level is another sculpture and inscription. It is one of the very few Parthian records extant, but unfortunately it has been sadly obliterated by the superinscription of a later age.

The road on to Sahneh passes through rich plains, rising gradually to the Bid Surkh Pass, and down into the village of Kangavar. From Kangavar, the terrain was stony and uncultivated until we entered the Asadabad Plain. Of all the country we had passed through the Asadabad Plain struck me as potentially the richest, not excepting the fertile Karind tract. Well-watered, and studded with tree-encircled villages, rich in its cattle and its crops, Saleh Lashquar, son of Firman Firmar, and the new Governor of Kermanshah, has a rich heritage in the Plains of Asadabad. We bivouacked for the night at the foot of the formidable Asadabad Pass, and spent the last half-hour of daylight looking in wonder at our first sight of a Jelu encampment on a large scale. We had already seen small and detached bands of these wanderers, and it would be well now to give some account of this movement of peoples of which we now saw the head only, and of which the whole tragic story will perhaps never be told.

The Jelus.—In the Turco-Persian Highlands, in the basin of the Great Zab River, dwell the mountain tribal Syrians who pay tribute to their Turkish Lords through their Mar Shimon, or hereditary Patriarch. The Jelus, who have given their name to the whole movement, form one, and that the smallest only, of these tribes, who even in peace time are armed to the teeth. In this same district is a second and quite distinct group of people, the non-tribal mountain Syrians, who pay direct taxes to the Turks, are unarmed in peace time, but since 1915 have been provided with Nobel rifles and ammunition by the Russians. Both of these mountain Syrian groups were expelled from Turkish territory in 1915, to find a temporary home on the western shores of Lake Urmi. Centuries before the arrival of these newcomers, the Syrian Urmi plainsmen had dwelt along the Urmi littoral. They are Persian subjects vine growers and agriculturists for the most part, unarmed and lovers of peace, affording an easy prey to raiding Turks and predatory Kurds. One common bond cements these three and otherwise distinct groups of Syrians. They are all co-religionists of the Nestorian Church.

Hardly had the Mountain Syrians begun to settle in their new-found Urmi home when the news reached them of the presence of British troops in Persia. Wholly ignorant of the intervening distance and latterly harassed by the Turks and Kurds, these unhappy people, Syrians of the Mountain and the Plain, reinforced by Armenians from Lake Van, to the number of at least 100,000 men, women and children set forth to find the looked-for protection, and perhaps to revive once more the glory of past days.

Time was when Parthian Kings who ruled at Ctesiphon lent them their powerful aid and protection, so that later their influence, both religious and secular, made itself felt throughout the whole Eastern world. Their missionaries are said to have converted Prester John. Their 25 Archbishoprics exercised their sway from the Mediterranean to the Pacific, until at last at the end of the fourteenth century, Timur, the Great Tartar, fell upon them and drove them into the Turco-Persian Highlands—a mere remnant of a once great and powerful people, whose influence throughout the East rivalled that of contemporary Western Christendom.

These were the people we saw at the foot of the Asadabad Pass, with their wagons and their cattle, their lares and penates, dressed for the most part in rags, but in picturesque rags of every hue, a kaleidoscope of colour and a babel of tongues, but all seemingly content, and giving no sign of the aftermath of sorrow which we were later to witness.

August 23.—Soon after dawn we started on our climb through the Asadabad Pass over the Alwand Kuh ridge. The road through the Pass is a magnificent testimony to the skill of our Sappers and Miners. In the space of six miles it rises over 4,000 ft. above the Asadabad Plain. Fortunately, there were plenty of small rivulets and springs to cool our overheated radiators, for the seemingly endless stream of Jelus often blocked our path and brought us to a standstill when at the most difficult bends. It was cold, this morning climb, for the sun had not yet risen above the mountain walls which hemmed us in on every side, but the view from the summit over the Asadabad Plain to the distant Kuh-i-Parau was magnificent. Five miles further, and we found ourselves at Yangi Khan. Here was an encampment of some five or six thousand Jelus. It is difficult to form a true estimate of numbers in any Jelu encampment, for the camp has no recognised perimeter, and includes the neighbouring fields and villages in which the Jelus have strayed to forage and to loot. A Jelu regulates his movements at his own sweet will, recognises no leaders, and is entirely lacking in discipline of any kind. The Khan buildings had been turned into an improvised Hospital for the seriously ill or wounded. Captain Robertson, R.A.M.C., at first with only one N.C.O. and a few British orderlies, and latterly reinforced by three Armenian doctors and eight Russian Nursing Sisters, had done wonders with the means at his disposal. On an average he had treated 150 serious cases a day within the Khan buildings, and some seven or eight hundred out-patients grouped in the open ground around the Khan. It was a pleasure during our stay in Hamadan to have been able to render some assistance to an officer of such untiring energy and in purpose undefeated.

An hour after this intensely interesting visit to Yangi Khan, and we were in Hamadan, where we were most comfortably housed and hospitably entertained by an officer of General Dickson's Department.

August 24, 25, 26, *at Hamadan*.—There was much to be done at Hamadan, the old Ecbatana of the Medes, for it was here that I had intended to open the Red Cross Depot for the provision of comforts to Medical Units in Northern Persia.

The troops, Brigade Headquarters, and the few European inhabitants employed in a civil capacity live in the upper part of the town, on the lower slopes of Mount Alvand, on which the snow was still lying in patches at a height of over 11,000 ft.

At present there is only a small Hospital in Hamadan, comprising two sections of a Combined Field Ambulance, housed in the American Mission Hospital Buildings. It is capable of accommodating 200 patients, and had actually 230 beds occupied when I visited it. Close by is a small Isolation Hospital under the same medical command. But a new British General Hospital is being moved up from the Tigris to occupy the fine buildings which are being prepared for it on a better site. On the upper outskirts of the town is an area of some forty acres, planted with fine avenues of poplars, and enclosed by the ruins of an old fortress wall. This is the area which has been reserved for the British General Hospital. The buildings are laid out on the French system. The wards are nearly a hundred yards in length, with mud-brick walls—two and a half feet thick, and are now only awaiting their flat roofs for completion. There will be some twelve acres of garden, magnificent views of mountains and of plains, a plentiful supply of pure water from Mount Alvand, and, by reason of the great encircling walls, protection against the dust-storms, which, I think, are worse at Hamadan even than those of the Mesopotamian Plains.

I have already described the Jelu encampment at Yangi Khan, which we were to visit twice more during our stay in Hamadan. Nearer at hand, but on a different road, was another and even larger camp of refugees at Behar, which we several times visited. Here two R.A.M.C. sergeants and three orderlies were doing magnificent work among the many sick and dying with the very slender resources at their disposal. Here also we were able to render some slight assistance.

While in Hamadan I had an interesting interview with the Mar Shimon, the hereditary Patriarch of the Nestorians. He had only lately been raised to this exalted position, owing to the treacherous murder of his brother at a banquet held in his honour by a Kurdish Chieftain. Timid in appearance and hesitating in manner, his physical defects evidently aggravated by the toils and hardships of his long march from Urmi, he appeared to me to be utterly unfitted to be the leader of a scattered people and of a forlorn hope.

We did not travel any further along the tracks of the Jelus, but the story told us by a Civil Engineer employed on a 96-mile section of road between Bijar and Hamadan, who had just ridden into the town, was corroborated by that of two other officers who had lately travelled on this road, one of whom had worked with me in Amarah during the summer of 1916. They told me that the roadside was strewn with dead. They estimated the numbers at 1,000, exclusive of animals. All had been robbed of their poor rags, and many had been shamefully mutilated. The air was poisoned with the stench, and vultures were doing the work of a Sanitary Section.

It was computed that 25,000 Refugees had passed through Hamadan before we left, and a further 11,000 were expected to arrive shortly. If it is true that 100,000 of these people started from Urmi and that 10,000 retraced their steps in a northerly direction, even after making allowances for many thousands of stragglers and wanderers from the road and for a possible exaggeration in the numbers which originally started, there still remains an appalling gap in the chain of figures which the dead alone can link.

In Hamadan itself, famine and disease had during the winter and spring months carried off on an average 200 people per day. My visit to the Bazaars and meaner quarters of the town confirmed what I had already been told, that, though the worst was over, and women were no longer stoned to death in the streets for killing and eating their own and other people's children, starvation was still exacting a considerable daily toll of the inhabitants.

August 27.—We left Hamadan at 1 p.m. Our objective was Kasvin, the headquarters of —— Brigade, and of the Dunster Force. The first part of our journey was across the stony and uninteresting Hamadan Plain, by the great Russian Road which leads to the Caspian Port of Enzeli. As direct in its purpose as it was thorough in construction, this road had suffered lately from lack of attention and repair owing to the War, and the Barford-Perkins water-ballast rollers which we passed by the roadside had certainly not been put to recent use. We stopped for the night at Rizan Toll-Gate, where a Russian Road-Agent and his wife cooked us an excellent dinner, and made us generally comfortable.

August 28.—An early start, and we had already crossed over the Aveh Pass before we breakfasted. The scenery on this 8,000 ft. high watershed, of the Kara Chai and the Shur Rivers, and our breakfast under a gigantic walnut-tree by the side of a crystal clear stream made us forget the squalor and misery which we had left behind us at Hamadan.

From Aveh to Abi Garm, a distance of some 25 miles, we passed through the narrow gorge of the Aveh Chai. The lower slopes of the hills were richly cultivated, and we were especially struck by the wonderful system of irrigation which compelled the waters of the Aveh Chai to encircle the little foot-hills in spiral coils, glistening as those which embraced Laocoon of old.

At the little road post of Abi Garm we found a boiling-hot sulphur spring welling up from the rocks. But as some evil-looking Persians had only just scaled off their outer laminæ of filth into it, we contented ourselves with looking only.

We were now in the great Plain basin of the Shur River, which empties its waters into the Masileh Lake, 50 miles south of Teheran. It was in this Plain that we saw the source of Kasvin's water supply. The whole Plain was pitted with parallel and intersecting mounds of earth. An inspection of the nearest series of mounds showed us that it was part of a regular and complicated system of subterranean aqueducts, which carried the mountain water at a depth varying from 20 to 60 ft. below the surface of the Plain to the distant town. The mounds themselves were evidently made from the earth spoil which had been brought to the surface up the shafts dug out for the purpose, and served also as inspection chambers in case of a blockage in the subterranean channel. In theory the water carried in these "Khanats" should, on reaching the town, be pure and cool, but actually it is often contaminated by the many impurities which from time to time find their way down the open inspection-shafts.

We reached Kasvin late in the afternoon, and after calling upon the G.O.C., found excellent quarters in the billet occupied by the Local Purchase Officer and his Staff.

Under the Sefavi dynasty, Kasvin was for half a century the capital city of Persia, until Shah Abbas the Great transferred his capital to Isfahan. There are now but few remains of its ancient splendour, and little to show that here

were once the Courts of Kings, and the palaces of nobles.

August 29, at Kasvin.—Most of my day was spent with the A.D.M.S., Dunster Force, who gave me much valuable information concerning his very extensive administrative area. We visited the Dunster Armoured Car Brigade Hospital of 50 beds, provided with a travelling X-Ray apparatus and Laboratory equipment, and also the adjoining section of a British Field Ambulance. Both these little Hospitals were housed in good buildings, and both were expanded to their fullest extent for the accommodation of their patients. The A.D.M.S. emphasised to me the value which Red Cross assistance would be, and we arranged together a *modus operandi* with special regard to the transport question. A visit to the Russian Consul completed our day's work.

August 30.—We left Kasvin after breakfast for Teheran. Teheran is a forbidden city to officers of the Force, without special sanction from G.H.Q. This sanction, however, was readily accorded for the specific purpose which made the visit imperative. It was in Teheran that I was able to purchase, with the kind assistance of Dr. Scott, an English practitioner in the town, a large quantity of drugs from German and Russian stores for the use of medical units in outlying sections of the area of operations.

The road from Kasvin to Teheran lies for 90 miles along the stony plain of the Shur River, straight and uninteresting, and in a very bad state of repair. Attracted by a clear running stream close to a little village we halted to fill our chagals and to eat our lunch. While in the act of drawing water we noticed a man crouching close by the stream half hidden by an overhanging willow a few yards above us. On inspection we found that he was watching over a dead body he had placed in the water, which was just, and only just, deep enough to cover it. How the man had died we did not enquire, nor did we feel inclined to give the watcher alms to speed the dead man's soul to paradise. We did not drink the water of that stream. Always on our left were distant views of high ranges of mountains, growing more and more lofty as we approached Teheran, until they culminated in the mighty peak of Demarvand. As cone-shaped as Fuji Yama itself, its snow-capped summit 19,000 ft. above sea level, Demarvand is the mightiest mountain mass in Persia. Later we were told wonderful stories of the fishing on the Lars River, some 10,000 ft. up Demarvand. It was only recently that a party of four rods from Teheran had in 10 days' fly-fishing caught over 1,600 trout of from 10 to 16 ounces each.

Teheran is a comparatively new city, for it was Nasr-ed-Din Shah who caused most of the old walls and towers to be pulled down, and at his bidding a larger and more pretentious city to arise. I confess I was rather disappointed. I had expected too much. I had read of "Silken Samarkand" and of "A rose red city half as old as time," and thought that the point of Adoration of the Universe would surpass all that I had read of the mystery cities of the East. But East and West were side by side in Teheran, and never harmonized. It was all too new. There was Eastern architecture—tawdry and rococco—and there was nineteenth century Western architecture, both individually unpleasing in themselves and both in jarring juxtaposition. Yet the streets were broad and clean—the shops were large and well-stocked with European goods—there was a wonderful horse tramway—there were carriages for hire at 3 tomans (£1) per hour, and there was one bottle of whisky for £2 6s. 8d., which we bought. The gardens were altogether beautiful. All the Persian nobles' houses and all the Legation buildings had their gardens of roses. Most beautiful of all was that of the British Legation, with its magnificent chestnut, poplar, and plane trees, its green lawns and winding carriage drives, and its high banks on either side covered with creeping ivy. It was a miniature English Park, and close around the Legation buildings was an English flower garden.

August 31 *to September* 5.—We took up our quarters in the unpretentious Hotel de France. General Dickson spent the crowded hours in innumerable interviews and conferences, at most of which I was present. We visited His Britannic Majesty's Minister at the beautiful British Legation at Gul Hak, some eight miles out of Teheran, the British Military Attaché, the Manager of the Imperial Bank of Persia, and many Persian notables. Throughout our stay in Teheran, I received the utmost assistance from Dr. Scott in making my many purchases on behalf of the Red Cross, and since leaving Teheran, I have received further valuable help in response to cables which I have addressed to him.

Dining one evening with the Minister, we met the Grand Duke Dmitri Pablovitch, who had taken so prominent a part in ridding Russia of the infamous Rasputin. His charming personality delighted us all, and though only 27 years of age, I have seldom met a man of keener intellect and truer sense of patriotism. He told us much that was interesting, especially with regard to the Russian Revolution, and the subsequent débâcle. On our last evening in Teheran, we were the guests of a Persian notable, Golam Hossein Khan, who regaled us with Persian dishes in bewildering succession, and wines of surpassing excellence, while his brother, General Abassgoli Khan, Under-Secretary of State for War, discoursed upon the tortuous Persian politics of the day. The Prime Minister, Vasugh-ed-Dowleh, was one of the invited guests, but urgent affairs of State had detained him at the Shah's Palace too late to be present at the banquet.

As at Kermanshah and Hamadan, so at Teheran, famine and disease during the past winter and spring had carried off many thousands of the inhabitants. The situation had certainly greatly improved as summer advanced and the crops were harvested, but there were clear indications that history would repeat itself during the coming winter months, unless energetic measures were taken to arouse the Persian Government from its lethargy, and its characteristically *laissez-faire* attitude to all social questions.

September 5.—We left Teheran in the early morning, and arrived at Kasvin before it was dark.

September 6.—I spent the whole morning with the A.D.M.S., and in the Hospitals, and, after an early lunch, we started for the Caspian Port of Enzeli, the jumping-off station for Baku, and the Ultima Thule of our wanderings.

For the first part of our journey we might well have been crossing the Sussex Downs. There on our left was Changtonbury Ring, and all around us the close-cropped, whale-backed Downs encircling my own village, only that the Downs were larger and the sheep were scarcer. Cattle and camels, however, we saw in large numbers, until the Down Country merged into higher mountain ranges, which we crossed at an altitude of 10,000 ft. over

the Birkandi Pass. The Pass is over 40 miles in length, and the road is a triumph of Russian engineering. At times a way has been blasted through the great rock masses, and at times it is poised on the edge of a sheer precipice, and more than once we saw, far below us, the tiny wrecks of Russian motor lorries.

Gradually we descended by easy gradients into the Shah Rud Valley, and it was already getting dark when we crossed the fine stone bridge over the Shah Rud River. Some twelve miles further on we halted for the night at the little Gurkha post at Mangil.

September 7.—Bitten by swarms of fleas, and by sandflies and mosquitoes innumerable, we were driven to make a very early start for Enzeli, which we hoped to reach that night. Over the Mangil Bridge, in the hollow where three gorges meet, and where the wind blows incessantly at hurricane speed from three converging directions, and we had entered the country of the notorious Kuchi Khan. As Kuchi Khan had for some time past been a source of trouble to our convoys on the Mangil-Enzeli road, and had lately attacked the large village of Resht and held up the Imperial Bank of Persia, some account of this notorious brigand is here necessary.

Kuchi Khan is the chieftain of the Jangalis, a tribe occupying all that mountain and dense forest country which is bounded on the north by the Caspian Sea, on the south by the Kizil Uzun River, on the east by the Safed Rud, and on the west by the Bazgush Dadh—comprising an area of not less than 5,000 square miles, composed for the most part of wooded mountains and impenetrable jungle. At present his headquarters are some eight miles west of the village of Resht. Shaggy and unkempt in appearance, of truculent manner, yet full of low cunning, the Jangali looks what he is, a road-robber and a cut-throat. But Kuchi Khan and his Minister, Mirza Risa Khan, profess to be guided by higher motives than those of mere robbery and violence. They are the would-be saviours of their country, and profess Nationalist ideals of Persia for the Persians. They have organised a regular Mafia of political intrigue and murder in pursuit of these aims, and it was only a few months ago that the brother of Golam Hossein Khan, our host in Teheran, fell a victim to the dagger of a Jangali assassin in the streets of the Capital itself. That the movement has been not altogether discouraged in Teheran is evident from the fact that no attempt has been made by the Government of Persia to mete out punishment for the crime. It is only a few weeks ago that an English officer in the Political Department was set free by Kuchi Khan after having suffered the tortures of chains, beatings, flies and mosquitoes for sixty-one days in the steaming Jangali forest.

After an interview at Resht with Mirza Risa Khan, Kuchi Khan's Minister and abettor in crime, I am of the opinion that this particular rascal, with his weak, sensual face, slobbering mouth, and receding chin, does lip-service to a high ideal merely as a cloak to his real lust for sordid gain. The sacred thirst after gold is common to many Persians—you could easily have bought this one, but I doubt whether you could have kept him bought. I hope I am not libelling the character of Kuchi Khan's Prime Minister.

To continue the account of our journey.

After crossing over the Mangil Bridge our road passed through the gorge of the Safed Rud. Far below us the stream flowed, a mere ribbon of water, through a broad and stony bed. The vegetation on the mountain slopes was dense, and the road was wet with the drippings of overhanging plane trees and giant acacias and beeches. The heat was oppressive, for the air was laden with moisture of the steaming Jangali forest, and nothing could have been easier for the emissaries of Kuchi Khan than to shoot down each member of the convoy from the cover of their impenetrable fastnesses. But an agreement had just been signed between the English and the Jangalis, and for the time being Kuchi Khan was anglophile, and was preparing to meet in clash of arms his neighbour and rival, Sipah Saleh, from across the Safed Rud.

From the forest gorge we descended into the delta of the Safed Rud. We might now have been in Kent, for we were passing through a succession of orchards, hazel-groves, village greens, and thatched cottages covered with trailing hops, only no one was playing cricket on the greens and the cottages were empty. We stopped for an hour at Resht, which is still the capital of Gilan, a province once famous for its sericulture. But war had almost killed the silk industry, and Resht to-day is only a fair-sized village. When wars and rumours of wars are over, Resht will assuredly once more uplift its drooping head, for its close proximity to the Caspian Port of Enzeli will always ensure a market for its rice, its silk, and its unexplored wealth of timber.

Eight miles short of Enzeli we halted our convoy to fill our water-tanks. Hearing the unmistakable sound of surf beating upon the shore, we pushed our way for some hundreds of yards through the dense brake, and suddenly emerged upon the sandy foreshore. With loud shouts of "Thalatta, Thalatta," we rushed into the water. The men enjoyed their bathe in the Caspian as much as we, for they had had a long day, and the heat had been intense in the forest region. By sundown we were in Enzeli, in the house by the sea of the Administrative Commandant, who was an old Mesopotamian friend of mine.

September 8, *at Enzeli.*—Two little promontories into the South Caspian Sea embrace, as with the closing claws of a crab, the Murdab, or Dead Water. At the extremity of each claw, and separated only by a very narrow water-way, are the twin ports of Kazian and Enzeli. Dredging only is required to make here an ideal port for Persian sea-borne traffic.

Interviews with the Supplies officer, the Assistant Provost-Marshal, the latter holding the rank of a Captain and wearing no less than ten war ribbons, and with the Persian Customs officer, took up most of our first day in this delightful little seaside town. Through the help of these officers I was later able to purchase a considerable quantity of quinine, which was urgently required at the British Hospital. Its commanding officer was otherwise well provided with drugs and medical comforts, and had made of the old Russian Barracks a really good 200-bedded Hospital. Many of the wounded had only just arrived from Baku—fifteen hours' steaming from Enzeli—and all alike were very bitter in their denunciation of their Armenian allies, who had run at the critical moment of the recent attack upon our outer defences of Baku.

The red flag of the Bolsheviks was floating for all to see in Enzeli, and Bolshevist delegates were holding a meeting in the Town Hall without any attempt at concealment. But our interview with M. Farhatty, the Russian Consul, a Turcoman born in a camel-hair tent on the Steppes of Russian

Turkestan, left no doubt in our minds that there was at least one Russian in Enzeli loyal to his country, and to the memory of its murdered Tsar.

September 9.—We left Enzeli sad at heart, for it was obvious that Baku was already a doomed city. A few days later the official news reached us that Baku had been evacuated by our troops, after 16 hours of heavy fighting.

Of our homeward journey, I shall say little, for, having no other alternative, we travelled by the road we had come. There was much to do, however, and many half-formed plans were completed and hopes realised before we descended from the great Plateau of Iran into the Land of the Two Rivers.

We reached Hamadan on September 13, to make one more excursion into untrodden ways. Our objective was Sultanabad, 110 miles south-east of Hamadan. Our road lay over a table-land 6,000 ft. above sea-level, and was for the most part in an execrable state of repair, for Sultanabad is out of the main track of our North Persian Lines of Communication. It was evident from the behaviour of the inhabitants of the few villages we passed through that motor cars had seldom, if ever, been seen in these parts before. But curiosity soon overcame the seeming fear and distrust of these people, and often they helped us to push the car out of the many pitfalls along the road, and to guide us on to the right track out of their villages. We, in our turn, had to take them on trust, for these tracks were generally completely obliterated by the tread of countless sheep and goats.

September 15 *and* 16.—We stayed for two days in Sultanabad, the capital town of Faraghan, and famous for its carpets and its natural dyes. We were the guests of the only British resident, Mr. Goodwin, manager of the Imperial Bank of Persia in Sultanabad, with whom Mr. Bristow, late British Consul at Tabriz, and now a refugee, was also staying. In a beautiful house with "high walled gardens green and old," our host and hostess wholly English and the parents of two delightful children, we were indeed happy in our surroundings.

Amir Jang, the Bakhtiari Governor of the town, and his brother Sardar Assad, heir to a great estate, lost no time in calling with all pomp and circumstance upon General Dickson. On the following day, I accompanied the General upon his return call at the Governor's house, where we were received with much ceremony and musical discord which proceeded from the band provided by the Governor for the delectation of those whom he delighted to honour. "Heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard are sweeter," and in his gentle admonition of the Bakhtiari's shy behaviour in the matter of wheat supplies, I do not think the General can have been so painfully conscious as I was of the kindly meant but horrid noises made by that ill-assorted instrumental band. The oboe solo was the climax. The General is a hero.

September 17.—On the morning of September 17 we sorrowfully turned our backs upon Sultanabad. Our business was finished, and there was no time for dallying if we were to keep to our programme to reach Baghdad on the 22nd. We would have returned to Hamadan by the Daulatabad Road, but the Bakhtiaris were out for mischief, and only that morning we had heard that they had looted the convoy of a Bank official travelling by that route to Isfahan. We returned, as we had come, by Sarukh and Dizabad, and arrived at Hamadan the same evening. Our journey to Baghdad passed without incident, and we arrived at General Dickson's house on the scheduled date, after exactly five weeks' absence from the land of Shinar. Our travels were over, and I believe that our time had not been altogether ill spent. I can answer for that of the General, and I am deeply grateful for the privilege of having been his travelling companion, and up to the moment of writing the silent witness of his labours. That he has done much to sweep clean the Augæan Stable the coming months will show, but that it will be fouled once more by the criminal neglect of many of the Persian landowners of all interests other than their own, is more than probable.

It is futile to argue that the feeding of the British troops in Persia must be at the expense of the native Persians. I have actually heard it stated that if the estimated quantity of rice required for the consumption of the North Persian Force were met *in toto* from the rice-growing area of the South Caspian littoral there would be nothing left for Persia's own needs. Such statements are the outcome of ignorance, and the contention was at once disposed of by a glance at the statistics of Persian exports which I was privileged to see whilst in Enzeli. In a normal year Persia exports three million poods of rice, and the demands of the North Persian Force are for twenty thousand poods! This year the rice harvest is reported to be the biggest on record, and the available margin for export will be still greater.

Similarly with cereals. The supply is ample to meet the demand if the landowners can be induced to disgorge their hoards, held up at extortionate prices utterly out of the reach of the wretched proletariate, which is left to starve. The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan's cry of long ago—

"Here, judge if Hell, with all its powers to damn,
Can add one curse to the foul thing I am,"

is Persia's wail of long-drawn agony to-day. But with the advent of the British and a strong Ministry in Teheran, I am convinced that the new birth of Persia is at hand, and that we shall no longer allow her people to starve in the midst of plenty.

Conclusions Drawn and Actions Taken.—Until we had reached Hamadan and had visited its Hospital, its Commanding Medical Officer, and its Commandant, I had formed no conclusions and had taken no action beyond distributing a car load of medical comforts at posts along the Lines of Communication.

Hamadan Red Cross Depot.—Before leaving Hamadan I had, as a result of my visit, cabled to Colonel Stanley, Deputy Red Cross Commissioner at Baghdad, that I had decided to open a Red Cross Depot at Hamadan. Colonel Stanley lost no time in taking action, and in a surprisingly short period of time I received, while in Teheran, a cable that he had packed and loaded 100 camels, and that the Convoy had started on its five weeks' journey with the first consignment of Red Cross stores for the new Hamadan Depot. Each camel carried a load of four maunds (320 lbs.), packed in special wooden cases of uniform size, made by his own carpenters and enclosed in a stout gunny covering. All this entailed a considerable amount of extra work on the staff and personnel of the Baghdad Depot just at the busiest time of the year, when the sick rate was very high and all the hospitals were full. The Basrah Depot was equally busy despatching large consignments to Baghdad for the same destination. Meanwhile I had cabled for Captain Howell, O.C. Red Cross

Stores, Base Depot, to start at once on his 800 mile journey to take over the new depot at Hamadan, for which I had selected and obtained sanction to occupy suitable buildings.

Jelu Camps at Behar and at Yangi Khan.—Our visits to the Jelu Refugee Camps at Behar and at Yangi Khan made it quite clear to me that the need of Red Cross assistance was immediate and urgent. The Medical Authorities accepted the offer of help with no uncertain voice, and, thanks to the prompt action of the Local Purchase Officer at Hamadan, all the seriously sick cases in these two camps were within three days supplied by the Red Cross with mattresses, blankets, and sheets, together with some minor medical comforts.

Provision of Drugs.—Owing to the transport problem, there was a temporary but none the less serious deficiency in the supply of certain drugs to the Medical Units all along the Lines of Communication. At Teheran I was able to purchase the most necessary of these drugs in sufficient quantity to meet the immediate demand.

Transport.—In Hamadan I purchased at a reasonable price a large number of donkeys for the transport of Red Cross stores in relays between railhead and Hamadan. At Kasvin I purchased Russian waggons and horses for the same purpose. Since making these purchases, however, the Red Cross has been given a very satisfactory monthly allotment of animal transport by the Commandant of the Persian L. of C. Donkeys, horses and waggons have therefore been resold.

For the transport of our stores on the Hamadan-Kasvin section, the A.D.M.S. Dunster Force, with whom I spent a considerable time while in Kasvin, made certain suggestions which will be adopted, and which, in my opinion, should prove satisfactory. He further guaranteed transport for the Red Cross requirements of Medical units in the front area of his administration from Kasvin to Enzeli.

Kermanshah Red Cross Depot.—I found on my return journey to Baghdad that it would be necessary to establish a second new depot at Kermanshah owing to certain changes which had taken place in the medical situation since I had been in that city. I cabled Colonel Stanley to this effect, who at once set to work to despatch a third Convoy of camels laden with stores for Kermanshah. This Convoy left Baghdad on September 25, three days after my arrival. I have transferred the Red Cross Depot at Kut to Kermanshah, with Lieut. Crowe in charge.

Both the Hamadan and Kermanshah Depots are provided with Motor Cars for the distribution of stores urgently required at any point within their respective areas.

I am satisfied that in no area occupied by the troops of the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force will the Red Cross perform a more useful function than in Northern Persia. Nature has imposed in that country multitudinous obstacles in the path of rapid evacuation of sick and wounded and of rapid transport of supplies to Hospital Units. As I have already stated, the Lines of Communication present one continuous thousand mile long problem. Here is an opportunity of supplementing Government effort with a certain assured reward—the increased comfort of the sick and wounded in a land where the comforts are as few as the sick are many.

CHAPTER V.

Red Cross Depots in Northern Persia.

Section I, from Baghdad to Harunabad—Section II, from Harunabad to Kangavar—Section III, from Kangavar to Kasvin—Section IV, from Kasvin to Baku.

I have stated in the previous chapter the reasons for the establishment of Red Cross Depots in Northern Persia. The Hamadan and Kermanshah Depots were actively engaged early in October, 1918, and a third Depot—at Kasvin—began to supply the wants of the forward area of the North Persian Force, hitherto undertaken by the Depot at Hamadan, before the close of the following month.

Dysentery, enteric, relapsing fever and influenza—the latter generally complicated by either broncho-pneumonia or malaria or both—were at that time prevalent from one end to the other of the Persian Lines of Communication. The weather was bitterly cold, and the demand for warm clothing and blankets was as great and as insistent as for medical equipment and comforts.

The line of supply of Red Cross stores in Northern Persia followed the Lines of Communication between Baghdad and the Caspian Sea—a distance of 682 miles. This long line may be conveniently divided into four sections, each of which was supplied by a different Red Cross Depot, viz.: (I) from Baghdad to Harunabad, 188 miles; (II) from Harunabad to Kangavar, 105 miles; (III) from Kangavar to Kasvin, 246 miles; (IV) from Kasvin to Enzeli, 145 miles, and thence by sea to Baku.

Section I, from Baghdad to Harunabad.—This section, 188 miles long, was supplied direct from the Red Cross Depot at Baghdad. A forwarding Depot was established at railhead at Ruz—70 miles N.E. of Baghdad—and goods were thence conveyed to the consignees either in Red Cross motor lorries and Ford vans or by camel and donkey transport. At Khanikin—within seven miles of the Persian boundary—was a 100-bedded section of a C.C.S. and the Headquarters of No. 39 British Red Cross Motor Ambulance Convoy. Twenty-one miles further is Qasr-i-Shirin. Here are the Sassanian ruins of the mighty palace which Khusru Parviz built for his beautiful Christian wife Shirin, and near by was a Combined Field Ambulance (Modified). At Paitak, 28 miles beyond Qasr-i-Shirin, at the foot of the mountain wall which separates the Iran plateau from the Mesopotamian desert, was another section of a Combined Casualty Clearing Station, and at the summit of the pass, at Taki Girra, was yet another section of the same unit. Another 17 miles further—in the beautiful Karind Valley—was a Combined Field Ambulance (Modified), and at Harunabad, the limit of the Baghdad Red Cross Depots line of supply there was a small Medical Aid Post.

Section II, from Harunabad to Kangavar.—This section, 103 miles long, which previous to October, 1918, had obtained its Red Cross supplies by indent on the Baghdad Depot, now came under the control of the Depot at Kermanshah. Every assistance within his power was afforded by the Commandant of the Persian L. of C., in the provision of suitable buildings for the establishment of the new Depot.

During the five months of its existence the output of stores from the Kermanshah Depot was on a very large scale, but only commensurate with

the demands made upon it. Further, a very large quantity of goods was purchased locally in order to save transport, which was always difficult to obtain and very expensive. Such articles as china-ware, glass, floor-matting, curtain material, Persian boilers, iron baths, frying-pans, and hospital wooden furniture, were therefore either obtained in the bazaars or made by local labour to the order of the Red Cross.

The medical units supplied within the area of the Kermanshah Depot began at the Aid Post and mobile X-Ray section at Hussanabad—11½ miles above the limit of control of the Baghdad Depot. Thirty four miles above Hussanabad is the large town of Kermanshah, with its 200-bedded section of a Casualty Clearing Station and other smaller medical units. Twenty-two miles north of Kermanshah was the medical detention hut of the Pioneers, and 19 miles further on the road was the Aid Post at Sahneh. At Kangavar, 19 miles beyond Sahneh, was another Aid Post, which constituted the northern limit of the Kermanshah Red Cross Depots area. In all, over 1,400 cases of Red Cross stores were distributed in response to the 648 indents made upon this Depot.

Section III, from Kangavar to Kasvin.—This long section of 246 miles was supplied by the Red Cross Depot at Hamadan, which was established in late September, 1918. The Depot buildings were in the upper part of the town and adjoining the Commandant's Headquarters. The first large consignment of stores arrived on October 7 by camel convoy from Baghdad. The caravan of 100 camels, each carrying a load of 4 maunds (320 lbs.), started in the desert plains of Mesopotamia in a temperature of 110 deg. in the shade, and five weeks later discharged its freight amidst falling snow in the heart of the Persian uplands.

From the Jelu Refugee Camp and Hospital at Yangi Khan—19 miles below Hamadan—to Kasvin, 148 miles northward along the Russian Road to the Caspian, was the extent of the Hamadan Depot's line of supply. I have already described the conditions at Yangi Khan in the previous chapter. In Hamadan itself, apart from the smaller medical units, there was a Combined Casualty Clearing Station with an Isolation Section. Early in November, however, the thousand-bedded British General Hospital previously described, had opened two of its wards for patients, and a section of an Indian General Hospital had arrived, so that the Casualty Clearing Station was transferred elsewhere.

On the road between Hamadan and Kasvin there were nine marching posts for the general use of the échelons and other traffic up and down the lines of communications. All these posts, with the exception of that of Aveh, being unprovided with a medical staff, were supplied by the Red Cross with sufficient drugs and medical comforts to meet any emergency cases of sickness. Further, three "Feeding Stations" were established by the Red Cross along this line for the provision of cake, biscuits, and hot coffee or cocoa for hospital patients in the process of evacuation. Red Cross Recreation Rooms and Libraries were no less popular in Persia than in Mesopotamia, and the books of the British Red Cross War Library at Surrey House were in constant use all along the Persian Lines of Communication. The Red Cross Depot at Hamadan during the five months of its existence distributed 1,036 cases of stores in the execution of its 338 indents.

Section IV, from Kasvin to Baku.—Late in November a new Red Cross Depot was established at Kasvin, drawing its supplies from the parent Depot at Hamadan.

Being, as it were, a nodal point at the junction of four trade routes, the Kasvin Depot was well placed for supplying the needs, not only of the 600-bedded Hospital just outside the town itself, but of all medical posts as far as Enzeli, 145 miles away in the direction of the Caspian Sea, and Zinjan on the road to Tabriz. Baku and the Caspian naval fleet received their Red Cross supplies from the Kasvin Depot, and Feeding Posts similar to those described above were established at Kasvin and at Menhil, the medical post halfway along the road to Enzeli. In a period of three months the Kasvin Depot distributed 182 cases of Red Cross medical comforts in compliance with the 240 indents received.

In the previous chapter I have noted my impression of the medical situation and of the general conditions which prevailed in Northern Persia during the late summer of 1918. Late in March, 1919, I travelled along the same route from Baghdad to the Caspian Sea. The change was astounding. Magnificent metalled roads—better I do not believe exist in all the world—had been constructed by our Pioneers and Sappers from one end of Persia to the other. The problem of transport and of supplies no longer existed. Rest Houses which provided good food and shelter for travellers had been established all along the Persian L. of C. The health of the troops had been restored, evacuation by Motor Ambulance Convoys was rapid and efficient, there was an abundance of medical comforts, and the Hospitals were scarcely half filled. The Commandant of the Persian L. of C. thus outlines the part taken by the Red Cross in helping to carry out this manifest improvement:—

> As the Red Cross on Persian L. of C. is shortly closing down I feel that I should like to write and express my appreciation of all that has been done by them for the Hospital Units and travellers on this L. of C. I can honestly say that it has been a great work. Instead of the Hospitals being mere barns, they have been turned into really comfortable sick rooms for both men and officers.
>
> Recreation tents have been set up under the auspices of Lady O'Dwyer's Fund all along the line, and the Red Cross has assisted in equipping them with gramophones, books, games, tables and chairs. Persian boilers have been purchased locally, and M.T. Drivers on the line and any travellers coming in tired and wet can at any time now obtain hot cocoa or Bovril from these Recreation tents or huts.
>
> In various centres, bath houses have been opened and completely fitted out by the Red Cross—a very great luxury, I can assure you, after a tiring journey on these roads.
>
> All Post Commandants have been given a supply of clothing, to fit out men at Rest Camps and passers through, who urgently require a change and are a long way from their units and kits.
>
> To conclude, I wish to thank you very much for the great assistance given by the officers in charge of the Red Cross Depots and the staffs working under them. All worked with untiring energy, and have shown

the utmost keenness to do the best they could to help us in every way.

(For statistics of Red Cross comforts issued by Depots on the Persian Lines of Communication, see Appendix II.)

CHAPTER VI.

Refugees.

Russian Refugees—The Jelu Refugee Camp at Bakubah.

Russian Refugees.—The Russian débâcle and the rapid spread of Bolshevism in the Caucasus, in Transcaspia, and in Persia, during the early months of 1918, afforded the enemy forces the opportunity they had long been waiting for, but had never been able to seize.

Demoralised Russian troops were already retreating from Persia towards the Caspian Sea, and the aversion of the Persians themselves to a British belligerent force entering their already devastated country was sedulously fostered by Turko-German intrigue and gold.

Such a state of affairs constituted not only a serious threat to the right flank of our forces operating in Mesopotamia, but also might conceivably have led to the enemy occupation of all that country lying between the Black Sea and Afghanistan. The Black Sea was already a German Lake, and the Turko-German command of the Trans-Caucasian Railway from Batum to Baku would have given them the control of the Caspian Sea and placed them in touch with the Trans-Caspian Railway, which, beginning at the Caspian port of Krasnovodsk by its junction with the Tashkent Orenburg line, has its railhead on the very borders of Afghanistan.

In Persia, war's three handmaidens—famine, pestilence, and the sword—had ravaged the land, which since 1914 had been trodden four times by Russian armies and twice by the Turks. Road communication between Baghdad and the small British force under General Dunsterville's command, operating in conjunction with Bicharakov's rearguard of Russian troops evacuating northern Persia, was at that time execrable.

The gallant attempt of General Dunsterville to hold Baku against the Turks and their Tartar allies was foredoomed to failure. Reinforcements along the only line of communication with Baghdad and the Mesopotamian Forces were restricted in numbers by the limitations imposed by 800 miles of bad road, and by the lack of sufficient transport for munitions and food supplies.

The Armenians within the city, regardless of the certain knowledge that if Baku fell their lives would hang upon the slender thread of Tartar mercy, proved to be utterly untrustworthy and incapable allies.

On September 14, 1918, the Turks delivered a determined attack in force upon the defences of Baku. The British fought them to a standstill, receiving and inflicting very heavy casualties, but unable to withstand a further onslaught of fresh enemy troops evacuated the city during the same night by ship to Enzeli.

For two days the Tartars massacred the Baku Armenians in revenge for the Armenian massacre of Tartars during the previous March.

Already before the fall of Baku a considerable number of Russian refugees—officers and men and nursing sisters—had found their way down our Persian L. of C. to Baghdad and thence to Basrah. The number was now considerably augmented. All were in a state of poverty and distress—most of them were utterly destitute of effective clothing, and many were sick. Urgent calls were made upon the Red Cross for clothing and for medical comforts, and no single Russian—man, woman, or child—left Basrah without a complete equipment of warm clothing, such as would be required at Vladivostock and at Omsk, whither most of them were bound. Before leaving Basrah a deputation of senior Russian officers called upon me to express their gratitude for the assistance rendered to them by the Red Cross.

But the Russian refugees were insignificant in number as compared with the Eastern Syrian and Armenian refugees from the Urmi and Van Districts—the so-called "Jelus" whom I have already mentioned in a previous chapter, and whose camp at Bakubah I shall now endeavour to describe.

The Jelu Refugee Camp at Bakubah.—In January, 1919, four months after having made the acquaintance of the Jelus in Persia, I visited their camp at Bakubah. Thirty-two miles north-east of Baghdad the Diyalah River makes a bend to the east, and encloses between its right bank and the Uthmanyieh Canal an area of about two square miles, on which was the Jelu Refugee Camp. The metre gauge railway, which, when I travelled along it in March, 1919, had its railhead at Kizilrobat, 24 miles from the Persian boundary, ran right through the camp, which accommodated over forty-six thousand refugees in 3,300 E.P. tents.

The Camp was divided into three distinct areas, each of which was sub-divided into twelve well-defined sections. Each area had a British officer for its Commandant, and each section, which was the home for the time being of from 1,200 to 1,500 tribesmen or members of the same village community, was in charge of a British officer, with five British other ranks.

The Armenians from Lake Van and from the plains of Salmas and Urmi, who composed about one-third of the total population of this vast canvas city, were all in "A" area, while the East Syrian mountaineers and plainsmen were in "B" and "C" areas. A light railway and a pipe supply of chlorinated water served every section. The sanitation of the whole camp would have stood the most exacting tests of a County Council Inspector, and the precautionary measures against Typhus and other louse-born diseases might well be adopted in all such camps wherever they may exist. There were schools for the orphan children, Armenians and Syrians alike, whose parents had been lost or massacred. There was a well-stocked and well-patronised bazaar, where the vendors of "Scissors" cigarettes were doing a roaring trade, and there were three General Hospitals and ten Dispensaries.

The death-rate, which during the first few weeks after the arrival of the refugees in camp had been alarmingly high, was at the time of my visit no higher than that of any ordinarily healthy town in England, thanks to the efforts of the very efficient Nursing staff of the Hospitals, assisted by a band of 120 singularly attractive locally raised Jelu V.A.D.'s, dressed in khaki shirts, white aprons, and red headgear.

Most wonderful was Tommy's attitude towards these Jelus. On their march down through Persia he gave them his rations and his cigarettes, and for those who had fallen out by the roadside he had always a cheery word and a

helping hand. As for the children, he was their father and mother too. One day, in a remote village between Hamadan and Sultanabad, I saw in the courtyard of a large Persian house sixty Jelu babies being bathed by a British Tommy. He was the only white man within a radius of forty miles, and all the time he rubbed them down groomwise he hissed at them. I did not intrude, remembering that "Fools step in where angels fear to tread."

Then there was Johnny Hants of Kermanshah. Johnny Hants had been found by a party of the Hampshires in the burnt house of his slaughtered family, wounded but alive. He was eight years old—a lance-corporal in khaki shorts and tunic—had a wound stripe—saluted with military precision, and adored and was adored by his C.O.—a corporal of the Hampshire Regiment! Charlie Paitak was another. Charlie Paitak was six years old. They found him bleeding and starving in the snowbound Paitak Pass. He too was in khaki, could speak a little English, bathed himself, and as an embryo soldier of the British Army was a serious rival to Johnny Hants. But for the best story illustrative of the full measure of Tommy's pro-Jelu attitude I must refer the reader to Sir John Hewett, with whom I had the privilege of visiting No. 2 British General Hospital in the refugee camp at Bakubah.

The Jelu as I saw him in January, 1919, was no longer the Jelu that I had first seen on the Persian road—filthy and in rags—the men so dully apathetic and the women with eyes that told of unfathomable grief. For the time being he was happy and well cared for. But what of the future? We cannot keep him indefinitely at Bakubah, and even if we could it is doubtful whether he could stand the burning heat of the Mesopotamian plains. The camp was to have been broken up in March or April, and its inhabitants repatriated. There are three possible routes by which the refugees may return to their burnt homes and devastated fields in the Van and Urmi districts:—(1) By Mosul—Akra—Neri. This is the quickest and easiest route. (2) By Mosul—Rowanduz—Rajat—Kalapasva—Haiderabad. But the Kurds have declared with no uncertain voice what treatment will await them if the Jelus pass, as they must, through Kurdish territory by either of these routes. (3) Through Persia, by Kermanshah—Hamadan—Bijar—Sain-Kaleh, the via dolorosa by which they travelled in the summer of 1918.

By whatever route the East Syrians and Armenians are repatriated it would seem imperative that they should remain under British protection not only during their homeward march, but also until such time as their arch-enemy, Simku, the Kurdish Chieftain whose fortress lies in the Salmas plains, has been effectually dealt with. A possible solution of the very problematic future of these people might be found in providing them with new homes—in the Mosul Plains for all the Syrian Plainsmen; and in the mountain region, drained by the Greater and Lesser Zab Rivers and bounded by Amadieh, Jula-Merk, Diza, and Neri, for the mountain tribal and non-tribal Syrians.

The future of the Armenian section of the refugees in the camp at Bakubah constitutes no such difficult problem as that of the Nestorian Eastern Syrians. The Armenians are well represented at the Peace Conference, and their future prosperity ought to be assured.

That efficient protection will be refused to the Eastern Syrians, and that the Kurds will be permitted to repeat the methods of Hulagu and Timur more than five centuries ago, so as to exterminate this devoted little people, is inconceivable.

For more than three years they fought a gallant fight, not only for themselves, but also for the Allied Cause. It was only the débâcle of Russia which foredoomed to failure their further efforts to prevent the Turkish invasion of Persia. The withdrawal of Russian troops from Northern Persia led to the Jelu dilemma of to-day. We owe a debt to the Nestorian Eastern Syrians, and I am confident that when the cause of the "Little Nations" is being deliberated upon at the Peace Conference that debt will be acknowledged and repaid.

(For Red Cross assistance to the Jelus, see Appendix III.)

CHAPTER VII.

The work of the Red Cross Motor Ambulance Convoy, No. 23 M.A.C., from its arrival in Mesopotamia until March 1, 1919.

This Convoy—provided by the Cinematograph Trade of Great Britain and Ireland through the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John—arrived in Basrah in May, 1916. It was the first Motor Ambulance Convoy to operate in Mesopotamia, and that its arrival was a welcome one those whose business it was to transport the sick and wounded during those early and unhappy days of the campaign will readily testify.

Type of Cars.—The Convoy was a "Star" Convoy, composed as follows:—

Vehicles.	Number.	Make.
Ambulances	51 ...	Star
Open Cars	4 ...	Star
Baggage Lorry	1 ...	Star
Workshop Store Lorries...	2 ...	Peerless
Mobile Workshop ...	1 ...	Peerless
Motor Cycles	7 ...	Triumph

War Establishment.—The War Establishment of the unit in December, 1916, was:—

R.A.M.C.		A.S.C., M.T.	
B.O.'s.	B.O.R.'s.	B.O.'s.	B.O.R.'s.
4	18	2	112

But this establishment was afterwards considerably increased, not only in order to provide reinforcements against sickness within the ranks of the unit itself, but also to provide the additional personnel required when part of the unit was sent up river to operate on the Lines of Communication.

The following R.A.M.C. officers in turn commanded the unit:—

Captain W. K. Morrison, May, 1916, to December 21, 1916;

Captain S. W. Kyle, December 21, 1916, to March 30, 1917;

Captain J. R. Yourell, March 30, 1917, to September 15, 1917;

Captain A. L. Stevenson, September 15, 1917, to September 22, 1917;

Captain F. A. Bearn, D.S.O., M.C., September 23, 1917, to October, 1918;

Captain S. Brown, M.C., October, 1918, to March 1, 1919;

while the following A.S.C. officers were in turn in charge of the workshops:—

Captain H. C. Goodwin, May, 1916, to November 29, 1917

Captain B. C. Bean, November 29, 1917, to March 1, 1919.

Location of Convoy.—The Headquarters of the Convoy were at Basrah. But almost as soon as the ambulances began their work some were allocated to stations on the Lines of Communication, so that while Basrah always retained the greater number, Amarah, Ahwaz, Nasyrieh, Kut and Baghdad had each a proportion of cars at its disposition according to the exigencies of the campaign.

For work in the Front area the weight of the cars, about 2½ tons, was considered too great where roads were often non-existent and at the best mere desert tracks.

Accommodation for Unit.—For many months after its arrival the unit was under canvas, but later mud and chattai huts, each 100 ft. long—provided with fans and electric light—were erected.

Workshops.—At the same time the old wood and chattai shed which did duty as a workshop was pulled down, and a 70 ft. × 25 ft. steel shed was erected containing a workshop store, a blacksmith's shop, a vulcanising shop, an electrician's shop, and five bays for cars undergoing repair—one of which had an inspection pit. All repairs at Unit Headquarters were executed in this workshop—without any call for help from Mechanical Transport workshops at the Base. All material for such repairs was drawn from Army Ordnance or Base Mechanical Transport Depot.

Work of the Convoy.—With very few exceptions all cars, whether at the Base or at Baghdad, were parked in the Unit's camp, whence they were detailed for their daily work, viz., (1) routine calls to all Medical Inspection Rooms to convey their sick to the Hospitals; (2) casual collection of sick during the day in emergency cars; (3) loading of Hospital Ships outward bound for India; and (4) collection of infectious diseases.

The following quantitative data will show how the 23rd Motor Ambulance Convoy has responded to the call of the sick and wounded in Mesopotamia:—

Month.	1916.		1917.		1918.		1919.		Totals.	
	Patients	Mileage.	Patients	Mileage.	Patients	Mileage.	Patients	Mileage.	Patients	Mileage.
January	...	...	9,292	32,501	9,292	32,501	8,283	35,019	505,676	1,084,082
February	...	...	8,282	27,833	8,282	27,833	7,416	32,227		
March	...	...	4,744	16,005	4,744	16,005	...	...		
April	...	...	13,576	31,598	13,576	31,598	...	...		
May	...	...	23,570	30,590	23,570	30,590	...	...		
June	...	...	10,814	21,565	17,075	44,830	...	...		
July	15,709	25,037	15,709	25,037	30,116	45,356	...	...		
August	17,762	33,755	17,762	33,755	19,514	45,916	...	...		
September	18,306	33,204	18,306	33,204	19,638	36,857	...	...		
October	18,049	31,460	18,049	31,460	32,531	48,628	...	...		
November	19,783	34,210	19,783	34,210	23,905	51,360	...	...		
December	14,262	36,546	14,262	36,546	9,714	37,546	...	...		

As the correct figures were not available for the months July, 1916, to May, 1917, the same figures have been taken as for the corresponding months of 1917 and 1918.

From Basrah to Baghdad and from Persian Ahwaz to Nasyrieh on the Euphrates, the 23rd Motor Ambulance Convoy of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John earned a reputation for efficiency and devotion to duty. It handled over half a million sick and wounded, and travelled over a million miles.

CHAPTER VIII.

The work of the Red Cross Motor Ambulance Convoy, No. 39 M.A.C., from its arrival in Mesopotamia until March 1st, 1919.

No. 39 M.A.C.—provided by the United Provinces War Fund—arrived in Basrah on August 18, 1917.

Type of Cars.—The Convoy was a "Ford" Convoy, composed as follows:—

Vehicles.	Number.	Make.
Ambulances	50 ...	Ford.
Open Touring Cars ...	4 ...	Ford.
Stores Lorries	2 ...	Peerless.
Workshop Lorry ...	1 ...	Peerless.
Baggage Lorry ...	1 ...	Peerless.
Motor Cycles	7 ...	Triumph.

It should be noted that whereas the 50 Ambulances were provided by the United Province Special War Fund through the British Red Cross and Order of St. John, the remaining cars and motor cycles were Government property.

War Establishment.—The War Establishment of the Unit in August, 1917, was that of No. 911 M.T. Coy., R.A.S.C., formed by Captain C. B. Robertson, R.A.S.C., at Bulford, England, on June 23, 1917, and composed of 115 British of all ranks.

Of the original officers, Captain C. B. Robertson, O.C. Company, Lieut. E. H. Pattison, "B" Section Roads Officer, 2nd Lieut. A. D. C. Halford, "C" Section Roads Officer, and 2nd Lieut. L. W. W. Davis, Workshop Officer, not one was left on March 1, 1919, their respective duties having been taken over by Captain J. A. Earle, Lieut. H. B. Ward, 2nd Lieut. H. P. Latham, and Lieut. A. Ross. Captain Stevenson, R.A.M.C., commanded the Convoy until the middle of the summer of 1918, when Captain W. T. A. Laird, R.A.M.C., relieved him.

Movements of Convoy since its Arrival in Mesopotamia (see Map III).—On August 28, 1917—ten days after the arrival of the Convoy at Basrah—orders were given to reinforce front and rear springs of all ambulances, and the Convoy to proceed to Baghdad on October 5. The lorries were conveyed in barges, and the rest of the Convoy took the road on the appointed day, and arrived at the Headquarters of the XIVth Division

at Baqubah on the Diyalah River—32 miles N.E. of Baghdad and over 400 miles by road from Basrah—on October 14, without any mishaps. The Ambulances were at once ordered on detachment duty to No. 20 Casualty Clearing Station at Baqubah. Their work consisted in evacuating the sick and wounded of the 3rd Indian Army Corps from Sharoban to No. 20 C.C.S. at Baqubah—a distance of some 22 miles, and thence to Baghdad Hospitals.

Jabal Hamrin, Operations during Winter of 1917-18.—Operations were in progress on this front during all the winter months of 1917-18, and sections of the Convoy were working at Tuwair and Deli Abbas, evacuating a distance of over 60 miles owing to the direct road being shelled by the Turks.

On November 1 Lieut. Pattison left the Headquarters at Baqubah with 22 Ambulances (subsequently increased to 25), a touring car, and a motor cycle, for Baghdad on detachment duty to take part in the Felujah operations on the Euphrates Front, carrying medical and Red Cross Stores from Baghdad to Felujah and wounded of the 15th Division on the return journey.

Meanwhile the other half of the Convoy at Baqubah was evacuating the sick and wounded Russians of General Baratoff's "Partisan" Force from Mandali to Baqubah, a distance of 91 miles, from Deli Abbas via Bint-al-Assan, 60 miles, from Sharoban 30 miles, and from Beled Ruz, 35 miles. As operations became more extended so the area of evacuation increased, always approaching nearer to the Persian Hills.

It was in the beginning of March, 1918, that the Kurdish refugees started to come down from Persia towards Baghdad, bringing typhus, smallpox and cholera in their train, and many of the ambulances of the Convoy, stripped and boarded up, were detached for duty in carrying these cases from Segregation Camps to Hospital.

Kifri, Tuz and Kirkuk, Operations April—May, 1918.—During the months of April and May, 1918, the Kifri-Kirkuk operations took place, which culminated in the capture of Kirkuk. The whole Convoy was ordered on May 5 to take up its Headquarters at Chaman Kupri on the Kifri Road, and thence to work through the Abu Hajar Pass to Abu Saida—a distance of 65 miles. Following the advance of our Army, the Convoy arrived at Kirkuk on May 9 and evacuated a full load of wounded from the No. 41 Combined Field Ambulance back to the 39th Field Ambulance at Tazah. The Convoy returned to Baqubah after exactly a month's absence, with a record of 67,976 miles and 2,282 patients to its credit. From June, 1918, to March 1, 1919, the Convoy was working in detachments, with its Headquarters at Table Mountain, from Baghdad along the trade route through Persia to the Caspian Sea. Four ambulances were posted to the Dunster force for duty in Northern Persia; others to the sections of Field Ambulances along the Persian L. of C. at Khanikin, Qasr-i-Shirin, Takki Girra and Kermanshah, while half the whole convoy was detailed on October 15 to report to the A.D.M.S. of the XIIIth Division.

Fathah Gorge—Kirkuk—Sharqat—Mosul, Operations October 24 to 31, 1918.—Operations were just about to start on the Tekrit front, in which the 13th Division of the 3rd Indian Army Corps was working in conjunction with the 1st Corps (17th and 18th Divisions) on the other and right bank of the Tigris. These 25 ambulances carried out evacuations in relays from Tuz to Kifri, Kifri to Qarrah-Tappa, and thence to No. 16 Casualty Clearing Station at Table Mountain, where Unit Headquarters was established.

After the successful close of the above-mentioned operations and the British occupation of Mosul, the XIIIth Division moved down river, and having no further need of the ambulances, the whole Convoy was transferred to the Persian Lines of Communication, working in detachments from railhead to Hamadan, a distance of some 300 miles.

It should be noted that during the whole of the period under review not a single car was dealt with for overhaul or repair outside the Unit Workshop, actually over 1,000 cars having passed through the hands of the Workshop staff.

That the United Provinces Special War Fund, in providing the 50 ambulances of No. 39 Motor Ambulance Convoy, always ably commanded and devotedly served, contributed in no small measure towards the care of the sick and wounded of the Mesopotamia Expeditionary Force is evidenced by the following statistical records.

Month.	1917.		1918		1919.		Grand Totals.
	Patients.	Mileage.	Patients.	Mileage.	Patients.	Mileage.	
January	...	...	456	15,279	911	13,484	
February	...	...	341	10,926	614	17,538	
March	...	...	378	9,998	...	...	
April	...	...	2,587	79,008	...	...	Patients 23,032
May							Mileage 541,892
June	...	...	1,371	26,861	...	...	
July	...	...	3,055	[illegible]	...	...	
August	...	...	2,535	36,596	...	...	
September	662	4,392	1,763	41,002	...	...	
October	772	41,173	2,347	54,925	...	...	
November	1,437	42,412	1,891	46,897	...	...	
December	1,089	37,004	923	27,408	...	...	
Totals ...	3,960	124,981	17,647	385,889	1,525	31,022	

It should be noted that for the months of September, November, 1918, no returns were forthcoming of the work done by the cars attached to the North Persian Force, and for December of the same year only incomplete returns.

CHAPTER IX.

Red Cross River Hospital Ship, "Nabha."

Its arrival in Mesopotamia—Its description—Nature of its work.

Its Arrival in Mesopotamia.—The "Nabha" arrived at Basrah on May 23, 1917, and as at that time the number of special River Hospital Ships in Mesopotamia was still quite inadequate to meet the needs of the Force, no time was lost in putting her into commission.

The vessel was built in England for special service on the Tigris, and sent out in sections to Bombay, where she was put together again under the supervision of Red Cross Engineers. After making satisfactory trials, she sailed from Bombay on May 5. Extracts from the Chief Engineer's log upon the voyage between Bombay and Basrah afford interesting reading:—

"Strong wooden breakwaters had been fitted across the main deck and along each side extending fore and aft; the awning and bridge decks had also been secured by temporary wooden and angle iron stays—all affording good protection against heavy weather.

"At the start the weather was fine with a moderate swell, and the ship made good headway, although on the 6th and 7th a good deal of water was shipped. Karachi was made at noon on May 8, the actual running time being 83 hours at an average speed of 6.5 knots.

"Anchor was weighed at noon on May 13 in moderate weather, which became heavier towards evening. During the night and the next day the speed was increased to 7¾ knots, which was maintained until Henjain was reached on the 17th.

"At dawn on the 18th a start was made for Basrah. Once clear of land, real heavy weather was experienced, and all through the night the 'Nabha' was pitching and pounding to such an extent that there was grave danger of the electric steering gear being put out of action. However, all went well, and in two more days the 'Shat-el-Arab' lightship was passed, and Basrah was reached at 10.30 p.m. on the 22nd. The voyage thus completed was one of close upon 2,000 miles. Taking into consideration the size and shallow draught of the boat and the heavy seas encountered, it was not a bad performance."

Its Description.—The "Nabha" is 150 ft. long, has a 30 ft. beam, a mean draught of 3 ft., and two decks. The engine room is amidships; her two Thorneycroft 150 h.p. paraffin engines drive her at a speed of from 8 to 9 miles per hour. Owing to the small space occupied by the motor machinery there is a larger accommodation for patients than would have been possible with steam engines. On the upper deck are bath rooms, lavatories, an officers' saloon, medical officer's cabin, and a ward pantry and kitchen. The whole of the remaining space is reserved for the patients, with accommodation for 100 stretcher or 300 sitting cases. In order to keep this—the patients' deck—as cool as possible, the sides are left open and a continuous stream of running water can be automatically turned on to the awning deck above. Further, there is a plentiful supply of electric fans over the beds.

On the lower deck is a fully equipped operating room, a dispensary, officers' cabins, one British and two native galleys, bath rooms and lavatories, a washing and ironing room for soiled linen, and a store room. Further, there is a 2-ton ice-making plant and a refrigerating chamber. The value of ice in a country in which the shade temperature can reach as high as 130 deg. is inestimable. But the value of the ice plant was very greatly enhanced by the fact that its output was more than sufficient for the demands of its patients, so that many a sick man in Hospital along the banks of the Tigris had reason to bless this little Hospital Ship.

Nature of its Work.—During the first two months of her commission the "Nabha" made two complete round trips between Basrah and Baghdad—2,000 miles in all. During the next two months she continued to evacuate sick from Baghdad to Amarah, and thence to the Base. On every trip there was a full complement of patients on board, while on the upward journey the decks were piled high with Red Cross stores for the Amarah and Baghdad Depots. From October, 1917, until the demobilisation of the Red Cross in Mesopotamia on March 1, 1919, the "Nabha" was actively employed in the Baghdad section of the river, sometimes evacuating downstream from the Field Ambulances and Casualty Clearing Stations above Baghdad, and at others from the Medical Units below the City.

From first to last Captain Yule, R.A.M.C., was the "Nabha's" Medical Officer. It was a happy selection, and nothing was left undone by this officer which could conduce to the comfort and well-being of his patients. That the "Nabha" travelled 12,338 miles in Mesopotamia, carried 27,233 sick and wounded, and distributed 10,740 blocks of ice, each weighing 30 lbs., must be as great a satisfaction to its Medical Officer as to those who provided and maintained, for special service on the Tigris, this indispensable little peripatetic Hospital.

CHAPTER X.

Red Cross Motor Launches.

Types of Launches in use—General character of their work—Their distribution—Karun line—Euphrates line—Tigris line.

Previous to the arrival of the British Red Cross Unit in Mesopotamia and to the tardy acceptance of Red Cross aid in the transport of the sick and wounded, there were only three motor launches of an ambulance character existent on the rivers of the occupied territories. Two of these, the "Olinda" and the "Wessex," were provided by the Joint War Committee, and the third, the "Aerial," by a private gentleman, Mr. T. A. Chalmers, of Jorhat, Assam, to the value of whose work the Mesopotamia Commission Report has borne such abundant testimony. There had always, from the earliest stages of the campaign, existed a real and urgent need for motor launches for the evacuation of the sick and wounded. The 40 ft. Red Cross launch "Wessex" alone carried over 10,000 patients during the first five months of the year 1916.

Before the end of 1916 there were 33 Red Cross motor launches in Mesopotamia; six months later there were 55; by the end of 1917 there were 72; and the maximum number actually in commission was reached in June, 1918, with a total of 84.

Types of Launches in Use.—Generally

speaking, there were three distinct types of launches in use:—

(1) The 40 ft. × 9 ft. carvel built launch, with a draught of 2 ft. 6 in., driven by Thorneycroft, Parsons, Gleniffer or Kelvin petrol engine of from 28 to 40 h.p. The engine was decked in forward in a two-berthed cabin, which also accommodated the two British engineers. The remainder of the space was reserved for the complement of patients carried, viz., 10 stretcher cases or 35 sitting cases.

(2) The 50 ft. × 9 ft. cabin launch, with a 2 ft. 6 in. draught, driven by Parsons or Scripps petrol engine of from 40 to 60 h.p. These boats were fitted with 12 stretchers, a small dispensary, a cooking stove, and a lavatory, and were especially suitable for evacuation over long distances.

(3) The 26 ft. to 40 ft. open launch with a 2 ft. draught, driven by Kelvin Ferro or Gardiner 10 to 16 h.p. engine. This type was used principally for medical administrative work and for the carrying of Red Cross stores in cases of emergency.

All Red Cross launches other than those of the cabin type were provided with substantial double awnings and side curtains, which afforded an efficient protection against the rain or the scorching rays of the sun.

General Character of their Work.—The duties of the launches necessarily varied according to their allocation, but, generally speaking, their functions were fourfold.

(I) Local transference of patients to Hospitals from river transports or from boats of the River Sick Convoy Unit, or from one hospital to another;

(II) Convoy work such as would be carried out on land by a Motor Ambulance Convoy operating on the Lines of Communication or in the fighting zone;

(III) Medical administrative work, including the inspection by the Port Health, Sanitary and Embarkation Medical Officers of all incoming and outward bound Ocean Steamers or of River Transports;

(IV) Local distribution of Medical and Red Cross comforts, including fresh fruit and milk, to the Hospitals, and the transport up-river of Red Cross stores.

Their Distribution.—There were three distinct lines of river communication between the Base and the Front areas of operations, varying in length according to the progressive character of the campaign: (i) the Karun, (ii) the Euphrates, and (iii) the Tigris.

Karun Line (see Map I).—The work of the Red Cross launches on the Karun river has already been outlined in Chapter I, under the heading, "Arabistan and the Persian Gulf Area."

Euphrates Line.—The Euphrates line may conveniently be divided into two sections—the Lower and the Upper—for it was only in the latest phase of the campaign that there was through communication by river between the lower reaches of the Euphrates and the Diwanieh, Hillah, Ramadieh, and Hit section.

(*a*) *Lower Euphrates* (see Map I).—The first Red Cross launch to operate on the Lower Euphrates section was the "Amarah," which had to be taken overland by train in September, 1917, owing to the sandbars existing at that time in the Hamar Lake. Until these obstructions were removed by dredging, navigation was only possible during the flood season.

Early in March, 1918, the 40 ft. launch, "Lord Beresford," suspended in slings between two shallow-draught barges, succeeded in crossing the Meslik sandbar. On arrival at Nasyrieh, the "Lord Beresford" proceeded up-stream for 98 miles to Samawah in order to begin the evacuation of sick from the Field Ambulance Station to Nasyrieh. This work had previously been carried out by native craft, and the arrival of the launch "Sir Charles Seely" a fortnight later enabled a bi-weekly evacuation to be made from Samawah to Nasyrieh in two relays, using Duraji as the junction.

The town of Shinafiyah, which is 65 miles upstream from Samawah, is approached by crossing a constantly shifting sandbar, impassable in the low water season by boats drawing over 2 ft. 8 in. Above Shinafiyah are the lakes of the same name, in which dredging operations were in progress The transport of the many sick of the parties provided much additional work, and until the river and the lakes were properly buoyed, the launches were continually aground on one or other of the many shoals.

In June, 1918, the launch "Dorothy" arrived on the Hamar Lake, in response to the urgent appeal of the Medical Officer attached to the dredging parties, for assistance in the evacuation of his many fever and heat-stroke cases.

(*b*) *Upper Euphrates* (see Map III).—While the transfer of Red Cross launches from the Shat-el-Arab to the waters of the Lower Euphrates was effected from Basrah, it was from Baghdad—500 miles above Basrah—that their transport on to the Upper Euphrates took place.

The successful operations of General Brooking's Division in late September, 1917, which forced the Turks to withdraw from their strongly entrenched position on the Mushaid Ridge and subsequently to surrender their whole force at Ramadieh, made it necessary that Red Cross launches should, if possible, co-operate with motor ambulance convoys in the evacuation of the wounded in any subsequent operations.

Sennacherib, in 694 B.C., transferred the fleet, which the Hittites had built and assembled at Opis, on rollers across the intervening fifty miles of desert to Felujah. But the supervising R.E. officer of the Department of Inland Water Transport and the Workshop Staff of the Baghdad Red Cross Depot refused to follow Sennacherib's example. They selected a point on the right bank of the Tigris six miles below Baghdad, and, by cutting a slipway some 200 yards long, established a rail trolley connection between the river's edge and the main railway line to Felujah. Two hundred British were supplied by the Division for the spade work, and by the end of January, 1918, and well within a month from the first conception of the scheme, a convoy of five Red Cross launches was launched upon the Upper Euphrates. These were the first British motor launches ever seen upon these waters, and were later followed by a second and larger convoy.

Within two months of the appearance of Red Cross motor launches upon the Upper Euphrates, our troops were actively engaged with the enemy. On March 7, Hit, 83 miles above Felujah, was occupied. On March 26, an attack was launched against the Turkish 50th Division at Khan Baghdadi—31 miles above Hit. Their retreat along the Aleppo Road was cut off by our Cavalry, and the whole Division, together with its Commander, surrendered on March 31.

That the convoy of Red Cross launches had

RED CROSS MOTOR AMBULANCE LAUNCH.
Designed by Messrs. John I. Thornycroft and Co., Ltd.

TRANSFER OF MOTOR AMBULANCE LAUNCH FROM TIGRIS TO EUPHRATES

not been idle during these operations is indicated in the following memorandum:—

15th Indian Division,
Ramadi, May 5, 1918.

Memorandum.

During and before the Hit—Khan Baghdadi operations the work of the five Red Cross launches proved of great value. They were all equipped with feeding utensils, medical comforts and cigarettes.

The launches during operations evacuated all serious cases, and the total distance covered was 1,600 miles.

Previous to operations they carried medical stores and comforts to advanced Depots, and the personnel worked wholeheartedly and with untiring energy.

2. All Field Ambulances were supplied with extra medical comforts, clothing and cigarettes for patients.

3. Three Rest Stations were equipped.

4. My best thanks to the Red Cross.

(Signed) H. I. BROOKING,
Major-General,
Commanding 15th Indian Division.

The Tigris Line (see Maps I, II, and III).—The section of the Tigris on which Red Cross launches operated necessarily varied in length according to the location of the Front area of operations during the successive stages of the campaign. It was the duty of all Red Cross launches specially detailed for convoy work to follow in the wake of our advancing Army up to the marginal limit of safe evacuation. During the operations in front of the Sannaiyat position, on the right bank of the Tigris below Kut, on February 17, 22, and 23, 1917, a convoy of Red Cross launches was detailed for the evacuation of the wounded from the advanced Dressing Station. Land evacuation by Motor Ambulance Convoy was exceedingly difficult and hazardous in this fighting zone on a flat desert and exposed to the direct fire of the Turks. An advanced riverside dressing station, protected by sandbags and with a communicating trench leading up to our main position, was therefore established. Here the convoy took up its position for the transport of the wounded to the Field Ambulances some three miles down-stream, and immediately below the bridge of boats at Wadi.

Most of the wounded during the abortive attack upon the enemy position on February 17, and over 80 per cent. of the total casualties during the great and successful attack on February 22 and 23, were thus transported.

Other Red Cross motor launches, together with the little Government Hospital steamer "Karmala," were at the same time engaged in the evacuation of the less serious cases from the Field Ambulances at Wadi to the Stationary Hospitals and Casualty Clearing Station 35 miles down-stream at Sheikh Saad.

After the capture of the Sannaiyat Position and the crossing of the 14th and 13th Division to the left bank of the Tigris at the Shumran Bend during the night of February 23 and the following morning, the Red Cross Motor-launch Convoy took a prominent part in the evacuation of the wounded throughout the stubborn fighting which took place during the advance to Baghdad, notably at the Diyalah River crossing, where they evacuated close on 800 wounded.

During the subsequent heavy fighting above Baghdad, in the months of April and May, 1917, the part they played is thus described by the D.D.M.S., 3rd Indian Army Corps:—

> The Red Cross launches worked very far forward, sometimes in close touch with the Advanced Dressing Stations, with the result that the wounded were very speedily evacuated downstream and in great comfort. The water-borne transport was highly appreciated by the wounded, and no doubt they were saved a great deal of suffering, which, in a roadless country, is always a feature of evacuation of wounded by land. Everyone spoke highly of the services rendered by these launches, and I think it is only fair that you should know of the good work done by them, and of the untiring energy of the drivers under trying conditions.

The Convoy thus referred to was composed of the launches "Tom Taylor," "Lindsay Wood," "Fryer," "Lenton Abbey," "Tyne," and "Arpa." They evacuated 1,670 wounded between April 8 and May 5 over long distances from Dugameh, Adhaim, and Barura to the Casualty Clearing Station at Sindiyeh, 52 miles above Baghdad. From Sindiyeh other Red Cross launches co-operated with the River Hospital steamers "Sikkim," "Karmala," and "Basanta" in the further evacuation down-stream to Baghdad.

In the attack, on November 5, 1917, on the trench system, nine miles in perimeter, encircling Tekrit, which resulted in the defeat and retirement of the enemy after very heavy fighting, our wounded were evacuated by land, in motor ambulance convoys to railhead at Samarrah, and thence in a new Hospital train to Baghdad on the Berlin-Baghdad Railway. The Tigris, in these upper reaches between Samarrah and Tekrit, was too low at that season of the year to allow of river evacuation when land transport was available, though Red Cross launches accompanied the troops for a part of the way on their march up-river towards Tekrit to pick up the sick and footsore.

In the operations on the right bank of the Diyalah River, in early December of the same year, resulting in the British occupation of Qarah Tappah, two convoys of Red Cross launches were detailed for the evacuation of the wounded to railhead. During the further advance of our troops, in the months of April and May, 1918, from Qarah Tappah to Kirkuk on the Shat-el-Adhaim, the Red Cross launches at Samarrah, Akab, and Sadiyeh were similarly engaged.

The highest point reached by any Red Cross launch on the Tigris was Tekrit, 144 miles above Baghdad and 642 miles above Basrah. On the reaches above Tekrit it was impossible, owing to the prevalence of shallows and rocky ridges, to navigate any launch, however shallow its draught, without hopelessly endangering the safety of its complement of patients. Consequently, in the subsequent operations on this Front, during the latter part of October, 1918, when our troops manœuvred the Turks out of the Fathah Gorge and broke their last stand at Sharqat, no Red Cross launch was able to render any immediate assistance.

But convoy work while fighting was in progress was not the only duty of the Red Cross launches on the Tigris. By far the greater number were engaged throughout the year in the transport of the sick from one section to another along the river line of communication between Basrah and the front area of operations. They not only acted as feeders to the Hospital Steamers of the River Sick Convoy Unit, but also were themselves used as Ambulance Transports. Thus in the great heat

wave of 1917 there was a daily service of Red Cross launches evacuating heat stroke cases from Khan Jadida to Sindiyeh, a round trip of 50 miles on a section of the river above Baghdad. At the same time, and for a similar purpose, a launch was running regularly from Qurnah to Basrah, a distance of 45 miles. Again, the sick and wounded of the Defence and Marching Posts, which had been established for many hundreds of miles along the banks of the Tigris, had to be evacuated. It was in Red Cross launches that the clearance was effected, and the patients transported to one or other of the many large Hospital Stations at which the boats of the River Sick Convoy Unit made constant calls.

Many of the logs of the engineers on these launches showed that they had evacuated over 1,000 cases and travelled over 1,000 miles in one month. During the intense heat of July and August, 1916, a Scottish Red Cross launch, the "Florence Nightingale," with the Ambulance flats "Doris" and "Calcutta," each carrying 16 stretchers, lashed on either side, evacuated all the sick from the British Units on the right bank at Amarah to the left bank Hospitals. Starting at 6 a.m. every day, the work was often not finished until midnight. During those two months nearly 4,000 sick were thus transported.

Another launch, the "Audrey Bayley," attached for duty to the Port Health Officer at Basrah, during the twelve months from August 1, 1917, to July 31, 1918, travelled 10,101 miles and carried over 18,000 patients.

The "Wessex," after carrying over 15,000 sick and wounded during the first six months of the year 1916, since that date, under the name of "Swift II,"' transported 543 tons of Red Cross stores between Basrah and Amarah and between Amarah and Kut. Another launch, the "Silver Thimble VII," used at the Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Basrah for the transport of its stores, carried over 600 tons during the whole period under review.

In conclusion, it may be stated that, during the period from August 1, 1916, the earliest date for which complete records are available, until the demobilisation of the unit on March 1, 1919, the fleet of Red Cross launches in Mesopotamia carried 414,017 passengers and travelled 683,175 miles.

(For register of Red Cross Motor Launches in use in Mesopotamia, see Appendix IV.)

APPENDIX I.

Quantitative List of Stores issued by Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Basrah between March 1, 1917, and March 1, 1919—not including those which were obtained by local purchase.

Description.		*Quantity.*
Ammonia, liquid	botts.	721
Aprons, orderly		12,003
Arrowroot	tins	610
Badminton Sets, complete		151
Bags, ice		1,787
,, kit filled		5,466
,, soiled linen		6,291
Balaclavas		13,270
Bandages and Dressing Cases		341
Basins, assorted		8,559
,, Butter, iron and canvas		816
Beds, air and water		144
,, camp		182
Bells, call		1,725
Belts, cholera		14,129
Benger's	tins	1,851
Biscuits	lbs.	136,416
Blankets		731
Boards, bread		273
,, knife		246
Boilers, Persian, large		64
Books	bales	3,860
,, music		320
Bottles, hot water		3,847
,, soda water		22,372
Bovril	botts.	24,431
Bowls, assorted		7,653
Braces		1,485
Brooms, sweeping		2,520
Brushes, hair		19,677
,, nail		18,477
,, shaving		40,884
,, tooth		78,234
Cakes	cases	369
Calico	yds.	5,760
Cans, hot water		2,027
Caps, Indian		28,441
Cardigans		30,678
Cards, playing	packs	29,609
Cellars, salt		1,017
Chairs, cane and wood		2,703
,, deck		7,691
,, rorrkhi		948
,, wheeled		37
Champagne	botts.	130
Charcoal	sacks	187
Chambers, bed		491
Chests, ice		74
Chicks		18,930
Chickens	cases	44
Chocolate	lbs.	4,266
Choppers, meat		197
Chota Hazri, complete sets		387
Cigarettes		20,208,179
Claret	cases	729
Clocks		1,206
Cloth, American	yds.	34,513
,, baize green	yds.	1,368
,, leather	yds.	129
,, melton	yds.	1,267
Cloths, glass		3,400
,, table		6,012
,, tray		11,300
Coats, padded		1,722
Cocoa		6,882
Coffee grinders		116
Combs, British		60,992
,, Sikh		22,526
Corkscrews		3,295
Cornflour	tins	2,437
Covers, helmet		882
Cricket balls		1,417
Cricket bats		637
Crayons	boxes	1,460
Cricket gloves	prs.	196
,, pads	prs.	147
,, stumps		428
Cruets		2,110
Crutches	prs.	355
Cups, assorted		14,663
,, covers		58,924
,, egg		2,103
,, feeding		2,371
Cupboards, medicine		132
Curtain material	yds.	33,368
Cushions		3,054
,, air		524
Degchies		4,450
Dhoties		14,623

Description.		Quantity.
Dhurries		7,193
Dinner sets, complete		83
Dishes, meat		92
,, pie		681
,, soup		2,956
,, vegetables		690
Distemper	drums	194
Dusters		56,265
Eau de Cologne	botts.	7,168
Envelopes		848,205
Eyeshades		667
Essence, flavouring	botts.	1,447
Face washers		39,485
Fans, hand		13,060
,, Jost		18
Fitters		29
Fishing rods		728
,, tackle	sets	3,504
Flags		25,960
Flasks, Thermos		621
Fly flaps		70,568
,, papers		189,626
,, traps		1,500
Footballs, complete		1,412
,, bladders		1,818
Forks, table		12,283
Fruit, dried	lbs.	11,102
,, tinned	lbs.	133,072
Games, indoor, assorted		24,666
Gauze wire	yds.	10,791
Glasses, medicine		1,078
Glaxo	lbs.	18,347
Globes, lamp		1,128
Gloves, woollen	prs.	8,858
,, boxing	prs.	297
,, operating rubber	prs.	166
Goggles, tinted		6,276
Gowns, Dressing Kimono		8,601
,, woollen		3,959
,, operation		4,329
Gramophones		1,080
,, needles		1,898,666
,, records		29,048
,, springs		865
Handkerchiefs		124,905
Harmoniums		46
Hockey Balls		875
,, Sticks		2,257
Hussifs		9,274
Irons, electric		331
,, flat		84
Incubators		3
Jackets, bed		9,734
,, pneumonia		4,720
Jelly, calves' foot	botts.	7,706
,, fruit	pkts.	14,780
Jugs, assorted		6,440
Katchas		619
Katoras		7,848
Kettles		1,994
Knives, table		13,531
,, bread		202
Laces, boot	prs.	14,505
Ladles, soup		334
Lamps, hurricane and wall		3,421
,, operation		34
Lavender water	botts.	4,837
Limejuice	galls.	11,611
Linoleum	yds.	3,449
Lint, boric	lbs.	545
Lungis		232
Lotahs		4,301
Lotion, eye	botts.	669

Description.		Quantity.
Machines, ice cream		47
,, ice making		9
,, knife cleaning		20
,, mincing		165
,, sewing		58
,, soda water		28
Mats, bath		269
,, reed, Japanese		45,349
,, door		4,033
Matches	boxes	366,748
Matting, coir	yds.	20,212
Mattresses		298
Meat extract	lbs.	28,915
Milk, tinned	tins	66,067
,, Horlick's	large botts.	23,707
Mirrors		17,236
Mufflers, woollen		17,612
Mugs, china		8,241
,, iron enamel		21,750
Muslin	yds.	2,677
Napkins, table		9,432
Needles, hypodermic		5,502
,, knitting	prs.	677
Nets, fly head		14,745
,, mosquito and sandfly		16,991
Netting, mosquito and sandfly	yds.	15,878
Pads, writing		124,729
Pails, milk		2,060
,, dressing		249
Pans, bed		226
,, dust		270
,, frying		762
Pants		26,137
Paper, note	sheets	244,971
,, toilet	rolls	39,786
Pencils		69,085
Pianos		45
Pictures		2,549
Pillows		13,304
,, cases		37,008
Pins, safety	cards	36,765
Pipes, briar		59,248
Plaster, adhesive	rolls	435
Plates, china		18,977
,, covers		3,132
,, iron enamel		24,315
Pockets, bed		117,278
Pots, tea		3,624
Powder, baking	tins	5,112
,, curry	tins	2,678
,, custard	pkts.	4,656
,, insect	tins	37,837
,, knife	tins	3,141
,, lemonade	botts.	3,418
,, soup	pkts.	2,711
,, tooth	tins	77,645
Puggarees		6,372
Pyjamas		167,887
Quoits	sets	104
Racks, letter		211
,, toast		803
Razors		23,525
,, blades		25,250
Rests, bed		964
Rezais		12,118
Rings, air rubber		652
,, asbestos		331
,, napkin		1,436
Sago	lbs.	5,581
Saucepans		1,373
Scissors, assorted	prs.	1,251
,, surgical	prs.	310

Description.		*Quantity.*
Screens, bed		772
,, cover material	yds.	423
Seeds, flower and vegetable		Supply
Sheeting rubber waterproof	yds.	1,245
Sheets		55,181
Shirts		88,903
,, helpless case		2,628
,, night		2,131
Shorts, khaki		17,628
Slippers, canvas and leather	prs.	68,749
Soap, assorted	tabs	291,658
,, shaving	sticks	75,389
,, soft	tins	1,643
Socks	prs.	93,113
,, bed	prs.	2,743
Spoons, assorted		28,307
Sparklets, bulbs		56,857
Spittoons		3,299
Sponges		7,615
Spreads, bed		36,331
Sticks, walking		3,564
Stockings, khaki	prs.	881
,, operation	prs.	1,037
Stools, camp		8,317
Stoves, oil cooking		373
,, primus		1,899
,, repair outfits	boxes	1,421
Strops, razor		3,822
Sunshades		1,469
Sweets	lbs.	126,840
Syphons, sparklet		119
Syringes, hypodermic		2,157
Tables		120
Tables, bagatelle, complete		41
,, bedside		3,072
,, billiard, complete		21
,, card and writing		1,694
Tea	lbs.	10,571
Tennis sets, complete		75
,, nets, extra		88
,, balls, extra		5,944
,, racquets		381
Thalis		6,623
Tobacco, British	lbs.	11,648
,, Indian	lbs.	2,620
Toothsticks, Indian	cases	119
Towels, ash		31,251
Trays, assorted		66,252
,, kidney		1,075
,, tea		4,276
Tumblers, glass and aluminium		3,128
Twill, red	yds.	3,785
Thermometers, clinical		1,173
Typewriters		23
Urns, tea		369
Vegetables, tinned	cases	617
Vermicelli	lbs.	721
Vests		52,308
Wicks, oil stove		6,758
Wool, thermogene	lbs.	1,305

APPENDIX II.

Quantitative list of stores despatched by the Red Cross Depot at Baghdad to Persian Depots for issue between October 1, 1918, and December 31, 1918, irrespective of those obtained by local purchase in Persia.

Description.		*Quantity.*
Aprons, orderly		443
Arrowroot		353
Bags, soiled linen		315
Bags, treasure		2,484
Baize, green	yds.	97
Bandages and Dressings	cases	24
Barley	lbs.	294
Basins, washing, I.E.		90
Baths, canvas		30
Beds, air and water		8
,, camp		93
Bells, call		72
Belts, cholera		1,084
Benger's	lbs.	344
Biscuits	lbs.	2,431
Blades, safety razor		1,836
Blankets	lbs.	1,800
Books	bales	182
Bottles, hot water		540
Bovril	lbs.	4,266
Bowls, dressing, I.E.		80
Braces		336
Brand's essence	tins	4,482
Brandy	botts.	132
Brushes, hair		831
,, nail		719
,, scrubbing		56
,, shaving		1,719
,, tooth		3,145
Bulbs, sparklet		6,105
Cake	lbs.	1,127
Calico	yds.	400
Cans, hot water		53
Canvas	yds.	72
Caps, Balaclava		2,568
Cards, playing	packs	1,623
Cases, pillow		1,443
Chairs, Roorki		72
Chocolate	lbs.	314
Cigarettes		637,200
Cheroots		4,400
Claret	pts.	96
Clocks		54
Cloth, American	yds.	44
Cloths, table		232
Cloths, tray		767
Coats, warm hospital		72
Cocoa	lbs.	3,600
Coffee	lbs.	400
Combs		2,035
,, Sikh		350
Cornflour	lbs.	672
Cups, feeding		34
Cups, I.E., assorted		499
Counterpanes		798
Covers, cup and plate		6,922
Cruets		60
Curtain material	yds.	367
Cushions, air		107
Degchies		302
Dhoties		98
Dishes, soap		234
Disinfectants	cases	9
Dusters		2,464
Eau de Cologne	large botts.	213
Envelopes		19,500
Face washers		550
Flags, Red Cross		304
Flaps, fly		148
Flasks, thermos		83
Footballs, complete		103
,, bladders		62
Forks, table		673
Fruit, tinned	lbs.	10,012
Games, assorted		Quantity
Gauze, wire	yds.	99
Glasses, tinted		384
,, medicine		47
Glaxo	lbs.	3,493

Description.		*Quantity.*
Gloves, hurricane		99
,, woollen	prs.	4,606
Gowns, dressing, woollen		536
,, operating		568
Gramophones		44
,, records		1,136
,, needles		78,000
Handkerchiefs		6,612
Hussifs		504
Jackets, bed flannel		833
,, cardigan		3,666
,, pneumonia		598
Jam	lbs.	1,472
Jelly, calves' foot	lbs.	2,284
Jugs, assorted		90
Katoras		287
Kettles		55
Knives, table		753
Laces, boot	prs.	707
Lamps, hurricane		166
Lavender water	large botts.	154
Lime Juice	pts.	304
Lotas		44
Machines, soda water		3
,, mincing		29
Matches	doz.	845
Mats, bedside		166
Meat extract	tins	2,008
Milk, malted	botts.	4,084
Mirrors		502
Mufflers, woollen		3,013
Mugs, I.E.		476
Nets, head mosquito		200
Netting, mosquito	yds.	144
Outfits, primus		75
,, writing		2,674
Pads, dysentery		50
Pails, milk		35
Pans, frying		79
Pants, flannel		4,328
Paper, fly		6,500
,, toilet	pkts.	1,682
,, writing		13,720
Pea flour	lbs.	580
Pencils		1,692
Piano		1
Pillows		258
Pins		...Quantity
Pins, safety		do.
Pipes, briar		1,545
Plates, I.E.		1,619
Port	pts.	432
Powder, baking	pkts.	888
,, curry	tins	282
,, custard	pkts.	482
,, Seidlitz	botts.	288
,, tooth	tins	4,269
Pyjamas, flannel		4,181
,, thin		350
Razors		871
Rezais		296
Rusks	lbs.	824
Sago	lbs.	393
Sardines	tins	792
Saucepans		37
Saucers, I.E.		425
Scissors, surgical		88
Sheeting, waterproof	yds.	25
Shirts, cotton		2,242
,, woollen		3,993
Shoes, canvas	prs.	993
Slippers, leather	prs.	1,669

Description.		*Quantity.*
Soap, Sunlight	tablets	7,408
,, soft	tins	204
,, shaving	tins	1,421
,, toilet		1,871
Socks, woollen	prs.	5,667
Soup squares		1,720
Sparklet	botts.	56
Sponges		328
Spoons, table		775
,, tea		425
Stockings, operating		80
Stoves, cooking		29
,, primus		69
Sugar	lbs.	157
Suits, Hospital		68
Sweets	lbs.	3,738
Tea	lbs.	856
Thermometers, clinical		79
Tin openers		231
Tobacco	lbs.	488
Tongue	tins	197
Towels, bath		1,355
Towels, hand		1,249
Trays, ash		400
Trays, kidney		60
Tumblers, aluminium		333
Vegetables, tinned	tins	990
Vests, woollen		4,053
Wicks, assorted		486

APPENDIX III.

Quantitative list of Stores despatched by the Red Cross Depot at Baghdad to the Jelu Refugee Camp at Bakubah between October 1, 1918, and December 31, 1918.

Aprons, orderly		188
Arrowroot		151
Badminton racquets		2
Bags, treasure		60
Balls, cricket		3
Balls, hockey		2
Bandages		...Quantity
Basins, wash, i.e.		59
Baskets, paper		2
Baths, zinc		5
Bats, cricket		3
Beater, egg		1
Belts, cholera		70
Benger's food		115
Biscuits	lbs.	961
Blankets		602
Balls, tennis		12
Boiler		1
Boiler and Stand		1
Bottles, H. W.		18
Bovril		140
Bowls, sugar		3
Brush, clothes		1
Brushes, hair		84
,, nail		12
,, tooth		243
,, Arab		3
Cakes		3
Calendars		6
Calico	yds.	268
Cans, H.W.		10
Caps, Balaclava		115
Caps, Turkish		100
Caps		36
Cards, playing		72
Cases, pillow		155

Description.		Quantity.
Chairs, bedside		8
,, cane		7
,, deck		32
,, Roorki		3
Chambers, bed		3
Chicks		17
Chocolate	lbs.	71
Chota Hazri sets		6
Cigarettes, B. and I.		37,500
Clocks		2
Cloth, American	yds.	18
Cloths, dish		12
,, table		11
,, table col.		5
,, bed	yds.	60
Cocoa	tins	162
Coffee	lbs.	14
Combs		382
,, Sikh		128
Cornflour		188
Cotton, reels		137
Covers, cup		162
,, table fancy		14
Cruets		3
Cups, china		14
,, feeding		4
Curtain material	yds.	15
Cushions		2
Crackers		12
Dhoties		34
Dishes, soap		2
,, meat		3
,, vegetable		4
Dressings, shell		200
Dusters		24
Eau de Cologne		7
Envelopes		2,075
Face washers		122
Flags, Red Cross		254
Flaps, fly		24
Footballs		4
Forks		26
Games		152
Glaxo		24
Gloves		6
,, boxing, set		1
Gowns, dressing		2
,, operating		80
Gramophone		1
Grinder, coffee		1
Handkerchiefs		4,562
Harmonicas		30
Housewives		163
Iron, flat		1
Jackets, bed		199
,, cardigan		358
,, pneumonia		90
Jellies		20
Jugs, milk		5
,, water		28
Katoras		4
Kimonos		500
Knives, table		26
Lamps, hurricane		15
,, wall		2
Lavender water		2
Limejuice		12
Lines, fishing		4
Hooks		6
Matches	doz.	10
Mattress		1

Description.		Quantity.
Mats, floor		99
,, door		6
,, sleeping		54
Milk food		68
,, condensed		480
,, malted		94
Mirrors		11
,, hand		12
Mufflers		505
Mugs, tin		350
,, china		14
Needles		...Quantity
Mugs, I.E.		298
Napkins		60
Needles, gram.		3,200
Netting, mosquito	yds.	110
Oil, hair		8
Ovaltine		20
Pads, dysentery		700
,, writing		194
,, knee		2
Pants		92
Paper, writing		1,500
Pencils		78
Piano		1
Pillows		74
Ping-pong		1
,, bats		2
Pins, ordinary		...Quantity
,, safety		do.
Pipes		12
Plates, bread, china		14
,, meat, china		30
,, meat, i.e.		322
,, soup, i.e.		6
Pockets, bed		2
Port	botts.	6
Powder, insect		48
,, tooth		273
Pudding, Christmas		1
Puggarees		35
Pyjamas		6,504
Razor, safety		1
Records, gramophone		36
Rezais		60
Rice	lbs.	800
Rusks		14
Sago	lbs.	319
Sandals		30
Saucepans		2
Saucers, china		14
Scissors		8
Shade, helmet		1
Sheets		279
Shirts, col.		117
,, flan		73
,, night		3
,, O.B.		52
Shoes, canvas and Indian		708
Shorts		100
Shuttlecocks		42
Slippers		418
Soap, common		250
,, shaving		44
,, Sunlight		464
,, toilet		154
Socks, bed		50
,, wool		1,411
Sponges		9
Spoons, table and dessert		244
,, tea		18
Spreads, bed, khaki		19

Description.		*Quantity.*
Stands, ink		2
,, wash		2
Sticks, walking		4
,, hockey		4
Stockings, operating		42
Stools, camp		6
Suits, hospital		46
Sweets	lbs.	189
Tables, bedside		8
Table, large		1
Tables, writing		2
Tea	lbs.	5
Teapots		5
Thalis		12
Tobacco, British	lbs.	5
Towels, bath		215
,, hand		253
Trays, tea		7
,, ash		6
Tumblers, glass		24
Vests		3,693
Whiskey		34
Wickets, sets		3
Waistcoats		2
Veils		4
Boots	prs.	4

Description.	*Quantity.*
Wool darning	Quantity
Tape	do.
Thread	do.
Buttons	do.
Papers and Magazines	do.
Musical Instruments	5
Ring boards	2
Puttees	13
Drill suits	2
Coat, great	1
Water bottle	1
Overall suits	2
Serge suits	2
Shoes	202
Suits of clothes	84
Frocks	90
Bales old and damaged clothing	21

In addition to the above a sum of Rupees 8,120 was expended by the Red Cross on locally made mattresses, sheets, and camel-hair blankets for the Jelu Refugees on their march through Persia before their arrival at Bakubah. Those of them that were left behind in different camps in Persia, and being too ill or too feeble to proceed on their further march to Bakubah, were similarly supplied by the Red Cross Depots in Kermanshah and Hamadan.

APPENDIX IV.

Register of Red Cross Motor Launches in Use in Mesopotamia.

No.	Name.	Length in feet.	Engine.	How and Where Employed.
1	Swift II (Wessex)	45	Daimler	Red Cross Stores, Amarah.
2	Falkland	36	Kelvin	Reserve, Basrah.
3	Alouette	36	Knight Daimler	Red Cross Depot, Basrah.
4	Salisbury	38	Gardiner	Do. Do.
5	South Bucks	40	Thorneycroft	E.M.O., Basrah.
6	Mid Bucks	40	Do.	Medical Reserve, Amarah.
7	Silver Thimble I	38	Gardiner	Red Cross Stores, Baghdad.
8	May	40	Thorneycroft	15th Div., Upper Euphrates.
9	Fryar	40	Do.	23 B.S.H., Baghdad.
10	Tom Taylor	40	Parsons	15th Div., Upper Euphrates.
11	Northumberland and Durham	40	Do.	Do. Do.
12	Lindsay Wood	40	Do.	Do. Do.
13	Lenton Abbey	40	Thorneycroft	19 C.C.S., Sadiyeh.
14	Lord Joicey	40	Do.	1st Corps, Above Baghdad.
15	Silver Thimble VI	40	Gardiner	Medical Reserve, Kut.
16	Hugh Bell	40	Parsons	15th Div., Upper Euphrates.
17	Tyne	40	Thorneycroft	23 B.S.H., Baghdad.
18	Norah	33	Steam	E.M.O., Amarah.
19	Sylvia Leach	40	Thorneycroft	Beit Naama Officers' Hospital.
20	Silver Thimble VII	45	Napier	Red Cross Stores, Basrah.
21	City of Cardiff	26	Kelvin	D.D.M.S., on the L. of C.
22	Dorothy	26	Do.	Hamar Lake, Lower Euphrates.
23	Glasgow	42	Gleniffer	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
24	Etawah	36	Kelvin	A.D.M.S., Advanced Section, Baghdad.
25	Isa	30	Do.	Red Cross Depot, Baghdad.
26	Budaun	36	Do.	S.M.O., Nahr Umar.
27	Audrey Bayley	40	Do	P.H.O., Basrah.
28	T. L. Staniland	40	Do.	D.A D.M.S., Kut.
29	Suffolk I	40	Thorneycroft	D.D.M.S., 1st Corps, Above Baghdad.
30	Suffolk II	40	Do.	O.C.D., Baghdad.
31	Lothians	40	Gleniffer	A.D.M.S., Basrah.
32	Ballia	36	Do.	Do.
33	A. T. Pease	36	Kelvin	Red Cross Depot, Basrah.
34	Maurice Deacon	26	Do.	I.C.D., Mohammerah.
35	Basrah	26	Do.	Consultant Physician and Surgeon, Basrah.

No.	Name.	Length in feet.	Engine.	How and Where Employed.
36	Amarah	40 ...	Kelvin ...	S.M.O., Nasyrieh.
37	Ayshire	40 ...	Gleniffer ...	S.M.O., Qualet Saleh.
38	Stirlingshire	40 ...	Do. ...	S.M.O., Kut.
39	Lanarkshire	40 ..	Do. ...	E.M.O., Basrah.
40	Fife and Clackmannon ...	38 ...	Do ...	S.M.O., Qurnah.
41	Adam Nimmo	40 ...	Do. ...	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
42	Aligarh	40 ...	Thorneycroft ...	A.D.M.S., Basrah.
43	Wimbledon	40 ...	Do. ...	Red Cross Depot, Amarah.
44	Lord Beresford	40 ...	Do. ...	S.M.O., Nasyrieh.
45	Cawnpore	40 ...	Do. ...	S.M.O., Ali Gherbi.
46	Sir Charles Seely	40 ...	Do. ...	S.M.O., Nasyrieh.
47	Agra	40 ...	Parsons ...	Medical Reserve, Baghdad.
48	Thomas Ashton	40 ...	Do. ...	Do.
49	Charles A. Cain	40 ...	Do. ...	31 B.S.H., Baghdad.
50	Earl of Harrington ...	40 ...	Do. ...	S.M.O., Dialah.
51	Robert Smilie	40 ...	Do. ...	Medical Reserve, Basrah.
52	Muzaffarnagar	40 ...	Thorneycroft ...	B.C.D., Mohammerah.
53	Edith	40 ...	Do. ...	133 B.G.H., Kut.
54	Ferozepur I	26 ...	Ferro ...	15th Div., Upper Euphrates.
55	Ranibijni	26 ...	Do. ...	Do. Do.
56	Leopold and Dorothea ...	50 ...	Parsons ...	A.D.M.S., Advanced Section, Baghdad.
57	Wardha I	50 ...	Do. ...	Do. Do.
58	Wardha II	50 ...	Do. ...	Do. Do.
59	Wardha III	50 ...	Do. ...	Do. Do.
60	Wardha IV	50 ...	Do. ...	Do. Do.
61	Arpa	50 ...	Do. ...	Do. Do.
62	Kanika Raj	26 ...	Ferro ...	Do. Do.
63	Porcupine	25 ...	Astor ...	Do. Do.
64	Hooghly II	26 ...	Morton ...	Red Cross Depot, Amarah.
65	Bilaspur	26 ...	Ferro ...	Indian Hospitals, Amarah.
66	Hooghly	35 ...	Gardiner ...	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
67	Helen	39 ...	Prothos ...	Do.
68	Rajab	26 ...	Ferro ...	Red Cross Depot, Basrah.
69	Lady O'Dwyer	50 ...	Scripps ...	Do
70	Slough	40 ...	Barge, no engine ...	Do.
71	Ferozepur II	26 ...	Ferro ...	Central Laboratory, Basrah.
72	Lady Robertson	26 ...	Do. ...	Isolation Hospital, Basrah.
73	Sirjuga	26 ...	Parsons ...	8 I.G.H., Basrah.
74	Dorothy II	25 ...	Brooke ...	Red Cross, Basrah.
75	Jean	16 ...	De Dion ...	H.M. Nabha.
76	Doris	50 ...	Ambulance Flat ...	A.D.M.S., Advanced Section, Baghdad.
77	Willowie	40 ...	Kelvin ...	S.M.O., Karun Front.
78	Lady Carmichael	50 ...	Parsons ...	Central Laboratory, Basrah
79	Dacca	40 ...	Thorneycroft ...	D.D.M.S., on the L. of C.
80	Dakheswari	35 ...	Do. ...	I.C.D., Mohammerah.
81	Dehra Dun	40 ...	Do. ...	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
82	Silver Thimble IX ...	26 ...	Kelvin ...	E.M.O., Kut.
83	Hooghly I	26 ...	Morton ...	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
84	Allahabad	40 ...	Thorneycroft ...	Red Cross Depot, Basrah.
85	Mainpuri	36 ...	Kelvin ...	D.M.S., Baghdad
86	Monica	26 ...	Do.	Consultant Physician and Surgeon, Baghdad.
87	Calcutta	50 ...	Ambulance Flat ...	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
88	Bastar	19 ...	Kelvin ...	A.D.M.S., Sheikh Saad.
89	North	19 ...	Do. ...	Unallotted, sank in storm.
90	Florence Nightingale ...	42 ...	Gleniffer ...	A.D.M.S., Amarah.
91	Lady Semphill	42 ...	Do. ...	Do.
92	Olinda	32 ...	Semi-Diesel ...	A.D.M.S., Basrah.
93	Wycombe Swan	40 .	Thorneycroft ...	E.M.O., Kut.
94	Pir Pau	30 .	Fiat ...	Unallotted, sank in storm.

APPENDIX V.

Report by Captain J. H. Phelps, O.C. Red Cross Motor Launch Department in Mesopotamia from October, 1917, to March, 1919, on Motor Launch Workshops and Repair Yard at Red Cross Headquarters Depot at Khora Creek, Basrah, together with a statement of the chief difficulties encountered by motor launches in their navigation of the Tigris and Euphrates.

"When it was decided that the Red Cross Depot in Basrah should be transferred from Khandak Creek to Khora Creek, it was apparent that the Workshops and Repair Yard of the Motor Launch Department would have to be constructed

on a considerably larger scale than those about to be vacated. With this end in view, plans were submitted to (1) The Military Department of Works for the erection of a Repair shop, a Carpenter's shop, and an Engineer's and Chandler's Stores shop; (2) The Inland Water Transport R.E. Department for the construction of a slipway, jetty, and mooring posts. These plans were, with slight modifications, adopted and carried out by the Departments concerned.

"The workshop was a 90 ft. × 45 ft. concrete-floored building fitted with a work bench running the whole length of one side and with overhead shafting for driving the lathes, drills, and milling machines—all of which were firmly embedded in the concrete floor. The motive power and electric light were supplied from the Base Electric Power Station, thereby enabling work to be carried on at any hour of the day or night. At one end of the workshop was a partitioned Carpenter's Shop for the Chinese carpenters of the Unit. At the opposite end—with access from the main workshop—was an Engineer's Store of motor launch spare parts and accessories. Adjoining the latter store was a Chandler's Shop—the repository of the large quantities of paint and varnish necessary for the upkeep of a fleet of over 80 launches. Close to the main workshop ran the Slipway. This Slipway—built entirely of stone, imported from Kharig Island in the Persian Gulf, was over 150 ft. long, and could accommodate two launches, if necessary, above high-water level. The launches were hauled up the slipway rails in a cradle. Two men working the crab-winch could haul up to the covered-in top end of the slipway, a 50 ft. launch, of over 10 tons dead weight, in under 8 minutes. If the repairs required did not necessitate dry-docking, the launch could be dealt with under cover at the lower end of the slipway, alongside a substantial jetty built of teak and pine.

"That casualties must have been of frequent occurrence in a fleet of over 80 motor launches was only natural. The chief contributory causes to such casualties—necessitating the attention of the workshop repair staff— were as follows:—

(1) The enormous quantity of grit and sand held in suspension in the water of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers. This was very detrimental to the gear pumps, with which the majority of the launches were fitted. The grit acted like sandpaper on the brass gear wheels and spindles, so as to prevent their proper meshing. Consequently the pump did not draw enough water to cool the engine. Similarly with tail-shafts. These were originally made of phosphor-bronze, with white metal skeg brackets—both of which were of too soft a metal to stand the attrition of Tigris or Euphrates water.

These difficulties were in a large measure overcome by the substitution of plunger pumps of the Kelvin type, and of tail-shafts made of steel or iron.

(2) The continually shifting sand banks on the Tigris and the Euphrates.

No matter how well buoyed the fairway, launches were constantly aground, and in the operating of getting them afloat again, quantities of almost pure sand were invariably sucked up through the pump, causing a deposit in the water-jacket, which impeded the free circulation of water and led to overheating in the engine. Often, too, the hull would be found to be strained, or the propeller or skeg bracket damaged after such a grounding.

(3) *Submerged Obstructions.*—On the upper Euphrates a number of brick foundations of ancient water wheels, wholly submerged, jutted out some 30 to 40 yards into the river. This was especially the case between Felujah and Anah, and damage was incurred from time to time by launches striking these unbuoyed obstructions.

Most of the creeks, which form the highways of Ashar and of Basrah, secrete a sunken wealth of palm tree trunks, old kerosene tins, sacking, ropes, and wire. An encounter between the propeller of a motor launch and any one of these obstructions generally entailed the defeat of the former and a visit to the repair shop.

(4) *Damage to Awnings of Launches.*—For seven months in the year, heat, wind and rain storms made the provision of a substantial double-ply canvas awning stretched on a wooden framework indispensable. These awnings were continually being damaged in greater or less degree either by reason of an encounter with a bridge, which was too narrow for safe navigation, or with a ship's gangway, during heavy weather with a big sea running, or by the wear and tear of wind and rain. The wind at certain seasons in Mesopotamia had to be encountered to be really appreciated, and it was no uncommon occurrence for an awning to be stripped clear off a launch like the washing off a clothes line."

20. The amount expended on the Mesopotamia Commission, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* was £505,754. Included in this sum were grants of cash and stores from the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee, from whom we received £242,087, the greater part of which was expended in Mesopotamia.

21. The late Lieut.-General Sir Stanley Maude, in his despatch of April 10, 1917, wrote as follows:—

> I should like further to express my thanks to those individuals and organizations which, though not strictly military, have rendered valuable service to the Army.
>
> Foremost among these I would mention the British Red Cross Society, which has worthily maintained its splendid record throughout this campaign. The sterling work performed by its personnel, and its bountiful provision of motor launches, motor ambulances, and gifts have been the means of alleviating much suffering.

---

* See Part IV, paragraph 46.

PART XXVI.—EAST AFRICA.

1. The East African Commission was different from most other Commissions in this respect, that it had neither Motor Ambulance Convoys nor Hospitals of its own. Working with a small staff it endeavoured to provide whatever was required by the Military Hospitals, and it also supplied Motor Cars and Motor Boats, which were worked by the Mechanical Transport Division of the Royal Army Service Corps.

2. Our Headquarters were first established in April, 1916, at Mombasa by Colonel J. A. L. Montgomery, C.S.I., C.B.E., whom we had the great advantage of securing for our Commissioner, he having previously been Commissioner of Land in British East Africa. After our forces had occupied Dar es Salaam, the capital of German East Africa, we moved there. In both places accommodation for our office and stores was provided in commandeered German buildings.

3. The campaign began in the south of Uganda and British East Africa, and was continued throughout German East Africa as far south as the Zambesi in Portuguese East Africa. The space covered by these operations was roughly half the size of Europe, excluding Russia.

In all this area there were only two railways and very few roads, and a great part of it was covered with thick bush.

Thus the difficulty of getting supplies to the different columns was often very great. There were tracts of country where roads could not easily be made, and the only means of transport were porters. We helped by giving some Motor Lorries, but we could enlist no porters of our own, for every man available was required in the Carrier Corps.

4. The troops engaged in the operations were of many nationalities—British (including South Africans and Rhodesians), West Indians, Cape Corps, Indians and West Africans. There were also among the Mechanical Units men from China and from the Straits Settlements. The porters were mainly recruited from the East African tribes, but there were also some West African Units.

The actual fighting troops were never very numerous, but the Carrier Corps, which began with the modest figure of 25,000, rose at one time to 200,000.

5. These details will give some idea of the difficulties of the campaign. It was a war of constant movement. The wounded were comparatively few; but there were always many sick in the Hospitals, mostly cases of malaria and dysentery. The stores first taken out were of great use, and by degrees it became possible to gauge the most common needs.

In the beginning, before the Military Departments were fully equipped, the Commissioner assisted the Hospital Authorities with surgical appliances, including operating tables. Clinical thermometers were in constant demand; also drugs of various sorts, scissors, probes, bandages and dressings.

Articles always welcomed included pyjamas, shirts, vests, pants, towels, handkerchiefs, sheets, pillow cases, comfort bags, brushes and soaps of all kinds, shaving appliances, combs, tooth powder, sweets, chocolate, biscuits, bovril, Brand's essence, oxo, Horlick's milk, lime-juice, cigarettes, pipes, tobacco, stationery and literature. The Commissioner could never have enough books, for he supplied all hospitals and helped recreation rooms. He also established a lending library at Dar es Salaam, where the garrison was large, with no possibility of buying books locally.

GERMAN EAST AFRICA.

There were demands, too, for furniture, especially from Stationary Hospitals established in seaports where such things were not obtainable locally, e.g., Lindi (G.E.A.), Port Amelia and Mozambique (P.E.A.); also for musical instruments and mosquito nets.

6. The Commissioner necessarily spent a great part of his time in visiting the Hospitals scattered over the country, the tours including Uganda, British East Africa, German East Africa, and Portuguese East Africa. By this means the O.C.'s and Matrons of Hospitals got to know him and realised that he wished to help them.

The instructions to our Stores Department were to deal promptly with all requisitions, but that if anything the Army Departments usually supplied was asked

for, a telephone enquiry as to whether the Department concerned had in stock the article desired was to be made, and if the reply were in the affirmative the applicant was referred to the Army Stores.

But this rule did not apply to demands from Units at the Front, such as Field Ambulances and Casualty Clearing Stations; to them goods were sent at once without further enquiry.

Requests were received for all kinds of things. Once an Italian priest ministering at a Carrier Hospital asked for a concertina as the porters much appreciated his singing. One was bought for him in Nairobi. At Port Amelia some of the Sisters in the Stationary Hospital were without baths, their canvas ones having perished, and new ones were supplied by us. In the early days, when Motor Ambulances were few, the O.C. of a Casualty Clearing Station was sent some hammocks with which he improvised ambulance accommodation in Motor Lorries.

7. Wherever it was possible to buy things locally, grants of money were allowed to the Hospitals for the purchase of comforts, a form of gift much valued by those in charge. This kind of help was generally employed for Carrier Hospitals. As the Carrier Hospitals had a large and varying population, the Commissioner agreed with the A.D.M.S. of the Military Labour Corps to send him a monthly cheque calculated at a rate per occupied bed. Where the articles could not be purchased value in kind was forwarded. The articles most appreciated by the porters were cigarettes, pipes, tobacco, fruit, sweets, etc. Africans are great smokers. Bed rests, blankets, etc., were issued.

8. Recreation rooms were helped with equipment, books and games; and two complete cinema outfits were presented, one to the Y.M.C.A. in Dar-es-Salaam, the other to a Church Army Institute at a Convalescent Camp in Nakuru. All Convalescent Homes were helped, notably those for Officers of the King's African Rifles in Nairobi, founded and worked first by Mrs. Llewelyn, and afterwards efficiently carried on by Mrs. Muggeridge.

9. The local Casualty Department was able to give information to relatives in nearly all cases. The comparatively few cases of "Missing" could not be kept long on the missing list; for if the men were captured by the enemy notice was received of it; if not, there was unfortunately no hope of survival.

10. When Tabora in German East Africa was taken a large number of British subjects were released from captivity. It fell to the Commissioner to meet them on Lake Victoria, and bring them to Nairobi, where some were taken as guests in private houses, and the remainder billeted in an hotel. They were provided at once with clothing and other necessaries, and those that needed money were given a small grant. The prisoners, the majority of whom were English Missionaries (both men and women), as well as others who happened to be in German East Africa when the war broke out, had suffered considerably, especially in the early days of the war.

11. Our Motor boats were of great use in the several harbours which formed from time to time bases of our operations. These were Tanga, Dar es Salaam, Kilwa and Lindi in German East Africa, and Port Amelia, Mozambique, Quilimane, and Beira in Portuguese territory. One of the boats belonged to Mr. Frank Drake, M.B.E. He brought it from Durban, and worked it himself in Kilindini and Dar es Salaam for over two years. All, when they were not needed for work with Hospital Ships, were frequently used for taking patients for trips.

We did all we could for the Hospital Ships, but they were also well equipped from the ports in South Africa or from those in India.

12. The most cordial relations existed throughout between our Commissioner and the Military Authorities, who were good enough to help in many ways. The

position of a Red Cross Commissioner is a delicate one; for, though a member of an Expeditionary Force, he is not subordinate to the General Officer Commanding in respect of the *continuance* of voluntary gifts of goods and work, though he is so in all other respects while in the area of war. It was found necessary to ask for Military rank for the members of our staff, but the Commissioner made it clear when he went to Hospitals that he came as a helper, not as an inspecting officer.

13. We desire to express our admiration for the devoted work in the Military Hospitals of the Medical and Nursing Staffs. They had to deal with an enormous amount of sickness, greater, perhaps, than is generally known, and they often worked shorthanded owing to sickness among the members of the staff. This was especially the case during the virulent influenza epidemic in 1918.

14. The majority of the stores were sent from England; but some were forwarded by the Indian Branch of the Joint Societies. The Commissioner was fortunate enough to receive great help from South Africa also. The South African Red Cross made him their representative, and sent ungrudgingly whatever he asked for. He had the pleasure of meeting the three principal Red Cross Secretaries, whose Headquarters were in Durban, Johannesburg and Cape Town, and also several members of their Committee. One and all were enthusiastic in their desire to give whatever was needed.

Some smaller organizations in South Africa, e.g., branches of the Victoria League, likewise sent us gifts.

In British East Africa there were two Societies, the Women's War Work League and the Women's Field Force Fund, which gave much of their work and time in helping the Hospitals and attending Hospital trains in that part of the country.

The Mission Hospitals in Uganda and British East Africa were also doing excellent Military work, and received our aid.

15. On Demobilization a large quantity of our surplus stores was given to the Hospitals remaining in the country, both Civil Hospitals and those worked by Missionary Societies, on which fell work arising out of the war. The Motor cars and Motor boats were treated in the same manner. In the latter cases, it was requested that, if at any time the cars or boats were no longer needed for medical work they should be sold and the proceeds credited to the funds of the Joint Societies.

16. The expenditure on the Commission, exclusive of Transport of Wounded,* amounted to £77,687. This sum would have been largely exceeded but for the help received from South Africa. An account given by the Branches of the South African Red Cross shows their expenditure in the East African campaign to have been about £70,000. So that the total spent in helping the East African Expeditionary Force was over £147,000 from Red Cross sources.

The Joint War Committee has lately made further grants for the needs of the East African Hospitals.

17. Our staff consisted, besides the Commissioner, of one Secretary-Accountant and two officers in the Stores Department, an Indian clerk and an African orderly. The Military Labour Corps supplied porters for work in the Stores, and the R.A.S.C. gave drivers for cars and Motor boats. Latterly, also the Medical Department deputed a man to help in the Stores. Such work as was accomplished could not have been done without the loyal co-operation of the Red Cross personnel. These were Captain Farrar Thomas, O.B.E., who was Secretary-Accountant for the whole time, Captains C. H. Roberts, M.B.E., and Ivor Edwards, M.B.E. The former organized the Stores Department, and worked it for a year, and the latter carried it on; also Lieut. H. C. Ballance, who came first

* See Part IV, paragraph 46.

as Assistant Stores Manager, and was in the end in charge of the Department. All showed great zeal and energy.

18. In conclusion, we desire to express our thanks to the Commissioner, Colonel Montgomery, for his invaluable services. His knowledge of the country and the ability he showed in the discharge of the duties he undertook, regardless of considerations of health and at an age when few men would have undertaken fresh work in such a climate, cannot be over-rated.

PART XXVII.—ENQUIRIES FOR WOUNDED & MISSING.

1. For some time after enquiries for the missing were started in France, as Red Cross work, by Lord Robert Cecil, the necessary correspondence was conducted from the offices at Paris and Boulogne, to which the names of the missing were sent direct by their families in England.* Before the end of 1914, however, it became clear that, as the searching in hospitals at home was developed, an office would be required in England.

London was the most convenient centre for all correspondence with the families of the missing, and after some beginnings on a small scale at 83, Pall Mall, the London office of the Wounded and Missing Department was opened at 20, Arlington Street (lent by Lord Salisbury) in April, 1915, with a staff of about twenty voluntary workers, besides typists; and this became the clearing-house for all enquiries received from the public, and also for all reports collected by the searchers in hospitals at home and abroad.

All incoming enquiries were thenceforth registered in the office, and included in the printed monthly Enquiry List, which was distributed to all searchers; and the searchers' reports, as they were received, were communicated to the enquirers.

The accommodation in Arlington Street was soon outgrown, and the office was moved in July, 1915, to Norfolk House, St. James's Square, lent by the Duke of Norfolk. From thence it was moved in November, 1915, to 18, Carlton House Terrace, lent by Lord Astor, where it remained till the end of the war.

Sir Louis Mallet, K.C.M.G., was Director of the Department from April, 1915, to September, 1916, and the Earl of Lucan, K.B.E., from September, 1916, to the close of the work in March, 1919.

2. During 1916-18 the average strength of the staff was about 150 voluntary workers, latterly supplemented by a small number of paid assistants, and about fifteen typists.

3. In October, 1916, the section of the department which dealt with prisoners of war was removed to form part of the newly-constituted Central Prisoners of War Committee, and from thence onwards all matters referring to prisoners were handed over to that committee.

4. Before dealing with the organization of the office it will be as well to speak of its position in regard to the War Office, for this largely regulated the scope of the work from the beginning. Though facilities were, from the first, given to the Wounded and Missing Department for visiting the hospitals and consulting the War Office records, it was not officially recognised until July, 1915, when it was laid down that this branch of our work should be the only organization permitted to make such enquiries for the missing, and thenceforward the work was carried on in close touch with the Casualty Department of the War Office. It was not however until a year later that the Department undertook to make enquiries for *all* the missing, whether or not the friends or relatives had made special application. By that time (July, 1916) it was proved that such special enquiries were eventually received in most cases, but often too late for fruitful search; and it was judged best to begin enquiring for every missing man as soon as he was so reported. To this end the War Office supplied the Department with an annotated copy of the

* For a full account of the Wounded and Missing Enquiry work in France, which contains much detailed information and should be read with this Report, see Part XVI, paragraphs 318-355.

daily communiqué of casualties, giving the details essential for search (but omitted from the published casualty lists) of the missing man's battalion and company, with the date of the casualty. The Wounded and Missing Department included all these names in their enquiry list, and in this way often had information already to hand when the family of the missing man made enquiry. At the same time the War Office, in announcing the casualty to the next-of-kin, automatically referred them to us for further information, so that enquiries from the public tended to be received with less delay than before. Copies of the searchers' reports, where they gave definite evidence of a man's fate, were sent to the War Office, and were considered by them when the time came for presuming the death of a missing man. It may be added that in all the Department's dealings with the War Office —which, as the work extended, became constant and various—they received the greatest help and consideration.

5. Meanwhile, in 1915, the searching in hospitals at home had been started and was gradually developed over the whole country. The different districts were each placed under the charge of a head searcher (in almost every case a local volunteer), who made himself responsible for seeing that the first-line hospitals in his area (i.e., those receiving wounded direct from France) were duly searched and every fresh draft of wounded questioned with regard to the missing on the current list *

Nothing, indeed, could make it certain that every wounded man was questioned about every missing man on whose fate he might be able to throw light; in times of pressure the wounded were often passed through hospital too quickly to make that possible. Moreover, there was always the insuperable difficulty that men missing in a particular action could not appear on our monthly enquiry list, owing to the necessary delay in issuing the official report of the casualties, until after many of the men wounded in that action had passed out of hospital. But the system, as finally developed, covered the ground as closely as was perhaps possible in the conditions.

6. Regular search in the base hospitals and army rest camps abroad, and in all the first-line hospitals at home (about 1,200 searchers were so employed in the United Kingdom) meant a very wide circulation of the monthly Enquiry List. It should be mentioned that it was found, after trial, useless to seek information by leaving copies of the Enquiry List in club huts, etc., and inviting volunteer evidence about the missing; reports of value were never obtained except by direct questioning, and this too by searchers who did not attempt to combine their work with other hospital duties.

7. After the Armistice, searching was carried out with very good results at the various reception camps in France and England, to which repatriated prisoners of war were first sent.

8. The interior organization of the office was conditioned by the fact that it represented the crossing-point of two channels of communication. In the first place the enquiries received from the public, or taken from the official communiqué, had to be classified, indexed and passed to the searchers in the hospitals; and, secondly, the reports received from the searchers had to be sifted, weighed, compared in each case with previous information, and passed to the original enquirers. The first part of the work thus entailed was more or less mechanical; and a system for classifying the multifarious enquiries received was gradually evolved.

9. Broadly speaking, most of the enquiries received were either for (*a*) the condition or whereabouts of a wounded man, or for (*b*) information as to the fate of a missing man.

* After some experiments it was found that it was not worth while to search in the numerous Auxiliary Hospitals and Convalescent Homes.

"Wounded" enquiries (*a*) were referred to the War Office or to the regimental record offices; and reports on the wounded man's condition, where the hospital was known, were obtained by telegram from the hospital searcher.

"Missing" enquiries (*b*) were classified according to the front on which the man was missing, card-indexed (after completion of the necessary particulars—name, number, rank, regiment, battalion, company, and date of casualty), and passed to the section that prepared the monthly list for printing. As this list was revised monthly, another section of the office checked the periodical lists finally received direct from Germany through the Frankfurt Red Cross, of those reported prisoners of war, in order that their names might be removed from the next Enquiry List. To keep the Enquiry List within manageable size, *all* names had to be removed from it after they had appeared for a certain number of months, usually five; and in many cases they were removed sooner on sufficient information being obtained. All enquiries relating to men in the forces in Italy and the East were dealt with in a separate section, as were also enquiries for officers in France.

10. The handling of the reports on the missing, received from the searchers, needed a different sort of care. Here there could be no question of merely passing on automatically the information obtained to the enquirers. Reports gathered from the questioning of wounded men were naturally often vague and conflicting; it was only by comparing a number of them that any kind of certainty could be reached in a given case; and considerable care had to be exercised in communicating the results. It was almost impossible to lay down general rules; each case had to be considered on its own merits. The very eagerness with which the relatives of a missing man naturally grasped at any information that seemed to give hope of his safety, and their equally natural desire to find flaws in any evidence of death, made it advisable that reports should be accompanied with some sort of guidance for their interpretation. This was especially the case in dealing with our less educated correspondents, who were, of course, by far the greater number. Experience very soon showed that these latter were extremely appreciative of any information, even of the most meagre kind; for they had constantly learnt nothing whatever, from other sources, about the circumstances under which their man was missing. It quickly became established, therefore, that in writing to these correspondents official forms and methods should be, as far as possible, discarded, so that each enquirer might feel that a certain personal interest was taken in his or her case. The point may be emphasised, since this part of the work was, of course, the *raison d'être* of the whole organization; and it was abundantly proved that no labour was wasted which might convince the families of the missing of the wide and assiduous research which had been made on their behalf. The gratitude expressed was very remarkable in its depth and warmth, and was reinforced by a steady stream of subscriptions to the work from those who could afford to give, and also in many cases from others of humbler means. The appreciation shown was more than enough to make the necessity for the organization clear. It would have been quite impossible that relatives should have remained content with the mere official report of casualties, as indeed was proved by the number of sporadic organizations of the same kind which sprang up in the first months of the war, all the survivors of which were gradually centralised in the Red Cross.

11. It is natural to ask whether the experience of four and a half years has shown that the work, if started again, had better have been started on different lines. On the whole the answer seems to be that after the experiments and uncertainties of the first year, when everything had to be improvised step by step, the work settled down into the shape best adapted to the actual conditions. Nothing could have been accomplished without close co-operation with the official authorities, and from this point of view the work was recognised and regularised as soon as possible in the difficult circumstances of the first year of the war. Everything was smoothed thenceforward by the declaration, on the part of the War Office, that this work was a necessary extension of the official Casualty Department, and that it was such as could be best undertaken by an unofficial body.

12. The expenditure on this Department amounted to £62,689. The number of enquiries received was 342,248, and 384,759 reports were obtained.

13. In concluding this brief account of one of the most appreciated branches of our work, it is a special pleasure to us to have the opportunity of thanking the staff and personnel of the Department, not only for their efficiency but for the unvarying kindness and patience shown to all enquirers. Their sympathetic reception of those who, in trying circumstances, were often hoping against hope, will be held in grateful remembrance of what Red Cross service at its best can be.

To Lord Robert Cecil, Sir Louis Mallet, the Earl of Lucan; and to Mr. Percy Lubbock, who rendered very valuable service to the Department from 1915 to the close of its work, we offer our warmest thanks.

PART XXVIII.—WORK IN SWITZERLAND.

1. The history of Red Cross activities in Switzerland during the war varies considerably from that of the work carried out elsewhere, with perhaps the sole exception of that done in Holland. Being a neutral country the work was necessarily of a nature which differed from that undertaken in countries in which fighting was taking place. Its proximity to Germany rendered it perhaps the most suitable country from which to organize assistance for our prisoners in enemy hands, while, when in 1916 it was decided to intern prisoners of war in Switzerland, it became not only a field for social and alleviating activities, but also a centre for industrial and training occupations for the men interned.

The most important camps in Switzerland occupied by interned British Prisoners of War were Mürren and Château d'Oex. There were, however, changes made from time to time, and men were located at Rougemont, Rossinières, Gunten (Lake Thun) Manor Farm, Signal de Bougy, Vevey, Lausanne, Seeburg (near Lucerne) and Meiringen (the two last-named being Centres for industrial instruction), and at Interlaken. Hospital cases were mostly placed at Leysin, a few being sent to Lucerne.

The report of the Central Prisoners of War Committee (Part XXIX) includes an account of the Berne Bread Bureau's valuable work, originally organized by Lady Grant Duff, the wife of the British Minister in Switzerland, and carried out by her successors for the supply of bread or biscuits to British Prisoners of War in Germany. This subject will not be dealt with in this report, but should be mentioned here as, assisted by the Swiss, it became the most important contribution of the British Red Cross in Switzerland.

2. On the outbreak of war the first work was that which became known as the British Legation Red Cross Organization. Of this Lady Grant Duff was the first President, being succeeded afterwards by Lady Rumbold, who carried on until the end. Although the Joint War Committee made grants to this body, it had a separate individuality, carrying out its own work independently with its own funds. Our grants, amounting to 10,000 francs a month, however, did not commence until January, 1917, and were given in order to ease the burden laid upon the British Legation Red Cross Organization, due to the arrival of large numbers of interned soldiers. Up to that time the whole cost had been borne without assistance from the parent Society in London.

3. A change of system was introduced on October 1, 1917, and a separate fund called Headquarters Institute Fund was started by Colonel Picot, British Officer in charge of the interned, for financing the camp workshops and classes of instruction, etc. This fund, together with the Central Prisoners of War Committee Fund, was eventually taken over by Mr. A. Mayne, who was appointed Commissioner of the British Red Cross in Switzerland in December, 1917. The Commissioner's account was then opened, with a grant of Frs. 20,200 from the Central Prisoners of War Committee, and a system of imprest accounts started. Medical comforts, tobacco, tea, etc., were taken over by the Commissioner, but the Clothing Stores still remained under the British Legation Red Cross Organization.

In June, 1918, Major H. R. Charley was appointed Acting Commissioner in succession to Mr. Mayne, and Lady Beatrix Wilkinson became Honorary Quartermaster of the British Red Cross. The management of our work and the British Legation Red Cross Organization had been amalgamated and a Committee

appointed with Lady Rumbold as President and Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, who was later appointed Commissioner, as Chairman.

4. Funds for the development of camp workshops and classes of instruction inaugurated in 1916 to meet the immediate need of the men, became increasingly necessary as the numbers of the interned augmented. In the autumn of 1916 Colonel Picot had accordingly requested the War Office to send a technical expert to act as his adviser and to prepare a scheme of practical instruction on a sufficiently large scale to meet the demands of the camps.

5. Following on this request Dr. Garnett, late Technical Adviser to the London County Council, was nominated for the purpose by the War Office, and reached Switzerland in April, 1917. After making himself acquainted with the situation he submitted for Colonel Picot's approval a scheme of Technical Instruction which was transmitted to the War Office. This scheme foreshadowed an expenditure of some four to five thousand pounds per annum. The War Office did not, however, at that time see fit to sanction this outlay, and the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John were approached with a view to their taking the work in hand. At that moment, the Ministry of Pensions—concerned as they were in the future of the interned when released, and faced with the possibility, unless some form of adequate training and instruction were instituted, of the men becoming demoralized—also approached the Joint Committee. The Earl of Sandwich, accompanied by Major Mitchell, representing the British Red Cross and the Ministry of Pensions respectively, accordingly proceeded in August, 1917, on a mission to Switzerland. After visiting the camps, conferring with Dr. Garnett and the Swiss Authorities—who expressed themselves ready to assist in every possible way so long as no conflict with the general arrangements made for the interned was involved—a scheme was set in motion which provided for the training of larger numbers of men, more rapidly and at less expense than under that which had been submitted to the War Office. These advantages were achieved by means of setting up two definite centres at Seeburg and Meiringen, by developing the existing motor mechanical shop at Vevey, and by retaining those workshops and classes in the camps which were essential for the well-being of the men, and which did not at the same time militate against the supply of men for the new industrial centres. Work was begun in November, 1917.

6. In August, 1918, a change was made at the instigation of General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, who had been appointed as successor to Colonel Picot as Director of the Interned, by which Seeburg and Meiringen were closed and the work concentrated at Vevey. This arrangement was beginning to justify itself when final repatriation took place at the conclusion of the Armistice.

British Legation Red Cross Organization.

7. On the outbreak of war when the Swiss mobilization was taking place, there were many appeals to help the men of the Swiss army with clothing and comforts.

Lady Grant Duff was already considering the idea of the British Legation Red Cross Organization, when it was brought to her notice by the Chaplain that many of the British visitors delayed in Berne wished to show some recognition to the Swiss for their courtesy and kindness. It was therefore decided that the output of the first four working parties held at the Legation should be devoted to the needs of the Swiss Red Cross, and a very creditable consignment was sent to Madame Hoffmann, wife of the President of the Swiss Republic.

8. Meanwhile, rumours of the needs in the French hospitals reached Switzerland. They were full to overflowing with wounded from the first retreat. Madame Pageot, wife of the French Military Attaché, formed a working party for her compatriots and Lady Grant Duff took in hand the formation of the British Legation Red Cross Organization in Switzerland, working out a scheme which

British Legation Red Cross Organization—continued.

resulted in many useful garments being supplied to the Allies. But as this was before we contributed to the British Legation Red Cross Organization we merely record the fact.

9. In the spring of 1916 the first interned prisoners were expected to arrive from Germany, and a splendid effort was made by the Red Cross Work-parties in the various centres to cope with their requirements. This resulted in the fine achievement of producing over 2,000 outfits for these men, each outfit consisting of :—1 day shirt, 1 vest, 1 pants, 2 pairs of socks, 2 handkerchiefs, 1 pyjamas. The British Legation Red Cross have every reason to be proud of this effort, which was enthusiastically carried out by the British Red Cross workers in Switzerland, very little warning having been given before the arrival of the men. The Ordnance Stores and Red Cross in England undertook to issue necessaries to further contingents of men arriving to be interned, but still the Organization continued to the end to supply all extras, such as Lady Smith-Dorrien's hospital bags, clothes, warm gloves for the severe winters, hospital comforts, etc.

10. In November, 1918, there was a very serious outbreak of influenza among the Swiss soldiers, mobilized for a general strike, and temporary hospitals were opened. The Legation Red Cross assisted as far as possible and gave 1,338 articles, including 300 towels and cloths and 500 shirts, bed jackets, etc., which were very much appreciated. When the Depôt was finally closed, another large donation was made to the Swiss Red Cross, including 690 flannelette day shirts, 250 vests, pants, jackets, etc., and a large quantity of bandages and dressings, all new. Besides this, there was a quantity of garments sent down from the various camps which had been used, but were still quite good, 2,620 articles, not including bandages, dressings, or the contents of several hundred bags.

11. About 1,200 officers and men arriving in Switzerland for internment from Germany were provided with chintz treasure bags containing washing materials, handkerchiefs, etc., which were very popular; indeed, many of the bags were recognised three months later at the general repatriation doing duty as hand luggage. About 3,000 of these fitted bags were handed to the prisoners passing through Switzerland on their way home from Germany after the Armistice. Another 550 were given to civilian refugees passing through from Austria, Poland, Hungary, etc., and were quite invaluable to the women, many of whom were accompanied by small children. Large numbers of shirts, socks, comforters, cushions, and old clothes were also distributed to these refugees, some of whom had already been travelling 14 days when they arrived in Berne, and (until they reached Switzerland) in unheated trains with the thermometer below zero.

At the beginning of September 81 officers and men arrived from Bulgaria in a deplorable condition. The Red Cross provided them with a complete change of underclothing and with baths at Geneva. Many of the men were without shirts, and all were in a miserable state of dirt as they had not received their parcels and there were practically no clothes to be bought in Bulgaria.

Of course, during the whole period, the men in hospital in Switzerland were provided with hospital garments, and there were heavy calls upon the Legation Red Cross to cope with influenza which attacked every camp in turn, with, unfortunately, in many cases, fatal results.

12. In February, 1919, all the interned men having left the country with the exception of 23 men at Leysin, and a few others, the Depôt was finally closed and all the articles remaining despatched either to Serbia or to the Swiss Red Cross, Leysin having been provided with a stock to last until the men returned home at the end of April.

13. It is interesting to note that over 146,406 garments were made and issued

British Legation Red Cross Organization—continued.

since the commencement, and the sum of Frcs. 503,627 was collected by the different groups.

14. The Red Cross Offices and Depôt had many workers and helpers, in addition to those already referred to, whom it is impossible to enumerate, but to whom our thanks as supporters of the scheme from 1917 are due.

Red Cross Stores, Medical Comforts, Etc.

15. This branch of the work, as has been stated, was taken over by the Commissioner from the British Legation Red Cross early in 1918, and was very considerable.

The bulk of the stores was sold on canteen principles to the interned men, only those supplied as medical comforts to the hospital being issued free. For the period of eight months ending February 15th, 1919, when the stores were finally closed, 8,500 lbs. of tea and upwards of 600,000 cigarettes, in addition to tobacco, were dealt with. These were the heaviest items. The total cost of the expense of this Department for the year ending September 30, 1918, was Frcs. 42,293.

For the benefit of the British Prisoners of War released from Germany after the Armistice, dépôts were formed at Bâle and Constance early in December, and closed towards the end of January, supplies being sent from Berne. 4,655 men and 829 officers were provided for, and the total cost for the feeding and general arrangements amounted to Frs. 13,000, exclusive of the stores, which were issued free.

The Gray Hut—Château d'Oex.

16. One of the many Red Cross activities in Switzerland was the Gray Hut. This, as it partook of the nature of a canteen, a recreation, and educational centre as well, deserves special mention. Its history is somewhat interesting.

A Y.M.C.A. Hut had been opened at Mürren, and it had been suggested that a similar hut should be opened at Château d'Oex. The difficulty about this was that out of the 500 men then interned in Château d'Oex, 100 were Roman Catholics, and were not allowed to patronise a Y.M.C.A. canteen. Colonel Earle, the senior British Officer, maintained that it was useless to launch a hut which would exclude one-fifth of his men. It was then suggested that a Red Cross Hut should be opened on the lines of the Red Cross Recreation Huts attached to the Convalescent camps in France. Colonel Picot, the Societies' Representative at Berne, approved of the principle of a Hut, and the only question was as to who should provide the funds. Three Press representatives, who had gone out with the first party of wives of interned prisoners, remained for some time in Switzerland, and their services were enlisted to make known the urgent need of a hut. No one on the spot could fail to see the vital necessity of a building of some kind which should act as a counter-attraction to the opportunities which existed for buying drink in unlimited quantities in every house in the village.

In the meantime Mr. Twells Brex, the *Daily Mail* Correspondent, called attention to the needs of the men in the *Daily Mail*. This resulted in an offer of £1,000 by Sir William Cresswell Gray, of West Hartlepool, which was ultimately transferred to the Red Cross Society.

The Hut was planned and built and opened by the middle of January, 1917. The work and materials were supplied locally, and Colonel Earle became Director-in-Chief of the building operations.

At Colonel Earle's request, a qualified shorthand-typist was also sent out by Devonshire House to give some of the men instruction in Shorthand and Typewriting.

The success of the Hut was instantaneous; the men quickly appreciated the excellent food, which they could buy at reasonable rates, and which supplemented the fare supplied by the Swiss Authorities. Though, doubtless, it was not altogether due to the hut, yet it is a remarkable fact that two months after it was

The Gray Hut—Château d'Oex—continued.

opened, crime showed a decrease of 90 per cent., and drunkenness was practically nil. The men organized their own games and amusements, whist drives, debates, etc., and, in addition, classes were started in wood-carving, toy making, and book-binding. A French class, run by one of the officers, had been in existence for some time. Later on, mountaineering expeditions were arranged.

The influenza epidemic of June, 1918, swept over the village of Chateau d'Oex with very great severity. The hospital arrangements made by the Swiss authorities were scarcely adequate to cope with the spread of the disease. Permission was given to supply milk puddings and nourishing light diets to the men who were sick, and a regular system was organized by which the diets were fetched twice a day by orderlies. It is considered that this good food undoubtedly saved the lives of a large number of the men.

Shortly before Christmas a sale of some of the hut equipment took place, and finally the hut itself, with its fixtures, was presented to the Swiss Authorities for use as a Colonie de Vacances for children.

Visits of Relatives to Interned Prisoners of War.

17. Visits of relatives to prisoners of war interned in Switzerland were organized under the auspices of the Joint Committee at the end of September, 1916. From that date onwards parties of wives and mothers of interned prisoners (and in some cases fiancées), in the charge of an escort, left London every few weeks for the camps at Château d'Oex, Mürren, and Leysin. Excellent arrangements were made for the housing and general comfort of the parties during their fortnight's stay, one of the interned officers in each camp acting as Red Cross representative in charge. The men concerned were given special leave to join their relatives, and highly appreciated the privilege, as many grateful letters testify. There is no doubt that in many cases their health and moral were sensibly improved by the renewal of home associations.

Thirty-seven parties in all, averaging 16 per party, were conducted to and from Switzerland between September, 1916, and October, 1917, when difficulties of transport, connected with military operations, interfered with regular despatch, though sympathetic consideration was always shown for special cases.

Over 600 women enjoyed the hospitality of the Red Cross. From the moment of leaving their home they incurred no expense whatever, the only condition required being a formal application for their visit from the interned prisoner of war himself, and the establishment of satisfactory *bona fides*. The escorts gave their services freely, and were selected from V.A.D. members or from men and women of good-will and experience.

The organization on the Swiss side was in the hands of Colonel Picot at Berne, and we are indebted to Sir Ellis Hume-Williams, K.B.E., K.C., M.P., for much valuable assistance in connection with this work, as well as for various other services to the Red Cross.

The average total cost per head was £18 16s. 6d. Except for a small initial advance from the funds of the Societies the whole expense of the undertaking was more than covered by special donations.

Education, Occupation, and Industrial Training.

18. *Camp Classes and Workshops.*—The question of technical training for the British Interned in Switzerland became pressing as soon as the men showed signs of recovery from their sufferings in Germany.

Technical training was of special importance to the British as their employment in the labour market of Switzerland was very restricted owing to linguistic and racial difficulties. These difficulties did not arise in the case of the French, Belgian and German prisoners of war.

At the suggestion of Colonel Picot, and with the assistance of the British Legation Red Cross Organization in Switzerland, technical training and edu-

Education, Occupation and Industrial Training—continued.

cational classes were started for the men very shortly after their arrival from Germany in 1916.

Each camp at Château d'Oex and Mürren had its Tailor's, Shoemaker's, and Carpenter's Shop. In addition, Mürren started a Printing Office and Watch Repairing Shop, and Château d'Oex a Bookbinder's Shop. Classes of instruction were held in French, German, Spanish and Italian. Classes were also formed for Shorthand, Typewriting, Telegraphy, Book-keeping, First Aid, Toy making, Bead chain making, Electric wiring, Surveying, Wood-carving, and Motor Mechanics.

Excellent work was done by the Army Schoolmasters who were sent out by the War Office. Instruction was given up to Army Standards, both at Château d'Oex and Mürren, and later at Interlaken. These classes were very successful, and a large number of Army School and School of Art Certificates were obtained by the men.

This work was inaugurated both at Château d'Oex and Mürren during 1916, prior to the institution of Technical Instruction by the Joint War Committee in November, 1917.

19. The following are particulars of some of the classes:—

Hotel-keeping.—To a class in Lausanne established for the purpose of training Swiss students in all that appertains to hotel management, 40 N.C.O.'s and men, chosen by the Senior British Officers from Château d'Oex and Mürren, were sent for a six month's course of instruction. It is estimated that 75 per cent. of the men acquired a good knowledge of general hotel business, and of the accounts associated therewith. The interest taken by the Directors and Manager of the School is typical of the general concern evinced by the French Swiss Public in all matters affecting the welfare of British Soldiers interned in Switzerland. All expenses in connection with this training were met by the British Legation Red Cross Organization, no charges whatever being made to the men.

Carpet-making.—In April, 1917, a class for making hand carpets at Gunten on the Lake of Thun was opened. Commencing with 10 men the class was eventually increased to 52. The whole scheme was organized and financed by the late Mrs. Cooke Daniels and Miss Martin, and no expense was caused to the British Legation Red Cross Organization. The men became very efficient, and the carpets had a high reputation all over Switzerland for quality and workmanship, and obtained a ready sale. In the winter of 1917-18 specimens of these carpets were exhibited in some of the leading cities in America, and considerable orders were the result.

The Motor Mechanical School.—This school, the later development of which at Vevey was due to the energies and enthusiasm of Capt. C. E. Wallis, one of the interned officers, was founded in Mürren in September, 1916, the preliminary equipment being obtained from the Berne branch of the Red Cross Society and a chassis from M. Piccard-Pictet of Geneva. The upkeep of the school was met partly by funds from the Berne Red Cross and partly by an Officers' Course being started at a small weekly charge.

With this equipment and premises it was only possible to do theoretical and a small amount of practical work, such as erecting and dismantling the chassis and the preliminary use of small tools. Permission was obtained from the Swiss Authorities and the Berne Red Cross to remove the school, in February, 1917, to larger premises at Vevey. Here the machine tool equipment was installed, one lathe having been bought and presented by the British residents at Bâle. All the transmission, drill grinding machine, and full outfit of small tools, as well as a complete car for driving lessons, were generously lent by a couple of Swiss gentlemen.

During this period extra equipment was gradually added, mainly purchased from British Red Cross funds. These additions included another lathe, a vulcanising outfit, and small tools. Electrical appliances were also very kindly lent by various firms in Geneva.

Education, Occupation and Industrial Training—continued.

The Course, during this period, consisted of erecting and dismantling, use of hand-tools, simple blacksmith's work, electricity—including magnetos, dynamos, and hand starters—and driving. The school at Mürren was utilised as an elementary school where pupils underwent preliminary instruction before taking the three months' course at Vevey, but after Lord Sandwich's and Major Mitchell's visit in August, 1917, it was decided to close the Mürren school, to transfer the equipment to Vevey, and run the whole under one roof. The same decision was arrived at regarding the motor school which had been started at Château d'Oex, so that at the beginning of September, 1917, the equipment at Vevey was very much enlarged by the additional tools from these outlying centres, and a corresponding increase in the number of men attending took place. At the beginning of the work at Vevey 20 men were attending the Course. This was subsequently increased to about 25, and from September onwards there were about 30.

In September, 1917, the proprietors of *The Autocar*, Messrs. Iliffe & Sons, Ltd., generously volunteered to make themselves responsible for the collection of the necessary maintenance charges. Their offer was gratefully accepted by the Red Cross. So generous was the response to their appeal, that it was soon possible to provide a considerable amount of additional machinery and equipment. In due course the accommodation at Vevey was further extended, and the training capacity of the school was increased to 45, equal to about 100 pupils a year.

That the Vevey enterprise was appreciated by the Army Authorities is proved by the following letter received by the proprietors of *The Autocar* from the Secretary of the War Office :—

> I am commanded by the Army Council to express their thanks for the generous contributions received through the medium of "The Autocar" for the upkeep of the School of Motor Mechanics at Vevey. The school, which is admirably supervised by Capt. C. E. Wallis, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, has proved of the greatest value to a number of British soldiers interned in Switzerland

Those men whom he trained, and, indeed, all concerned in the welfare of the interned, owe Captain Wallis a deep debt of gratitude for his work in connection with this school.

20. *Industrial Centres and Sundry Classes.*—Reference has already been made to the visit of Lord Sandwich and Major Mitchell in August, 1917, and the decision which was arrived at to start Industrial Centres at Seeburg and Meiringen. While duly appreciating the efforts that had already been made in the camps, they felt convinced, however, that what had been achieved—good though it was—was more in the nature of occupation than serious training for future civilian life.

Major Mitchell, Director at the Polytechnic (Regent Street, W.) and Adviser to the Ministry of Pensions in matters of training, therefore proceeded to adapt such parts of the regular training courses set out for disabled men in England, as were suitable to the special requirements of the Interned, and agreeable to the Swiss Authorities. Further, he was able to offer to the Red Cross the beautiful holiday touring centre at Seeburg, on the Lake of Lucerne, administered by the Polytechnic.

On the return of Lord Sandwich and Major Mitchell to England, three firms generously offered to assist by training groups of men in their respective trades, and, further, to employ them on repatriation. These were Messrs. Brinsmead, the well-known pianoforte manufacturers; Messrs. Worrall, of Birmingham, and Messrs. Davis, of Hackney, both engaged in the light leather trade.

It was thereupon decided to open carpentry (leading up to pianoforte-part construction), electricity, watch-repairing, and tailoring classes. The large Assembly and other rooms at Seeburg accordingly were converted into workshops, the trades requiring machinery being established there, while the men were lodged in part of the buildings used by visitors in normal times. Seeburg was never filled to its utmost capacity. This was partly owing to the recurring repatriation and

Education, Occupation and Industrial Training—continued.

partly to the difficulty which was experienced in getting sufficient men transferred from the camps, for reasons of health and on other grounds.

At Meiringen were centred the trades that required little or no mechanical appliances, such as tailoring, and the light leather work of Messrs. Worrall. There the men lived in the ordinary hotels of the place, the largest rooms being utilised for workshops.

In December, 1917, 15 men were under instruction at Seeburg in the Carpentry Class, and eight men in the Electrical Class of the Motor Mechanical School. At Meiringen, Mr. Worrall had 38 men, and at Vevey 48 men were at the Motor School under Captain Wallis.

In February, 1918, Fancy Bag making was started at Seeburg, also a Drawing and Painting Class at the same place. At Meiringen instruction in Tailoring was commenced with 10 men. An attempt had been made to begin this work in December, but owing to various difficulties the plan had fallen through. This class was chiefly engaged in making service dress uniforms for the British Interned at contract rates. A Metal Workers' Class was also started at Château d'Oex with 14 pupils.

In March, 1918, Mr. Billinghurst, of Messrs. Brinsmeads, who throughout took the deepest interest in the scheme and paid several visits to Switzerland, organized instruction in French Polishing at Seeburg, which was carried out in conjunction with the Piano-parts making Class. The same month saw the opening of the Watch Repairing Class, eight men volunteering for this occupation.

In August, 1918, it was decided to close down the Meiringen and Seeburg Centres, Sir John Hanbury Williams—at that time British Red Cross Commissioner—being anxious on account of the cold climate and their proximity to the region of the German Interned, to concentrate the Classes at Vevey. There the workshops belonging to a Swiss private venture, originally organized for Interned soldiers of the Allied Armies, were taken over by the British Red Cross, together with the wood-working machines, tools, workshop fittings and stock. The Meiringen workshops were closed on August 31, 1918.

After some delay Mr. Worrall's Light Leather Class re-started work at Vevey on October 3, and the Tailoring Class on the 14th. A start was also made with the French Polishing and Fancy Bag making, with men who had been sent from Seeburg with the advanced party. On October 25, Captain A. Whyte, Royal Scots, who had been repatriated from Switzerland in June, 1918, went out from England and took over the charge of the shops to assist Major Charley. Seeburg was finally closed on October 31, 1918, the influenza having caused a delay of one month in moving the men to Vevey. A few days later all the classes were in full working order.

Orders for repatriation were received shortly after the signing of the Armistice, and it was decided to close down on November 25. The men actually left Vevey on December 6, 1918.

Men attending the Productive Classes, viz., Piano-parts, French Polishing, Light Leather, Fancy Bags, and Tailoring, received cash wages at the rate of 6 frcs. per week after they had passed their probationary period (varying from a fortnight to one month.) Credit wages at a fixed rate in the case of those belonging to the Piano-part making Class and Fancy Bag Class, and according to the output in the other classes, were credited to the men, and paid to them one month after their arrival home.

21. The following statement gives particulars of the numbers attending the Classes :—

Education, Occupation and Industrial Training—continued.

Class.	When Started.	Total No. of Men who attended Class.	Average Nos. attending Class.	Average No. of Months Men attended Class.	No. of Months Class existed.	Average cost of Class per Month.		Remarks.
						Frs.	Cts.	
Carpentry Class ...	33-12-17.	42	25	6½	11	406	55	
French Polishing ...	3-3-18.	11	8	5½	8			
Electrical Class ...	23-11-17.	34	12	3½	12	739	55	
Watch Repairing ..	21-3-18.	14	9	5	8	825	0	
Fancy Bag Class ...	22-2-18.	32	21	9½	9	1,567	90	
Painting and Drawing	4-2-18.	5	3	6	7	152	30	
Light Leather Work	3-12-17.	64	40	6	11	656	60	
Tailoring Class ...	21-2-18.	31	19	5½	9	1,874	10	
Motor School ...	1-3-17.	150	36	5	21	1,800	60	
Metal Workers Class	19-2-18.	60	15	6	9	382	30	
		443	188	5½				

22. The total cost of Technical Training for the year ended September 30, 1918, was Frs. 144,181.

23. In conclusion, we desire to record our thanks to the Earl of Sandwich, Lady Grant Duff, Lady Rumbold, Sir John Hanbury-Williams, Lieut.-Colonel H. R. Charley, Mr. A. Mayne, and all who assisted them for their successful work in Switzerland.

PART XXIX.—THE CENTRAL PRISONERS OF WAR COMMITTEE.

1. This Committee was established in September, 1916,* in the circumstances described in its Report. The Report has been separately published, and from it we give full extracts below.

2. Our thanks are due to the Earl of Sandwich, Chairman of the Committee from Sir Starr Jameson's death in 1917 until the end of the war, and to Sir Patrick Agnew, K.B.E., the Vice-Chairman and Managing Director.

3. As in this volume it has been found impossible to mention the names of all those to whom we are indebted for valuable honorary work at home and abroad in connection with the numerous activities for which we were responsible, reference should be made to the unabridged report of the Central Prisoners of War Committee in respect of acknowledgments to its individual workers and for lists of Care Committees, Authorized Local Associations, and Local Associations for making provision for Civilian Prisoners.

4. The total expenditure by the Joint War Committee in connection with Prisoners of War was £5,147,876 2s. 6d.

Extracts from the Report of the Central Prisoners of War Committee.

Towards the close of 1914, Sir Arthur Pearson and other philanthropists conceived the idea of forming a Committee to organise a scheme of relief for prisoners of war in the hands of the enemy.

Before the scheme had passed its preparatory stages, Sir Arthur Pearson, having undertaken other charitable work, found it necessary to resign the Chairmanship. He was succeeded, at the instance of the War Office, by Sir Charles Lucas, K.C.B., and the scheme was then officially recognised under the name of "The Prisoners of War Help Committee."

This Committee, on beginning active operations in March, 1915, found that at the depots of some of the regiments belonging to the first Expeditionary Force, associations of ladies and gentlemen had been formed with the object of helping prisoners from these regiments. The Help Committee, recognising that such associations offered an effective means of giving relief, while maintaining the "regimental tie," directed their earliest activities towards extending this system of "Regimental Care Committee," and bringing them into touch with themselves.

In prosecuting their enquiries, it came to the Help Committee's notice that in various localities through the country independent associations had also been established to supply food and other necessaries to prisoners coming from the particular locality. The Help Committee sought to bring themselves into touch with all such associations, and to establish such general principles of action as would conduce to uniformity of procedure in the despatch of food parcels, and prevent overlapping and waste.

As time went on, and further information was collected, the Help Committee realised that, though they had been officially appointed, they had been granted no power to enforce compliance with their regulations, and as a consequence could not secure the co-ordination and uniformity which were required. Accordingly, a scheme was submitted by them to the War Office, which aimed at concentrating in one place, and bringing under their sole control, the preparation and despatch of all parcels for prisoners of war.

The scheme was not approved by the War Office at that time (about June, 1915) and the Help Committee continued to act as a purely voluntary

---

* Previous to the establishment of the Central Prisoners of War Committee, much good work was accomplished through the instrumentality of the British Prisoners of War Fund from its Headquarters at 83, Pall Mall, and later on in New Bond Street. This fund was financially assisted by the British Red Cross Society as well as by private generosity, and its activities were directed by Lady Dodds, C.B.E. Parcels of food to the value of 5s. were sent once a fortnight to British Prisoners interned in Germany through the G.P.O. By April, 1916, nearly 50,000 parcels had been forwarded to men belonging to 100 regiments in more than 100 prisoners' camps. The work, which was taken over by the Joint Finance Committee from the British Red Cross Society on November 1, 1915, was absorbed by the Central Prisoners of War Committee on December 1, 1916.

organisation, relying on advice and persuasion alone for the attainment of their objects.

They effected some improvement, but certain associations held aloof; while the abuses of overlapping continued to such an extent that in May, 1916, further representations on the subject were made to the military authorities by the heads of some of the more important organisations engaged in relief work. At the same time considerable anxiety was manifested by the general public, as to the sufficiency of the food sent to prisoners of war.

With a view to obtaining definite information on these points, a census of parcels passing through the General Post Office, was made in June and July, under the supervision of Major A. Y. G. Campbell, C.I.E., I.C.S., and the result may be briefly described as follows:—

A large percentage of the prisoners were getting too little food; a percentage too much; and it was discovered that parcels were being used for the transmission of prohibited articles such as rubber to Germany; and that information likely to be useful to the enemy was being conveyed through the same means. It was roughly calculated that the excess of food going to the prisoners was enough to feed an entire German division.

Accordingly, the War Office, after consultation with the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., M.P., Chairman of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, decided to supersede the voluntary organization of the Prisoners of War Help Committee by a new organization, which should possess the powers in which the Help Committee were found to be deficient, and which should work as a branch of the Red Cross Organization. The Help Committee was therefore dissolved in September, 1916, and in their stead the Central Prisoners of War Committee, consisting of the gentlemen named below, were established:—

The Rt. Hon. Sir Starr Jameson, Bt., C.B
Sir William Garstin, G.C.M.G.
The Hon. Sir William Goschen, K.B.E.
Sir W. E. Hume-Williams, K.B.E
Sir John P. Hewett, G.C.S I, C.I.E
N. E. Waterhouse Esq.
Rowland Berkeley, Esq.
Major A. Y. G. Campbell, C.I.E., I.C.S. (on leave), Managing Director.

Major Campbell, the Managing Director, resigned on December 12, 1916, in order to return to India, and Mr. P. D. Agnew (I.C.S. retired), was appointed in his place. Sir John Hewett resigned his seat on the Committee on January 16, 1917, and was succeeded by General Sir Charles Mansfield Clarke, Bt., G.C.B. In November, 1917, Sir Starr Jameson died, and the Earl of Sandwich was appointed Chairman, Mr. Agnew at the same time being appointed Vice-Chairman in addition to his duties as Managing Director.

Messrs. Berkeley and Waterhouse, two members of the superseded Help Committee, were appointed to the new Central Committee by the War Office, and most of the office staff was incorporated in the new establishment.

Later, as a result of the recommendation of the Joint Parliamentary Committee, the following were appointed:—

Major W. L. Foster, D.S.O., R.H.A., Hon. Secretary, R.A. P/W Fund.

Lady Gwendolen Guinness, Chairman of the Royal Naval Division Comforts Fund.

Mr. David Erskine, representing the City of Dundee P/W Fund.

Mrs. Bromley Davenport, representing the Invalid Comforts Fund, Hove.

In September, 1917, Lady Grant Duff, whose experience in connection with the Bureau de Secours in Berne was valuable, was invited to become a member and accepted.

Finally, on January 30, 1918, the Hon. Mr. Justice Younger, Chairman of the Government Committee on the Treatment by the Enemy of Prisoners of War, joined our Committee.

In all, seventy Meetings of the Committee were held, at each of which accounts were laid on the table, and matters affecting the general policy were brought up for discussion. Meetings as far as possible were held once a fortnight.

The functions of the Committee may be defined as follows:—

1. Authorization of Committees, Associations, and approved Shops, engaged in the packing and despatch of parcels to Prisoners of War.
2. The control and co-ordination of the work of all such Committees, Associations and Shops.
3. The grant of financial assistance to those Regimental Care Committees, and later to local Associations, which might require it.
4. The acting as Care Committee for all Prisoners of Regiments or Units who for any reason were without a Care Committee; for all Civilian Prisoners and, after October, 1917, for all Officer Prisoners of War.
5. The packing and despatching of the prescribed amount of foodstuff and bread to all prisoners included in the last paragraph, not otherwise provided for, and similar duties, on payment, in the case of all prisoners entrusted to the Central Prisoners of War Committee's care by the Care Committees concerned.
6. The administration, as required by the War Office in the Military Intelligence Department, of the requirements of the Censorship and of the Blockade in so far as Despatches to Prisoners of War were concerned and could be dealt with by an unofficial body.
7. The transport to enemy countries of consignments to or for prisoners not covered by parcel post.
8. The provision in consultation with, and with the help of the Food and other Controlling Authorities and the War Office, of the supplies of food, packing material, clothing, etc., for all Prisoners of War in enemy countries.
9. Last, but not least, the Committee became soon after its inception, an immense enquiry office on all conceivable subjects connected with Prisoners of War in enemy and neutral countries.

The premises of the Committee originally comprised Nos. 3 and 4, Thurloe Place, but early in January, 1917, it was seen that the accommodation was not sufficient, and the remainder of the block, Nos. 1 and 2, was commandeered by the War Office for our use. A fair rent was finally fixed by the War Office and paid to the Controller of enemy firms under whose administration the block of buildings lay.

The staff at Thurloe Place varied at different periods and largely increased as the number of prisoners captured by the enemy grew. Towards the end, the average number of workers at any one time was about 750. There were 16 departments, each under a separate head, whose operations will be described in detail. The heads of these departments met together under the Chairmanship of the Managing Director every morning to discuss matters of interest and to co-ordinate the work of their different departments. To the Managing Director were referred all questions of principle from all departments, and all correspondence and negotiations with departments of Government were conducted by him.

The duties of the Secretary were in general to conduct correspondence not dealt with direct by the heads of departments, to be responsible for the correctness of the Committee's circulars and other pronouncements, and to assist the Managing Director and the Committee generally in the conduct of business.

Major Campbell's original scheme, as approved by the War Office, was that three parcels of properly selected food per fortnight, each weighing when packed 10 lbs., plus 13 lbs. of bread during the same period, to be sent from Switzerland, from Denmark, or from England, should be sent to every British Prisoner of War in an enemy country. The amount and quality of foodstuffs were so arranged as to be sufficient to provide enough calories for a man in full work, and, especially in regard to the fresh bread or biscuits despatched to the prisoners, to provide the needful amount of vitamines. It will be observed that the weights mentioned, which total 43 lbs. in a fortnight, do not include the weight of packing of bread, and this is not easy to give with exactness. It may, however, be taken at between 2 and 3 lbs. in each 13 lbs. (6 kilos). Thus the gross weight of parcels which a prisoner was to receive under the system every two weeks is about 45 lbs.

It was decided that the maximum beyond which the supply to any individual might not go should be 60 lbs. Between these two limits there is thus a margin of 15 lbs. per two weeks, out of which those whose friends were so disposed might have despatched in due course extra parcels, usually of small luxuries, to the extent indicated. Later this privilege was withdrawn, and the maximum which might be sent to each prisoner in a fortnight was limited to 43 or 45 lbs. described above.

As regards the requirements of the censorship, these were devised so as to ensure that our parcels might pass quickly to prisoners without delays due to the process of inspection and censorship, and might also contain nothing which might be liable to objection by the home authorities or by the German authorities in the camps. These objects were effected in three ways:—

1. Packing these parcels could only be done by the Central Prisoners of War Committee or its Authorized Associations, to be described hereafter, in special premises and by workers of known and guaranteed character.
2. A special label was devised for use by the Committee or its Associations only, and unless this label was affixed to a parcel for a prisoner, no post office would accept it for despatch.
3. It was arranged with the General Post Office that in future no individual might hand over a parcel for a Prisoner of War over the Post Office counter. All parcels packed under the scheme must be sent for by the Local Post Office. The object of this rule was to assure that even if the special labels went astray, no unauthorised person might make use of them. Later when the press of work for prisoners of war became overwhelming, this provision had to be modified, and it was arranged that the parcels packed by an Association might be sent to the Post Office concerned, under charge of a certificated worker. The requirements of the blockade were met by the issue of a long series of pronouncements, usually in the form of circulars, defining the kind and quantity of prohibited goods which the Authorities permitted to be sent to Prisoners of War.

The Central Committee had, in theory, no legal powers under the Defence of the Realm regulations or other enactment. Apart from advice and the power of withholding financial assistance, its only method of control lay in the power to withdraw authority to pack from any Packing Association which declined to conform to any of the regulations considered necessary by the Authorities. This power it was fortunately not necessary to exercise. The ultimate control rested with the War Cabinet in the person of the Postmaster-General, whose control was exercised through the series of official regulations known as the "Post Office leaflet." These were so framed as to include the system administered by the Central Prisoners of War Committee; so that any parcel not conforming with that system would have been refused acceptance at the Post Office concerned. It was held by the Law Officers of the Crown that the Postmaster-General, being a Cabinet Minister, had inherent power to control, in this way, despatches to persons in enemy countries.

As regards the control of parcels sent by any person to the Central Committee or to the appropriate authorized Association for censorship and despatch to a prisoner, a suitable regulation was framed under the Defence of the Realm Act. The regulation, however, only affected such few known prohibited articles as could under paragraphs 24 of the Post Office leaflet (edition of July, 1918) be sent to Prisoners of War without special permission. The method of address prescribed under the Regulation in such cases was that shown in paragraph 10 of the same leaflet.

By the early spring of 1917 much discontent had arisen throughout the country due to the operations of the new control. The reasons were obvious to ourselves, and we considered that good would result from a public enquiry. We accordingly suggested to Mr. James Hope, M.P., that a small Parliamentary Committee might be appointed to enquire into our organization and methods. Finally, a Joint Committee of both Houses of Parliament began its sittings under the Chairmanship of Lord MacDonnell on April 18, 1917. The report of the Committee was published on June 20, 1917, and gives the following reasons for the public discontent which has led to the enquiry:—

1. The prohibition placed on the transmission of all private parcels of food and clothing from relatives and friends.
2. The reduction of gifts to prisoners to a few toilet requisites.

3. The rigid limitation in the allowance of clothing.
4. The stoppage of all medical comforts to individual prisoners.
5. The withdrawal from relief work of some important Regimental Care Committees in the introduction of the scheme.
6. Special difficulties of transport abroad which coincided with the inauguration of the new system.
7. Want of co-ordination in the beginning between the different departments at Thurloe Place, with the consequence of delays in correspondence and some inconsistent replies to correspondents.

It will be observed that the last mentioned only of these cases can be held to be due to the action of the Central Committee. All others are the result of War Office regulations, and the Joint Parliamentary Committee say that "the building up of the organization at Thurloe Place was a great performance and reflects much credit on all concerned; but the scheme was launched prematurely and before the staff was satisfactorily organized or had time to become acquainted with the rules prescribed for its guidance," and later, as regards correspondence, they say that such troubles are incidental to the early stages of every great organization.

The Committee criticised the administration of the Copenhagen Bread Bureau strongly, and we must frankly admit that there were at that time, very unsatisfactory features in its management. We had already decided to close the Bureau before the Parliamentary enquiry concluded, and did so: but the force of circumstances was too strong, and it was, owing to the undesirability of placing dependence on a single source of bread supply in the then political situation, found necessary a few weeks later to reopen it under improved management.

The recommendations of the Joint Parliamentary Committee were respectfully considered by us and by the War Office Authorities, and, with few exceptions, were adopted. The report of the Committee had a reassuring effect on public opinion, and probably contributed much towards modifying the rigid attitude which had in the beginning been adopted by the authorities in the case of "prohibited articles." The "Personal Parcel," too, which owes its inception entirely to the Parliamentary Committee, was a most salutary and popular suggestion.

The Committee concluded their report with some words of thanks to the Care Committees and Associations which we shall quote at the end, and as regards the Central Committee, they say "we desire to call attention to the organizing capacity and the great zeal that have been displayed in creating the establishment at Thurloe Place. It was an undertaking of great magnitude, and the success now attained (June, 1917) reflects much credit on all concerned."

The work of the different Departments will now be described.

Records Department.

The Records Department, as the name implies, kept a complete record in the form of card indices of the Name, Regiment, Battalion, Number and full Address of every British N.C.O. and man who was a prisoner in Germany or Austria. Colonial and Indian Soldiers were dealt with by their appropriate Associations, whilst the Officer Prisoners of War came under an entirely different department.

The system adopted was to index each prisoner three distinct ways, thus, in the interests of accuracy, obtaining a treble check on the entries and also enabling any required particulars as to a prisoner to be traced either from his name, from his unit, or from his camp. The three indexes were as follows:—

(1) Regimental, in which the names of the men in each Regiment were filed alphabetically in a box file, labelled with the name of the Regiment. Each of the cards in these boxes, which are known as "prisoners' cards," contains a full record of the name, number, regiment, battalion, camp and addresses from the moment of capture until the date of repatriation.

(2) The second index consisted of small white cards, on which the entries were written in red ink, filed alphabetically. The index contained the names of all Prisoners of War, and enabled particulars to be given when required, in regard to a prisoner, where the name of his Regiment or battalion was not known.

(3) The third index was kept in a separate room known as the "Camp Room." In the boxes kept in this room, the labels show the different camps in the two enemy countries concerned, and inside, the names of prisoners are classified according to Regiments, kept distinct by means of a red guide card.

As regards the sources of information from which the names, address, etc., of prisoners are obtained, they were roughly seven in number. We had telegrams, often very lengthy, from our Bureau in Copenhagen, which received a great part of this information from the Frankfurt Red Cross Society; we had the official lists sent by the Berlin War Office through the International Red Cross, Geneva. Then there were the postcards sent direct by the prisoners and letters received from the next-of-kin. The British Help Committees in the various camps also forwarded an immense amount of very useful information, varying, of course, according to the degree of organization which the Help Committee had attained in any particular camp and varying also with the character of the German Military administration in the camp. In some of the camps the personal equation counted for a good deal, and there were many camps where a great deal more was allowed to be communicated by the British Help Committees than in others. Add to the above official information received from the War Office, and the list is fairly complete.

As regards the internal arrangement of the department, the system was to have groups of Regiments classified according to their Record Offices, each in charge of a Regimental Secretary, assisted, according to the number of prisoners to be dealt with, by two or three Assistant Secretaries. The Secretaries were entirely responsible for the care of the Regiments under their charge, and a high standard of accuracy was necessary in their work, if the interest of the prisoners were not to suffer. It may be remarked that each of these regimental groups reproduced in miniature the work of an ordinary Regimental Care Committee. It is often thought that there is less of the personal touch between the relations of prisoners and the prisoners themselves where the affairs of the latter are dealt with by a great Central Body such as the Central Prisoners of War Committee. To a certain extent the criticism is true, but it is true

Records Department—continued.

to a much less extent than the ordinary public realise. Those in charge of the regimental groups took as keen an interest in the prisoners under their charge, and were to a very large extent as much in personal touch with the next of kin and the friends of the prisoners as was the case with the Regimental Care Committees proper.

The Central Committee were not merely the body ultimately responsible for seeing that the requirements of the scheme were carried out in the case of all prisoners, but were also themselves, in the technical sense, the Care Committee for a large number of Units; also, as will be seen from the general description given at the beginning, were themselves the largest Packing Association in the country.

In the Record Room this treble aspect of the Central Prisoners of War Committee's work had to be borne in mind. Prisoners were dealt with by Regiments, and these may, for purposes of record work, be divided into three classes:—

(a) Those Regiments or other Units for which the Central Prisoners of War Committee was Care Committee as well as Packing Association.

(b) Those Regiments or Units for which the Committee was Packing Association only.

(c) Those Regiments or Units which had their own Regimental Care Committee and did not have their Packing carried out by the Central Committee.

In the case of the first two classes, the greatest care had to be taken to see that the names of new prisoners, cancellations, and changes of address were given accurately once a week on lists to the Addressograph Department, and that they were also sent to the Bureaux at Copenhagen and Berne so that the bread supply might be arranged for. Any delay with such lists might mean starvation to a prisoner, or at least great delay in the receipt by him of his parcels. When the Central Committee was also Care Committee, changes of address had also to be sent to the next of kin on a postcard provided for the purpose.

In the case of a Regiment having its own Care Committee and making its own arrangements for packing, the Secretaries concerned were responsible for letting the Regimental Care Committee have any information obtained from unofficial sources. In other cases, the War Office communicated the information direct.

In all three cases, as soon as the Prisoner's Camp address arrived, the name and particulars were at once telegraphed to our Bureau in Copenhagen.

The correspondence in the Records Department was of an extremely varied, voluminous, and often of a complicated nature. Three letter writers specially skilled in such work were continuously employed, and the system pursued was that the Regimental Secretaries described above, read carefully all correspondence relating to their group, and noted briefly particulars necessary for answer to the correspondence in question. The papers were then dealt with, and the necessary letters sent out by the expert letter writers. The chief of these was Miss Joan Dickinson, and the Committee desire to record their sense of the ability and industry with which Miss Dickinson throughout the period of the Committee's work performed a most difficult task.

In the Camp Room, statistics were kept of the number of prisoners in each camp, and a periodical statement was prepared which was found to be of considerable use for general administrative purposes. In this room also a complete list of camps was prepared, kept up to date and printed. The Committee's publications of this kind were sent to the various Authorities dealing with Prisoners of War and were, we understood, found to be of very considerable utility. Not the least important part of the Record Room was the enquiry branch. Three enquiry workers were kept occupied in this room, dealing with the continual stream of enquirers who came for information on every conceivable subject connected with the prisoners. No record was kept of the number of visitors to whom information was supplied from our Record Room, but judging from the throngs in the passages and in the enquiry room itself, the number was enormous.

The whole department was in charge of a Superintendent and an Assistant Superintendent, who were responsible for the issue and carrying out of all orders; for the sorting and despatch of incoming post to the various groups; for the checking of all outgoing correspondence; for the entry in the appropriate books of all particulars regarding lists sent out of the department; also for answering any questions and giving any assistance necessary for the efficient maintenance of the work of the department. On receipt of information from one of the sources described above, the Superintendent would stamp the date thereon, and place the document in the pigeon hole appropriated to the group of Regiments to which it pertained. If the document contained the names of men belonging to various groups, it was first dealt with by the senior group and then returned to the Superintendent, to be passed on to the next group. The names of all Officers, all men belonging to Indian Regiments, to the Navy, or to the Dominion Forces, had to be specially marked off, since prisoners belonging to such units were dealt with elsewhere. The list was then sent to the typists, who took out the names so specially marked in order to forward them to the various bodies concerned with prisoners of the Units in question. Thereafter the procedure with such a list would be the same as that described above.

It may be interesting to give in this place the latest official figures available as to the total number of Prisoners of War in enemy countries with whom our Records Department had to deal, but it must be remembered that Officers were dealt with in the Officers' Record Department, whilst prisoners of any rank interned in Turkey and Bulgaria came under a separate section known as the Mediterranean Section:—

Total Number of Prisoners of War captured by the Enemy from commencement of War to November 11, 1918.

Germany.

Western Front.	Officers.	Other Ranks.
Regular and Territorial Forces	6,093	155,246
Colonial Contingents ...	464	9,229
R.N.	130	568
R.N.D.	64	3,006
Total	6,751	168,049

Records Department—continued.

East Africa.	Officers.	Other Ranks.
Regular and Territorial Forces	17	50
Colonials	6	87
R.N.	7	27
Total	30	164
Turkey.		
Regular and Territorial Forces	394	4,202*
Colonial Contingents ...	28	242
R.N.	39	228†
R.N.D.	—	3
Total	461	4,675
Austria.		
Regular and Territorial Forces	30	250
Colonials	1	—
R.N.	9	75
Total	40	325
Bulgaria.		
Regular and Territorial Forces	39	1,237
Colonials	1	—
R.N.	9	—
Total	49	1,237
N. Russia.		
Regular and Territorial Forces	4	41
Total	4	41
Totals.		
Regular and Territorial Forces	6,577‡	161,026‡
Colonial Contingents ...	500	9,558
R.N.	194	898
R.N.D.	64	3,009
Grand Total	7,335	174,491

In regard to these figures, it must, however, be borne in mind that it was never possible at one time to state in the case of N.C.O.'s and men, at any rate, with even approximate accuracy, the exact number of Prisoners of War in Germany. That number could doubtless have been ascertained by the German Authorities if they had counted up the men in the very numerous camps at a given date, but from the Central Committee's point of view and that of the Care Committees, whose aim was primarily to supply the prisoners with food, the number of prisoners which were really important were the men whose addresses had come through from Germany or other enemy countries. It was frequently the case that the fact that a man was a prisoner was known even months before his prison camp address came through, and even at the date of the Armistice the names and addresses of considerable numbers of prisoners, captured in many cases months before, were still being received.

One very important aspect of the Record Room work was the keeping in touch with the British Help Committees in the Camps. The system began to come to maturity towards the end of the first winter, and as the war progressed and conditions in Germany, so far as the prisoners were concerned, deteriorated, the measures of relief undertaken in connection with the British Help Committees assumed an ever greater importance. The emergency parcel system which was instituted and proved so great a success, will be described elsewhere. Meanwhile, it is sufficient to say that the Record Room was in continual touch with the Help Committees in all the camps, whether Officer Camps or those for N.C.O.'s and men, with a view to keeping up the supplies of food, clothing, etc., necessary to deal with the cases of new men, men who had not received their parcels, and so on. This department of the work was the especial care of Lady Biddulph, Head of the Record Department. She was responsible for all correspondence with the Help Committees and for obtaining the information necessary for the working of the emergency parcel system. The Committee desires to acknowledge the care and ability with which Lady Biddulph carried out the work in addition to the other duties which fell to her as Head of the Record Department.

Before concluding our account of this department, the present seems an appropriate place for a brief description of certain phases in the system of treatment by the German Authorities of our prisoners which affected the work of the Records Department, during the two years of its operations. The first was the continual difficulty, during the first year of working, connected with the British prisoners whom the Germans had deported, by way of reprisals, to Russian or Polish territory. Such prisoners were registered under letters and numbers such as E.K.I. attached to Friedrichsfeld, and it was not possible to ascertain their exact geographical location. All that could be done was to direct their parcels according to the letters and numbers given, and to trust to their due arrival. It is to be feared, however, that a very large percentage, whether of our own or of the Care Committees' parcels, failed to reach the men in these out-of-the-way places. In November, 1917, the system of "first capture" postcards came into full working order. The German Authorities arranged that these postcards, which had at the top the nominal address Limburg, should be given to each prisoner on capture. The latter was permitted to write thereon the simple fact that he was a prisoner, and that he was well or wounded, as the case might be. The postcard could only be addressed to a friend or relative of the prisoner, and there was a special warning printed on it, that neither letters nor parcels might be addressed to the prisoner at Limburg, but that those concerned should wait for the prisoner's camp address, which would be intimated later. An exception, however, was made where Limburg was given as a parent camp (Stammlager) or where the name of a working camp (Filialager) attached to Limburg, was intimated as the correct address. Whatever be the merits of this system, and it is undeniable that these post-

*In addition, there are 388 "Other Ranks" Regs. and T.F. of the Kut Garrison still untraced.
†In addition there are 13 "Ratings" R.N. of the Kut Garrison still untraced.
‡Includes R.F.C. to 31.3.1918 only.

Records Department—continued.

cards were useful to the relations of prisoners by way of information that the latter were at least alive and possibly well, there is no doubt that great confusion was caused by the want of understanding of the fact that Limburg was not a postal address to which parcels might be sent, except in the one case noted above. It was almost impossible to get the majority of relations to understand that the prisoner in whom they were interested was not in Limburg at all, although he had written ostensibly from that place.

In October, 1917, a pronouncement arrived from the German Government which stated that parcels might not be delivered to British prisoners in the Lazaretts in Germany. The reason given for this restriction was that justifiable discontent had been caused to German soldiers lying in the Lazaretts alongside British prisoners by the receipt by the latter in the form of parcels of ample supplies of food-stuffs in which the German patient could not share. Owing to the number of men who were prisoners in the Lazaretts, the matter was an extremely serious one and caused much anxiety to the Care Committees and to the Central Committee. Enquiries were set on foot through all Care Committees as to the enforcement, or otherwise, of this order in the different lazaretts, and particulars were obtained as to the numbers of parcels which had, as a fact, been returned by the German Authorities, in pursuance of the order in question. The Central Committee themselves did not receive back from Germany any very large number of parcels of this nature, probably not more than 40 or 50 in all, and the experience of most Care Committees proved to be of the same nature. The order in question was, in the result, found to be one of a class which experience has shown throughout the war, to be not uncommon in Germany. A general direction is given by the German Government, but its practical application lies in the hands of the local Military Authorities concerned. The local action of these latter is not necessarily in accordance with the German Government orders, and the result is that such measures have, in Germany, a very partial and local application. So it proved to be in this instance, and not many cases are known of the withholding of parcels despatched to prisoners who happened to be in a lazarett. At the most there were a comparatively small number of cases in which such parcels were withheld when the prisoners happened to be lying side by side with German patients.

During the summer of 1918, consternation was caused among all those connected with the work for Prisoners of War by the receipt of a declaration issued by the German Government, that parcels which bore on them the name of a working camp, would no longer be delivered to the prisoners, but would be returned to the country of origin. To anyone acquainted with the working of the prisoners' parcels system, it was clear that such an order, if enforced, would deprive a large number of prisoners of their necessary subsistence. Experience had shown that, in a very large number of instances, the Authorities and even the Help Committees at the parent camps, had not full knowledge of the exact address and location of prisoners on commandos attached to the parent camps. Especially were we anxious in regard to the prisoners whose only known address consisted of letters and numbers. We knew only too well that such men were often stationed in parts of the country widely distant from the parent camp, and that too often also the parent camp authorities had no real knowledge of where the prisoners were and would, therefore, be unable to forward their parcels to the latter. After long correspondence through diplomatic sources and also through the German Red Cross Society, it was finally settled that where prisoners' addresses at commando consisted of letters and numbers, these might, if known, be attached to the addresses. The original order was allowed to stand, and was, we think, the cause of the non-delivery of very large numbers of parcels to our prisoners.

Connected with this subject is the iniquitous system which became fully clear to the Authorities in England and to ourselves in the Autumn of 1918 under which very large numbers of prisoners who were really working in the occupied territory, often under shell fire, were shown as attached, for purposes of postal address, to different German camps in the interior, such as Stendal, Gustrow, Giessen, etc. It soon became evident that, when parcels addressed to these nominal camps reached their destination, the Authorities at the camp of attachment had, in large numbers of cases, no knowledge of where the prisoners were on the Western front. The result was that such prisoners never received their parcels at all. Immense numbers of parcels so addressed were finally forwarded to Friedrichsfeld, and when the Armistice took place on November 11, an accumulation, according to the members of the British Help Committee when they returned to England, of no less than 200,000 parcels of all kinds had gradually collected. Not all of these, of course, were for prisoners falsely registered as in German camps and then forwarded by the commandants of these camps to Friedrichsfeld as being the headquarters for the Western front. A large proportion consisted of emergency and biscuit parcels ordered to be sent to Friedrichsfeld in September and October when the German armies were being pressed back and carrying the prisoners in the occupied territory with them.

For the working of this great department in which, towards the end, nearly 150 workers were employed, the Committee has to thank Mrs. Barnardiston, who organized the work and laid the foundations of the system, carrying it on till October 17, 1917. Lady Biddulph then took charge and continued to direct the department with great efficiency till the end.

Mrs. Enthoven was Superintendent, and to her organizing capacity and devotion to duty, often in the face of bad health, we owe no small part of the success of the work. Mrs. Scott assisted and took over Mrs. Enthoven's duties when the latter was compelled to resign owing to ill-health.

The services of Miss Dickinson have been noticed above.

Associations Department.

The functions of the Associations Department were to deal with the relations between the Central Committee and the Care Committees, Packing Associations and Authorised Shops; to be responsible for seeing that every unit of the Army which had prisoners provided proper packing facilities for their men under the scheme; and to see that the numerous and complicated regulations of the War Office, of the Central Committee and

Associations Department—continued.

of the Censorship, were duly observed by those entrusted with the care of Prisoners of War. It was also the duty of this Department to issue to all Associations the authority to pack for Prisoners of War after due enquiry as to the fulfilment of the conditions described in another part of our Report. It had also to keep pace with the numerous changes in address and personnel of the Associations and to record these in periodical revisions of the printed lists of Care Committees, Local Associations and Authorised Shops. These lists were, in the beginning, to be found in every Post Office in the country, but later the arrangement had to be cancelled owing to objections taken by the Military Intelligence Department on the ground that the information as to Battalions given by these lists might be of service to the enemy.

There were, in all, 181 Care Committees, 81 Local Associations, 40 Authorised Shops in London, and 27 in the Provinces, which all packed under the general supervision of the Central Committee. In addition, the men's clothing which, of course, was provided by the War Office, had to be packed and sent off to each prisoner twice a year. To deal with this work, there were 215 Clothing Associations, in some cases, though not in all, identical with the packing Associations which dealt with the men's food parcels. A list of all of these is given as an appendix.

A further function of the Associations' Department was to provide for the transference of the care of a prisoner from the Care Committee of his unit, to a Local Association which had, with the Care Committee's assent, engaged to be responsible for the Prisoners' food parcels. Simple as this process may sound, it was one of no little complexity. From the very beginning, a sharp line of rivalry disclosed itself between the Care Committees, anxious as they were so long as it was possible to keep the care of their own men in their own hands, and the Local Associations dealing, not with men belonging to a given unit, but with inhabitants of the area in which they were interested. From the Central Committee's point of view and with regard to the finance of the scheme as a whole, it was clearly desirable that a reasonable number of prisoners, at any rate, should be undertaken by the Local Associations. In the original scheme it was provided that the choice as to whether a prisoner might be made over to a properly authorized Local Association, should rest entirely with the Care Committee of the unit concerned. The result in the beginning was that, as a rule, the Care Committees declined to make the transfer, relying as they often did on the financial guarantee of the Joint Societies to make up to them the cost of maintaining their prisoners under the scheme. Ultimately, however, it was found possible to induce the Care Committees to part with a fair proportion of their men so as to satisfy local aspirations. Such difficulties were amongst the subjects most hotly contested before the Parliamentary Committee, and, indeed, formed one of the chief reasons of public discontent which gave rise to the enquiry held by that Committee. It has ultimately been found that the Local Associations, as a whole, have not been able to take over and finance more than about 10 per cent. of the total number of prisoners. Later in the year 1917, two further difficulties arose for adjustment in this department. The regulations, as originally framed, enabled a Care Committee to transfer the care of a man from a Local Association already looking after him under Form B to another Packing Association without reason assigned, and also permitted a Packing Association to block a transfer desired by the Care Committee. These powers were occasionally abused. There was considerable complaint under this head before the Parliamentary Committee, and in the result the rules were so amended as to make it plain that once a man had been transferred to the care of a Local Association, no change might be made in that arrangement without previous consent of the Central Committee. Where, however, the Packing Association and Care Committee concerned agreed to the transfer, it was always presumed that the assent of the Central Committee followed as a matter of course.

A much more serious difficulty, however, was that when in December, 1916, the Central Committee undertook the co-ordination of the whole system of prisoners' parcels, it was often the case that a local Association was providing one or two out of three standard parcels per fortnight to all men or to a body of men from a given locality, whilst the remainder of the standard number of parcels was, with the consent of the Care Committee, sent by some other body. This system led to grave inconvenience. In the first place, accounts and supervision were difficult to maintain, but far more important was the fact that it devolved upon the Care Committee concerned to keep two and in some cases three separate bodies informed of every change of the prisoners' addresses. The most noticeable instance of the disadvantages of the system described above occurred at Birmingham, where an excellently managed Fund was sending one parcel out of the three to all the men belonging to Birmingham and district. After lengthy negotiations, it was finally arranged that the local Association concerned should undertake the care of all men belonging to the local regiment, a task which involved the despatch of approximately the same number of parcels as the number attained by the sending of one parcel to each local man. The remainder of the men were distributed for the full amount of packing to the different Care Committees and Packing Associations concerned with their units. Obviously, such an arrangement involved a certain amount of financial loss to those Care Committees which lost the advantage of the single parcel up to that time packed by the Birmingham Fund. To remedy hardship in such cases, the Central Committee, in order to secure the advantages of uniform treatment for all prisoners, agreed to compensate any Fund which lost by the new arrangement under which each prisoner must have the full number of parcels packed by only one Association. The change indicated above was embodied in a fresh regulation approved by the War Office in October, 1917.

As regards the Authorized Shops, the correspondence and difficulties connected with their administration formed no mean part of the task set before the Associations Department during the first six months of the work. At one time many of the larger firms in the Kingdom were inclined to accuse the Central Committee of favouritism in the granting of authorizations to Commercial Firms to pack for Prisoners of War. The view of the Committee, founded on experience, has always been that, with a few exceptions confined almost entirely

Associations Department—continued.

to London, the packing under our scheme for Prisoners of War is best done by Associations duly authorized for that particular purpose, and not by shops whose primary purpose is that of general trade. Moreover, our staff of inspectors and facilities for supervision were limited, and the multiplication of authorised shops added seriously to the task which they had to perform. Again, the staff at Authorized Shops are usually less skilled in the somewhat complicated task of following out and recording Prisoners' addresses than are Associations accustomed to deal solely with such matters. Moreover, the Customs Authorities decline to grant bonded facilities to retail firms. Thus Authorized Shops were unable to pack such common contents of prisoners' parcels as tobacco, tea and sugar in bond, and were thus at a disadvantage.

In the result, it was laid down that no new shops should be authorized unless they were prepared to pack for at least thirty prisoners under the scheme. When it became widely known that all packing for prisoners had to be done in a room separate from the other work of a business, that all persons connected in any way with the packing or labelling of parcels must be certificated under very strict conditions, and lastly, that no order for the despatch of foodstuffs to a Prisoner of War could be accepted unless accompanied by a permit from the Regimental Care Committee in the case of N.C.O.'s and Men or from the Central Prisoners of War Committee in the case of Officers and Civilians, trading firms showed much less desire to ask for authority to pack from the Central Committee.

Lastly, and especially during the year 1918, when food control conditions became very difficult, the Authorized Shops were obliged more and more to depend on the Central Committee for obtaining supplies of foodstuffs, tin plate, tea, packing material, etc., in exactly the same way as most ordinary Packing Associations had to do. Such negotiations involved more trouble, delay and correspondence than the average mercantile firm, however capable and willing to meet its customers' wishes, is willing to undertake.

The numerous and often complicated regulations of the War Office and of the Central Committee involved the maintenance of a staff of inspectors throughout the Country. During the first seven or eight months of the Committee's administration a body of Inspectors numbering twenty-one for the Provinces and nine for London, was organised at 4, Thurloe Place. At the same time the War Office in the Military Intelligence Branches, of necessity maintained its own staff of Inspectors so as to ensure that there should be no abuse of the privileges accorded to Authorized Associations under the scheme. The result, of course, was that many of these Associations resented the dual inspection, and strong objections to the system were taken before the Parliamentary Committee in March and April, 1917. Moreover, it was found that the amateur inspectors appointed by the Central Committee were often not sufficiently conversant with the details of the rules and the scheme to give efficient advice on doubtful points to the Associations which it was their duty to inspect. Taking all these factors into consideration, it was decided in August, 1917, to abolish the Central Committee's Inspectors altogether and to depend for supervision in the Provinces and outside of the Central Committee's packing at Thurloe Place, on the inspection of the travelling Censors working under the Chief Postal Censor. We are glad to acknowledge the ability and efficiency with which the Chief Postal Censor's Staff, headed in the beginning by Mr. Pitt-Chatham, and later by the Hon. C. Weld-Forrester, performed the often delicate task allotted to them. We desire also to acknowledge the courtesy with which the inspecting staff concerned themselves, in the interests of the work as a whole, with matters not strictly germane to the operations of the censorship, but necessary to the conduct of the Central Committee's work. For example, they inspected and criticised the food contents of parcels packed by the Associations, and in many cases brought to light instances where the contents were insufficient.

During the winter of 1917-1918, and the ensuing summer, it was arranged that the parcels packed by the different Care Committees, Packing Associations and Authorized Shops, should from time to time be inspected as to their contents at the great receiving offices throughout the country to which these parcels were consigned by the local post offices. Such a system brought to light many cases in which the contents of the parcels were open to criticism as not being sufficient from a dietetic point of view. Instances of imperfect packing also came to notice much more efficiently than was possible through an occasional visit to the packing room of the Association from the travelling Censors.

For the first two months, Mr. Donald Cowie was in charge of the Department. He was succeeded by Mr. H. W. Slade, to whom we are greatly indebted for the help which he gave to its organization during critical times. Since 1917, Lieut.-Colonel C. M. Dallas has been in charge. We gratefully recognise the quiet and sensible conduct of the Department by Colonel Dallas, ably seconded by Miss Lindsay.

There were but two leading cases in which the Central Committee had to take grave exception to the work of Care Committees, in both cases these latter being also Packing Associations. Complaints from the prisoners concerned became numerous, but the necessary reforms were long delayed owing to the opposition offered. We have no desire to revive old controversies, and therefore refrain from giving particulars, but these two cases have a lesson to teach. In one case our own correspondence had long made it clear that the large body of prisoners concerned had a genuine grievance and were not receiving their parcels properly. That, however, was not so strong a proof as the fact that the Military Intelligence Department informed us repeatedly, after examination of the entire Prisoners of War Mail that the Fund complained of, compared unfavourably as to the number of complaints with any other Authorized Association in the Kingdom. And finally, we were able to show that these complaints were more numerous from this group of prisoners than for all other prisoners put together. In face of such evidence it was difficult to see why reform should be withheld though its direction had been indicated. Yet withheld it was till the matter proceeded to arbitration. Finally, the Care Committee was reconstituted and, at its request, the Central Committee, most unwillingly, took over the whole of the packing.

The second case was not so serious. There

Associations Department—continued.

had been continual, but not so wide-spread, complaints from the prisoners concerned, and it was obvious to us at Thurloe Place that these were due chiefly to bad record work and consequent faulty addressing. Reform was promised, but postponed till a more convenient season; finally, as in the other case the Central Committee, at the request of the Care Committee concerned, had reluctantly to take over the care of the majority of the prisoners.

In both these cases the ultimate result of the action taken was to throw a great burden of extra packing on to Thurloe Place, at a time when, during the summer of 1918, the strain was greatest, and in both cases the Central Committee, having intervened on behalf of the prisoners, were, as a result, obliged to pay for a major portion of the supplies to these two large bodies of prisoners themselves. In both cases the amendment which was so urgently demanded was long delayed by the operation of powerful local interest. The Committee could, of course, at any stage have exercised their power of cancelling the authority to pack for prisoners of war, in which event the offending Associations would have been obliged to cease operations at once. But such action would at once have led to agitation in the Press and confirmed the opinion of those who, albeit wrongly, accused the Central Committee of a desire to "centralise" by attracting the packing for prisoners to Thurloe Place; and further, such a measure would have led earlier, as it did later, to the casting of an additional financial burden on the funds of the Joint Societies. Negotiations long protracted had therefore to take the place of the more vigorous action which the prisoners' interests appeared to demand.

Apart from these two cases, however, our relations with all important Care Committees and Packing Associations were usually of a very satisfactory nature, and the general record is one of cordial co-operation in the interests of the prisoners as a whole.

Packing Department.

This portion of our Report tells the story of the organization by which 2,500,000 parcels were packed and despatched at Thurloe Place.

The Parcels Department was divided into the following sections:—

(1) Addressograph.
(2) Packing Room.
(3) Post Office.
(4) Special Parcels.
(5) Military Clothing.
(6) Parcels Department.
(7) Labels and Badges.

It is not intended to load this account of the Central Committee's work with masses of statistics, which, however valuable to the expert, are a weariness to the public; but the following, showing the number of prisoners of all kinds for whom the Central Committee packed, may well form the text of what is to be said of the great packing department over which Mrs. Oliver presided.

The packing began on December 1, 1916. Approximately, there were only 3,000 to 4,000 military prisoners, N.C.O.'s and men only, in Germany whose parcels were despatched by us. Thereafter, that number increased as follows:—

Month.	Number of Prisoners.	Month.	Number of Prisoners
1917. Jan.—Feb.	5,588	1918. January	10,456
March	6,219	February	11,413
April	6,515	March	13,921
May	6,327	April	14,024
June	7,423	May	17,347
July	8,532	June	21,211
August	9,444	July	26,856
September	9,429	August	30,119
October	10,217	September	35,607
November	9,999	October	39,198
December	10,287	November	42,125

Since November, 1917, the total for Officer prisoners for whom the Central Committee packed 3,330 in number must be added; and in order to arrive at the grand total we must take account of civilians (1,200), as also prisoners in Austria (250), Turkey 512, and Bulgaria 156. At the date of the Armistice then, we had extended our packing so as to supply 47,500 men and officers, or, in other words, had undertaken eight times the number of prisoners dealt with in the beginning. When it is remembered that the scheme was originally planned by Major Campbell so as to allow for approximately 15,000 prisoners only to be provided for at Thurloe Place it may, we think, be fairly claimed that the unexpected in war found our staff fully able to cope with emergencies. As the system of packing was found capable of so great an expansion, it is worth while to describe it in some detail, so that the lessons learned may be available for the future.

(1) *Addressograph.*—The work of the Records Department has already been described. From them came the lists of men to be packed for in the different units, as also the daily lists of corrections in addresses. From this point the operations of the Addressograph Room begin. We had at the time of the Armistice five of these Addressograph machines working, and a brief description of them and of their use is not out of place. First, then, a zinc stencil, afterwards placed in a vertical slip, has to be punched with the name, number, regiment, battalion and postal address of each prisoner. This is done on a machine called a Graphotype at the working of which many of our ladies became so skilful that they could easily beat the professionals whom on one or two great emergencies we had to call in to assist. And though these particulars are stamped in relief on the zinc plate the machine can smooth out the letters again so that a change of address can be effected without the use of a fresh zinc plate. The greatest feat of the addressograph staff was the cutting and use in 1917 of 12,670 additional stencils in three weeks over and above the great numbers dealt with for the ordinary packing. When the stencils are ready they are packed alphabetically and by regiments and battalions in metal drawers. Every four days this drawer would be pulled out when the time for packing of the unit concerned came round, and the necessary labels printed off on the addressograph. Thus these drawers of stencils formed a complete "card index," as it were, of the men for whom we packed, and whenever a complete list of the prisoners in any unit dealt with by us was required by a Care Committee or for check in the Records, it could readily be printed off at once.

The addressograph machines themselves were driven by electricity, the operator sitting in front. The steel drawer of stencils is placed in an upright

Packing Department—continued.

vertical slot, and the drawer itself withdrawn, leaving the stencils in order in the slot. The drawer is replaced below the machine, and as the arm of the addressograph comes down at each turn, it prints from the stencil, on a label placed in position by the operator, the address engraved upon it, after which the stencils drop back automatically and in due order into the steel drawer beneath ready for use next time.

The labels when printed were clipped together in packets of twenty, so that the numbers could easily be checked afterwards. An acknowledgment post card was then printed off in the machine for each prisoner. The work in the addressograph room demanded great care and accuracy. It was found necessary to establish a rule of silence and to forbid the staff of other departments to enter the room.

Adopters.—The next step was to add the names of the "Adopters" from lists supplied monthly by the Care Committee for whom we packed, or daily by the Finance Department in cases where the Central Committee was itself Care Committee. Their names had to be written by hand, as the constant changes made it impossible to use the addressograph. Each acknowledgment card had the following questions printed on it, and after return by the prisoner and after being dealt with by the Records and Finance Departments, was sent back to the Care Committee concerned or direct to adopters in the case of regiments for whom we acted in that capacity:—

(1) Have you received your parcels regularly?
(2) Were contents in good condition?
(3) Do you receive your bread regularly?
(4) Is your address as shown on the other side correct? If not please enter your correct address below.

This system made it very easy for the men to keep us in touch with their requirements, and with their changes of address, and also supplied the information as to how our parcels were being received.

Later, after the labels and post cards for each Regiment had been counted and entered on a form, they were sent down into the packing room.

Card Index.—For every man for whom we had a stencil there was also a card on which was entered the date of every correction that came down from the Records Department. In this way it was possible to verify every alteration that had been sent down. Each Regiment had a separate card index. When the graphotypists had made their stencils according to the lists, the clerical workers entered each detail on the correct card before filing the list.

(2) *Packing Room.*—The ladies who received the labels checked them over again, and in cases where any defective printing was noticed they re-wrote the address. The post card and label for each man were put together and passed on to the Writers.

Writers.—This group of ladies were seated at tables on which the boxes were then placed. Their business was to receive the packets of labels and post cards, putting one into each box, and to copy the prisoner's name and address in ink on the side of the box as additional safeguard in case the label should be torn off en route. Towards the end of last summer, when the volume of packing became enormous and space a vital consideration, it was decided to shorten this process and diminish the numbers of the working staff by writing on the box the name of the camp only, not the full address. We considered that for postal purposes, up to the stage of arrival at the German camp the name of that camp was sufficient. If, on arrival, the label had become defaced, the acknowledgment card was inside to show who the addressee was. From the writers' table the box, ready addressed and with its post card and label inside, was pushed on to a long narrow table on which the process of the packing began.

Stickers.—The stickers had pads of wet felt with which the labels were damped. The latter were stuck on to the lids of the boxes, and the box was placed half-way inside the lid, so that it assumed the appearance of a small cradle. It was then passed on to the filling table ready for the contents to be inserted.

Fillers.—This table was made just wide enough to contain the boxes in one long row. All fillers were placed at intervals along the table on the opposite side from the stickers. Each of them filled from a tray on either side, into which tins of beef, margarine, jam, etc., were constantly being emptied by the stokers from behind. Only one article was put into each tray, and each worker was responsible for two or three things only, sliding the box on afterwards to the next filler to put in his special articles and so on. By the time the box had passed from one end of the table to the other it was filled with the correct number of articles to go to the prisoner.

It will be seen from this description that we could only do standard parcels on such a system, because each filler had only got the standard articles enumerated on our parcel list. The speed required was far too great to admit of any pause to insert articles not of the standard type and not directly under the hand. Any parcels, therefore, requiring variation from rule had to be treated in a different packing room. Articles put in the boxes at this table were tumbled in at a great pace, and had then to be properly packed at the packing tables, which radiated in a fan shape from the filling shoot. Latterly the speed had increased so much that we were able to fill 1,000 boxes per hour at one table. This system of filling was suggested by one of our best workers, Mr. Wenley, who came from New Zealand and offered us his whole-time services in October, 1916. During November of that year we did a certain amount of experimental packing, the result of which was to develop the present arrangement, from which we have never departed.

Packers.—It required three or four packing tables to keep pace with the filling table. The packers had the delicate task of fitting the standard articles into a given space in the boxes. Though this sounds a simple process, it is not so in reality, because the shapes of the tins, etc., constantly varied with the exigencies of the market. Continual ingenuity and practice were required to fit in the articles into a standard parcel at high speed. In spite of these difficulties, however, the best and quickest packers could do as many as fifty-four boxes in an hour. The average was below this, being about thirty per hour.

Should any article have been missed out of a parcel the packer would at once notice this, and was able to correct the mistake before her parcel slid away from her. The parcels completely filled

Packing Department—continued.

and packed were then transferred to the tables where stringing and knotting were performed.

Stringers.—The boxes used were invariably of the type in which the lid fits completely over the containing portion down to the bottom. As we did not wrap our parcels in paper it was essential that these boxes should be of good stout cardboard, that the string should be strong, and that the latter should be knotted in such a way as to hold to the end of a long journey. Moreover, the knots used must be capable of being, if necessary, easily unfastened for censorship or other purposes in the camps. Our staff took great pains to learn a very simple and effective knot which allowed of great speed in the stringing, and which never came undone on the way. The best stringers were able to do as many as 150 parcels per hour, and the average about 80. The work was extremely hard on the hands, and our stringers wore thick gloves, which had to be constantly patched. It is interesting to note here that we were told beforehand by people in the trade that ladies would never be able to string successfully. Most of the stringing, however, has been done by ladies to the end of the time, and at a greater speed than is achieved by those who make their living by such work. It must be remembered, however, in this connection, that many of our packers only worked part-time, and that the process was therefore less tiring for them than if they had been working a full day at the pace always customary with us.

(3) *Post Office.*—The completed parcels were then passed along a shoot into our post office, established for us in December, 1916, by the kindness of the Postmaster-General at the suggestion of the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., Chairman of the British Red Cross Society. Our acknowledgments are due to the Postmaster-General and the staff of the General Post Office for the constant courtesy and care which they have shown in helping the despatch of parcels to prisoners of war not only at Thurloe Place, but throughout the country. Arrived in the post office, the parcels were stacked by Regiments and counted so as to see that the total for each unit was complete. At the end of the day this number had to correspond with the number of labels sent down by the addressograph room; so that in this way we were able to guarantee that each man in a regiment had had his parcel despatched to him. The stacking and counting of such vast numbers of parcels was very tiring work: it was in charge of Mr. Lemon, who gave his whole time to it for two years, and showed in his unsparing devotion to duty an activity which would have done credit to a man of half his years. Latterly he was assisted by Mr. Pease, who undertook our second post office during the last six months when the new packing room came into use.

At Thurloe Place the parcels were packed straight into the mail bags on our premises, and these went direct to the Docks in motor lorries which we hired from the War Office.

(4) *Contents, Size and Cost of Parcels.*—As to the contents of the standard parcels packed by the Central Committee, we originally began with a cycle of six parcels, of which three were despatched each fortnight to every prisoner. The contents of these parcels had been duly analysed with regard to their value in calories as food-stuffs and pronounced by the authorities to be, together with the ration of 13 lbs. of bread per fortnight sent from Copenhagen or Berne, sufficient to maintain a man doing reasonably hard work without addition of other food. During the first winter it was found possible to supply the contents of these parcels at 6s. per parcel, but the rising cost in the price of provisions even to a body buying on so large a scale as the Central Committee, necessitated the raising of the charge to 8s. per parcel. Later, in July, 1918, the cost had, in view of the continued rise in the cost of food-stuffs, to be raised to 10s. Each parcel contained a reasonable amount of tobacco and soap. In January, 1917, the authorities decreed that no more than 300 cigarettes or 8 ozs. tobacco per fortnight might be sent to any one prisoner. The amount of soap which was allowed was the subject of extensive correspondence between the Committee and the War Office. Originally the amount was unlimited, but in May, 1917, it was confined to a total of 8 ozs. per prisoner per four weeks. In our view such an amount was obviously insufficient for men situated in the often insanitary surroundings of the German camps, and finally, towards the end of September, 1917, the War Office consented to raise the amount to 12 ozs per four weeks per man.

The fighting at Cambrai in November, 1917, with the consequent increase in the number of prisoners, had warned us that new arrangements must be made for additional packing accommodation and for diminishing the number of parcels to be sent to the prisoners, without decreasing the amount of food supplied to them. Accordingly, when the great German Offensive occurred in March, 1918, and it was clear that on a conservative estimate the then existing number of British prisoners had been at least doubled, we took up with the General Post Office the question of increasing for prisoners of war the maximum postal weight allowable for a parcel. We proposed that the British maximum might be increased to 15 lbs. instead of 11 lbs. as it then stood. It is curious to note that, as our enquiries showed, the Continental maximum was already 7 kilogrammes or approximately 15 lbs., but that the British limit had originally been fixed at 11 lbs., or 5 kilogrammes, in deference, amongst other reasons, to pressure brought to bear by the Railway Companies, who were afraid that their parcels traffic might be adversely affected by the higher limit of weight. We did not, however, anticipate any objection on this score from the German, Austrian, or Turkish Authorities, and in the result none was experienced. We took care to have our proposition pressed by the British Delegates at the Second Hague Conference, but in spite of every effort, diplomatic machinery works very slowly in war time, and it was not till the middle of July, 1918, that we received intimation that the German Authorities had agreed to allow the higher limit of weight up to 15 lbs. on condition of reciprocity in the case of their own prisoners by the British Government. The actual packing of 15 lb. parcels did not begin at Thurloe Place until August 5, 1918. It was left optional with the Care Committees and Packing Associations to adopt the new parcel or not, as they saw fit, and though the majority welcomed the change, some and even some of the largest preferred to adhere to the three parcels per fortnight, weighing each when packed 10 lbs., rather than despatch one 15 lbs. parcel per week to each prisoner. In coming to this decision, such Committees and Associations were influenced partly by difficulties connected with the supply of boxes, but far more

Packing Department—continued.

by the idea that the small number of heavier parcels in a given time would, if any of the parcels went astray en route, be a greater loss to the prisoner than would be the case with the greater number of less weight in the same period.

(5) *Accommodation.*—During the winter of 1917-1918 it became daily more evident that accommodation additional to the original packing room would shortly be required, and when the March offensive of 1918 began the question assumed a very acute form. After much controversy and considerable doubt as to the extent to which the two rooms available on the ground floor of 4, Thurloe Place, could be used for the anticipated increase of prisoners, the Committee finally resolved to provide the utmost possible accommodation which the nature of the property at Thurloe Place permitted. Not only were the two large ground floor rooms adapted for packing, but sheds of very large size were built on the vacant land between 4, Thurloe Place, and the Rembrandt Hotel at a cost of £3,500. These latter, of course, had to be built under the difficulties attendant on all such operations during the year 1918, and it was not till September 20 that our packing operations could be opened in the new building. By that time the number of prisoners of all ranks, dealt with at 4, Thurloe Place, had increased to well over 40,000, and at the time of the conclusion of the Armistice to 47,500. Had the original three parcels per fortnight been adhered to, this would have meant an average of 11,875 standard parcels of 10 lbs. each per day, and though it might have been possible to pack such a number in the accommodation available in November, 1918, the task would have strained our resources to the utmost. The adoption of the 15 lbs. parcel reduced the total to approximately 8,000 per day. It is interesting to note that, though each 15 lbs. parcel contained a greater number of articles and was considerably heavier to manipulate, the pace at which our skilled packers completed them hardly diminished at all.

(6) *Special Parcels, viz.:*—

Turkish and Bulgarian parcels.
Invalid parcels.
Vegetarian parcels.
"No tins" parcels.
Indian parcels.
Enclosures from relatives.

One of the disadvantages of a centralized system of standard packing on a great scale is that it becomes exceedingly difficult to vary the parcels to suit individual needs and tastes. Unquestionably, the smaller Packing Associations were able to do more than the Central Committee could possibly undertake in this respect. On the other hand, the economy of centralized standard packing is so great that we were able to provide a very much better parcel for the same price, and we hope that this signal advantage satisfied most of the men who were in our charge. Perhaps the best proof that this was so, lies in the fact that out of the whole body of Officer Prisoners of War, approximately 6,500 in number, 3,500 elected to have their parcels despatched by the Central Committee. In the case of Officers, as the description of the Officers' parcels scheme will show, the choice as to the source of packing rested entirely with the next-of-kin of the individual Officer. The fact then that so many of these elected to employ the Central Committee's agency, and that the results have given satisfaction is, in itself, some proof that a centralized system of standard packing is not inadequate to meet the reasonable needs of Prisoners of War. It is estimated that, latterly, the stores passing through our packing department in a week equalled in amount that handled by the grocery departments of Harrod's, Selfridge's, and the Army and Navy Stores put together. The articles placed in the parcels during the month of October went up to about 900,000 a week. It will be clear from figures such as this that the staff and space required to deal with parcels of a special nature for any large proportion of the prisoners for whom we were responsible would have been altogether beyond the capacity of any personnel or premises obtainable in practice. The special parcels, therefore, had to be rigidly confined to cases of necessity, although every attempt was made to enclose in parcels to prisoners such few articles as the censorship regulations permitted. So, too, Invalids, Indians, Vegetarians and men who in certain camps were not allowed to receive tins, owing to the vexatious German regulations, were furnished by us with special parcels packed in an entirely separate room under a different system. The prisoners in Turkey and Bulgaria had also to be provided for in a special department, since each of their parcels had to be sewn up in strong hemp canvas, necessitating individual handling.

For this department we had a special small store room and a specially bonded store, which was filled up once a week from the main stores department. Such an arrangement was found necessary after the first few months, owing to the difficulty in the stores department of executing the comparatively small orders concerned, and to avoid hampering the work of bringing up from the cellars below or from the vans outside the enormous weight of stores necessary for the standard packing in the main packing rooms. This same department was also used for the despatch of certain articles sent to prisoners in limited quantities, under special authority of the War Office, such as tennis balls, footballs, boxing gloves, golf balls, musical instruments, etc.

As regards enclosing in the standard parcels articles received from relations, the number and nature of such articles were limited by the very strict regulations of the Military Intelligence Section of the War Office. There was very little that could be sent beyond safety razors, tooth brushes, and articles of such-like nature, not objectionable from the blockade aspect of our operations, and not open to objection on the grounds that they might conceal matter the inclusion of which might have compromised the sacredness of the Red Cross label. To include such articles in parcels involved a special arrangement with the Addressograph Department. The Special Parcels Department, on receiving a permissible enclosure for a prisoner from his friend or relation, sent in a card with the man's name, number and address on it to the Addressograph Department, and a note on the card to the effect that his label and postcard must be sent to the Special Parcels Department the next time his packing became due, instead of going through the standard parcels room.

The names of any men who were on our permanent list for special parcels such as Invalids, Indians, Vegetarians, were kept in the Addressograph drawers along with the other men of their unit, but different coloured cards were made out

Packing Department—continued.

for their names, so that on the day of packing such men could be readily cut out from the standard list. Towards the end of the time, the addressograph drawers became filled with all colours of the rainbow. Pink denoted special parcels, blue, red, and green representing men in one Regiment who were under different Care Committees, and so on.

A minor difficulty which towards the end of the summer faced the Special Parcels Department was that the Austrian Authorities were even more dilatory than the German Government in accepting the proposal to raise the limit of weight to 15 lbs., and it was not until October 28, 1918, that the consent of that Government was received. The result was that all parcels for prisoners in Austria, where, as shown in a separate section, there were considerable numbers of civilian prisoners and latterly a few military prisoners, had to be of the 10 lbs. type, and therefore so long as packing for Austria continued were of necessity taken out of the standard room and packed in the Special Parcels Department.

(7) *Special Emergencies.*—The total number of parcels packed at Thurloe Place from the period December 1, 1916, to November 30, 1918, a period it will be noticed of exactly two years, was nearly 2,500,000. There was from the beginning to the end, no occasion on which our packing staff failed in the end to complete the tale of parcels necessary under the scheme, but there were moments of acute crisis, especially during the summer and autumn of 1918, when the number of prisoners had so immensely increased, and above all during the holiday season, when the staff of workers was necessarily often deficient. There was a strike among the box makers of Messrs. Stevenson's factory between September 23 and 28, 1918, which held up, to some extent, the packing for those days. The emergency was met, however, as usual by the pluck and resource of the V.A.D. staff. About twenty of these ladies went down to Stevenson's factory at the invitation of the firm; learnt in a few hours how to work the box-making machines, and finally turned out a supply of boxes sufficient to enable the packing to be carried out to the full extent necessary, until the ordinary staff of the firm returned to work.

There was also a time of grave anxiety between April 24 and May 1, 1918, when the transport services to Holland were interrupted, and the Postmaster-General informed us that no more parcels for prisoners of war could be received. It was arranged, however, that the Central Committee, as well as all the Packing Associations, should continue their packing operations as usual and store the result till the service re-opened. The result, of course, was a colossal accumulation, not only at Thurloe Place, but in the store rooms of the Associations and at the Central Receiving Depot of the General Post Office itself. The accumulation was finally worked off, and, in the result, the prescribed tale of parcels for prisoners during the period was duly despatched into Germany.

Lastly, in July, 1918, it was found necessary to suspend the packing at Thurloe Place for four days, and the usual number of parcels were made up by Messrs. C. and E. Morton at their own premises, the Central Committee supplying the labels ready addressed and being responsible for the correctness for the despatches and the general supervision of the packing. Although in moments of great emergency, such as might be and often were produced during the holiday season or during an epidemic of influenza, such an arrangement might have been of the greatest temporary service to our overworked packing staff, it was not in the long run found to be of any real use, and almost as much trouble and labour was entailed on the staff as if the packing had been done in the usual way.

(8) *Military Clothing.*—Not the least efficient section of the Packing Department was that which dealt with the despatch of Military Clothing to the Prisoners, supplied by the War Office. As noticed in a former part of this report, the Associations which concerned themselves exclusively with the despatch of prisoners' clothing, were frequently different to those engaged on work connected with the food parcels for the same unit. It was often found possible to arrange with the officer commanding the depot of a Regiment to undertake the Military Clothing, although the packing of foodstuffs would have been impossible, and in this way great relief was afforded to the over-worked packing staffs of the larger Care Committees and to the Central Committee themselves. The result was, so far as we at Thurloe House were concerned, that we packed Military Clothing for a very much less number of men than that obtained by adding together the number of prisoners for whom the Central Committee was responsible as Care Committee, and for whom, therefore, we were bound to provide clothing. The total number of prisoners whose clothing was actually despatched from Thurloe Place was approximately 7,000. This clothing was under orders of the War Office, despatched twice a year, and was usually contained in six or seven parcels of about the maximum weight permissible. A separate card index had to be maintained for all men so dealt with, owing to the fact mentioned above, that we did not send clothing to all those to whom we sent food parcels, and it was found convenient to write the necessary labels daily, rather than use the addressograph. From 50 to 100 labels were so written each day. The work involved an immense amount of correspondence with the relatives of the prisoners and with Record Offices in endeavouring to obtain the correct measurements required, so that the right sizes of clothing might be obtained from the Royal Army Clothing Department. The packing was done in brown paper—not in boxes, and this system was found to be very satisfactory, two wrappings being used for additional security of the contents. The packing in this department was very carefully thought out and was arranged so as to pack boots, which are so apt to tear a parcel, in the middle of other soft clothing. The clothing, after being neatly folded, was first wrapped up in one of the handkerchiefs or towels of the issue, and pinned together with safety pins. The parcel was then enclosed in a rather stiff paper called in the trade "Zephyr Board," and was tightly strung. A piece of ordinary stout brown paper was then wrapped round as an outer covering, and again strung with strong twine after the label had been fixed. These parcels were nearly always safely received by the prisoners. An acknowledgment card was enclosed, on which the number of articles sent was noted.

A very special feat of packing in this department was accomplished in September, 1918, when it was decided by the War Office, after long months of negotiation and delay due to the contradictory and unsatisfactory nature of the news as to the

Packing Department—continued.

condition of the prisoners in Turkey and the facilities for reaching them, to despatch to each single British prisoner of war in Turkish hands, a complete outfit of clothing. As shown above, this would involve the careful packing of three and sometimes four large parcels per man, whilst the ordinary outfit of clothing was supplemented in each case by the enclosure of a blanket. Fortunately, the new packing room outside 4, Thurloe Place, was available for the operation which could not have been accomplished at Thurloe Place, and for over a fortnight such staff as could be spared from the hard-worked personnel at Thurloe Place was supplemented by a band of willing and energetic voluntary workers brought from Brighton by Mrs. Bromley Davenport, of the Invalid Comforts Fund. These workers were provided with board and accommodation by the Central Committee, and with the help of a few Orderlies achieved the feat of receiving, sorting, and packing in nearly 6,000 parcels, each of which had finally to be sewn up in canvas, the entire clothing for the prisoners mentioned above. The parcels were then placed, usually 20 at a time, in strong wooden crates, which were addressed to the camps in which the prisoners concerned were interned. It was hoped in this way to prevent pilfering. Special arrangements had been made with the War Office to provide trucks and speedy railway facilities across the Continent to convey the clothing to Constantinople. It is melancholy, however, to have to record that the immense trouble and expense involved in the operations were altogether thrown away so far as the prisoners were concerned. In spite of every effort on the part of the Committee and of the Authorities concerned both in this country and abroad, these consignments did not reach Geneva on their way to Constantinople till well on in October.

By that time the disorganization of railway traffic in Austria, through which country the goods had to pass, had become complete, and the clothing had, after repeated attempts to get it through had been made, to be finally returned to this country or used for despatch to British prisoners of war in Germany during the time of repatriation after the Armistice.

The main changes in policy effected in the Military Clothing Department were as follows:—

In January, 1917, after lengthy correspondence and a Conference at the War Office, relatives were permitted to substitute for the official issues privately made garments, such as socks, underwear, etc., provided that the number of articles of each kind shown in the official outfit were not exceeded. The change was intended to do what was possible to abate the widespread public clamour which had arisen when it was found that a home-made pair of knitted socks, for instance, could, under the War Office regulations, no longer be sent to a Prisoner.

In December, 1917, the system of replacement permits was worked out between ourselves and the Quarter-Master General's Department at the War Office. Cases continually occurred all over Germany in which a prisoner's clothing parcels were stated by him to have been lost in transit or destroyed by accident in the camp. The task of setting up a criterion by which to judge the cases in which replacement should be made was by no means an easy one. However, a simple set of rules was drawn up, giving the bases on which a judgment should be formed, and these were approved by the War Office. A system of permits was devised under which the Central Committee had authority to enable the Care Committee concerned to draw clothing for replacement of issues not received or lost by the prisoner. On the whole the system worked well.

In August, 1918, the War Office authorized the Stationery Office to supply the paper and string required for the clothing parcels of all Committees and Associations. Till that time the expense had been borne by the Central Committee or by the Clothing Care Committees concerned.

Lastly, it may be noted that early in September, 1918, the War Office at our urgent request permitted the despatch of special winter clothing, including sheepskin coats and long boots to prisoners interned in cold camps in East Prussia. About 4,000 men were concerned, but as a fact very few, if any, can have received the clothing before the Armistice.

(9) *Parcels Section.*—When the Central Committee first commenced operations in the packing department at the beginning of December, 1916, it was widely understood by the friends of prisoners, and indeed it was permitted by the regulations as they then stood, to purchase or otherwise provide articles of food, tobacco, etc., for an individual prisoner, and to despatch them through the medium of the post to the appropriate Care Committee or Packing Association concerned, where the contents were intended to be inspected, repacked, and sent on to the prisoner. The Central Committee was, of course, responsible for a very large number of prisoners, and, moreover, a proportion of the prisoners' relations failed to understand the directions and restrictions which had been proclaimed through the Press and were to be found on enquiry at every Post Office in the Kingdom. The result was that, during December, 1916, parcels of food-stuffs arrived at Thurloe Place from relatives in immense numbers. Indeed, the totals ran into tons per day. It was found to be a physical impossibility to open, inspect for censorship purposes, and then repack the immense number of parcels so received daily, although the then existing staff made the most strenuous efforts to cope with the work. Early in January the regulations were so altered for reasons which need not be explained here, so as to make it plain that food-stuffs sent to a prisoner must originate with the Packing Association concerned, and could not be purchased privately by a relative to be forwarded through the Association. Once this rule, the enforcement of which caused a great deal of discontent, was thoroughly understood, the work of the parcels department at Thurloe Place reached manageable dimensions. The number to be dealt with was still large, but the collection of articles, consisting as they did chiefly of games and such things as safety razors, tooth brushes, etc., was reduced enormously, and it was possible to deal with the traffic. About 34,000 such parcels have been passed through Thurloe Place. Each of these has been properly registered, and after the first month it was always possible to give proof to any enquirer of the exact way in which a parcel had been dealt with.

A further development of our work which was undertaken by the packing department was the ordering, from the trades concerned, all articles such as games and musical instruments for the

Packing Department—continued.

prisoners, whether at the expense of the Central Committee or as provided by donors; and further, the filling of large orders for goods required in Ruhleben for the bookbinding classes, the silversmith's shop, the art classes, and so on. This work was done under instructions of the Civilian Department.

(10) *Labels and Badges.*—A word must be added as to the Red Cross labels, the proper use of which formed one of the chief bases of the Central Committee's scheme.

Each parcel sent to a prisoner of war by a Care Committee, Local Association, or Authorized Shop, had to bear a Red Cross label. The label showed that the parcel was packed and despatched under the authority of the Central Committee, and was regarded as a guarantee that the regulations issued by the Government and the Central Committee had been complied with. Red Cross labels had to be guarded with the utmost care and kept under lock and key during non-working hours.

The labels bore the full address of the prisoner, the name of the Association despatching the parcel, and the contents of the parcel.

At first, Care Committees, etc., could obtain the labels from their own printers. In February, 1917, the Central Committee decided to provide all Care Committees and Associations with these labels free of charge. Many of the Committees did not, however, for a time avail themselves of this concession, with the result that labels differing from the pattern issued by the Central Prisoners of War Committee were in use.

In June, 1917, the Chief Postal Censor took exception to the irregularity of the label system, and an order was issued that in future, Care Committees, Local Associations, and Authorized Shops were only to use Red Cross labels supplied by the Central Committee. The order resulted in difficulties with printers and delay in obtaining the very large number of labels required, especially when the number of prisoners rose rapidly in the summer of 1918. In order to economise labels, it was directed that only one Red Cross label was to be affixed to each package. If a second label was considered necessary, a plain label had to be used. Approximately 10,000,000 Red Cross labels were used by the Central Committee itself and by the different Care Committees and Associations packing for prisoners of war during the two years. Four firms, amongst which H.M. Stationery Office was included, were engaged in the work of printing. After the beginning of February, 1917, they were provided free to all engaged in packing for prisoners of war, except in the comparatively unimportant cases of authorized shops. Those labels which bore, in addition to the standard device and superscription, the name of a particular Care Committee or Packing Association, were sent direct from the printers, whilst all the labels required at Thurloe Place, as also all plain emergency and labels of a special kind, were dealt with in the label room, managed by Mrs. Girling and her staff. The actual distribution and arrangement with the printers were carried out in the Chief Secretary's Office. When it is borne in mind that, as shown above, 10,000,000 parcels were despatched under these labels to our prisoners in enemy countries, and it is further remembered that the label was intended as a guarantee that the parcel contained nothing objectionable to the British Censorship or likely to cause harm to the prisoners as a whole by containing articles which might give offence to the German Authorities, it is indeed a matter for congratulation to be able to record that no single case has been proved in which a parcel *sent under the Red Cross label* was received in an enemy country and there discovered to be open to objection by either the British or German Authorities.

A brooch bearing the monogram of the Central Prisoners of War Committee in white and gold enamel was issued to all workers who applied for it after three months' service; 5,000 of these badges were obtained in February, 1917, and the stock was exhausted on December 10, 1918.

The badge issued by the Director-General of Voluntary Organizations was also granted to Voluntary Workers.

(11) *The Staff.*—Our account of the great organization which carried out the packing for Prisoners of War at Thurloe Place would not be complete without the fullest acknowledgment of the services of those by whom the actual work was done. First and foremost was Mrs. Oliver, the Head of the Department, to whose tact and indomitable energy the success attained in the Packing Department was mainly due.

It is wholly impossible to mention the names of all those who did fine work in connection with our packing room. * * * *

Work in the Packing Room was at first entirely voluntary, and, technically, it was only on condition that those handling stores should be voluntary workers that the Custom Authorities would permit the goods to be packed in bond. To have paid duty on the enormous amount of stores used by the Central Committee would have involved us in very great extra expense. During the second year, however, when labour conditions became extremely difficult owing to causes which are notorious to everyone, it was found necessary to give allowances to a certain portion of the Staff, in order to carry on the work at all. In particular we formed a working nucleus of V.A.D. workers, who received pay at general service rates. The ordinary packer frequently comes at irregular intervals, and many of them are liable to make default on the days arranged for their attendance. Such defects are not found among the organized and disciplined V.A.D.'s, on whom we could always depend in an emergency. Whenever a crisis arose at Thurloe Place, it was always the splendid and willing work of the V.A.D.'s which saved the situation, and without them it is not too much to say that the success which has been attained in the packing department would not have been possible.

* * * * * *

Stores Department.

The Stores Department, forming as it did one of the most important and difficult branches of work with which we have had to deal, was from the beginning and up to the time of his resignation on October 15, 1918, under the general superintendence of Colonel H. Pearse, D.S.O.

The staff was as follows:—

Mr. Leaver, Manager; Mrs. Allen, Head Storekeeper, with four store-women under her;

* * * * * *

Labour was provided by a small fatigue party, kindly furnished when available by the Officer Commanding the Battalion of the National Defence Corps stationed in Cromwell Road. It

Stores Department—continued.

was arranged that the Post Office should provide a party of men to pack the parcels in sacks, and vans to remove them. Both these arrangements proved precarious, the Post Office transport immediately failing to perform its task, and the fatigue parties frequently being reduced to two or three men, and sometimes failing altogether. As it was necessary to complete each day's work regularly, and to get the parcels removed daily, owing to lack of storage accommodation, these deficiencies of labour and transport were most troublesome and caused incessant anxiety. Repeated efforts were made to obtain from the military authorities a fixed and adequate supply, but without avail. The applications made from time to time were supported by Lieut.-General Sir H. Belfield, the Director of Prisoners of War, but were always refused.

In consequence of the great increase in the daily receipts and issues of stores, it was found necessary to engage some permanent storemen, preference being given to wounded and disabled soldiers, and latterly, some 20 storemen under three superintendents were employed in this duty.

In September, 1917, Mrs. Allen resigned her post of Head Storewoman, Mr. Griffiths being appointed Store Superintendent in her place. In this capacity Mr. Griffiths did excellent work for a year, until he became dangerously ill.

The clerical staff was also gradually increased, now numbering four.

Care Committees and Associations.—During the first year of work, Care Committees and Associations did not demand much assistance from the Central Committee as regards stores, but with the introduction of food control, the Associations at once found difficulty in making their own purchases. These difficulties repeatedly increased during the year 1918, and by the Autumn by far the greater part of the food sent to about 130,000 prisoners, was either sent out from Thurloe Place, or bought for the Committees and Associations by the Stores Department, under its contracts. It is not possible, with any due regard to brevity, to analyse at length in the present report, the operations of the Stores Department. A few facts and figures, however, may be mentioned, to illustrate the magnitude of its operations. During the year ending October 20, 1918, we purchased for our own packing at Thurloe Place, close upon £1,200,000 worth of stores, in addition to £288,000 of bulk supplies, which will be described under a separate section. Apart from this we purchased and supplied to Care Committees and packing Associations approximately £960,000 worth of stores, or a total of very close on 2½ millions in all.

By October 15, 1917, difficulties had begun to arise in connection with the control of such necessary contents of prisoners' parcels as tea, sugar, and margarine. It was finally arranged, partly with the Ministry of Food and partly with the Director of Army Contracts, that 4 ozs. tea, 8 ozs. sugar per week, and two ½ lb. tins of margarine per four weeks, should be allotted to each British Prisoner of War and distributed to the Packing Associations through the agency of the Central Committee. In the case of sugar, elaborate arrangements had to be made with the Ministry of Food for the issue by our Stores Department to the Care Committees and Packing Associations concerned of permits for sugar on the scale mentioned above and regulated with reference to the number of prisoners for whom the Associations concerned were packing. The same arrangement had to be made in regard to supplies for Authorized Shops. The principle followed was that each prisoner should receive the same amount of controlled food as if he had been resident in this country, and that the local Food Control Committees, on the strength of the permits, should provide the Association concerned with the requisite amount. In the case of tea, an allotment was made from Army stocks of the total quantity required, and it was distributed to the Associations through certain recognised dealers. During the same year, acute difficulties arose in regard to supply of the immense quantity of cardboard required to make the boxes in which prisoners' parcels were contained. Increase of manufacturing costs and restriction of paper supplies, caused a rise in price of these boxes from 39s. per gross to 87s. by the Autumn of 1918, and when it is considered that such boxes were required throughout the country in millions, it will be readily appreciated that the matter was one of importance. Arrangements were made with the Royal Commission on Paper to release sufficient quantities of cardboard to certain large firms engaged in supplying the various Associations. On the whole, these arrangements, complicated as they became, worked fairly well, and there was no real deficiency of supply at any time, although there were periods when the danger point was very closely approached.

During the winter of 1917 there was an acute shortage of the tin-plate required to make the enormous quantities of cans in which the majority of the prisoners' food supplies had necessarily to be contained. Even before the vast increase of prisoners which occurred in the spring of 1918, the quantity of such tin plate required in a month was over 150 tons. An allotment was made to the Central Committee for its work by the Director of Army Contracts, and this had to be distributed to the merchants supplying tinned goods to all Associations packing for prisoners.

In February, 1918, the food difficulties had become still more acute, and a meeting was arranged under the presidency of the Surveyor-General of Supplies, at which the various Heads of the different sections of the Food Ministry and the Central Committee were represented. It was recognised that arrangements must be made by the different branches of the Food Ministry to supply all Associations dealing with Prisoners of War with sufficient material to fill parcels of the prescribed number, weight, and quantity. The standard of the Central Committee's parcels was adopted as roughly representing the needs of all, and we are glad to be able to record that, owing to the courtesy with which our own requests, and those of the Associations were met in all sections of the Food Ministry, there was never any real deficiency of supply under any heads.

The work in connection with the packing operations at Thurloe Place itself may be further illustrated by the following figures.

In the week ending December 9, 1916 (the first week of regular work), the Stores were called on to provide materials for 10,189 ten-pound standard parcels, containing about 100,000 articles, and weighing 45 tons.

In the week ending October 5, 1918, stores were provided for 49,006 15 lbs. standard parcels containing about 925,000 articles, and weighing about 330 tons.

Stores Department—continued.

These figures speak for themselves as regards the expansion of work, and we claim further that an examination of our accounts will prove the extremely small expenditure in salaries and wages, compared with the cost of the goods purchased and handled. Moreover, credit must be given to the staff for the skill with which the cramped and inconvenient building at Thurloe Place was made sufficient for so great and constant an inflow and outflow of stores. The success of our Stores Manager, Mr. Leaver, in handling the complicated problem involved, is, we venture to say, a most creditable performance.

System of Purchase.—The system of purchase approved by the Committee was that they should deal if possible only with large firms of good reputation; that the stores purchased should be of the best quality; and that contractors should be informed of the nature of our operations, and should be requested to grant special terms in view of the patriotic nature of the work. This request met with a liberal response, and until national food control interfered with our freedom of purchase, the Central Committee was well served by its contractors.

In May, 1918, the whole question of price at which the Committee was purchasing its stores, was taken up in consultation with Mr. N. E. Waterhouse, who had by that time resigned his membership of the Committee, and was engaged in work in connection with the costing department at the War Office. The result was to show that the Committee's prices compared favourably with Army prices, and indeed, in cases where stores had been supplied through the Army Contracts Department at a price which enquiry showed to be somewhat above the market price, refunds were obtained through the help of Mr. Waterhouse. The Committee take this opportunity of acknowledging the great obligation under which they lie to Mr. Waterhouse for his invaluable help in this matter, as also in the financial branches of the administration generally.

The Committee's thanks are due to Colonel Pearse for the care and ability with which he supervised the operations of his department for two years. He himself has placed on record his opinion that the success achieved was mainly due to the exceptional business capacity and energy of Mr. Leaver, our Stores Manager.

Bulk Supplies.

From the commencement we realised that it was advisable to provide bulk supplies of food in the camps for the benefit of any newly arrived prisoners, for men transferred from one camp to another or for any body of prisoners who, owing to breakdown in the transport arrangements or for other reasons, were not, for the moment, receiving their parcels under the scheme. During January, February, and March, 1917, bulk supplies were despatched to each of the larger camps, and their amount was calculated as being sufficient in each camp for one month's supply to one-sixteenth of the average number of Prisoners of War in the camp. In this way, about 50 tons of food-stuffs were distributed. The rations in bulk sent to Ruhleben have been dealt with elsewhere. The need of tobacco was also not forgotten, and on one occasion, with the special sanction of the War Office, about 17 tons of soap were sent to the various camps to meet a specific need.

In February, 1917, there was some doubt as to the sufficiency of the Copenhagen bread supply and in order to anticipate any possible dearth of provision under this head, nearly 900 tons of biscuits were despatched by Messrs. Huntley and Palmer to the camps concerned, on our behalf.

From the beginning also, we had always forwarded from Copenhagen, as soon as the name of a fresh prisoner was received, one first-capture parcel containing various necessary articles of toilet outfit and two first food parcels, intended to anticipate the arrival of the regular food parcels. In the Spring of 1917, however, the War Office directly forbade us to make any further bulk supplies to the camps without their special leave. It was considered that the amount of food-stuffs, whether standard parcels or bread, which was being sent to Prisoners of War as a whole under the regulation scheme, was sufficient for their needs, and represented, moreover, the utmost limit beyond which the War Office was not prepared to allow us to go in relieving the German Authorities of their obligation to properly feed and clothe prisoners of war.

After lengthy negotiations, it was finally decided, with the leave of the War Office, to establish a more scientific system of emergency supply under better supervision. A scheme was devised and came into force in August, 1917, by which we organized a depot at Rotterdam working in close connection with the British Help Committees, whether of Officers or men, in the various camps in Germany. The unit was a standard emergency parcel, of which the contents were as follow:—

3 tins beef,
¼ lb. tea,
¼ lb. cocoa,
2 lbs. biscuits,
2 tins cheese or loaf goods,
1 tin dripping,
2 tins milk,
50 cigarettes.

Each of these was calculated to contain, roughly speaking, enough food to keep two men for a week, and we were officially permitted to keep at any one time, 12,000 of these emergency parcels in the whole of the various German Prisoner of War camps. The parcels were packed under the usual Prisoner of War packing arrangements by Messrs. C. and E. Morton in London, and it was arranged that the latter should invariably keep a stock of 10,000 ready packed in cases, each containing 20. Thus, as the supply in Rotterdam fell short of the standard mentioned above, an immediate despatch might be in every case sent from London to supply the deficiency. In Rotterdam the standard aimed at was to keep 20,000 of these parcels in store at one time. The Help Committees in the camps were supplied with a simple form of indent which they had only to fill up and send to our Agent in Rotterdam, when the necessary number of cases were at once despatched as a first supply. Thereafter the Help Committee was expected to fill up and send monthly to the Rotterdam Depot a form which showed the number of parcels in stock, the number of prisoners dealt with, man by man, and the number anticipated to be required for the next month's operations. Forms of account were also provided for communication between the Rotterdam Depot and London. In many cases of urgency, the require-

Bulk Supplies—continued.

ments of the camp were met by the Rotterdam Depot on receipt of a telegram, but it was provided that no new camp might be put on the list without the sanction of the Central Committee. Our Records Department, presided over by Lady Biddulph, kept in constant touch with the Help Committees in the camps as regards their need for these emergency supplies; whilst the work of account, the keeping of the necessary registers, the checking of the acknowledgments from the camps and similar work, was done in a special section of the Finance Department.

Experience after the Cambrai fighting in November, 1917, showed that the numbers of emergency parcels which were being maintained in London, Rotterdam, and in the camps, were insufficient. Arrangements were therefore made, with the leave of the War Office, to increase the number of these emergency parcels to be maintained at any one time in the camps, to 24,000. In addition, as some of the returned prisoners, and especially certain of the Medical profession, were of the opinion that the amount of farinaceous food in these emergency parcels was not sufficient, we despatched 100 tons of biscuits to Rotterdam as a supplementary supply to be sent out pari passu with the cases of emergency parcels. At the same time, also, arrangements were made for the maintenance in Rotterdam and despatch to the camps on a similar indent system of 30,000 emergency outfits of clothing which were provided for us by the War Office.

The depot at Rotterdam had from the beginning been in the charge of the American Express Co., but during the summer of 1918, the German Authorities placed the American Express Co., and in particular its Agent at Rotterdam, on their black list. We were obliged, therefore, to take over the whole administration under the British Red Cross Society's Commissioner in Holland, and from that time Capt. Vernon Jones, an interned Officer, was in immediate charge of the depot. The expense and the personnel, however, were, from beginning to end, the responsibility of the Central Committee.

The amount of food-stuffs supplied in this way to the prisoners between September, 1917, and November, 1918, was approximately 45,000 cwt. The number of emergency parcels drawn upon by the camps from time to time was 488,200, and the total cost of these bulk supplies to the Central Committee was approximately £333,000.

There can be no question that an immense amount of suffering was avoided, especially among newly captured prisoners, by the existence throughout Germany of this system of emergency parcels. The statements of many prisoners and in particular of British Help Committees in the camps, have furnished us with absolute proof of the necessity of a system of the kind in such conditions as obtained in Germany during the last 18 months of the War.

Bread.

The bread problem has throughout been probably the most difficult with which the Central Committee were called upon to deal. The 6 kilos of fresh bread every fortnight to each prisoner were a vital and integral part of the original scheme, providing as they did, not merely the supplement necessary to make up the calories of a ration for a man in full work, but, even more important, the "vitamines" needed to sustain health when the main diet is composed of tinned food. A full history of the Bureaux at Berne and Copenhagen would of itself require a volume, and the account which we now submit has no pretension to be anything more than the briefest possible outline. The administration may be roughly divided into three periods ending roughly with September, 1917, April, 1918, and the Armistice.

It was originally left to the Care Committees concerned to make their own arrangements for the supply of the prescribed quantity of bread from Berne, from Copenhagen, or from this country. In Berne the Bureau de Secours originally planned, and for its first year administered under Lady Grant Duff, was to a large extent in possession of the field in December, 1916, but there were firms in England, for instance, that of Messrs. Dudeney and Johnson, of Bedford, which were making despatches for many Care Committees, notably for the Irish Women's Association, the largest of all apart from the Central Committee themselves. There had, however, been complaints that fresh bread was not arriving in good condition in the prisoners' hands previous to December, 1916, and the war-time flour, as well as the deterioration of transport facilities between the bakeries and the German Camps, had most to do with these complaints. The Central Committee decided to establish its own Bureau and bakery in Copenhagen to supplement the other two sources of supply. A considerable percentage of Care Committees, representing at that time some 15,000 men, elected to employ Copenhagen. During December, 1916, when the Central Committee at Thurloe Place began active operations, the special Department who were concerned with the administration of the bread supply were, owing to a mistaken estimate of the amount of work involved, overwhelmed with a mass of work of various kinds which we frankly admit should not have been placed on the same shoulders. The result was, inevitably, that mistakes of detail occurred which later were the cause of justifiable complaint by the Care Committee and the prisoners. Apart from that, the Staff at the Copenhagen Bureau was not working happily, and this, as might be expected, reacted on the bread supply to the prisoners. The subject was one of the most closely pressed before the Parliamentary Committee of March—June, 1917. Our Committee had decided, before the result of that Committee was known, to close the Copenhagen Bureau, and that was actually done. We have no desire to re-open old controversies, but in justice to ourselves we must point out that, as proved by after events, the decision to establish the Bureau in Copenhagen was in itself a wise measure. Moreover, the complaints brought before the Parliamentary Committee related chiefly to matters of detail, which improved administration might easily have remedied, and did in fact remedy. It was, moreover, at the time found impossible, owing to causes over which we had no control, to furnish the Parliamentary Committee with percentages of acknowledgments for bread despatched, unit by unit, in a given period, and received by the prisoners in a given period; whilst proof of that nature was, reasonably enough, looked upon by the Committee as the only certain test of success or failure. However that may be, the march of events compelled us to re-open the Copenhagen Bureau within a few weeks of its closure. It became clear that it was not safe to depend on the Swiss supply, with such uncertain supplement as could be given in the then war conditions in

Bread—continued.

England. A new Director, Mr. M. Abrahamson, was appointed, and under his capable and energetic administration, a measure of success was attained for which our Committee, the Care Committees, and the Prisoners owe Mr. Abrahamson a very deep debt of gratitude.

During the transit period, beginning July 15, and for two months, it was found necessary to send individual parcels of biscuits of the "Campaign" variety to about 18,000 prisoners on the Copenhagen roll. The Central Committee supplied the labels weekly, and the packing in individual parcels was done by Messrs. Huntley and Palmer. It is interesting to note that this scheme involved the cutting of 16,000 new stencils in the Addressograph room, of which all but 3,000 were finished by our own staff, and that at a time when owing to seasonal and other difficulties the stress of ordinary work was very great. The biscuits were well received by the prisoners. By the time these despatches ceased, Copenhagen was again in a position to bake and send fresh bread made with better flour.

There is little to record in regard to the Berne Bureau during this period. It was, on the whole, one of quiet success, troubled only by anxiety as to the condition of the bread in many cases as it arrived in the Camps.

In the case of both Bureaux, however, the conviction had gradually been forcing itself on our minds that during the summer season it was not possible to send fresh bread so as to be reasonably sure of its arrival in good condition in the camps. During the latter part of the summer of 1917, a bread expert was, at the request of our Committee, and with the consent of the Bureau de Secours, despatched to Switzerland to advise generally in the manufacture, so that the Central Committee might have expert official advice on which to rely in making their decision as to whether we should depend on Switzerland alone or should continue the Copenhagen Bureau for a portion of the total supply. In the result the War Office expert, Captain Sparks, recommended the establishment in Switzerland of a new central bakery equipped with modern baking machinery. Political objections were raised, and the proposal was abandoned. Meanwhile, however, owing to the kindness of Messrs. J. Lyons and Co., we had been able to send out to Switzerland a practical bakery expert, Mr. Edwards, Manager of Cadby Hall, who made a number of useful suggestions, which resulted, from November onwards, in a noticeable improvement of quality.

During the summer, moreover, we had been able, and indeed compelled, to make arrangements with the British Authorities to supply us on payment with the whole of the flour required for both Berne and Copenhagen. In both cases Canadian flour of pure first-class quality was supplied; for Berne from Army stocks in France, and for Copenhagen direct from America.

The second period was one of great difficulty in obtaining the necessary materials for the bread, such as flour, and in the case of Copenhagen lard, and preparations were made for the substitute of biscuit rusks for bread during the ensuing summer. Large reserve supplies of flour were arranged for each Bureau during December and January. During the former month also the Berne Bureau de Secours became formally affiliated to the Central Committee, which undertook to finance the Bureau. This change, which of course involved a large pecuniary liability, was found to be absolutely necessary in the interests of sound administration, so that all prisoners might be treated fairly and alike.

As regards the substitute of rusks for bread, it was arranged, through the kindness of the French Government, that the Vendôme factory at Calais should provide sufficient rusks to Berne to supply 30,000 men, the Central Committee through the Berne Bureau providing the flour from Army Stocks at Government rates, and also providing packing material, cost of carriage, and all other expenses. Beyond this limit it was not found possible to get the rusks, which were similar to those issued to the French Army and to the French Prisoners, supplied from France. Mr. A. Mayne, British Red Cross Society's Commissioner in Switzerland, who had in October, 1917, assumed charge as Director of the Bureau de Secours, accordingly arranged with Swiss bakers to supply the balance. Eventually over twenty firms were engaged in the manufacture.

It may be of interest to give a brief description of these rusks, which probably form the best substitute ever devised for fresh bread. The original biscuit rusk was, it is understood, the invention of M. Jaccard, and was the subject of a patent. The rusk as supplied by the French is oblong in shape, about 3 in. by 2 in. by 1 in., and in texture is like thoroughly dried bread, which is at the same time friable enough to be easily crushed in the fingers. If a small hole be made in the top and a little water poured in, the result when baked for a few minutes is a very passable imitation of fresh bread. But the rusks or biscuits are quite palatable as they are, although some varieties would, without the addition of water and baking, be somewhat of a trial to any but strong teeth. The rusks baked in Switzerland were not quite identical with the French rusk; they were mostly smaller and harder. They also varied a good deal according to the different methods employed by the baking firms. But the general result was excellent, and all had the supreme quality of keeping their condition for six months or more. Two kilos of these rusks are equivalent to three kilos of fresh bread. Towards the date of the Armistice, Berne was in a position to send the prescribed weekly supply to 100,000 men.

As regards Copenhagen, it was not found possible to arrange with Danish bakers for the supply of these rusks to more than about half of the prisoners for whom the Copenhagen Bureau was responsible. Large supplies of English biscuits from Messrs. Huntley and Palmer had to be sent out to Denmark, and latterly it was possible to supply with biscuits or rusks all men on commando as also those in camps at which experience showed that fresh bread would not arrive in good condition. In preparation for the summer of 1919, however, Mr. Abrahamson, and our Financial Secretary, Mr. Heath-Jones, who visited Copenhagen in August, 1918, for the purpose, had arranged with a Danish Company to build and equip a suitable factory containing modern machinery for the necessary manufacture. The contract was signed in September, and the work, which was for completion during March, 1919, had actually been begun when the Armistice was concluded. Under the contract the Central Committee had to pay a

Bread—continued.

forfeit of £7,500 for the stoppage which, of course, had to be ordered when fighting ceased.

We have, however, in describing these results somewhat anticipated the third period, that subsequent to the great German offensive in March, 1918, when it became clear that the number of prisoners in Germany had at least doubled, and could not number, military prisoners alone, less than 150,000 officers, N.C.O.'s, and men.

Fortunately, the arrangements for the substitution of rusks or biscuits for bread during the summer had been taken in hand in good time. The first precautionary measure was to reduce the bread ration to two kilos per week instead of three. This step was rendered necessary by the impossibility of building up quickly the enormous extra stock of flour likely to be required for double the number of prisoners. We may remark in this connection that the quantity of bread which should be sent to a prisoner is a subject in which the views of most Care Committees, and perhaps of most prisoners, have differed from those of the War Office. The experience of that former is that two kilos (4½ lbs.) of bread in a week is sufficient, whilst the War Office expert opinion has always been that the larger quantity (6½ lbs.) in a week is necessary to make up the required amount of calories as well as to supply a sufficiency of "vitamines."

Whichever view be correct, there was, in April, 1918, no choice but to adopt the lesser amount. From the middle of April, 1918, the Berne Bureau sent half bread and half rusks to all prisoners; from June 1, rusks only. Copenhagen had to continue bread for some time longer, but only to camps in which reports showed that it was likely to arrive in good condition.

A great and useful administrative change was worked out during April, and came into force from June 15, 1918. A strict adherence to the regimental system of supply had from the beginning led to grave inconvenience and waste. The prisoners of any given regiment or unit were necessarily scattered in different camps situated in different parts of Germany. As a result, Copenhagen was supplying bread or biscuits to men of a regiment or unit in camps adjacent to the Swiss border, or at any rate much nearer to Switzerland than to Denmark, whilst Berne was doing the same thing with regard to camps in North Germany or East Prussia. Clearly under such circumstances the delay in transit with consequent risk of damage to the food was in a large percentage of cases greater than it need have been. This disadvantage of the system of supply according to units from one Bureau or the other had been foreseen at an early stage, but no change was made till the summer of 1918, partly because of the immense amount of administrative and clerical work involved in its abolition, and partly because the reform would not have been welcomed by many of the Care Committees. The change, however, became necessary in view of the enormous increase in the number of the prisoners, and the whole of the camps were divided into two groups according to their geographical distribution for convenience of supply from the north or the south, as the case might be. It was not, however, possible to divide on a purely geographic basis, because the Denmark Bureau was not in a position to undertake supplies on the same scale as was the Bureau in Berne. Two-thirds of the total number of prisoners, at the time reckoned as 120,000, were assigned to Berne, and one-third to Copenhagen. Further, Copenhagen could not, during the summer, supply rusks to all its men, whilst Berne had fortunately greater facilities of the kind, so that certain camps which should have been allotted to Copenhagen continued to be served by Berne. Lastly, although the principle followed was, generally speaking, geographical, account had to be taken in many cases of administrative boundaries and railway systems. The establishment of this system further entailed the taking over by the Central Committee of all bread accounts, which had to be rendered to Care Committees from London, according to the number of prisoners in a given unit, and not direct from the Bureau concerned, as had formerly been the case.

In the latter part of the summer, it had been evident that the work of following the often changing addresses of 120,000 prisoners and the making up of individual parcels for each man was, in the case of Berne at least, where the numbers were so great, a task which was rapidly approaching the impossible. It was accordingly arranged, after consultation with the War Office, that with effect from the middle of October, unaddressed parcels and bread should be sent weekly in three kilogram parcels for 75 per cent. of the prisoners in each camp, and the balance of 25 per cent. in larger cases. At the same time a reserve sufficient to provide 10 per cent. of the average number of men in each camp was built up. In the case of Copenhagen, all supplies were from the same date sent by unaddressed parcels. The central idea of the system was that men in the parent camp, whether permanently or in transit, could be provided for out of the larger cases and, if necessary, the reserve, whilst those on Commando and the rest of the prisoners in the Parent Camp would receive each his unaddressed parcel. It is unfortunate from one point of view that the system did not receive a longer trial, because, as we shall show later, we believe that in some such system lies the best solution of the problem of supply to prisoners in Germany. The Reserves supplies were found to be extremely useful after the Armistice, when disorders spread in Germany and delay took place in the evacuation of many Camps.

In October Berne was supplying about 100,000 men, and Copenhagen nearly 40,000.

Berne Personnel.—In so far as the work of the British Section of the Bureau de Secours was knit up with the work of the Central Committee, we desire to acknowledge with grateful thanks the help which we received from the following:—

Lady Grant Duff, President till September, 1916, to whom the prisoners owe the original scheme which under her direction developed before she left Switzerland into a great and beneficent organization;

Mr. Paul Grand d'Hauteville, who worked indefatigably as Honorary Secretary during 1915-16, and as Director in 1916-17;

Lady Rumbold, its tactful President from September, 1916, onwards;

* * * * * *

Mr. Arthur Mayne was Director of the Bureau from October, 1917, to June, 1918, and was responsible for the measures necessary to cope with the vast increase of work which took place during that period. He was succeeded by Major-General Sir Richard Ewart, K.C.M.G., etc., who

Bread—continued.

arrived in September, 1918, and conducted the administration with success till his departure for Berlin towards the end of the year.

Copenhagen Personnel.—In the Copenhagen Bureau, we cannot sufficiently thank Mr. M. A. Abrahamson, to whose organizing capacity and wonderful energy the success attained by this great undertaking since the early Autumn of 1917 is due.

* * * * * *

Civilians and Special Department.

The Special Department was constituted in October, 1916, and was originally intended to deal with all questions relating to the supply of bread to Prisoners of War as well as all miscellaneous subjects such as the supply of games, musical instruments, welfare work in Switzerland, work connected with Prisoners exchanged, and so on, which did not fall within the province of any other department. The care of the entire body of Civilian Prisoners was included among these miscellaneous subjects and the enormous mass of work which fell upon the department during the first winter in connection with the very complicated and onerous duties of the Central Committee as Care Committee for all Civilian Prisoners, was very heavy. From November, 1916, to the end of February, 1917, the department was in charge of Miss E. Campbell. Mrs. Pope-Hennessy then took charge, and did much to re-organize the working of the department until the Spring, when Mrs. Willan assumed the superintendence and carried on the work till October, 1917. The final division of the duties of the department by which all matters relating to the bread supply were finally separated from the other branches, was effected in October, 1917, and the bread department till February, 1918, came under the charge of Lady Grant Duff. From October, 1917, to the present time, the Civilian Department has been under the charge of Miss Morgan, whilst the Special Department, since February, 1918, has been superintended by Mrs. Moore. * * * * *

In December, 1916, the Central Prisoners of War Committee became Care Committee for all British Civilian Prisoners of War, approximately 5,000 in number, in Germany, Austria, and Turkey. Included under the term "Civilian Prisoners"-are all Officers and men of the Mercantile Marine Service, taken on unarmed vessels at sea. The task which confronted the department of compiling and keeping up-to-date the necessary record of all Civilian Prisoners; of arranging with their relatives, or with Associations dealing with such prisoners, for the packing of their food-stuffs and clothing; of instructing the Addressograph and Packing Room at Thurloe Place in the case of those prisoners who fell to the lot of the Central Committee, was one of considerable magnitude and of some complexity. It must be frankly admitted that at the outset, a mistake in organization was made in allowing this great volume of work to be combined with the supervision of the arrangements for supplying bread-stuffs to all Prisoners of War, whether military or civilian. After the first few months, however, the Bread Department was separated from the management of the Civilian Department, and the work was then reduced to more manageable dimensions. The difficulties which confronted the Civilian Department were mainly as follows.

There was the most extraordinary variety of class and race among the Civilian Prisoners of War, especially in Austria and Germany; there was, moreover, a most noticeable lack of reliable official or private information as to the identity and nationality of large numbers of the prisoners, and it was accordingly most difficult to judge of the suitability or otherwise of accepting the numerous appeals which reached us from all enemy countries. Further, both in Germany and Austria a system obtained under which civilian prisoners were allowed out of the internment camps on leave for long or short periods, and the problem as to whether, during such periods, the despatch of parcels from Thurloe Place or by the Associations should be allowed to continue or not, was one which we continually found very difficult of solution.

Lastly, we think that anyone who has had to deal with large numbers of Prisoners of War will admit that the duties attached to the Care Committeeship of no less than 6,000 prisoners, involving, as they do, continual correspondence and personal intercourse with their relatives and friends; with the various Public Departments concerned with their interests and with numerous Associations which have engaged to provide for their local Civil Prisoners of War, combine to form a task of great difficulty. It is small wonder then that during the first three or four months of the work in this department mistakes were made, and some discontent arose which formed the subject of enquiry before the Parliamentary Committee.

In December, 1916, the approximate number of civilian prisoners in the different countries was as follows:—

Germany, 5,600.
Austria, 280.
Turkey, 120.

The number in Germany diminished largely during the ensuing two years, owing to releases from the camps for internment in Holland under the Hague agreements and for other reasons. In Austria, the number of civilian prisoners rather tended to increase, owing to the growing stringency of food conditions in that country as the war proceeded, and the very marked desire of prisoners of alleged British nationality to intern themselves in the camps, with a view to receiving assistance from the British Red Cross Society. In Turkey the prisoners consisted chiefly of crews of ships and engineers employed by British Railway Construction Companies, whose avocations had left them in Turkey at the outbreak of war; their numbers varied very little. The system of supply adopted was the same in the case of civilian prisoners as in that of the Military. It was arranged to send to each prisoner the usual three standard parcels, each weighing 10 lbs. gross per fortnight, and 13 lbs. of bread from either Copenhagen or Berne, as the case may be. The option, however, was given to the relations of prisoners to supply this quantity of food by means of a permit, issued by the Central Committee on an authorized shop. As explained in a former part of this Report, the standard adopted for all prisoners amounted to 43 lbs. gross of food-stuff in the fortnight, made up of the three standard parcels plus 13 lbs. net of bread. Allowing for the weight of the packing material contained in the bread parcels, the gross weight of these consignments would be approximately 47 lbs. in the fortnight; the absolute

Civilians and Special Department—continued.

maximum permissible was 60 lbs. in the two weeks, and it is clear that there was a margin of about 13 lbs. which might, though not obligatory, be despatched every fortnight by the relative of any Civilian Prisoner. Considerable numbers of friends of prisoners afforded themselves of this privilege, until, during the summer of 1917, the privilege was abolished by the War Office, for all prisoners.

Germany.—The majority of the civilian prisoners in Germany were interned at Ruhleben, which, on November 6, 1914, contained, according to the Ruhleben Directory, about 4,000 British male civilians. At the time of the Armistice this number had diminished to 2,323. Nowhere was the variety of class and race more evident than in Ruhleben, Germany's largest civilian camp. Every rank and profession in life was represented. An earl, a baronet, artists studying in Germany or exhibiting their works, lecturers, boys of eighteen years of age sent to Germany to learn the language, engineers, commercial travellers, jockeys, acrobats, negroes, waiters, and an ever-increasing number of seamen, sometimes including entire crews as well as the passengers of the ships taken by the German raiders. Then, too, we would find passengers from the captured ships who were British Colonials, travelling from Australia and New Zealand to join H.M. Forces. Of the seamen, considerable numbers had been taken at Hamburg, Bremen, and other places before the actual declaration of war. At the outset of the Committee's work, the only list available was the Ruhleben Directory of 1915, which contained the names of many prisoners who had, as was afterwards ascertained, left the camp before December, 1916. There was, however, no later list available, and it was decided to despatch the standard parcels to all prisoners shown on the 1915 list, even though in this way parcels might arrive in the camp for numbers of men who had left it some time before. Any other decision would have inevitably involved the exclusion of a number of prisoners who were actually in the camp, and it was thought that in the then conditions of Germany, it was better for a time to send too much rather than to run the risk of anyone going short of food. News from Germany, in the form of official lists, takes a long time to come to this country, and the result was that there was a considerable amount of adverse comment in the camp as to the long-continued arrival of parcels addressed to prisoners who had left the camp and, in some cases, even to men who had been released, although the Central Committee was not aware of the fact, from the camp to join the German army. Within the first six months, however, the list of the Ruhleben prisoners was straightened out, and thereafter little trouble was experienced. It may be noted, however, that the conditions in Ruhleben camp were never the same as regards food supply as in the case of the military camps. Great stress was laid on the necessity of sending a regular supply in bulk of food-stuffs, invalid comforts, tobacco, etc., in order to supplement the German rations supplied in the main kitchen in the camp. This subject will be further dealt with under the heading of "bulk supplies," but briefly, it may be said that up to March, 1917, sufficient food-stuffs, consisting chiefly of bacon, margarine, beef and tobacco to supply 600 men daily, were despatched weekly. Later, enquiry through diplomatic sources and correspondence with the camp authorities showed that the quantity sent was excessive, and in October, 1917, the bulk supplies were so far reduced as to be sufficient for 200 men daily. Care was taken, however, to keep in close touch with the camp authorities, and the supply of invalid foods, such as condensed milk, Brand's Essence, marmite, sago, tapioca, flour, etc., for the Sanatorium managed by Mr. Stanley Lambert in the Schonungs-barrack, was never allowed to fall below due requirements. Other bulk supplies regularly despatched were disinfectants, household soap, washing soda, requisites for the barber's shop, and supplies of material for the camp dentist.

One of the most interesting sections of the work in the civilian department was the supply to Ruhleben of raw materials for the handicraft workers of the camp. The arrangements were much hampered both in 1916 and 1917 by a misunderstanding on the part of the camp authorities as to the best means of forwarding their requests through to this country. At one time it was considered that all requests for raw materials must be transmitted to England through the medium of the Netherlands Legation in Berlin. Long delays ensued, and it was not until the year 1918 that indents from the camp began to reach the Central Committee direct from the President of the Handicrafts Committee. Delays in supplying such wants were always inevitable, quite apart from the above. The requests themselves took many weeks to come through. We then had to procure the sanction of the Prisoners of War Department to make the despatch so as to comply with the regulations of the blockade. Thereafter it was necessary and often exceedingly difficult to find suitable firms willing to supply the quantities required of such articles as leather, silver wire, methylated spirit, etc., then followed delays inevitable from the disturbed transport conditions between this country and Holland and thence forward into Germany. During the last nine months, supplies of cotton and worsted yarn were despatched for the weaving school; three or four large consignments of leather for the bookbinding and leather work; mahogany and sycamore wood, screws, etc., for the boat-building class; silver sheet wire for the silver department; and a regular amount of methylated spirit was sent month by month as required by the Handicraft Committee for its operations.

As regards clothing, civilian prisoners, unlike military prisoners, were not provided with any outfit from official sources, and had therefore to depend on whatever might be provided by their relations, by the Associations which looked after them, or by the Central Committee. There was a standard outfit which might not be exceeded, and as the subject is one which has given rise to considerable controversy, it may be of interest to give the amount permissible every six months, which is shown below:—

1 pair boots.	1 cardigan.
1 ,, shoes.	1 greatcoat.
5 ,, socks or stockings.	1 suit.
	1 cap.
1 ,, gloves.	3 towels.
1 ,, braces	6 handkerchiefs.
3 ,, drawers.	3 ties.
3 vests.	2 pyjama suits.
2 shirts.	1 kit bag.
6 collars.	Sole leather and nails for 1 pair of boots.
2 body belts.	

One kit bag might be sent once only.

Civilians and Special Department—continued.

A greatcoat could be renewed once every twelve months.

The whole of the clothing despatched to civilian prisoners in enemy countries had to be packed and sent off either by the Central Prisoners of War Committee or by the Association dealing with the prisoners concerned. At Thurloe Place a special department of considerable size, ably presided over by Mrs. Dix, was constituted to deal with the work. In the case of those prisoners who had friends to provide them with clothing there was little difficulty, but in Ruhleben especially, as well as in certain other camps, there were large numbers of prisoners for whom supplies of clothing in bulk had to be despatched by the Central Committee at the expense of the Joint Societies. Some of the larger Associations dealing with mercantile marine prisoners of war also sent through the Central Committee adequate supplies of clothing in bulk for the men belonging to the ships' crews dealt with by their Associations.

From the beginning considerable difficulty was experienced in allotting the whole body of civilian prisoners to the different sources by which packing facilities were to be provided. The work undertaken in December, 1916, did not reach completion till towards the end of 1917. Even then, however, it was discovered that there was a considerable amount of over-lapping, and a revision of the existing allocation was undertaken in February, 1918. Its results are shown in the list of Civilian Associations which is annexed as an Appendix. The result at the date of the Armistice may be stated as follows:—There were, in all, on November 1, 1918, 4,298 civilian prisoners in Ruhleben, in other German camps, in Austria and in Turkey. Of these the Associations shown in the Appendix provided for 2,645. 300 prisoners had their food sent to them under the permit system from authorized shops or from relatives, while 1,353 were fully provided for by the Central Committee itself. Many cities and towns, such as Hull and Grimsby, formed their own local associations so as to provide entirely for their own townsmen or for entire crews of vessels from their ports Again, many employers, shops and Guilds, such as the Freemasons, Imperial Service Guild, Amalgamated Society of Engineers, or Societies such as the British and Foreign Sailors Society, and large Steamship Companies, defrayed entirely the cost of the parcels despatched to their men, either by employing the Central Committee to send the necessary parcels, or by providing for them on permit from an authorized shop. In this way the financial burden on the funds of the Central Committee was found to be much less than had been anticipated in the beginning. Merchant seamen, officers and men alike, owe an especial debt of gratitude to the Hon. Mrs. Neeld, of the Merchant Seamen's Help Society, for her untiring devotion to the interests of over 800 of them, and those for whom the British and Foreign Sailors' Society provided, also over 800 in number, were fortunate in having in Mr. Collins a capable and watchful guardian of their interests.

There was, of course, in December, 1916, the same prejudice against standard parcels among the relations of many of the civilian prisoners as existed in the case of military prisoners. Finally, however, in about 350 cases only were permits taken out for despatch from authorized shops; even this number considerably diminished as time went on and the supply of food-stuffs by the shops became increasingly difficult to arrange. In the autumn of 1917, a special concession was made by the War Office under which two extra parcels in a period of four weeks might be sent to civilian prisoners of war by their relatives on a permit from an authorized shop. This privilege was conceded by the War Office at the time when the scheme for control of officers' parcels was introduced. It was thought that some consideration was due to the relatives of civilian prisoners, many of whom belonged to the same social class as the officer prisoners, to whom, under the officers' parcels scheme, concessions had been allowed by the Secretary of State. Between 500 and 600 permits were issued for these extra parcels by the Central Prisoners of War Committee.

As regards the civilian prisoners in Austria, they were officially of two classes.

First, British subjects who were definitely interned in a camp.

Secondly, British subjects not interned, but merely confined; that is to say, they remained in their own homes under police supervision. Under official orders, only the first class were entitled to receive Red Cross parcels, but although we were in possession of a list of the places at which the prisoners, who afterwards grew to 350 in number, were confined, it was always excessively difficult to distinguish between the two classes, and to show in any particular case whether those at a particular location were "interned" or merely "confined." The latest list received, which came in the autumn of 1918, and was the work of Baron Slatin, the President of the Austrian Red Cross, seemed to show that there was only one real internment camp in Austria, viz., Katzenau. But if this distinction had been known or observed from the beginning, it is certain that help would have been withheld from a very large number of deserving British subjects in Austria. Although conditions during the war were, in the case of civilian prisoners in Austria, in many ways much less stringent than in Germany, a very unsatisfactory state of affairs prevailed during the winter of 1917 and the spring of 1918. The pilfering of Red Cross parcels, both of food and clothing, was carried on in an absolutely wholesale manner. Evidence collected from numerous complaints received from the prisoners showed that often nothing but the box which had contained the original despatches, and possibly one or two articles of food, were delivered to the prisoner. Moreover, at one time the Austrian authorities began to levy customs duty on parcels addressed to so-called civilian prisoners of war. Every effort was made by the Central Committee through diplomatic sources to remedy these conditions, and in June and July, 1918, some improvement was effected. The duty was taken off, and a central sorting station was established by the Austrian Government at Sigmundsherberg, where all parcels were sorted and then despatched to the various stations and camps in sealed bags. Negotiations were also undertaken during the summer of 1918 for the establishment of a system under which the parcels for the Austrian prisoners were to be received at a depot in Geneva, and thence despatched to their various destinations in Austria in trucks sealed by diplomatic representatives of the countries of despatch and receipt. These arrangements, how-

Civilians and Special Department—continued.

ever, were not actually brought into operation before the Armistice with Austria was declared.

As regards Turkey, the conditions generally and the receipt of parcels by these civilian prisoners were much the same as in the case of the military prisoners in the Turkish Empire. The facts and conditions will be dealt with separately under another heading.

Some account may be given of the miscellaneous functions of the Special Department. First and foremost was the supply of games to the camps and the control of prohibited articles. Under the War Office regulations such articles as footballs, tennis balls or anything containing leather, rubber, wool or cotton had to be very strictly regulated, and, moreover, in the case of such things as musical instruments, gramophones, records, etc., arrangements had to be made to fulfil the requirements of the censorship. In the case of footballs, tennis balls, etc., the quantity which might be allowed per head of prisoner in a given time was very carefully laid down, and the necessary arrangements entailed the maintenance in the department of registers showing the nature and quantity of each despatch so that the prescribed maximum might not in any case be exceeded. Very frequently, too, people were willing to supply games, musical instruments, theatrical dress and other articles too miscellaneous to be described to the prisoners in the camps, and it fell to this department to regulate the supply, in many cases to order the necessary articles and to arrange for the packing in the packing department. The Central Committee themselves established a rough standard of £800 per annum as a suitable limit for their own gifts of articles of the kind, but supplementary to this supply was a much greater value of such goods provided by the public.

At one time a branch of this department undertook, in conjunction with the transport department at the headquarters of the Society, 83, Pall Mall, all arrangements for the visits of the relations of prisoners interned in Switzerland, but, during the summer of 1917, it was found more convenient to transfer both the accounts and the arrangements to Headquarters.

Classes were started in Switzerland for the employment of the interned prisoners, before the Central Committee's new arrangements came into force. During the first winter supplies of wool and materials for the embroidery, carpet and other classes were arranged for. Later such work reached much greater dimensions, and its supervision was transferred to another department working directly under the Earl of Sandwich, our Chairman. A separate report as regards these operations will be furnished by the Earl of Sandwich.

Up to January, 1918, arrangements in special cases for the dental treatment of prisoners or for the supply to them of artificial teeth or for the materials for making such teeth, were made in this department; also remittances sent by relations for such purposes were forwarded on through the finance department to the camps. In January, 1918, however, the War Office had completed arrangements with the Netherlands Legation in Berlin by which such dental treatment was supplied, or at any rate was supposed to be supplied, to the prisoners by the German Government on payment made by the Netherlands Legation on behalf of the British Government.

A further branch of activity was the preparation and transmission to the War Office of periodical lists of names of prisoners considered by reason of illness or other causes as suitable for examination, with a view to internment in a neutral country, by the mixed Commissions which periodically visited the camps in Germany. The information with regard to such cases was collected from the relations or from the prisoners' letters.

Mediterranean Department.

Turkey and Bulgaria.—This Department was throughout under the management of Miss E. Bradshaw, afterwards Mrs. Buxton, and dealt exclusively with Prisoners of War, both Officers and other ranks, in the hands of the Bulgars and Turks. During the period covered by the operations of the Central Committee, such prisoners amounted to 5,358 in all. It must not, of course, be understood that this figure includes the total number of British prisoners taken by the Turks. The Central Committee never dealt with prisoners of Indian nationality, and, as will be shown later, a large proportion of the Kut Garrison never reached the prison camps in Turkey in Asia, at all. The Department was one which, owing to the extreme difficulty of communication with the prisoners, and the absence at all times of timely and sufficient information as to their needs, location and welfare, was conducted under very considerable difficulties, and that a not inconsiderable measure of success was attained reflects the greatest credit on all those connected with its business.

Bulgaria.—The first prisoners of war were captured in the retreat from Serbia in the Autumn of 1915, and by October, 1916, their numbers had reached 15 Officers and 510 other ranks. All the Officers and the majority of the men were interned at Philippopolis, and all except the Officers and N.C.O.'s were employed on working parties in or near the town, on railway work, road mending, scavenging, or in tobacco and sugar factories. The general opinion of repatriated prisoners on their treatment appears to be that the British prisoners of war were treated neither better nor worse than the Bulgarian soldiers, and were in consequence worked hard, fed badly, and rarely paid. The inadequacy of the prisoners' official rations, black (maize) bread, hot water, and a few haricot beans served once in every twenty-four hours, made the regular supply of parcels from home vital, and the dishonesty of the Austrian officials, through whose hands all supplies had to pass, coupled with the irregularity of the parcels service, made this supply extremely difficult. When packing for Bulgaria started at Thurloe Place in January, 1917, it was decided that two 10 lbs. parcels should be sent monthly to each prisoner of war, together with a remittance of 10s. Except for periods amounting to seven months out of eighteen in all, during which the postal parcel service was suspended, this system was maintained until the end of June, 1917. Thereafter four parcels a month were despatched, plus the remittance of 10s. Later, in April, 1918, at the request of the President of the Help Committee to Philippopolis, the standard was raised to six parcels per month, and the remittances discontinued. Acknowledgments were always irregular and unsatisfactory; great numbers of parcels were pilfered in spite of their firmly sewn outer wrapping of hemp canvas. However,

Mediterranean Department—continued.

from the statements of returned prisoners of war, it is known that sufficient food reached Bulgaria to save many lives. Figures taken from a Report of the American Consul in Sofia, dated April 15, 1918, show that between January 1 and April 10, 1918, 9,887 parcels arrived in the camp, some of them after long delay in transit. The supply of food-stuffs from England was augmented by the despatch of Berne rusks at the rate of 4 lbs. per fortnight.

The first exchange of prisoners from Bulgaria was in August, 1917, when thirty rank and file were repatriated *via* Mauthausen and Switzerland on grounds of sickness and disablement. A second exchange of 77 men, including 5 Officers, took place in September, 1918, just one month before the signing of the Armistice with Bulgaria. In February, 1918, a Camp Help Committee was formed under the Chairmanship of Captain Stewart, Lothian and Border Horse, and we should like to express our thanks to him for help and information concerning individual prisoners and relating also to the food supplies in the Camp. For the benefit of the prisoners as a whole, large bulk supplies of food and tobacco were sent from Thurloe Place to the Chairman of the Committee, the greater part of this being duly received and acknowledged. The repatriation of all prisoners from Bulgaria took place *via* Salonica.

Turkey.—These prisoners of war were captured in Gallipoli, Mesopotamia, Egypt, and Palestine, but also comprised the crews of A.E. 2, E. 7, E. 14, E. 15, and E. 20, and two or three other vessels lost in the Mediterranean. The first prisoners were those including Officers, captured in the Dardanelles, 307 in number. These, except the Officers, were already for the most part working on the Bagdad Railway in the Taurus range or on the tunnels at Bilemedik Bozanti, when the prisoners of the Kut Garrison began to reach Asia Minor. The condition of the survivors of the surrender of April 29, 1916, after their march across the desert, was terrible in the extreme. Until their arrival the Officer prisoners of war had been at Angora and Afioun-Kara-Hissar, together with those of the Yeomanry captured at Katia on Easter Day, 1916. When about 250 Officers of the Kut Garrison arrived, additional camps were opened for their accommodation at Yozgad and Kastamuni in Northern Asia Minor, to the East and North of Angora respectively. The mortality during the months of June to October, 1916, had been appalling, since, at a low estimate, half the total number of the garrison died between Kut and the Taurus Mountains of starvation, ill-treatment, sickness or exhaustion.

The majority of the rank and file were always employed by the Bagdad Construction Company, on construction work between the Taurus Mountains and Mosul; others were at Angora working on the Angora-Erzerum Light Railway, whilst the remainder, chiefly those unfit for work in Constantinople, were confined at Afioun Kara-Hissar, and later at Bore and Nigde. In 1917 and 1918, a group of small camps was opened on and near the Gulf of Ismid, Ade Bazar, Ismid, Daridja, and Eski-Hissar, the two last being cement work centres. A small number of men, about one to every two or three Officers, were sent to the Officers' camp at Yozgad, Kastamuni, Kiangheri and Kedos as orderlies.

The task of keeping British prisoners of war in Turkey properly supplied with food and clothing was at all times complicated by two main difficulties. It was not easy to obtain reliable and timely information as to their needs, and it was difficult and often impossible to get through to them, in any reasonable period of time, such parcels whether of food or clothing as were despatched from this country. Experience showed that a parcel addressed to a prisoner of war in Turkey ordinarily took from five to ten months to arrive at the prisoners' camp, and cases have been known in which the period was as long as eighteen months. Probably the average was in the neighbourhood of eight months. The service was continually interrupted owing to the repeated failure of the Austrian Authorities to pass the parcel post through their territories. In the course of eighteen months there were five different periods, each of over a month, during which we were informed that no further parcels for prisoners of war in Turkey could be accepted owing to the refusal of the Austrian Authorities to let them go forward. From the beginning, too, the despatches to British prisoners in Turkey had to be treated on principles different from those adopted in the case of our prisoners in Germany. The Ottoman Red Crescent Society, through whose hands the prisoners' parcels had to pass, was not capable of dealing with the number of parcels which would have arrived, had the standard of three 10 lbs. parcels of food-stuffs per fortnight been adopted.

From January, 1917, to March, 1918, two 10 lbs. parcels of food-stuffs were sent to each prisoner in Turkey every week, and in June, 1917, the Central Committee and the other Care Committees dealing with Turkish prisoners first began to supplement these food parcels with remittances of 10s. per fortnight. It was understood that food of some kind could be procured at most of the camps in Turkey, albeit at exorbitant prices. By November, 1917, news had arrived from the Netherlands Legation in Constantinople that it was useless to despatch either parcels or money to the camps East of Aleppo. It was stated that there were no means of conveying such despatches to the prisoners, and that there were no food-stuffs which could be bought with the remittances. In December, 1917, at the request of the War Office, the Central Committee and its allied Associations began to include in every parcel for a prisoner of war in Turkey and Bulgaria, phials of chalk and opium pills in order to help the prisoners to fight against the ravages of malaria in the camps. In April, 1918, conditions appeared to have slightly improved, and from that time a weekly parcel, together with a remittance of 10s., was despatched to each prisoner.

During May, 1918, an organized attempt was made to overcome the difficulties of despatch by parcel mail by abandoning that method altogether. It was thought that if a suitable number of parcels were periodically packed, not only by the Central Committee for its own men, but also by all the Care Committees and Packing Associations which had charge of prisoners in Turkey, and these were collected at Thurloe Place as a centre at which they could be assembled in crates and thence despatched by railway through to Constantinople, a remedy for the constant pilfering of all such parcels in Austria and in Turkey and for the constant failure of the parcel post to arrive in the prisoner's hands might be found. It was accord-

Mediterranean Department—continued.

ingly arranged with the Customs Authorities, and with our Transport Department, that each Care Committee and the Central Committee itself should pack the special 15 lbs. parcel, costing 16s. once a fortnight. Such parcels were packed in bond and sent under a system specially sanctioned by the Board of Customs and Excise to Thurloe Place. They were there assembled in large strong wooden crates, each containing twenty parcels, and weighing when packed nearly 350 lbs. Each crate contained parcels for a particular camp, the name of which was stencilled both in English and Turkish on the outside. In the case of camps situated off the Railway in Turkey or in Asia Minor, each of the parcels contained in the crate was further sewn up in hemp canvas, but this precaution was not considered necessary in the case of crates containing parcels for camps on the railway. These crates were then despatched through our transport department at 44, Rathbone Place, through France and Austria. It is a pleasure to be able to record that the system met with a very fair measure of success in spite of the utter chaos which prevailed in Austria previous to the Armistice with that country, whilst there is little doubt that the system was that best adopted to meet the needs of the prisoners in the then existing conditions. Many of these cases reached the neighbourhood of Constantinople within two months, and some were even delivered at the remote camp at Yozgad after a journey of three months. Owing, however, to the late period of the War, and to the disorganization in Austria, the prisoners did not receive the full benefit of the large despatches which had been made to them from the beginning of June. After the Armistice with Austria was declared, it was discovered that a very large number of these cases were detained at Geneva owing to the inability of the Austrian Railway Authorities to get them forwarded, and later, enquiry in Vienna showed that no less than 530 cases, representing over 10,000 parcels, and value of over £7,500, were collected at Vienna. It was finally, after months of negotiation, found to be impossible to get these heavy cases either forward or back into Switzerland or to this country, and they had eventually to be disposed of in Vienna for the benefit of British subjects there, as well as to some extent for the relief of starving Austrian women and children.

The prisoners of war in Turkey were not, however, entirely dependent on such food and clothing as was despatched to them from England. The Netherlands Minister in Constantinople was authorized to administer relief, at the British Government's expense, to all prisoners of war from the Embassy, and also through the Relief Committee working under the Spanish Consul at Aleppo. Owing, however, to the extreme difficulty of obtaining material of all kinds, even at the most exorbitant prices, it is doubtful whether much success was obtained in connection with these operations. In addition to relief in kind, each prisoner of war was entitled to a monthly allowance paid through the Netherlands Legation and the gift of the British Government. The allowance varied according to rank, nationality (British or Indian), and the place of internment. The maximum sum being £T.18 for Officers and £T.10 in the case of other ranks. With this allowance, food, such as eggs, milk, meat, butter, fruit, etc., could, to some extent, be procured locally, although at almost prohibitive prices. Out of this sum, also, the cost of firing and lighting in the prisoners' quarters had to be met.

As regards clothing, for some time dependence was placed on such supplies as the American Ambassador, and later the Dutch Ambassador, could arrange for locally, at the British Government's expense. For a period of nearly a year, the War Office, owing to the difficulty of getting such supplies to the prisoners and the uncertainty as to whether despatches, if made, actually reached them, would not allow ordinary military clothing and equipment to be sent by the Central Committee or by the Care Committees. In August, 1918, however, an effort was, with the permission of the Authorities, made to get a sufficient supply of clothing to all the British Prisoners in anticipation of their being obliged to spend another winter in Asia Minor. As described in another part of this report, the Central Prisoners of War Committee made special arrangements to pack up the outfits for the whole of the 2,200 British prisoners, while the War Office supplemented this despatch by arranging to send, in bulk, an ample supply of clothing and blankets for all the Indian Prisoners of War, over 6,000 in number, together with a reserve supply of clothing and blankets for the British Prisoners. The Armistice, however, intervened before these supplies actually reached the prisoners, and most of them were sent back to England or to Switzerland.

Officers' Parcels.

Major Campbell's original scheme made no provision for the control of Officers' parcels. In consequence of the Army Council's decision of May, 1917, the task of bringing under control despatches of food, drugs and medical comforts, and wine to Officer Prisoners of War was undertaken by the Central Committee on lines somewhat similar to those existing in the case of N.C.O.'s and privates. We must place on record, especially since the fact was not understood by the public at the time, that the Central Committee were most unwilling to undertake the responsibility proposed. Those working at Thurloe Place knew only too well the trouble which was likely to ensue from any interference with the domestic arrangements of the friends and relations of Officer Prisoners of War in connection with the despatches which they were in the habit of making to the prisoners. The decision, however, was made, and it had the authority of the War Cabinet. A scheme was drafted which took some weeks to prepare; a complete list of all Officer prisoners of war, together with the names of their next of kin, was compiled for purposes of correspondence and control; and the necessary public announcement received the approval of the Army Council and was actually published in the Press. As regards the address of the Officer prisoners in the enemy countries and the address of their next of kin, we obtained the greatest assistance from Messrs. Cox and Co., and other Army Bankers. The scheme had even proceeded to the length of despatching to the next of kin printed papers of questions devised to elicit their wishes as to the method of packing the prescribed number of parcels for their prisoners. There was provision to ensure that every Officer prisoner of war in an enemy country should receive a sufficient quantity of food and the same quantity

Officers' Parcels—continued.

of food; secondly the need of establishing a more efficient system of censorship was, by desire of the Authorities, kept in view. Under this scheme 60 lbs. of food per four weeks were to be sent to every Officer prisoner of war either by the Central Prisoners of War Committee or by an Authorised Packing Association or by an Authorised Shop, on the strength of a permit to be issued by the Central Committee. As a special concession to Officer prisoners of war it was agreed that one extra parcel per fortnight, or 22 lbs. per month, over and above the 60 lbs. mentioned above, might be despatched to each Officer by his next of kin, but only through an Authorised Shop or an Authorised Packing Association. These arrangements were to come into force on October 1st, and it will be seen from the description given above that whilst the despatch of privately packed parcels by relations was forbidden, it was not obligatory on them to employ the agency of the Central Committee or even one of the very numerous packing associations. They had the option of going for their parcels to one of the authorised shops in London or the provinces.

Once, however, the main features of the scheme became known, there was a public outcry which found an outlet in a deputation of Members of Parliament, headed by Sir Charles Seely, Sir G. Toulmin, and Sir J. G. Butcher, who waited on the Secretary of State for War, the Right Hon. the Earl of Derby, at the War Office. The chief points taken by the deputation were that the amount of food-stuffs allowed in the case of Officer prisoners was not sufficient, and secondly, that great discontent would be aroused if the private packing of parcels for Officer prisoners of war were not to be continued. After discussion, the Secretary of State ruled that the maximum of 60 lbs. per four weeks should, in the case of Officers, be increased to 100 lbs., and that it should be optional for relatives to pack the parcels privately; whilst if they elected to pursue that course, such parcels would have to pass through the ordinary censorship examination. It was obvious from this ruling to anyone accustomed to deal with prisoners' parcels that the resulting scheme would be one of very considerable complexity, since the principle of censorship at the source of packing had been cut away, whilst it was still necessary to control by some means the number and weight of parcels which might be sent in a given period to Officer prisoners. Further, as relatives who adopted the system of private packing could obviously send as little in any given period as they chose although the maximum amount which they could despatch in the same period was defined, it was clear that the new scheme could not guarantee any minimum amount of food-stuffs to each Officer prisoner of war in a given time. In the result, a second memorandum was issued dated September 1, which was to come into force as regards Officers' parcels on October 1. In this it was provided that the full amount of 10 parcels per four weeks might be sent either from the Officer's own home, or through the Central Prisoners of War Committee, or other authorised Packing Association, or from a shop, authorised or otherwise. If sent by the relative privately or from an unauthorised shop, such parcels would not carry with them the right to use the Red Cross label with its consequent freedom from censorship. A system of coupons was devised, which were issued to the next of kin of Officer prisoners at the rate of 10 every four weeks. The Central Committee was appointed Care Committee for all Officers in the Army, Navy, and Royal Flying Corps, and the same arrangement was arrived at with regard to the Royal Air Force on and after April 1, 1918. The Central Committee undertook, if the next of kin so wished, to despatch 60 lbs. of food per four weeks, that is, six standard parcels to each Officer, but owing to the necessity of keeping to the standard system of packing and partly owing to the immense amount of packing work with which the Committee was already engaged, they could not undertake to pack the extra 40 lbs. per four weeks, allowed under the new scheme. They were, however, prepared to issue to relations coupons at the rate of four per four weeks to cover the extra four parcels allowed in that period. It was arranged with the General Post Office that only parcels containing food, medical comforts and drugs or wine, which were covered by the Red Cross label or bore the necessary coupon issued by the Central Committee, should be allowed to leave the country. Packing authorities were issued by the Central Committee to every Packing Association at the choice of the next of kin for the six parcels per four weeks, and the relations were, in all cases, handed the balance of coupons sufficient to cover the remaining four parcels which they could distribute for packing parcels as they thought fit, either giving them to a shop or else using them privately. For convenience, these coupons were made up in books containing:—

1. 30 coupons, or sufficient at the rate of 10 per four weeks per twelve weeks for those employing shops or packing privately.

2. 12 coupons for those packed for by the Central Prisoners of War Committee or by Authorised Associations or Shops, so as to cover the remaining twelve parcels in twelve weeks which in such cases a relation was entitled to send in addition to the Standard Parcels.

The carrying out of this scheme involved correspondence and interviews with the next of kin of all Officer Prisoners of War, and only those who have, during the past year, carried through the delicate and complicated task involved, can realise the burden which it cast upon the staff of the Officers' Records Department. The vast majority of the relations of Officer prisoners were reasonable and willing to make the best of the situation. The scheme was, for reasons for which the Central Committee was not responsible, necessarily a little complex, and the task of explaining its application to the relatives of over 6,000 Officer Prisoners was no easy one.

To work out the system outlined above, it was necessary to arrange for the issue and re-issue of these coupons every twelve weeks. To do so was a simple matter so far as the 1,934 officers already on the list when the scheme first came into operation were concerned.

Every week, however, brought in fresh names, and the dates of issue and re-issue of the necessary coupons had to be regulated by the date of their notification as prisoners. Consequently, the work of controlling these issues, by means of a card index, became a weekly task, and one requiring unremitting care and attention on the part of a not inconsiderable staff. It must be borne in mind that the packing for officers differed under the scheme from that in force with regard to other ranks in one important detail. Each case had to be treated entirely individually, because officers'

Officers' Parcels—continued.

next of kin had the power of altering the source of the packing for their prisoners from time to time. Originally, it was open to them to alter the cycle of parcels which were being sent by the Central Committee, or they might transfer the packing from the Central Committee, or from any other Packing Association to any other, or to a shop. So complicated were the arrangements under these facilities that it was found necessary to rule that excepting in cases of well-founded complaints, alterations could only be made at the commencement of each period of twelve weeks, or at the time of re-issue of coupons.

The entire system became further entangled by the food control regulations. The first article to come under control was sugar, and difficulties immediately arose in the cases of those relatives who were packing for their Officer Prisoners of War privately. In the case of those who employed the Central Committee or an authorised Packing Association or Society, arrangements had already been made by the Central Committee with the Ministry of Food to supply the necessary amount of sugar according to the number of prisoners dealt with by the Association in question. Officer prisoners, however, when packed for privately, had to be separately provided for. A system of permits was worked out with the Ministry of Food, which provided for the issue on a permit, signed by the Central Committee, of the quantity of sugar each week, which was permissible in the case of the civilian population. Later, the same control, under a similar permit, was extended to the case of tea, meat and fat-stuffs.

The control of despatches of wine to Officer Prisoners of War, which was laid down as necessary in the original scheme, necessitated the institution of another system of permits. These were issued on an authorised shop only, the amount for which a permit could be issued being limited to two dozen half-bottles of wine containing liquor under 30 per cent. proof, renewable on request from the next of kin every twelve weeks. The despatch of spirits was not allowed under these permits.

It is interesting to note that from November 1, 1917, to November 1, 1918, 19,331 books of coupons and 1,306 wine permits were issued; 1,817 packing authorities were sent out to Associations which packed for Officer Prisoners of War, and the Central Committee itself provided the parcels for 3,725 Officer Prisoners of War. The total number of officers dealt with in the Officers' Records Department was 7,319, but it must be borne in mind that officers were constantly being transferred to neutral countries or repatriated under the two Hague agreements, so that although it is difficult to state the exact number for whom parcels were being packed in England at any one time with precision, it is probable that at no time were there more than, approximately, 6,500. Taking the larger figure, however, it is interesting to note that the number of officers dealt with by Associations, and not by their next of kin, amounted to 5,542. This represents 75 per cent. of the total number of Officer Prisoners of War, so that in spite of the public outcry which arose when the scheme was instituted, it would appear that at the outside, no more than one quarter of the relations of Officer Prisoners of War availed themselves of the privilege of packing the parcels for their prisoners at their own homes, and if the average number of officer prisoners in enemy countries at any one time be considered, it is more than probable that the percentage of private packing would be reduced to a figure more like 15 per cent. than 25 per cent.

Officers of Overseas Contingents.

Canadians.—It was decided that all Officers belonging to the Canadian Contingent or attached to Imperial Units from the Canadian Contingent, were to be entirely under the care of the Canadian Red Cross. In such cases that body issued all the coupons and packed for the officers. The Canadian Red Cross did not deal in any case with officers who belonged absolutely to the Imperial Force. The Central Prisoners of War Committee undertook to act as Care Committee for these officers, and allocated the packing of the regulation parcels as they thought fit, but the Canadian Red Cross expressed their willingness to pack for these officers if so desired by the Central Committee until the next of kin could be communicated with.

In the case of the Canadian Red Cross, 4,300 coupons were issued between November 1, 1917, and November 1, 1918, for Contingent Officers. A weekly return was made to the Officers' Records by the Canadian Red Cross of additional names as they came in.

Australians.—All officers belonging to the Australian Imperial Force, or attached to Australian units, were entirely under the care of the Australian Red Cross, who issued all coupons and packed for such officers.

A weekly return was made to the Officers' Records by the Australian Red Cross of any additional names. The number of coupons issued from November 1, 1917, to November 1, 1918, to the Australian Red Cross was 3,960.

South Africa.—It was decided that all officers belonging to the South African Contingent, or attached to Imperial Units from South Africa, should be entirely under the care of the South African Comforts' Fund. On instructions, the Central Committee agreed to pack parcels of food for such officers at the expense of the South African Comforts' Fund. The South African Committee undertook the distribution of coupons for extra parcels and for keeping relations, as far as they were able, supplied with information.

2,346 coupons were issued to the South African Comforts' Fund between November 1, 1917, and November 1, 1918.

The South African Comforts' Fund did not undertake the care of South African Officers who had joined the Imperial Forces.

In addition, the South African Non-Contingent Fund agreed to keep the Central Committee notified in any cases where Non-Contingent Officers had been taken prisoner; because, except through their information, it was impossible for the Central Committee to ascertain the whereabouts of their relations living in South Africa. In such cases the Central Committee agreed to place their names on the Committee list, forwarding the 60 lbs. of food per four weeks until the relations could be communicated with, and the Non-Contingent Committee undertook the despatch of the balance of 40 lbs. under the coupon system.

New Zealanders.—The care of all New Zealand officers was taken over by the High Commissioner for New Zealand, and 708 coupons were forwarded to that department between November 1, 1917, to November 1, 1918.

Officers' Parcels—continued.

The Allies.—To enable parcels of food to be sent by friends from England, to Officer Prisoners of War belonging to the Allies, it was arranged with the various branches of the Red Cross for the Central Committee to issue, on demand, coupons for the purpose. In each case the fund concerned supplied a list of the names of the officers to whom the parcels were being sent. Under this arrangement, the Belgian Branch of the Red Cross received 2,608 coupons; the French Red Cross, 2,000; the Italian Red Cross, 867 books, each containing 30 coupons, equalling 26,010 coupons.

The care of the Russian Officer Prisoners of War, till despatches to them ceased in January, 1918, came under Countess Benkendorff's scheme, and was not dealt with directly by us.

Finance.—In order to link up the Officers' Records Department with the Finance, a daily dated list of all information received concerning officers, changes of address, new names, new packing and corrections, was issued in triplicate. An extra copy of this list was filed daily in the department for reference. Two or more first capture parcels were despatched to every officer on receipt of his address in camp, in order to tide over the interval which must necessarily elapse till the next of kin could be communicated with, and could exercise their choice as to the method of packing. The addressograph list was checked every four weeks.

Further, it was found necessary to send all correspondence referring to officers' payments, after check in the Finance Department, to the Officers' Records for counter-check and note. These "clips," as they were termed, were carefully examined so as to ensure that money was not accepted for officers who were being packed for privately, or for whom a packing authority had been issued to some other packing association. Often there would be 10 or 12 large clips of such papers in a single day. The department, however, had nothing to do with the rendering of accounts or the collection of sums due for officers' parcels. These duties were undertaken by the Finance Department.

Parcels.—When the officers' scheme first came into force the Committee was able to offer for the choice of those relatives who wished packing to be done at Thurloe Place, three cycles of four parcels each at the price of 8s., 10s., and 12s. per parcel. Later, however, owing to the great rise in the price of food-stuffs, the cost of these cycles were raised to 10s., 12s., and 15s.

In July, 1918, food difficulties were most acute, and very many of the contents of the parcels shown in the cycles were difficult if not impossible to procure. By this time, moreover, the packing operations of the Central Committee had increased to an enormous extent, and the season of the year was one during which the large number of workers required were exceedingly difficult to obtain. We had therefore perforce to abolish the large selection of parcels allowed in the case of Officers, and to place the latter on the same footing as N.C.O.'s and men, if they wished their packing to be done at Thurloe Place. From that time only the four standard parcels were sent to Officers. The change, of course, was, before it came into force, notified to the next of kin of all Officer prisoners, so that they might, if they so desired, make other arrangements with some other authorized Association or employ an authorized shop. The same difficulties, however, which confronted the Central Committee had also to be faced by other Packing Associations and by the authorized shops, so that very little transfer from the Central Committee's books was made. It is interesting to note that returned Officers prisoners of war have one and all informed us that, although the standard parcels sent by the Central Committee were necessarily somewhat monotonous as to their contents, yet the quality and sustaining power of the food-stuffs contained in the parcels far exceeded the standard attained by even the best known commercial firms. It has been our experience that certain well-known firms in London frequently charged the prisoners very high prices for parcels which could have been better arranged for under the Central Committee's system. Moreover, all relations, when the choice is left in their hands, strange as it may appear, do not treat their prisoners wisely, and frequently expensive parcels were sent from fashionable shops containing luxuries in place of a proper amount of nourishing food.

Bread.—The weight of bread allowed to each prisoner of war was also regulated under the scheme, but it was agreed that the said weight was not to be included in the 100 lbs. per four weeks sent to each prisoner. The bread could only be ordered from one Bureau or shop and the relations or the Officers themselves, were able to decide whether they would order it from Copenhagen or the Berne Bureau, or from England. If from the Berne Bureau, a permit was issued by us to the relations, and a counterfoil forwarded to Berne. If ordered from Copenhagen, the matter was carried through direct by the Central Committee. Early in 1918 the Berne Bureau was affiliated to the Central Prisoners of War Committee, and from that time the same arrangement was adopted for Berne as in the case of Copenhagen. Where the relations wished bread sent from England, a permit was issued on an English authorized firm. To enable the parcels of bread to leave the country, coupons were issued, not to the relations, but direct to the authorized firm forwarding the bread. Without these, post offices would not have accepted the parcels. To begin with, a large proportion of the Officers' relations ordered bread from England, but by 1918 the numbers had dwindled down to a very small total. As the quality of the flour supplied in England deteriorated, it was found that the bread sent arrived in an uneatable condition. The arrangements as to bread supply which existed in November, 1917, were continued until 1918, when the geographical system of distribution by camps came into force about July, 1918. In September, 1918, it was finally decided that bread should no longer be sent to either Officers or men in addressed parcels. The number of prisoners of all ranks had become too great to be dealt with individually in either Berne or Copenhagen. We arranged that un-addressed parcels to the number of Officers in each camp should be sent weekly. A reserve sufficient to cover the needs of incoming prisoners whose change of address had not been notified was also despatched to each camp. At the same time, for administrative reasons, the bread supply for Officer prisoners of war was transferred entirely to Copenhagen, with the exception of two camps in Austria, which were to be served from Berne. All bread permits for despatch of bread from England were abolished. This system had only just come into working order when the Armistice was signed.

Officers' Parcels—continued.

but many returned Officers have informed us that the new arrangements were very satisfactory, largely because the bread was used at the place where it was delivered, and not as with the addressed parcel system, forwarded on to another camp if an Officer had moved.

Committee Cases.—The British Red Cross Society, when the original scheme was published in October, 1916, gave no guarantee as to the financial cost of sending any prescribed minimum of food-stuffs to Officer prisoners of war. Up to October, 1917, there was no control, and the relatives of Officer prisoners of war were left to deal with their friends in captivity as seemed best to them, and of course to bear the cost involved. Nor in theory was this state of things ever altered. It soon became evident, however, that many of the Officer prisoners of war were not in a position to pay for the amount of food that conditions in Germany and Austria rendered necessary. Before the Officers' parcels scheme came into force, such prisoners had doubtless received much assistance from their more prosperous friends in the camps, and, indeed, one objection raised to the scheme of control was that it would diminish the power of the well-to-do to help their less fortunate brother Officers. The matter was obviously one for delicate and tactful handling. It was arranged that after due enquiry from the relations or friends, such Officers should be placed on what was termed the "Committee List," meaning the list of Officers whose parcels were wholly or partially paid for by the Central Committee. The same standard parcels as sent to the rank and file were despatched to them at the rate of 60 lbs. per four weeks, and they were placed on the bread list. Such parcels were in all suitable cases sent entirely free of charge, but in many the relations expressed a desire to contribute to the best of their ability. In every case the relations were told that their contributions were voluntary, and that failure to contribute would not affect the despatch of the parcels. Every possible precaution was taken to ensure the non-abuse of this privilege, and each case was, as far as possible considered and judged on its own merits. After some months, however, it was found, especially after the big offensive in March, that the number of Committee cases was growing inordinately, and there was more than a suspicion that the privilege was in some cases being abused. It was also clear that the expressed wishes of the next of kin did not in all cases coincide with those of the Officers themselves. Under these circumstances, we decided that in cases which, after enquiry from the next of kin, seemed suitable for acceptance, the officer himself should be advised by letter sent privately to him. By this he was informed of the action taken and asked whether the arrangement met with his approval; and we also enquired whether he wished to contribute through his bankers towards the expense of the parcels.

It was clearly understood that the matter was entirely a private one between himself and the Committee, and that on hearing from him, the matter would be reconsidered on its own merits. As the replies came in, we found a very few cases of abuse of the privilege, and we received a large number of extremely grateful letters from Officer Prisoners. When the Officer himself stated that he was not in a position to pay the cost in whole or part, the case passed automatically to what was called the "Permanent Committee List." Many Officer Prisoners of 1918, when sent to German camps, evidently obtained information as to the system from prisoners who were already there. We often received letters and telegrams from such officers direct, instructing us to pack and to direct their bankers to pay. Messrs. Cox and Co. had so many orders for payment to us that their representative arranged a system of monthly collection with the Finance Department.

Address Department and Numbers.—When an Officer's name had been registered as a prisoner of war and his camp noted, the record card was completed by entering thereon the name of the Packing Association chosen by the next of kin, particulars as to the source of bread supply selected, together with the issue of coupons made—full complement or balance of four per four weeks. In this way, every card became a record, not only of the Officer's whereabouts, but also of the packing arrangements made for him. As the changes of address came through on Copenhagen telegrams, Copenhagen lists, War Office lists, and German lists, or from correspondence received from relations, each change was duly noted on the record card, and the Packing Association concerned as also all recorded enquirers notified. If received from any source other than Copenhagen, the information was cabled to the latter place, if bread was being supplied from that Bureau. The keeping of these records up to date grew into a very important branch and occupied a considerable staff. Starting as we did in November, 1917, with approximately 1,934 Officer prisoners in Germany and Austria, of whom 400 were packed for by us, the figures rose steadily. The return on May 1, 1918, showed 3,595 Officer prisoners, for 782 of whom the Central Committee were packing. By June 1, 1918, there were 4,835 Officer prisoners, for 2,480 of whom, including 297 Committee cases, the Central Committee were responsible. On July 1, the numbers had risen to 5,258; a total of 2,610 packed for at Thurloe Place, which included 439 Committee cases. On August 1, 5,836 Officer prisoners, the Central Committee packing for 3,003, of which 479 were Committee cases. By September 1, there were 5,997 Officer prisoners, and we were providing parcels for 3,991. On October 1, the figures are 5,736 Officer prisoners, the Central Committee providing for 3,289, 439 being Committee cases. Finally, on November 4, we have 6,006 prisoners in Germany and Austria, the Central Committee packing for 3,300, of whom 426 were Committee cases. These results show a steadily increasing desire to accept the Central Committee's standard parcels, together with a percentage decrease in the number of Committee cases. This last result was certainly due to better administration rendered possible by correspondence with the Officers themselves.

It must not be forgotten in considering the above statistical results, that during the whole period a certain number of Officers were in process either of repatriation or of transfer to Holland or Switzerland, under the terms of the Hague Agreements, in both of which cases their names were taken off our books. A certain number also died as prisoners of war after their names had appeared on our lists.

Correspondence.—The amount of correspondence on every conceivable aspect of a prisoner's life was immense. During March to June it was hardly less than 500 letters per day. Four typists

Officers' Parcels—continued.

were constantly employed, but in spite of the adoption of standard letters and such-like devices, the staff at the time of worst pressure sometimes got a week behind with the correspondence. Each Officer had his own folder, so that every transaction affecting him might be ready to hand at once.

Enquiry Department.—The Enquiry Department, so far as Officers were concerned, derived its chief importance from the Copenhagen Bureau, where Mr. Abrahamson was able to institute a very complete system of enquiries, working with both Berlin and Frankfurt. The fact that bread could be obtained by application to Copenhagen or to Berne was widely known in the camps, so that it became a common procedure for the newly-captured man, whether an Officer, N.C.O., or ordinary soldier, to communicate direct with one of those two Bureaux. Any such news was immediately telegraphed from Copenhagen to Thurloe Place. In the same way, when any information was received in London from a relative, the name of a missing Officer was immediately cabled to Copenhagen and so was at once put on to the search lists of the various Red Cross Societies, and sent round to every Prisoner Camp in Germany. From the early part of November, 1917, we began to receive daily telegrams of the kind described above from Copenhagen, and to despatch a daily telegram of enquiry there. At the time of the fighting about Cambrai in November, 1917, the department was overwhelmed with enquiries, and we were able, through the Copenhagen Bureau, to obtain very early information for communication to relations of the fact of an Officer's capture. The Limburg first-capture postcards, spoken of in another portion of this report, were sent from the place where they were written by the prisoners to Frankfurt, and there dealt with by the Frankfurt Red Cross Society, which in the case of Officers telegraphed the results to Copenhagen. As such postcards were addressed to the next of kin, the addresses which came through to Thurloe Place from Copenhagen were those of the friends or relations whom the Prisoners wished to be informed of the fact of capture and of the state of their health. In this way we were able to reassure the minds of many hundreds of enquirers who would otherwise have had to wait a much longer period for news that their relatives were, though prisoners, at least in the land of the living. So popular did the system become that very many of those who had received reassuring telegrams of the kind through our agency contributed sums by way of a thank-offering, or in the form of a contribution towards the cost of the telegraphic agency, and in this way the sum of between £500 and £600 was credited to the British Red Cross Society. Although the information which came through by telegram in this way did not, of course, include any news as to the Officer prisoners' whereabouts, it frequently brought the next of kin into immediate touch with the Officers' Records Department of the Central Committee. Very many of them, in anticipation of the time when parcels could be despatched to their prisoners after receipt of the camp address, visited us at Thurloe Place and arranged for the necessary packing to be commenced immediately the address had been received. Frequently, too, these preliminary interviews enabled us to judge any cases that might suitably, later on, be dealt with as Committee cases.

After the great offensive of March, 1918, the number of officer prisoners whose names came through to us very much more quickly than those of the N.C.O.'s and men, rose by leaps and bounds daily. No one who worked in the department during the terrible weeks from the end of March to the end of April will forget the experience through which he passed. The passages and rooms were crowded from morning to night with anxious enquirers. Telegrams poured in from Copenhagen, and though many enquirers had to go away disappointed, a very gratifying measure of success in allaying anxiety was attained. In one day, for instance, 23 cases came through of officers reported as prisoners of war, as to whom no official information had, up to that date, reached the War Office that they were even missing.

The Enquiry Department was also used in case of illness, and we were able, through the Copenhagen Bureau to get into direct communication with very many of the hospitals, whilst the prisoners themselves frequently used the agency of the Bureau as a means of transmitting important messages. The same to a lesser extent must be said of the Berne Bureau, although the communication in such matters with that Bureau was more by post than by telegram. A further branch of activity was the taking-up of enquiries with the Berlin Red Cross Society on the subject of officers reported as having died in enemy hands and to have been buried by the Germans. We were able to obtain for the relations a great deal of information as to the position and number of graves, and we take this opportunity of cordially acknowledging the promptitude and courtesy with which our requests were invariably met by the Berlin Red Cross Society. That Society gave us correct and full information so far as it was possible to do so, and frequently forwarded photographs of graves, of funerals, or sent other details which were of the greatest possible use and comfort to bereaved relatives.

The Enquiry Department could, did space permit, tell many amusing and many touching stories of their experiences. Three assistants were always employed between 10 a.m. and 6 p.m. answering enquiries on the subject of the parcels, regulations, the articles which might or might not be sent to officer prisoners, the coupons, the German camps, and every conceivable subject connected with prisoners in enemy countries. It was soon discovered that there is a large percentage of the educated public to whom printed regulations are as a sealed book, and who entirely lack the capacity of applying a regulation or rule worded in general terms to their own particular case. More than anything else did the coupons baffle the relatives of prisoners. Their use was a mystery to many to the very end. Coupons were, of course, not required for the despatch of wine to officer prisoners of war, which was, as described above, done under the permit system, yet one of our correspondents stuck one of her precious coupons on each bottle of wine, and packed three bottles in a brown paper parcel. The coupons were put inside the parcels, inside the boxes, everywhere except on the outside where the users were clearly directed to place them. Every conceivable artifice was used to procure an additional supply of coupons, especially in the not infrequent case where these had been lost. Obviously, if the scheme was to be one of control, all such requests had to be

Officers' Parcels—continued.

refused, except in very unusual circumstances. In fact, it became necessary at one time to insist on a letter of application for coupons reported as lost being signed and witnessed by two persons, one of whom had to be a clergyman or J.P. Even that, however, did not meet the case of the lady who informed us that her infant had obtained possession of her book of coupons and had eaten them. She requested an immediate re-issue. This was refused, and we were relieved to learn that finally the coupons were found, whilst the child was said to have eaten the cover only.

Since the Armistice we have been greatly touched by a large proportion of returned officers who called personally to see us and to express their gratitude for the assistance received from the Central Committee. In many cases they tell us that they received all their parcels sent by us, and in all cases those whom we have interviewed understood the difficulties which had arisen and which in so many cases prevented their parcels reaching them, although duly despatched from Thurloe Place. The majority of those who have visited or written to us appear to feel that had it not been for the help given by the Central Committee, both in connection with parcels sent to individuals or by means of our emergency supplies in bulk, many of them might never have lived to return to their own country.

From the beginning the department was in charge of Mrs. Weguelin, and to her wonderful industry and organizing ability are due the success which finally crowned a work of no ordinary difficulty. From first to last a staff of thirty workers was employed.

* * * * * *

Personal Parcel.

The personal parcel, for the management of which a small special department had to be constituted, was the outcome of a suggestion made by the Parliamentary Committee. It was found by that Committee that one of the principal grievances of the public against the new scheme, was the total prohibition of the direct sending of parcels by relations and friends to Prisoners of War. The Committee were of opinion that a little elasticity might be introduced into the War Office rules which govern prohibited articles, and they thought that if a small parcel of personal requisites weighing not more than three or four lbs., and bearing a distinctive mark could be sent, say, once a month by the relations of prisoners through an authorized Association, this would go a long way to allay the dissatisfaction then existing among relatives without any serious risk of assisting the enemy. The Central Committee thereupon communicated with all Associations dealing with Prisoners of War, and invited suggestions as to the contents of the proposed "personal parcel." After a somewhat lengthy correspondence with the War Office, it was decided that the following articles might be included:—

Pipes, sponge, pencils, tooth powder, pomade, cap badge, badges of rank, numerals and shoulder titles, shaving brush, safety razor, bootlaces (mohair), pipe lights, medal ribbons, brass polish, housewife, handkerchiefs (one a quarter), shaving soap (one stick a quarter), health salts, insecticide powder, braces and belts (provided they are made of webbing and include no rubber or leather), combs, hair brushes, tooth brushes, buttons, chess, draughts, dominoes, dubbin, hobnails, sweets or chocolate (8 ozs. only), one pair mittens every quarter, one muffler every quarter, one pair of socks instead of mittens or muffler.

The maximum weight was 11 lbs. The parcel could only be packed and despatched through the Post Office by the friend or relation of the prisoner, and not by any authorized Association. It was not to bear a Red Cross label. Care Committees were supplied with special blue coupons for issue to the next of kin of the prisoners or to a person designated by the next of kin. These coupons had to be affixed to the parcels. Censoring of the parcels was carried out by the Postal Censor's department. The regulation with regard to the despatch of a personal parcel to a Prisoner of War belonging to the Forces from the Dominions was that it could be sent either by the next of kin residing in one of the Dominions or by someone nominated by the next of kin in England to exercise the privilege on his or her behalf. With effect from January 15, 1918, the scheme was applied to prisoners belonging to our Allies. It was at first only intended for prisoners in the hands of the enemy, but in February, 1918, was extended to those interned in neutral countries.

The concession was primarily meant to meet what had been considered a grievance by the friends of prisoners of war, and to maintain the home touch, by enabling the next of kin of a prisoner from time to time to forward a parcel of personal requisites packed at home. It proved popular, and there were strenuous endeavours, especially on the part of "adopters," to extend it, so that any private individual might be allowed to send this parcel to any prisoner of war.

The objections to an extension were:—

(a) The great increase of work that would have been thrown on the Censor's department.

(b) The large majority of articles on the list of the personal parcel could be despatched to a prisoner of war by a private individual through an authorized shop.

(c) The danger of diverting "adopters'" subscriptions which could more profitably be employed on the urgent needs of food.

An immense amount of work was thrown both on the Central Committee and on all Care Committees owing to the fact that a regular card index had to be kept for every prisoner whose next of kin applied for the issue of an authority to send a "personal parcel," but the scheme was undoubtedly congenial to the prisoners, and very popular with their relatives. By the beginning of August, 1918, the despatches of such parcels under the well-known blue coupons for the entire body of prisoners had reached a total of nearly 3,000 per week.

Finance Department.

A full analysis of the accounts of the Central Prisoners of War Committee would protract this report to undue length. Annexed will be found two statements, the first of which gives an account of income and expenditure from the beginning up to October 20, 1918, and the second a comparative statement cast in a different form, which shows the income and expenditure in the year ending October 20, 1918, only. These accounts do not, of course,

Finance Department—continued.

show the total expenditure on food and clothing parcels for the Prisoners of War by all the Care Committees and Associations throughout the country, but it may be of interest to give, and it is possible to give, a fairly close approximation to that expenditure. Calculating on the number of prisoners from time to time and the approximate cost of the standard parcels and bread, all of which items are known with accuracy, it may be said that up to November 11 the total expenditure on supplies to prisoners of war, including the operations of all the Care Committees and Local Associations throughout the country, but excluding the Dominion Forces, amounted to about £6,500,000. Close on 9,000,000 food parcels and 800,000 clothing parcels had been despatched.

Of this outlay of £6,500,000, about one-third was provided from the General Fund of the Joint Societies of the British Red Cross and Order of St. John, and two-thirds were directly contributed by the British public in aid of prisoners of war. The expenditure which actually passed through the books of the Central Prisoners of War Committee, and which, of course, includes the large Store operations described under another head, amounted by October 20, 1918, to £4,095,568. During the last few months of the Committee's operations, this gross expenditure amounted to about £20,000 a day, and its drawings on the General Fund of the Joint Societies to approximately £50,000 per week.

The Joint Societies, when the scheme was first published, undertook to guarantee to every British prisoner of war, not at that time including Officers, the cost of standard parcels, and the prescribed amount of bread. They have never failed in that guarantee, and no properly supported appeal for a grant has ever been refused. The original scheme contemplated grants, under the regimental system, to Care Committees only, and at an early stage of the Committee's operations it was decided that Local Associations dealing with Local Prisoners belonging to different units, with the formal leave of the Care Committees concerned, should not be considered entitled to claim grants from the Committee. This decision was the subject of criticism in the evidence given before the Parliamentary Committee, and the recommendation of the latter body was that Authorized Local Associations should be held entitled, equally with Care Committees, to claim these grants under the scheme, on good cause shown. We accepted the advice, and the regulations were amended accordingly. Up to the time of the Armistice, grants to other Committees had amounted to £611,043.

In November, 1917, the whole system of grants was considered by the Committee and placed upon a more regular footing. Up to that time these grants had been made as applications were received, on a rough estimate framed by considering the number of prisoners dealt with by the Care Committee or Association concerned, and comparing that figure with the approximate cost per month of the standard parcels and bread. Under the regular scheme approved by the Committee in November, 1917, when an application for a grant was received, certain figures were required from the applicant, after considering which a grant was made sufficient in the first instance to supplement the existing cash balance so that it might amount in all to £3 per prisoner. Thereafter the subsidy was made monthly on receipt of a simple cash summary classified under suitable heads, and a sum of money was assigned monthly sufficient to keep the cash balance up to the standard of £3 per prisoner cared for. It was, at the same time, suggested that a suitable division of final effort as between the Joint Societies and the Care Committees and Associations concerned, would be that the former should be ultimately responsible for one-third of the total cost, whilst two-thirds should be found by those immediately responsible for the prisoners. It is most satisfactory to be able to record that this standard has, generally speaking, been attained by the Care Committees and Associations as a whole. Although Care Committees, etc., representing the majority of prisoners were subsidised, there were, of course, many large Care Committees and Associations which never applied to the Central Committee for any grant whatever.

In June, 1918, the position of the Joint Societies in regard to these grants was considered by the Joint Finance Committee in consultation with their legal advisers. It was decided that the Joint Finance Committee and the Central Prisoners of War Committee were under no *legal* obligation to finance the supplies to prisoners of war under the scheme, but that they were willing, without admitting legal obligation, to provide sufficient funds to pay for the parcels, etc., for any Regimental Care Committee or Local Association which was unable to raise the sum of money required by its own efforts. It was further laid down that a condition of these grants was that monthly cash statements should be rendered to the Central Committee on the prescribed form, and that audited accounts should be furnished at stated intervals to the Central Committee, and, on examination, found to be satisfactory. At the same time, the scheme of grants on the £3 per month basis explained above, was formally accepted as suitable by the Joint Finance Committee.

In April, 1918, a ruling was obtained from the Local Government Board under which it was permissible for County and County Borough Councils, also for District Councils, to vote a reasonable sum to Local Care Committees or Associations in regard to expense incurred in providing supplies for prisoners of war, and under this scheme very considerable sums were in many cases, throughout the Kingdom, voted by the Councils concerned to Care Committees and Local Associations.

It will be noticed from the comparative statement showing the income and expenditure for the year which ended on October 20, 1918, that management expenses amounted to £40,026 on a gross expenditure of £3,315,006. This works out at the rate of 1.2 per cent., or approximately 3d. in the £, a result which we claim shows that due regard was had to economy in administration expenses. It may be mentioned that the administration expenses were practically entirely covered by a grant for the purpose made to us by the War Office, so that we may truthfully say that all money subscribed for prisoners of war was spent on supplies provided for them.

Two items, amounting in all to £70,733 during the two years ending October 20, 1918, require a word of explanation. They appear as "difference between cost and standard rate of parcels." As shown in another part of this report, the cost of the standard parcels was raised from 6s. to 8s., and later to 10s., as the price of provisions

Finance Department—continued.

and packing material rose. It was not, however, possible to make the charges for our own parcels at all times correspond exactly with the price of materials and stores contained in them; and it must be remembered that the Central Committee's prices were followed by other Packing Associations. The reason is to be found in the system of "Adoption," which was so largely responsible for providing the cost of prisoners' parcels. We ourselves had, latterly, 10,000 such subscribers to deal with, and taking into account all Care Committees and Associations in the country as a whole, there were probably not less than 40,000. A change in price meant correspondence with every one of them, and a proposed increase in the rate of subscription was apt to frighten many subscribers. Most of the Care Committees, like ourselves, were already overwhelmed with business, and a change in the prices of parcels was liable to be resented as likely to add to the burden of correspondence. Lastly, experience showed us that in most cases Care Committees and Associations were, as a rule, raising in their own way, everything that was possible, and that any attempt on their part, except in the case of new prisoners, to raise additional funds met with but moderate success. We should, in such circumstances, had the prices of the parcels been varied continually, have been obliged to subsidise many of the Care Committees to approximately the amount of the additional cost; and it was better in the long run to charge such extra cost direct to the Central Fund.

It is worth while, even at the risk of the charge of prolixity, to describe in detail the original and ingenious system invented by our Financial Secretary, Mr. Heath-Jones, to deal with the complex conditions of our work in this department. Nearly 150 persons were employed latterly in the work, much of which is concerned with accountancy and is of purely technical interest. The working of the "Adopters' Bureau," in which over 10,000 separate accounts were dealt with, and the methods by which the Records, Parcels, and Finance Departments were co-ordinated so as to ensure a proper despatch of parcels and the accurate rendering of accounts; the administration of a daily expenditure which in the later stages reached nearly £20,000 a day; the receipt, issue, and daily stock-taking of the supplies necessary for the prisoners' parcels, not to mention the immense supplies procured for other Care Committees and Packing Associations; the financing of the welfare work for prisoners interned in Holland and Switzerland; the control of the accounts and the provision of material to the Copenhagen Bread Bureau; the allotment of prisoners specifically subscribed for to their proper Packing Associations; the issue of tobacco permits; the forwarding of remittances and the redistribution among subscribers of acknowledgment cards, of which seldom less than 1,500 were received daily from prisoners in charge of the Central Committee; all these and other matters formed the subject-matter of the work of the Finance Department. The account which follows of Mr. Heath-Jones's system has been written by him and originally appeared in a slightly different form in the "British Prisoner of War" for February, 1918:—

It may interest subscribers to know the manner in which letters containing remittances are dealt with.

To begin with, the Receiving Cashier takes charge of our Post Office during the opening of letters, which takes place twice daily, at 9 a.m. and 2.30 p.m. Letters containing remittances are taken to the receiving Cash Office, where they are registered numerically in 6 preliminary cash books under the headings: (1) General Donations, (2) Civilian Subscriptions, (3) Military Subscriptions, (4) Officers' Subscriptions, (5) Remittances for forwarding, (6) Sundry Receipts.

The sheets of the preliminary cash books are on the loose-leaf system, and twice daily, after the morning and afternoon receipts have been entered, summarised and despatched to the bank, the completed sheets are sent, together with the covering correspondence, to the big room of the Finance Department, which is called the Adopters' Bureau. Here the sheets are inserted in their appropriate binders, and the letters, which are clipped together in fifties and labelled with the date of cash entry, are carefully dealt with, their questions answered and their enclosures acknowledged.

The Adopters' Bureau is a big room, triangular in shape, Tables I. to IV. stand on the left side as one enters; the military or despatching table forms the apex of the triangle and faces one as one enters the room, while Tables V. to VIII. stand on the right. In the centre space card indexes are placed in positions which make it easy for workers at the various tables to use them.

The work of the separate tables will now be described.

Table I.—*Classification of Military Subscriptions.*

The preliminary cash books are analysed here, and every subscription is credited to the regiment of the prisoner benefited.

Letters containing remittances that should properly be sent to another Committee are tabbed *Misdirected*, and corresponding entries are made in the loose-leaf ledger with credit to the appropriate Committee. Every week vouchers are made in favour of these Committees, and remittances are made to cover. With the remittances are sent lists of the subscriptions remitted with a copy of the letter that accompanied each subscription. At this table is investigated the regiment of the prisoner wherever not clearly indicated by the subscriber.

The day's receipts other than "misdirected subscriptions" are transferred in summary to the index of Regimental Accounts, which is kept near this table. As each batch of 50 letters is dealt with it is clipped together again; the date of classification into regiments is added and initialled by the employee responsible. The letters are then passed on to Table II.

Table II.—*Index of all Prisoners for whom the Central Committee is Care Committee.*

This is a complete index of all prisoners for whom this Committee is entitled to receive subscriptions, and is kept up to date as to names and Camp addresses of prisoners by reports sent from the Records Department jointly to this table and to the Addressograph.

It is divided into two parts:—(1) Prisoners fully adopted, or removed from our packing list by Form B; (2) Prisoners partially or entirely unadopted.

At this table, attention is paid only to those letters which contain properly directed subscriptions. Any new names, or variations of address are noted here, and reported immediately to the Records Department. Offers to adopt a prisoner are dealt with at this table. Subscriptions received for prisoners cancelled under Form B or for any other cause, are noted here for further attention at the Military Table to which they are passed on.

Table III.—*Civilian Table.*

The index of Civilian Prisoners is kept here, and letters containing civilian remittances are dealt with much in the same way as the Military letters. The main difference in treatment is that Civilian letters are referred to in every case to the Civilian Records for reply.

Table IV.

General Donations are indexed here and receipts issued.

The receipts are bound in stub books of fifty each, and it is arranged that the printed number in the receipt books coincides with the number stamped on the letter, and the number of registration in the preliminary cash book.

Military or Despatching Table.

The letters accompanying military subscriptions are assembled at this table, which they reach as a

Finance Department—continued.

general rule on the date of cash registration. A receipt book is placed with each batch of 50 letters, and the printed numbers of the receipts coincide with the numbers on the letters. All questions that can be answered by extracts from existing rulings are answered here, and the answer is included with the receipt. The answers are written in manuscript on special form, which the subscriber is requested to return with his comments if the reply is not full and satisfactory. A tab containing a summary of the reply is attached to the letter. Where a letter cannot be finally answered in this way it is tabbed *Special attention*, and is dealt with at another table. The receipt, however, is despatched immediately tabbed *Your letter will receive further reply.*

Whenever letters arrive at the military table already tabbed by Table I. as *Misdirected*, an advice is included with the receipt informing the subscriber that the subscription has been placed at the disposal of the appropriate Care Committee, and informing him of the address of the latter.

Other questions raised at Tables I. and II. are also dealt with here, such as subscriptions for cancelled men, adoption of friendless prisoners, etc. That is to say, the letters arrive at the despatching table with sufficient notes thereon to enable a reply to be enclosed with the receipt in all cases not requiring special attention.

The Military or Despatching Table is kept fully posted as to all the latest rules and regulations of the War Office, postal censorship, etc., and Central Committee.

The receipts are finally checked and signed and answers revised at the censor's desk, and after despatch the label attached to each batch of 50 is dated and initialled by the writer of the receipt, the answerer of the letter, and the censor. The labels are then sent in to the financial secretary as a report on the progress of the correspondence and to be strung for reference.

Table V.—*Index to Prisoners' Accounts and Advices to the Addressograph as to name of Subscriber.*

Properly directed subscriptions are dealt with at this table. All sums contributed for a prisoner are credited to his account, and his account is charged with the parcels despatched in the name of his subscriber.

A programme of packing dates is kept here showing on what date each Regiment is packed for. All prisoners packed for are divided into four lists, A, B, C, D, and these lists are despatched in regular rotation recurring six times in every 24 packing days, which makes up the packing period of four weeks.

This table is supplied with a complete packing list from the addressograph on a form provided for this purpose. Two days before each packing date the lists corresponding to that date are sent to the addressograph, giving the name of the subscriber to be entered on the acknowledgment card included in the parcel packed that day. Cases of over-subscription are dealt with at this table, and subscribers are asked their wishes as to the disposal of the surplus. The money is left to the credit of the prisoner until the subscriber's wishes are ascertained. Reference to the prisoner's card will at any time show the unexpended balance of any sum received for him.

Table VI.—*Subscribers' Index.*

The letters accompanying *Misdirected* subscriptions are handed to this table direct from the Military Table, and those properly directed from Table V.

From the letters the date, letter reference, number, and amount are entered on the subscriber's card, also the name, number, regiment, and the battalion of the prisoner subscribed for.

Misdirected letters are placed in a basket so marked, which is cleared constantly by the copyists, who copy and hand to Table I. for attaching to Refund Voucher.

In the case of properly directed letters, the date of next payment due is entered on the subscriber's card, and the letters are then handed on to Table VII.

Table VII.—*Subscriber's Diary.*

This is a diary devised to show at a glance all subscriptions that are seven days overdue. The system of reminder is to distribute all subscribers alphabetically over the days of the week, thus:—A to D are reminded on Monday; E to H are reminded on Tuesday; I to N are reminded on Wednesday; O to T are reminded on Thursday; U to X are reminded on Friday; and Y to Z are reminded on Saturday.

The date for reminder in this diary, and the date of next payment due, are both set in accordance with the above table. A diagonal line in the diary shows date due. The payment is entered by crossing the diagonal and making another diagonal in the square under the date set for the next payment. A printed form is used for the reminder, and to it is attached a form giving the details of the prisoner, and filled in ready for the subscriber to attach his cheque and return.

Disposal of Letters.—The letters are then placed in a basket marked *File*, except those that are tabbed *Special Attention*, which are placed in another basket marked accordingly.

The latter are cleared daily to the office of the Financial Secretary, where they are dealt with, copies being made wherever necessary for other departments on a special form provided for that purpose. On this form the copyist's date is shown as well as the original date of the letter as a check against delay.

Table VIII.—*Acknowledgment Cards returned by Prisoners.*

Cards returned by prisoners for whom the Central Committee is responsible are handed to this table from the Records Department. The work done here is the distribution of the acknowledgment cards to the subscribers.

Cards corresponding to parcels not subscribed for are filed in a card index cabinet, and periodically sent to regimental associations who are interested in the prisoners, but who are not financially responsible for their parcels. A diary is kept of cards reforwarded and a record of all units of prisoners is kept here showing what associations are responsible for their food parcels, bread supply, clothing, and other physical and mental needs.

Having now described the work of the Tables it remains to be said that all letters accompanying remittances are filed in this room, numerically and according to their six classifications in cases of 200 letters each—ready for audit, and comparison with the receipt stub and the cash book, both of which bear the same number reference. Letters once in the file are not permitted to be removed except by notice to the filing clerk, who substitutes a Tracer Form, which is destroyed when the letter is returned. No original remittance letters are permitted to leave the Department.

Accounting for Parcels.—The first order to place any unit on the packing list is made by the Associations Department to the Records Department, with copies to all the departments concerned. The Records Department then forwards to the Addressograph a list of all the men in the unit, and thereafter keeps the Addressograph continually advised of all additions, cancellations, and corrected addresses.

From these advices the stencils are cut, so that the stencil drawers of the Addressograph form a complete card index of the prisoners of any unit packed for by the Central Committee. The day before the packing date shown on the programme described in the second section of this article, a complete set of labels is prepared from the stencil index of the units to be packed for. These labels are the basis of the account rendered, as explained in the form of daily return reproduced herewith. The first three columns are filled up in the Addressograph section of the Parcels Department and show the number of labels sent down to the Packing Room. The seven succeeding columns are filled up in the Packing Rooms and the descriptions of the special parcels to be packed are entered here. The last three columns of the form are filled up in the Despatching Room, and show the actual count of parcels.

It will be seen that the form provides an internal check on parcels despatched, and discrepancies can be noted and investigated immediately.

The form is then returned to the Finance Department, where it is balanced, priced, and charged to the units concerned; and the total charges to all units every four weeks are balanced against the total of the 24 packing returns made during the period.

This system of internal checking is carried throughout the financial organisation, from the receipt of the goods in the warehouse to their delivery in the form of parcels to the motor lorries; and from the

Finance Department—continued.

purchase of flour in New York to its issue in loaves from Copenhagen.

So much as to theory; but as a great many who read this will have had practical experience of the Finance Department, perhaps it is wise to add that its present efficiency was not attained in a day.

Owing to the unprecedented nature of the undertaking, methods had to be continually invented and improvised from one day to another, and an organisation had to be created in a few weeks which would normally be the growth of a year's experience, and, moreover, it has been necessary to engage in what is a highly technical department, a number of voluntary workers with no previous business experience, but who nevertheless have devoted themselves wholeheartedly to a task quite alien to their training and inclinations.

The Committee desires to place on record its appreciation of the industry and ability with which Mr. Heath-Jones superintended the work of his department. It is not too much to say that his work contributed as much as that of any one man to the successful conduct of the Central Committee's business.

* * * * * *

The Invalid Comforts Fund and Supplies of Medical Comforts and Drugs.

The Invalid Comforts Fund for Prisoners of War was founded in July, 1916, as a branch of the work of the Hove War Hospital Supply Depot, after the publication of the Government Committee's Report into the conditions of the Wittenberg Camp during the Typhus epidemic.

This Organisation had the approval of the War Office and the Prisoners of War Help Committee as well as the professional advice of Major Priestley and Captain Vidal, the two R.A.M.C. doctors who were in charge of the Wittenberg Camp during the epidemic.

The co-ordination of the work of control of all food and clothing supplies to prisoners took place in October, 1916, but the fact that medical comforts and drugs were necessary to prisoners had not been foreseen by the Authorities or sufficiently provided for in the scheme. The War Office regulations as they stood forbade the despatch of medical comforts and drugs altogether. The question was taken up by us at once with the War Office, but considerable delay took place while Conferences were being held at the War Office to determine the medical comforts and drugs which ought or ought not to be despatched. Finally, at the beginning of February, it was settled that the Invalid Comforts Fund should be the sole authorized Association under the general control of the Central Committee for the supply to prisoners of such articles, and the principle was laid down that reliance should be placed on the maintenance of a proper supply at the Headquarters of the camps, whilst in all but exceptional cases despatches to individual prisoners should cease. The Authorities approved a standard unit case whose contents were as follows:—

Castor Oil, Scott's Emulsion, Bi-sulphate of Quinine, Aperient Pills, Kepler's Malt Extract, Piles Ointment, Disinfectant, Sanitas Soap, Soda-Mint Tablets, Milk, Ovaltine, Plasmon Arrowroot, Brand's Essence, Benger, Compressed Packets of Wool, Gauze Swabs, Cough Mixture, Ammoniated Quinine, Iodine Tincture, Calcium Lactate, Bismuth Soda and Ginger, Mustard Leaves, Lavatory Paper, Thermogene Wool, Zinc Ointment, Plasmon Cocoa, Plasmon Oats, Invalid Bovril, 3 in Bandages and Boracic Lint.

Monthly consignments of such cases were despatched to the Presidents of the British Help Committees in each of the principal camps in Germany, Austria, Bulgaria, and Turkey. The contents were based on the individual requirements of the different camps, and the closest possible touch was kept with the British Help Committee.

Individual parcels were sent to chronic cases requiring special treatment and also elastic stockings, surgical boots and belts, trusses and glasses to men needing them.

In July, 1917, the whole question of medical supplies was reconsidered in consultation with the Army Medical Department of the War Office, the contents of the standard cases were revised and altered, and a distinction was made in the lists of permissible contents, according as there was an Allied Medical Officer stationed in any particular camp or not; whilst there were special sets of consignments for Eastern Countries. The suggestion was also made that 100 five grain tabloids of quinine and 50 tabloids of aromatic chalk powder and opium should be sent monthly to each prisoner in Turkey and Bulgaria; this was carried out at Thurloe Place and at other Packing Associations by inclusion of the drugs in the men's food parcels. We were also permitted to include crepe bandages and bed socks to a reasonable extent in the standard cases.

Finally, in January, 1918, a valuable concession was made by the War Office, and we were permitted to include small quantities of pyjamas, vests, pants, socks, slippers and cardigans in the standard cases for the use of the sick; the quantities, of course, varied with the size of the camp or hospital and in accordance with local information received from the British Help Committees.

Later in 1918 the work had expanded to so great a degree, and the prisoners' requirements, as was natural with the vast increase in their number, had become so varied that it was necessary to make the scheme more elastic. A system of permits was arranged with the Army Medical Department of the War Office at Adastral House, under which authority was issued direct by that branch to the Invalid Comforts Fund to despatch to prisoners anything not covered by the contents of the standard cases. The system worked well, and the Committee desire to acknowledge the help and courtesy which they have met with from Major A. White Robertson, R.A.M.C., who was in immediate charge under the Director-General.

Information received from repatriated prisoners proves how valuable these consignments were, especially for newly captured wounded men.

On the receipt of information that there were large numbers of wounded prisoners arriving at a camp, standard cases in proportion were at once despatched containing principally, Dressings, Invalid Foods, and disinfectants, and with the assistance of the Comité Nationale des Secours et d'Alimentation at Brussels these cases were also sent to British Prisoners of War in occupied territory and were received. The result of the work was successful beyond all expectation, considering the enormous difficulties of transport and the suspicion with which Medical Supplies were regarded by the enemy; the total number of cases

Invalid Comforts—continued.

and parcels sent to Officers and men in all enemy countries was 16,359, classified as follows:—

Men's Section from June to November, 1918.

4,480	Cases Germany, Austria, etc.
8,250	Parcels ,, ,, ,,
301	Cases Turkey, Bulgaria
612	Parcels ,, ,,
13,643	
2,716	*Officers.*
16,359	

The acknowledgments were at first poor, the men not recognising the importance of returning their acknowledgment cards, and also perhaps being afraid that these might be counted as part of their correspondence, but by the beginning of 1918 they were averaging about 75 per cent., and by the summer 89 per cent. of the consignments were acknowledged.

After October 1, 1917, medical articles were no longer allowed to be sent in private parcels to Officer prisoners of war, and a special section of this Fund was therefore started to deal with their requirements.

It was possible to send individual parcels in the case of Officers, and only a few articles were prohibited: the relatives and the officers themselves were therefore able to ask for any medicines they wished sent and have them despatched at once. The cost of the parcels was paid by them, unless exceptional circumstances made this impossible, in which case parcels were sent free of charge, and the cost, as far as possible met by donations which were given from time to time for this purpose by those who had themselves benefited by the medical parcels they had received and showed their appreciation of the work of the Invalid Comforts Fund in this way. Small bulk consignments were also sent to the Officer camps in order that new prisoners might be able to obtain dressings, invalid food, and ordinary remedies without delay, and these were supplied by the General Fund, otherwise the Officers' Section was practically self-supporting.

1,278 Officers were on the register and about 100 of these who needed special diet or prescriptions had regular fortnightly or monthly parcels for varying periods. 2,716 parcels and cases were sent out in all, and a very fair proportion of them received. Many Officers have stated that they improved greatly in health after receiving their medical supplies, and that these were especially useful in helping them to withstand the hardships of camp life during the winter.

The amount spent on Officers' parcels was approximately £1,600.

At the signing of the Armistice very large quantities of medical comforts, drugs, etc., were sent to Rotterdam for the prisoners who were finding their way into Holland or being repatriated by that route. These were in value over £20,000, and proved most useful. The Honorary Secretary of the Fund also went over to Rotterdam to assist in the administration.

The funds for the work of the Invalid Comforts Fund were, from January, 1917, found by the Central Committee, and a sum of approximately £85,000 was spent in this way.

Never was money better bestowed; and we wish that space permitted us to quote even a few of the mass of grateful and appreciative letters which have been received from the Help Committees in the camps and from individual prisoners.

The prisoners owe this great and beneficent work to Mrs. Bromley Davenport's sympathy, capacity, and perseverance in the face of difficulty. Our grateful thanks are due above all to her, but also to the staff of ladies who assisted her at the Headquarters of the fund in Hove.

* * * * * *

Minor Departments.

First and foremost, comes the management of the "British Prisoner of War," the little monthly journal first published in January, 1918, and throughout that year edited by Mrs. Pope-Hennessy. It was not without a certain amount of difficulty that we obtained permission from the Authorities, including the War Office, the Prisoners of War Department, Downing Street, and the Royal Commission on Paper, to embark on this enterprise. It had been considered for a long time that a medium of communication was required between the Central Committee and the Care Committees and Associations dealing with Prisoners of War, and it was thought further that the public generally would be interested in a journal containing well-written articles describing the conditions under which our prisoners lived in enemy lands, and bringing their needs to the notice of its readers. From the outset it was understood that the paper, conducted, as it was, under the auspices of the British Red Cross Society, must exercise the greatest care not to include matter which might embarrass the Authorities or give offence to the enemy. These limitations have been religiously observed in all twelve issues of the journal, and, without doubt, the venture has fulfilled its object. The circulation was approximately 12,000 numbers per month, whilst, after deducting all expenses, the net financial result shows a profit of very nearly £1,200 credited to the funds of the Central Committee. We cannot be too grateful to Mrs. Pope-Hennessy for the care and ability which she has devoted to making the "British Prisoner of War" the undoubted success which it has proved. Mrs. Pope-Hennessy was also the author of the Map, with Gazetteer attached, showing the prison camps in Germany, which proved so useful to all engaged in work for Prisoners of War and to the public departments.

Transport Department. American Express.—A very important function of the Central Prisoners of War Committee, as it was with the original Prisoners of War Help Committee previous to December, 1916, was that of conveying to or for Prisoners of War in all enemy countries, consignments which, owing to their weight being over 11 lbs., could not be sent by post. Bulk supplies, Officers' clothing, games, materials for Ruhleben, consignments of wine, shipments for interned Prisoners in neutral countries and for the Y.M.C.A., etc., all came under this Department. A special branch of the American Express Company undertook these duties under a working arrangement with the Central Committee, which paid the cost and exercised general control. A branch of the Censorship also existed at the well-known premises at 44, Rathbone Place, W.

The cost of the Department to the Committee was covered by a grant from the War Office for administrative expenses. During 1918, as

Minor Departments—continued.

shown in another portion of our report, the German Authorities placed the American Express Company and in particular their very capable Agent in Rotterdam on the black list. No blame attached to the administration on the grounds assigned by the Germans. Articles intended to facilitate escape had been found in consignments addressed to Officers forwarded through the "American Express." It was wholly impossible to prevent such occurrences unless all articles such as gramophones, tins of foodstuffs, etc., when enclosed in parcels over 11 lbs. in weight, were to be taken to pieces for inspection and thereby destroyed. In order to meet the objections of the German Authorities the administration was changed altogether, and this part of our work became the Transport Department, whilst the Rotterdam Agency was taken over by the British Red Cross Society's Commissioner in Holland.

The work of the Department was on a much greater scale than is generally realised. The shipments averaged over 300 tons a month, rising in October, 1918, to 558 tons, and in November to over 1,100 tons.

The administration of the Emergency Parcel system in Rotterdam, described elsewhere, was ably conducted by the Rotterdam depot. It involved constant correspondence with all the Camps in Germany, and continual negotiations with the Dutch Authorities. The Committee are glad to record their appreciation of the excellent work done by Mr. Van der Zeyde in Rotterdam.

Since the Armistice, apart from our own great supplies, the Rotterdam Depot has taken over, warehoused, and issued on indent, over 4,000 tons of stores on Government account. During the same period also our Transport Department has come to the rescue of the returned prisoners by affording them assistance in restoring baggage left behind in Germany, Holland, Denmark, etc., abandoned at the various ports or otherwise lost en route. We have already restored to prisoners over 41,000 pieces in this way.

Hostel and Hall.—In the hall at 4, Thurloe Place, there was a staff of ladies, the chief being Lady Farren, whose business was to give information on simple matters connected with Prisoners of War to visitors, and to direct to the proper departments all those desirous of information of a more technical description which could only be given by the departments concerned in other parts of the building. At the same counter the "British Prisoner of War," together with other publications of the Committee, such as Mrs. Pope-Hennessy's map of the prison camps in Germany, as also specimens of the work of interned soldier prisoners were on sale, and the same ladies were responsible for the receipt of miscellaneous cash payments under certain heads from the public.

Lady Farren also was responsible for the management of the hostel which was established in 1917 in order to provide a home for a nucleus of skilled workers, all belonging to V.A.D. detachments, who were necessary to the work of the Committee, but were unable, from various causes, to find suitable lodgings in London. The hostel was conducted on strictly efficient and economical principles, and for her work in connection with the institution, as also in the hall, and for her efficient supervision and management of the large staff of cleaners, messengers, etc., at Thurloe Place, the Committee desire to tender their gratefull thanks to Lady Farren.

Post Office.—Quite apart from the branch of the G.P.O., which dealt downstairs with the result of the operations in the packing room, it was found necessary, from the beginning, to establish what was known as a "Post Office" for the entire establishment. Its business was to receive the daily post, and distribute the letters to the various departments, and later in the day to despatch all outgoing post and telegrams. So complicated was the correspondence that no little experience was required to judge with any certainty, in very many cases, as to the department to which a given letter appertained. Miss Ibbetson was in charge for nearly two years, associated, of course, with a suitable staff, and the work has always been conducted with care and efficiency. It may not be out of place to notice, as showing the enormous amount of correspondence with which the Central Committee had to deal, that, during the two years ending October 20, 1918, a sum of no less than £6,684 was spent on postage and telegrams alone. During 1918, the incoming correspondence averaged something like 2,000 letters per day, and during June, 1918, when there was great pressure of work, the number of incoming letters, exclusive of acknowledgment cards, amounted to 3,700 per day, and the outgoing despatches to between 1,500 and 1,600 per day.

Conferences.—Lastly, a word may be said as to the monthly Care Committee Conferences first instituted in October, 1917. A report of the proceedings was always given at length in the "British Prisoner of War." The intention was that Care Committees should suggest subjects of general interest for discussion, and also that contemplated measures of policy should come up for consideration by those interested. It was found, however, that very few suggestions as to subjects for discussion were made by Care Committees and Associations, whilst in regard to matters of policy it was seldom possible to postpone the consideration of and decision on such matters until the next Care Committee Conference. In practically every case these had already involved reference to outside authority or immediate decision to meet an emergency. The Care Committee Conferences, therefore, became rather an outlet for criticism than a means for deliberation and counsel. It is believed, however, that good was effected by the frank and sometimes amusing discussions which took place at these monthly conferences, and they were certainly well attended.

Committee's Handbook and Regulations of the War Office, etc.—Early in 1917 it was found necessary to collect, in a convenient form, the numerous regulations of the War Office, Post Office, and Central Committee. These were at first embodied at length in a pamphlet published in February, 1917, and supplied to all concerned. A second pamphlet, with an index, followed in March, 1917. By the end of April, 1917, a fresh edition was required, and Major-General Sir Coleridge Grove kindly consented, in consultation with our Managing Director, to collect and digest in convenient handbook form, the various rules and regulations which had appeared up to that time. A revised edition, brought up to date, was published in November, 1917. Since that time, though the

Minor Departments—continued.

mass of circulars and regulations which have had to be issued was very considerable, no fresh edition has been published. It had been intended to undertake the work in the early winter of 1918, by which time the extensive changes in policy which took place in 1918 could have been incorporated; but the Armistice, of course, made the revision superfluous.

To Sir Coleridge Grove our thanks are due for his useful work.

The Censorship.

Under this heading we may give a brief account of the control exercised by the Military Intelligence Department over our operations and those of the Care Committee and Packing Associations.

We have already pointed out that the ultimate control rested with the Post Master General's Department. On January 5, 1917, it was ruled by the War Office that the Post Office leaflet was the final authority in all matters regarding communication with prisoners of war by letter or parcel and also as regards prohibited articles. The original leaflet, however, of which copies were to be found in over 20,000 Post Offices, was not sufficiently explicit in one important point. It did not in clear set terms lay down that food-stuffs intended for prisoners of war might not be purchased or provided privately and sent to an authorized Association for despatch. The result was, as shown in our account of the "Packing Department," that the Central Committee and other large Associations were during the first month overwhelmed with great numbers of such parcels which it was physically impossible for them to unpack, inspect, repack and forward. Moreover, it soon became clear that the only security against tins with false bottoms, messages on cigarette papers, and so on, lay in a system ensuring that provisions should be procured in bulk by the persons responsible for guarding against abuse of the Red Cross label, and that they should not be received from anyone who might have an interest in communicating secretly with a particular prisoner or in forwarding particular articles to him. The leaflet was carefully redrafted to make this clear. Later, in July, 1917, the Authorities found it necessary to extend this rule so as to forbid the receipt by Associations of gifts of food, clothes, or tobacco, even in bulk. The only exception allowed was in the case of the Khaki Fund, which had given a special guarantee. The wisdom of these measures no one who has any knowledge of the stratagems which were resorted to will question. We had to guard also against the despatch by Associations, even unwittingly, of such articles as files, maps, etc., intended to facilitate escape. Before the new system came into force it was not uncommon for Associations to act in this way, and the result was to compromise the interests of thousands in the attempt to help a few, by making the German authorities suspicious and even stricter in their censorship. There were always means by which such action was possible without using parcels packed under the Red Cross label. For instance, Officers' parcels under the coupon system or personal parcels had to pass through the British Censorship and were not packed under the Red Cross label, or there were parcels to Officers over 11 lb. in weight and containing non-prohibited articles, such as gramophones, sent to Officers through the American Express. It is certain that such things as maps, files, and compasses were sent freely in parcels of the kind, and were not always detected in the censorship on this side of the water, but it is our claim that out of 10,000,000 parcels, no case was known of the discovery of forbidden articles of the kind under the Red Cross label.

Early in January, 1917, it became clear to the War Office and Foreign Office as to ourselves, that parcels from the Dominions and India, also parcels for Ally prisoners, must, for the same reasons, come under control similar to the British parcels. A meeting of the representatives of each of the Allied Funds and Legations was held at Thurloe Place, and an agreement come to to follow as far as might be the general policy of the Central Committee in regard to the amount and method of despatch of parcels. A list of the Ally Associations is given in the appendix. The two Russian Funds, which were large ones, and had sent their supplies largely in bulk, were abolished by order in January and February, 1918. The other Funds continued to do an extensive and useful work, the Belgian and French Committees especially conducting operations on a large scale.

As regards the Empire and the Dominions, India, Canada, Australia, South Africa, New Zealand, and Newfoundland each had their properly organized Care Committee in London despatching their standard parcels to their prisoners, but in this place it is only necessary to notice the action which had to be taken to check the flow of food parcels to prisoners originating in the Dominions and India. Early in 1917, these became a source of grave embarrassment in London. Finally, after negotiations with the High Commissioners concerned, the Dominions generally accepted and reproduced locally in their own Postal Departments the provisions of the British Post Office Leaflet referred to elsewhere. The effect was to forbid food and clothing parcels originating in the Dominions and to make Dominion prisoners depend entirely on their own admirable organizations in London.

In regard to the control of prohibited articles, while we do not question the necessity of the very strict regulations which were so often conveyed through us, we think that much more elasticity might have been allowed throughout. However numerous the prisoners, it could hardly have made much difference had their bootlaces not been confined to those made of thread or their braces and belts had contained the small quantity of rubber and leather usually to be found in such articles. Nor do we think that when the tennis club at Ruhleben wanted 60 dozen tennis balls, in which it was calculated by the maker there was enough rubber to make less than one motor lorry tyre, permission to despatch need have been refused. It is clearly right that the enemy should not have been relieved more than necessary of his obligation to properly feed and clothe prisoners, though he showed no perception of the duty, and latterly, owing to the blockade, was not in a position to fulfil it. But there was never any evidence that consignments to prisoners were confiscated, unless they contravened some German regulation; and there was no confiscation on any appreciable scale, though there was latterly much pilfering. Food and clothing our Government allowed to be sent on a sufficient, even on a generous, scale, but small

The Censorship—continued.

articles made of such material as cotton, wool, rubber and leather, might have been sent more freely with great advantage to the prisoners, and no real advantage to Germany.

We take this opportunity of acknowledging the courtesy with which we have always been met by those representing the Postal Censorship and the branches of the Military Intelligence Department generally who were concerned with our work.

The inspection of Associations carried out by the Chief Postal Censor's Staff is noticed elsewhere under "Associations."

The French System and Operation in Neutral Countries.

Our survey would not be complete without some brief account of the method by which the problem of food and clothing supply to prisoners was solved by our Allies the French, who had, roughly speaking, three times the number of prisoners to provide for that we had. During October our Managing Director visited Switzerland to discuss with the Swiss and Austrian Authorities certain questions as to the transit of parcels through Switzerland to Germany, Austria, Belgium and Turkey, as well as various matters of policy affecting the Berne Bureau. He took the opportunity afforded of studying the methods of the Franco-Belge Bureau de Secours, a body admirably organized, which might be considered as the central authority for the despatch of parcels to French prisoners of war. The foundation of the French system was that their Government provided a sufficient bread ration, 3 kilos a week to each prisoner, through Switzerland, and that the distribution was left to the Help Committees in the various camps. These were in constant touch with the Bureau de Secours (Franco-Belge Section) in Berne; they received from the latter elaborate printed circulars for their guidance, and they maintained and transmitted to Berne minute accounts and records, showing disposal of the foodstuffs, etc., which reached their hand.

The Bureau had, however, another aspect. It engaged to pack parcels, of great variety in quality and price, on payment by the relations of prisoners, and prices were so fixed as to ensure a substantial profit. The Help Committees in the Camps kept the Bureau informed as to the names of prisoners who were receiving no parcels, or parcels fewer than a standard in a given time, which experience showed to be suitable. The needs of such prisoners were then supplied by the despatch of parcels from the Bureau, paid for out of the profits of the parcels packed on payment for the well-to-do. The funds so obtained were supplemented by a comparatively small monthly grant from the French Government.

The despatch of food parcels to prisoners from France itself was not limited in quantity during a given time under any such system as it has been found necessary to adopt in this country, but it must be remembered that the French are a more logical and economical people than the British; whilst there is not in France the same tendency to indiscriminate charity as there is in England. The parcels so sent from France are very much smaller than British parcels, but they have a much greater variety of contents. So, too, have the parcels packed to order by the Bureau de Secours (Franco-Belge Section). Certain figures for the year 1918 which were available showed that in 1918 the number of parcels from France varied in number from 1½ to 3 millions per month.

Now the parcels originating at the Bureau, once packed, were placed by means of a shoot straight from the packing rooms into German railway trucks, which were then sealed and despatched straight through to the German camps. The same system had been adopted by our own bread bureau, the Bureau de Secours (British Section) in Berne, and its advantages in securing rapidity of delivery and in the prevention of pilfering are too obvious to require argument. Our American Allies, too, whose depot was also situated in or close to Berne, though the total of their prisoners never exceeded 2,000, came to the same conclusion and adopted the same system of loading.

During 1918, however, the French and other parcel traffic for prisoners of war had become so large that it led the Swiss Government to reconsider their obligations, as hitherto understood under the Hague Convention, to pass such goods in the post through their territory free of charge. It was pointed out by the Swiss Government that when the duty of despatching all parcels to prisoners of war free through a neutral country was laid upon them, it was never contemplated that the prisoners should be rationed by such means by their own Governments. The traffic, which those who framed the Hague Convention had in view, was that consisting of ordinary gifts or despatches to prisoners by friends and relatives. On these grounds the Swiss Government claimed and intended to enforce with effect from August, 1918, a payment to themselves of 10 centimes on each 10 lbs. parcel, whether from an allied country or originating in Switzerland, if it passed through the post office, and 15 centimes for a 15 lbs. parcel. The justice of the claim had been admitted by the British Government, and there is little doubt that other Governments would have had perforce to agree.

It will be within the recollection of Care Committees and Packing Associations that during the summer of 1918 they had been warned that it might, owing to difficulties experienced with the transit of the mails to Holland, be necessary to send two-thirds of the prisoners of war mail via Switzerland, and arrangements to give effect to this were practically complete by the end of October. Further, in order to relieve the congestion of packing at Thurloe Place, we had under consideration a scheme for transferring to Switzerland the packing for a block of 20,000 prisoners, for whom the Central Committee were Care Committee, were also Packing Association, and were further wholly responsible financially.

Arrangements to combine at one great despatching depot in Switzerland, near Lausanne, the whole of the despatches to prisoners in Germany, namely, the two-thirds of the British prisoners' parcels mail, the bread despatches from Berne, the results of packing for the 20,000 prisoners in Switzerland system of above, the parcel mail to French prisoners, the results of packing for French prisoners at the Bureau de Secours (Franco-Belge Section), and the American packing were far advanced at the time of the Armistice. Such an arrangement would have had many advantages. The chief was that the entire parcel mail for French and American prisoners and for two-thirds of the British prisoners could have been

The French System and Operation in Neutral Countries—continued.

properly sorted by camps and placed in trucks, which would have been sealed and despatched straight to the camps. It could also have been arranged, moreover, to convert the entire traffic, so far as Switzerland was concerned, into goods traffic carried in special wagons and involving no sorting of parcels by the Swiss Postal Authorities. There would thus have been a large annual saving in the charges described above, which the Swiss Government was about to levy.

And lastly, the packing for 20,000 of our own men proposed to be done at Berne would, had it proved economical and satisfactory to the prisoners, have been capable of great extension.

Results of Experience and Our Suggestions.

There can be no question but that the resources of the Central Committee, and equally those of the larger Packing Associations, had been strained to the uttermost by the time the Armistice was declared. The work of recording and following the changing addresses of even 160,000 prisoners and of sending off to them the parcels of food-stuffs, clothing, etc., under the scheme, was a task which under the conditions obtaining, was rapidly approaching the impossible. Neither the Central Committee nor the larger Packing Associations could have gone on with the system of individual sendings much longer; and assuredly they could not have dealt with any large increase.

Up to the end of March, 1917, when the prisoners were under 40,000, all was well, even the increase of 9,000 after Cambrai, coupled with the normal increase due to ordinary trench fighting in 1917, did not overwhelm the organization. But when the full effect of the 100,000 prisoners, taken from March, 1918, onwards, began to be really felt, the result was strain nearly to the breaking point. Mercifully, from one point of view, the names and addresses of these prisoners came through gradually, and even after the Armistice was signed some thousands of names continued to filter through the official sources. Had it not been so, the record and packing work during the summer of 1918 would have broken down. It is not, we think, possible to fully ration by parcel post a body of men larger in number than the entire original British Expeditionary Force when those men are scattered in hundreds of different places throughout starving and disorganized countries such as Germany and Austria. If the system had gone on, each prisoner would have had despatched to him in a year, 78 standard food parcels, 7 clothing, (say) 3 personal and 52 bread parcels, total 140 each prisoner, or 22,400,000 parcels per annum for all the prisoners. It was not reasonably possible to pack, address, and forward this gigantic total, which fortunately was never attained; nor, on the other hand, could the German authorities in the camps reasonably be expected to deal with such numbers in their censorship or forwarding offices.

Up to a limit of, say, 60,000 or 70,000 prisoners, the system was excellent and worked without strain, but after that limit has been reached, we think that reliance should be placed on some such system as the following, founded as it is in the experience of our Allies the French as well as our own.

In the first place, there should be a central body of control in London, similar to the Central Prisoners of War Committee, which should supervise the administration, arrange for supplies, keep the indexes, records and accounts, and generally advise the Authorities.

(2) There should be Care Committees for each Unit as at present responsible for keeping in touch with the prisoners' relatives and for maintaining records of the men's addresses and for bringing their needs to the notice of the central body.

(3) The men's supplies should be sent to them at the expense of their own Government, and should comprise a proper ration of bread and of tinned and other food. It is true that early in the war the German authorities declined to allow the British Government to clothe its prisoners by Government agency, but later they receded from this attitude, and as regards food they permitted the French Government to feed French prisoners at Government expense. Moreover, it was to the direct interest of the German Government that the prisoners should receive as much food as possible from their own Governments. The total expenditure involved in this would not have exceeded one day's expense to the British Empire of the war as a whole.

(4) All supplies should be sent from neutral countries, thus securing shorter carriage and less risk in sea transit. Moreover, such a system would have enabled the British representatives in the neutral countries to place the prisoners' supplies direct into German railway wagons taking them straight to the parent camps, a supreme advantage.

(5) Reliance should be placed on the honesty and efficiency of the British Help Committees in the camps. We found them, with very few exceptions, capable and worthy of trust. To them the main supplies should be sent in bulk, preferably in the form of unaddressed parcels. Such parcels are readily sent out from the parent camps to men on commando, and they save the packing in the main camps which ordinary bulk supplies for such men would require. Moreover, they automatically indicate the amount to which each prisoner is entitled, and tend to prevent the favouritism or other abuse which might occasionally occur were the supplies to be purely in bulk. And they obviate the necessity of re-addressing parcels from place to place as prisoners change their locations.

(6) German camps should, as was done in the case of the bread supply, be divided into two groups according to convenience of service from Denmark, from Holland or from Switzerland, and the supplies despatched accordingly.

(7) In order to preserve the tie with the Homeland which is so strong a moral element in the welfare of prisoners, there should be an extension of the personal parcel system. In addition to the clothing and miscellaneous articles already permitted, a moderate amount of home food-stuffs or dainties could easily be arranged for. The control by means of the coupon system would be the same as to number, weight and contents as at present; and the ordinary censorship precautions would be observed.

The Armistice, Repatriation and Demobilization.

Shortly before the Armistice was signed, news reached us from neutral countries adjacent

Armistice, Repatriation and Demobilization—continued.

to Germany that parcels addressed to individual prisoners could no longer be delivered. The stocks at Rotterdam, though large, were clearly not sufficient for the numbers of prisoners likely to be existent in Germany during repatriation. Moreover, it was clear that great disorder prevailed in most parts of Germany, and that very many of the prisoners were escaping from the camps and finding their way to the borders of Denmark, Holland, and Switzerland. It was at that time uncertain which line the majority of the prisoners would take. We accordingly decided, with the leave of the Authorities, to throw into each of the three neutral countries mentioned above, sufficient food stocks to supply roughly 50,000 men in each, for a month. Assistance was given us in procuring the necessary supplies by the War Office, and in the case of Switzerland, these were sent from army stocks in France at our expense, whilst for Denmark and Holland the stores were either procured through the Director of Army Contracts or supplied by our own contractors. Large reserve supplies of bread and rusks were also put into the Camps from Berne and Copenhagen. Unquestionably they fulfilled a most useful purpose during the months of repatriation, especially in Denmark and Holland. As events proved, a comparatively small number of prisoners either found their own way into Switzerland or were repatriated through that country, so that the large stocks of food-stuffs sent to Switzerland were not of much use for the purpose for which they had been intended.

In addition, we decided to fill the Rotterdam Depot to its utmost extent in the hope that it would be possible to get large consignments of bulk supplies or of unaddressed emergency parcels through to the German camps in complete car loads. Our packing department at Thurloe Place, completed no less than 71,677 unaddressed parcels between November 11 and November 30, and in addition, fifteen of the large Associations working in London kindly consented to pack during the same period as many standard parcels, to be paid for by the Central Committee, as their resources permitted, and completed 69,825. In this way 241,502 such unaddressed parcels, worth £150,000, were sent to Rotterdam. These were largely used for despatch into Germany during the repatriation, and also served to supply the large repatriation camps, ten or twelve in number, which had been established along the border of Holland and Germany.

The final cost of all such supplies as are described above sent after the Armistice was very nearly £563,000. Not all, of course, were used, and the disposal of balances in the neutral countries and in Germany is still in train.

As soon as the flow of returned prisoners through Dover, Hull and Leith began on a regular scale, a Reception Committee was, at the request of the Interdepartmental Committee for Prisoners of War, established at Thurloe Place under the chairmanship of Adeline, Duchess of Bedford. The main work of reception at Hull was done under the Presidency of Lady Nunburnholme, assisted by Miss Harris. The arrangements were made locally, and the Central Committee assisted chiefly in the way of despatching large quantities of cigarettes to Ripon Camp. They also maintained a representative at the camp in Ripon to give information and assistance to the repatriated men. In Dover and Canterbury the work of entertainment and welcome was supervised by Lady MacDonnell, and we desire to render our cordial thanks to her for the assistance given. Approximately £3,500 was spent in this way during the repatriation period.

Demobilization.—The work of the Central Committee has always been complex, and its operations extend into so wide a field that the task of winding up the accounts and disposing of surplus stores is even now not complete. The Armistice found the Committee and the majority of the Care Committees and Packing Associations with large stocks of stores which had, in the ordinary course of business, been ordered in advance for packing operations. During November and December endeavours were made to dispose of these stores as far as possible locally, but with only a moderate amount of success. The Central Committee undertook to take over all balance of stores remaining undisposed of, in the hands of Care Committees and Authorised Associations. These stores were finally collected at four of the great ports of the Kingdom, and an arrangement was entered into with the Commission for the Relief in Belgium, who agreed to take over approximately £200,000 worth of the total. It is estimated that when this transaction is complete, there will remain a balance of approximately £70,000 worth of stores in the hands of the Central Committee the ultimate disposal of which has not yet been decided. Strange as it may appear, when so many countries in the world are at this moment in the greatest need of food supplies, it is almost impossible to dispose of any quantity of tinned food in this country at any kind of reasonable price.

Concluding Remarks.

Lieut.-Colonel L. Impey, C.S.I., C.I.E., performed the duties of Secretary from April, 1917, till March, 1919, a period of nearly two years. By his unfailing tact and industry he contributed materially to the smooth working of the administration, and we, on our part, thank him heartily for all he has done.

Our task is now done. We have received from individual returned prisoners of all ranks and from British Help Committees representing large bodies of them, numerous tokens of gratitude for the work which has been done. It was rendered possible by the prompt and ungrudging financial assistance which the Central Committee and through them the majority of Care Committees and Associations have always received from the Joint Finance Committee of the two Orders.

But more than anything else was the success of the great national work of providing for British prisoners of war due to the Care Committees and other Associations by whom the bulk of the work was done. We cannot do better than repeat the words used by the Joint Committee of both Houses of Parliament, which, though written nearly two years ago, are even more true to-day.

We also feel bound to bear testimony to the far-reaching benefits which have been conferred upon the Prisoners of War by the Regimental Care Committees and other Authorised Associations throughout the country. These Committees and Associations, in which we desire to include the staff at Thurloe Place, have, with their army of voluntary workers, mostly ladies, rendered services to our prisoners of war and to their friends and

Armistice, Repatriation and Demobilization—continued.

relatives which are far beyond any words of praise that we can employ. By their devoted and self-sacrificing labours they have established an enduring claim on the gratitude of the country at large.

SANDWICH (Chairman).
P. D. AGNEW (Vice-Chairman and Managing Director).
W. E. GARSTIN.
W. H. GOSCHEN.
W. E. HUME WILLIAMS.
C. MANSFIELD CLARKE.
ROWLAND BERKELEY.
D. ERSKINE.
ROBERT YOUNGER.
W. L. FOSTER.
E. GRANT DUFF.
M. BROMLEY DAVENPORT.
GWENDOLEN GUINNESS.

This report should not conclude without special reference being made to the services rendered by the Vice-Chairman and Managing Director, Mr. Agnew.

From the commencement of the operations of the Committee at the end of 1916 until the close, he carried out the exceedingly arduous duties of the organization of the scheme, often under great stress, entailing long hours of laborious work, especially at the start.

As the report discloses, the scheme was continually changing, both in detail as well as in magnitude, requiring not only energy and skill, but also tact and perseverance. These qualities Mr. Agnew exhibited in the highest degree, and through his untiring ability he stimulated and inspired the numerous departments that came under his supervision. To his admirable and conscientious labours is, in the main, due the recognised success of the work of the Committee.

SANDWICH (Chairman).

May 1, 1919.

PART XXX.—WORK IN HOLLAND.

Introduction.

1. When, as the result of the conference between the British and German representatives of the two Governments, it was decided that Prisoners of War of certain categories were to be interned in Holland, the Earl of Sandwich, on behalf of the Joint War Committee, was sent out to that country. He was instructed to look into the question of hospital requirements and also to ascertain what arrangements could be made to enable the Committee to provide facilities for employment and instruction for the interned. It was thought that this might be carried out on similar lines to the scheme which had been prepared two months previously and was at that time in process of development in Switzerland.

On arrival in Holland, Lord Sandwich found that the conditions of internment would vary considerably from those existing in Switzerland. Instead of the men being scattered in various camps they were to be concentrated in the outskirts of the Hague and at Scheveningen, in hotels and houses. But, while concentration in itself tended to make employment easier, investigation showed that there were practically no facilities for hiring workshops or obtaining buildings of any size for converting into workshops, both centres being of a residential character. Further, great difficulty was found even in obtaining large rooms for lectures, except at most exorbitant prices. It became apparent also that, partly owing to the strictness of the blockade, it would be very difficult to obtain machinery, metal, leather, or other materials essential to industry. Timber alone appeared to be available. Everything therefore pointed to carpentry and woodwork as the simplest form of instruction upon which to concentrate.

It was evident from the start that, if anything was to be done in this direction, huts would have to be constructed. After consultation with the Burgomaster of the Hague and other authorities, Lord Sandwich made provisional arrangements for the utilization of a site on the outskirts of the Hague for the erection of workshops, it being the intention of the Y.M.C.A. to use part of the same site for purposes of recreation. Negotiations were opened with those authorities who had had experience in building transportable huts. Visits were paid to various camps, including Groningen, where men of the British Naval Division were interned, in order to see the various types of huts in use, their adaptation as workshops, and also to get some idea of the occupations and trades which were being taught. Preliminary investigations were also set on foot as to the possibility of employment of men by outside firms, but owing to the conditions and restrictions of the Dutch labour market the outlook did not appear hopeful in that direction.

Before Lord Sandwich had left London the Baroness de Brienen had offered her beautiful house at Clingendaal for use as an Officers' Hospital. The approval of the Dutch authorities, which was necessary, was obtained; English nurses and V.A.D. members were not allowed to co-operate with the Dutch in the Men's Hospital—the Dutch authorities undertaking complete responsibility.

After spending three weeks in Holland, Lord Sandwich returned and advised that a permanent Commissioner and Staff should be sent out.

Mr. Francis Voules, C.B.E., was then invited to act as Commissioner, which post he accepted. Conferences were held with Major Mitchell, who, in his capacity as Adviser on Training to the Ministry of Pensions, had already visited Switzerland and assisted in formulating a scheme of training. It was decided, in accordance with Lord Sandwich's report, that the first effort as regards training should be concentrated upon carpentry, and that later, when more men had arrived and as the demands arose, instruction in motor mechanics should if pos-

Introduction—continued.

sible be started, while various classes not requiring great outlay in equipment might also be organized.

It was obvious that, owing to the delays in postal communication with Holland, considerable control would have to be given to the Commissioner in making decisions as regards general organization. It was arranged, however, that in all matters of policy Mr. Voules should consult Lord Sandwich, who was in close touch with Major Mitchell in regard to the technical training. A small department had in fact been inaugurated at 83, Pall Mall, to deal with the new organization of the Technical Training in Switzerland. To this was now added the work of the Dutch Commission. On January 1, 1918, the department was transferred to Thurloe Place, Lord Sandwich, having been appointed Chairman of the Central Prisoners of War Committee. Mr. F. Carbutt throughout the period rendered valuable assistance, particularly in relation to the ordering and transport to Holland of the equipment and supplies needed from time to time. The thanks of the Society are also due to Mr. Edmunds, the Manager of the Transport Department of the Central Prisoners of War Committee, who took a keen interest in the work.

2. Mr. Voules proceeded to Holland in November, 1917, to take up his appointment as Commissioner.

He found that no information was available as to when the men would arrive from Germany. The time of waiting was employed in investigation and in arranging for the construction of the Carpenters' Shop.

These investigations were somewhat disheartening. It soon became evident the Dutch labour market was already overstocked, jobs were few and applicants many, and it could not therefore be a matter of surprise that one of the first conditions laid down was that no Prisoner of War should be entitled to employment unless it could be clearly shown that no Dutchman was available for it.

It was therefore decided that the only possible way to deal with the difficult problem presented by the arrival of large batches of men for whom it was advisable to obtain occupation was by the establishment of Red Cross Workshops of various kinds. However, as the men were coming in batches of uncertain numbers on uncertain dates, and with no information available as to their requirements, it was found to be necessary to defer decision as to the class of Workshops which could be started until the matter could be discussed with the individual officers and men as they arrived from Germany.

Clingendaal Officers' Hospital.

3. This Hospital was fully equipped and organized by the British Red Cross. No one can speak too highly of the work done there under the Commandant, Baroness de Brienen herself, with the assistance of Miss Richards, the Matron, and their most efficient staff. Through the summer months the beautiful grounds were a great delight to the inmates, and must have done much to hasten their recovery. The staff were ready at a moment's notice to deal with any emergency, and many Officers returning from captivity in Germany owe their recovery to the careful treatment they received whilst inmates of this Hospital.

The Medical arrangements were in charge of Dr. C. W. Vinkhuyzen, and on his being called away by the Dutch Red Cross for other work his place was taken by Dr. J. Cornelissen.

Through Sir Robert Jones, the services of Dr. Murk Jansen, of Leiden, the well-known Orthopædic expert, were obtained, and both at Clingendaal and at the Hospital established under the Dutch auspices for our Interned, Dr. Murk Jansen did most self-sacrificing and efficient work, which included a visit to this country to study the latest orthopædic work in the Military Hospitals before taking up his duties.

In the early stages, however, before the Dutch Hospital for the N.C.O.'s and men was ready, good work was done in the way of establishing a temporary Hospital for care of the men as they arrived. In this connection the services of Lady Susan Townley and other voluntary helpers were of great value.

Clingendaal Officers' Hospital—continued.

The Hospital was placed under the charge of Lt.-Col. F. L. M. Schut, and the arrangements were well carried out.

4. As nothing had been done for dealing with the important question of Dental treatment, at the request of Major-General Sir John Hanbury Williams, the Director of British Prisoners of War, the Commissioner took charge of this matter on behalf of the Joint War Committee. The teeth of the men had been entirely neglected during their captivity, while the food provided for them had also had a deleterious effect. Contracts were made with a number of the leading Dentists in The Hague to carry out this work for a modest remuneration, and Mr. Victor Los, who for some time acted as Deputy Commissioner in Mr. Voules' absence in England, took charge of this Department, rendering thereby valuable assistance. A very large number of men were treated, and having regard to the difficulties experienced, very satisfactory work was done.

5. Among the smaller activities of the Red Cross was that of acting as a Receiving House for money and baggage re-forwarded from Germany, which through this agency were distributed to their rightful owners.

"Our Day."

6. As some evidence of their appreciation of the work of the British Red Cross it is significant that the Officers and men interned in Holland subscribed between them a sum of approximately £2,500 for the "Our Day" Fund.

Red Cross Workshops.

7. The first Workshop to be started was the Carpenters' Shop. The Commissioner was fortunate in getting into touch with Lieut. F. Berry almost immediately upon his arrival from Germany; he was placed in charge of the Shop, which was opened in January, 1918. At the time of the opening there were 15 men employed, of whom three were experienced and acted as instructors, three had a little experience, and nine had none at all. Eventually 15 work benches were supplied, made by the Belgians interned in Holland. The remainder of the benches, and also the furniture, fittings, etc., were made by the men themselves. Almost from the start the Shop paid its way, in addition to training a large body of skilled men.

During September, 1918, in view of the importance of the work carried out from the point of view of training the men, it was decided that a further extension should be built; this was done in their own Shop by the men themselves, the Shop and extension together being able to accommodate 150, the number of men at that time actively employed being 60. Arrangements were made that tools should be sent out from England, so that a further 60 men, whose names were then registered, could be trained. As soon as the extension was completed and the men were ready to start the Armistice was signed, when all work had to be closed down owing to the return of the men to England.

In addition to the extension of the Shop itself, the value of which was over £900, a contract was secured, under competition, for the erection of a Band Stand for the Sports Ground, value £200; a movable boxing stage was constructed in sections, costing £70; orders on a large scale were executed for the new Hospital for the Prisoners of War for bedside cupboards and bedside tables, tables, chairs, work benches, etc., were made for all the different schools of instruction, and private orders on a large scale for Officers and others were undertaken. The work turned out was of a high character, and as the charges were moderate was much sought after. The whole enterprise reflected great credit on the management and on the men themselves.

School for Motor Mechanics.

8. This School was started in a small garage under the charge of Captain L. G. Humphreys, A.S.C. Thanks to the generous financial help of the pro-

School for Motor Mechanics—continued.

prietors of the *Auto-Car* Journal, this School was subsequently located in a commodious garage, taken for the purpose of instructing the men. Partly by machinery sent from England and partly by the purchases of machinery in Holland, a well equipped engineering shop was successfully installed, the practical School comprising courses for learning chipping and filing, fitting and forge work, vulcanising, tyre repairs, etc. It was fortunate to find amongst the Officers and N.C.O.'s a number of efficient men who acted as lecturers and instructors in the different subjects. Twenty-four men were engaged in the practical course and twenty-four in the theoretical at the time of the signing of the Armistice.

The men concerned owe a debt of gratitude to the *Auto-Car* for its generous assistance, and, indeed, showed their appreciation by the keenness with which they devoted themselves to their work.

Tailors' and Bootmakers' Shops.

9. These Shops were started early in February, 1918, with a double object. Firstly, for the employment of N.C.O.'s who had been engaged as Tailors and Bootmakers before the outbreak of War, and, secondly, for supplying the needs of the Interned. They were started originally in a small wooden building purchased by the Society and erected at the back of the Interned Prisoners' offices at Scheveningen. Ultimately, however, both the Tailors' Shop and the Bootmakers' Shop were removed to larger premises taken in The Hague, their principal work being the fitting of the Uniforms received from England, and the altering and repairing of the Army boots. It is gratifying to be able to state that the Red Cross Workshops carried out the whole of this work for the 5,000 or more men who were interned in Holland. They further performed this public duty at a moderate cost, thus saving the authorities large sums of money, and were, in addition, beneficial in providing useful and remunerative employment for a number of the Interned.

In agreement with Major Mitchell, of the Ministry of Pensions, who made a visit to the Hague in an advisory capacity at the request of the War Office, arrangements were made for taking a number of apprentices to be trained as certified Tailors and Bootmakers for employment after the War. With his assistance it was arranged that two experienced Cutters and Bootmakers with the necessary equipment should be sent out to establish a Tailors' and Bootmakers' Shop on a substantial scale. The Cutters duly arrived, but the signing of the Armistice was followed by the immediate repatriation of the men, so that the instructors had to return and the equipment to be disposed of.

Telegraphy School.

10. This School, under Capt. Swayne, provided occupation for 130 men, the course including operating (receiving and sending) and also Elementary Electricity, with a special educational course designed to prepare candidates for the Civil Service Examinations. The daily classes were well attended throughout, and the men showed great interest in the work.

Leather Workshop.

11. This Shop was started in August, 1918, in The Hague. It provided employment for 32 men and four instructors. Two of the Instructors, Messrs. Allison and Scholes, were interned British civilians from Ruhleben, where they had started Workshops on similar lines. This Shop was making great progress up to the signing of the Armistice.

Typewriter Repair Shop.

12. This also did useful work, and at the time of the Armistice arrangements had been made to send out the necessary machinery and materials to start a typewriter repairing course of instruction.

Photography Shop.

13. This department was begun in May with the object of employing N.C.O.'s who had had previous experience, and also with a view to giving instruction to men, thus enabling them to find employment in this business after the War. The work executed was uniformly good and very popular. The various Regimental groups and the thousands of postcards turned out by this Department will serve for years to come to remind the interned men of their sojourn in Holland. In this instance also arrangements were made in England in October to send out materials for an extension of the branch by taking on 15 apprentices. Here again, however, the signing of the Armistice intervened.

Bicycle Shop.

14. In June the Bicycle Repair Shop was opened at Scheveningen. A large amount of repair work was done, and on the whole was satisfactory, the prices charged being lower than those of the Dutch shops. In agreement with Major Mitchell it was decided to send out a large number of bicycle parts to the shop, the men having been enrolled for this employment; repatriation, however, started before the work had fairly begun.

Legal Department.

15. This was established early in April, 1918, with a staff of nine members, under the charge of Major R. R. McKessick, K.C. (of the Canadian Bar) in order to provide instruction for law students who had already commenced their career before the outbreak of War, and to give legal advice to British Prisoners of War who required it. The Department had over 500 consultations. Many documents, such as Wills, Powers of Attorney, Affidavits, etc., were also prepared, and the preliminaries of legal proceedings of various kinds were instituted.

Agricultural Department.

16. This Department was formed under Major F. Palmer, of the Canadians, with the object of placing men on the land, but it was found necessary through force of circumstances to make the work more of an instructional nature. On their arrival in Holland many of the interned prisoners showed a great desire to work on farms or market gardens. It was a wish which the Commissioner and the Officers working with him were most anxious to gratify, and no efforts were spared on their part in this direction. Unfortunately, however, unexpected difficulties were encountered, principally from the Dutch Labour Unions, who were opposed to outside employment. Another difficulty encountered was in obtaining permission from the Dutch Military Authorities to live on a farm. These difficulties prevented much progress being made. The staff were successful, however, in making arrangements for several Officers to live in country districts, thus enabling them to gain some experience from the farmers in the neighbourhood. Mr. Los in particular very kindly placed his country house at their disposal for this purpose.

17. A Poultry Class was successfully established with a membership of 44, and arrangements were also made for an Agricultural Class for Officers and men to be started. When the Commissioner returned to Holland in November, 1918, just before the Armistice, he took with him instructors in Agriculture and Forestry, from whom great hopes were entertained, especially as Baroness de Brienen had kindly placed a portion of her grounds at the disposal of the Society for this purpose, so that technical instruction could go hand in hand with the practical work of the Estate. Mr. Dinn, the Baroness' agent, also agreed to assist.

Employments.

18. Notwithstanding the many difficulties already alluded to, substantial pro-

Employments—continued.

gress was made in the finding of employments in addition to those provided by the British Red Cross Workshops, and under Major R. Y. Cory and Lieut. T. A. Gray a system of cards was adopted in order that a register could be kept showing the nature of the employment or instruction of every man working under the British Red Cross.

19. *Schools.*—Various Schools and Courses of Education were organized under Capt. B. Dean and Capt. F. Rylands.

The first Army School was started in March, 1918, being followed by a second in May. These Schools were organized in order to give instruction to N.C.O.'s and men with a view to their obtaining the Army Certificates of Education. War Office sanction was obtained for the holding of examinations for first class certificates. In May, 1918, Mr. J. Harling, an Army School Master, was sent out by the War Office, and under him there were nine instructors. In all 289 men were on the books of the School, and before the signing of the Armistice, examinations for 1st and 2nd class Army certificates were held under the direction of the War Office with most satisfactory results.

20. *Officers' Classes.*—These were started under Capt. A. V. Olphert, and comprised German, Spanish, Russian, Dutch, Italian, Malay, French, Urdu, Book-keeping, Mathematics, Elementary Navy Insurance (Fire and Marine), Shorthand, Typewriting and First Aid. There were 143 Officers on the books, and arrangements had also been made for examinations to be held under the auspices of the Royal Society of Arts and other examining bodies, but the signing of the Armistice intervened. In addition, 18 Officers were attending Universities in Holland.

Classes were arranged for N.C.O.'s for Shorthand, Book-keeping, Mathematics, French, Navigation, Marine Engineering, Electro-Magnetism, Algebra, Machine drawing and construction, Applied Mechanics, Piano-playing, Singing, Music (theory), Painting, Drawing, First Aid, etc., in addition to a course of Building Construction. Altogether 31 classes were organized, attended by 561 pupils. Some of these pupils were, of course, taking up more than one class. The total number of individuals receiving instruction was 394. Examinations were held in many of the above subjects by independent examiners under the auspices of the Commission and the results were most gratifying.

Lectures on various educational subjects were started for both Officers and N.C.O.'s, and it should be mentioned that it would have been very difficult to arrange all these classes without the kind co-operation of Sir Alfred Davies and his assistant, Mr. Atkinson, who helped us through his Prisoners of War Book Library. Mention must also be made of the Library originally started by Capt. Olphert, the educational part of which ultimatedly contained upwards of 3,000 books.

21. In addition to the Workshops, Schools, Classes, etc., at Scheveningen, useful work was done at Nijmegen and Leeuwarden. In the former place, British Civilians from Germany were interned, and in the latter, Barracks had been constructed for 1,500 men. Employments of various kinds, and educational classes, were successfully started at Nijmegen, but Leeuwarden was never fully occupied, the greatest number there being 600, and that only for a very short time.

The Deputy Commissioner, Major Ritsen, made admirable arrangements at Leeuwarden, for starting Workshops and Classes on similar lines to those at The Hague.

Apart from work of an educational nature, the Commission ultimately grappled with the difficulty of finding employment for the interned Prisoners of War, the total numbers registered with the Society or attending classes being as follows—

Employments—continued.

(1) Employed in British Red Cross Workshops	127
(2) Attending British Red Cross Classes	1,156
(3) Outside employments registered with the B.R.C. ...	775
(4) Civilians whose employments are registered with the British Red Cross	52
Total	2,110

One of the most successful results obtained by the Commission in connection with language instruction, and in addition to classes of various kinds, was derived from arrangements made for the exchange of languages on a large scale, the figures being as follows:—

Dutch	231
French	151
Russian	26
Spanish	40
Italian	22
German	25
Japanese	10
Modern Greek	2
Malay	5
Urdu	2

It has been said that British subjects are not as a rule good linguists. Mr. Voules is ready to state from his personal experience whilst a Commissioner in Holland, that he found on their arrival from the German Prison Camps that a number of the Officers and some of the N.C.O.'s had made themselves proficient in various languages, particularly Russian and German. He was to reap the benefit of this on ultimately taking over the charge of the Russian Relief work of the 10th and 7th Army Corps in Germany, when he was able to find amongst the Prisoners of War a number of Officers who could speak Russian fluently. It can be stated with confidence that a number of both Officers and N.C.O.'s will be able to look back to their sojourn in Holland as the beginning of a course of education which has given them a taste for languages which will prove to be a real benefit to them in after life.

Organization of the Commission.

22. The above is a statement of the work carried out by this Commission in Holland between the dates of December 29, 1917, when the first small batch of Prisoners of War arrived, down to November 11, 1918, when the Armistice was signed.

It may perhaps be of interest to state as shortly as possible the lines on which the Commission was worked. An office was originally established in the same building as the Director of Prisoners of War, Major-General Sir John Hanbury Williams, but the development of the work soon compelled removal to larger premises, and a whole house was acquired in The Hague in the neighbourhood of the Peace Palace. From this Central Office the whole organization was conducted and arranged, and the Commission was able to keep in close touch with the Officers in charge of the various Workshops and Classes, and to have frequent conferences with them. In addition it was possible to gather together at the Head Office a most valuable staff of Officers and N.C.O.'s, without whose assistance and active co-operation it would have been impossible to carry out in so short a time work of such magnitude.

As each new Workshop was started the lines on which the same was to be worked were laid down in the Head Office, and thereafter the responsibility for the administration was in the hands of the Officer in charge.

The work performed was necessarily in the nature of an improvisation, and was conducted under many disadvantages, not the least of which was the great

Organization of the Commission—continued.

delay and difficulty in procuring materials from England during the War, and the very high cost of purchasing them in Holland. The only way of carrying on the work was to enlist the help of the Officers and men as they arrived, both for the organization work from the Head Office and for the administrative work in the different Workshops.

The Societies desire to place on record their indebtedness to Major J. S. Fitzgerald, the first Military Representative of the British Red Cross, down to the date of his repatriation in June, 1918, when his place was taken by Major R. A. Boger, R.E., who worked with the Commissioner from that time in The Hague until the date of the signing of the Armistice, and afterwards on the Repatriation work undertaken at Rotterdam, and in connection with the relief of Russian Prisoners in Germany. No praise is too high for his loyal and devoted work, and for the assistance received from all the officers and men associated with the Commissioner.

In September, 1918, an official communication was received from General Bruce, the Senior British Interned Officer, stating that the limit of employment for interned men had almost been reached if Military duties were not to suffer, and that he could not sanction further employment unless an equal number were returned or released from their occupations, as only 226 N.C.O.'s and men out of a total of 4,497 then remained available for general duty.

The keen interest shown in the work by the first Director of Prisoners of War, Major-General Sir John Hanbury Williams, and of his successor, Brigadier-General A. Graham Thomson, C.B., C.M.G., as also of Brigadier-General C. B. Bruce, the Senior British Interned Officer, and of the District Commandant, Baron von Haeckeren von Kell, should be recorded. In fact, throughout the Red Cross Commissioner received the most cordial co-operation from the Military Authorities.

The Joint Societies are also indebted to the British Minister, Sir Walter Townley, and Lady Susan Townley, and to the Baroness de Brienen, for the sympathetic and kindly assistance they gave throughout; also to the Dutch Red Cross Society, particularly to their President, Mr. Colijn, to Mr. Bernard Ruis, of the Holland Lloyd Company, and to Mr. Hugo Loudon, of the Royal Dutch Petroleum Company, and many other Dutch sympathisers.

Repatriation.

23. The signing of the Armistice brought about the immediate release of the Prisoners still in Germany, and the Repatriation Commission requested the Commissioner to undertake the entire charge of the food supplies for the men returning to England through Holland, and also the organization of the Information Bureau. Major Boger and Captain Berry were actively associated with him in this new work.

Advanced bases were immediately established at convenient centres with large stores at places where the men were expected to arrive. The original supplies were entirely postal supplies sent out from England by the Central Prisoners of War Committee; subsequently large quantities of necessaries were sent out by the War Office, and were taken over by the Commission. The necessary warehouses were engaged, also a small emergency building adjoining the office at Sheepmakers-Haven, Rotterdam. Thanks to all these precautions and to the untiring energy displayed by the Officers in Rotterdam and in charge of the different bases, the system of distribution worked successfully.

In addition a large quantity of medical appliances was sent out, and a special store was hired adjoining the Clearing Hospital, where all these articles were unpacked ready for sending off to Germany or for use in Holland, as occasion demanded.

In addition to providing for our own men, the Commission also helped large numbers of Italians and Portuguese who arrived without arrangements having been made for their reception.

Repatriation—continued.

24. On Thursday, December 12, the Commissioner was requested by the Repatriation Commission to proceed to Berlin in connection with difficulties which had arisen with regard to repatriation via Holland. The ships were waiting in Dutch ports, but for some reason the train service was suspended. The Repatriation Commission in Berlin, it appeared, had not been kept fully informed of the arrangements that had been made for the transport of prisoners viâ Rotterdam, but Mr. Voules was able to satisfy the authorities at the Kriegs Ministerium that the boats were in readiness, with the result that the services were resumed, and the time-table carried out.

Throughout this period the British Red Cross Depôt at Rotterdam continued to maintain regular supplies to the prison camps in Germany. It was able to cope with hundreds of thousands of parcels for our own men, while extremely valuable work was done by the Information Bureau.

Russian Prisoners.

25. The Joint War Committee had under consideration the question of making surplus supplies at Rotterdam available for distribution in Germany for Russian Prisoners of War. These Prisoners were in a deplorable condition. Those who had returned to their country were completely demoralised, and thousands had perished by cold and hunger on the way; many had joined the Bolshevists, and officers who refused to do so had been shot. In these circumstances, and pending arrangements by the Allies for organizing the relief and repatriation of the Russians, it seemed that no better use could be made of these supplies than by distributing them to the practically starving prisoners near the Dutch Frontier.

The Commissioner was able to tell the Joint Committee that directly there was any question of the Red Cross being entrusted with this further important work practically the whole of the officers and men still with him in Holland had at once volunteered their services.

The Joint War Committee thereupon authorised Mr. Voules to undertake this Relief work, and placed at his disposal the necessary funds and stores.

It was arranged with the Inter-Allied Commission under General Ewart in Berlin that the whole of the camps in the 10th and 7th Army Corps in Germany should be handed over to the Red Cross Commission. The numbers in these two Army Corps were approximately 45,000 men.

Mr. Voules proceeded to Hanover on February 6, where he met Major Boger, who had just returned from Berlin. They received assistance from the German Generals in Command of both the 10th and 7th Army Corps, who offered every possible facility. The self-sacrifice shown by the British Red Cross staff in Holland is the more praiseworthy since all were ex-Prisoners of War, and volunteered to return to Germany to look after their less fortunate comrades the Russians, left to their fate there.

The relief work in Germany started by the officers and men was carried on efficiently, and the presence of a British Officer in charge of food supplies for distribution was sufficient to quiet disturbances in the Camps and to introduce order where only chaos had previously existed. There were many difficulties encountered, most of which were due to the smallness of the staff, but, notwithstanding this, admirable work was done.

As the War Office Authorities had only given permission for the officers and men working for the Red Cross to take charge of these duties up to March 31, fresh arrangements had to be made for the continuance of the work. Leave from the War Office was obtained for such of the officers and men who chose to do so, to continue in Germany until the end of April, and in the meantime the Commissioner was successful in recruiting a fresh body of officers and storekeepers under Colonel St. G. L. Steele and Lt.-Colonel P. A. Macgregor, with Major de Wilton in charge of supplies, and they were able to carry on the work already started. Arrangements were made that it should continue until July 31, at which date

Russian Prisoners—continued.

the Joint Committee intimated that they would withdraw, at the same time offering to hand over the surplus supplies at Rotterdam, Hanover, and in the Camps, to the Inter-Allied Mission in Berlin, provided it was prepared to take over the responsibility.

As some evidence of the value of the work done by the British Red Cross in Germany in this connection, it may be stated that the death rate among Russian prisoners, which reached its maximum of 272 for the month of January, was reduced from the moment the Red Cross took over, it being ultimately only 29 for the month of May in the two Army Corps, representing about 45,000 men.

Prior to these Army Corps being taken in hand by this Commission the Russians, both officers and men, had sunk into a hopelessly demoralised state. The food supplied to them by the Germans was poor in quality and quite inadequate in quantity. The arrival of the British Red Cross with their supplies opened out to these unfortunate captives a new era of hope. The experience gained by our officers and men during their own unfortunate captivity in Germany was of high value in this work, as they knew from their own experience what were the requirements of the Russian Prisoners of War. The ready sympathy shown was sufficient to lift these latter out of the state of despair into which they had fallen. so that side by side with the actual feeding of the men, the work of organization in their Camps also made good progress. It would not have been possible to have spent the money or to have applied the surplus stores in a more philanthropic manner than in the relief of these men, many of whom owe not only their lives but their future to this beneficent work of the British Red Cross.

Conclusion.

In conclusion we desire to express our thanks to Mr. Voules for the way in which he organized the work described in the foregoing pages. When the ordinary difficulties of carrying out an entirely new scheme, added to the problems of working in a foreign country under exceptional conditions, are realised, it will be agreed that his achievement was not only creditable but admirable. Mr. Voules pays a warm tribute to the co-operation of the officers, who one and all set themselves to do everything to make the scheme as successful as it could possibly be made, but it was undoubtedly due to the Commissioner's vigour and energy and businesslike qualities that such excellent results were obtained. The Societies owe Mr. Voules a deep debt of gratitude.

PART XXXI.—WORK IN BERLIN.

1. In December, 1918, Major-General Sir Richard Ewart, K.C.M.G., C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O., who had recently returned from Active Service, was requested by the Joint War Committee to proceed to Germany as their Representative with a view to ascertaining what Red Cross assistance could be given in connection with the repatriation of British Prisoners of War, in addition to what was already being done through Official channels.

2. The idea of getting our prisoners out of Germany viâ the Baltic owed much to the Naval Attaché in Copenhagen. He arranged to send Sir Martin Abrahamson, K.B.E., and Mr. A. Mayne, who were working in the Bureau of the Danish Red Cross, to Berlin, in the hope of their being able to assist in the repatriation of prisoners by that route. These gentlemen arrived a fortnight before Sir Richard Ewart and performed most valuable service. They were fortunate in securing the assistance of an officer of the German War Office Prisoners of War Department, and in obtaining permission to establish branches of the War Office Telephone in their office, thus enabling them to communicate direct with the prison camps.

3. M. Van Rappard, the Dutch Minister in Berlin in charge of British interests, had started the work of repatriation in directions other than the Baltic, and Sir Richard Ewart on his arrival assisted in the development of these plans.

4. Sir Richard Ewart had stopped at Frankfort, en route for Berlin, and interviewed the Director of the German Red Cross Bureau there. In Berlin his earliest call was at the Kriegs Ministerium, where the situation and its difficulties —the unrest in the Prison Camps, the shortage of shipping, and the want of rolling stock—were explained.

He then called on the French General Dupont, as well as on the representative of the French Red Cross, and discussed the condition of the Prison Camps, as well as the questions of food and transport. He subsequently saw Mr. Pedersen, of the Danish Red Cross, who had been arranging the departure of our prisoners from the camps in the North-East, and the sailings from Danzig. Mr. Pedersen bore testimony to the general good behaviour of the British, but drew attention to the serious conditions in certain camps owing to scarcity of food and the prevalence of influenza, adding that, in addition to the British, many thousands of French, Italians and Russians were in the same deplorable state. Their case, however, was no worse as regards food than that of the German population in the vicinity, who were in a similar condition of destitution.

5. At the request of General Dupont, Sir Richard Ewart presided at a Conference, at which representatives of the German War Office and the Railway and Shipping Departments, as well as M. Van Rappard, attended. The Conference considered a telegram from Marshal Foch regarding the immediate utilisation of German vessels for repatriating prisoners. The Allied representatives were unanimous as to the steps necessary to improve the state of the Camps and to increase the available shipping.

6. Though practically all the American prisoners had left, General Harries of the United States Army remained, and gave valuable assistance to his colleagues. Owing to the condition of the Prison Camps, which was occasioning increased

anxiety day by day, Sir R. Ewart decided to visit Doeberitz and Dyrotz, which he did on December 19. He inspected the huts and the hospital wards, and assembled the men, telling them of the arrangements in progress regarding repatriation.

7. Our Commissioner in Holland, Mr. Voules, C.B.E., having arrived in Berlin to discuss the possibilities of evacuation through Rotterdam, another Conference was held, the same officials as on the former occasion attending. A new scheme was announced, under which it was proposed that all Allied prisoners on the Western side should be collected in concentration camps and then sent home. The same procedure was to be adopted in connection with the sick.

8. An officially appointed Inter-Allied Commission was set up in Berlin on December 23, and dealt with matters connected with the prisoners of war of all the Allied Nations, forming the channel of communication with the German authorities. Its first meeting took place on Christmas Day under the presidency of General Dupont.

9. On December 28, Sir Richard Ewart was summoned to Spa to confer with the British Military Representative on the Armistice Commission, especially as to the scheme for evacuation of sick prisoners. As a result of this Conference it was decided to send search parties from the British Army Headquarters on the Rhine, consisting of Medical Officers and R.A.M.C. personnel with Motor Ambulances, to visit all parts of Germany with a view to collecting the sick and searching for prisoners in out of the way places. This was carried out with considerable assistance from the British Red Cross, and every corner of Germany was thoroughly examined. The French Red Cross also gave valuable assistance by arranging for three ambulance trains to visit Germany as often as was needed to assist in the evacuation of the sick. On completion of this search our Representatives were thoroughly satisfied that there were no British soldiers left in Germany with the exception of a few who declined repatriation.

10. Early in 1919 the question of the Russian prisoners became everywhere urgent.

11. On January 9 Sir Richard Ewart was notified that he had again been placed on the Active List; he thus became the official Chief of the Military Mission in Berlin and the British representative of the Armistice Commission at Spa.

12. The repatriation of the British prisoners, with the exception of sick, was finished by January 5, and by the middle of the month that of the French was also practically concluded. The case of the Roumanians and Serbians then came under consideration.

13. The collection and subsequent distribution of Red Cross Stores, the issue of food supplies to Prisoners of War Camps until our last man was evacuated, and the assistance afforded to the Russians were most successfully managed by Mr. Mayne, aided by some British officers and several members of the Danish Red Cross.

14. The work of enquiry for missing men was undertaken for us by Mr. Zerffi, a British subject long resident in Berlin, who was able to establish friendly relations with the German Bureau, thus obtaining all available information.

15. Sir Richard Ewart, who was selected to preside over the Inter-Allied Commission, proceeded to Spa to consult the British Military Authorities and to formulate plans, especially in connection with the repatriation of Russian prisoners.

16. On his return to Berlin he had an interview with the German Foreign Minister, and discussed with him the German views as to the repatriation of Russians, Poles, Serbians and Roumanians. The difficulties of the situation were increased by a communication received by the German Government to the effect that the Russian Government considered the permission granted to the Allies to control Russian camps as a hostile act, adding that it feared this procedure would lead to reprisals.

The Inter-Allied Commission, however, continued its arrangements, and in a few weeks the majority of the Russian Camps had been taken over. The American Army sent in about 1,000 officers and men, and a strong contingent of the American Red Cross also arrived and commenced work in the camps. By this time considerable quantities of British Red Cross surplus stores had been collected in various Depôts in Germany and we had large reserves in Rotterdam. These stores were placed at the disposal of the Inter-Allied Commission for the Russians, and those in Germany were distributed by the British Red Cross staff in Berlin, assisted by Danish Red Cross Officers. On the suggestion of Mr. Voules a staff of British Officers and men were engaged in England as Red Cross workers to take over the Russian Camps in two of the Western Army Corps areas, and the stores in Rotterdam were issued by them. Owing to the fact, however, that there were some 400,000 prisoners it was realised that the British Red Cross Stores would not last for many weeks, and steps were taken to obtain further supplies from the Allied Governments. It was finally decided that the French Government would supply, but owing to questions as to payment there was further delay. In the meantime the American Army Headquarters generously came to the rescue and sent in large quantities of foodstuffs. Ultimately the French Army supplies began to arrive and thereafter the arrangement worked fairly smoothly.

17. While the Inter-Allied Commission was engaged with the Russian prisoners, the staff of the Red Cross in Berlin found ample scope for their energies in the constantly increasing number of British subjects requiring relief, and in their search for the missing. A comprehensive "Residue" list was received from our War Office giving names of men known to have been Prisoners of War but who had not been repatriated nor reported as dead. Investigations were at once set on foot in conjunction with the German War Office and the German Red Cross Headquarters at Frankfurt. The result was most successful, and in a short time a large number of the names had been traced.

18. Sir Richard Ewart left Berlin on April 28, but the Red Cross work was continued under Colonel H. R. Charley, who arrived in Berlin on March 13, 1919, and on the 23rd took over the Accounts and Stores of the Berlin Branch of the British Red Cross from Mr. A. Mayne, who had been working under the general supervision of Sir Richard Ewart.

19. While acting as our Representative, Col. Charley's leading duties were connected with the search for missing Prisoners of War throughout Germany, the relief of destitute British subjects, the distribution of parcels, and the rendering of assistance to Allied Prisoners of War not yet repatriated, as far as the resources at his disposal permitted.

20. The 31st July was fixed by the Red Cross for generally closing down its work in Berlin, but arrangements were made to continue the activities connected with parcels and relief, for two months more. Col. Charley therefore handed over his surplus cash and stores to Mr. Revill, Superintendent of the Supply Branch, British Military Mission, and left for England to take over command of his Battalion.

21. Sir Richard Ewart speaks in the highest terms of the invaluable assistance rendered by Brig.-Gen. George H. Harries, U.S. Army, and his staff, and also by Colonels Taylor and Ryan of the American Red Cross. Owing to the shortage

of the British Staff, General Harries lent officers to assist in the Red Cross Office and unreservedly placed all his resources at our disposal. It was largely due to his personal influence that the relations between the various Allied Staffs and Red Cross workers were throughout of the most cordial nature. We were also greatly indebted to Captain Ramm and the officers of the Danish Red Cross who undertook the onerous work of collecting our stores and establishing Depôts throughout Germany.

Our thanks are also due to Sir Richard Ewart, Colonel Charley, Mr. Zerffi, and to all the members of the Commission referred to in this account.

PART XXXII.—DEMOBILIZATION.

1. The work of demobilizing the various Departments and Commissions which have now been described was entrusted to a Central Demobilization Board presided over by Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, G.B.E. The composition of the Board will be found in Part II, paragraph 6. The work involved, as will be seen by the Report which follows, a large amount of difficult business which was successfully carried through.

2. We desire to express our indebtedness to the members of the Board, and especially to Sir Aurelian Ridsdale and the Deputy Chairman, Sir Francis Colchester-Wemyss, K.B.E.

3. The following is the Report of the Central Demobilization Board:

To the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., M.V.O., Chairman Joint War Committee, 83, Pall Mall, S.W.1.

Sir,

We beg to submit our Report on the winding-up of the activities of the Joint War Committee.

Quite early in the war it was realised that a difficulty would arise in dealing with any balances and effects which might remain from funds in respect of which the wording of the public appeals had created a number of separate and limited trusts. Lest the assets should be tied up uselessly, and in order to obtain the power to do the maximum of good with such assets, the Joint War Committee promoted a Bill which passed in due course through Parliament, and, receiving the Royal Assent, became the Red Cross and St. John Act (1918). This Act gave the Joint War Committee, where it was satisfied the exact trust could not usefully be carried out, power to apply surplus monies and other assets, originally given for limited purposes, in accordance with the wider latitude expressed in the following clause of the Bill:—

Clause 2. (1):—

(a) In relieving sickness suffering or distress caused by the present war in the British Empire or in any of the countries which now are or have been during the present war in alliance with his Majesty the King whether by subscriptions or gifts to persons or to societies or to the Governments of those countries for the purpose of such relief: or

(b) In relieving sickness and suffering within the British Empire whether by subscriptions or gifts to persons or to Societies or to local authorities or to the Governments of any British possession for the purpose of such relief.

In June, 1917, the Joint War Committee appointed a Demobilisation Committee under the Chairmanship of Sir John Hewett, G.C.S.I., K.B.E., C.I.E., to examine into the problems which were likely to arise on demobilisation, and to advise as to the best means of winding-up the Red Cross organisation at home and abroad so soon as the military and political situation should permit.

This Committee duly reported, and the information which it collected and the advice which it gave formed the basis of the eventual scheme of demobilisation.

On October 22, 1918, it having become evident that hostilities would shortly be drawing to a close, the Joint War Finance Committee submitted a memorandum to the Joint War Committee, embodying its recommendations as to the organisation to be set up, and the procedure to be adopted.

The Joint War Committee considered this memorandum, and passed the following resolutions:—

That the Committee adopts the report of the Demobilisation Committee, noting that its recommendations are tentative depending on the conditions existant at the termination of the war, and accepts and adopts the recommendations of the Joint Finance Committee thereon.

That the Demobilisation Committee appointed by resolution of this Committee on June 26, 1917, be and is hereby dissolved.

That a Central Demobilisation Board be hereby appointed to consist of Mr. E. A. Ridsdale (Chairman), the Viscount Chilston, the Earl of Plymouth and Sir Robert Hudson, with power to add to their number, and that the Board is hereby granted all the powers and functions recommended by the Joint Fianace Committee.

The Right Hon. Evelyn Cecil, P.C., M.P., Sir Francis M. Colchester-Wemyss, K.B.E., and the Hon. Sir William H. Goschen, K.B.E., were subsequently co-opted on to the Board.

The Central Demobilisation Board thus set up appointed Sir Basil E. Mayhew, K.B.E., F.C.A., as its Secretary, Mr. Acton Phillips, O.B.E., A.C.A., as Assistant Secretary, and Mr. A. E. Ferris as Legal Adviser. After six months' service, and after seeing the main lines of the scheme well established, Mr. Phillips resigned in order to resume his private business, and Mr. E. J. Wright, O.B.E., A.S.A.A., was appointed in his stead.

Immediately the Board was established general instructions were prepared and issued to the Commissioners for France and Belgium; Egypt, Malta, and the Near East; Italy; Salonika; Mesopotamia; and East Africa; giving directions as to the general policy to be adopted on demobilisation. Individual letters were also addressed to each Commissioner dealing with the local problems of his Commission. A circular letter (a copy of which appears on pages 17—22, was likewise despatched to Lords Lieutenants of Counties in England and Wales, to County Directors, to the Irish Branch of the Joint War Committee, to officials of the County Organisation of the British Red Cross Society, and to the Commissioners of the Order of St. John, stating fully the views and suggestions of the Demobilisation Board on the disposal of Red Cross assets in the counties, and of the procedure to be adopted in winding-up our activities in the United Kingdom. Copies were sent to the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society for its guidance when framing its own scheme of demobilisation.

In accordance with these suggestions, County Demobilisation Committees were established in each county or county divisions in England and Wales, consisting of the principal workers of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John, prominent public men, and other persons interested in the relief of suffering and distress.

The principle adopted was to make the Commissions abroad, the County Organisations at home, and the various Departments at Headquarters responsible for the demobilisation of their own work, subject to certain lines laid down for their guidance, and to the general control of the Board.

The private purchase of any property of the Joint War Committee by its personnel was discouraged. In the few instances where such purchases were permitted, instructions were given that the sales should take place at prices fixed in each instance by an independent professional valuer.

Any points of doubt or difficulty were referred to the Board for decision, and in the case of County Organisations where the responsibility of the Joint War Committee had never been directly involved, schemes of demobilisation were laid before the Board for approval, submitted in turn to the Charity Commissioners, and then sent back to the County Authorities with such alterations and suggestions as the respective cases seemed to indicate as necessary or desirable.

These county schemes varied with the local conditions, but the general principle governing them all was the allocation of the material and the surplus cash balances, after meeting all liabilities, to the purposes of the relief of sickness and suffering throughout the various areas in accordance with the provisions of the Red Cross and St. John Act.

Specimens of typical county schemes are set out in an appendix, and as a result of the methods adopted a considerable improvement has, it is hoped, been made throughout the country in the provision against sickness and accident. Assets were in almost all instances applied locally, and in no case was any surplus either of money or material in fact remitted by a County Demobilisation Committee to Headquarters. The accounts of County Demobilisation Committees will appear in a summarised form in the report of the Joint War Finance Committee.

In addition to advice about the distribution of their own assets, the County Demobilisation Committees were informed that the Demobilisation Board would be willing to entertain applications for grants where Red Cross schemes could be developed for the benefit primarily of the returned ex-members of his Majesty's forces, and secondarily for the benefit of their dependents and of the community as a whole.

A condition was attached to all applications that they should be received through and endorsed by the County Demobilisation Committees. Advantage was widely taken of this invitation, and a special Committee was set up to interview representatives of the counties and of the bodies seeking grants, and to examine and report upon the individual schemes and claims. This Committee consisted of Sir Francis M. Colchester-Wemyss, representing the Central Demobilisation Board, and Sir Frederick M. Fry, K.C.V.O., one of the Joint Hon. Secretaries of the King Edward's Hospital Fund, who kindly placed his great experience at the disposal of the Board.

As a result of their enquiry and report, the Central Demobilisation Board recommended the Joint War Finance Committee to make grants to the amount of £1,339,700; a summary of the grants made to the counties is given on page 30.

An outstanding feature of the work of the Joint War Committee was the extraordinary flow of contributions from peoples of all races in every part of the British Empire, and the generous succession of gifts from every region of the globe where members of the British race were resident. The claims of the overseas members of his Majesty's forces who had suffered from the war were dealt with by the offer of grants from the Joint War Finance Committee made through the Governors of all the overseas possessions of the Crown. The grants thus allocated amounted to £544,305, a schedule of which appears on pages 31-32.

Exceptions were made in the cases of India and Egypt. An Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee had been established in 1916, which looked after India and provided supplies for Mesopotamia. This Branch was self-managing and self-supporting, though it received grants from the Joint War Finance Committee in its early days. India, therefore, became responsible for its own demobilisation, though the Central Demobilisation Board controlled the demobilisation in Mesopotamia.

In the case of Egypt, very large sums were collected locally, but no part of this money was remitted home. These funds, supplemented as they were by grants from Headquarters, were administered for the benefit of the sick and wounded in the area of our Commission, and on demobilisation the balance of £145,138 14s. 9d. was placed in the hands of Field-Marshal Lord Allenby, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., and our Commissioner, Dr. Alexander Granville, C.M.G., C.B.E., as trustees for Red Cross purposes in Egypt The bulk of this money will be utilised for the relief of sickness and suffering amongst the native races of the country, and more especially in relief of cases where the suffering has been caused by the war.

Commissions Abroad.

The principle adopted in winding-up the affairs of our Commissions abroad was the same as that adopted in dealing with the activities in the United Kingdom, that is to say, the stores and equipment were given away for the relief of sickness and suffering in the areas of the respective Commissions, and sale was not resorted to except in cases where it was felt that the materials could not be usefully

applied under the terms of the Red Cross and St. John Act.

In the following account of the demobilisation of the Commissions abroad, no reference is made to the Commissions of Roumania, Serbia and various parts of Russia, as their activities were not in existence at the date of the Armistice.

France and Belgium.

Commissioner:
Hon. Sir Arthur Lawley, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.M.G.
Assistant-Commissioner:
Lt.-Colonel L. M. Wynch, C.I.E., C.B.E.

The process of liquidation of this, the largest of all our Commissions, was naturally slow.

Owing to the needs of the British Military Authorities, our motor ambulances were kept working many months after the termination of hostilities, and were for some time the principal transport for the evacuation of sick from the Army of Occupation in Germany. The unusually long distances entailed by this work and the consequent increase in repairs prevented it being possible to close down our repair shops at Boulogne until August, 1919. The last of the vehicles in the Transport Department in France was not brought home until February, 1920

In order to improve the facilities for handling cases of injury and sickness throughout England and Wales, the Joint War Committee had set up in the early part of 1919 a Home Service Ambulance Committee, with the late Director of the Transport of Wounded Department, Sir Ernest M. Clarke, as its head. After the liquidation of the Transport of Wounded Department had been proceeding for some little time the Demobilisation Board, on October 21, 1919, transferred to the Home Service Ambulance Committee all its motor vehicles remaining in France and in England, on condition that this Committee defrayed any further expenses in connection with the Transport of Wounded Department, and used the vehicles, or the cash which they produced, for the furtherance of its Home Ambulance Scheme.

The bulk of the stores of this Commission were given to British military hospitals, so that the sick of the Army of Occupation might not be suddenly cut off from the little luxuries and comforts which their fellows had been receiving during the period of hostilities. Stores which could not be usefully applied in this way were given to French hospitals and charitable organisations. Considerable gifts were made to responsible organisations dealing with the re-habilitation of devastated districts.

The termination of the leases of the numerous properties used for the work of this Commission raised, of course, many intricate questions involving French law, which took a considerable time to adjust.

Major A. S. Collard, C.B.E., and Mr. Ernest Charles, K.C., C.B.E., kindly placed their services and experience at the disposal of the Board for the purpose of supervising these settlements. The last of these matters was finally disposed of in April, 1920, a date which may be said to have completed our demobilisation in France. A small department, however, dealing with the welfare of General Service V.A.D.'s in France has been transferred to the direct control of the Women's V.A.D. Department.

At the time of the Armistice the Joint War Committee had a personnel of 3,078 employed in the work of this Commission.

Egypt, Malta, and the Near East.

Chief Commissioner:
Sir Courtauld Thomson, K.B.E., C.B.

Egypt.

Commissioner: Dr. A. Granville, C.M.G., C.B.E.

In consequence of the continuance of a large Army of Occupation in Egypt and Palestine, and of the unsettled political conditions in the Near East, the demobilisation of this Commission was deferred for some time, and did not finally take place till April, 1920. During the period between the signing of the Armistice and that date the work of the Commission proceeded on similar lines, though on a smaller scale, to those on which it had been carried out during the war.

Distributions of stores were made from time to time to military and civil hospitals, and on the final closing down of the Commission, and the return of its personnel, a balance finally remained in cash of £145,138 14s. 9d., which represented unspent "Our Day" collections in Egypt.

This sum, as before mentioned, was placed in the hands of Field-Marshal Lord Allenby and Dr. A. Granville, as trustees, to be applied in accordance with the terms of the Red Cross and St. John Act, for such schemes for the relief of sickness and suffering in Egypt, especially among the native population, as they might think deserving of help from a Red Cross fund.

Malta.

Commissioner: Lieut.-Colonel F. Ashley, C.B.E.

The demobilisation of this Commission was somewhat delayed owing to Malta being a port of call for many refugees, and returning sick and convalescents, and to the occurrence of fighting in Russia long after the Armistice. Large quantities of stores were sent from this Commission to Salonika, and during the liquidation considerable gifts were made to the most deserving of the local samaritan organisations of the island. The work of this Commission was finally brought to an end in the early days of July, 1919.

Italy.

Sub-Commissioner: Major A. P. Stockings, C.B.E.

On the winding-up of this Commission, large gifts of stores were made to the Queen of Italy, to the Duchess of Aosta, and to the Italian Red Cross, for the relief of sickness and suffering among the armies of our Ally. A very considerable quantity of stores was also given to various hospitals and institutions of a permanent character in Italy. Supplies were, at the same time, given to such British military hospitals as still remained.

Most of the motor ambulances in use in Italy were returned to Boulogne for repair and transport to England. Cars of Italian make, however, which had been purchased in Italy were resold in that country and the proceeds brought into the general funds.

Twenty-nine motor ambulances, suitably inscribed, were given to the Italian authorities of various towns and districts in Northern Italy for use in the transport of cases of injury or sickness within their respective areas and in order to commemorate the work of the Joint War Committee in that country.

It was found necessary to continue a small organisation in Rome and Taranto for some time after the rest of our organisation had been definitely closed. After March 31, 1919, Rome and Taranto were carried on directly under the Demobilisation Board until the final closing down in July, 1919.

Important claims from the Italian Military Authorities are still outstanding, and will be dealt with by the Joint War Finance Committee.

Salonika.

Commissioner: Colonel H. L. FitzPatrick, C.B.E.

The work of this Commission may almost be said to have been demobilised twice over, inasmuch as the great fire at Salonika in August, 1917, des-

troyed our Headquarters and so much of the material of our organisation.

The reconstruction was, however, so handled by our Commissioner that the subsequent arrangements with regard to premises were a considerable improvement upon those which originally existed, and the final demobilisation was carried through without the Joint War Committee being called upon to provide any money for dilapidations or damages in connection with the buildings occupied.

After making provision for the needs of the British military hospitals, and giving assistance to the hospitals of our Allies, the bulk of the materials and equipment of this Commission was devoted to the assistance of Serbia.

In addition to the distribution of the stores locally, very large quantities of stores were sent out to this Commission for the express purpose of being used in the relief of the sick and wounded in Serbia, and in assisting the re-habilitation of the devastated areas of that country.

Thirty motor ambulances, two motor kitchens and two touring cars were transferred to the Serbian medical services for the use of Serbian hospitals.

Three motor vans, four motor lorries, two ambulances, three touring cars, one motor kitchen and two motor cycles were distributed to various responsible samaritan organisations working in Serbia, on the understanding that, when the need of these organisations for the vehicles should have ceased, they should be handed over in the name of the Joint War Committee to hospitals in Serbia.

Mesopotamia.

Commissioner:
Lt.-Colonel S. M. Moens, C.I.E., C.B.F.

The work of this Commission was demobilised with most commendable speed, and by March, 1919, the whole of the assets of this widespread organisation had been dealt with and its personnel withdrawn. The sole exception was the hospital ship "Nabha," for which no satisfactory local offer could be obtained, and which is at present, with the consent of the United Provinces Fund, through which it was given, under offer to its original donor, his Highness the Maharajah of Nabha.

The bulk of such stores and medical comforts as had remained in hand at Basra, Amara, and Baghdad were, at the beginning of March, 1919, sold to the medical civil administration in Mesopotamia. The hospital equipment and the furniture in the military hospitals were lent to them on the understanding that, when these hospitals should cease to exist, the materials should be presented either to the permanent military hospitals at the base, or to the Red Cross Depot, Bombay, which is being continued under the control of the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee.

The two motor ambulance convoys were handed over to the Director of Medical Services for his use so long as they might be required in Mesopotamia, on the understanding that the cars as they could be spared should be gradually despatched to India for presentation to the permanent military hospitals in that country. The other motor cars and lorries, amounting to 15 vehicles, were sold to the civil administration.

The Red Cross stores and medical comforts in the outlying depots, such as Bushire, Kermanshah, Hamadan, and Kasvin, were handed over as gifts to the administrative medical officers for distribution among the hospitals in their areas.

Fourteen motor launches were presented to the Government and handed over to the Director of Medical Services of the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force for the use of patients in military hospitals. The rest of the launches were sold either to the Military Authorities or to the Civil Administration.

Motor launch workshop material and engineering equipment were disposed of by sale to the Civil Administration.

As the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee had for some time been maintaining the Mesopotamian Commission, the proceeds of the liquidation of certain of the assets have been handed over to that Branch.

The Mesopotamian Commission was the only one where, in order to obtain the best use of the assets, in was found necessary to resort to sales on any considerable scale; for this reason the disposition of the property has been referred to in more detail than is the case with the other Commissions.

East Africa.

Commissioner:
Colonel J. A. L. Montgomery, C.S.I., C.B.E.

The greater part of the stores remaining on the demobilisation of this commission were handed over to the Principal Medical Officers of the three Protectorates of Uganda, British and German East Africa (now Tanganyka Territory), for use in their respective areas. A small amount of stores was devoted to assisting civil hospitals in the area of the Commission. Of the motor cars, one touring car was allotted to the King's African Rifles Convalescent Home in Nairobi, one box car to the C.M.S. Hospital in Uganda, and the rest were divided between the Principal Medical Officers of the two East Africas. Of the motor boats, one was sold and the rest were allotted to the Principal Medical Officers above mentioned.

Holland.

Commissioner: Francis M. Voules, Esq., C.B.E

This Commission was almost entirely occupied with work under the Central Prisoners of War Department, and, on the signing of the Armistice, its work extended into Germany. Large quantities of stores were sent into that country, and an organisation was set up in Berlin for dealing with them. The great bulk of the surplus stores of this Commission was distributed among the Russian Prisoners of War Camps in Germany.

Switzerland.

Assistant-Commissioner:
Lt.-Colonel H. R. Charley, C.B.E.

The work of this Commission also was mainly concerned with work for the Central Prisoners of War. The bulk of the materials in this Commission was sold and the proceeds credited to the Central Fund.

Headquarters Department.

The only Department to the liquidation of which we think particular reference need be made in this Report is that of the Central Prisoners of War. The operations of this Department had, of course, to continue in full force, not only right up to the Armistice, but during the difficult period when the British prisoners of war were, with the assistance of this Department, finding their way from the Camps in Germany to the frontiers, and subsequently to this country. This operation naturally took place while a flow of parcels for the prisoners was *en route* to a multiplicity of destinations. The collection of these valuable supplies, mainly foodstuffs, and their application to our own and

Allied prisoners of war, carried out as it was amid a population keenly in need of these supplies, and so lately an enemy population, called for great powers of organisation, tact, and promptitude of decision. It was not possible for a new body to undertake detailed responsibility for this moving mass of valuable stores; and the liquidation and application of these assets, together with the liquidation of the organisations assisting in applying them, were left in the hands of the Central Prisoners of War Department down to October 20, 1919, subject to certain general directions from the Central Demobilisation Board, and to consultation on any important points of difficulty.

The organisations described as assisting in applying these stores were the two Commissions in Holland and Switzerland and the important distributing agency at Copenhagen.

The conditions which obtained during this period rendered a certain proportion of loss inevitable, and the arrangements hurriedly established were not in all cases such as would have been approved in normal circumstances.

From October 21, 1919, the Central Demobilisation Board directly controlled the demobilisation.

The urgent matter of the feeding of the Russian prisoners was met by the application of foodstuffs to their support to a value exceeding half a million sterling.

The plight of these men, unable to return to their own country, was met by the establishment, with the consent of his Majesty's Government, of an organisation of British officers, mostly themselves ex-prisoners of war, for the temporary control of the Russian camps in Hanover, and the administration of their supplies. This organisation was controlled by our Commissioner for Holland, and was worked in connection with the liquidation of the supplies depot at Rotterdam.

During the winding-up of the Prisoners of War Department, the principle of distribution by gift instead of sale had to be partially abandoned. The Red Cross and St. John Act, 1918, did not permit of the application of our funds to the relief of subjects of the Central Powers. The shortage of foodstuffs and the consequent human suffering was great, however, in both Germany and Austria. The sale of part of the foodstuffs to the German Red Cross and other private and public groups in Germany and Austria was therefore sanctioned, and as a result some 8,000,000 Marks in German paper money lying in a German Bank is now a source of some embarrassment to the Joint War Finance Committee.

After the Armistice the Central Prisoners of War Committee and its numerous allied organisations throughout the country were left with large surplus stocks, apart from supplies abroad or *en route* to prisoners. It was arranged that the Central Committee should take over on payment all stores belonging to Care Committees and Associations. These were then gradually collected at Hull, Liverpool and London and shipped to Belgium, where they were taken over by the Commission for the relief in Belgium. Out of a total of about £220,000, stores to the value of £100,000 were presented to the Commission in recognition of the kindly help extended by Belgium to our prisoners during the war and after the Armistice, while the balance was paid for in Belgian francs.

The working of our organisation in Germany during the difficult transition period following the Armistice was conducted in close touch with the British Military Authorities, whose efforts we assisted and supplemented.

A few matters, such as claims upon the British War Office for money advanced to the British Military Mission in Berlin, upon the German Government for foodstuffs seized, and upon the Turkish Government for remittances to British prisoners of war not yet acknowledged, are still open; but these, together with any small points which may from time to time emerge, either in connection with this Department or any other branch of the Joint War Committee's work, will be dealt with by the Joint War Finance Committee.

All the offices and premises occupied by the Joint War Committee have been vacated, with the exception of seven rooms on the 3rd floor at 83, Pall Mall, S.W., gradually to be reduced to three. These rooms are retained for the housing of the Finance Department.

On the demobilisation of the Stores Department, distributions were made in relief of sickness and suffering among our Allies to a value exceeding £300,000. Gifts in kind were similarly made to military and civil hospitals in the United Kingdom to the value of approximately £250,000. These figures are independent of, and in addition to, gifts of stores and equipment distributed by the County Red Cross Organisations at home and by the Commissions abroad.

Certain activities of the Joint War Committee must of necessity be continued for some considerable time. By arrangement with the new Joint Council of the Order of St. John and the British Red Cross Society, a body established for the purpose of continuing the joint work of the two Corporations during peace, the following Departments were transferred to that Council as from December 31, 1919:—

Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers.
Provisional Limbs.
Register of Personnel.
Central Joint V.A.D. Department.
War Museum.

The Joint Council has assumed full responsibility for the administration of these Departments, which, however, will be financed out of the funds of the Joint War Committee.

All the departments of the Joint War Committee which have not been transferred to the Joint Council have now been closed with the exception of the Records Department, where the work is not yet completed, and the Finance Department, which must continue so long as any of the Joint War Funds remain.

At the close of hostilities a total personnel of 9,234 were borne upon the books of the Joint War Committee.

The two hospital trains, Nos. 16 and 17, were brought back to this country, and were sold to the railway companies which originally built them, the proceeds of the two sales being brought into the general balance.

These have now all been disbanded with the exception of the personnel taken over by the Joint Council, and of a certain number of the staff of the Finance and Records Department, some of whose services, as explained above, will be needed so long as any of the War Fund remains undistributed.

A report describing the activities of the Joint War Committee is being prepared, and the clerical and other assistance needed for this, the Compassionate Committee and the Records Department,

will be provided by the Finance Department until the work comes to an end.

The Board was appointed on October 22, 1918, and has held 41 meetings. Considering the difficulties of transport, the return on urgent private affairs of a large number of staff and personnel soon after the Armistice, and the many difficulties and delays inseparable from the winding-up of the County Red Cross Branches, and of an organisation so vast and so widely spread as that of the Joint War Committee, the Board is satisfied that due despatch has been observed.

Among the work which cannot be wound up at present, and which will be administered by the Finance Department, is a Records Department. This organisation was established by the Demobilisation Board for the purpose of sorting, indexing and preserving papers connected with the five years' work of the Joint War Committee. The information thus filed and tabulated, relating, as it does, to a trust of some 17½ millions of public subscriptions, is available in case of enquiry. The house in which the records are stored was taken shortly after the Armistice for a term of three years, within which time it is thought that any questions upon the administration would have been raised, and on the expiry of this period a decision as to the ultimate disposal of these very bulky archives will arise.

We have of set purpose refrained from going into a detailed description of all the steps taken in the disposal of the multifarious assets of the Joint War Committee. A full record of these and other proceedings has been kept and, if required, can be produced. The results of any realisations appear, of course, in the accounts.

We desire to express our acknowledgments for ever-ready advice and never-failing assistance to H.M. Charity Commissioners and to their late Chief Commissioner, Mr. H. W. T. Bowyear, C.B.

We also tender our thanks to the Heads of Departments, to the Commissioners abroad, to the County Demobilisation Committees at home, and to their respective staffs, for the promptness with which they have handled this difficult matter.

We especially wish to record our deep sense of obligation to our Secretary, Sir Basil E. Mayhew, and not less to the painstaking work of his Assistant Secretaries, Mr. Acton Phillips and Mr. E. J. Wright, upon whom so much of the burden of the details of our work has devolved.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servants,
E. A. Ridsdale, Chairman.
Evelyn Cecil.
Chilston.
F. Colchester-Wemyss.
W. H. Goschen.
Robt. A. Hudson.
Plymouth.
Basil E. Mayhew, Secretary.

Dated June 8, 1920.

APPENDIX.

83, Pall Mall, London, S.W.1.
November 5, 1918.

Dear Sir,

1. On the advent of peace a great opportunity will be afforded of raising the standard of hospital and sanatorium provision, and of relieving sickness and suffering throughout the country by utilising the Red Cross equipment and other gifts in kind and in money so generously provided by the public for the relief of the sick and wounded of our fighting forces.

2. In order to enable the maximum of good to be done in this way with the least waste, immediate arrangements must be made for the ascertainment of civil needs and local deficiencies on the one hand, and of the equipment, buildings, material, or cash which may be available on the other.

3. It is important, therefore, that County Red Cross Demobilisation Committees should be formed as soon as possible to undertake this work. These Committees should work in with one another, forming in certain cases, if desirable, Joint Committees to deal with larger areas.

4. In order that the establishment of such machinery may be brought about as soon as possible, I shall be grateful if you would be kind enough to place yourself in communication with the Lord Lieutenant of your County, and with the President and Secretary of the County Branch of the British Red Cross Society and the Commissioner of the St. John's Ambulance Brigade, to each of whom a copy of this letter and its enclosures has been sent. Representatives of private charity, and of outside bodies, and especially persons interested in the improvement of hospital and sanatorium standards, and of ambulance work, should be co-opted. It is hoped that in this way a Committee representative of the different interests in each county area may be formed for the purpose of preparing a considered scheme for the ultimate utilisation of the equipment and materials at present being used in providing assistance to the sick and wounded soldiers and sailors.

5. A satisfactory result will be greatly facilitated if all the Red Cross Demobilisation Committees proceed upon common lines reporting to and consulting with a central authority. If that central authority is possessed of powers enabling it to apply property originally given for the sick and wounded soldier to further the different but cognate purpose of alleviating civil sickness and suffering, it is clear that the scheme can proceed much more smoothly than if each County Demobilisation Body is faced with different terms of gift, and has to obtain the separate consent of each of its numerous benefactors before its assets can be legally used for any other purpose than the one for which they were originally given.

6. The legal difficulties have been greatly smoothed away by the passage through Parliament of the Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918, a copy of which is enclosed.

By this Act the Joint War Committee of the two bodies has the power to use the property acquired for the purpose of aiding the sick and wounded during the present war in relieving sickness and suffering within the British Empire, or in any of the countries which have, during the war, formed part of the British Alliance.

7. The situation is thus simple where only a local branch of the British Red Cross Society or a Detachment of the St. John's Ambulance Brigade or Association has become possessed of property for use during the war, but where a private person or an unattached Committee has also become similarly possessed, the consent of the Charity Commis-

sioners, as well as of the Joint War Committee, has to be obtained before the property can be legally applied to another purpose.

8. It is suggested, therefore, that when the County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee has prepared its scheme, this should be submitted to a department acting under the Joint War Committee called the Central Demobilisation Board.

9. The scheme so submitted should contain:

(1) A statement in summary form showing the assets which have been placed in the hands of the County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee for disposal. This list should separate the property as between:—

(a) Property provided by the Joint War Committee, by the local branches of the British Red Cross Society or by the local centres of the Order of St. John. (All these three classes of property may be lumped together under this heading, which will thus include most auxiliary hospitals).

(b) Property purchased out of funds raised by appeals for war relief purposes not organised by or connected with activities of any of the three organisations comprised in category (a), or property given under special conditions by private individuals.

(c) Property lent.

(2) Details need not be given of the property coming under heading (a) above, though the scheme must indicate its approximate value, but details must be given of all property under category (b) in accordance with the special instructions for this class of gift, which accompany this circular.

(3) Whilst the scheme of a County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee should be based on the assets available, if that body is strongly of opinion that opportunities for hygienic, curative, or ambulance improvement exist in its area which could be utilised to advantage if the Committee were possessed of extra equipment, property, or funds, the department acting under the Joint War Committee (the Central Demobilisation Board) would be prepared to consider requests of this character on cause being shown.

10. These conditions having been complied with, the Joint War Committee will then sanction an approved scheme, taking up the matter with the Charity Commissioners where the consent of that body is necessary. Preliminary conversations having already taken place, it is probable that the ultimate sanction of the Commissioners can be arranged with the least possible delay.

11. A form has been prepared with the approval of the Commissioners which tabulates the information required by them. A copy of this, with special instructions accompanying it, is sent herewith, and it is hoped that this suggested machinery will alone be used, since by getting the procedure throughout the country modelled on a common system the work should be greatly simplified and expedited.

12. In order to handle this matter promptly, and in order to prevent waste, and to control the demobilisation of its own Red Cross machine, the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John has set up a Central Demobilisation Board. This body will have the benefit of professional assistance, and will be ready to give advice and guidance in respect of the best manner of disposing of the carious hospital and other assets both in the United Kingdom and overseas.

13. All branches of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John are requested to cooperate in the early formation of County Red Cross Demobilisation Committees, and, if necessary, the Central Demobilisation Board, as stated in paragraph 9, section 3, will be prepared to consider and recommend applications for grants of money or stores, or both, in connection with approved schemes. The establishment of responsible local committees is urgent, and I am instructed to ask for your kind help in setting up the necessary machinery at the earliest moment possible.

14. It is recommended that in each County area inventories should be prepared forthwith and kept up to date for the use of the County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee. It will be sufficient if all property be divided into four categories:—

(1) Property provided by the Military Authorities.

(2) Property provided by the Joint War Committee, by the British Red Cross Society, or by the Order of St. John.

(3) Property purchased out of funds raised by subscription other than through the efforts of the local branch of the Joint War Committee, British Red Cross Society, or Order of St. John; or property given under special conditions by private individuals.

(4) Property lent.

Similarly a schedule of estimated liabilities (comprising dilapidations, rent, etc.) should be prepared and kept up to date by the County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee.

15. Property lent by private individuals, and property belonging to the Military Authorities must, of course, on demobilisation be handed back to its owners as soon as possible, unless these owners should agree to its disposal for any other purpose.

16. It must be clearly understood that no active steps of demobilisation should be taken at present, and that the urgency is merely in the preparation of demobilisation machinery, so that, at the right moment, local Red Cross resources may be applied without waste in the manner likely to produce the most beneficial results.

17. When the war is over, persons, or committees who have collected money for objects connected with the war might be tactfully warned that they must apply to the Charity Commissioners for authority before they can legally deal with such assets. If, however, they are willing to place the remaining proceeds of such collections in the hands of the County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee, that body will obtain the consent of the Charity Commissioners to the inclusion of such assets in the county scheme.

18. The enclosures accompanying this circular are:—

1. Red Cross and St. John Act.
2. Special Instructions and Form to be used whenever property to be applied by the County Red Cross Demobilisation Committee has been raised by an outside body (paragraphs 9 and 11).
3. Extracts from a Report on Demobilisation made by a Sub-Committee of the Joint War Committee, and
4. Recommendations of the Joint Finance Committee thereon.

19. The Central Demobilisation Board consists of Mr. E. A. Ridsdale, Deputy Chairman Executive Committee, B.R.C.S. (Chairman); Lord Chilston, Chief County Director; Sir Robert Hudson, Chairman of the Joint Finance Committee; and Lord Plymouth, Sub-Prior of the Order of St. John.

All correspondence on the matter of this circular should be addressed to:—The Secretary, Central Demobilisation Board, Room 74, 83, Pall Mall, S.W.1.

Yours faithfully,
E. A. RIDSDALE, Chairman.

To the County Director of .....

Specimens of County Demobilization Schemes.

As Approved by Central Demobilisation Board and H.M. Charity Commissioners.

Cheshire.

Committee.

President of the Cheshire Branch, B.R.C.S., Katharine, Duchess of Westminster.

Acting County Secretary, Cheshire Branch, B.R.C.S., Miss D. E. Robinson.

Dr. Picton, representing the St. John.

Colonel Dixon, Chairman of the County Council and representing the Lord Lieutenant.

Mr. Astle, Vice-Chairman of the Cheshire Disablements Committee.

Mr. H. V. Kilvert, representing Altrincham.

Miss Cunningham, representing Birkenhead.

Mr. G. P. Watts, the County Treasurer.

Dr. Marsh, Chairman of the County Medical Committee.

Mr. J. H. Brydon, C.B.E., County Director, as Chairman.

Provisional Scheme for Submission to Central Demobilisation Board and Charity Commissioners.

1. Each Hospital will follow the instructions laid down as to the Hospital and liquidation accounts, and as soon as possible after patients have been evacuated render the required inventories to the County Office.

2. All questions relating to the principles of demobilisation to be addressed to the County Director, and all questions in relation to accounts or inventories to the County Treasurer.

3. All property belonging to the Military Authorities to be returned to them (unless the Hospitals elect to purchase the same as authorised), and all equipment, etc., lent to be returned to the lenders (if desired) and otherwise treated as Red Cross assets.

4. Each Township, Hospital, Work Party, or other unit, to submit its proposals to the County Demobilisation Committee as to the disposal of surplus funds and assets remaining after the liquidation of any liabilities, including Hospital delapidations where necessary. In case of a deficiency, the County Demobilisation Committee will assist in a proper case.

5. Certain existing Auxiliary Hospitals will be available as temporary or permanent homes for discharged men, under any arrangements which may be made with the Ministry of Pensions, as to which particulars will be circulated. In certain districts Cottage Hospitals are contemplated, and the County may be called upon to help in setting up some general scheme for the treatment of tuberculous patients. In addition there are some 18 existing civil institutions, many of which have done splendid work for the sick and wounded during the war. (As to this see particularly C.B. 193).

6. Each Hospital or other unit will, through its Demobilisation Committee or other authorised channel, submit its proposals for the disposal of its surplus assets to the County Demobilisation Committee in any of the ways indicated above or previously specified, and the County Demobilisation Committee will, if it approves, forward them for sanction by the Joint War Committee Central Demobilisation Board.

7. If it is found impracticable to come to an immediate decision, any equipment may be stored either locally or in one of the County Depots, and any surplus funds remitted to the County Treasurer to be placed in a separate County Demobilisation Account to the credit of the Hospital or other unit until a decision is reached.

8. Any stock of foodstuffs, etc., remaining will be reported at once to the Stores Department of the County Office, and either purchased by the Stores Department or disposed of under their instructions, with any necessary permission from the Food Controller.

9. The ambulance and transport equipment will be dealt with by the Assistant County Director (Transport) in concert with the County Demobilisation Committee.

10. It may be found necessary to open depots for storage purposes at various towns in the County, e.g., Altrincham, Stockport, Chester and Birkenhead. In certain cases, sales by public auction or private treaty may be authorised, if other suitable avenues of disposal are not available. In such a case great care should be exercised.

11. The County Demobilisation Committee will favourably regard any proposed return of funds to Voluntary Aid Detachments originally furnished by them—and also any sale of instruments or minor apparatus to medical men at a valuation.

12. Any Funds or assets remaining under the control of the County Demobilisation Committee will be applied in such a manner as they think fit subject to the sanction of the Joint Committee—prior regard being paid to the existing Home at Bromborough for totally disabled men (or any other Home set up in addition or in its stead)—and to the Convalescent Home for discharged men at Hoylake, both of which are County Institutions, and to any similar Homes. Applications may also be made for further assistance to the Central Demobilisation Board of the Joint War Committee. In suitable cases grants may be made to Red Cross or St. John Voluntary Aid Detachments.

13. Subject to the consent of the County Demobilisation Committee, surplus clothing, articles

made by work parties, and Hospital equipment not disposed of locally may be given to the various relief funds in connection with the devastated regions of Allied Countries. In this connection the French War Charities Society, 56, Princess Street, Manchester, have made arrangements for the transmission of goods received to France, and for their distribution by the French War Emergency Fund. The receiving depot of the Serbian Relief Fund is 53, Grosvenor Street, London, W.1.

14. As far as possible, any gifts to civil institutions should be made subject to a condition that a certain priority of treatment be given to the sick and wounded in the present war or their dependents, who have a first claim to the funds.

15. Any disposal of surplus assets made without the sanction of the County Demobilisation Committee will probably be invalid, and would, in any event, give rise to difficulties and possible outside criticism.

Derbyshire.

Committee.

The Lord Lieutenant.
The President, Derbyshire B.R.C.S.
The Chairman of the County Council.
The St. John's Commissioner.
The Red Cross County Secretary.
The County Director.
The two Assistant County Directors.
The Mayor of Derby.
The Mayor of Chesterfield.
The Mayor of Ilkeston.
The Mayor of Buxton.

The following scheme has been approved after submission to the Central Demobilisation Board.

It is proposed:—

1. That all property that has been lent to the Auxiliary Hospitals shall be returned if desired.

2. That the various houses, buildings, etc., which have been loaned as Hospitals, etc., will be reinstated if desired, subject to approval by the surveyor of the Derbyshire Auxiliary Hospitals Demobilisation Committee of the works and outlay required.

3. That property supplied by the Military Authorities shall be returned.

4. That Auxiliary Hospitals shall transmit as soon as may be their final accounts in an approved form to the Derbyshire Demobilisation Committee, together with cheques for credit balances. Approved deficits may be made good by the Demobilisation Committee.

5. That the buildings known as the Markham Pavilions, situated in the grounds of the Derbyshire Royal Infirmary, shall be given, with their equipment, to that Infirmary.

6. That the temporary buildings, open-air shelters, etc., shall be offered to the Civil Hospitals, Convalescent Homes, etc., in the County as the Committee may decide.

7. That clothing, bedding, furniture, etc., shall be offered to such institutions and organisations as the Committee may decide.

8. That the 6-cylinder La Buire motor ambulance shall have a coach-built body fitted, and be equipped with two cots, heating apparatus and conveniences for a nurse to accompany serious cases to hospital. That garage accommodation shall be provided for it and for the light Overland motor ambulance in a place or in places to be decided later, that they shall remain the property of the Derbyshire Branch, British Red Cross Society, and a sum of money be handed over to provide for their upkeep.

9. That small grants may be made, if claimed, to owners of motors which have done voluntary Red Cross transport.

10. That voluntary medical practitioners at Auxiliary Hospitals shall have the option of purchasing any instruments or minor apparatus from the Hospital.

11. That bathchairs, etc., shall be offered to the institutions enumerated in paragraph 6 and to various villages, nursing associations, etc., as the Committee shall decide.

12. That perishable stores at Hospitals shall be sold, permission of the Food Commissioner having already been obtained.

13. That anything remaining after these steps have been taken shall be sold.

14. That the expenses of the Demobilisation Committee shall be deducted, and if any assets still remain that grants shall be made to the V.A.D.'s and to Divisions of St. John's Ambulance Brigade as the Committee may decide. Should there still be any funds remaining, that they be handed over to the County Branch, British Red Cross Society.

15. Several Civil Hospitals in the county desire large grants for developing their sphere of work, such as electric and orthopædic treatment, etc., which would be specially useful for discharged sailors and soldiers. The County Red Cross Branch should be able to help with this, although its resources are insufficient to provide for it in full.

Gloucestershire.

Members of the Demobilisation Committee for Gloucestershire.

Chairman.—Sir Francis M. Colchester-Wemyss, Chairman of the Executive Committee and County Director, Gloucestershire Branch, B.R.C.S.

Members.—The Duchess of Beaufort, President of the Gloucestershire Branch, B.R.C.S.
Sir Arthur Anstice, Chairman of the Finance Committee.
Miss C. D. Allen, County Secretary and Assistant County Director.
Miss Yonge, Assistant County Director.
Dr. Hugh Powell, District Staff Officer, No. 2 District, St. John Ambulance Brigade. This district includes the whole of Gloucestershire.
Dr. Middleton Martin, Medical Officer of Health, Gloucestershire.

Hon. Secretary.—Miss C. D. Allen.

It is proposed:—

1. To transfer from Auxiliary to two proposed Post-War Hospitals, mentioned later, suitable equipment and stores.

2. To present to Civil Hospitals, Infirmaries, Nursing Associations and similar institutions, such equipment as may be useful to them, and in some special cases where ex-soldiers are benefited to give these institutions financial contributions.

3. To present ambulances to the following towns:—

Gloucester City.
Cheltenham.
Cinderford.
Cirencester.

4. To offer to the Demobilisation Board in

London such stocks of linen, blankets and other similar new and serviceable stores as may remain after providing for 1 and 2 above.

5. That, as each Hospital is wound up, to sell the balance of its stores and equipment—generally by auction—the proceeds, together with any funds remaining with Hospitals after their approved liabilities, other than for dilapidations, if claimed, have been met (less such amounts as were in the possession of the detachments manning the Hospital before it was open), being handed to the County Demobilisation Committee.

6. That the County Demobilisation Committee defray from such funds, supplemented if necessary by funds from other sources, the cost of reasonable dilapidations, the works and outlay to be approved by the Committee or their surveyor.

7. To make grants from the funds at the disposal of the Demobilisation Committee to such Voluntary Aid Detachments as continue after the war.

8. To equip in Cheltenham a small Hospital of 25 to 30 beds for helpless pensioner cases, with a very complete massage department for out-patients. The Hospital to be run by the County Branch on a self-supporting basis, taking capitation grants from the Ministry of Pensions or any other body dealing with pensioners.

9. That, provided an arrangement can be made with the owner, to add to the equipment of one Hospital whatever there may be in other Hospitals, which would help to make it as complete an establishment as possible for the treatment of tuberculosis, and to offer it as it stands to the County Council (if funds will allow, with the rent paid for several years) as a tuberculosis institution, conditions to include the following:—

(1) That an extended scheme for the treatment of tuberculosis in this county on a large scale, which has already been drafted, be proceeded with immediately.

(2) That ex-soldiers and ex-sailors have priority in treatment.

(3) That the County Branch of the B.R.C.S. have the nomination of not less than two members of the Committee of Management of the general scheme.

10. That if, for any reason, this scheme breaks down, the balance of the funds shall be utilised for a simiar scheme elsewhere in the county.

Summary of Grants to Hospitals and Other Institutions in England and Wales, 1919.

County	Totals.
Anglesey	£1,000
Bedfordshire	2,500
Berkshire	52,500
Birmingham	11,000
Breconshire	9,500
Buckinghamshire	18,500
Cambridgeshire	23,500
Cardiganshire	6,000
Carmarthenshire	12,000
Carnarvonshire	22,000
Cheshire	22,500
Cornwall	11,500
Cumberland	22,200
Denbighshire	16,500
Derbyshire	39,500
Devonshire	36,500
Dorsetshire	8,100
Durham	33,500
Essex	18,100
Flintshire	3,200
Glamorganshire	4,000
Gloucestershire	34,750
Guernsey	250
Hampshire	41,250
Herefordshire	7,500
Hertfordshire	28,400
Huntingdonshire	2,250
Isle of Man	2,000
Isle of Wight	2,300
Jersey	500
Kent	3,000
Lancashire, East	73,000
Lancashire, West	30,000
Leicestershire	16,500
Lincolnshire, North	15,800
Lincolnshire, South	6,250
London, County of	270,000
Merionethshire	7,500
Middlesex	8,500
Monmouthshire	14,500
Montgomeryshire	5,200
Norfolk	35,000
Northamptonshire	21,500
Northumberland	23,750
Nottinghamshire	23,150
Oxfordshire	27,200
Pembrokeshire	13,500
Radnorshire	10,500
Rutlandshire	1,000
Shropshire	31,500
Somersetshire	17,000
Staffordshire	18,000
Suffolk	32,500
Surrey	8,000
Sussex	32,000
Warwickshire	18,000
Westmoreland	4,000
Wiltshire	16,500
Worcestershire	19,300
Yorkshire, East Riding	16,750
Yorkshire, North Riding	11,500
Yorkshire, West Riding	15,500
	£1,339,700

Schedule of Grants to British Dominions and Colonies, 1919.

Africa.		
Basutoland	£500	
East Africa Protectorate	4,000	
Gambia (including St. Mary's Island)	1,500	
Mauritius	1,250	
Nigeria	7,000	
Nyasaland Protectorate	1,600	
Rhodesia	5,000	
St. Helena	250	
Seychelles	1,500	
Sierra Leone	1,500	
Somaliland Protectorate	150	
South Africa, Union of	50,000	
Swaziland Protectorate	500	
Tanganyika Protectorate	4,000	
Uganda Protectorate	1,600	
Zanzibar Protectorate	600	
		£80,950

America—Central and West Indies.			
Bahamas		£500	
Barbadoes		1,000	
British Honduras		750	
Jamaica		2,500	
Leeward Islands		2,000	
Trinidad and Tobago		2,000	
Turks and Caicos Islands ...		250	
Windward Islands		2,000	
America, North.			
Bermuda		500	
Canada, Dominion of	£105,000		
Do. Do. Balance of Canadian "Our Day" Collections	95,349		
		200,349	
Newfoundland		6,000	
			£217,849
America, South.			
British Guiana		2,500	
Falkland Islands		500	
			3,000
Asia.			
Aden and Perim		2,000	
Borneo, British North, and Brunei		500	
Ceylon		7,500	
Cyprus		500	
Hong Kong		2,500	
Sarawak		500	
Straits Settlements and Federated Malay States and other Malay States ...		12,500	
			26,000
Australasia.			
Australia, Commonwealth of		150,000	
New Zealand, Dominion of	£30,000		
Do. Balance of New Zealand "Our Day" Collections	24,506		
		54,506	
Fiji and Pacific Islands ...		2,000	
			206,506
Europe.			
Gibraltar		5,000	
Malta		5,000	
			10,000
			£544,305

Note.—Certain grants were offered to Colonies, not included in this list, but were not accepted by them, as they could not be usefully applied to objects within the terms of the Red Cross and St. John Act, 1918.

PART XXXIII.—CONCLUSION.

There remain a few subjects which have not found any place in the foregoing pages.

Foreign Relations Committee.

1. In October, 1916, the British Red Cross Society set up a Foreign Relations Sub-Committee, under the chairmanship of Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, G.B.E., to consider and advise as to all matters of principle arising in our relations with the International Red Cross Committee at Geneva, or with the Red Cross Authorities of other Powers. This work was done through the British Red Cross Society although it related to business in which we were concerned, as that Society was the official Red Cross body recognized by the International Committee.

Among other important subjects which were dealt with by Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, who had the advantage of advice from the Chairman of the British Red Cross Society's Council, the Marquis of Lansdowne, K.G., were the following—the exclusion from Austro-Hungary of certain medical appliances made of india-rubber, the status of Hospital boats on the Tigris employed in the transport of sick and wounded soldiers, the sinking of Hospital ships, the exchange of prisoners of war, the condition of prisoners of war employed behind the German lines in Northern France and the relief of Russian prisoners of war after the Armistice.

In these and in kindred matters the Society received every assistance from His Majesty's Government and the courteous consideration of the International Red Cross Committee.

Relations with the Government.

2. Our business dealings with Government Departments and the Army Authorities were generally, if not always, satisfactory to us.

We desire to record our grateful appreciation of the help and sympathy we received from Lieut.-General Sir Alfred Keogh, G.C.B., and Lieut.-General Sir John Goodwin, K.C.B., Directors-General of the Army Medical Service at the War Office, our relations with whom, as were those with Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Sloggett, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., and Lieut.-General Sir Charles Burtchael, K.C.B., Directors-General of the Army Medical Service in France, were of the most cordial and friendly nature.

Many Red Cross officials at home, and more especially among those serving at the various theatres of war, were granted local and temporary rank, thus receiving a definite Military status, which proved a valuable asset in their dealings both with officers and men.

3. We do not, of course, assume to be fair judges of all questions in which we were ourselves interested; and, indeed, disagreements such as occasionally arose would often have presented difficulties even to an impartial mind called upon to compose them.

Two things, however, will occur to most reasonable people. In the first place, the occasion, being one of national crisis, the safety of the Army was necessarily the first object. And, secondly, Government Departments and Armies, though their main objects may be the same, are composed of individuals whose methods vary, as do those of other professional men.

Relations with the Government—continued.

4. These considerations account to a large extent for the varying reports we received of the relations between the Red Cross and the Authorities, both at home and abroad.

In some cases our representatives have warmly acknowledged the treatment they experienced. Among these the nature of the work was not always such as to involve demands which affected military necessities. In others we received complaints of restrictions which were considered to be harassing, but which, it was undoubtedly possible to contend, were necessary in the interests of war requirements.

5. The two chief subjects of difference were in connection with the release of material and the combing out of Red Cross Personnel.

6. In our Motor Ambulance work we suffered considerable inconvenience on account of the low grade of Priority Certificates for steel and spare parts granted to us. We considered ourselves entitled to P.2. certificates, but could not, except in special circumstances, obtain a higher grade than P.4. Much correspondence on this subject took place, the gist of which was that we contended for the comparative uselessness to us of the P.4. certificate, and the Ministry of Munitions, while contesting our description of its value, declared that Government war requirements obliged them to confine the higher certificates to manufacturers of war material.

7. That the allegation of war necessity, which was *prima facie* unanswerable, was not always sustainable, is shown by the case of a large number of spare parts ordered from America and required for a certain type of car of which we had many on service in France. Orders for these had been lodged by us for some months, but on November 26, 1918, the Company who received the shipments informed us that the Ministry of Munitions had instructed them that the spare parts were not to be released, adding:

> "Further I am to advise you that you are to refrain from releasing spares to any Department other than this, and under no circumstances are spares to be issued to the British Red Cross Society or to private concerns without the sanction of the Ministry."

On November 27, Sir Arthur Stanley energetically protested against the terms of this order. On November 28, the necessary issues to us were sanctioned.

8. The necessity for all men fit to join the Army for General service, in 1916, was one the urgency of which is undeniable. The Societies never desired to harbour any man who could be replaced by one unable to pass the General service standard. But some Departments of Motor Ambulance work require fit men of the Category A type. At the Battle of the Somme a considerable number of our lower category drivers broke down under the strain, necessitating our fit men being kept on duty sometimes for 100 hours at a stretch. The real question which arises when it is proposed to deprive a voluntary Ambulance service of all its Category A men, is whether that service can be continued at all, or whether the wounded must be deprived of it.

The Director of Recruiting, however, informed us on June 7, 1916, that no exception could be made in the case of the Red Cross, and that all Category A men would be combed out and placed at the disposal of the Army, offering at the same time to effect this gradually and to provide other men to replace all who were taken.

The position was a serious one, and had the War Office insisted on its original demands we should have been obliged to discontinue this important branch of our work. Correspondence ensued, and ultimately the Army Council agreed to exempt 60 of our Category A men.

The following letter explains the attitude taken up by the Joint Societies:—

Relations with the Government—continued.

The Secretary,
War Office,
Whitehall, S.W.

26th October, 1916.

Sir,

Referring to my letter dated the 6th instant, I now beg to inform you that I am in receipt of a letter dated the 20th instant, from the Director of Recruiting informing me that the Army Council will not permit us to retain in our service the 300 Category "A" men referred to in my letter dated the 6th instant, and that the maximum number of Category "A" men whom we shall be allowed to retain has been fixed at 60.

I have to-day written to the Director of Recruiting and informed him that we will do our best to carry out the Army Council's wishes and that we will endeavour to replace the 240 Category "A" men who are being withdrawn from our service as soon as possible.

The Joint War Committee intend to carry out the instructions of the Army Council loyally and to the best of their ability, but they are obliged to adhere to the opinion expressed in my letter to you dated October 6th, viz.: that the continuation of our Ambulance Service in France with the personnel consisting practically entirely of women and unfit men must result in a decrease of the efficiency of the service and that should there be any "break-down" due to inefficient personnel the responsibility will not rest with the Joint War Committee or with those officers here and in France who have worked so hard to build up an efficient transport service for the sick and wounded.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
ARTHUR STANLEY.
Chairman.

9. Minor questions arose from time to time, of which the following is an example:

In December, 1914, a number of Ambulances were lent by us to the War Office for Home Service at various R.A.M.C. Stations in the Eastern Counties. They were driven by Red Cross personnel, whose wages and billeting allowances were paid from our Headquarters and subsequently recovered from the War Office. These cars were not covered by our Insurance Policy. It was naturally assumed that vehicles and their drivers lent by us to the Government, for the upkeep and maintenance of which they were responsible, would be dealt with in the same way as Government property, so far as liability for accidents was concerned. Whilst one of the Ambulances was being used in the usual way by the War Office, an accident occurred which resulted in a somewhat heavy claim for compensation being made against us. The matter was referred to the War Office, but they refused to pay on the ground that the driver was our servant and not theirs. The Society, therefore, was left to bear the expense.

This experience emphasizes the necessity for definitely fixing the question of liability in respect of third party risks when similar arrangements for the loan of vehicles to Government Departments are made.

10. We are, of course, making no attempt to schedule every small complaint, nor do we suppose that our own view at the time was in every case the right one. It often happens that a Government Department is made to appear ungracious when, in fact, it is bound by statutory provisions. It is also possible for voluntary effort itself to be too exacting; and the question of leisure, or the want of it, is always an important factor in the amenities of discussion. But the basis of war legislation must necessarily be largely discretionary, and the method in which discretion will be exercised is a fair subject for preliminary discussion when the public come forward with gifts such as the Red Cross provided. An understanding on the subject would certainly tend to save time, correspondence and occasional disappointment.

11. If we have given instances where we think complaint on our part was justified, it has been in order to point out a smoother course to those who in the future undertake similar work. Of our personal relations with the War Office and other Government Departments we have only pleasant recollections. Though our wishes could not always be met, they were from the first treated with sympathy and respect, and as Red Cross work became defined and its reliability proved, we

Relations with the Government—continued.

were encouraged by the expression, both in public and private, of generous appreciation which we shall always remember with pleasure.

Honours.

12. We cannot pretend to discuss this question from any other point of view than our own. The decision to make a very large distribution of graded honours for work in connection with the war having been made, it was naturally impossible to overlook the services of Red Cross workers.

13. On learning that recommendations for the Royal Red Cross, and the Order of the British Empire which was founded in 1916, would be received from him, our Chairman requested Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, Vice-Chairman of the British Red Cross Society, to undertake the business of receiving and classifying the names to be submitted for approval to the War Office and Home Office respectively.

14. The difficulties of such a task are apparent. It was impossible at Headquarters to form any first-hand opinion on the value of the work done by thousands of men and women throughout the country who assisted the Red Cross in numberless ways. Some people gave up their houses for hospitals and worked in them for the patients; others not only did this but paid all the expenses, refusing even the Government capitation grants. Many women worked for nothing at menial occupations, depriving themselves of the comforts to which they were accustomed in luxurious homes. Others underwent a short training in Civil Hospitals and became V.A.D. nurses. The work and discipline were severely felt by some, while to others the whole thing was a relaxation and a gain.

Similar differences in the personal sacrifices involved made themselves felt in connection with other branches of work. Some doctors practically gave up lucrative practices and devoted themselves to Red Cross Hospital work; some, already overworked owing to the absence of colleagues with the Army, added honorary Red Cross duties to their burdens; while others who had retired from practice were able, with comparative ease, to devote a few hours a week to the Red Cross, nominally in a leading capacity. There were also the organizers of collections and other efforts, the actual value of whose services varied between something little more than mere patronage, and the tedium of unostentatious daily work spread over long periods.

15. To collect and grade the names of so great a number and variety of people with any hope of doing more than rough justice, was impossible. Sir Aurelian Ridsdale was, of course, chiefly dependent on advice from the County Directors. But the standards of the County Directors differed, and the quality of the information they supplied showed considerable variations. Allotments had to be made to the different counties, which in all similar cases is a necessary, though illogical, proceeding. And, to add to the complaints of unequal treatment, other forms of war work for which we were not responsible, were rewarded on principles and under allotments, which, it is more than probable, differed locally from our own.

16. The result has been that, while a large number of Red Cross workers have been treated fairly, injustice has been felt by many whose work was equal to, and in some cases even exceeded, that which was recognized.

This feeling of relative injustice has caused practically the whole of the trouble. Claims made by individuals on their own behalf have been urged chiefly on that ground. It has often been obvious that the desire was not for distinction, as such, so much as for the removal of a wrong occasioned by the decoration of others who were no more deserving than the complainant.

17. To a smaller extent the grading of those who received honours occasioned

Honours—continued.

dissatisfaction. In one case a lady had rendered very conspicuous service over a large area in connection with Prisoners of War belonging to her county, and had earned the admiration of the public and the gratitude of many anxious relatives before the Central Prisoners of War Committee was set up. For that work, even had it come to our notice, we had no power to recommend. For her services to the Central Prisoners of War Committee she was recommended for, and given, an honour, the grade of which would probably not have occasioned remark by the general public (from herself we received no complaint) had it not been that others, working in the same county, received higher honours for services which were not considered to be equal to those above referred to, but with which we had nothing to do. In cases of this kind the Red Cross cannot be blamed justly, and it is difficult to see who can be.

18. The same remark applies to those whose aggregate services merit recognition, but which, having been spread over so many different activities, are in no one case sufficient to warrant a recommendation from any particular organization. It should be borne in mind that Red Cross recommendations were invited for Red Cross work, and that we were never asked to appraise the value of life-long public work which happened to be completed by a final effort for the sick and wounded.

19. We should add that of the various distinctions offered to those who were recommended a certain number were declined; and on this ground efforts are being made to remedy some of the omissions and errors in grading above referred to.

The British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John are each issuing their own medals for War Service.

We have ourselves sent a certificate of thanks to those who worked under the Joint Organization.

20. To this explanation we can only add the expression of our gratitude to Sir Aurelian Ridsdale for his performance of a thankless task, involving much careful and conscientious work, carried out in the face of great difficulties, and covering several thousand recommendations of all kinds.

Dominions' and Foreign Red Cross Societies.

21. We desire to thank the Red Cross Societies of our Allies as well as those of several of the Neutral Powers, for cordial sympathy and practical support.

Our relations with the Red Cross Societies of Belgium, France, Italy, Russia, Japan, Serbia and Roumania were intimate, and mutually helpful, while the Societies of Switzerland, Holland and Denmark deserve our heartfelt thanks for their assistance in matters connected with Prisoners of War.

British Dominions were profuse in their liberality, both with money and personnel, while the Red Cross of the United States was a most generous benefactor.

Thanks from the Army.

22. The following appreciation by Sir John Goodwin, Director-General of the Army Medical Service appeared in the *Times* of October 22, 1918:—

> An immense debt of gratitude is due to the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John, not only from the Royal Army Medical Corps, but also from the whole of the many British Armies in the various theatres of war. I most sincerely hope that the efforts and splendid work of the Joint Societies may continue uncurtailed, for the benefit to the sick and wounded in our numerous hospitals is incalculable. Before I was appointed to my present post I was in command of a military hospital in France, and therefore can appreciate very fully what Red Cross aid means to the wounded. While I am writing, let me add my tribute to the splendid work of the V.A.D.'s both at home and abroad. Their devotion is beyond all praise, and they have proved themselves a most valuable auxiliary to the nursing and general staffs of our hospitals.

Continuing Work.

23. The formation of a Joint Council of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society for work in time of peace, presided over by Sir Arthur Stanley and served by several of our old officials, has enabled us to arrange with that body for the transaction of such of our remaining business as must for some time continue. The provision out of our surplus of the necessary funds for this work will remain under the control of the Joint War Finance Committee.

---

24. The transactions recorded in the foregoing pages, however they may be judged to have been carried out, were, from any point of view, considerable. The amount subscribed by the public to the Red Cross in cash alone was equivalent to an Income tax of 5d. in the pound and to one-twelfth part of the entire Revenue of the United Kingdom for the year before the war. This indication of the extensive business which the collection and administration of such a sum involved will suggest that mistakes on our part were at times inevitable. Of some of our work we had had, and could have had, no previous experience; and decisions often had to be taken with great rapidity. It is because we are anxious that, in the future, if occasion unfortunately arises, our successors may profit by a knowledge of the past, that we have made this record of Red Cross effort which it was our privilege to direct during the late war, as full as circumstances permitted.

ARTHUR STANLEY,
Chairman.

EVELYN CECIL,
Vice-Chairman.

Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England.
19, Berkeley Street, W.1.
May 5, 1921.

APPENDIX I.

Agreements dated October 24, 1914, and July 8, 1915, between the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John; also the Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918.

Agreement dated October 24, 1914, between the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England and the British Red Cross Society.

The Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England. Chancery of the Order, St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, London, E.C. Dated October 20, 1914.

Dear Mr. Stanley,

I have the pleasure to inform you officially that His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, Grand Prior of the Order of St. John, has approved, by cable, of the formation of a Joint Committee of representatives of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England and the British Red Cross Society. I forward herewith an agreement approved by the Council of the Order, which I trust will have your favourable consideration.

Yours sincerely,
HERBERT C. PERROTT,
Secretary-General.

Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.V.O., M.P., Chairman, British Red Cross Society, 83, Pall Mall, S.W.

Heads of Agreement.

Between the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, being a body incorporated by Royal Charter dated May 14, 1888, and the British Red Cross Society, being a body incorporated by Royal Charter dated September 3rd, 1908.

Nothing in the agreement shall in any way affect the status of either body as incorporated, or its powers, duties and privileges, or the duties under the Charters and Bye-laws of the respective Corporations of their officers as defined therein.

The object of the agreement is to provide, during the existing war, and thereafter if the circumstances permit and require it, a Committee consisting of representatives of, and elected by, the two incorporated bodies to represent them, and to have such executive powers as are given them by this agreement.

Constitution of the Committee.

The Committee shall consist of sixteen members.

The first members appointed by the Order of St. John of Jerusalem shall be:—

Adeline, Duchess of Bedford (Chairman of the Special Committee of Ladies of the Order).
Lady Perrott (Honorary Secretary of the Special Committee of Ladies of the Order).
The Chancellor (Colonel Sir Herbert Jekyll, K.C.M.G.).
The Secretary-General (Colonel Sir Herbert Charles Perrott, Bart., C.B.).
The Director of the Ambulance Department (the Earl of Plymouth, C.B.).
The Assistant Director of the Ambulance Department (Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Richard Carnac Temple, Bart., C.I.E.).
Sir John Hewett, G.C.S.I., C.I.E. (Chairman of the Indian Sub-Committee of the Ladies' Committee of the Order).
The Right Hon. Sir Claude Macdonald, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., etc. (Chairman of the Foreign Aid Sub-Committee of the Ladies' Committee of the Order).

The first members appointed by the British Red Cross Society shall be:—

The Marchioness of Lansdowne.
Georgina, Countess of Dudley.
Sir William Edmund Garstin, G.C.M.G.
Sir Robert Arundell Hudson (Chairman of the Finance Committee).
Sir Walter Roper Lawrence, G.C.I.E.
Edward A. Ridsdale, Esq., F.G.S. (Vice-Chairman of the Executive Committee).
The Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.V.O. (Chairman of the Executive Committee).
Sir Frederick Treves, Bart., G.C.V.O., C.B., etc. (Vice-Chairman of the Council).

The Committee shall have power from time to time to appoint a Chairman and Vice-Chairman, who shall be chosen from the representatives in such a way that the Chairman and Vice-Chairman shall not both be chosen from the representatives of one of the Corporations exclusively.

The first Chairman shall be the Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.V.O., M.P.

The first Vice-Chairman shall be Colonel Sir Herbert Perrott, Bart., C.B.

They shall hold office for a year, but shall be eligible for re-appointment.

On the death or resignation or non-election of the first Chairman, his successor shall be chosen from the representatives of the Order of St. John, and so on alternately.

On the death or resignation of any member of the Committee, his place shall be filled by the Corporation who appointed him.

Duties of the Committee.

The duties of the Committee shall be:—

(1) To represent the two Corporations in any communications they may have to make to the Government, or to the Departments of the Government, on all matters connected with the arrangements for the relief of the sick and wounded during the present war.

(2) To delegate the portion of such work that each Corporation shall undertake.

(3) To decide the division to be made of the money received from the appeal of "The Times" in respect of the work so delegated.

(4) To issue reports to the Corporations and

to the public through the Press of the proceedings of the Committee and of work done.

(5) To keep accounts, and for that purpose to appoint a chartered accountant, whose report would be communicated to each Corporation, and, in the discretion of the Committee, be published.

Powers of the Committees.

(1) The Committee may make rules for its own procedure.

(2) May appoint a Secretary and other necessary officers and Sub-Committees, and may delegate to the Sub-Committees such of their powers and duties as they think fit.

(3) They may give authority to the Chairman and the Vice-Chairman in case of great emergency to act and to report for confirmation by the Committee the steps taken by them.

Expenditure already incurred, but not yet paid, by either Corporation to be defrayed by the Corporation which originally sanctioned it.

The agreement is to remain in force until the end of the war, or as either Corporation may determine.

Note.—Approved by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, Grand Prior of the Order, and by the Council and Chapter-General. Official copy forwarded to the Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.V.O., M.P., and acknowledged by him October 24, 1914.

Agreement dated July 8, 1915, between the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England and the British Red Cross Society.

Articles of agreement made this eighth day of July 1915 between the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England being a body incorporated by Royal Charter dated the 14th day of May 1888 and the British Red Cross Society being a body incorporated by Royal Charter dated the 3rd day of September 1908. Whereas this agreement is supplemental to an agreement (hereinafter called the "principal agreement") dated the 24th day of October 1914 and made between the two Corporations parties hereto being an agreement for the establishment of a Joint Committee with the powers and duties therein described. And whereas a full account of the receipts and payments dealt with by the said Joint Committee down to the 2nd April 1915 has been prepared and audited by Messrs. Chatteris Nichols and Co. of 1 Queen Victoria Street London E.C. and has been adopted and approved by the two Corporations. And whereas it is now deemed desirable that the principal agreement should be modified and the powers and functions of the said Joint Committee varied and extended as hereinafter appearing.

Now therefore these presents witness and it is hereby mutually agreed by and between the two Corporations as follows:—

1. The Joint Committee established by the principal agreement as representative of the two Corporations shall henceforth consist of not more than 24 members, of whom 12 members shall be appointed by the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and 12 members by the British Red Cross Society. The members appointed by the Order of St. John of Jerusalem as at the date hereof are:—

Adeline, Duchess of Bedford (Chairman of the Special Committee of Ladies of the Order).
The Marchioness of Ripon.
Lady Perrott (Honorary Secretary of the Special Committee of Ladies of the Order).
Colonel Sir Herbert Jekyll, K.C.M.G. (Chancellor).
Colonel Sir Herbert Charles Perrott, Bart., C.B. (Bailiff of Egle).
The Right Hon. Sir Claude Macdonald, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.C.B. (Secretary-General).
The Director of the Ambulance Department (the Earl of Plymouth, C.B.).
The Assistant Director of the Ambulance Department (Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Richard Carnac Temple, Bart., C.I.E.).
Sir John Hewett, G.C.S.I., C.I.E. (Chairman of the Indian Sub-Committee of the Ladies' Committee of the Order).
The Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G.
The Hon W. H. Goschen.
Edmund Owen, Esq., F.R.C.S.

The members appointed by the British Red Cross Society as at the date hereof are:—

Her Royal Highness the Princess Christian.
The Marchioness of Lansdowne, C.I.
Georgina, Countess of Dudley, R.R.C.
The Lady Northcliffe.
Surgeon-General Sir Benjamin Franklin, K.C.I.E., K.H.P.
Sir William Edmund Garstin, G.C.M.G
Sir Robert Arundell Hudson (Chairman of the Finance Committee).
Sir Walter Roper Lawrence, G.C.I.E.
Edward A. Ridsdale, Esq. (Vice-Chairman of the Executive Committee).
The Hon. Charles Russell.
The Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.V.O., M.P. (Chairman of the Executive Committee).
Sir Frederick Treves, Bart., G.C.V.O., C.B., etc. (Vice-Chairman of the Council).

On the death or resignation of any member of the Joint Committee the Corporation which appointed him or her shall have the right to appoint a person to fill the vacancy.

The Joint Committee shall have power to appoint from among its own body a Chairman and Vice-Chairman who shall both hold office for one year, but shall be eligible for re-election. The present Chairman is the Hon. Arthur Stanley, M.V.O., M.P., and the present Vice-Chairman is Colonel Sir Herbert Charles Perrott, Bart., C.B., who shall respectively hold office for one year from the date of their original appointment. Both the Chairman and Vice-Chairman of the Joint Committee shall be members *ex-officio* of all Sub-Committees.

The Joint Committee shall have power so to arrange the appointments of Chairman and Vice-Chairman that both offices shall not be held by representatives of one of the two Corporations at the same time.

2. The Joint Committee shall have full power to make rules for its own procedure and to appoint such Sub-Committees, Secretaries, and other officers as it may deem desirable, and its decision on all matters within the scope of this agreement shall be final and binding on the two Corporations.

3. The Joint Committee shall be the sole representative of the two Corporations in any communications to be made to the Government or any departments of the Government on matters connected with the joint work hereinafter referred to.

4. The Joint Committee shall have full and exclusive control (subject to the authority of the Joint Finance Committee) over the expenditure of the joint funds hereinafter referred to, and shall be solely responsible for the direction management and execution of all work paid for out of such funds:

except that in the case of the St. John's Brigade Hospital and the Netley Red Cross Hospital these two undertakings shall be managed by the respective Corporations to which they have been delegated by minute of March 16, 1915.

5. Each class of work organised since the war which has been treated in the accounts adopted by the Committee as joint work, together with such other work of a similar kind (not organised before the present war) for the relief of the sick and wounded in the present war as may from time to time be thought desirable by the Joint Committee shall, during the period of the war, be treated as joint work and be subject to the control of the Joint Committee.

6. The Joint Committee, on the recommendation of the Joint Finance Committee, may make grants out of such funds to any other body carrying on similar or ancillary works for the purpose of the same being applied in or towards the relief of the sick and wounded in the present war.

7. All moneys received by either Corporation shall be credited to the account of the joint fund of the two Corporations except (a) capital money or income of either Corporation from organisations in existence before the war; (b) Oblations dues and periodical subscriptions from members or associates of either Corporation, and moneys received from members and associates of either Corporation and expressly earmarked for the Corporation, and legacies bequeathed to either Corporation; (c) Moneys received from branches, centres or classes of either Corporation; (d) Moneys presented to either Corporation for purposes other than the relief of the sick and wounded during the present war; and (e) Sums derived by either Corporation from the sale of manuals, badges, journals, uniforms and stores, all which excepted moneys shall be deemed to be the separate property of the Corporation receiving them provided that they are not the proceeds of any appeal or collection organised by or under the auspices of the Joint Collections Committee.

8. Nothing shall preclude either Corporation from voting to the joint fund if it so desires moneys which, by the above clause, are treated as the separate property of each Corporation.

9. No collections shall be made or subscription list opened by either Corporation for any work for the sick and wounded unless the sanction of the Joint Committee has first been obtained, provided always that both Corporations may make local collections in respect of the local work carried on by their branches.

10. No liabilities shall be incurred or payments made by the Joint Committee except with the authority of the Joint Finance Committee, to whom all questions of finance shall be referred. The said Finance Committee shall consist of not more than ten members, four of whom shall always be chosen from the members of the Joint Committee who are appointees of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England and four from the members of the Joint Committee who are appointees of the British Red Cross Society, together with the Chairman and Vice-Chairman of the Joint Committee. The present members of the said Committee are the Chancellor and the Director of the Ambulance Department of the said Order, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Richard Carnac Temple and the Hon. W. H. Goschen (all of whom are appointees of the said Order), and Sir Robert Hudson, Sir William Garstin, Edward A. Ridsdale, Esq., and the Honourable Charles Russell (all of whom are appointees of the British Red Cross Society).

11. The said receipts and payment account to April 2, 1915, having been adopted and approved by the two Corporations, the balances shown on that account shall be and are hereby accepted as showing the state of the joint funds on that date.

12. It shall be the policy of the Joint Committee that all moneys received by the Committee shall be applied to the relief of the sick and wounded in this war, and under no circumstances shall any such moneys which may be unapplied on the termination of this agreement, after allowing for liabilities which may accrue, be utilised for the special benefit of either of the two Corporations except under the direction of the Court.

13 In the event of a vacancy occurring in either the Joint Committee, the Finance Committee or any of the Sub-Committees appointed in pursuance of this agreement, the same shall be filled up at the earliest possible moment, but the continuing members may act notwithstanding any vacancy in their body.

14. This agreement shall continue in force for the period of the present war, and for so long a time afterwards as the two Corporations shall deem desirable, and in any case until the balance of the joint funds have been disposed of.

15. Nothing in this agreement shall in any way affect the status of either Corporation as incorporated, or its powers, duties and privileges or the duties under the Charters or bye-laws of the respective Corporations or their officers, as defined therein.

16. The principal agreement is hereby modified so far as may be necessary to give full operation and effect to this agreement.

17. Should any dispute arise under this agreement which is not decided by the Joint Committee under Clause 2, the same shall be decided by the arbitration of some person to be nominated by the Lord Chancellor of England.

In witness whereof the parties hereto have hereunto set their respective common seals the day and year first above written.

The Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of St. John in England.

HERBERT JEKYLL, Chancellor.
Wm. R. EDWARDS, Secretary.

The British Red Cross Society.

LANSDOWNE, Chairman of Council.
FRANK HASTINGS, Secretary.

The Red Cross and Order of St. John Act, 1918
8 and 9 Geo. V.—Session 1918.

An Act to enable the British Red Cross Society and the Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem in England to apply to the public advantage the residue of their property acquired for the purposes of the present war; and for other purposes. (Royal Assent, June 27, 1918).

Preamble.—Whereas her late Majesty Queen Victoria by Royal Charter dated the fourteenth day of May one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight incorporated "The Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem in England" (hereinafter called "the Order of St. John") as a body politic and corporate with the object (amongst other things) of encouraging and promoting all works of humanity and charity in the relief of sickness distress suffering and danger without distinction

of race class or creed and aiding the sick poor and the sick and wounded in war:

And whereas his late Majesty King Edward the Seventh by Royal Charter dated the third day of September one thousand nine hundred and eight incorporated "The British Red Cross Society" as a body politic and corporate for the primary object of furnishing aid to the sick and wounded in time of war and empowered the Society to receive and accept donations endowments and gifts of money lands stock funds and other assets for the purpose of aiding the sick and wounded in war and to make and carry out any arrangement for joint working or co-operation with any other association or body carrying on similar work and to sell dispose of or otherwise deal with any property of the Society:

And whereas by two agreements dated the twenty-fourth day of October one thousand nine hundred and fourteen and the eighth day of July one thousand nine hundred and fifteen the British Red Cross Society and the Order of Saint John established a Joint Committee (hereinafter called "the Joint Committee") for the purpose of joint work during the war and established a joint fund for the like purpose:

And whereas the British Red Cross Society and the Order of Saint John and the Joint Committee and branch societies working in conjunction therewith have collected large sums of money for the purpose of aiding the sick and wounded during the present war and have acquired lands in the United Kingdom and abroad and erected or aided in erecting hospitals and have purchased equipment and appliances and other property for the same purpose:

And whereas it is believed that the property so acquired after it can no longer be usefully employed for the purpose of aiding the sick and wounded during the war will in many cases be impossible of realisation but might be appled to useful purposes if powers were granted as hereinafter provided:

And whereas it is expedient that the other powers hereinafter provided should be conferred upon the British Red Cross Society the Order of Saint John and of the Joint Committee respectively:

And whereas the purposes of this Act cannot be effected without the authority of Parliament:

May it therefore please your Majesty that it may be enacted and be it enacted by the King's Most Excellent Majesty by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same as follows:—

1. Short Title.—This Act may be cited for all purposes as the Red Cross and Order of Saint John Act 1918.

2. Power to use property for relief of distress in allied countries and in the British Empire.—(1) Notwithstanding any provision contained in the said Charters or in any appeal for subscriptions or gifts the British Red Cross Society the Order of Saint John and the Joint Committee respectively may at any time during or after the termination of the present war apply or use any property acquired for the purpose of aiding the sick and wounded during the present war which cannot in the opinion of such Society or Order or Committee as the case may be usefully be applied or used for that purpose for the purposes following or either of them (that is to say):—

(a) In relieving sickness suffering or distress caused by the present war in the British Empire or in any of the countries which now are or have been during the present war in alliance with his Majesty the King whether by subscriptions or gifts to persons or to societies or to the Governments of those countries for the purpose of such relief: or

(b) In relieving sickness and suffering within the British Empire whether by subscriptions or gifts to persons or to societies or to local authorities or to the Government of any British possession for the purpose of such relief.

(2) Any society or persons who have received grants or other assistance from the British Red Cross Society the Order of Saint John or the Joint Committee may with the consent of such Society Order or Committee as the case may be and with the approval of the Charity Commission exercise the like powers or transfer to the Joint Committee any property so received from the Society Order or Committee as the case may be to be applied under the powers of this Act.

(3) The Joint Committee may acquire by purchase or otherwise by agreement any property which may in their opinion be usefully acquired for the purpose of such application or use as aforesaid and may apply or use the same accordingly and if they acquire such property under any trust within the powers of this Act may execute such trust.

(4) If any chattel has been lent to the British Red Cross Society or the Order of Saint John or the Joint Committee for use during the war and the return of such chattel has become impracticable or difficult the Charity Commission may authorise the Joint Committee to acquire such chattel on the payment of such compensation as the Charity Commission may determine and thereupon such chattel shall become the property of the Joint Committee and no claim or demand shall be made in respect thereof.

(5) Section 16 of the Charitable Trusts Act 1853 shall apply to the British Red Cross Society the Order of Saint John and the Joint Committee as if they were trustees within the meaning of that section.

(6) Land acquired under the Charter of the British Red Cross Society or under the provisions of this Act and which shall not be actually in use for hospital purposes shall be sold within fifty years from the termination of the present war or such extended time as may be determined by the Charity Commission.

3. Saving.—Save as hereinbefore expressly provided nothing in this Act contained shall affect the status position or powers of the British Red Cross Society or the Order of Saint John under their respective charters or authorise the continuance of the Joint Committee beyond the period necessary for exercising the powers conferred upon them by this Act.

4. Definitions—.In this Act:—

"The Joint Committee" means the Joint Committee as for the time being constituted under the said agreements dated the twenty-fourth day of October one thousand nine hundred and fourteen and the eighth day of July one thousand nine hundred and fifteen or any agreements amending the same:

"Property" includes real and personal property and any estate and interest in any property real or personal and any debt and anything in action and any other right or interest whether in possession or not and whether situate in the United Kingdom or elsewhere.

APPENDIX II.

Roll of County Directors in England, Wales, the Channel Islands, and Ireland, 1914—1919.

The appointment of a County Director to supervise each county group of detachments rests with the Territorial Force Assocation in each county, which, however, may entrust the organization of Voluntary Aid Detachments to other bodies. By par. 17 of the scheme for the organization of Voluntary Aid in England and Wales, December, 1910, where the work has been entrusted to the British Red Cross Society the appointment rests with that Society.

In Ireland practically all the appointments were made by the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee, for Ulster at the request of the Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G., and for the rest of Ireland at the request of the Earl of Donoughmore, K.P.

ENGLAND.

Chief County Director: The Right Hon. Viscount Chilston, G.B.E.

		Appointed by
Bedfordshire	Major F. A. Stevens, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Berkshire	Vice-Admiral Fleet, C.B.E.	"
Birmingham	Dr. Nelson (died March, 1919)	T.F.A
	E. M. Tailby, Esq.	"
Bristol	Dr. J. Griffiths	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Buckinghamshire	N. McCorquodale, Esq., O.B.E.	T.F.A.
	Col. Bull.	"
Cambridgeshire	The Rev. C. Townley, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Cheshire	Col. Sir E. Cotton-Jodrell, K.C.B. (died October, 1917)	"
	J. H. Brydon, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Cornwall	A. C. Polwhele, Esq., O.B.E.	"
Cumberland	G. Spring-Rice, Esq.	"
	H. Gandy, Esq., C.B.E.	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Derbyshire	C. H. Armitage, Esq., C.B.E.	" "
Devonshire	J. S. C. Davis, Esq., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Dorsetshire	Brig.-Gen. Balguy (Active Service till 1918)	"
	C. J. Cornish-Browne, Esq.	"
	Brig.-Gen. Balguy (1918 onwards)	"
Durham	Col. C. B. Palmer, C.B.E.	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Essex	Lieut.-Col. Colvin, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	E. J. Wythes, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Gloucestershire	Capt. Sir F. Colchester-Wemyss, K.B.E.	"
Hampshire	Dr. Lockhart Stephens, C.B.E.	"
	Noel Hanbury, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Herefordshire	Commander W. J. V. Hudson, R.N.	"
	Sir Robert Lighton, Bart.	"
	Major Owen Croft	"
Hertfordshire	The Hon. A. Holland Hibbert	"
Huntingdonshire	Col. Linton, O.B.E.	"
Isle of Wight	J. H. Oglander, Esq.	"
	Blair O. Cochrane, Esq., O.B.E.	"
Kent	The Right Hon. the Earl of Darnley	T.F.A.
	Col. Yolland, M.D., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	The Right Hon. Viscount Chilston, G.B.E	T.F.A.
Lancashire, East	Col. W. Coates, C.B., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	Dr. Wheeler Hart, C.B.E.	"
Lancashire, West, and Isle of Man	Sir James Barr, M.D.	T.F.A.
Leicestershire	A. W. Faire, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Lincolnshire, North	Col. Walker, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Lincolnshire, South	A. D. Younghusband, Esq., C.B.E., C.S.I.	"
London City	Col. P. Broome Giles, C.B.	"
London County	Col. Valentine Matthews, C.B.E.	T.F.A
	J. F. Badeley, Esq., C.B.E.	"
	Col. McCalmont, C.B., C.B.E.	"
Middlesex	Major P. G. Darvil Smith, C.B.E.	"
	Col. Carr Calthrop, I.M.S., C.B.E.	"

		Appointed by
Norfolk	Col. the Rev. G. H. Thompson, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S
Northamptonshire	T. H. Woolston, Esq., C.B.E.	T.F.A.
Northumberland	Col. C. B. Palmer, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S
Nottinghamshire	Capt. J. A. H. Green (died April, 1919)	T.F.A.
	E. B. Stocker, Esq., C.B.E.	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Oxfordshire	Col. S. Waller, C.V.O., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Rutland	T. Clapperton, Esq.	"
	E. W. P. Conant, Esq.	"
	The Rev. S. R. Barnes.	"
Shropshire	W. Swire, Esq., C.B.E	"
Somerset	Col. Marsh, C.B.E. (died 1920)	"
Staffordshire	Col. Wetherall, C.B.E.	"
Suffolk	J. Maitland Wilson, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Surrey	Lieut.-Col. E. Grier	"
	L. H. Wraith, Esq.	"
	Col. Young, C.M.G.	"
	F. E. Norris, Esq., C.B.E.	"
	Brig.-Gen. Scudamore, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.	"
Sussex	Lieut.-Col. Wyndham, C.B.E.	"
	Admiral Pelham, C.B.E.	"
	E. A. Villiers, Esq.	"
Warwickshire	H. Wykeham Musgrave, Esq.	"
	E. K. Little, Esq., C.B.E.	"
	Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Keir, K.C.B. (1920)	"
Westmorland	Col. J. Weston (on Active Service all through war)	T.F.A.
	Henry Gandy, Esq., C.B.E. (1914)	"
Wiltshire	Basil Hankey, Esq., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	Col. F. G. F. Browne (1919)	"
Worcestershire	Sir Harry Vernon, Bart. (died March, 1920)	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
	Major J. M. Reddie, C.B.	T.F.A.
Yorkshire, East Riding	Col. Easton, C.B.E.	"
Yorkshire, North Riding	Major Ruck Keene (died 1918)	B.R.C.S.
	Major R. L. Bower, C.M.G.	"
Yorkshire, West Riding	Col. Husband	T.F.A.
	Gen. Mends, C.B.	"
	Col. Duncombe, C.B.E.	"

WALES

Anglesey	Lieut.-Col. Egerton Dixon, O.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	Lieut.-Col. Dwyer Hampton, D.S.O. (1920)	"
Brecknockshire	The Hon. Robert Devereux	"
	Col. Ashby, C.B.	"
Cardiganshire	Richard Jones, Esq., O.B.E.	"
Carmarthenshire	Lieut.-Gen. Sir James Hills-Johnues, V.C., G.C.B. (died 1919)	"
	Lieut.-Col. Spence Jones	"
	Col. Jennings	"
	Capt. Vaughan Stokes (1920)	"
Carnarvonshire	Surg.-Gen. Ellis (died May, 1919)	"
	Lieut.-Col. Jones Roberts, M.D.	"
Denbighshire and Flintshire	Capt. F. W. Jackson (Active Service)	"
	Capt. E. O. Watkin Davies, O.B.E.	"
Glamorganshire	Col. Hughes, C.B., C.B.E.	"
Merionethshire	R. Prys Owen, Esq.	"
	Hilton Kershaw, O.B.E.	"
Monmouthshire	Col. C. T. Wallis (died 1918)	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
	Sir John Beynon, K.B.E.	"
Montgomeryshire	J. Lomax, Esq.	B.R.C.S.
	W. Scott Owen, Esq., O.B.E.	"
Pembrokeshire	Lord Merthyr	"
Radnorshire	R. Wellings Thomas, Esq.	"
	Capt. the Hon. W. Walsh	"
	A. M. Wilson, Esq.	"

CHANNEL ISLANDS.

Guernsey	Dr. E. L. Robinson	Lieut.-Governor of Island.
Jersey	E. G. Barnes, Esq., M.D., O.B.E.	

ULSTER.

Director-in-Chief: Sir Robert Kennedy, K.C.M.G.

		Appointed by	
Antrim	Gen. Sir William Adair, K.C.B.	C.J.V.A.D.	Committee
	T. McGregor Greer, Esq. (1920)	"	"
Armagh	C. C. Deane, Esq., O.B.E., M.D.	"	"
	Mrs. Talbot (1919)	"	"
Belfast	Sir Robert Kennedy, K.C.M.G.	"	"
Donegal and Londonderry City	Dudley McCorkell, Esq., M.B.E.	"	"
Down	A. E. Knight, Esq. (Active Service)	B.R.C.S. & C.J.V.A.D.	
	The Rev. M. Willis, M.B.E.		
Fermanagh	Armstrong S. Todd, Esq., M.D.	C.J.V.A.D.	Committee
Londonderry County	M. M. McCausland, Esq.	"	"
Monaghan	J. Campbell Hall, Esq., M.D.	"	"
Tyrone	F. C. Mann, Esq., M.D.	"	"
	W. H. Mann, Esq., M.B.E.	"	"

LEINSTER, MUNSTER AND CONNAUGHT.

Director-in-Chief: Sir John Lumsden, K.B.E., M.D.

Carlow	Lord Rathdonnell	B.R.C.S. & C.J.V.A.D.	
Clare	The Lord Inchiquin	C.J.V.A.D.	Committee.
Cork	Mrs. Emerson	B.R.C.S.	
	Dr. Winder (appointed 1916)	C.J.V.A.D.	Committee.
Dublin City	W. Geoghegan, Esq., M.B.E.	B.R.C.S. & C.J.V.A.D.	
Dublin County	D. R. Pack Beresford, Esq., O.B.E.	C.J.V.A.D.	Committee.
Galway	D. G. Syme, Esq.	"	"
	Lord Killanin.	"	"
Kerry	The Countess of Kenmare	"	"
Kildare	O'Donnell H. D. Browne, Esq., M.D.	"	"
Kilkenny	Charles Drennan, Esq., M.D.	"	"
	The Hon. Mrs. Cuffe	"	"
King's County	The Right Hon. the Earl of Rosse (died May, 1918)	"	"
	The Countess of Rosse	"	"
Leitrim	Capt. D. Crofton	"	"
	H. J. B. Clements, Esq.	"	"
Limerick	Col. Sir Charles Burton Barrington, Bart.	"	"
Longford	J. Mackay Wilson, Esq.	"	"
Louth	Col. T. Jones	"	"
	Lady Bellingham	"	"
Mayo	The Marchioness of Sligo	"	"
Meath	Col. C. Pepper, M.B.E.	"	"
Queen's County	Lieut.-Col. Sir C. Hutcheson Poe, Bart., C.B.	"	"
Roscommon	The Lord de Freyne	"	"
Sligo	E. McDowel, Esq., M.D.	"	"
Tipperary, South	Major Dobbin	"	"
Tipperary, North	Major Dease, R.M.	"	"
Waterford	D. F. Walker, Esq., M.D.	"	"
Westmeath	J. Byrne, Esq., R.M.	"	"
	Mrs. Featherstonhaugh	"	"
Wexford	The Right Hon. the Earl of Courtown	"	"
Wicklow	Sir Albert Meldon, R.M.	"	"

APPENDIX III.

Roll of Auxiliary Home Hospitals.

Army Council Instruction No. 614 of 1918 (see Part X, paragraph 26) relates to the functions of County Directors regarding Hospitals other than those directly under the Military Authorities, and instructed the County Directors as to their duties in respect of all Hospitals drawing capitation grants (except permanent Civil Hospitals and Hospitals administered by Boards of Guardians or Asylum Committees) to which they posted V.A.D.'s, for which they signed requisitions for stores, petrol, etc., or which applied to them for other assistance.

The following lists are an attempt to give the Auxiliary Home Hospitals in England, Wales, and Ireland, which, not being Military or Civil Hospitals, acknowledged the authority of, or received assistance from, the County Directors.

It will be seen, therefore, that many Hospitals which were well known to the public find no place in the lists, not having come within the scope of the County Directors' official work. Instances of such Hospitals are to be found, for example, in Bedfordshire, the first county in the lists: the Duchess of Bedford's Hospital at Woburn which was an outstanding feature of private munificence, and the Kempston Military Hospital in which the whole nursing was undertaken by Red Cross Detachments, are both omitted. Civil Hospitals, many of which set aside beds for the wounded, and in which V.A.D. members worked under the general control of the County Director, are also excluded, except in a few cases where an entire building was made over to the Red Cross and managed as a separate Auxiliary Home Hospital.

It has been found impossible to provide accurate and uniform statistics of each Hospital, suitable for inclusion in a single list. The period during which the Hospitals remained open varied, while the numbers of beds occupied and unoccupied, as well as those of the Staffs, were in many cases subject to frequent changes. For the available statistical information reference should be made to the Accounts of Auxiliary Military Hospitals for the years 1915-1918 (see Part X, paragraphs 49-60).

No attempt has been made to give the names of individuals and public bodies whose generosity in lending hospital accommodation took various forms. In some cases owners entirely maintained the Hospitals and patients, and, in addition, vacated their homes; in others they did the same but occupied a part of the premises. In some cases the houses and gardens were maintained by owners, while the maintenance of the work was provided by Government capitation grants and private subscriptions; in others unoccupied houses were lent subject to repairs and no outgoings were defrayed by the owners. Many public buildings were lent by Local Authorities. It would be difficult to employ a single generic term for so many different offers, and impossible to describe the details of each separately. It has been thought better, therefore, to leave personal acknowledgments to the reports of County Organizations.

In the returns from which the lists are compiled the Hospitals were variously described as Auxiliary Military Hospitals, V.A.D. Hospitals, etc., etc. These descriptions are, in all cases, to be taken as indicating Auxiliary Home Hospitals, and where addresses only are given the words "Auxiliary Home Hospital" are to be implied. Although, in some cases, Hospitals organized by the British Red Cross Society are distinguished by their titles from those organized by the Order of St. John, and vice versâ, the lists as a whole do not purport to separate the activities of the two Corporations.

Convalescent Homes for Officers in connection with Lady Dudley's Department are given in Appendix IV, but some of these, as having been under County Directors, are also included in the following lists.

A list of the Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals in Scotland will be found in Appendix VIII.

EASTERN COMMAND.

Bedfordshire.

Howbury Hall V.A.D. Hospital, Renhold.
V.A.D. Hospital, Houghton Regis.
Ampthill Road Schools V.A.D. Hospital, Bedford.
Ampthill V.A.D. Hospital, Ampthill.
Leighton V.A.D. Hospital, Leighton.
V.A.D. Hospital, Eaton Socon.
Chicksands Priory, Shefford.
Biggleswade V.A.D. Hospital, Biggleswade.
Council Cottages, Beeston, Sandy.
Ampthill House Convalescent Hospital, Ampthill.
Convalescent Hospital, Old Warden.
Ampthill Park Relief Hospital, Ampthill.
Wardown V.A.D. Hospital, Luton.
Recreation Room, Dallow Road, Luton.
Town Hall V.A.D. Hospital, Sandy.
Victoria Road V.A.D. Hospital, Bedford.
Hinwick House Hospital, Hinwick.

Cambridgeshire.

Auxiliary Hospital, Cintra Terrace, Cambridge.
Manor House, Linton.
The Firs, Histon, Cambs. (transferred to the Old Schools, Histon).

APPENDIX II.

Roll of County Directors in England, Wales, the Channel Islands, and Ireland, 1914—1919.

The appointment of a County Director to supervise each county group of detachments rests with the Territorial Force Assocation in each county, which, however, may entrust the organization of Voluntary Aid Detachments to other bodies. By par. 17 of the scheme for the organization of Voluntary Aid in England and Wales, December, 1910, where the work has been entrusted to the British Red Cross Society the appointment rests with that Society.

In Ireland practically all the appointments were made by the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee, for Ulster at the request of the Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G., and for the rest of Ireland at the request of the Earl of Donoughmore, K.P.

ENGLAND.

Chief County Director: The Right Hon. Viscount Chilston, G.B.E.

		Appointed by
Bedfordshire	Major F. A. Stevens, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Berkshire	Vice-Admiral Fleet, C.B.E.	"
Birmingham	Dr. Nelson (died March, 1919)	T.F.A
	E. M. Tailby, Esq.	"
Bristol	Dr. J. Griffiths	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Buckinghamshire	N. McCorquodale, Esq., O.B.E.	T.F.A.
	Col. Bull.	"
Cambridgeshire	The Rev. C. Townley, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Cheshire	Col. Sir E. Cotton-Jodrell, K.C.B. (died October, 1917)	"
	J. H. Brydon, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Cornwall	A. C. Polwhele, Esq., O.B.E.	"
Cumberland	G. Spring-Rice, Esq.	"
	H. Gandy, Esq., C.B.E.	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Derbyshire	C. H. Armitage, Esq., C.B.E.	" "
Devonshire	J. S. C. Davis, Esq., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Dorsetshire	Brig.-Gen. Balguy (Active Service till 1918)	"
	C. J. Cornish-Browne, Esq.	"
	Brig.-Gen. Balguy (1918 onwards)	"
Durham	Col. C. B. Palmer, C.B.E.	T.F.A. & B.R.C.S.
Essex	Lieut.-Col. Colvin, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	E. J. Wythes, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Gloucestershire	Capt. Sir F. Colchester-Wemyss, K.B.E.	"
Hampshire	Dr. Lockhart Stephens, C.B.E.	"
	Noel Hanbury, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Herefordshire	Commander W. J. V. Hudson, R.N.	"
	Sir Robert Lighton, Bart.	"
	Major Owen Croft	"
Hertfordshire	The Hon. A. Holland Hibbert	"
Huntingdonshire	Col. Linton, O.B.E.	"
Isle of Wight	J. H. Oglander, Esq.	"
	Blair O. Cochrane, Esq., O.B.E.	"
Kent	The Right Hon. the Earl of Darnley	T.F.A.
	Col. Yolland, M.D., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	The Right Hon. Viscount Chilston, G.B.E	T.F.A.
Lancashire, East	Col. W. Coates, C.B., C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
	Dr. Wheeler Hart, C.B.E.	"
Lancashire, West, and Isle of Man	Sir James Barr, M.D.	T.F.A.
Leicestershire	A. W. Faire, Esq., C.B.E.	"
Lincolnshire, North	Col. Walker, C.B.E.	B.R.C.S.
Lincolnshire, South	A. D. Younghusband, Esq., C.B.E., C.S.I.	"
London City	Col. P. Broome Giles, C.B.	"
London County	Col. Valentine Matthews, C.B.E.	T.F.A.
	J. F. Badeley, Esq., C.B.E.	"
	Col. McCalmont, C.B., C.B.E.	"
Middlesex	Major P. G. Darvil Smith, C.B.E.	"
	Col. Carr Calthrop, I.M.S., C.B.E.	"

Church House, Bromley.
Springhill, Bromley.
Langley Wood, Bromley.
Lodore, Bromley.
Whitegarth, Holwood Road, Bromley.
Bromley Palace, Bromley.
Holy Trinity Convent, Bromley.
Quernmore, Bromley.
Oakley, Bromley Common.
The Rookery, Bromley Common, Bromley.
Primitive Methodist Schools, Bromley Common, Bromley.
36, Bromley Common, Bromley.
Abbey Lodge, Chislehurst.
Christ Church Hall, Chislehurst.
Hillside, Chislehurst.
Brooklyn, Chislehurst.
Lamas, Chislehurst.
Holbrook, Chislehurst.
Hornbrook, Chislehurst.
Hollington House, Chislehurst.
The Gorse, Chislehurst.
Coed-Bel School Sanatorium, Chislehurst.
Parish Hall, Crayford.
Friendly Society Hall, Crayford.
Heath Close, Dartford.
Wesleyan Church Hall, Farnborough.
The Warren, Hayes.
Hayes Grove, Hayes.
Village Hall, Orpington.
Kingsbury, Shortlands.
Parish Room, Shortlands.
Congregational Lecture Hall, Sidcup.
Congregational Sunday Schools, Sidcup.
Brooklyn, Sydenham.
Edgehill, Sydenham.
Mission Hall, Chipstead.
Chipstead Place, Chipstead.
Malling House, East Malling.
Clare House, East Malling.
Eden Hall, Edenbridge.
Marlpit Court, Edenbridge.
Church House, Edenbridge.
Marlpit Institute, Edenbridge.
The Mount, Faversham.
Rosherville Hotel, Gravesend.
Yacht Club, Gravesend.
Ingress Abbey, Greenhithe.
Knock Hall Lodge, Greenhithe.
Great Hermitage, Higham.
All Hallows, Isle of Grain.
Village Hall, Kemsing.
Club Room, Kemsing.
Fernleigh, Larkfield.
Institute, Lyghe.
Howard-de-Walden, Maidstone.
Hayle Place, Maidstone.
Village Hall, Paddock Wood.
Institute, Pembury.
Wildernesse, Seal.
The Firs, Seal.
St. John's Hall, Sevenoaks.
Cornwall Hall, Sevenoaks.
Trinity Hall, Sittingbourne.
The Glovers, Sittingbourne.
Crothers, Southborough.
Victoria Hall, Southborough.
Park House, Southborough.
Church House, Shoreham.
Myrtle Cottage, Shoreham.
Shoreham Place, Shoreham.
Shoreham Vicarage, Shoreham.
Workmen's Institute, Strood.
Rochester and Strood Co-operative Society Hall, Strood.
Wesleyan Church, Strood.
Quarry Hill House, Tonbridge.
Bidborough Court, Tunbridge Wells.
8, Nevill Park, Tunbridge Wells.
Rusthall Girls' School, Tunbridge Wells.
Rusthall Beacon, Tunbridge Wells.
The Elms, Tunbridge Wells.
Park House, Tunbridge Wells.
Calverley Lodge, Tunbridge Wells.
Blackhurst, Tunbridge Wells.
Macquarie, Tunbridge Wells.
Congregational Schools, Ashford.
Technical Institute, Ashford.
Swanton House, Ashford.
Village Hall, Ash, near Sandwich
Village Hall, Biddenden.
Quex Park, Birchington.
Mansford House, Birchington.
Fairfield, Broadstairs.
Roseneath, Broadstairs.
Abbotts Barton, Canterbury.
Dane John, Canterbury.
Vestry Hall, Charing.
Manton House, Charing.
Vestry Hall, Cranbrook.
Drill Hall, Cranbrook.
Manor House, Folkestone.
Lidwells, Goudhurst.
Oakfield, Hawkhurst.
1, Downs Park, Herne Bay.
Stanmore House, Lenham.
Foresters Hall, Lenham.
Madeira House, Littlestone.
Wanstead, Margate.
Sailors' Rest, Ramsgate.
Nethercourt, Ramsgate.
Village Hall, Rolvenden.
The Bevan, Sandgate.
Clifton House, Tenterden.
St. Anselm's, Walmer.
High Beach, Westgate.
Penrhyn Lodge, Westgate.
Barn House, Whitstable.

Middlesex.

V.A.D. Hospital, St. Mary's Road, Willesden, N.W.
V.A.D. Hospital, Eastcote.
Isleworth Auxiliary Military Hospital, Percy House Schools.
St. George's Hall Hospital, Willesden Lane, N.W
Hillingdon V.A.D. Hospital, Hayes.
Syon House Red Cross Hospital, Brentford.
County of Middlesex Red Cross Hospital, Hanworth Park, Feltham.
Tottenhall Auxiliary War Hospital, Tottenhall Road, N.
Tottenham Road Schools, Palmer's Green.
Brookshill Convalescent Hospital for Officers, Harrow Weald.
St. Mary's Auxiliary Hospital, Hampton-on-Thames.
V.A. Hospital, Northwood, Middlesex.
Auxiliary Military V.A.D. Hospital, Southall.
Woodstock Road Auxiliary Hospital, Golders Green.
St. George's Hall, Willesden Lane, Brondesbury.
Pinner Place V.A. Hospital, Pinner.
Garth House, Grange Road, Ealing.
Spalding Hall V.A. Hospital, Hendon, N.W.
St. John Relief Hospital, The Butts, Harrow.

Dollis House, Willesden, N.W.
Alexandra Park Auxiliary Hospital, South View, Alexandra Park Road, Muswell Hill.
Muswell Hill V.A.D. Hospital, Summerlee, East Finchley.
King Edward Hall, Finchley, N.
Durham House, Hornsey.
Salonica, Stanmore.
Croslands, Stonebridge Park, N.W.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Hampton Court.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Teddington.
St. Andrew's Hospital, Dollis Hill, N.W.
Devon Nook Auxiliary Military Hospital, Duke's Avenue, Chiswick.
Roseneath Voluntary Hospital, Winchmore Hill, N.
Chiswick Red Cross Hospital, Bolton Road, Grove Place, Chiswick.
Teddington Auxiliary Military Hospital, Manor Road, Teddington.
Garden Suburb Auxiliary Military Hospital, Willifield Way, Golders Green, N.W.
Elm House Auxiliary Military Hospital, Enfield.
Grovelands, Southgate, N.
Prince of Wales Hospital for Officers, Staines.

Norfolk.

V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Bracondale, Norwich
Carrow V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Bracondale Woods, Norwich.
Catton Hall, Norwich.
Cawston Manor, Norwich.
Colne House, Cromer.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Diss.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Downham Market.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, East Dereham.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Fakenham.
Felthorpe Hall, Norwich.
Garboldisham Manor, Thetford.
Hoveton Hall, Norwich.
Cliff House, Hunstanton.
Prince Edward Home, Hunstanton.
Ingham Old Hall, Stalham.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Letheringsett, Holt.
Swanton House, Melton Constable.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, North Walsham.
The Palace, Norwich.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Reepham.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Sheringham.
Union House, Swainsthorpe, Norwich.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Thornham, King's Lynn.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Wymondham.
Seafield, Great Yarmouth.
Town Hall, Attleborough.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Brundall.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Lodden.
Buckenham Hall, Mundford.
Hardingham Hall, Hingham.
White House, Harleston.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Caltofts, Harleston.
Hedenham Hall, Bungay.
Bears Farm, Hingham.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Kirstead, near Brooke.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Narborough, Hull.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Overstrand.
Sunny Hill, Thorpe St. Andrew.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Walsingham.
West Harling Hall, Thetford.
Woodbastwick Hall, Norwich.
St. Gregory's V.A.D. Hospital, Wroxham.
All Hallows Hospital, Ditchingham, Bungay.
Berry Hall, Walsingham.
Manor House, Brancaster.
Red House, Cromer.
Convalescent Hospital, Hunstanton.
Matlaske Hall, Norwich.
Convent Hospital, Chapel Field Road, Norwich.
Saxlingham Old Hall, Norwich.
Coonoor Hospital, Thorpe, Norwich.
Weasenham Hall, Racquet Court.
Gunthorpe Hall, Melton Constable.
Lower House, North Walsham.
Town Close Lodge, Newmarket Road, Norwich.
Holkham Farm House, Holkham.
Overstrand Hall, Overstrand.
The Close, Norwich.
Auxiliary Hospital, St. Nicholas Street, Thetford.
Lynford Hall, Mumford.
Hillington Hall, King's Lynn.
The Dales, Sheringham.

Northamptonshire.

Barry Road Hospital, Northampton.
Weston Favell Hospital, Northampton.
Abington Avenue, Northampton
Barnwell Castle, Peterborough.
Auxiliary Hospital, Blakesley, Towcester.
Auxiliary Hospital, Brackley.
Burghley House, Stamford.
Castille House, Northampton.
Golf House, Church Brampton.
Auxiliary Hospital, Cottesbrooke.
Dallington, Northampton.
Auxiliary Hospital, Daventry, Northants.
Addison Villas, Northampton.
Duncote Hall, near Towcester.
East Haddon Hall, East Haddon.
East Haddon Institute, East Haddon.
Everdon Hall, Everdon.
Eydon Hall, Byfield.
Auxiliary Hospital, Guilsborough.
Auxiliary Hospital, Higham Ferrers, Wellingborough.
Hinwick House, Wellingborough.
Auxiliary Hospital, London Road, Kettering.
King Street Emergency Hospital, Northampton.
Auxiliary Hospital, Lois Weedon (Officers).
Milton Park, Peterborough.
The Palace, Peterborough.
Rushton Hall, Kettering.
Sulby Hall, Rugby.
Thornby Grange, Thornby.
Auxiliary Hospital, Towcester.
Auxiliary Hospital, Wellingborough.
Wothorpe Villas, Wothorpe.

Suffolk.

Ampton Hall, Bury St. Edmunds.
Broadwater, Belstead Road, Ipswich.
Henham Hall Hospital.
Red Cross Hospital, Aldeburgh.
Red Cross Hospital, Beccles.
Brettenham Park Hospital, Brettenham.
Red Cross Hospital, Northgate Street, Bury St. Edmunds.
Campsea Ashe High House.
Easton Park Hospital.
Red Cross Hospital, Finborough Hall, Stowmarket.
Hengrave Hall Hospital, Bury St. Edmunds.
Red Cross Hospital, Foxborough Hall, Melton.
Rous Hospital, Newmarket.
Red Cross Hospital, Sussex Lodge, Newmarket.
Severals House Hospital, Newmarket.

Shrubland Park Hospital, Coddenham, Ipswich.
Maryland, Sproughton, Ipswich.
Red Cross Hospital, Sudbury.
Red Cross Hospital, Woodbridge.
Red Cross Hospital, Woolverstone, Ipswich.
Drinkstone Park, Bury St. Edmunds.
Elveden Hall, Suffolk.
Red Cross Hospital, Ixworth.
Gunton Old Hospital, Lowestoft.
Orwell Park Hospital, Suffolk.
Plumton House Hospital, Whepstead, Bury St. Edmunds.
V.A.D. Hospital, Saxmundham.
Sudbourne Hospital, Orford.
Tostock Place, Bury St. Edmunds.
Wherstead Park Hospital, Ipswich.
Woolpit, Bury St. Edmunds.
Woolpit Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds.
Red Cross Hospital, Corton.
V.A.D. Hospital, Gippeswyke Hall, Ipswich.
Red Cross Hospital, Fairfield, London Road, Lowestoft.

Surrey.

Waverley Abbey, Farnham (Aldershot Command).
Clandon Park.
Thorncombe Military Hospital, Bramley (Aldershot Command).
Camberley Auxiliary Military Hospital (Aldershot Command).
Anstie Grange Hospital, Holmwood, Dorking (Aldershot Command).
Coulsdon and Purley Auxiliary Military Hospital, Purley.
The Highlands Hospital, Shortheath, Farnham (Aldershot Command).
The Hill Hospital, Farnham (Aldershot Command).
Oakenshaw, Surbiton.
Charterhouse Hospital, Godalming.
Henley Park Military Hospital, near Guildford (Aldershot Command).
Kirkstall, Dorking.
Hilders Military Hospital, Shottermill, Haslemere (Aldershot Command).
Park View, Woldingham.
Church Hill, Haslemere (Aldershot Command).
Sutton Red Cross Hospital, Benfleet Hall, Sutton.
Beechcroft Military Hospital, Woking (Aldershot Command).
Detention Military Hospital, Warlingham.
Oaklands Red Cross Hospital, Cranleigh.
S. Croydon Relief Hospital, 254, Brighton Road, S. Croydon.
Heywood Auxiliary Hospital, Cobham.
High Rough, Haslemere (Aldershot Command).
Schiff Home of Recovery, Cobham.
The White House Auxiliary Hospital, Cheam.
Piccards Rough Relief Hospital, Sandy Lane, Guildford.
Newlands Corner Auxiliary Hospital, near Guildford.
Red Cross Hospital, The Green, Richmond.
Hatchlands, Guildford.
Auxiliary War Hospital, Thurstan Road, Wimbledon.
Hill House, Guildford.
Kenry House Hospital for Officers, Kingston Hill, Kingston-on-Thames.
Red House Auxiliary Hospital, Leatherhead.
Furzedown Auxiliary Hospital, Limpsfield.
Red Cross Hospital, Rockshaw Road, Merstham.
Kitto Relief Hospital, South Park, Reigate.
Broom House, Auxiliary to Clandon Park Hospital, West Horsley.
Lady Ellenboro's Hospital, Windlesham.
Redhill War Hospital, Earlswood Common.
Windlesham Moor Hospital, Windlesham (Aldershot Command).
Red Cross Annexe to Royal Surrey County Hospital, Guildford.
Burntwood, Caterham.
Wallington Red Cross Hospital, Woodcote Road, Wallington.
Hillfield Red Cross Hospital, Reigate.
Ottershaw Park, Chertsey.
Kingston, Surbiton and District Red Cross Hospital, New Malden.
St. George's Hill Auxiliary Military Hospital, Weybridge.
Barham Lodge Auxiliary Military Hospital, Oatlands, Weybridge.
Ottermead Auxiliary Military Hospital, Ottershaw, Chertsey (Aldershot Command).
Red Gables, Bletchingley.
St. Dorothy's, Croham Manor Road, Croydon.
Castle Relief Hospital, Bletchingley.
Wallacefield Auxiliary Hospital, Coombe Lane, Croydon.
The Grange, Chertsey (Aldershot Command).
Esher Red Cross Hospital (previously Lammas).
Binefield Auxiliary Hospital, Oxted.
Blythswood Auxiliary Hospital, West Byfleet.
Erin Lodge Auxiliary Military Hospital, Oatlands, Weybridge.
Brooklands, Weybridge.
The Beeches Auxiliary War Hospital, Reigate Hill.
Golf View Hospital (previously Obo), Walton-on-Thames.
Bleakdown Auxiliary Hospital, West Byfleet.
Cowley House, Highclere, Weybridge (Aldershot Command).
Llandaff Auxiliary Military Hospital, Weybridge.
Caenshill Auxiliary Military Hospital, Weybridge.
Great Roke, Witley.
Sawyers, Chequers Lane, Walton-on-the-Hill.
The Princess Christian British Red Cross Hospital, Englefield Green.

Sussex.

West Dene, Hollington Park, St. Leonards.
Beechlands, Newick.
The Seaside Hospital, Seaford.
East Lodge, Crawley Down.
Urmston V.A.D. Hospital, Eastbourne.
Beech Green Hospital, Withyham.
83, Portland Place, Hove.
Fairfield Court Hospital, Eastbourne.
27, Upperton Road, Eastbourne.
The Knowle, Balcombe.
Red Cross Hospital, Ditchling.
East Chiltington Auxiliary Hospital.
Meeching Boys' School, Newhaven.
The Convent, Rye.
6, Third Avenue, Hove.
V.A.D. Hospital, Queen's Hall, Cuckfield.
Red Cross Hospital, Lindfield.
Belgrave House, Littlehampton.
The Monastery, V.A.D. Hospital, Conduit Hill, Rye.
De Walden Court, Eastbourne (transferred from Wish Rocks Hospital).
Bellevue, Petworth.
Great Dixter, Northiam.
Claytons, Mayfield (transferred from Greenhill Rotherfield).
Normanhurst, Battle.

Church Hall, Battle.
St. Mark's, Tunbridge Wells.
Church House, Beckley.
St. Wilfrid's, Arundel.
Broadhill, Hassocks.
The Brewery House, East Grinstead.
Shernfold Park, Frant.
Red Cross Hospital, Hailsham.
Brook House, Chailey.
V.A.D. Hospital, Clavering Walk, Cooden, Bexhill.
Harecombe, Crowborough (transferred from Walsh Manor, Jarvis Brook).
Tappington Grange, Wadhurst.
Felbridge Park, East Grinstead.
V.A.D. Hospital, Haywards Heath.
Bignor Park, Pulborough.
Redburn War Auxiliary Hospital, 71, Carlisle Road, Eastbourne.
Kempston House, Eastbourne.
Hill House, Wadhurst.
Bannow, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
Filsham Park, Dane Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea (transferred from The Convent, St. Leonards).
Old Hastings House, Hastings.
St. John's, Holmesdale Gardens, Hastings.
Upperton Red Cross Hospital, Eastbourne.
3, 4 and 5, Percival Terrace, Brighton (Officers).
129, Marine Parade, Brighton (Officers).
The Hollonds, Langton, near Tunbridge Wells.
9, Eastern Terrace, Brighton (Officers).
Sunshine Home, Hurstpierpoint.
11, Chichester Terrace, Brighton (Officers).
5, Chichester Terrace, Brighton (Officers).
Stildon House Hospital, East Grinstead.
Ashdown Park, Colemans Hatch, Forest Row Station.
Wych Cross, Forest Row.
13-15, Cantelupe Road, Bexhill-on-Sea.
St. Anne's, Lewes.
Crawley and Ifield Auxiliary Hospital.
24, Palmeira Square, Hove.
Goring Hall Hospital for Officers, Worthing.
Cecils Red Cross Hospital, Chappell Croft, Mile Road, West Worthing (transferred from Clifton Road, Worthing).
Heene Terrace, Worthing.
Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, 8-9, Heene Terrace, Worthing.
Slindon House Officers' Hospital, Arundel.
2, Sussex Square, Brighton (Officers).
Staveley Court, Eastbourne (transferred from Great Stanhope Street, London, and Rosemount, Eastbourne).
Esperance Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Hartington Place, Eastbourne.
6, Clarendon Terrace, Brighton (Officers).
10, Percival Terrace, Brighton (Officers).

IRISH COMMAND.

Co. Antrim.

King's Road Convalescent Hospital, Whitehead.
Railway Convalescent Hospital, Whitehead.
Waveney Hospital, Ballymena.

Co. of the City of Belfast.

Hilden Convalescent Hospital, Galwally.

Co. Tyrone.

V.A.D. Hospital, Strabane.

Co. Down.

Ballywalter Park Red Cross Hospital.

Co. Dublin.

Glenmaroon Auxiliary Military Hospital Chapelizod.
Temple Hill Auxiliary Hospital, Blackrock.
Hermitage Shell Shock Hospital, Lucan.
Dublin Hospital for Officers, 33 and 34, Upper Fitzwilliam Street, Dublin.
Linden Auxiliary Hospital, Dublin.
Fetherstonhaugh Convalescent Hospital, Rathfarnham.
Rockfield, Blackrock.
Corrig Castle, Kingstown.
The Convalescent Hospital, Stillorgan.
Monkstown House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.
Monkstown Hospital (Naval).

City of Dublin.

Dublin University V.A.D. Hospital, 19 and 20 Mountjoy Square.
The Irish Counties War Hospital, Marlborough Hall, Glasnevin, Dublin.
Dublin Castle Red Cross Hospital.

Co. Cork.

St. Ann's Hill V.A.D. Hospital, Blarney.
Queen Alexandra's Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital for Officers, Glengarriff.
City of Cork Steam Packet Co., Red Cross Hospital, Tivoli, Cork.

Co. Kildare.

Co. Kildare Auxiliary Military Hospital, Firmount, Sallins.

Co. Kilkenny.

Aut-Even, Talbot's Inch, Kilkenny.

Co. Waterford.

The Martin Hospital, Portlaw.

Co. Louth.

Co. Louth Red Cross Hospital, Dundalk.

Co. Meath.

Balrath Burry Red Cross Hospital, Kells.

Co. Westmeath.

Tudenham Hospital for Officers, Mullingar.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Bloomfield, Mullingar.

Co. Wicklow.

Princess Patricia of Connaught's Hospital.
Auxiliary Hospital, Bray.

LONDON DISTRICT COMMAND.

County of the City of London.

City of London Red Cross Hospital, Finsbury Square, E.C.2.
City of London Hospital for Officers, Fishmongers' Hall, E.C.2.

County of London.

In the County of London Hospitals were accepted by the War Office through different channels, some through the Red Cross Organization, and others directly from donors or others, a large number of which latter were hospitals for Officers. The County Director for London had consequently at the outset no direct control over the private hospitals, many of which, nevertheless, as time went on, came within his jurisdiction under Army Council Instructions (of which No. 614 of 1918 is quoted above), and were helped in one or more of the ways mentioned in paragraph 3. It has been thought best, therefore, to give a complete list of all the Auxiliary Hospitals in the County of London known to the County Director, distinguishing by an asterisk those which were accepted by the War Office through the Red Cross.

*32, Albert Road, Regent's Park.
American Hospital for British Soldiers, Caen Wood Towers, Hampstead.
American Women's, 98, Lancaster Gate, W.2.
*Amhurst Park Hospital, Stamford Hill, N.
Anglo-Chilian Hospital, 6, Grosvenor Square, S.W.
*Artists' Rifles, Lyndhurst Gardens, N.W.3.
Arthur Street, Chelsea.
Dorchester House, Park Lane, W.
Aubrey House, Campden Hill, W.
Bathurst House, Belgrave Square.
*Beech House, 15-18, The Avenue, Brondesbury
*27, Berkeley Square.
7, Mandeville Place, W.
Brondesbury Park.
*Byculla, Broadlands Road, Highgate.
Canadian Hospital, 1, Hyde Park Place.
10, Cambridge Square, W.2.
Catherine Gladstone, Mitcham, Surrey.
*Cedar Lawn, Hampstead.
*9, Cedars Road, Battersea.
*Charlton House, Old Charlton, S.E.7.
*Chelsea Hospital for Officers, 40, Upper Grosvenor Street.
*Chelsea V.A.D., 13, Grosvenor Crescent.
*3, Christchurch Road, Streatham.
5, Grosvenor Square.
58, Queen Anne Street.
35, Chesham Place.
22, Charlton Road, S.E.3.
Eccleston Hospital, 22, Eccleston Square, S.W.
St. John's Lodge, Regent's Park.
Empire Hospital, Vincent Square, S.W.1.
Endsleigh Palace, Endsleigh Gardens.
Hospital for Facial Injuries, 78, Brook Street, and 24, Norfolk Street, W.1.
*Fairlawn, Honor Oak Road, Forest Hill.
27, Grosvenor Square, S.W.
Freemasons No. 1, 237, Fulham Road.
Freemasons No. 2, Fulham Palace.
Garland Home, Norfolk Street, W.1.
*53, Cadogan Square, S.W.
Gifford House, Roehampton.
*Green Gables, Harrow.
Sussex Lodge, Regent's Park.
*Hanover Park Hospital, Hanover Lodge, Rye Lane, Peckham.
75, Harrington Gardens, W.
1, Harcourt House, Cavendish Square, W.
19, Hyde Park Gardens, W.2.
Homedale Hospital, The Avenue, Upper Norwood
*Homeleigh, Harrow-on-the-Hill.
Hospital for Officers, 7, Seamore Place, W.1.
24, Kensington Palace Gardens.
339, King Street, Hammersmith.
Latchmere, Ham Common.
37, Charles Street, W.1.
52, Welbeck Street, W.1.
46, Queensgate Terrace, S.W.
16, Bruton Street, W.1.
Maxillo Facial Hospital, Princes Road, Kennington.
8, Lennox Gardens, S.W.1.
*184, Queensgate, S.W.1.
Clock Hospital, Embankment.
Mons Hospital, 59, Fitzjohn's Avenue, N.W.3.
Moray Lodge, Campden Hill, W.8.
18, Cadogan Gardens, S.W.3.
Auxiliary Hospital, Streatham Common, S.W.
11, Grosvenor Crescent, S.W.
*Oakhurst Hospital, Erith, S.E.
Special Hospital for Officers, 10 and 11, Palace Green.
Aldford House, 26, Park Lane.
*Park House, Holly Park, Crouch Hill, N.
17, Park Lane, W.1.
Londonderry House, 19, Park Lane, W.
Parkside Orthopædic, Ravenscourt Park, Hammersmith.
*24, Park Street, W.1.
Pembroke Lodge, Edwards Square.
Auxiliary Hospital, Putney Heath, S.W.15.
*Paddington V.A.D., 37, Porchester Terrace, W.2.
83, Portland Place, W.1.
25, Portland Place, W.1.
Post Office Hospital, 20, Kensington Palace Gardens.
Princess Christian Hospital, 6, Grosvenor Place, S.W.1.
Princess Christian Hospital, South Norwood Hill.
Princess Club, 106, Jamaica Road, Bermondsey.
45, Devonshire Street.
Queen Mary's Convalescent Hospital, Roehampton.
Dover House, Roehampton.
*Queen's Gate Hospital, 193-4, Queen's Gate, S.W.
Relief Hospital, 193-4, Streatham, S.W.
10, Carlton House Terrace.
*Rosslyn Lodge, Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead.
Rockwells, Fountain Road, Upper Norwood.
Russian Hospital, 9, South Audley Street, W.1.
16, Arlington Street, W.1.
St. Katherine's Lodge, Regent's Park.
56, Grosvenor Square, W.1.
*Southwood Hospital, Court Road, Eltham.
*Southwark Hospital, 119, Kennington Park Road, S.E.
*Stormont House, Downs Park Road, Upper Clapton.
Naval Hospital, 39, Portman Square, W.1.
Swedish War Hospital, 16, Paddington Street, W.1.
Templeton House, Priory Lane, Roehampton, S.W.15.
53, Mount Street, W.1.
Tudor House, Hampstead Heath, N.W.
17, Upper Grosvenor Street, W.1.
*Weir Hospital, Grove Road, Balham, S.W.
*Westbourne Hospital, 55, Porchester Terrace.
40, Weymouth Street.
*White City Camp, Wood Lane, N.W.
*Wood Hall, College Road, Dulwich.
General Service Hospital for V.A.D. members, Nottingham Place.

NORTHERN COMMAND.

Derbyshire.

Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, South Wingfield.
Auxiliary Hospital, Darley Dale, Matlock.
Osmaston Manor Red Cross Hospital, Derby.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Trent College, Long Eaton.

Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Long Eaton (transferred from above).
Elmton Red Cross Hospital, Elmton, Clowne.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Spondon, near Derby.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Ockbrook.
Morley Manor Red Cross Hospital, Morley, near Derby.
Smalley Hall Red Cross Hospital, Smalley, near Derby.
Blackwell Red Cross Hospital, Blackwell, near Alfreton.
Aston Hall Red Cross Hospital, Aston-on-Trent, near Derby.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Ashbourne.
Frith Knoll Red Cross Hospital, Chapel-en-le-Frith.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Hathersage.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, New Mills.
The Beeches, New Mills (annexe to above).
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Dore.
Masonic Hall, Abbeydale, Dore (annexe to above).
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Belper.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Trinity Institute, Chesterfield.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Ashgate House, Chesterfield (transferred from above).
Duffield Road Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Haye Leigh, Derby.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Duffield.
Devonshire Hospital, Buxton.
St. John's V.A.D. Hospital, Royal Exchange Buildings, Buxton.
St. John's V.A.D. Hospital, Holker House, Buxton (transferred from above).
St. John's V.A.D. Hospital, The Balmoral, Buxton (transferred from above).
St. John's V.A.D. Hospital, County Cricket Pavilion, Derby.
St. John's V.A.D. Hospital, Mill Hill Lane, Derby (transferred from above).
St. John's V.A.D. Hospital, Creswell, near Mansfield.
Willersley Red Cross Hospital, Cromford, Matlock.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Darley Dale.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Baslow Road, Bakewell.
Red Cross V.A.D. Hospital, Ilkeston.
Ilkeston Hospital, Heanor Road, Ilkeston.
Foremarke Hall Hospital, Foremarke, near Derby.
Normanton Barracks Hospital, Derby.
Egginton Hall Red Cross Hospital, near Derby.
Chatsworth Royal Naval Hospital.
Longshawe Lodge Red Cross Hospital, near Sheffield.

Durham.

1st Durham V.A. Hospital, Whinney House, Gateshead.
S.J.A.B. Hospital, Saltwell Towers, Gateshead.
2nd Durham V.A. Hospital, Mill Dam, South Shields.
3rd Durham V.A. Hospital, Hammerton House, 4, Gray Road, Sunderland.
4th Durham V.A. Hospital, Jeffrey Hall, Sunderland.
5th Durham V.A. Hospital, 17, North Bailey, Durham.
6th Durham V.A. Hospital, Woodside, Darlington.
7th Durham V.A. Hospital, Brancepeth Castle, Durham.
8th Durham V.A. Hospital, Normanhurst, West Hartlepool.
9th Durham V.A. Hospital, Long Room, Chilton Moor.
10th Durham V.A. Hospital, Mayfield, Pine Street, Jarrow-on-Tyne.
11th Durham V.A. Hospital, Social Centre, Sunderland.
12th Durham V.A. Hospital, Richard Murray Hospital, Blackhill.
13th Durham V.A. Hospital, Vane House, Dawdon, Seaham Harbour.
14th Durham V.A. Hospital, Morton House, Fence Houses.
15th Durham V.A. Hospital, Drill Hall, Castle Eden.
16th Durham V.A. Hospital, Shotley House, Shotley Bridge.
17th Durham V.A. Hospital, The Red House, Etherley, Bishop Auckland.
18th Durham V.A. Hospital Wing, Hebburn Hall, Hebburn-on-Tyne.
19th Durham V.A. Hospital, Windlestone Hall, Ferryhill.
20th Durham V.A. Hospital, St. Gabriel's Institute, Kayll Road, Sunderland.
21st Durham V.A. Hospital, Herrington Hall, Sunderland.
22nd Durham V.A. Hospital, Mission House, New Seaham.
23rd Durham V.A. Hospital, Riversdale, Eaglescliffe.
24th Durham V.A. Hospital, Middleton St. George. Dinsdale.
25th Durham V.A. Hospital, Ashburne, Sunderland.
27th Durham V.A. Hospital, Benfieldside House, Shotley Bridge.
28th Durham V.A. Hospital, Seaham Hall, Seaham Harbour.

Leicestershire.

Ullesthorpe Court V.A.D. Hospital, near Lutterworth.
Lutterworth V.A.D. Hospital, near Leicester.
Knighton V.A.D. Hospital, Evington.
Charnwood Forest V.A.D., Loughborough.
Stapleford Park, Melton Mowbray.
Cavendish Bridge Auxiliary, Shardlow, near Derby.
Coalville and District V.A.D. War Hospital, Broom Leys, Coalville.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Park House, Market Harborough.
Wicklow Lodge Hospital, Melton Mowbray.
Newton Harcourt, Leicester.
Pailton House, near Rugby (see Warwickshire).

Lincolnshire (North).

Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Spilsby.
Red Cross Hospital, Newton Morrell, Barton.
Convalescent Auxiliary Hospital, Mablethorpe.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Horncastle.
Auxiliary Hospital (St. John), Boultham.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Skegness.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Wainfleet.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Woodhall Spa.
Petwood, Woodhall Spa.
Alexandra Hospital, Woodhall Spa.
Winthorpe Auxiliary Hospital, Skegness.
Auxiliary Hospital, Brocklesby.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Cleethorpes, Grimsby.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Louth.
Suffolk House, Westgate, Louth.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Alford.

Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, The Old Palace, Lincoln.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, East Kirkby, near Spilsby.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Derby Boys' Home, Skegness.

Lincolnshire (South).

Rauceby Hall, near Grantham.
Easton Hall, near Grantham.
V.A.D. Hospital, Bourne.
The Old Place, Sleaford.
Scopwick House, near Lincoln.
Ewerby, near Sleaford.
The Barracks, Grantham.
The Old Hall, Horbling, Billingborough.
Holden House, Boston.
Allan House, Boston.

Northumberland.

1/Northumberland V.A., Howick, Lesbury.
2/Northumberland V.A., Haggerston Castle, Beal.
3/Northumberland V.A., Convalescent Home, Hexham.
3/Northumberland V.A. (Extension), Cotfield, Hexham.
4/Northumberland V.A., Dilston Hall, Corbridge-on-Tyne.
5/Northumberland V.A., 48, Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
6/Northumberland V.A., Borough Hall, Morpeth.
6/Northumberland V.A. (Extension), Moore House, Whalton, near Morpeth.
7/Northumberland V.A., Oxford House, Oxford Street, Whitley Bay.
8/Northumberland V.A., Duchess' Schools, Alnwick.
9/Northumberland V.A., Chesters, Humshaugh.
10/Northumberland V.A., Pendower, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
11/Northumberland V.A., Woolsington Camp.
12/Northumberland V.A. Fowberry-Hetton, Belford.
13/Northumberland V.A., Etal Manor, Cornhill-on-Tweed.
14/Northumberland V.A., Holeyn Hall, Wylam-on-Tyne.
15/Northumberland V.A., Brinkburn High House, Pauperhaugh, S.O.
16/Northumberland V.A., Ashington Infirmary, Ashington.
17/Northumberland V.A., Callaly Castle, Whittingham, R.S.O.
St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital, 6, Kensington Terrace, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Nottinghamshire.

The Bayley Red Cross Hospital, Derby Road, Nottingham.
Thorney Hall, Newark-on-Trent.
Newark Red Cross Hospital, Newark-on-Trent.
Mapperley Hall, Nottingham.
V.A.D. Hospital, Eastwood.
Brackenhurst Auxiliary Military Hospital, Southwell.
The Cedars, Beeston.
Welbeck Abbey, Worksop.
Red Cross Hospital, Lombard Street, Newark-on-Trent.
Babworth Hall, Retford.
Sherwood Rangers Headquarters Hospital, 12, Lime Tree Avenue, Retford.
Burgage Manor, Southwell.
Pavilion, West Bridgford.
Arnot Hill, Daybrook.
9, Ropewalk, Nottingham.
Bowden Hospital, Mapperley Road, Nottingham.
Lamcote Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Radcliffe on-Trent.

Rutland.

Hambleton Hall Hospital, Oakham.
Burley-on-the-Hill, Oakham.
Uppingham Auxiliary Hospital, Uppingham.
Ashwell Lodge, Oakham.
Manton Grange, Oakham.

Staffordshire.

Freeford Hall V.A.D. Hospital, Lichfield.
Town Hall, V.A.D., Burton-on-Trent.
Sandon Hall, Stafford.
St. Joseph's Hall, Stone.
Stonefield House (annexe to above).
Ravenhill Red Cross Hospital, Rugeley.
Foxlowe, Leek.
Merridale, Smethwick.
Trent Vale Red Cross Hospital, Stoke-on-Trent.
Sunny Bank V.A.D. Hospital, Shelton.
Auxiliary Hospital, Sydenham Road, Smethwick.
V.A.D. Hospital for Local Troops, 21, Foregate Street, Stafford.
Lightwood Hall, Smethwick.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Eccleshall.
Churchfields, West Bromwich.
The Old Manor House, Tettenhall, Wolverhampton
Ellaston V.A.D. Hospital, Ashbourne, Derbyshire.

Yorkshire (North Riding).

Ayton Firs, Great Ayton.
Bolton Hall, Leyburn.
Bedale Hall, Bedale.
Baldersby Park, Thirsk.
Crathorne Hall, Yarm.
Cober Hill, Cloughton.
Constable Burton Hospital.
Danby Hall, Middleham.
Duncombe Park, Helmsley.
Chaloner Hall, Guisborough.
Hovingham Hall, Malton.
Malton Red Cross Hospital, Malton.
Masham Red Cross Hospital, Masham.
The Priory, Middleham.
Middlesbrough Red Cross Hospital.
Mulgrave Castle, Whitby.
Northallerton Red Cross Hospital.
Hallgarth, Pickering.
Red Barns, Redcar.
Richmond Red Cross Hospital, Richmond.
Rounton Red Cross Hospital, Rounton.
Cliffden, Saltburn.
Sleights Red Cross Hospital, Sleights.
Westwood, Scarborough.
Wharton Hall, Skelton-in-Cleveland.
Manor House, Stokesley.
Stanwick Park, Darlington.
Swinton Grange, Malton.
Town Hall, Thirsk.
Welburn Hall, Kirbymoorside.
Wykeham Abbey, Wykeham.
Wyedale, Brompton.

Yorkshire (East Riding).

Red Cross Hospital, Brompton-by-Sandon.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Dansom Lane, Hull.

Highfield Auxiliary Military Hospital, Norton, Malton.
Eddlethorpe Auxiliary Hospital, Malton.
Hornsea V.A.D. Hospital.
Red Cross Hospital, Village Institute, Escrick.
Welton Convalescent Hospital, Brough.
Wold House, Nafferton.
Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Escrick Park, York.
Beverley Auxiliary Hospital, Beverley.
V.A.D. Hospital, Filey.
Brooklands Officers' Hospital, Hull.
V.A.D. Auxiliary Hospital, Forrester's Orphanage, Bridlington.
Auxiliary Naval Hospital, Hull.
St. John V.A.D. Hospital, Hull.

Yorkshire (West Riding).

Ashfield, Bradford.
Allerton Auxiliary Military Hospital, Leeds.
Arnold Auxiliary Military Hospital, Barnsley.
Askham Grange, York.
Beaulieu, Harrogate.
Bilton Dene, Harrogate.
Boothroyde, Brighouse.
Castle Hall, Mytholmroyd.
Clifford Street Auxiliary Military Hospital, York.
Crow Wood, Sowerby Bridge.
Darrington Auxiliary Military Hospital, Pontefract.
Denby Dale, Huddersfield.
Durker Roods, Huddersfield.
Elland Auxiliary Military Hospitals, Elland.
Field House, Bradford.
Flounder's College, Pontefract.
Gledhow Hall, Leeds.
Grove House, Harrogate.
Harewood House, Leeds.
Holmfirth, Huddersfield.
Honley Auxiliary Military Hospital, Huddersfield.
Hooton Pagnal, Doncaster.
Hopton Grove, Mirfield.
Ilkley Auxiliary Military Hospital, Ilkley.
Kirkburton, Huddersfield.
Knaresborough Auxiliary Military Hospital, Knaresborough.
Lancaster Home, Barnsley.
Ledston Hall, Castleford.
Lepton Auxiliary Military Hospital, Huddersfield.
Lightridge House, Fixby, Huddersfield.
Lotherton Hall, Aberford.
Loversal Hall, Doncaster.
Middlewood Hall, Darfield, Barnsley.
Monk Fryston Hall, Leeds.
North Deighton Manor (for Officers), Wetherby.
Normanby Park, Doncaster.
Nunthorpe Hall, York.
Oaklands Auxiliary Military Hospital, Dewsbury.
Oulton Hall (Officers' Hospital), Leeds.
Oakwood Hall, Rotherham.
Priestley Green, Halifax.
Ripon Drill Hall, Ripon.
Roundhay Auxiliary Military Hospital, Leeds.
Auxiliary Hospital, Saltaire.
St. Edmund's Hall, Leeds.
St. John's Auxiliary Military Hospital, Guiseley.
St. John's Auxiliary Military Hospital, Wakefield (preceded by Clayton Hospital).
St. George's Home, Doncaster.
St. Mary's Convent, York.
Shepley Auxiliary Military Hospital, Huddersfield.
Spencer Street, Keighley.
Spring Hall, Halifax.
Stapleton Park, Pontefract.
Swillington House, Woodlesford.
Temple Newsam, Leeds.
Training College, York.
Warren House, Mirfield.
Whitkirk, Halton, Leeds.
Woofinden Home, Sheffield.
White Rose Auxiliary Military Hospital, Wakefield

SOUTHERN COMMAND.

Bristol.

Almondsbury Subsidiary Military Hospital, Bristol
Manor Hospital, Tockington.
Bruce Cole Hospital, Whitehall.
King's Weston Auxiliary Hospital, Bristol.

Berkshire.

Oaklea Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Bracknell
Ascot Auxiliary Military Hospital, Ascot (Aldershot Command).
Englefield House Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, near Reading.
Popeswood Auxiliary Red Cross, Binfield.
Buckhurst Auxiliary Red Cross, Wokingham.
Rectory Cottage Hospital, Didcot.
Heatherside Auxiliary Military, Crowthorne.
Bisham Abbey Auxiliary Red Cross, Marlow.
Devonshire Lodge Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Reading.
The Cliff House, Caversham, Reading.
Ridgelands Auxiliary Red Cross, Finchampstead.
Barton Court Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Kintbury.
Benham Valence Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Speen, Newbury.
West Woodhay House Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, near Newbury.
St. Luke's Hall Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Reading.
Silwood Park Auxiliary Hospital, Sunninghill.
Fernhill Auxiliary Hospital, Windsor Forest.
Inniscarra Auxiliary Red Cross, Reading.
Sutherlands Auxiliary Red Cross, Reading.
Albion House Auxiliary Red Cross, Newbury.
The Club Auxiliary Red Cross, Mortimer.
Church House Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Wokingham.
Park House Auxiliary St. John's Hospital, Newbury.
Tesdale House Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Abingdon.
Technical Institute Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Hungerford.
Woodclyffe Auxiliary Red Cross, Wargrave.
St. Anne's Hall Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Caversham, Reading.
Technical Institute Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Maidenhead.
Struan House Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Reading.
Kitemore Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Faringdon.

Buckinghamshire.

Slough V.A.D. Hospital, Langley.
Royal Buckinghamshire Hospital, Aylesbury.
Winslow V.A.D. Hospital.
Chequers Court, Butler's Cross.
Stoke Court Officers' Auxiliary Hospital, Stoke Poges.
Langley Park, Slough.
V.A.D. Hospital, High Wycombe.
Chalfont and Gerrard's Cross Hospital, Chalfont St. Peters.
Bulstrode Park, Gerrard's Cross.

Auxiliary Hospital, Newport Pagnell.
Dorton House, Brill.

Cornwall.

Camborne Auxiliary Hospital, Tregenna.
Redruth Officers' Auxiliary Hospital, Scorrier.
Penzance V.A. Hospital, Morrab Road, Penzance.
Auxiliary Hospital, Launceston.
Auxiliary Naval Hospital, Truro.
Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Fowey.
Trefusis, Falmouth.
Convalescent Hospital for Discharged Sailors and Soldiers, Newquay.

Devonshire.

Barnstaple V.A. Hospital, The Miller Institute, Barnstaple.
V.A. Hospital for Officers, Bigadon, Buckfastleigh.
Budleigh Salterton V.A. Hospital, Serai, Budleigh Salterton.
Chudleigh V.A. Hospital, Chudleigh.
Crediton V.A. Hospital, Block I, Crediton.
Crediton V.A. Hospital, Block II, Crediton.
Dawlish V.A. Hospital, Dawlish.
V.A. Hospital, No. 1, Exeter.
V.A. Hospital, No. 2, Exeter.
V.A. Hospital, No. 3, Exeter.
V.A. Hospital, No. 4, Topsham Barracks, Exeter.
V.A. Hospital, No. 5, Exeter.
(The above five hospitals were later transformed into a Central Military Hospital.)
Exmouth V.A. Hospital.
Honiton V.A. Hospital, Honiton.
Ilfracombe V.A. Hospital, Westwell Hall, Ilfracombe.
Ilfracombe V.A. Hospital, Craigmore, Ilfracombe.
Instow V.A. Hospital, Instow.
Ivybridge V.A. Hospital, Stowford Lodge, Ivybridge.
Kingsbridge V.A. Hospital, Collapit Creek, Kingsbridge.
Newton Abbot V.A. Hospital, Newton Abbot.
Northam V.A. Hospital, Commons, Northam.
Okehampton Artillery Camp V.A. Hospital, Okehampton.
Okehampton V.A. Hospital, Dartmoor House, Okehampton.
Paignton V.A. Hospital, The Larches, Paignton.
Plymouth V.A. Hospital, Millbay, Plymouth.
Plympton V.A. Hospital, Mount Priory, Plympton.
Salcombe V.A. Hospital, Sharpitor, Salcombe.
Seaton and District V.A. Hospital, Ryall Court, Seaton.
Sidmouth V.A. Hospital, The Beacon, Sidmouth.
Sidmouth V.A. Hospital, Peak House, Sidmouth.
Sidmouth Officers' Treatment Centre, The Baths, Sidmouth.
Tiverton V.A. Hospital, Knightshayes Court, Tiverton.
Town Hall Hospital, Torquay.
The Mount, Torquay (annexe to the Town Hall Hospital).
Rockwood, Torquay (annexe to the Town Hall Hospital).
Tavistock V.A. Hospital, Tavistock.
Topsham V.A. Hospital, Topsham.
Torrington V.A. Hospital, Sydney House, Torrington.
Totnes V.A. Hospital, Strathmore, Totnes.
Totnes V.A. Hospital, Follaton, Totnes.
Uplyme V.A. Hospital, Rhode Hill, Uplyme.
Yealmpton V.A. Hospital, Puslinch, Yealmpton.

Dorsetshire.

Red Cross Hospital, Wimborne.
Holnest Hospital, Sherborne (transferred from Chantomarle).
Massandra, Weymouth.
Compton House, Sherborne.
Iwerne Minster, Blandford.
The Garden Hospital, Upwey.
Buckland Ripers, Dorchester.
St. John's V.A. Hospital, Glendinning Avenue, Weymouth.
Crag Head, Manor Road, Bournemouth.
Plank House, Gillingham.
Cluny, Swanage.
Ryme, Weymouth.
Studland House, Studland Bay (Officers).
Newton Red Cross Hospital, Sturminster-Marshall.
Chetnole V.A.D. Hospital (transferred from Hill House, Yetminster).
Greenhill, Sherborne.
Beaucroft, Wimborne.
Station Road, Gillingham.
The Castle Hospital, Sherborne.
V.A.D. Hospital, Mere.
Colliton House, Dorchester.
V.A. Hospital, Sturminster Newton.
V.A. Hospital, Lulworth, Wareham.
Leweston Manor, Sherborne.
4, Church Street, Dorchester.
The Retreat, Shaftesbury.
The Convent, Weymouth.
South Lychett Manor, Poole.
St. Giles House, near Salisbury.
The Hut, Ferndown, Wimborne.
Fifehead Magdalen, Gillingham.
Trent Auxiliary Hospital, Sherborne.
Grata Quies, Branksome Park, Bournemouth.
Mount Hospital for Officers, Parkstone.
Branksome Gate, Bournemouth (Officers).
Springfield and The Lodge, Parkstone.
Sandacres, Parkstone (Officers).

Gloucestershire.

Racecourse, Prestbury, Cheltenham.
New Court, Cheltenham.
Suffolk Hall, Cheltenham.
Moorend Park, Charlton Kings (moved to The Abbotts, Cheltenham, and later to The Priory Cheltenham).
Norton Hall, Campden.
Portcullis House, Badminton, with Hawkesbury
Hartley House, Chipping Sodbury.
Horton Hall, Chipping Sodbury.
Beach House, Bitton, near Bristol.
Bingham Hall, Cirencester.
Town Hall, Lydney.
Redhill, Lydney.
Gloucester Red Cross Hospital, The Palace, Gloucester.
Cleve Hill, Downend.
Abbotswood, Stow-on-the-Wold (moved to Kitebrook, Moreton-in-Marsh).
Chestnut Hill, Nailsworth, near Stroud.
Trinity Rooms, Stroud.
Memorial Hall, Tewkesbury (moved to Mitton Farm, Tewkesbury).
Assembly Rooms, Winchcombe.
Village Hall, Dumbleton.
St. Briavels, Gloucestershire.
St. John's Gloucester Road Council Schools, Cheltenham.
Leckhampton Court, Leckhampton, near Cheltenham.

Forthampton Court, near Tewkesbury (Officers).
Standish House, Stonehouse.
Naunton Park Council Schools, Cheltenham.
Hillfield House, Gloucester (moved to the Palace Hospital, Gloucester).
Boddington Hospital, Staverton, near Cheltenham.
Copse Hill, Bourton-on-the-Water.
St. Martin's, Cheltenham.
Crump Farm, Pucklechurch.

Hampshire.

Hawkstone Hospital, Fareham.
Purbester House, Fareham.
Heathcote Hospital, Bartley, Southampton.
Heron Court Hospital, Christchurch.
Fair Mile House, Christchurch.
Home Mead Hospital, Lymington.
Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Chewton Lodge (and Mount Joy), Highcliffe.
Grayshott Hospital, Hindhead.
Golden Fields Hospital, Liphook.
Fir Grove Hospital, Eversley, Winchfield.
Western House, Odiham.
Christchurch Red Cross Hospital.
Idsworth Relief Hospital, Horndean.
Coldhayes Hospital, East Liss.
Cadland Hospital, Fawley, near Southampton.
Branksmere Hospital, Kent Road, Southsea.
Marcia Auxiliary Hospital, Woodpath, Southsea.
Hospital, 20, Osborne Road, Southsea.
Bitterne Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital, Westend Road, Bitterne.
Bishops Court Hospital, Alresford.
Bighton Wood Hospital, Alresford.
Hamble House, Hamble.
Bere Hill Hospital, Whitchurch.
Bassett Heath Hospital for Officers, Southampton.
Elmsleigh Red Cross Hospital, Bassett, Southampton.
Alton Assembly Rooms, Alton.
Danes Hill, Basingstoke.
Newtown House, Newbury.
Pylewell Park Officers' Auxiliary Hospital, Lymington.
Wakeswood, Andover.
Alverstoke V.A.D. Hospital.
Adhurst St. Mary Hospital, Petersfield.
Winchester Red Cross Hospital, The Close, Old Chernocke House, The Sanatorium, Shawford Parish Hall, Trafalgar House.
Shorne Hill Hospital, Totton.
Clayton Court Hospital, East Liss (Aldershot Command).
Thurleston Hospital, Fleet (Aldershot Command).
Fareham House Hospital, Fareham.
Fareham House Auxiliary Hospital, Fareham.
V.A.D. Hospital, Bodorgan Road, Bournemouth
Barnfield Hospital, Weston, Southampton.
Hursley Park Officers' Hospital, Winchester.
Alresford Place Hospital, Alresford.
Farnborough Court Auxiliary Hospital, Farnborough (Aldershot Command).
7 and 8, The Crescent, Hayling Island.
Waterlooville Red Cross Hospital.
Blackmoor House Hospital, East Liss (Aldershot Command).
Highfield Hall Hospital, Southampton.
8, Highfield Lane (in conjunction with Highfield Hall).
Rownhams House, Southampton.
Laverstoke Red Cross Section, Winchester.
Rothesay Hospital, Andover.
West Cliff Hospital, Hythe, Southampton.
Wentworth Lodge, Boscombe.
The St. John Hospital, Regent's Park, Southampton.
Yateley Hospital, Yateley.
West Ham House Hospital, Basingstoke.
Uplands Hospital, Winchester.
Thorney Hill Hospital, Bransgore, Christchurch
Tylney Hall Hospital, Winchfield.
Stourwood House Hospital, Grand Avenue, Bournemouth.
Sydney House Hospital, Bitterne. Southampton.
Stanswood Auxiliary Hospital, Fawley.
Somerley House Hospital, Ringwood.
Red Cross Hospital, Hook.
Red Cross Hospital, Hurstbourne Park, Whitchurch, and St. Mary Bourne, Andover.
Sherfield Manor (and Annexes), Basingstoke.
Rushes Road Billet Hospital, Petersfield.
Paulton's Hospital, Romsey.
Oatlands Hospital, Portsmouth.
Northlands Hospital, Emsworth.
Northbrook House, Bishops Waltham.
Morant Hospital, Brockenhurst.
Minley Hospital, Farnborough.
Melchet Court Hospital, Romsey.
Mayfield Hospital, Woolston, Southampton.
Southampton Docks Detention Hospital, Southampton.
Marsh Court Hospital, Stockbridge.
Langston Towers Hospital, Havant.
Laverstoke Red Cross Hospital, Whitchurch.
Kingsclere House Hospital, Newbury.
Hollington House Hospital, Newbury.
Heath Lodge Hospital, Petersfield.
Hill House Hospital, Lyndhurst.
Sheldon's Red Cross Hospital, Hook (Aldershot Command).
Highclere Castle, Newbury.

Isle of Wight.

Hazelwood, Ryde.
Northwood House, Cowes.
The Castle, Ryde.
Seely Red Cross Hospital, Gatcombe, Newport.
Underwath, St. Lawrence.
Red Cross Hospital, Quay Street, Newport.

Oxfordshire.

V.A.D. Hospital, Bicester Hall, Bicester.
Swyncombe House, Henley-on-Thames, V.A.D. Hospital.
Town Hall, Henley-on-Thames, V.A.D. Hospital.
Harpsden Court, Henley-on-Thames.
V.A.D. Hospital, Battle House, Goring-on-Thames.
Burcote House Hospital (Orthopædic), Abingdon.
Bruern Abbey, Chipping Norton, V.A.D. Hospital.
Clanfield V.A.D. Hospital, Clanfield, R.S.O.
V.A.D. Hospital, Old Grammar School, Thame.
Hill Lodge, Chipping Norton.
University V.A.D. Hospital, Felstead House, Oxford.
V.A.D. Hospital, Grimsbury, Banbury.

Somerset.

Hinton House Hospital (and Ilminster Annexe), Crewkerne.
Carmelite Priory, Wincanton.
Baptist School Hospital, South Street, Yeovil.
Ashcombe House, Weston-super-Mare.
V.A.D. Hospital, Midsomer Norton.
Red Cross Hospital, Portishead.
Rockleigh House, Portishead.

St. John V.A. Hospital, Kingswood School, Bath.
St. John V.A. Hospital, Newton Park, Bristol.
The Manor, Norton sub Hamdon.
Asylum, Keyford, Frome.
St. Aldhelm's House, Frome.
Red Cross Hospital, Priory Schools, Taunton.
Hatch Park, Hatch Beauchamp, Taunton.
Mynd House, Hatch Beauchamp, Taunton.
Cedars Red Cross Hospital, Wells.
No. 2 Red Cross Hospital, Bathampton, Bath.
9, Lansdown Place, W. Bath (and Annexe, 19, Lansdown Crescent).
Gournay Court V.A. Hospital, West Harptree, Bristol.
Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, 28, Malboro' Buildings, Bath.
Foye House Red Cross Hospital, Leigh Woods, Bristol (and Annexe, Leigh Woods, Bristol).
Furnham House, Chard.
Monmouth House, Chard.
Hart House Hospital, Burnham.
The Gables, Burnham.
Minehead Auxiliary Hospital, The Avenue, Minehead.
Oaklands (and The Grange Annexe, Clevedon).
Ashton Court Red Cross Hospital, near Bristol.
V.A.D. Hospital, Higher Elementary School, Midsomer Norton.

Warwickshire.

Berkswell Rectory, Berkswell.
Town Hall Hospital, Stratford-on-Avon.
War Hospital, Clopton, Stratford-on-Avon.
Congregational Church Room, Olton.
Weddington Hall Hospital, Nuneaton.
St. John's Auxiliary Military Hospital, Rugby
Southam Red Cross Hospital.
Brailes Auxiliary Hospital, Banbury.
Holmdene Auxiliary Hospital, Leamington.
Farnborough Hall, Banbury.
Rugby Town V.A. Hospital.
Rugby Town V.A. Hospital.
Barford Hill, Warwick.
Longbridge Manor, Warwick.
Halloughton Hall, Coleshill, Birmingham.
Guy's Cliffe Hospital, Warwick.
Newnham Paddox, Lutterworth.
St. Gerard's, Coleshill, Birmingham.
V.A.D. Hospital, Kenilworth.
Kineton Auxiliary Hospital.
Halford Manor, Shipston-on-Stour.
Bilton Hall Red Cross Hospital, Rugby.
Ashlawn Red Cross Hospital, Rugby.
Ivy Cottage, Marston Green.
Maxstoke Castle, Coleshill, Birmingham.
Hermitage Auxiliary Hospital, Solihull.
Springfield, Knowle.
V.A.D. Hospital, Alcester.
The Fentham Institute, Hampton-in-Arden.
The Vicarage Auxiliary Hospital, Coleshill.
Park House Auxiliary Military Hospital, Shipton-on-Stour.
Hillcrest Auxiliary Hospital, Coventry.
Longfield Auxiliary Hospital, Little Aston Wood Sutton Coldfield.
Hill House Auxiliary Hospital, Warwick.
The Warren Auxiliary Hospital, Lillington Road, Leamington.
Berkswell Rectory, near Coventry.
V.A.D. Hospital, Henley-in-Arden (and Extension Wootton Hall).
V.A. Hospital, Whytegates, Stratford-on-Avan.
St. Bernard's Red Cross Hospital, Wylde Green
Rugby School Sanatorium, Rugby.
Norton Cottage, Knowle.
Auxiliary Hospital, Wootton Wawen.
Pailton House, near Rugby (in Northern Command).

Wiltshire.

Red Cross Hospital, Chippenham.
Draycot House, Chippenham.
Red Cross Hospital, Bradford-on-Avon.
Officers' Hospital, Beltwood Dalling, Devizes.
Red Cross Hospital, Harnham, Salisbury.
Heywood House Hospital, Westbury.
Longford Castle, Salisbury.
Maiden Bradley, Bath.
Officers' Hospital, The Vicarage, Ramsbury.
Red Cross Hospital, Stratton St. Margaret, Swindon.
The Vicarage, Tisbury.
Avon View, Trowbridge.
Beckford Lodge, Warminster.
Longleat, Warminster.
Wilton House, Salisbury.
Wingfield House Hospital, Trowbridge.
The Swimming Baths, Swindon.
Charlton Park, Malmesbury.
Travancore House, Pewsey.
Rushmore Hospital, Tollard Royal, Salisbury.
Bulford Manor Hospital, Bulford Village.
Red Cross Hospital, Melksham.
Bowood, Calne.
Red Cross Hospital, The Pavilion, Calne.
Red Cross Hospital, Malmesbury.
Red Cross Hospital, Corsham.
The Wesley Hall, Marlborough.
Heronslade, Warminster.
The Manor House, Potterne, Devizes.

Worcestershire.

Kyrewood, Tenbury.
Farncombe, Broadway.
Stechford Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Stechford.
Areley Kings, Stourport.
Powick Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Worcester.
The Larches, Kidderminster.
Oaklands, Droitwich.
Highfield, Droitwich.
Westford, Droitwich.
Ashfield, Malvern.
Malvern Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital (comprising three houses), Malvern.
Brand Lodge, Colwall, Malvern.
The Boynes, Upton-on-Severn.
Battenhall Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Worcester.
Studley Court, Stourbridge.
Beaconswood, Rednal.
The Beeches, Bourneville.
Moor Green, Moseley.
Hartlebury, Kidderminster.
Rhydd Court, Hanley Castle.
Tardebigge, Redditch.
Abbey Manor, Evesham.
Rest Hospital, Railway Station, Stourbridge.
Hill Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Droitwich.

Worcestershire (Birmingham).

Highbury, Moseley, Birmingham.
Harborne Hall, Birmingham.
Lordswood, Harborne, Birmingham.
The Norlands, Erdington, Birmingham.

Allerton, Sutton Coldfield.
Mayfield Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
4th Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Moseley, Birmingham.
Farcroft, Handsworth, Birmingham.
Uffculme F.A.U. Hospital, Moor Green, Birmingham.
The Beeches, Bournville, Birmingham.
Fircroft, Bournville, Birmingham.
Stechford and Yardley V.A.D. Hospital, Birmingham.
Moor Green Hall, Moseley, Birmingham.
The Grange Hospital, Halesowen.

WESTERN COMMAND.

Cheshire.

Brookdale, Alderley Edge.
The Rectory, Wilmslow (transferred to Knutsford Road, Wilmslow).
Ancoats Convalescent Hospital, Sandlebridge, near Chelford.
Alderley Park, Chelford.
Raynor Croft, Altrincham (transferred from Brackendene, Bowdon), and annexe, Hilston House, Altrincham.
Heyesleigh, Timperley, and annexe, Pickering Lodge, Timperley.
Linden Lea, Brooklands.
Congregational Schools, Cecil Road, Hale.
Brookfield, Lymm; and annexe, Beech House, Lymm.
The Orchard, Hale.
Ingestre, Ashton-on-Mersey.
Haigh Lawn, Altrincham, and Annexe, Assembly Rooms, Altrincham.
The Oaks, Heald Road, Bowdon.
Thelwall Heys, near Warrington.
Stamford Red Cross Hospital, Dunham Massey.
Red Cross Hospital for Officers, Altrincham.
Manor Hill, Birkenhead (transferred from 19, Palm Grove), and annexe, Priory Ward, Upton Road, Birkenhead.
Bolling, Malpas.
Higgensfield, Malpas.
Village Hall, Tattenhall, and annexe, The Rookery, Tattenhall.
Danebury, Knutsford (transferred to Kilrie, Knutsford.
Colshaw Hall, Over Peover.
Officers' Hospital, Mere Hall, Knutsford.
Oakfields, Upton (transferred from Eaton Hall, Chester).
Hoole Bank, Chester (transferred from Richmond House, Chester).
Hoole House, Chester.
4, King's Buildings, Chester.
The Quinta, Congleton.
Somerford Park, Congleton.
Rode Hall, Scholar Green, Stoke-on-Trent.
Webb Orphanage, Crewe.
Raddon Court, Latchford (and annexe, Stockton Heath).
Auxiliary Hospital, Oaklands, Preston Brook.
Old Hall, Mottram (transferred from Early Bank, Stalybridge).
St. John Hospital, Dukinfield.
Portal, Tarporley.
Recreation Hall, Helsby.
Village Hall, Bunbury, Tarporley.
Peckforton Castle, Tarporley.
Calveley Hall, Tarporley.
Ashton Hayes, Chester.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Frodsham.
Willington Hall, Tarporley.
Nunsmere, Sandiway.
Partington Home, Glossop.
Moorfield, Glossop.
Rock Bank Bollington.
Hurdsfield House, Macclesfield.
Barlow Fold, Poynton.
Brunner Mond Club, Middlewich (and annexe, Ravenscroft Hall, Middlewich).
Dowery House, Nantwich.
Parish Hall, Acton.
Cheerbrook, Stapeley, near Nantwich.
Brine Baths Hotel, Nantwich.
The Ley, Winnington.
Witton House, Northwich.
Abbotsford, Rock Ferry.
The Vicarage, Runcorn.
Abbeyfield, Sandbach.
Pendlebury Memorial Hall, Stockport.
Brabyns Hall, Marple Bridge (and annexe, Rose Hill, Marple).
Highfield Hall, Bredbury.
Cheadle House, Cheadle.
Harewood, Disley.
Warehousemen and Clerks' Schools, Cheadle Hulme.
Yew Tree Lane, Northenden.
Lyme Hall, Disley (Belgian Officers).
Penkett Road, Wallasey.
The Cenacle, New Brighton.
Winsford Lodge, Winsford (and annexe, Catsclough, Winsford).
Vernon Institute, Great Saughall.
The Châlet, Hoylake (and annexe, New Bunnee, Hoylake).
Parkgate, Neston.
Red Cross Hospital, Bromborough.
Neston Institute, Neston.
Heathfield, Whitby Heath.
Thornton Manor, Thornton Hough.

Cumberland.

Chadwick R.C. School, Carlisle.
Murrell Hill, Carlisle.
Dr. Lediard's Home, George Street, Carlisle.
St. Michael's, Brampton.
Englethwaite, Armathwaite.
Glinger Bank, Longtown.
Scaurbank, Longtown.
Claremont, Longtown.
Dalston Hall, Dalston.
Whitehall, Dalston.
Scotby House, Scotby.
Hayton House, How Mill.
Castletown, Rockliffe.
Rockliffe Old Hall, Rockliffe.
Warwick Hall, Wetheral.
Aglionby Grange, Carlisle.
St. Andrew's Parish Rooms, Penrith.
Wordsworth Street School, Penrith.
Skiddaw Grove, Penrith.
Ennim, Penrith.
Latterdales House, Greystoke.
Lingholm, Keswick.
Cockermouth Castle, Cockermouth.
Bankfield, Workington.
Moresby House, Whitehaven.
Holmrook Hall, Holmrook.
Hazelbank, Gosforth.

Herefordshire.

Hampton Grange, Hereford.
Hightree House, Leintwardine.
Beechwood Red Cross Hospital, Hereford.
Sarnesfield Court Red Cross Hospital, Weobley, S.O.
Red Cross Hospital, Kington.
Red Cross Hospital, Ross-on-Wye.
The Upper Hall, Ledbury.
Hampton Court Hospital, Leominster.

Lancashire (West).

Myrtle Auxiliary Hospital, Liverpool.
54, Ullet Road, Liverpool.
Allerton Beeches, Liverpool.
Camp Hill, Liverpool.
Woolton Auxiliary Hospital, Liverpool.
Woolton Convalescent Hospital, Liverpool.
Croxteth Hospital for Officers, West Derby, Liverpool.
Bradstones Hospital, West Derby, Liverpool.
Crofton Hospital, Liverpool.
Druids Cross Hospital, Liverpool.
Sefton Park Hospital, Liverpool.
Welwyn, Grassendale Park, Liverpool.
Avenue Hospital for Officers, Liverpool.
10, Princes Road, Liverpool.
17, Breeze Hill, Bootle.
Windy Knowe, Blundellsands.
Aughton Convalescent Hospital, near Ormskirk.
The Grange and Woodlands, Southport.
Meols Hall, Convalescent Hospital, Southport.
Hospital for Officers, Southport.
Southbank Road Hospital, Southport.
Baptist Tabernacle, Southport.
Birkdale Officers' Hospital, Birkdale.
Pilkington Special Hospital, St. Helens.
Oakdene and Oaklands Annexe, Rainhill.
The Tower, Rainhill.
The Grange, Chorley.
Eaves Lane Auxiliary Hospital, Chorley.
Cuerden Hall, Bamber Bridge.
Moor Park Hospital, Preston.
Garswood Hall, Ashton-in-Makerfield.
Garswood Convalescent Hospital, Ashton-in-Makerfield.
Pembroke Hospital, Lytham.
Starr Hills and Annexe, Lytham.
Nursing Home, Lytham.
The Chaseside Hospital, St. Anne's-on-the-Sea.
Adelaide Hospital, Blackpool
Seafield Hospital, Blackpool.
Station Road Hospital, Blackpool.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Poulton-le-Fylde
Wray House, Wray.
Auxiliary Military Hospital, Morecambe.
Heysham Rectory, Heysham.
Bleasdale, Silverdale.
Eggerslack, Grange-over-Sands.
Fairview, Ulverston.
Widnes Accident Hospital, Widnes.
L. and Y. Railway Hospital, Horwich.

Lancashire (East).

St. John V.A.D. Convalescent Home, Woodlands, Atherton, near Manchester.
Bank Hall Auxiliary Military Hospital, Burnley.
Timberhurst, Bury.
Mechanics' Institute, Ashton-under-Lyne.
Woodlawn, W. Didsbury, Manchester.
Elmfield Hall, Church, Accrington.
Mount Pleasant, Facit., Rochdale.
Didsbury Lodge, Didsbury, Manchester.
Willow Bank Hospital, Moss Lane East, Manchester.
Ryecroft Hall, Audenshaw, Manchester.
Brook House, Levenshulme.
Heywood Auxiliary Hospital, Haywood.
Richmond House, Ashton-under-Lyne.
Albert House, Ashton-under-Lyne.
Wibbersley Auxiliary Hospital, Flixton.
Reedyford Auxiliary Hospital, Nelson.
Greenbank, Bolton.
Worsley Hall, Worsley, Manchester.
Red Cross Hospital, Duke Street, Denton.
Park House, Victoria Park, Manchester.
Accrington Red Cross Hospital, Chaigeley Manor, Clitheroe.
St. John Ambulance Drill Hall, Summer Street, Rochdale.
Pavilion Auxiliary Hospital, Old Trafford.
Watermillock Hospital, Bolton.
Reform Club Branch of Heaton Mersey Auxiliary Hospital, Heaton Moor, Stockport.
Red Cross Hospital, New Bridge Street, Manchester.
Castleton House, Castleton, Rochdale.
Whitefield Auxiliary Hospital, All Saints, Church Lane, Whitefield.
The Deanery Auxiliary Military Hospital, Manchester.
Barraclough Auxiliary Military Hospital, Clitheroe.
Memorial Home, Bamford, Rochdale.
Shenstone House Hospital, Jubilee School, Bury Old Road, Manchester.
Shenstone House, Upper Park Road, Broughton Park, Manchester.
Knoll Dormy House, Oldham.
Ellerslie Auxiliary Hospital, Public Hall, Blackburn.
Technical School, Mossley.
Centre Vale Auxiliary Military Hospital, Todmorden.
Birchfield, Wilmslow Road, Rusholme, Manchester.
Moss Bridge Auxiliary Military Hospital, Darwen.
Tullyallan (annexe), Darwen.
Stubbins Vale Auxiliary Hospital, Ramsbottom.
Fairhope Hospital, Eccles Old Road, Pendleton.
Grove House (annexe), Pendleton.
Fern Hill, Stacksteads, Bacup.
Blair, Bromley Cross, Bolton.
Didsbury College, Didsbury, Manchester.
West End Auxiliary Home Hospital, Albert Road, Colne.
24, Albert Road, Colne.
Lord Crawford and Balcarres, Haigh Hall, Wigan.
1st Woodlands Hospital, Wigan.
2nd Woodlands Hospital, Wigan.
3rd Woodlands Hospital, The Beeches, Standish, Wigan.
Moorlands, Kersal, Manchester.
Sedgley Hall, Prestwich.
Eccles and Patricroft Hospital, Manchester.
Lawnhurst, Didsbury, Manchester.
Wesleyan Schools, Heaton Mersey, Manchester.
New Hall Hey, Rawtenstall.
St. John Auxiliary Military Hospital, Ambulance Drill Hall, Radcliffe.
Stanley House, Whitefield, near Manchester.
Fair View, Fallowfield, Manchester.
Chorlton-cum-Hardy Auxiliary Military Hospital, Wesleyan School Annexe.
Newbury, Daisy Bank Road, Victoria Park.
Robertson Dormy House, Queen's Road, Oldham.
Woodfield, Werneth, Oldham.

Abbey Hills Road, Oldham.
Sunnyside, Whalley Range, Manchester.
1 and 3, Burford Road, Whalley Range, Manchester.
Parkfield, Middleton Road, Crumpsall, Manchester.
Victoria Hospital, Council School, Stretford.
Longford Hall, Stretford.
Paddock Auxiliary Hospital, Oswaldtwistle.
Technical School, Oswaldtwistle.
Saddlework Red Cross Hospital, Ashway Gap, Greenfield, near Oldham.
Wharmton Towers, Greenfield, Oldham.
Polefield Hall and Langley House, Prestwich.
Public Hall, Haslingden.
Auxiliary Home Hospital, Baxenden, Accrington.
Providence Schools, Middleton, near Manchester.
Elm Bank, Bindloss Avenue, Eccles.
Hartley College, Alexandra Road, Manchester.
Baptist School, Wilbraham Road, Chorlton-cum-Hardy.
Crompton Fold, Bolton.
Huntroyde, Padiham.
Trafford Hall, Trafford Park, Manchester.
Basford House, Seymour Grove, Old Trafford, Manchester.
Lancaster House, Whalley Range, Manchester.
Blackley Institute, Blackley, near Manchester.

Monmouthshire.

Walker Memorial Red Cross Hospital, Portskewett.
Baldwins Auxiliary Hospital, Griffithstown.
Gwy House Red Cross Hospital, Chepstow.
Brynglas Red Cross Hospital, Newport.
Llanwern Park Red Cross Hospital, Llanwern.
The Coldra, Newport.
Red Cross Hospital, Ebbw Vale.
Maindiff Court Red Cross Hospital, Abergavenny.
Red Cross Hospital, Monmouth.
Wrenford Memorial Hall, Newport.
Llwynasthen Red Cross Hospital, St. Mellons.

Shropshire.

Seven Sisters, Ellesmere.
Hodnet Hall, Hodnet.
Pentrepant Hall, Oswestry.
Longford Hall, Newport.
Aston Hall, Aston-on-Clun.
Oteley, Ellesmere.
Ardmillan, Oswestry.
St. George's, Pontesbury.
Attingham Park, Shrewsbury.
Hatton Grange, Shifnal.
Worfield V.A.D. Hospital, Bridgnorth.
Cheswardine, Market Drayton.
Overmead, Ludlow.
Stokesay Court, Onibury.
Westholme, Market Drayton.
Broughall, Whitchurch.
Pell Wall Hall, Market Drayton.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Leintwardine.
Oakley Manor (St. John), Shrewsbury.
Quarry Place Auxiliary Military Hospital, Shrewsbury.
Cloverley, Market Drayton, Trimpley Hall, Ellesmere.
Shavington, Market Drayton.
Hildern Auxiliary Military Hospital, Shifnal.
Cyngfeld, Shrewsbury.
Essex House, Church Stretton.
Earlsdale, Pontesford.
Raven House, Adderley.
Wellington College, Shropshire.
Peplow Hall, Market Drayton.
The Lodge, Ludlow.
Hawkestone Park, Shrewsbury.
Walcot, Lydbury North.

Westmorland.

Calgarth Park, Windermere.
Stramongate School, Kendal.
Strickland House, Kendal.
St. Thomas's Institute, Kendal
Hyning, Milnethorpe.
Lowfields, Kirkby Lonsdale.
Underley, Kirkby Lonsdale.
The Red House, Appleby.
Broad Leys, Bowness-on-Windermere.
Barbon Cottage, Barbon.

WALES.

Glamorgan.

Beaupre, Cowbridge.
Baglan Hall, Briton Ferry.
Horton, Porteynon.
Llwynypia, Rhondda.
Hendrefoilan, Sketty.
Aberpergwm, Glyn-neath.
Mirador Officers' Hospital, Swansea.
Pontyclun Red Cross Hospital.
Windsor Road Red Cross Hospital, Barry.
St. John Hospital, Pontardawe.
Brynmill, Swansea.
Glanrhyd, Pontardawe.
Red Cross Hospital, Maesteg.
Llwynarthern, Castleton, Cardiff.
Radyr Red Cross Hospital.
Bridgend Red Cross Hospital.
The Rest, Porthcawl.
Gnoll Park, Woodland Road, Neath.
Coytrahen Park, Tondu.
Dock View Road, Barry.
Victoria Red Cross Hospital, Mumbles.
Court Sart, Briton Ferry.
Lan Wood, Pontypridd.
Llwyncelyn, Porth.
The Laurels, Neath.
The Lodge, Llandaff.
Rookwood Officers' Hospital, Llandaff.
Dunraven Castle, St. Brides Major.
Officers' Hospital, Llandaff.
Stanwell Road, Penarth.
Aberdare and Merthyr Red Cross Hospital.
Lavernock House, near Penarth.
St. Fagan's Red Cross Hospital.
Danycoed, Blackmill.
Y.M.C.A. Red Cross Hospital, Swansea
Tuscar House, Southerndown.
Samuel House, Cardiff.
St. Pierre's, Cardiff.
Dinas Powis Red Cross Hospital.
Old Mansion House, Cardiff.
Heddfan, Sketty.
Caerphilly Red Cross Hospital
Kelvin, Penarth.
Clyne House Officers' Hospital, Cardiff.
Ash Hall, Cowbridge.
Parc Wern Red Cross Officers' Hospital, Swansea.
The Quarr, Clydach.
St. John Hospital, Barry Island.
St. John Hospital, Penarth

Carmarthen.

Auxiliary Military Red Cross Hospital, Church House, Llandovery.

The St. John Auxiliary Military Hospital, Stebonheath, Llanelly.
Auxiliary Military Red Cross Hospital, 1, Penlan Road, Carmarthen.
Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Parc Howard, Llanelly.
Auxiliary Military Red Cross Hospital, Dolygarreg, Llandovery.

Breconshire.

Red Cross Auxiliary Hospital, Builth Wells.
Llyswen Auxiliary Hospital.
Penoyre, Brecon.

Pembroke.

Angle V.A. Hospital, Angle.
Tenby Auxiliary Hospital, Somerset House, Esplanade, Tenby.
Cottesmore Auxiliary Hospital, Haverfordwest.

Cardiganshire.

Cardiganshire Red Cross Hospital, Aberystwyth.
The Old Bank, Bridge Street, Aberystwyth.
Red Cross Hospital, Aberayron.

Radnor.

Highland Moors Red Cross Hospital, Llandrindod Wells.
Red Cross Hospital, Offas Lodge, Knighton.
Corton Hospital, Presteign.
Military Auxiliary Hospital, Llyswen, Boughrood.
Auxiliary Hospital, Knighton 2, The Cottage, Knighton.

Merionethshire.

Aber Artro, Llanbedr.
Caerynwch, Dolgelly.
Pale Auxiliary Military Hospital, Pale, Corwen.
Officers' Hospital, Nannau, Dolgelly.

Montgomery.

Red Cross Hospital, Machynlleth.
V.A.D. 14 Hospital, Broadway, Church Stoke.
Red Cross Hospital, Clive House, Welshpool.
Red Cross Hospital, Maenol, Llanidloes.

Carnarvonshire.

Plas V.A.D. Auxiliary Military Hospital, Llanfairfechan.
Boolondeb, Bangor Road, Menai Bridge.
Wern Auxiliary Military Hospital, Portmadoc.
Plas Tudno Nursing Home, Llandudno.
Plas Tudno and St. Tudno Auxiliary Military Hospital, Llandudno.
Red Cross Hospital, Red Court, Church Walks, Llandudno.
Belmont.
Balmoral Red Cross Hospital, Llandudno.
Penrhyn Cottage V.A.D. Hospital, Bangor.

Denbighshire.

Ruthin Auxiliary Hospital, Ruthin.
Llandernog Auxiliary Hospital, Llandernog.
Roseneath, Auxiliary Hospital, Wrexham.
Croes Howell, Auxiliary Hospital, Rossett.
Colwyn Bay Auxiliary Hospital, Colwyn Bay.
Brynkinalt, Auxiliary Hospital, Chirk.
Ystrad Isaf, Auxiliary Hospital, Denbigh.

Flintshire.

Talardy, Auxiliary Hospital, St. Asaph.
Leeswood Hall, Auxiliary Hospital, Mold.
Rhyl and District Auxiliary Hospital, Rhyl.
Pentrefynon, Convalescent Home, Holywell.

Anglesey.

Beach Auxiliary Hospital, Holyhead.
Holborn Auxiliary Hospital, Holyhead.
Bodlondeb Auxiliary Hospital, Menai Bridge Road, Bangor.
Darien Auxiliary Hospital, Trearddur Bay, near Holyhead.
Hill Auxiliary Hospital, Holyhead.
Isallt Faur Auxiliary Hospital, Trearddur Bay, near Holyhead.
Bungalow Auxiliary Hospital, Trearddur Bay, near Holyhead.

APPENDIX IV.

Roll of Convalescent Homes and Auxiliary Hospitals for Officers organized by Lady Dudley's Department, together with other Homes and Hospitals, marked thus * which were assisted by, or to which patients were sent from, the Department; also Sanatoria, Furnished Houses, Hotels, etc., to which patients were sent.

Berkshire.

Silwood Park Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Sunninghill, Nr. Ascot.*

Mrs. Cordes, the owner of Silwood Park, financed it, with the help of the War Office Grant, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twenty Officers, from April, 1917, to December, 1917.

The Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee paid the salary of the nurse masseuse.

Buckinghamshire.

Taplow Priory Convalescent Home for Officers.*

Mr. Noble, the owner of Taplow Priory, financed it entirely himself as an Auxiliary Hospital, for ten Officers, from October, 1914, to October, 1918.

Fernhill, Windsor Forest*

Fernhill was lent, fully equipped, by the owner, Mrs. Odo Cross, and financed with the help of the War Office Grant by Sir Arthur and Lady Herbert, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twenty-five Officers, from May, 1917, to December, 1918.

Cornwall.

Fowey Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Fowey, Cornwall.

The above Hospital was composed of three hotels:
The Fowey Hotel,
The Esplanade Hotel,
The St. Catherine's Hotel,
which were taken over by the Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for seventy-three Officers, and financed by them, with the addition of the War Office Grant, from April, 1917, to December, 1919.

These hotels were fully furnished, and the existing staffs and managers kept on. The Red Cross appointed in addition a matron, masseur, secretary, orderlies, and a Medical Commandant, which post was undertaken by the following Officers:—
From June, 1917, to July, 1918—Lt.-Col. H. Earle.
From July, 1918, to April, 1919—Col. Lloyd-Williams.
From April, 1919, to December, 1919—Lt.-Col. Sir Allan Perry.

Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Trefusis, Falmouth.*

Miss Beach paid the rent of Trefusis and financed it entirely herself as an Auxiliary Hospital for ten Officers, from May, 1917, to November, 1917.

Dr Banks gave his services as M.O. in charge of this Hospital.

Cumberland.

Hazlebank Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Gosforth.*

Mrs. Hutchinson lent the above house, fully equipped, and financed it entirely herself as an Auxiliary Hospital for twelve Officers, from August, 1916, to December, 1918.

Devonshire.

Torquay.

Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Burridge Road, Chelston.

The above house was lent by the Mayor of Torquay, free of charge; it was equipped and financed locally, with the help of the Government Grant, for fifteen Officers, from January, 1916, to March, 1919.

Later on the following annexes were added to it:—
Mazonet, Stoke Gabriel, Paignton.
Emscott, Paignton.
Barington, Paignton.
Keyberry House, Newton Abbot.

The Joint War Committee paid the salary of the matron, and supplied a car, for which they paid the entire running expenses.

The Joint War Committee also paid all expenses in connection with massage and electric treatment for Officers accommodated at the hospital.

Dr. Wightwick gave his services as M.O. in charge of these Hospitals.

Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital for Officers, Emscott, Park Road, Paignton.

This house was lent by Miss Ogden and financed locally, with the help of the War Office Grant, as an annexe to the Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers. It accommodated sixteen Officers, from January, 1917, to February, 1918.

Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital for Officers, Barington, Paignton.

This house was used as an annexe to Froyle House when Emscott was closed. Through Miss Buller it was lent free of charge; the money required to equip it was subscribed locally. It was financed by Miss Buller's Department with the help of the War Office Grant, and accommodated fifteen Officers, from April, 1918, to June, 1919.

Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital for Officers, Mazonet, Stoke Gabriel, Totnes.

Mr. and Mrs. Studdy, the owners of Mazonet, lent this house fully equipped. It was financed locally, with the help of the War Office Grant, as an annexe to the Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, and accommodated fifteen patients, from June, 1917, to February, 1919. The Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee paid the sum of £105 towards the installation of an additional bathroom, £38 for dilapidations, the salary of a nurse-masseuse, and running expenses of a car.

It was affiliated to Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital.

Keyberry House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Newton Abbot.

Miss Tindal, the owner of Keyberry House, lent it, fully equipped, as an annexe to the Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, from November, 1917, to November, 1918.

The Hospital accommodated ten Officers, and was financed entirely by Miss Tindal.

It was affiliated to Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital.

The Manor House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Torquay.

The Manor House was lent, fully equipped, by Sir Francis and Lady Layland Barratt, and financed by them as an annexe to the Froyle House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.

It accommodated ten Officers, from December, 1917, to April, 1918.

Lyncourt Convalescent Home and Branstead Home.*

The Hon. Helen Cubitt gave hospitality at her house—"Lyncourt"—to four Officers, from February, 1915, to June, 1917.

In June, 1917, the accommodation was increased by the addition of "Branstead" as an annexe. This house belongs to Sir James and Lady Knott, who gave hospitality to three Officers.

In May, 1918, this home was affiliated to the Grouped Hospitals, and received the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed until April, 1919, when Branstead was closed, after which Miss Cubitt continued to receive Officers, paying all the expenses herself, until September, 1919.

In May, 1919, the Joint War Committee paid for the hire of a car attached to this Home. The Joint War Committee also paid all expenses in connection with massage and electric treatment for Officers accommodated there.

Lindridge House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.

Lady Cable lent Lindridge, fully equipped, and financed it with the help of the War Office Grant, as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers, from April, 1918, to November, 1918.

This Hospital was re-opened later as "Everest," under the Devonport Military Hospital.

Watermouth Castle Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Ilfracombe.*

Colonel and Mrs. Penn Curzon, the owners of Watermouth Castle, financed it from April, 1916, to July, 1916, with the help of the Government Grant of 3s. per occupied bed, and from July, 1916, to November, 1919, with the help of an increased grant of 6s. per head, as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers (30).

The Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee paid the salary of a masseuse, the chemist's bills, the running expenses of a car, and contributed the sum of £80 towards the installation of a bathroom.

Dr. Cullen gave his services as M.O. in charge of this Hospital.

Bigadon Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Buckfastleigh, South Devon.*

The above Hospital was lent, fully equipped, by Mr. R. A. D. Fleming, and financed by him, with the addition of the War Office Grant, as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty-two Officers, from April, 1917, to January, 1919.

Dorset.

Studland House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Studland Bay, Swanage.*

The Hon. Sir Eustace and Lady Fiennes gave hospitality at Studland House, entirely at their own expense, from May, 1915, to December, 1915.

From April, 1917, to December, 1917, the accommodation was increased to fifteen beds, and the Home was financed by Sir Eustace and Lady Fiennes, with the help of the Government Grant of 6s. a day per occupied bed.

Lady Fiennes acted as Commandant of the Hospital, and employed a trained matron and nurse, whose salaries she paid.

Essex.

Blake Hall Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Ongar.

This house, fully furnished, was lent by Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Gladstone as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, from January, 1917, to May, 1919.

Mr. Gladstone also lent a motor car for the use of the Hospital, and contributed the sum of £250 per annum towards the acetylene lighting and other expenses of the house. He also paid the wages of the gardeners, cowman, and chauffeur, and gave a small amount of garden produce.

The Hospital was financed by the Joint War Committee with the addition of the War Office Grant. A certain amount of extra equipment was given by the Joint War Committee, and a large marquee, fully equipped, was lent by Lord and Lady Wolverton, which increased the accommodation during the summer months by six beds, making a total of thirty-six beds in this Hospital.

Dr. Wilson was appointed M.O. in charge of this Hospital.

France.

Chateau de Thorenc I., Cannes.

Mr. Goodhart-Rendel placed the Chateau de Thorenc at the disposal of Lady Dudley's Department, free of rent, for the use of wounded Officers. It was opened, with the addition of Sefton Lodge (lent by Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone) as a Convalescent Hospital for seventeen Officers, in February, 1915.

The furniture was lent by Mrs. Gladstone, but had to be supplemented, the Red Cross supplying the extra equipment required.

Colonel Wake was appointed Commandant; Mrs. Wake acted as Matron, and Dr. Rich was appointed Medical Officer.

The entire cost of maintaining the Home was borne conjointly by Lady Dudley (by subscriptions from friends) and the Red Cross Society. It was closed on June 1st, 1915.

In several cases Officers were accompanied by their wives, who were also accommodated at the Chateau de Thorenc. All travelling expenses were paid by the Red Cross Society.

Chateau de Thorenc II.

In December, 1916, Mr. Goodhart-Rendel again placed the Chaeau de Thorenc at the disposal of Lady Dudley's Department.

It was opened in December, 1916, with the addition of Sefton Lodge, by Mr. and Mrs. Bertram Philipps, and entirely financed by them as an Auxiliary Hospital for eighteen Officers until April 5th, 1917.

The Joint War Committee paid all the travelling expenses of the Officers sent to this Hospital.

Montfleuri Convalescent Hospital for Officers, Montfleuri Hotel, Mentone.

A portion of the Montfleuri Hotel, Mentone, was taken over in January, 1916—and subsequently the whole hotel (with the exception of half a dozen rooms)—as a Convalescent Hospital for fifty Officers, some of whom were accompanied by their wives.

The Joint War Committee met all the expenses, the War Office contributing the sum of 10 francs a day towards the maintenance of every serving Officer.

The Joint War Committee also paid the salary of a Matron, two nurses, masseuse, two orderlies and a secretary, and supplied a special electric battery for electric treatment.

Colonel Bent was appointed Commandant from February until April, when Colonel Simson took charge of the Hospital until it closed on May 6th, 1916. Dr. Stanley Rendall gave his services free of charge, and was assisted in his work by one of the patients, Captain Gauntlett, R.A.M.C.

The travelling expenses of all the Officers and staff were paid by the Joint War Committee, and the travelling expenses and accommodation of the wives of Officers accommodated at this Hospital were paid by Lady Dudley's Department, through the "Heath Fund."

Californie Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Californie Hotel, Cannes.

The Hotel Californie was taken over as an Auxiliary Hospital for 150 Officers, and was opened in January, 1919.

The Joint War Committee paid the rent and met all the expenses, with the assistance of the Government Grant.

Colonel Hort acted as Commandant for the first few weeks and was followed at the end of January by Lieut. Colonel Dalrymple, R.A.M.C., appointed by the War Office. The Hospital was closed in June, 1919.

All travelling expenses were met by the Joint War Committee, special facilities being arranged for the journey. The first batch of fifty Officers was sent by Hospital Train and Hospital Ship.

Rosemarina Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Garavan, Mentone.*

Mrs. Sofer Whitburn rented the above villa, and gave hospitality to six Officers from November 20th, 1918. The Home was entirely financed by Mrs. Sofer Whitburn until it closed in May, 1919.

The Joint War Committee paid the expenses for massage and electrical treatment for Officers at this Hospital, and Dr. Stanley Rendall gave his services free of charge as medical attendant.

The Joint War Committee also arranged and paid the travelling expenses of all Officers accommodated at this Home.

Chateau de Garibondy Convalescent Hospital for Officers, Le Cannet, Cannes.*

The Chateau de Garibondy belongs to Miss Amy Paget, who opened it as a Convalescent Hospital for seven Officers in January, 1915.

It has been running every winter since.

Miss Paget financed the Home entirely herself.

The Joint War Committee made a grant towards the expenses of procuring milk, and for the conveyance of Officers to Cannes to undergo treatment. The expenses of the treatment for Officers at the Home were also borne by the Joint War Committee.

Villa Baird and Bond's Hotel Convalescent Home for Officers, Beaulieu.*

For three winters running, from January to June in 1917, 1918 and 1919, Lady Eva Wemyss entertained three Officers at her house, Villa Baird, meeting all the expenses herself, and gave hospitality entirely at her own expense to four Officers at Bond's Hotel, Beaulieu.

Gloucestershire.

Forthampton Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Tewkesbury.*

Forthampton Court was lent, fully equipped, by the Hon. Mrs. Vincent Yorke, and financed by her with the help of the Government Grant as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers, from November, 1917, to February, 1919.

Hampshire.

Bournemouth.

Sandacres Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Parkstone.

Sandacres, owned by Sir Ernest Cassel, was lent by him, fully furnished, as a Convalescent Home, for nine Officers. The accommodation later on was increased to fourteen.

Sir Ernest Cassel has entirely financed this Hospital from the time it was established, in January, 1915, and has offered to continue lending the house until October, 1920.

This was the first Hospital opened by Lady Dudley, and was started six months before the Joint War Committee made any contributions towards the expenses of the Department.

East Looe Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Canford Cliffs.

East Looe was rented from Miss Mostyn, through the Public Trustee, from June, 1915, to June, 1917.

The rent for the first six months was paid by the Joint War Committee; by Mrs. Vandeleur for the next six months, up to June, 1916; and by Sir Ernest Cassel from June, 1916, to June, 1917.

This Hospital was financed privately through Lady Dudley, from June, 1915, to November, 1915.

From November, 1915, to July 1st, 1916, the sum of £110 a month was subscribed locally towards the expenses of this Hospital, the Joint War Committee meeting the balance of the expenses, which averaged about £50 a month.

From July 1st, 1916, until the Hospital closed in June, 1917, the contributions of £110 a month were continued, and, in addition, the War Office made a grant of 3s. per occupied bed to meet the expenses of the Hospital.

Branksome Gate Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Bournemouth.

Branksome Gate, belonging to Miss Ellen Eyre (a Ward in Chancery) was lent unfurnished, and equipped locally by subscriptions and loans of furniture—the sum of £1,065 16s. being contributed by the Mayor (from War Funds) and by inhabitants of Bournemouth.

The Hospital was opened in October, 1916, and closed in December, 1919. It accommodated twenty-one Officers.

It was financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

Captain Murdoch, R.A.M.C., was Medical Officer in charge of this, and of all the Hospitals at Bournemouth under this Department.

Chewton Lodge and Woodlyn Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Bournemouth.*

Mrs. Carter lent her house, Chewton Lodge, and financed it herself entirely, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for six Officers, from February, 1917, to April, 1917.

In April, Mrs. Carter rented "Mountjoy," which accommodated twenty Officers. The two Hospitals were amalgamated, and were financed by Mrs. Carter, with the help of the War Office Grant of 6s. per head for the twenty-six beds. Mrs. Carter paid £500 for the rent and outgoing expenses of "Mountjoy."

In 1917 the above houses were given up, and Mrs. Carter took over Woodlyn, which she financed as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twenty Officers, with the help of the Government Grant, until September, 1919.

Captain Murdoch acted as Medical Officer in charge of this Hospital.

Springfield Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Parkstone.

This house was rented unfurnished from Mrs. Lewis at a rental of £75 per annum.

It was equipped by the Joint War Committee and financed by Sir Ernest Cassel, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, for twenty-five Officers, from May, 1917, to December, 1919.

Captain Murdoch acted as Medical Officer in charge of this Hospital.

The Lodge.

This furnished house was rented from Mrs. Gladstone at a yearly rental of £109 4s.

It was opened in May, 1917, as an annexe to Springfield Auxiliary Hospital, and accommodated fourteen Officers. It was financed by Sir Ernest Cassel, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

Captain Murdoch acted as Medical Officer in charge of this Hospital.

The Mount, Annexe to Springfield Auxiliary Hospital.

The Mount was rented from Miss Mostyn and Mrs. Worrall at a yearly rental of £50 (unfurnished).

The Joint War Committee contributed the sum of £400 towards the equipment, the rest of which was supplied by local inhabitants.

This Hospital was opened in February, 1918, as an annexe to Springfield Auxiliary Hospital, and was financed by Sir Ernest Cassel, with the help of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

It accommodated twenty Officers, and was closed in June, 1919.

Captain Murdoch acted as Medical Officer in charge of this Hospital.

Wentworth Lodge Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Bournemouth.*

Lord and Lady Portman lent Wentworth Lodge, fully equipped, and financed it themselves as an Auxiliary Hospital, for eight Officers, from October, 1915, to July, 1919.

Dr. How White gave his services as M.O. in charge of this Hospital, until Capt. Murdoch (who was appointed M.O. of all the Bournemouth Hospitals) took it over.

Bransgore House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Christchurch.

Major Windham Pain lent Bransgore House, fully equipped. It was financed by the Joint War Committee, with the help of the War Office Grant of 3s. per occupied bed, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for ten Officers, from March 25th, 1916, to October, 1916.

Dr. Snell gave his services as M.O. of this Hospital.

Laverstoke House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Whitchurch.*

Laverstoke House belongs to Lady Portal, who opened it as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, and financed it herself, with the addition of the War Office Grant, from September, 1914, to September, 1916 (eight officers).

Ireland.

Queen Alexandra's Home of Rest for Officers, Glengarriff, Co. Cork.*

The Eccles Hotel was taken over by Mrs. Anan Bryce as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, under the name of "Queen Alexandra's Home of Rest for Officers."*

This hospital was opened in August, 1916, and was financed by Mrs. Anan Bryce and by private subscriptions raised by her, and with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

Kent.

Beresford Lodge Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Birchington-on-Sea.*

Beresford Lodge, the property of Lord Decies, was placed by him, free of rent, at the disposal of the Committee of the Services Club, and was run as an hotel for the accommodation of thirty convalescent Officers, from August, 1915, to December, 1916.

The expenses of Officers staying at Beresford Lodge were paid by the Joint War Committee.

Dr. Worthington gave his services free of cost as medical attendant to the Officers at this hotel.

Lincolnshire.

Caythorpe Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Grantham.*

Mrs. Yerburgh offered hospitality to twelve Officers at her house, Caythorpe Hall, Grantham, from May, 1916, to October, 1917.

In October, 1917, Mrs. Yerburgh increased the accommodation to twenty beds.

The Hospital was entirely financed by her, from the time it was opened until it was closed in May, 1919.

London.

Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, 83, Portland Place, W.

No. 83, Portland Place, the property of the Crown, was tenanted by Mr. R. A. D. Fleming. On condition that the Woods and Forests charged no rent, Mr. Fleming placed the house (unfurnished) at the disposal of the British Red Cross Society for the duration of his lease, which terminated in January, 1918.

The house was then lent by the Office of Woods and Forests, free of cost, until April, 1919.

The furniture was hired from Messrs. William Whiteley at the rate of £100 a year, and the Hospital was financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of the War Office Grant, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twenty Officers.

It was opened in June, 1915, and closed in April, 1919.

Dr. Alexander Macbeth Elliott acted as Medical Officer in charge of this Hospital.

Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, 19, Hyde Park Gardens.

This house was lent, totally unfurnished, by Mr. Carbutt, as an Auxiliary Hospital for the accommodation of twenty Officers. Mr. Carbutt also contributed the sum of £200 for equipment, and gave £112 10s. a quarter towards rates and taxes, etc.

This Hospital was equipped by private subscriptions, and the installation of a new bathroom and lavatory, dinner lift and fully equipped surgery, was also paid for privately.

It was financed, with the addition of the War Office Grant, by Mr. Harrison, and after his death by his son, Captain Harrison. Between them they contributed £6,000.

This Hospital was opened in August, 1916, and closed in May, 1919.

Dr. Elliot acted as Medical Officer in charge.

Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, 1, Harcourt House, Cavendish Square.

Mrs. Dous—an American lady—rented a flat, No. 1, Harcourt House, in September, 1915, to accommodate seven Officers.

The War Office made a Grant of 3s. per occupied bed towards the running expenses, and the balance of the expenses was met, half by the Joint War Committee, and half by Mrs. Dous, until July, 1918, when the War Office ceased their contribution.

In July, 1918, the Joint War Committee contributed 3s. a day per Officer in addition to their former Grant, and Mrs. Dous continued paying a quarter of the expenses, until the Hospital was closed in December, 1918.

The Joint War Committee paid the salary of the Matron, supplied all the beds and equipment for the Home, and paid the expenses of painting and re-decorating the flat.

Mornington Lodge Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Northend Road, W. Kensington.*

Mrs. Minogue lent Mornington Lodge and financed it entirely as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twelve Officers, from May, 1917, to July, 1917 (two months).

In July, this Hospital was taken over by the War Office, the accommodation was increased to twenty beds, and the Hospital was financed by Mrs. Minogue, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

Dr. A. M. Elliot's services were given as Medical Officer in charge of this Hospital, and the Joint War Committee paid the expenses of treatment for Officers accommodated there.

Theodore Hospital, 53, Mount Street, W.*

Mrs. Zarifi lent 53, Mount Street; equipped and financed it, with the addition of the War Office Grant, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twenty Officers, from August, 1917, to November, 1917.

From November, 1917, this house was taken over by the War Office as a Primary Hospital, until it closed.

Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, 11, Sussex Square, W.

In April, 1916, Mrs. Waley Cohen lent 11, Sussex Square, fully equipped, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for eight Officers. Mrs. Waley Cohen paid £20 a month towards the running expenses of the Hospital.

The Hospital was financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of Mrs. Waley Cohen's contribution. It was closed in June, 1916.

Mrs. Waley Cohen also lent her houseboat on the Thames fully equipped, with accommodation for eight Officers, and paid the entire cost of maintaining this for six months.

No. 11 Sussex Square was used as a Home for Officers discharged from hospitals who required treatment in London.

14, Great Stanhope Street, W.*

Mrs. Holdsworth gave hospitality entirely at her own expense at her house, 14, Great Stanhope Street, London, to eight Officers, from January, 1917, to June, 1917.

Norfolk.

Overstrand Hall Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Cromer.*

This house was lent, fully equipped, as an Auxiliary Hospital for fifteen Officers. It was financed by Lady Hillingdon with the addition of the War Office Grant of 3s. per occupied bed. Lady Keppel acted as Commandant.

The Hospital was closed in October, 1916, owing to Air Raids.

Dr. Dent gave his services as M.O. in charge of the Hospital.

Holkham Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Farm House, Holkham, Norfolk.*

The Farm House belongs to the Earl and Countess of Leicester, and was opened by them as an Auxiliary Hospital for eight Officers on June 28th, 1915, and closed in October, 1915. It was financed entirely by Lord and Lady Leicester, who provided a car for the use of the Officers and a nurse-masseuse, whose salary was paid by Lady Leicester. The Joint War Committee supplied and paid for an electric battery.

Northamptonshire.

Lois Weedon Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Towcester.*

Mrs. Cooper gave hospitality at her house, Lois Weedon, to eight Officers, from October, 1916, to January, 1918, entirely at her own expense.

From January, 1918, this Home became affiliated to the Eastern General Hospital, and was closed in February, 1919.

Oxford.

Shipton Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Shipton, Oxon.*

Mrs. Huntingdon offered hospitality to six Officers at her own home, Shipton Court, for six months.

In May, 1917, the accommodation was increased to twenty. Mrs. Huntingdon financed the Hospital herself with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

The Hospital was transferred to London in September, 1917.

Shropshire.

Hawkestone Park Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Shrewsbury.*

Sir William Gray established a Hospital for twelve Officers at Hawkestone Park in May, 1916. At the end of the month he increased the accommodation to twenty and financed the Hospital himself with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. a day. It closed in March, 1919.

Mrs. Denton acted as Commandant of the Hospital.

Scotland.

Lennel Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Coldstream.*

Lennel belongs to Major and Lady Clementine Waring, who financed it, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 3s. per occupied bed, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for ten Officers, until May, 1916, when the accommodation was increased to twenty beds by the addition of Coldstream Mains and Eccles.

The former house belongs to Mrs. Rutherford. Eccles is owned by Mrs. Greig, who financed it, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 3s. per occupied bed until September, 1916, when the grant for the Combined Hospital was raised to 6s. per occupied bed.

The Hospital was closed in December, 1918.

Jardine Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Locherbie.*

This house belongs to Mrs. Jardine of Jardine, who financed it entirely herself as an Auxiliary Hospital for six Officers, from June, 1916, to February, 1919.

Glen Caladh Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

This house belongs to Mr. and Mrs. Fell Clark, who offered hospitality in June, 1917, entirely at their own expense, to eight Officers, until January, 1919. The Home was re-opened in May, 1919, and closed in September, 1919.

8, Moray Place Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Edinburgh.*

The above house, owned by Mr. Ford, was opened as a convalescent Hospital, for eight Officers, in December, 1916. Mr. Ford paid all the expenses himself. The Hospital was closed in June, 1919.

Ingliston House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Ratho.*

Mr. Stevenson offered hospitality to four Officers, entirely at his own expense, from February, 1917, until April, 1919.

Wemyss Castle Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Kirkcaldy.*

Wemyss Castle, belonging to Lady Eva Wemyss, was run as an Auxiliary Hospital, for ten Officers, in 1916. Lady Eva financed it entirely herself for six months.

Thirlestane Castle Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

In the Autumn of 1916 and 1917, Lady Maitland gave hospitality, with fishing and shooting, to four Officers at Thirlestane Castle.

In January, 1918, Lady Maitland financed it as an Auxiliary Hospital for thirty-four Officers (with the addition of the War Office Grant). The Hospital was affiliated to the Scottish Command and was closed in April, 1919.

Somerset.

Bath.

27, 28, and 29, Marlborough Buildings, Bath.

These houses were rented by a local committee at Bath (of whom Lady de Blaquiere was the President) and run by them as a convalescent Home for fifteen Officers.

The committee supplied the furniture, and the money required to finance the Home was collected locally, Lady Poltimore subscribing through Lady Dudley's Department the sum of £1,600.

In June, 1916, the committee gave up the Home, and it was then taken over entirely by Lady Dudley as an Auxiliary Hospital, and financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of the War Office grant, until June, 1919, when it was closed.

The accommodation was increased in June, 1916, to twenty-two beds.

Dr. Begg and Dr. Blathwayt were appointed M.O.'s in charge of the hospital. Dr. Begg gave his services free of charge.

Rock House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.

Rock House was rented from Miss Hope at a rental of £200 a year. Previous to its establishment as an Officers' Hospital this house had been run as a Hospital for rank and file by a local committee at Bath.

It was opened in June, 1919, as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers.

The Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee paid the sum of £265 for fittings. Miss Hope left a certain amount of her own furniture, which was supplemented by equipment sent down from one of the Hospitals which had been closed.

The Hospital was financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed.

Dr. Blaythwayt was appointed M.O. in charge of this Hospital.

Bath.

Wemyss Convalescent Hospital for Officers, Pulteney Hotel.*

A portion of the Pulteney Hotel, Bath, was taken over for the accommodation of fifteen Officers. The entire expenses of maintaining these cases were paid by Lady Eva Wemyss from August, 1916, until May, 1917.

Dr. King Martyn very kindly gave his services as visiting physician.

Surrey.

Moor Hill Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Hindhead.*

Mrs. Markham offered hospitality to eight Officers at Moor Hill in November, 1915. The accommodation was increased by degrees to eleven.

Mrs. Markham financed the Home entirely herself until August, 1918.

Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Shirley Park, East Croydon.*

This was originally the Shirley Park Golf Club House, and was lent by the Company owning the Shirley Park Golf Estate, of which Mr. D. G. Collins (Windmill House, Shirley Park) was Chairman.

It was opened on January 9th, 1916, and closed on April 10th, 1916, and was financed by a local committee, with the addition of a War Office grant of 3s. per day per occupied bed.

Dr. Parsons Smith, 98, Lower Addiscombe Road, Croydon, attended the patients without fee.

The Joint War Committee supplied and paid for all the medical stores used at this Hospital.

Sussex.

Brighton.

The establishment of the Hospitals at Brighton—now known as the Central Orthopædic Hospital for Officers—under the management of Major F. P. Nunneley, forms one of the most important branches of the work of Lady Dudley's Department.

In 1917 these Hospitals were formed into the Central Military Hospital for Officers, Brighton, consisting of :—

(1) Eight Red Cross Hospitals in separate buildings linked together to form one central Hospital, the whole Hospital, including various Departments, being housed in eleven separate buildings.
Number of beds, 310.

(2) Five Auxiliary Officers' Hospitals (affiliated), two at Eastbourne, two at Worthing, one at Arundel.
Number of beds, 133.

Making a total of 443 beds altogether.

In September, 1919, the Central Military Hospital was converted into the Central Orthopædic Hospital, under Sir Robert Jones' Department at the War Office.

It is still run conjointly by the War Office and the Officers' Convalescent Homes Committee.

The Government Grant was obtained for all the Hospitals at Brighton. First at the rate of 6s. a day per occupied bed and then at the rate of 7s. a day for the first twenty, 6s. 6d. for the next twenty, and 6s. for the remainder; finally, in October, 1918, at a flat rate of 7s. a day per occupied bed.

In connection with Brighton special mention should be made of Mr. Goodhart-Rendel, who can never be sufficiently thanked for his great generosity in placing twelve houses at the disposal of the Red Cross, free of rent, until August, 1917.

The following are the particulars with regard to the group of houses composing the Brighton Hospital:—

9, Eastern Terrace, Brighton.—King Manuel's Home for Officers.

The above house belonged to Sir Hedworth Meux, who placed it at the disposal of the Red Cross for the accommodation of wounded officers in March, 1915.

It was opened in that month by His Majesty King Manuel of Portugal as an Auxiliary Hospital for thirteen Officers, the accommodation was increased later on to fifteen, and then to twenty-seven.

His Majesty financed the Hospital entirely himself until November, 1915, when the addition of the War Office Grant of 3s. per occupied bed was obtained, and the grant was raised to 6s. per occupied bed in July, 1916.

His Majesty also supplied all extra equipment and contributed in all the sum of £7,634, until March, 1917, when His Majesty handed over the Hospital to the Joint War Committee and made them a gift of all the equipment provided by him.

In March, 1917, the accommodation was increased to fifteen, and later on to twenty-seven beds, and the Hospital was financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, until February, 1919, when it was closed.

129, Marine Parade, Brighton.

129, Marine Parade belongs to Lady Sligo, who lent it furnished and free of rent to the Red Cross for the accommodation of wounded Officers.

It was opened in October, 1915, as an Auxiliary Hospital for fourteen Officers, and financed for six months from September to March, 1916, by Lord and Lady Ancaster, with the help of the War Office Grant of 3s. per occupied bed.

In March, 1916, the Hospital was taken over by the Joint War Committee, and the sum of £250 was contributed towards the running of the Hospital for one month—by the Lincolnshire Red Cross Branch—through Mr. Leslie Melville.

The Hospital was then financed by the Joint War Committee, with the addition of the War Office Grant, until it closed in February, 1919.

The accommodation was increased in March, 1916, to twenty beds.

5 and 6, Clarendon Terrace, Brighton.

Two houses owned by Mr. Goodhart Rendel, and lent by him entirely rent free until July, 1919, when the Joint War Finance Committee agreed to pay a yearly rental of £150 for No. 5 and £180 for No. 6.

Mr. Hacobian very generously paid £582 for the installation of a stretcher lift, and the Joint War Finance Committee paid the sum of £1,200 for necessary alterations to buildings and drainage. This included the knocking down of the walls dividing the two houses, thus converting them into one building.

There is accommodation for thirty-five Officers, which is utilised chiefly for the more seriously wounded cases.

This Hospital is also maintained by the Joint War Committee supplemented by a War Office Grant.

10, 11 and 12, Chichester Terrace, Brighton.

10, Chichester Terrace belongs to Mr. Goodhart Rendel, who lent it rent free until July, 1919, from which date the Joint War Finance Committee agreed to pay a rent of £200 for one year, and to make good the dilapidations.

No. 11 belongs to Mr. Scrase Dickins, who has also lent it free of rent, but who requires that when vacated the house shall be redecorated and the dilapidations made good. (The house was lent fully furnished, with valuable furniture).

No. 12, Chichester Terrace belongs to Mr. E. J. Humphery, and has been lent by him rent free from August 1st, 1917, but a premium of £100 was paid by the Joint War Committee. In February, 1919, a new agreement was entered into whereby the premium was increased to £150, and the Joint War Committee undertook to repair all dilapidations.

No. 11 was opened as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers on December 20th, 1915, and No. 10 and 12 were added later, and the three houses thus forming one block of the Central Orthopædic Hospital with accommodation for seventy-eight Officers.

The Hospital was equipped and financed by the Joint War Committee with the assistance of the War Office Grant.

Herbert Samuelson Auxiliary Hospital.—2, Sussex Square, Brighton.*

This Hospital was started by Mr. Herbert Samuelson in November, 1917, for thirty-five Officers, but after November, 1918, was managed independently.

Mr. Samuelson paid a rent of £100 a year, and installed a large stretcher lift as well as extra bathrooms, and made other necessary alterations.

The Convalescent Homes for Officers Committee voted a sum of £800 towards the cost of furnishing the Hospital, but Mr. Samuelson decided later to bear the whole cost himself, and he maintained the Hospital with the addition of a War Office Grant of 6s. per day, which was increased to 7s. per day.

At first it was affiliated to the Central Military Hospital, Brighton, and fifteen beds were reserved for cases from the Empire Hospital, Vincent Square, but in November, 1918, it was affiliated directly to the Empire Hospital, from which organization it received all patients exclusively. This Hospital had the benefit of the services of Major Nunneley, and the medical staff at Brighton, the Medical Boards held at 21, Chesham Place, and the treatment obtainable at the Physical Treatment House.

1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, Percival Terrace, Brighton.

3 and 4, Percival Terrace were rented furnished by H.R.H. Princess Royal from Mr. Skilbeck, at a rental of £8 8s. a week, and placed at the disposal of the Red Cross as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers from June, 1915, to March, 1919, when H.R.H. discontinued paying the rent and it was taken over by the Joint War Committee.

Her Royal Highness also paid for the installation of a surgical bath. This Hospital was known as the "Princess Royal Auxiliary Hospital for Officers."

A passenger lift was installed through the kindness and generosity of Mr. Thomas Pope, who paid the whole of the cost—and £10 a year for upkeep. He also presented a spinal chair to the Hospital and made several other gifts.

1, 2 and 5, Percival Terrace belongs to Mr. Goodhart Rendel, who lent 1 and 5 rent free until July, 1919, when the Joint War Committee agreed to pay a yearly rental of £130 for No. 1 and £100 for No. 5. Also in December, 1918, the Joint War Committee acquired No. 2 at a yearly rental of £100.

This block of houses was converted into one building by knocking down the dividing walls, and it forms the largest and most important part of the Central Military Hospital. It is equipped with an operating theatre, X-Ray apparatus, and stretcher lift, and accommodates sixty-eight Officers, all severe primary cases. Mr. Hacobian paid the entire cost of the X-Ray apparatus.

This Hospital is used entirely for operation and acute surgical cases.

It is financed by the Joint War Committee with the aid of a Government Grant and the whole cost of equipment, with the exception of a few gifts from private donors, is borne by the Committee.

9 and 10, Percival Terrace, Brighton.

The above houses were very generously lent free of rent by Mr. Goodhart Rendel. Communicating doors were knocked between them, and they were opened in January, 1918, as an Auxiliary Hospital for thirty Officers.

The Joint War Committee made a grant of £785 towards the installation of electric light, structural alterations, etc., and Mr. F. Houlder contributed the sum of £2,600 towards the equipment and alterations.

The Hospital was financed, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, and was closed in August, 1919.

Physical Treatment Centre, 7-9, Chichester Terrace, Brighton.

In conjunction with the Brighton Hospitals a highly efficient physical treatment centre was established at 7-9, Chichester Terrace, containing every kind of modern appliance and apparatus for electrical massage treatment, whirlpool baths, ordinary massage, etc. A staff of expert masseurs and masseuses is attached to this establishment.

No. 7, Chichester Terrace was lent unfurnished and free of rent by Mr. Goodhart-Rendel up to June, 1919, when it was rented from him at the rate of £250 a year. This house was in the first instance used as the Office for the Brighton Hospitals, but, subsequently, as the need arose for a larger treatment house it was added to No. 9, Chichester Terrace.

No. 9, Chichester Terrace was lent by Lord Abergavenny, and at his death by Lord George Nevill, who receives a rent of £200 for it. It was first used as a Home for the nurses employed at the Brighton Hospitals, but later on was converted into a treatment house, in conjunction with No. 7, Chichester Terrace.

Nurses' Home and Dispensary, 1, Chichester Terrace, Brighton.

This house was lent unfurnished and free of rent by Mr. Goodhart-Rendel until July, 1919, when it was rented from him at the rate of £200 a year.

It is used as a Home for all the nurses employed at the Brighton Hospitals, and a portion of it has been converted into a dispensary—the Dispenser acting as Matron of the Home.

The Office, 21, Chesham Place, Brighton.

Mr. Goodhart-Rendel also lent this house unfurnished and free of rent until July, 1919, when it was rented at the rate of £90 a year. The house is used as Major Nunneley's office, and for holding Medical Boards for all the Officers accommodated at the Central Orthopædic Hospital.

Eastbourne.

The Lodge Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Blackwater Road.*

This house was rented by Lady James Douglas, who financed it entirely herself as an Auxiliary Hospital for eight Officers, from November, 1915, till October, 1916, when the Hospital was transferred to Staveley Court.

1. Staveley Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

Lady James Douglas rented this house in October, 1916, and financed it entirely as an Auxiliary Hospital for twelve Officers until April, 1917, when it was closed. This Hospital was re-opened later on in October, 1917, by Mrs. Holdsworth.

Rosemount Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

Mrs. Holdsworth rented this house in June, 1917, and financed it, with the help of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, as an Auxiliary Hospital, for twenty Officers, until October, 1917, when the Hospital was transferred to Staveley Court.

2. Staveley Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

In October, 1917, Mrs. Holdsworth rented Staveley Court, and financed it, with the help of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers, until May, 1919, when it was closed.

The Hoo Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Willingdon.*

This house belongs to Lady Assheton Smith, who financed it entirely herself as an Auxiliary Hospital for ten Officers, from June, 1915, to September, 1917.

Lady Assheton Smith acted as Commandant.

The treatment for Officers accommodated at this Hospital was paid for by the Joint War Committee.

Blackwater Hotel.

In June, 1916, accommodation at Eastbourne being very urgently required, a portion of the above Hotel was taken over as an Auxiliary Hospital for eight Officers until August, 1916. The Joint War Committee paid all the expenses and appointed a Matron in Charge.

Dr. Merry gave his services free of charge as medical attendant at all the Eastbourne Hospitals.

The expenses of all massage, electrical and other treatment for Officers at these Hospitals were paid for by the Joint War Committee.

Worthing.

8 and 9, Heene Terrace Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.

No. 8, Heene Terrace belongs to Miss Cass, No. 9 was rented by the Joint War Committee at a rental of £75 per annum.

Miss Cass had communicating doors made between the two houses, and met the expenses of repairing, equipping and converting the houses into an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty-five Officers.

Miss Cass financed the Hospital, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, from January, 1917, until May, 1919. On closing the Hospital the Committee paid the sum of £373 5s. 6d. towards re-installing and re-decorating No. 9, Heene Terrace. This Hospital was affiliated to the Central Military Hospital for Officers, Brighton.

The Joint War Committee supplied the beds and other equipment for this Hospital.

Arundel.

Slindon House Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

Slindon House belongs to Violet, Lady Beaumont, who lent it fully equipped, and financed it with the help of the War Office grant of 6s. per occupied bed, as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers, from September, 1917, to June, 1919.

This Hospital was affiliated to the Central Military Hospital for Officers, Brighton.

Crowborough.

Crowborough Place Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

This house was rented by Lady Brassey, and opened in June, 1916, as an Auxiliary Hospital for twelve Officers.

The running expenses were paid by the Joint War Committee with the addition of the War Office grant.

The Hospital was closed in October, 1916.

Ashdown Park Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Coleman's Hatch.*

This house was rented by Lady Brassey and financed by her, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, as an Auxiliary Hospital for thirty Officers, from June, 1917, up to date.

Staplefield Place Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Staplefield.*

Mr. and Mrs. Denny gave hospitality at their house, Stapleford Place, to six Officers, from January, 1915, until January, 1917.

They paid the salary of a Matron and masseuse, and supplied a special apparatus for electric treatment as well.

Worcestershire.

Hill Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Droitwich.*

Hill Court is owned by Mr. and Mrs. Hollyer, and in May, 1916, they offered to receive two Officers at a small weekly charge, and arranged free treatment for them at the Baths.

They gradually increased their numbers until in June, 1917, the house was officially recognised by the War Office as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers, and a capitation grant of 6s. per day was sanctioned.

The Joint War Finance Committee supplied fifteen extra beds and bedding at a cost of £30 10s., and paid the salary of a trained nurse. They also paid the cost of conveying Officers to and from the Baths.

Dr. Foulds and Dr. Wilkinson gave their services free as visiting physicians.

This Hospital is still open. (November, 1919).

Wales.

Nannau Auxiliary Hospital for Shell-Shocked Officers, Dolgelly, Wales.*

Nannau, Dolgelly, belongs to General and Mrs. Vaughan, and was opened by them as an Auxiliary Hospital for 50 shell-shocked Officers on February 11, 1918. It is still running.

Besides lending the house, General Vaughan met the expenses of the installation of electric light and repairs.

The Joint War Finance Committee made a grant of £800 towards the cost of equipment, and the War

Office sanctioned a capitation grant of 7s. per day per occupied bed. As this grant did not cover the cost of maintenance, Mr. Frank Houlder most generously contributed £827 towards the additional expenses, and £192 was given by the Joint War Finance Committee for the same purpose.

The War Office supplied a doctor, Captain Howitt, R.A.M.C., and paid his salary.

Peterstone Court Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Brecon.*

Mrs. H. E. Gray's Auxiliary Hospital for four Officers at Peterstone Court was opened in August, 1916, and closed in November of the same year. She financed it entirely herself and secured the services of a voluntary masseuse. Dr. Valentine Rees also offered his services as visiting physician.

Baron Hall Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Beaumaris, Anglesea.*

Sir Richard and Lady Magdalen Bulkeley ran their house at Beaumaris as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers from December, 1914, till November, 1915.

At first five Officers were received, but in October, 1915, the number was increased to ten. Lady Magdalen paid all expenses herself.

Westmoreland.

Broadleys Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Windermere.*

Broadleys, Windermere, is owned by Mrs. Currer Briggs, and was run by her as an Auxiliary Hospital for Officers from May 5, 1917, until December 7, 1918.

When it first opened twelve Officers were received, but the number of patients was increased to twenty on June 1, 1917, and to twenty-two on June 30.

Mrs. Briggs financed the Hospital entirely herself until June 1, when the War Office sanctioned the payment of a capitation grant of 5s. per day.

Dr. W. D. Chapman gave his services as Doctor-Commandant, and there were two resident trained nurses whose salaries were paid by Mrs. Briggs.

Yorkshire.

Vanderbilt Court Convalescent Hospital for Officers, Harrogate.

A Convalescent Hospital for twelve Officers was established in June, 1915, at Vanderbilt Court.

This house was owned by Mr. F. Parkins, who undertook the entire management of the house, accommodating Officers at the rate of £5 and £4 4s. a head.

The expenses of maintaining these patients were met by local people, who generously contributed the sum of £1,681. Colonel Morris, Dr. Hind and Dr. Brown gave their services free of charge, and baths and treatment for Officers were also arranged free of charge.

The Hospital was closed in December, 1915.

Escrick Park Auxiliary Hospital for Officers.*

Escrick Park belongs to the Hon. Irene Lawley, who opened it as an Auxiliary Hospital for twenty Officers on July 1, 1917, and financed it, with the addition of the War Office Grant of 6s. per occupied bed, until April, 1919.

Miss Lawley acted as Commandant, and there was also a trained Matron in charge.

The Joint War Committee paid the salary of two orderlies.

Thorp Perrow Auxiliary Hospital for Officers, Bedale.*

Sir William Gray gave hospitality at his house, Thorp Perrow, to twelve Officers, entirely at his own expense, from June, 1917, to February, 1919.

Sir William paid the salary of a trained nurse-masseuse.

The Hospital closed the end of February, 1919.

Sanatoria at which Tuberculous Officers were Accommodated.

Sanatorium Altein, Arosa.
Alexandra Hotel and Sanatorium, Arosa.
Dartmoor Sanatorium, Chagford.
Grampian Sanatorium, Inverness-shire.
Grand Hotel, Leysin.
Home Sanatorium, Southbourne.
King Edward VII. Sanatorium, Midhurst.
Linford Sanatorium, Ringwood.
Llanbedr Hall, Ruthin.
Mendip Sanatorium, Blagdon.
Mont Blanc Sanatorium, Leysin.
Mundesley Sanatorium, Norfolk.
Nordrach-on-Dee Sanatorium, Banchory.
Palace Hotel Sanatorium, Montana.
Pendyffryn Hall, Penmaenmawr.
Pinewood Sanatorium, Wokingham.
Regina Hotel and Sanatorium, Arcachon.
Tor-na-Dee Sanatorium, Murtle.

Furnished Houses occupied by Convalescent Officers.

From the beginning of the War up to date 705 small furnished houses were placed at the disposal of Lady Dudley's Department, for the use of Convalescent married Officers and their families.

The following deserve special mention:—

Cornwall.

The Manor House St. Mawes, near Falmouth.

Furnished house lent by Mr. J. Bashall (Downs Hill, Rumfold, near Farnham) from October, 1914, till September, 1919.

Linen, Crockery and Cutlery, etc., were provided, and a servant engaged locally.

This house has been of the greatest possible use, and has seldom been unoccupied since it was put at Lady Dudley's disposal in 1914.

Devon.

Yew Tree Cottage, Up Ottery, Honiton.

This cottage was offered in April, 1917, by the Dowager Viscountess Sidmouth, and has been occupied practically ever since, and is still at the disposal of the Convalescent Officers' Department.

A cook-general is provided, and a pony and trap left for the use of the occupant.

Bittleford Cottage, Ashburton.

A cottage on Dartmoor, lent by Miss R. Hankey, Frogmore, Torquay, at intervals between March, 1915, and June, 1918.

It was fully equipped with plate, linen, etc., and a woman from the village engaged to do the cooking.

Dorset.

Little Wych, West Bay, Bridport.

A small furnished house, lent by Mrs. Hugh Nicholson, of Mappercombe Manor, Melplash, Dorset, at intervals between September, 1915, and October, 1916.

Mrs. Nicholson paid the wages of cook, housemaid and gardener, and provided food and vegetables.

Blake Hill Lodge, Parkstone.

A tiny cottage containing two bedrooms and one sitting room lent by Miss Burton (Blake Hill House, Parkstone) at intervals between June, 1916, and March, 1918.

Glass, linen, crockery, etc., were provided, and a servant engaged by the owner.

Essex.

Springfield, Frinton-on-Sea.

Furnished house lent by Mr. T. Cannon Brooks (5, Hyde Park Terrace) at intervals between April, 1916, and July, 1917.

Glass, crockery, cutlery, and linen were provided.

The Retreat, Fourth Avenue, Frinton-on-Sea.

Furnished house lent by Mrs. Douglas Round (The Cottage, Birch, Colchester), at intervals between November, 1915, and June, 1917.

Glass, crockery, cutlery, and linen were provided, and a charwoman engaged locally.

Hants.

Thornycroft and New Lodge, Plaitford.

Two cottages lent by Mr. T. H. Spry (Witherdon, Beaworthy, Devon), at intervals between December, 1914, and May, 1918.

Glass, crockery, cutlery, and linen were provided, and the caretaker and her daughter did the work of the house.

Glenawe, Oban Road, Bournemouth.

Part of a furnished house lent by Miss Holder, at intervals between June, 1915, and July, 1917.

Miss Holder remained in the house herself, but paid the wages of two servants and provided everything except food.

Herts.

Stocks Cottage, Aldbury, Tring.

Furnished cottage lent by Mrs. Humphrey Ward (Stocks, Tring) for a few weeks in the summer of 1915, and from November, 1916, to February, 1917. It was fully equipped with glass, crockery, cutlery and linen, and a daily servant was engaged locally.

Isle of Wight.

The Oaks, St. John's Park, Ryde.

Furnished house lent by Mr. J. Y. Paterson (Woodlynch, St. John's Park, Ryde), at intervals between April, 1915, and February, 1919. It was fully equipped, two servants were provided, and the wages of one paid by the owner. This house was in almost constant use and benefited a great number of Officers.

Woodside, Wootton.

Furnished house lent by Lady Baird (same address as above) for the summer and autumn of 1915 and 1916 The house was completely furnished with glass, crockery. linen and cutlery, and a servant provided and her wages paid by Lady Baird.

Kent.

2, Sussex Gardens Mansions, Westgate-on-Sea.

A furnished flat lent by Mrs. Twining (Combe Oak, Kingston Hill), at intervals between November, 1914, and December, 1917. All household requisites were provided, and a servant engaged when required.

This flat was of the greatest use, and was seldom unoccupied until the air-raids in the early part of 1918 discouraged Officers from seeking accommodation for themselves and their families on the East Coast.

Moness, West Beach, Whitstable.

Small cottage lent by Miss Geraldine Campbell (Barn House, Whitstable), at intervals between the end of February, 1915, and the end of July, 1918.

It was fully furnished, and a daily servant engaged locally.

Lancashire.

10, St. Patrick's Road North, St. Anne's-on-Sea.

Cottage lent by Mrs. Bannister (25, Kensington Court Mansions, London, W.), at intervals between December, 1914, and May, 1918.

Glass, linen and cutlery were provided, and a servant engaged when necessary.

A great many Officers availed themselves of this offer, with their wives and families.

London.

Redholme, College Road, Dulwich.

Furnished house lent by Mr. H. Roos (95, Milton Road, E.C.), at intervals between December, 1914, and July, 1916.

Mr. Roos left linen, cutlery and glass, and a caretaker who helped in the house. He also contributed £1 a week towards the wages of a servant and gave garden produce.

Norfolk.

7, Harbord Road, 1, Sea View and 6, Sea View, Overstrand.

Three furnished houses lent by the Lady Battersea (10, Connaught Place, Hyde Park), from May, 1915, till the end of October, 1915. The houses were completely furnished with linen, cutlery, glass and china, and Lady Battersea provided one servant for each house and paid her wages.

This was a most valuable offer, and the houses were kept occupied during the whole period for which they were lent.

Lee Cottage, Sheringham.

Furnished cottage lent by Mr. F. E. Franklyn (Elcot, Sheringham) at intervals between August, 1914, and July, 1919.

The cottage was completely furnished and equipped with plate, linen, cutlery, etc., and for a time a cook was provided and her wages paid. Later a daily woman was engaged.

Northants.

Manor House, Ashton Wold, Northants.

Furnished cottage lent by Hon. Charles Rothschild (Arundel House, Kensington Gardens, W.), at intervals between September, 1914, and the end of April, 1916.

The house was fully equipped with glass, crockery, linen, and plate, and servants provided, also light, fuel, and food.

A very valuable offer.

Scotland.

Two cottages at Coldstream on the estate of Lady Clementine Waring (Lennel, Coldstream), at intervals between January, 1915, and the end of November, 1916.

They were fully furnished, and Lady Clementine provided a servant, also vegetables and milk

St. Helen's, Elie, Fife.

Furnished house lent by Miss Tayler (Earlsmount Hospital, Keith), at intervals between the end of December, 1914, and the middle of April, 1919.

It was fully equipped with glass, linen, crockery and cutlery, and an excellent cook-general was left and her wages paid by Miss Tayler.

Miss Tayler also very generously gave hospitality as to food.

Dallas Lodge, Forress and Castlebank, Lanark.

Two houses lent by Mrs. Hamilton Houldsworth (The Cottage, Warsash, S. Hants), for a few months from September, 1915.

This was a very valuable offer, as besides leaving two and sometimes three servants in both houses and paying their wages, Mrs. Houldsworth also provided food for the occupants.

Apart from this, Mrs. Houldsworth sent gifts of game and fruit to several of Lady Dudley's Auxiliary Hospitals.

Suffolk.

Walberswick, near Southwold.

Furnished house lent by Mr. Charles F. Mallett (188a, Sloane Street, S.W.) for an Officer or N.C.O. and his wife and child, from May, 1915, till September, 1915.

It was fully equipped with glass, crockery, linen and cutlery, and Mrs. Mallett helped the occupants with groceries.

Surrey.

White Cottage, Hindhead.

Furnished house lent by Mrs. Mainwaring (11, Wilton Crescent, London, S.W.), at intervals between September 1914, and September, 1919. It was fully equipped with

glass, crockery, cutlery and linen. This offer benefited a great many Officers and was most valuable.

Sussex.

Tutt's Barn, Lewis Road, Eastbourne.

Furnished cottage lent by Miss Gardiner (Bailey's Hotel, Gloucester Road, Kensington), almost continuously from June, 1915, until December, 1918. Miss Gardiner very generously provided a caretaker-servant and paid her wages, and also provided food. It was a charming little cottage, and the greatest boon to the many Officers who occupied it.

West Lodge, Aldwick, Bognor.

Furnished cottage lent by the Duchess of Rutland (16, Arlington Street, London, W.), from October, 1916, till June, 1918. It was equipped with glass, crockery, linen and plate, and Miss Fisher, the caretaker, found a servant whenever necessary.

Dudwell Mill, Burwash.

Farm house lent by Mrs. Rudyard Kipling (Bateman's, Burwash), at intervals between April, 1917, and August, 1919. The house was fully equipped with glass, crockery, linen and cutlery, and a charwoman engaged and paid by Mrs. Kipling.

Worcestershire.

St. Leonards, Malvern Link.

Furnished house lent by Mrs. McClure (80, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.), at intervals between November, 1915, and November, 1917. It was fully equipped with glass, crockery, plate and linen, and two servants were provided.

Yorkshire.

Marske Hall, Marske-by-the-Sea.

Furnished house lent by Lord and Lady Zetland (Aske, Richmond, Yorkshire), at intervals between April, 1915, and the end of June, 1916. It was fully equipped with glass, crockery, plate and linen, a servant was provided, and Lady Zetland paid her wages and board wages. Lady Zetland also very generously provided food for any Officer who occupied the house.

Hotels where Hospitality was Offered for Sick and Wounded Officers.

Cornwall.

Bank House Hotel, Falmouth.

Officer and wife, from April, 1915, for three months.

Queen's Hotel, Penzance.

Two Officers, or one with wife, in January, 1915.

Cumberland.

Keswick Hotel, Keswick.

Four to six Officers for a fortnight each. Offer made June, 1915.

Derbyshire.

Haddon Hall Hydro, Buxton.

One Officer from March 1, 1915, for the duration of the War.

St. Ann's Hotel, Buxton.

Three Officers, or one Officer and married couple, for a few months from January, 1915.

Devon.

Royal Beacon Hotel, Exmouth.

One Officer from January, 1915, for a few months.

Fortfield Hotel, Sidmouth.

Two Officers from middle September, 1915, for a few months.

Dorset.

Victoria Hotel, Swanage.

Two Officers from October, 1916. (Not used).

France.

Hotel de Gassion, Pau.

Two Officers from March, 1915. (Time limit not stated).

Hotel de France, Pau.

Two Officers from March, 1915. (Time limit not stated).

Hants.

Boscombe Chine Hotel, Bournemouth.

One Officer. (For one season).

Kent.

Queen's Highcliffe Hotel, Margate.

Two Officers from April, 1915. (For one season).

Lancashire.

Victoria Hotel, Southport.

One Officer for a week. (Not used).

London.

Belgrave Mansions Hotel, Grosvenor Gardens S.W.

Offered hospitality to two Officers for six months.

Brown's Hotel, Albemarle Street, S.W.

Offered two suites of rooms for married Officers, and four single rooms with separate bath-room and sitting-room, for different periods between 1915 and 1916.

Carlton Hotel, Haymarket, S.W.

Offered four single rooms free of charge, with 25 per cent. discount on accounts for food for one month.

Hotel Cecil, Strand.

Offered two suites of rooms for married Officers, and three single rooms for three months; after which accommodation for Officers was arranged at very reduced fees.

Langham Hotel, Portland Place, W. 1.

Gave hospitality to four Officers, with full provision for food, from the beginning of the War until July, 1919

Ritz Hotel, Piccadilly, W.

Offered four single rooms free of charge, with 25 per cent. discount on accounts for food for one month.

Savoy Hotel, Strand.

Offered two suites of rooms for married Officers, and three single rooms for three months.

Madeira.

Reid's Palace Hotel, Funchal.

Four Officers from December, 1915, for a short time.

Scotland.

Invercauld Arms, Braemar.

One Officer from June, 1915. (For two or three months).

Somerset.

Hotel Metropole, Minehead.

Two Officers, or a married Officer and wife, from March to June, 1915.

Sussex.

Prince's Hotel, Hove.

The Management of this Hotel offered in June, 1916, to receive one convalescent Officer entirely free of cost.

Very soon this offer was extended to include either a married Officer and his wife and child, or two single Officers. The greatest kindness was shown to those who availed themselves of this offer by the Management, who spared no trouble in looking after the wants of the Officers. This hospitality was continued until the end of September, 1919.

Switzerland.

Wengen, Switzerland.

Two hotels offered hospitality to a few Officers at the beginning of the War, but no use was made of the offer.

Warwickshire.

Regent Hotel, Leamington Spa.

Two Officers from January, 1915, to June, 1916.

Yorkshire.

Crown Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for six Officers—offered in January, 1915, and continued intermittently until December, 1917. The offer was withdrawn during the Harrogate season.

Southlands Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for an Officer and his wife for a month from August, 1915.

Grand Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for two Officers from January, 1915, to May, 1916. It was renewed in November, 1916, but withdrawn again in December, 1916, as the hotel was taken over by the Military Authorities for conversion into a Military Hospital.

Granby Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for three Officers from April, May and June, 1915, and from October till the end of 1915.

Beechwood Private Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for Officer and wife, or two single Officers, from October, 1915, for a few months. Not during the season.

Adelphi Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for an Officer and wife for a few weeks only from middle of September, 1915.

Prince of Wales Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for six Officers from January, 1915, till June, 1915. Renewed in October, 1915, for four Officers, till about June, 1916, and afterwards for one or two Officers at a time till January, 1917, but not during the season.

Prospect Hotel, Harrogate.

Hospitality for two Officers and their wives from January, 1915, till end of July, 1915. Renewed at the end of October, 1915, till end of March, 1917, but not during the season.

Harrogate Hydro, Harrogate.

Hospitality for six Officers from January, 1915, for a few months, and again for a few months from beginning of November, 1916, but not during the season.

Hotels, &c., which offered Reduced Terms for Sick and Wounded Officers.

Berkshire.

Small Hotel at Sonning-on-Thames.—Proprietor: Mr. L. D. Duke.

Cheshire.

Brine Baths Hotel, Nantwich.

Cornwall.

Grenville Hotel, Bude.
Falmouth Hotel, Falmouth.
Bay Hotel, Falmouth.
Pension Rosemary, Falmouth.
Bank House Hotel, Falmouth.
St. Catherine's Hotel, Fowey.
Fowey Hotel, Fowey.
Polurrian Hotel, Mullion.
Hotel Victoria, Newquay.
Headland Hotel, Newquay.
Union Hotel, Penzance.
Watergate Bay Hotel, Watergate, St. Columb Minor.
Tregenna Castle Hotel, St. Ives.
Royal Hotel, Truro.

Cumberland.

Keswick Hotel, Keswick.

Derbyshire.

Royal Hotel and Baths, Matlock Bath.
New Bath Hotel, Matlock Bath.
Matlock House Hydro, Matlock.
Ashover Hydro, Chesterfield.

Devonshire.

Imperial Hotel, Exmouth.
Gilbert Hotel, Ilfracombe.
Cliffe Hydro, Ilfracombe.
Valley of Rocks Hotel, Lynton. (The terms only 2 gns. each per week for any number of Officers. The offer was made in January, 1915, and continued until August, 1919).
Tors Hotel, Lynmouth.
Redcliffe Hotel, Paignton.
Ramleh Private Hotel, Esplanade, Paignton.
York Hotel, Salcombe.
Royal York Hotel, Sidmouth.
Links Hotel, Thurlestone.
The Hydro, Torquay.
Osborne Hotel, Torquay.
Victoria and Albert Hotel, Torquay.

Dorset.

Highcliffe Private Hotel, Swanage.

France.

Grand Hotel Albion, Aix-les-Bains.
Hotel des Anglais, Cannes.
Grand Hotel, Menton Garavan, Mentone.
Hotel Mont Fleuri, Mentone.
Riviera Palace Hotel, Mentone.
Hotel Belle Vue, Mentone.
Hotel Meurice, Rue de Rivoli, Paris.
Hotel Ritz, Paris.
Victoria Palace Hotel, Paris.
Hotel du Parc, Thernon les Bains, Haute Savoie.

Guernsey.

Imperial Hotel, Guernsey.

Hampshire.

Branksome Tower Hotel, Bournemouth.
Court Royal Hotel, Bournemouth.
Vale Royal Hotel, Bournemouth.
Haven Hotel, Sandbanks, Bournemouth.
Devonshire House Hotel, Bournemouth.
The Hydro, Bournemouth.
Solent Cliffs Hotel, Bournemouth.
Brinkles Private Hotel, Bournemouth.

Pollard Royal Hotel, Bournemouth.
Queen's Hotel, Southsea.
Glenlyon Private Hotel, Southsea.
Grand Hotel, Lyndhurst.
Strathearn Mansions Hotel, Southsea.

Herefordshire.

Park Hotel, Colwall.
Green Dragon Hotel, Hereford.

Hertfordshire.

Rose and Crown Hotel.

Ireland.

Roach's Hotel, Glengarriff.
Victoria Hotel, Killarney.

Isle of Wight.

Freshwater Bay Hotel, Freshwater.
Crab and Lobster Hotel, Ventnor.
Ocean Hotel, Sandown.

Italy.

Hotel Victoria, Menaggio, Lago di Como
Excelsior Palace Hotel, Palermo.

Kent.

The Sandringham Hotel, Broadstairs.
Royal Albion Hotel, Broadstairs.
Grand Hotel, Folkestone.
Sutherland Private Hotel, Hythe.
Hydro Hotel, Cliftonville, Margate.
Hotel St. Cloud, St. Lawrence-on-Sea, Ramsgate.
Warwick Private Hotel, Broadstairs.
Burlington Hotel, Folkestone.
Royal Pavilion Hotel, Folkestone.
Florence Hotel, Cliftonville, Margate.
Cliftonville Hotel, Margate.
Kingscliffe Hotel, Margate.

Lancashire.

Grand Hotel, St. Anne's-on-Sea.
Victoria Hotel, Southport.

Lincolnshire.

Lawson's Hotel, Woodhall Spa.
Royal Hotel, Woodhall Spa.

London.

Carlton Hotel, Haymarket, S.W.
Tavistock Hotel, Covent Garden, W.C.
Toksowa House Private Hotel, Dulwich Common.
Belgrave Mansions Hotel, Grosvenor Gardens, S.W.
Rowland Hotel, 30, Westbourne Grove, Hyde Park, W.
Naval and Military Hotel, South Kensington.
De Keyser's Royal Hotel, Victoria Embankment, W.C.
Orchard Hotel, 5, Portman Street, W.
Thackeray Hotel, Great Russell Street, W.C.
Belgrave House Hotel, 6, Montague Street, Russell Square, W.C.
Ivanhoe Hotel, Bloomsbury, W.C.
Vandyk Hotel, Cromwell Road, Kensington.
Brooklyn Hotel, Earl's Court Square, S.W.
Norfolk Hotel, Harrington Road.
Hotel Jules, Jermyn Street, S.W.
De Vere Hotel, Kensington, W.
Langham Hotel, Portland Place, W.
Ritz Hotel, Piccadilly.
Portland Hotel, W.
Russell Court Hotel, Tavistock Place, Russell Square, W.C.
York Hotel, Berners Street.

Norfolk.

Metropole Hotel, Cromer
Cliftonville Hotel, Cromer.

Oxfordshire.

Leander Club, Henley-on-Thames.
Phyllis Court Club, Henley-on-Thames.

Portugal.

Grand Hotel, d'Italie, Mont Estoril.

Scotland.

Deeside Hydropathic, Murtle, near Aberdeen
Fife Arms Hotel, Braemar.
Craigellachie Hotel, Craigellachie.
Rusack's Marine Hotel, St. Andrew's, Fife.
North British Hotel, Edinburgh.
Strathearn House Hydro, Crieff.
Whyte's Hotel, Strathpeffer.
Invercauld Arms, Braemar.
Douglas Hotel, Brodick, Arran.
Royal Hotel, St. Andrew's, Fife.
Princes Street Station Hotel, Edinburgh.
Loch Rannoch Hotel, Kinlock Rannoch.
Allan Water Hotel, Bridge of Allan.

Somerset.

Fernley Hotel, Bath.
Pulteney Hotel, Bath.
Bromley House Hotel, Bath.
Glendower Private Residential Hotel, Clifton Down, Bristol.
Hotel Metropole, Minehead.
Francis Hotel, Queen's Square, Bath.
Pump Room Hotel, Bath.
Royal Hotel, Bath.
York House Hotel, Bath.
Grand Atlantic Hotel, Weston-super-Mare.

Surrey.

Shirley Park Hotel, East Croydon.
Leith Hill Hotel, Leith Hill, Dorking.
Moorlands Hotel, Hindhead.

Sussex.

Sackville Hotel, Bexhill-on-Sea.
Granville Hotel, Bexhill-on-Sea.
Beach Haven Private Hotel, Bexhill-on-Sea.
Royal Norfolk Hotel, Bognor.
Albemarle Hotel, Brighton.
Grand Hotel, Brighton.
Court Royal Hotel, Brighton.
Hanover House Private Hotel, Brighton.
Fitzclarence Private Hotel, Brighton.
Hotel Bristol, Brighton.
Queensbury Hotel, Brighton.
St. Albans Private Hotel, Brighton.
Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton.
Crest Hotel, Crowborough.
Beacon Hotel, Crowborough.
Angles Hotel, Eastbourne.
Alexandra Hotel, Eastbourne.
Clifton Hotel, Eastbourne.
Cavendish Hotel, Eastbourne.
Kenilworth Hotel, Eastbourne.
Blackwater Hotel, Eastbourne.
Norland Hotel, Eastbourne.

Grand Hotel, Eastbourne.
Chatsworth Hotel, Eastbourne.
Albany Hotel, Hastings.
Prince's Hotel, Hove.
Dudley Hotel, Hove.
Sussex Hotel, Kingsway, Hove.
Cromwell Hotel, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
Lonsdale Private Hotel, St. Leonards-on-Sea.

Switzerland.

Nevada Palace Hotel, Adelboden.
Alexandra Hotel, Arosa.
Monte Verita, Ascona.
Hotel Bellevue, St. Beatenberg.
Hotel National, St. Beatenberg.
Hotel Victoria, Chexbres, Canton de Vaud.
Victoria Hotel, Corbeyrier sur Aigle.
Hotel Bellevue, Engelberg.
Hotel-Pension Beau Site and Hotel de la Poste, Fleurier, Canton de Neuchatel.
Hotel National, Gstaad.
Hotel and Kurhaus Victoria, Gsteig bei Gstaad.
Hotel Bellevue, Loeche les Bains.
Hotel Schwert, Rigi Klosterli.
Hotel-Pension Flora, Meiringen.
Winter Palace and Grand Hotel des Narcisses, Montreux.
Bonivard Hotel, Montreux-Territet.
Sport Hotel, Saanenmöser.
Palace Hotel, St. Moritz.
Kerlen Hotel, St. Moritz.
Hotel Bristol, St. Moritz Dorf.
Hotel Pension Itten, Thun.
Hotel Bellevue and Hotel du Parc, Thun.
Le Grand Hotel, Vevey, Mont Pelerin.
Hotel Regina, Blum Cisalp, Wengen.
Beau Site Hotel, Wengen.
Falken Hotel, Wengen.
Hotel Metropole and Monopole, Wengen.

Wales.

Waterloo Hotel, Aberystwyth.
Hydro Hotel, Aberystwyth.
Towers Private Hotel, Rhos-on-Sea.
Fishguard Bay Hotel, Goodwick, Pembrokeshire.
Montpelier Hotel, Llandrindod Wells.
York House Private Hotel, Llandrindod Wells.
Carlyon Private Hotel, Llandrindod Wells.
Ye Wells Hotel, Llandrindod Wells.
Clarence Hotel, Llandudno.
Empire Hotel, Llandudno.
Royal Hotel, Llandudno.
Marine Hotel, Llandudno.

Westmorland.

Shap Wells Hotel, Shap.

Worcestershire.

Brine Baths Hotel, Droitwich.
Park Hotel, Droitwich.
Raven Hotel, Droitwich.

Yorkshire.

Crown Hotel, Harrogate.
Grand Hotel, Harrogate.
Hotel Majestic, Harrogate.
Hotel Cecil, Harrogate.
Royal Hotel, Whitby.
Prospect Hotel, Harrogate.
Adelphi Hotel, Harrogate.
Prince of Wales Hotel, Harrogate.
Hydro Hotel, Harrogate.
Metropole Hotel, Valley Drive, Harrogate.
Kirkside Hydro, Harrogate.
Beechwood Private Hotel, Harrogate.

APPENDIX V.

Roll of Registered Work Parties and Depôts.

The following Roll has been supplied by the Central Work Rooms Department. With regard to the numbering of the parties, it should be explained that the numbers run from 1,001 to 1,999 and from 4,000 to 5,000. Numbers 1 to 1,000 were those of workers at Burlington House, and 2,000 to 3,999 those of registered Home workers.

Bedford.

1412 Ampthill.
Miss Vinter, The Rectory, Houghton Conquest.

1655 Bedford.
Mrs. Paine, Wharfedale, 48, Harpur Street.

1619 Bedford.
Mrs. T. H. Barnard, Kempston Hoo.

4031 Nr. Dunstable.
Mrs. Weston-Webb, Toddington Manor.

4320 Sharnbrook.
Mrs. Kenny, The Beeches.

4386 Leighton Buzzard.
Miss Jane S. Downer, Grove Hospital

4402 Aspley Guise.
Miss H. F. Foyster, Guise House.

4488 Biggleswade.
Mrs. Dillamore, Caldecote.

4518 Bedford.
Mrs. Colby Sharpin, Harpur Street.

4637 Shefford.
Mrs. Stevens, Stondon Rectory.

4638 Biggleswade.
Mrs. Sayer, Henlow Vicarage.

4639 Nr. Bedford.
Mrs. F. Carpenter, Biddenham Close.

4693 Arlesey.
Mrs. Atkinson, The Chaplaincy.

4695 Nr. Ampthill.
Mrs. E. Sabey, East End Farm, Flitwick.

4763 Biggleswade.
Mrs. Whitbread, Southill Park.

4766 Potton.
Mrs. Dixon, Linden Lodge.

4797 Biggleswade.
Mrs. R. O. Fordham, Broom Hall.

4810 Ampthill.
The Lady St. John of Bletsoe, The Hill House.

5120 Eaton Socon.
Mrs. Brackenbury.

5164 Nr. Bedford.
Mrs. Holmes, Milton Ernest Vicarage.

5171 Nr. Wellingborough.
Mrs. Kitchin, Podington Vicarage.

5242 Sandy.
Lady Burgoyne, Sutton Park.

5279 Royston.
Mrs. Randall, Tadlow.

5302 St. Neots.
Miss Kendall, College Farm, Roxton.

5308 Aspley Guise.
The Hon. Mrs. St. John, The Hall, Husborne, Crawley.

5509 Woburn.
Mrs. Escott Collins, Eversholt Rectory.

5714 Sandy.
Mrs. Copeman, Everton Vicarage.

Berkshire.

1017 Ascot.
The Ranee of Sarawak, Wood Cottage.

1076 Wallingford.
Mrs. Potter, Castle Priory.

1126 Twyford.
Mrs. F. C. Young, Meadowside.

1197 Twyford.
Mrs. Noble, Kingswood House.

1313 Nr. Hungerford.
Mrs. J. Ward Brennan, Shalbourne Vicarage.

1568 Newbury.
Mrs. E. Caldwell, East Ilsley Rectory.

1586 Windsor.
Miss Deane, Gower Lodge.

1767 Holyport.
Mrs. Coath, Foxleighs.

4500 Hurst.
Mrs. Mellor, The Woodlands.

4511 Nr. Abingdon.
Miss Black, River Close, Long Wittenham.

4691 Sunningdale.
Mrs. Edward Villiers, Pine Acre.

4692 Nr. Wallingford.
Mrs. Allnutt, Drayton House, Drayton St. Leonard.

4816 Faringdon.
Mrs. Haslar, Kitemore.

4865 Maidenhead.
Miss B. M. Apthorp, Ray Court.

4887 Nr. Reading.
Mrs. Benyon, Englefield House.

4888 Steventon.
Mrs. Sheard, Ye Monks Orchard, East Hendred.

5584 Abingdon.
Mrs. Wingfield-Stratford, Sutton Courtenay Grange.

5644 Shrivenham.
Mrs. Wilson, Forest House, Bishopstone.

5771 Windsor.
Mrs. Geo. Rumbold, The Manor Farm, Dorney Common.

1989 Streatley.
Mrs. Edwards, The Hut.

Buckinghamshire.

1058 Great Missenden.
Miss Carrington, Missenden Abbey.

1095 Princes Risborough.
Miss Johnson, Horsendene.

1151 Chesham Bois.
Mrs. England, The Four Winds.

1188 Beaconsfield.
Viscountess Stopford, Wendover House.

1189 Amersham.
Mrs. Pelham Clinton, Woodrow High House.

1190 Chalfont St. Giles.
Mrs. Maconchy, The Tile House.

1354 Gerrards Cross.
Miss Mary Pitt, Brandhook, Kingsway.

1398 Wendover.
Miss Colborne, The Castle.

1459 Tring.
Mrs. Cooke, The Rectory, Weston Turville.

1531 Newport Pagnell.
Miss Helen McFerran, 36, High Street.

1593 Newport Pagnell.
Mrs. Carlile, Grayhurst.

5530 Newport Pagnell.
Mrs. Harvey, Wolverton.

5531 Newport Pagnell.
Mrs. Allen, Olney.
5532 Newport Pagnell.
Mrs. Sams, Emberton.
5533 Newport Pagnell.
Mrs. Wellesley Taylor, Sherington.
1656 Aylesbury.
Dr. Selina F. Fox, Deputy Governor's House, H.M. Prison.
1763 Gerrards Cross.
Miss M. Edwards, 2, The Greenway.
1790 Akeley.
Mrs. R. K. Price, Akeley Wood.
1844 Buckingham.
Hon. Mrs. A. Douglas Pennant, Lillingstone Dayrell.
1895 Olney.
Miss Soames, Lavendon Rectory.
1905 Wolverton.
Mrs. J. Coleman, 20, Moon Street.
1918 Little Kimble.
Mrs. Stewart.
1987 Chalfont St. Peter.
Mrs. Forrester, Chalfont Lodge.
4330 Leighton Buzzard.
Mrs. J. Tarver, Ascott Cottage, Wing.
4331 Leighton Buzzard.
Mrs. Johnstone Harris, Bridge House, Linslade
4366 Langley.
Mrs. G. M. B. Shepherd, The Vicarage.
4381 Saunderton.
Mrs. Packer, Saunderton Rectory Princes Risboro.
4451 Nr. Leighton Buzzard.
Miss C. E. Harris, Hollingdon.
4402 Woburn Sands.
Miss Murray, The Cottage.
4532 High Wycombe.
Mrs. Disraeli, Hughenden Manor.
4533 Wolverton.
Mrs. Nichols, 27, Aylesbury Street.
4555 Great Missenden.
Mrs. Trevor-Battye, Little Hampden.
4566 Henley-on-Thames.
The Viscountess Hambleden, Greenlands.
4576 Henley-on-Thames.
Mrs. Bridge, Turville Park.
4579 Wolverton.
Mrs. Knapp, Linford Hall.
4580 Great Marlow.
Mrs. Wills, Stratton.
4581 Little Marlow.
Mrs. Best, Little Marlow Rectory.
4584 Great Missenden.
Miss Carrington, Missenden Abbey.
4331 Linslade.
Miss Marsh, Inglenook, Rosebery Avenue.
4595 Leighton Buzzard.
Miss Mary C. Wright, Stewkley House.
4614 Nr. Marlow.
Mrs. Dance, Berringdon Green Farm.
4616 Maids Moreton.
Lady Compton, Thornhill, Moreton Lodge.
4626 Chackmore.
Mrs. T. Watts, Manor House.
4628 Marlow.
Mrs. Cheshire, Dunstable House, Quarry Woods.
4644 Amersham.
Miss M. Mathews, Little Shardeloes.
4702 Aylesbury.
Mrs. Otway Mayne, Walton Lodge.
4742 Chesham.
Lady Susan Trueman, Bayman Manor.
4779 Buckingham.
Mrs. Harvey Kelly, Yeomanry House.
4784 Tring.
Mrs. G. Kennedy Cooke, The Rectory, Weston Turville.
4807 Bletchley.
Mrs. Fenwick Worrall, Drayton Parslow Rectory.
1063 Brackley.
Mrs. Ussher, Westbury Vicarage.
4927 Winslow.
Miss Brown, Grenville Cottage, Great Horwood.
4937 Dunstable.
Mrs. G. Sear, Chiltern View, Eddlesborough
5156 Taplow.
Hon. Mrs. Inby, Hitcham Grange.
5218 Aylesbury.
Mrs. Townley Kerr Stone.
5227 Leighton Buzzard.
Victoria Countess of Yarborough (Mrs. Tarver).
5228 Marlow.
Mrs. Hornby Lewis, Danesfield, Medmenham.
5260 Great Missenden.
Mrs. Littlehales, The Vicarage.
5269 Bletchley.
Lady Leon, Bletchley Park.
5274 Wooburn.
Lady Thomas, Brook House.
5283 Winslow.
Mrs. Fowler, Dunton Rectory.
5321 Nr. Tring.
Miss Ella Berrill, Pitstone.
5344 Newport Pagnell.
Mrs. Konig, Broadmore, Tyringham.
5369 Henley-on-Thames.
Mrs. Mackenzie (of Farr), Fawley Court.
5460 Shalstone.
Mrs. Purefey, Shalstone Manor.
5478 Winslow.
Mrs. Viccars, Moat Farm, Swanbourne.
5483 Penn.
Mrs. W. H. E. Murray, The Knoll.
5502 Chesham.
Mrs. Harold Church, Ley Hill.
5564 Winslow.
Miss Walpole, Haggerston Rectory.
5575 Great Missenden.
Mrs. Skinner, Prestwood Vicarage.
5755 Leighton Buzzard.
Mrs. C. C. Edmunds, Ledburn Manor House.
5796 Buckingham.
Miss Ethel Green, Chetwode Priory.

Cambridgeshire.

1041 March.
Miss Shepperson, Keyworth House, Benwick.
1054 Sawston.
Mrs. Nattrass, Sawston Vicarage.
1141 Wisbech.
Mrs. A. M. Gunson, Crescent House.
1158 Soham.
Mrs. Fisher, Copperfield.
1164 March.
Mrs. Bunkall, Elwyn Orchard, High Street.
1708 Steeple Morden.
Hon. Mrs. Fordham, Ringdale.
1721 Waterbeach.
Mrs. Dimock, Denny Abbey.
4664 Bartlow.
Mrs. Thornton, Shudy Camps Hall.
4713 Nr. Wisbech.
Mrs. Covey Crump, The Vicarage, Friday Bridge.
4916 Isle of Ely.
Mrs. Clarke, The Green, Coates, Whittlesey.
5075 Nr. Peterborough.
Miss Topham, Thorney Park.
5230 Horseheath.
Mrs. Wayman Parsons, The Park Farm.
5673 Peterborough.
Mrs. Johnson, 46, London Street, Whittlesea.

Channel Isles.

1204 Alderney.
Mrs. Grant de Jersey, Butes House.
1994 Jersey.
Dr. Edgar G. Barnes, 1, Beresford Street, St. Helier.

4242 Jersey.
Mrs. J. S. P. Touzel, The Homestead, Grouville
4262 Jersey.
Miss A. M. Goodwyn, Gul Marg, St. Heliers.
4263 Jersey.
Mrs. Malet de Carteret, St. Ouen's Manor.
4264 Jersey.
Miss K. Darling, St. Marks Road Girls' School, St. Helier.
4265 Jersey.
Mrs. McCrae Bruce, La Fontaine, Pontâc.
4266 Jersey.
Mrs. Sempriere, Rosel Manor.
4287 Jersey.
A. E. Ereant, Esq., 15, Royal Square, St. Helier.
4353 Jersey.
Mrs. J. C. Rive, South View, Manfont, St. Saviour's.
4354 Jersey.
Mrs. Poynder, 8, Queen's Road.
4395 Jersey.
Miss Killick, Gouray Lodge, Gorey.
4396 Jersey.
Miss Balleine, The Rectory, St. Brelade.
4481 Jersey.
Mrs. de Gruchy, St. Peter's Rectory.
4554 Jersey.
Mrs. E. O. B. Voisin, Little Grove, St. Lawrence.
4710 Jersey.
Mrs. H. Falla, Les Buttes, St. John's.
5508 Jersey.
Mrs. A. G. Messervy, Brabant, Trinity.
5311 Guernsey.
Mrs. H. W. Brock, The Rectory, St. Pierre du Bois.

Cheshire.

1103 Knutsford.
Mrs. Winstanley, The Holmstead.
1153 Chelford.
Miss Baskervyle Glegg, Astle Hall.
1170 Nantwich.
Mrs. Poole, The Rectory.
1227 Alderley Edge.
Mrs. C. H. Schill, Croston Towers.
1228 Chelford.
Mrs. Bickerton, Thorneycroft Hall, Siddington.
1229 Alderley Edge.
Mrs. Leese, Oak Bank.
1230 Styal.
Mrs. Henry P. Greg, Lode Hill.
1231 Alderley Edge.
Mrs. Ernest Agnew, West Wood.
1232 Lymm.
Mrs. Watkin, Danebank.
1233 Knutsford.
Miss Madge Cross, The West Hall, High Legh.
1234 Birkenhead.
Miss E. N. Cunningham, 68, Balls Road.
1235 Malpas.
Marchioness of Cholmondeley, Cholmondeley Castle.
1238 Knutsford.
Mrs. Melloe, Heathfield.
1239 Knutsford.
Mrs. A. Symonds, Over Tabley Vicarage.
1240 Knutsford.
Mrs. R. M. Waterhouse, The Grange, Tabley.
1241 Knutsford.
Mrs. Wood, Sunnycroft, Over Peover.
1242 Chester.
Hon. Mrs. Wilson, Eccleston Rectory.
1243 Chester.
Mrs. James G. Frost, Newton Hall.
1244 Chester.
Lady Hall, Brookside.
1245 Chester.
Miss Heppel, 39, Lord Street.
1246 Chester.
Miss G. M. Grantham, St. Mary's Rectory.
1247 Congleton.
Mrs. David Moseley, Buglawton Hall.
1248 Crewe.
Mrs. Ernest Bailey, Havelock House.
1250 Crewe.
Mrs. G. S. Dunstan, Hightown.
1251 Warrington.
Mrs. George Dakin, Arlington House, Latchford.
1252 Warrington.
Mrs. Segar Owen, Kilmscott, Appleton.
1254 Warrington.
Mrs. Harry V. Pigot, The Rectory, Grappenhall.
1255 Nr. Warrington.
Mrs. Bower, Viewfield, Stretton.
1256 Nr. Warrington.
Mrs. W. Fletcher, Spring View, Whitley.
1257 Warrington.
Mrs. Fox, Burfield, Appleton.
1258 Stalybridge.
Miss Harrison, West Hill.
1259 Warrington.
Miss Rothwell Taylor, Langley Cottage, Helsby.
1261 Sandway.
Mrs. Neilson, Plovers Moss.
1262 Nr. Chester.
Mrs. Danielson, The Manor House, Great Barrow.
1263 Tarporley.
Hon. Mrs. Marshall Brookes, Portal.
1264 Tarporley.
Mrs. de Knoop, Calveley Hall.
1265 Tarporley.
Mrs. Smythe, Foxdale, Bunbury.
1266 Warrington.
Mrs. Geoffrey Egerton, Warburton, Warburton Rectory (also 1272).
1267 Warrington.
Mrs. Lee Pilkington, Norley Bank.
1268 Northwich.
Mrs. Wilbraham, Delamere House.
1269 Chester.
Mrs. Moreton, Tarvin.
1271 Tarporley.
Lady Tollemache, Peckforton Castle.
1276 Hyde.
Miss U. C. Firth, Flowery Field Infants' School.
1277 Hyde.
Miss Annie Farrington, 4, Hudson Road, Gee Cross.
1278 Macclesfield.
Mrs. D. Phillips Brocklehurst, Hare Hill.
1280 Middlewich.
Mrs. Royland Court, The Manor House (also 1860).
1281 Nantwich.
Mrs. Stonehewer, Bank House.
1282 Hartford.
Lady Jarmay, Hartford Lodge.
1284 Birkenhead.
Mrs. Lowry, The Vicarage, New Ferry.
1285 Birkenhead.
Miss F. L. Rimmer, 30, Rock Lane, Rockferry (also 4854).
1286 Weston-by-Runcorn.
Mrs. J. R. C. Bankes, Over Hill.
1288 Runcorn.
Lady Brooke, Norton Priory.
1289 Sandbach.
Miss Elsie Bygott, Winterley.
1290 Sandbach.
Mrs. G. P. Twemlow, Springfield.
1291 Sandbach.
Mrs. Royd, Brereton Rectory.
1293 Sandbach.
Mrs. A. E. Stringer, Mountford House.
1294 Sandbach.
Miss R. Woodgate, The Dubthorn.

1295 Stockport.
Mrs. T. H. Mills, White Bank House.
1296 Stockport.
Mrs. J. J. Sidebotham, Macanlay House, Davenport Crescent.
1297 Hazel Grove.
Mrs. L. A. Sugden, 29, Davenport Road.
1298 Nr. Stockport.
Mrs. C. Nevill, Bramall Hall.
1299 Liscard.
Mrs. Robert Goold, Gorsey Hey, Mount Pleasant Road.
1300 Winsford.
Mrs. Okell, Over Lodge.
1301 Northwich.
Miss Dempster, Vale Royal.
1302 Neston.
Miss Lacy, Moorholm.
1303 Neston.
Miss Hodgson, Higher Bebington Hall.
1305 Nr. Chester.
Mrs. W. C. Thorne, Holmfield, Great Sutton.
1306 Bobington.
Mrs. W. R. Nicholson, Nelson's Croft.
1307 Hoylake.
Mrs. Pegram, The Grange.
1309 Heswall.
Mrs. Miles Forwood, The Well House, Gayton.
1310 Nr. Birkenhead.
Miss M. C. Roydon, Frankby Hall, Frankby.
1265 Chester.
Mrs. Johnson, Ashton Hayes.
1407 Marple.
Mrs. Beard, Waterside.
1420 Wallasey.
Mrs. Rosecamp, St. Nicholas Vicarage.
1435 Hartford.
Mrs. H. B. Brunner, The Hollies.
1495 Chester.
J. W. Henderson, Esq., 70, Hough Green (also Nos. 4775, 76, 77).
1517 Wilmslow.
Mrs. C. B. Simpson, Wellfield.
1594 Cheadle Hulme.
Mrs. W. H. Tutton, Fernside.
1687 West Kirby.
Mrs. Egerton Macdona, Hillbre House.
1722 Holmes Chapel.
Mrs. Frank Haworth, Sandy Ford.
1270 Disley.
Mrs. Shelmerdine, Lillicroft.
1883 Prestbury.
Miss Margaret L. Greg, Lee Hall.
1896 Tarporley.
Mrs. E. S. Broughton, Shaw House.
1897 Tarporley.
Mrs. T. Barker, Holly Bank, Rushton.
1956 Chelford.
Mrs. Welland, Alderley Rectory.
1966 Hyde.
Miss A. M. Cooke, Hazelhurst, Godley.
1983 Brooklands.
Mrs. Bird, Brookside, Washway Road.
4056 Nantwich.
Miss Nunnerley, Hankelow Manor.
4112 Nr. Stockport.
Mrs. Higginbottom, Thornfield Strines.
4157 Brooklands.
Mrs. J. W. Holland, The Homestead.
4190 Nr. Congleton.
Mrs. Harold Behrens, Swettenham Hall.
4379 Macclesfield.
Miss Daniels, Henbury Park.
4485 Rock Ferry.
Mrs. D. R. Kinghorn. The Pines, Cavendish Drive.
4490 Nr. Stockport.
Mrs. Hodgkinson, Poynton Towers.
4531 Northwich.
Mrs. A. Harris, The School House, Lostock Gralam.
4706 Northwich.
Mrs. Haslam, The Pole.
4716 Liscard.
Miss Marion Harrison, 3, Broxton Road.
4760 Hyde.
Miss L. Diggle, 62, Great Norbury Street.
4783 Cheadle.
Mrs. Watts, Abney.
4812 Crewe.
Mrs. McNeill, 8, Herdman Street.
4813 Altrincham.
Mrs. Whitworth, Wynnhill, Broad Lane Hale.
4982 Malpas.
Mrs. Thornewill, Tilston Lodge.
5005 Nr. Knutsford.
Mrs. Spurrier, Ollerton Lodge.
5053 Birkenhead.
Mrs. Dowie, 15, Queen's Road, Rock Ferry.
5054 Birkenhead.
Mrs. Miller, Prenton Vicarage.
5096 Timperley.
Mrs. Bower, Southside.
5134 Hartford.
Mrs. Hatt Cook, Hartford Hall.
5278 Birkenhead.
Miss C. Lucy Mills, Talbot House, Mather Rd.
5373 Birkenhead.
Mrs. Bushley, The Vicarage, Eastham.
5469 Macclesfield.
Miss Stancliffe, Sutton.
5476 Macclesfield.
Mrs. Lowthern, Shrigley Park.
5492 Birkenhead.
Mrs. A. J. Oakeshott, Merle Dene, Bidston
5544 Knutsford.
Mrs. Leicester-Warren, Tabley House.
5568 Nr. Macclesfield.
Miss Horsfall, Swansea Park.
5621 Sandiway.
Mrs. Dewhurst, Dale Ford.
5642 Middlewich.
Mrs. Auden, Byley Rectory.
5702 Warrington.
Mrs. G. Dakin, Arlington House, Latchford.
5783 Nr. Middlewich.
Mrs. J. E. Plant, Forge Mill.
5805 Crewe.
Mrs. W. H. B. Jones, West Bank.

Cornwall.

1451 Menheniot.
Mrs. Trelawny, Coldrenick.
1467 Lelant.
Mrs. Hazard, Trevethee.
1493 Hayle.
Mrs. Welch, Roddfield Villa.
1581 Mullion.
Mrs. Odgers, Carag-luz.
1612 Carbis Bay.
E. R. Care, Esq., Trenithon.
1795 St. Day.
Mrs. Man, Rock House.
1914 Port Isaac.
Mrs. Roy Jackson.
4054 Goldsithney.
Mrs. John Morse, The Manor Cottage.
4062 Camborne.
Mrs. Arthur Thomas, Polstrong.
4169 Launceston.
Mrs. Claude H. Peter, Craigmore.
4210 Egloskerry.
Mrs. Lethbridge, Tregeare (also 4211).
4212 Launceston.
Miss S. E. Tregening, Landue.
4319 Stratton.
Miss F. E. Clarke, Stamford Hill.
4496 Bude.
Mrs. Gray, Orlebar (also 4502).
4498 Saltash.
Miss Meadows, Fensalir.
4504 Callington.
Mrs. Walters, Stoke Climsland Rectory.

4505 Morwenstowe.
Mrs. Waddon Martyn, Torracombe Manor.
4509 Portscathro.
Mrs. Baxter, Rosevine.
4513 Newquay.
Miss L. Gill, Penwith
4521 Mawgan.
Lady Vyvyan, Trelowarren.
4536 Lostwithiel.
Mrs. Hext, Cowbridge.
4539 Truro.
Mrs. Polwhele, Polwhele.
4540 St. Tudy.
Mrs. Cole, Mount Villa.
4543 Bugle.
Miss Ada Warne, Station Villa.
4561 St. Columb Minor.
Mrs. J. Hackman, Hillcroft.
4573 Carn Brea.
Mrs. E. Wright, Church House.
4575 St. Austell.
Miss E. Lower, Trevarcoe, St. Dennis.
4587 Plymouth.
Mrs. Paine, Anderton.
4605 Roche.
Miss E. Richards, Council Schools.
4606 Plymouth.
Mrs. Briggs, Maker Vicarage.
4632 Nr. Falmouth.
Mrs. Ward, Bosloe.
4636 Plymouth.
Mrs. Richards, The Gardens, Empacombe, near Edgcumbe.
4687 St. Michael Penkevil.
Mrs. Charles Kirkby, The Rectory.
4696 Perranwell.
Mrs. Messer-Bennetts, Killiganoon.
4741 Helston.
Mrs. Rogers, Penrose.
4747 Gorran.
Mrs. J. C. Williams, Caerhays Castle.
4793 Camborne.
Mrs. E. M. Wright, Tuckingmill Vicarage.
4796 Goldsithney.
Miss Coules, Council School.
4801 Marazion.
Joseph S. Hart, Esq., North Street.
4818 Penzance.
Miss A. Grenfell, 2, Wellington Terrace.
4829 Gorran.
Mrs. Drew, Perhaven, Gorran Haven.
4831 Bodmin.
Mrs. Legge, Rectory, Warleggan.
4832 Penzance.
Miss Bathurst, Penzance High School.
4834 Delabole.
Mrs. A. Mutton, Helland.
4838 Plymouth.
Miss Leonie Oats, Cawsand Girls' School.
4839 Bodmin.
Miss A. Archer, Cardynham Rectory.
4840 St. Keverne.
Mrs. Leverton Spry, Polventon.
4841 Callington.
Miss Nesta Grylls, Cleave.
4842 Camelford.
Mrs. Fowell Richards, Jetwells.
4843 Liskeard.
Mrs. F. Lyde Caunter, Middleton House.
4844 Bradoc.
Mrs. Leslie, Bradoc Rectory.
4845 Tavistock.
Mrs. Edgcumbe, Prospect Villa, Gunnislake.
4852 Liskeard.
Mrs. A. M. Marshall, Treworgey House.
4855 Liskeard.
Mrs. Saunders, Old Tree House.
4860 Penzance.
Miss Hanna, Chapel Street.
4867 St. Newlyn East.
Mrs. W. Lanyon, Treludders.
4868 Liskeard.
Mrs. Farwell Roe, St. Pinnock Rectory.
4869 Quethiock.
Miss Christine Vosper, Haye.
4870 St. Breward.
Mrs. H. Onslow, Tor Cottage.
4871 Albaston.
Mrs. Rosekilly, Nanaimo House, Albaston, Gunnislake.
4872 Grampound Road.
Mrs. Knight, Tresleigh.
4873 Saltash.
Miss Carslake, Terisote.
4874 Fowey.
Mrs. Treffry, Place.
4875 Calstock.
Miss C. J. Grenfell.
4883 Helston.
Mrs. Heynes, 30, Coinage Hall Street.
4891 Ladock.
Mrs. Raffles Flint, Nansawsan (also Nos. 4872, 4900).
4892 Camborne.
Miss Richards, Troon Girls School.
4893 Liskeard.
Miss D. H. Le Sbirel, Havett.
4901 Ladock.
Mrs. Johnstone, Nansawsan.
4902 Lostwithiel.
Miss B. K. Howell, Ethy.
4903 Truro.
Mrs. Retallack, Bryher.
4904 Truro.
Mrs. Dauburg, Killion.
4905 Camelford.
Mrs. Jenkin, Halworthy.
4906 Mawnan-Falmouth.
Miss Rashleigh, Cocks Close.
4917 Bodmin.
Mrs. Scamell, South View, Withiel.
4908 Bodmin.
Miss Liddell, Garefield.
4919 St. Issey.
Mrs. Skilbeck, St. Petroc House.
4920 Wadebridge.
Mrs. Dalton Jackson, St. Kew Vicarage.
4921 Wadebridge.
Mrs. Sutton, Egleshayle Vicarage.
4922 Camborne.
Miss A. D. Carvolth, Basset Road Girls' Sch.
4923 Tintagel.
Miss Dickinson, Trebrea Lodge.
4938 St. Austell.
Mrs. Grenfell, Calartha.
4939 St. Mabyn.
Mrs. Rashleigh, The Rectory.
4940 Scorrier.
Mrs. Whitworth, St. Agnes.
4941 Scorrier.
Miss M. Langdon, Mount Hawke.
4642 Perranwell.
Mrs. F. Messer Bennetts, Killiganoon.
4943 Scorrier.
Mrs. John Williams, Scorrier House.
4944 Callington.
Mrs. Forster Morris, South Hill Rectory.
4945 Bodmin.
The Rev. Mother, The Convent, St. Mary's Road.
4946 Fowey.
Mrs. Allchin, Tredudwell.
4947 Falmouth.
Miss B. M. Cooper, Heyle, Helford Passage.
4948 Boscastle.
Mrs. Bowering, Manor House.
4949 Liskeard.
Miss Booth, St. Ives School House.
4950 Grampound Road.
Mrs. Carbis, Barn, Ruan High Lanes.
4952 Falmouth.
Miss Rashleigh, Cocks Close Mawnan.

4953 Plymouth.
Miss Harding, Cremyll School, Mount Edgcumbe.
4954 Plymouth.
Mrs. Wyborne, Beach House, The Cleave, Kingsan.
Mrs. Briggs, The Rectory Maker, Mount Edgcumbe.
4955 Launceston.
Mrs. Rodd, Trebartha Hall.
4956 St. Just.
Miss Thomas, Lafrowda Square.
4957 Mevagissey.
Mrs. Hunkin, Cliff Street.
4973 Plymouth.
The Lady E. Edgcumbe (see Devon) (also 5001).
4958 St. Martin.
Miss C. Vivian, Bosaham.
4974 Grampound Road.
Mrs. Mills, The Rectory, St. Stephen-in-Brannel
4975 St. Mabyn.
Mrs. Perkins, Rosehill.
4976 Nr. Launceston.
Miss Havill, Bolventon.
4977 Wadebridge.
Mrs. Shirren, St. Breoc Rectory.
4978 Bodmin.
Mrs. E. A. Beynon, Helland Rectory.
4979 Callington.
Miss A. Dingle, North Darley.
4988 Grampound Road.
Miss P. E. Thomas, Trenestral, Ruan High Lanes.
4951 Wadebridge.
Mrs. L. D. Sanford, St. Miniver House.
4992 Hayle.
Miss Edith Bennett, Bonear.
4998 Duloe.
Mrs. Pearce, The School, Pelynt.
4999 Tintagel.
Miss Johns, St. Nectaws Glen.
5000 St. Columb.
Mrs. Pethybridge.
5002 Bude.
Mrs. Forman, Hele Bridge House, Marhamchurch.
5006 Grampound Road.
Mrs. L. Patrick, Tregoney.
5007 Torpoint.
Mrs. W. Rose, Carbeil.
5008 Grampound.
Mrs. Pearce, Creed Rectory.
5009 St. Austells.
Miss A. G. Perry, Ranelagh Road.
5028 Penzance.
Mrs. Goldsmith, 4, Wellington Place.
5029 Roche.
Mrs. Saunders, The Council Schools.
5034 Redruth.
Miss Beauchamp, Trevince, Gwennop.
5035 Launceston.
Mrs. C. H. Peter, Craigmore.
5036 St. Michael Penkivel.
Miss Pedlar, Lord Falmouth's School.
5037 Truro.
Miss Rashleigh, Tregolls.
5038 Long Rock.
Mrs. Boscawen, The Rectory, Ludgvan.
5039 Penzance.
Mrs. John Morse, C.W.A. Depot, Union Street.
5043 Torpoint.
Miss W. Roberts, Trethill.
5044 Lostwithiel.
Miss B. K. Howell, Ethy.
5057 Lostwithiel.
Mrs. Ford, Braddock School.
5058 St. Austell.
Mrs. E. Filkins, Prigelly Farm.
5059 Nr. Truro.
Mrs. E. M. Guy, Trevella.
5070 Bude.
Mrs. J. Williams, Kilkhampton Rectory.
5071 Launceston.
Mrs. F. E. Sleep, Trenhorne House, Congdon's Shop.
5076 Mawgan.
Mrs. Thorold, The Rectory, Mawgan-in-Meneage.
5088 Perranwell.
Mrs. Rabling, Vale View, Pensansooth.
5092 Hatt.
Mrs. Symons.
5093 Torpoint.
Mrs. Rose, Carbeil.
5094 Padstow.
Mrs. Leatham, Cartrea, Dennis.
5098 Plymouth.
Miss Trist, St. Margaret's Home, Kingsand.
5099 Falmouth.
Mrs. Sydney Henderson, Prevone.
5121 Looe.
Mrs. Jerram, Talland.
5128 Sandplace.
Miss Mabel Tremayne, Morval.
5133 St. Buryan.
Mrs. Arthur Cornish, St. Buryan Rectory.
5183 Lelant.
Mrs. McCreath, Rose-an-Grouse.
5184 St. Austell.
Miss Bessie Clemo, Bethel.
5182 Launceston.
Mrs. Marshall, Treniffle.
5195 Launceston.
Miss M. Wrangham, Bowden Derra.
5209 Penzance.
Miss Knight, Girls' County School.
5212 Hayle.
Miss Vivian, Meadowside.
5254 St. Columb.
Mrs. Lane, Central School.
5282 Bodmin.
Mrs. E. A. Beynon, Helland Rectory.
5281 Polperro.
Mrs. Wilkinson, Lans-allos Rectory.
5286 Scorrier.
Mrs. M. D. Bickford, St. Day Vicarage.
5287 Probus.
Mrs. Longmore, Tresillian Rectory.
5299 Tywardreath.
Miss B. M. Pearse, Polbrean.
5300 Launceston.
Miss Elizabeth Caird, Pendruccombe.
5342 St. Gennys.
Mrs. Parnell, Nancemellan.
5375 Lostwithiel.
Miss S. E. M. Benny, School House, Boconnoe.
5405 Penzance.
Mrs. Trounson, Pendarves House.
5412 Nr. Falmouth.
Mrs. Bradbury, Rosewarne, Mawnan Smith.
5427 Egloskerry.
Mrs. J. M. Kittow, Tresencer Farm.
5474 St. Merryn.
Miss Helyar, Harlyn House, Harlyn.
5475 St. Buryan.
Miss Kyle Lawry, Treginow.
5549 The Lizard.
Mrs. Vyvyan, The Rectory.
5569 Nr. Ruan Minor.
Miss H. F. Shepherd, Cadgwith.
5734 Mawgan in Meneage.
Mrs. Boulden, Garras.
5748 Perranwell.
Mrs. Paull, Goonvtea.
5749 Bodmin.
Mrs. Harry Liddell, Garefield.
5767 Isles of Scilly.
Mrs. Dorrien Smith, Tresco Abbey.

Cumberland.

1059 Cleater.
Mrs. Caine, The Vicarage.
1367 Lazonby.
Mrs. Wilson, Lazonby Rectory.

1370 Carlisle.
Mrs. T. Carruthers, Ravenscar, Edentown.
4586 Whitehaven.
Mrs. J. Gunson, 14, Inkerman Terrace.
4598 Seascale.
Mrs. Richmond.
4651 Ulpha.
Mrs. Lemmon, Ulpha Vicarage, Broughton-in-Furness.
4719 Ravenglass.
Mrs. W. A. Johnston.
4809 Dalston.
Mrs. Stead, Dalston Hall.
1840 Penrith.
Miss E. Whiteside, Greencroft, Great Strickland.
4970 Carlisle.
Mrs. Maynard, Torpenhow Vicarage.
5089 Maryport.
Mrs. Senhouse, Netherhall.
5355 Aspatria.
Mrs. Edw. Curwen, Plumbland Rectory.
5377 Cockermouth.
Miss M. Messop, Kelton Head, Rowrah.

Derbyshire.

1001 Ashbourne.
Mrs. Howell, Dialgarth.
1088 Ashbourne.
Lady Florence Duncombe, Calwich Abbey.
1102 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Barnes, Spring Bank House.
1176 Chinley.
Mrs. Brown, The White House.
1207 Ridgeway.
Mrs. Hutton, The Newlands.
1317 Mansfield.
Mrs. W. Ellis, Hunger Hill, Whitwell.
1319 Sheffield.
Mrs. Foulstone, Maycroft, New Totley.
1327 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Markham, Ringwood Hall.
1331 Ednaston.
Miss Knowles, Ednaston Lodge, near Derby.
1332 Renishaw.
Miss Edith Carter, Buildhurst, near Chesterfield.
1385 Duffield.
Mrs. Barber, Avenue Road.
1391 Clay Cross.
Mrs. G. Jackson, Clay Cross Hall.
1418 Dore.
Mrs. Walsh, King's Croft.
1424 Alfreton.
Mrs. Salmond, Langton Hall.
1426 Bakewell.
Mrs. Cockerell, The Park House, Edensor.
1273 Glossop.
Mrs. A. B. Smith, Ryecroft.
1274 Hadfield.
Mrs. Platt, Mersey Bank.
1275 Charlesworth.
Mrs. C. E. Moss, Fern Bank.
1454 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. Shackleton, The Yews, Eckington.
1501 Alfreton.
Mrs. Bomer, Dale House, Oakerthorp.
1509 Barboro.
Mrs. Baker, The Hawthorns, Barboro Common.
1529 Chesterfield.
Miss Eaton, Cromwell Road.
1533 Buxton.
Miss Hayward, Court Heath.
1537 Ashbourne.
Mrs. E. Sadler, The Mansion.
1539 Langley Mill.
Hon. Mrs. A. F. Wright, Aldercar Hall.
1540 Alfreton.
Mrs. Melville Watson, Carnfield Hall.
1560 Nr. Alfreton.
Mrs. Huish, The Ford House.
1421 Nr. Buxton.
Mrs. Mallison, Cressbrook Hall.
1578 Derby.
Mrs. Collier Green, 27, Friar Gate.
1590 Chesterfield.
Miss M. Cooper, Birdholme House.
1589 Nr. Mansfield.
Miss Sergeant, Holly Bank, Creswell.
1622 Ambergate.
Mrs. Kay, Westleigh.
1624 Nr. Chesterfield.
Mrs. Fawcett, Dunston Hall.
1658 Alfreton.
Miss Bennett, 1, Alfreton Road, Tibshelf.
1682 Nr. Alfreton.
Miss Mary W. Shipway, Morton.
1707 Bakewell.
C. H. Armitage, Esq., Town Hall Chambers.
1746 Nr. Matlock.
Mrs. Macdonald, Township Leader, Crick.
1760 Chesterfield.
Mrs. E. H. Hardy, Birdholme Cottages.
1748 Shirebrook.
Mrs. J. W. Moore, Rockwood House.
1752 Chesterfield.
Mrs. H. Peck, Penmore House, Hasland.
1785 Risley.
Mrs. Massey, Risley Rectory.
1806 Tibshelf.
Mrs. Stamford.
1819 Alfreton.
Mrs. Turbutt, Ogston Hall.
1842 Wirksworth.
Miss Emily Arkwright, Gate House.
1818 Chellaston.
Mrs. Winfield, The Mount.
1854 Brailsford.
Hon. Mrs. George Strutt, Brailsford Hall.
1877 Long Eaton.
Mrs. A. E. Wood, Trentham.
1879 Chesterfield.
Mrs. M. L. M. Boden, The Rectory, North Wingfield.
1937 Mansfield.
Mrs. C. Gowig, Peasley Rectory.
1944 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. M. E. Armitage, Dore Moor House, Dore.
1949 Matlock.
Miss Prince, The Study, Bonsall.
1957 Nr. Chesterfield.
Mrs. Granville Chambers, Manor House, Pilsley.
1958 Kirk Ireton.
Miss Blackwall, Blackwall.
1959 Ashby de la Zouch.
Lady Muriel Worthington, Old Hall, Netherseale.
1960 Bakewell.
Mrs. Hoyle, Holme Hall.
1965 Belper.
Mrs. Baldwin, Christ Church Vicarage.
1967 Nr. Sheffield.
Miss Ethelwyn Creswick, Norton Green.
1968 Willington.
Mrs. Norman D'Arcy Clark.
1969 Castle Gresley.
Mrs. Phillips, Broomhill.
1974 Alfreton.
Miss M. S. Wilson, The Firs.
1975 Chapel-en-le-Frith.
Mrs. Lowe, The Ridge.
1976 Hope.
Miss Catharine E. Firth, Birchfield.
1977 Matlock.
Mrs. Ballguy, Parrs Bank House.
1982 Derby.
Mrs. J. Malin Walker, Highfield, Kilburne.
1978 Derby.
Mrs. Herbert Strutt, Makeney.
1981 Nr. Whaley Bridge.
Mrs. H. S. Cox, Fernilee Hall.

1389 Ashbourne.
Miss Oliver, Mappleton.
1984 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. Shepherd, Peveril House, Castleton.
1990 Mellor.
Mrs. Jowett, The Manor House.
1992 Nr. Mansfield.
Mrs. Mullins, Upper Langwith Rectory.
1996 Alfreton.
Miss Oakes, Holly Hurst.
1999 Ashbourne.
Mrs. Arthur Gamble, Bradbourne Vicarage.
2000 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Mosley, Hulland Hall.
4001 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. West Jones, Southgate House, Eckington.
4002 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Preston Jones, Mickleover House.
4003 Etwall.
Mrs. Dawson, Etwall Hall.
4004 Matlock.
Miss E. M. Norman, Heather House, Tansley.
4007 Bakewell.
Mrs. G. Hervey Wood, Manor House, Little Longstone.
4008 Burton-on-Trent.
Mrs. Wise, Walton Hall.
4012 Matlock Bath.
Mrs. Lymn, The Beeches.
4032 Belper.
Mrs. Brownlow Smith, The Limes.
4035 Alfreton.
Mrs. G. T. Todd, Pendean, Blackwell.
4036 Bakewell.
Mrs. Lees, Ashford Hall.
4037 Peak Forest.
Mrs. Ogle, The Vicarage.
4038 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. Gregory, Eyam View.
4039 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Arthur Gorell Barnes, Glapwell Hall
4040 Ilkeston.
Mrs. J. A. Macdonald, Netherlea
4041 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Hollis Briggs, Mackworth House.
4042 Darley Dale.
Miss Dawson, Glen View.
4046 Bamford.
Mrs. Firth, The Knoll.
4047 Hathersage.
Mrs. Winder, The Hall Cottage.
4049 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. E. G. Johnson, Drake House, Beighton.
4050 Turnditch.
Miss Gresley, Green Bank.
4051 Baslow.
Mrs. E. J. Burdekin, The Beeches
4052 Derby.
Lady Walker, Osmaston Manor.
4055 Derby.
Mrs. G. A. Perks, Breaston.
4059 Ashbourne.
Miss Lucas, The Old House, Thorpe.
4061 Sawley.
Mrs. S. P. Bennett, Bothe Hall.
4067 Derby.
Mrs. Geo. Cammell, Coxbench Hall.
4073 Buxton.
Mrs. H. M. May, Haslin House, Harpur Hill.
4076 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Kenneth Wheatcroft, Shottle Hall.
4077 Ashby-de-la-Zouch.
Mrs. Arthur Clay, Grangewood, Overseal.
4078 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Hayward, The Croft, Repton.
4083 Buxton.
Mrs. Drewry, Court Heath.
4085 Chesterfield.
Mrs. George Booth, Chadshunt, Brookside.
4086 Nr. Buxton.
Mrs. Sanders, The Vicarage, Wormhill.
4087 Chaddesden.
Mrs. H. B. Craven, The Moor House.
4088 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Sanders, Somersall Hall.
4089 Nr. Alfreton.
Mrs. Bland, Stretton House.
4090 Idridgehay.
Miss Hylda M. Crump, The Vicarage.
4092 Duffield.
Mrs. Morrison, Gervase House.
4093 Nr. Buxton.
Mrs. A. P. Shaw, Whitehall.
4094 Derby.
Mrs. A. L. Wright, Butterley Hall.
4103 Derby.
Miss Walters, Horsley Woodhouse.
4108 Derby.
Mrs. Miller Mundy, Shipley Hall.
4109 Derby.
Mrs. Buckston, Sutton-on-the-Hill.
4110 Derby.
Miss Muriel Gretton, Sudbury Hall (also 5546).
4116 Codnor.
Mrs. Thomson, Fettercairn House.
4117 Langley Mill.
Miss I. Hardwick Smith, Milnhay House.
4143 Elvaston.
Mrs. A. Brown, School House.
4144 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Boissier, Denby Vicarage.
4146 Chesterfield.
Mrs. B. Badcock, Staveley.
4147 Matlock.
Mrs. Hazlehurst, Crowford Vicarage.
4148 Buxton.
Miss Lena C. Dodd, The Grange.
4149 Findern.
Mrs. Spilsbury, Longlands.
4155 Matlock.
Mrs. C. Shepherd Cross, Aldervasley Hall.
4158 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Beadon Woodforde, Breadsall Lodge
4159 Killamarsh.
Mrs. Aaronrick.
4166 Long Eaton.
Mrs. A. Williams, Arnold House.
4174 Somersal Herbert.
Mrs. FitzHerbert, The Hall.
4175 Brailsford.
Mrs. George Mayall.
4176 Penrich.
Mrs. Aden Wright, Penrich Vicarage.
4179 Alfreton.
Mrs. Douglas G. Smith, Ironville Vicarage.
4183 Matlock.
Mrs. Marsden Smedley, Lea Green.
4184 West Hallam.
Mrs. A. E. Wicks, West Halham Rectory.
4185 Church Broughton.
Mrs. Anden, The Vicarage.
4188 Kirk Langley.
Miss M. Meynell.
4189 Holmesfield.
Mrs. Bingham, Hillcrest.
4191 Ashbourne.
Lady Price, Wyaston Grove.
4195 Chinley.
Mrs. H. Bennett, Ashenclough.
4197 Nr. Buxton.
Mrs. T. Gregory, The Gables, Tideswell.
4201 King Sterndale.
Mrs. Burdett, Sterndale House.
4202 Sudbury.
Mrs. A. Ball, Boylestone.
4205 Matlock.
Mrs. Childers Thompson, Winster.
4208 Mapperley.
Mrs. Pleming, The Vicarage.
4216 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. W. B. Dearden, Alkmonton Vicarage.
4217 Foston.
Mrs. Gerald Johnson, The Cottage.

4219 Woodville.
Mrs. P. A. King, Ivanhoe.
4220 West Hallam.
Mrs. Spencer, Stanley Lodge.
4249 Smalley.
Mrs. Alfred Swingler, Smalley Hall.
4254 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Frith, South View, Draycott.
4258 Nr. Nottingham.
Mrs. Doncaster, The Grange, Sandiacre.
4259 Morley.
Mrs. Lister-Kaye, Morley Manor.
4260 Allestrie.
Mrs. Harrison, West Bank.
4261 Marston-Montgomery.
Mrs. Tomson, The Hollies.
4276 Stanley.
Mrs. Daniel, Station Road.
4200 Butterley.
Mrs. Alfred Wright, The Grange.
4206 Cubley.
Mrs. Webster.
4269 Eyam.
Mrs. Gregory, Eyam View.
4290 Little Eaton.
Mrs. Wilson, The Vicarage.
4301 Hackenthorpe.
Mrs. Hounsfield, Cotleigh House.
4328 Nr. Burton-on-Trent.
Mrs. Herbert Wragg, Bretby (also 4329).
4335 Nr. Burton-on-Trent.
Mrs. Dommen, Swiss Cottage, Tutbury.
4245 Ashbourne.
Mrs. Gainsford, Parwich Hall.
4400 Quarndon.
Miss Southey, Quarndon Vicarage.
4397 Melbourne.
Miss Kerr, Melbourne Hall.
4426 Little Eaton.
Mrs. Cameron Wilson, The Vicarage.
4429 Spondon.
Mrs. Major Brown, The Wilderness.
4454 Derby.
Mrs. Collier Green, 27, Friar Gate.
4455 Derby.
Mrs. Macphail, Rowditch.
4456 Derby.
Miss Mosley, Darley Slade.
4457 Derby.
Mrs. Potter, Rosehill House.
4458 Derby.
Mrs. Beck, Friar Gate.
4459 Derby.
Mrs. A. J. Cox, The Firs, Burton Road.
4460 Derby.
Mrs. Attwood, Westleigh.
4461 Derby.
Mrs. Turpin, 1180, London Road, Alvaston.
4462 Derby.
Mrs. J. Chelerton, Whitaker Road.
4463 Derby.
Mrs. H. H. Bemrose, Ash Tree House, Osmaston Road.
4464 Derby.
Mrs. Wraith, 118, Osmaston Road.
4465 Derby.
Mrs. Richardson, Abbots Hill.
4466 Derby.
Mrs. Pinchbeck, Vicarage Avenue.
4467 Derby.
Mrs. Parry-Jones, 4, Full Street.
4468 Derby.
Mrs. Ellison, Normanton.
4469 Derby.
Mrs. Luce, 27, Friar Gate.
4477 Littleover.
Mrs. McInnes, The Old Hall.
4482 Chesterfield.
Mrs. D. Turner, Duckmanton Lodge, Calow.
4484 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Ahlbau, Tupton Hall.
4503 Totley Rise.
Mrs. Herries Thompson, The Cottage.
4559 Chesterfield.
Miss M. Vickers, Prestwood, Ashover.
4560 Doveridge.
Mrs. Colvile, The Manor House.
4572 Alfreton.
Miss E. Huish, The Ford House.
4577 Nr. Matlock.
Mrs. G. E. Wigram, Lea Vicarage.
4585 Dronfield.
Mrs. William Lucas, Vale House.
4604 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Greaves, 1, Lower Grove Road.
4612 Ashbourne.
Mrs. Morris, The Vicarage.
4622 Ilkeston.
Mrs. A. Dobson, 115, Bath Street.
4631 Nr. Bakewell.
Miss L. M. Greenshields, The Vicarage, Youlgreave.
4634 Matlock.
Miss M. L. Flood, S. Elpins, Darley Dale.
4659 Ilkeston.
Mrs. J. K. Chester, The Croft, Little Hallam.
4704 Aston.
Mrs. Winterbottom, Aston Hall.
4751 Derby.
Mrs. M. G. Lemas, 255, Ashbourne Road.
4849 Nr. Chesterfield.
Miss Mary Swanwick, Whittington.
4853 Chesterfield.
Mrs. R. J. Mills, Tapton Grove.
4876 Chesterfield.
Mrs. N. C. Robertson, Duckmanton Rectory.
5069 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Swanwick, Whittington House.
5151 Glossop.
Mrs. Nicol, High Street West.
5220 Sheffield.
Miss Linacre, Poplar Cottage, Norton Wood seats.
5395 Burton-on-Trent.
Mrs. J. H. Moir, Newhall.
5449 Nr. Sheffield.
Miss Kitchin, Curbar.
5418 Swadlincote.
Miss Emily Wragg, Eureka Lodge.
5487 Rowsley.
Miss Emma Barker, Wye Bridge.
5503 Rowsley.
Mrs. McCreagh, Thornhill, Stanton.
5514 Stoney Middleton.
Mrs. Riddlesden, The Vicarage.
5524 Alfreton.
Mrs. L. H. De Cas, Alfreton Vicarage.
5539 Chesterfield.
Mrs. Markham Ringwood.
5590 Belper.
Mrs. Cooper, The Vicarage.
5727 Alfreton.
Mrs. Merriman, The Knoll, Somercotes.
5797 Nr. Derby.
Mrs. Turton, The Old Manse Street Lane.
5423 Nr. Chesterfield.
Mrs. T. W. Atkinson, Hasland.

Devonshire.

1183 Exeter.
Mrs. Spearman, The Linen League.
Also 1550, 1641, 4011, 4187, 4355, 4415, 4428, 4570, 4593, 4613, 4689, 4700, 4754, 5079, 5085, 5165, 5223, 5261, 5345 (Galmpton), 5390 (Ide), 5393 (Okehampton), 5406, 5529 (Budleigh Salterton), 5535 (Chudleigh), 5537 (Hatherleigh), 5545 (Silverton), 5551 (Lampford Courtenay), 5552 (Ollerton), 5600 (Haldon), 5749, 5779, 5782, 5789, 5802, 5822.
1016 Lynmouth.
Mrs. Riddell, Tors Hotel.

1038 Chagford.
Hon. Mrs. Trefusis, Huish.
1086 Lynmouth.
Mrs. Tonge, The Manor House
1114 Nr. Tavistock.
Mrs. Allen, Brentnor.
1160 Rackenford.
Mrs. Boles, Rackenford Manor.
1161 Strete Dartmouth.
Miss E. Smithes, Mirante.
1216 Sidmouth.
Miss A. Young, Stokesay.
1416 Beer.
Miss Woodward, Broadclyst.
1447 Paignton.
Mrs. Bradshaw, School of Art.
1458 Taunton.
Mrs. C. Fitz-Maurice, Cutcombe Vicarage
1505 Totnes.
Mrs. Champernowne, Dartington Hall.
1542 Teignmouth.
Woman's Work Depot.
1555 Paignton.
Mrs. L. W. Brown, The Vicarage, Collaton St. Mary.
1556 Falcombe.
Mrs. Le Blanc Smith.
1569 Ottery St. Mary.
Mrs. Rennell Coleridge, Salston.
1764 Torquay.
Miss Guyer, Girten Hall School.
4060 Nr. Exeter.
Miss D. Bolithe, Rockbeare House.
4145 Tipton St. John's.
Mrs. F. M. Bennett, Tipton Hall.
4250 Chudleigh.
Mrs. Ellicombe, Rocklands.
4434 Hartland.
Marion Lady Stucley, Hartland Abbey.
4442 Horrabridge.
Mrs. Dawson, Brook.
4483 Yelverton.
Mrs. Spencer, Crapstone House.
4578 Barnstaple.
Miss E. L. Hill, 42, Fort Street.
4650 South Molton.
Lady Fortescue, Castle Hill.
4672 Shaldon.
Mrs. A. K. Hudson, 3, The Green.
4694 Tavistock.
Mrs. Butcher, The Manor House.
4731 Tiverton.
Mrs. Unwin, Hayne.
4758 Newton Abbot.
Miss Acland, 2, Mount Pleasant Road.
4879 Horrabridge.
Mrs. H. C. Rowe, Grimstone.
4973 Stonehouse.
Lady E. Edgcumbe, Winter Villa.
5127 Ipplepen.
Lady Leslie, Rosemoor.
5155 Tiverton.
Mrs. de Las Casas, Worth House.
5238 Wellington.
Mrs. Moore, The Vicarage, Burlescombe.
5243 Broadclyst.
Mrs. F. B. Imbert-Terry, Blue Hayes.
5333 Nr. Ivybridge.
Miss D. R. Hannaford, Oak, Cornwood.
5367 Uffculme.
Mrs. Hancock, Mount.
5381 Ilfracombe.
Miss Winterbotham, Enfield House, Granville Road.
5401 Nr. Ivybridge.
Miss D. R. Hannaford, Oak Cottage.
5406 Braunton.
Miss M. C. Davies, Abertawe.
5454 Lifton.
Miss Kelly.
5536 Kingsbridge.
Mrs. Boultbee, Aveton Gifford Rectory.
5692 Lydford.
Miss A. Rice, The Manor House.
5726 Highampton.
Mrs. Scott Browne, Buckland Filleigh.
5743 Woolacombe.
Mrs. Fox, 2, Fortescue Villas.

Dorsetshire.

1033 Wareham.
Mrs. Pierce Butler, East Stoke Rectory.
1072 Lyme Regis.
Mrs. Sweet Escott, The Red Cottage.
1080 Parkstone.
Mrs. C. Barrett, Rozelle.
1109 Wareham.
Mrs. Leonard Sturdy, Trigon.
1124 Thorncombe
Mrs. Bragge, Sadborow.
1152 Wimborne.
Mrs. Clarke, Berghmote.
1214 Charmouth.
Miss A. V. Schalch, The Court.
1341 Beaminster.
Miss Dyer, Slope Manor, Wetherbury.
1400 Dorchester.
Mrs. Gowring, 49, High West Street.
1437 Nr. Wimborne.
Mrs. Pepperell, The Moorings, West Moors.
1457 Blandford.
Mrs. Webb, St. Ealdhelms.
1463 Charmouth.
Mrs. F. Lee, The Vicarage, Whitchurch Canonicorum.
1497 Dorchester.
Mrs. Gribble, Kingston Russell House.
1395 Dorchester.
Mrs. Simonds, Winterbourne Abbas.
1620 Sherborne.
Mrs. E. Gadesden, Holwell Manor.
1648 Blandford.
Rev. E. Acton, Iwerne Minster Vicarage.
1674 West Lulworth.
Miss Dunnage, The School House.
1670 Sturminster Newton.
Mrs. Whatman, Beech House.
1750 Bournemouth.
Miss Turner, Bonnie Brae, Nutcombe Road, Branksome Park.
1815 Sherborne.
Mrs. J. J. Ryall, North Wooton Farm.
1841 Marnhull.
Miss Phyllis Wilson.
1887 Wimborne.
Misses Tuck, Stoneham.
4014 Beaminster.
Mrs. Partridge, Dannemora.
4081 Stalbridge.
Mrs Welch, Church Hill.
4296 Wimborne.
Mrs. Hatton, Glen Ashton.
4410 Dorchester.
Mrs. Hanbury, Kington House.
5231 Bridport.
Miss Urquhart, Chideock Vicarage.
5251 Dorchester.
Miss Fetherstonhaugh, Oakes Wood.
5396 Gillingham.
Miss Matthews, Milton Croft.
5362 Bridport.
Mrs. Harrison, Burton Bradstock Rectory.
5425 Blandford.
Mrs. M. Scott Williams, Woolland House.
5426 Blandford.
Mrs. Livingstone Learmouth, Hanford.
5515 Sherborne.
Mrs. S. Williamson, The Vicarage, Charlton Horethorne.
5522 Sturminster Newton.
Mrs. Wynne, Hinton St. Mary Vicarage.
5526 Stalbridge.
Mrs. V. G. Kennard, Frith.

5553 Blandford.
Mrs. Bassett, Whitechurch Vicarage.
5572 Sturminster Newton.
Mrs. Maurice Bower, Bagbere.
5659 Swanage.
Mrs. B. Reynolds, The Downs, Seymer Road.
5718 Nr. Wareham.
Mrs. Filliter, The Vicarage, East Lulworth.

Durham.

1089 Middleton-in-Teesdale.
Miss Dent, The Grove.
1090 Easington.
Mrs. G. A. West, The Rectory.
1362 Stockton-on-Tees.
L. Prinsky, Esq., High Street.
1813 Stockton-on-Tees.
Miss M. Storey, South Bailey.
1891 Gateshead.
Mrs. Thirlwell, Cliff House, 96, Bensham Road.
1915 Willington.
Mrs. R. A. Howe.
1923 Whickham.
Mrs. A. M. Woodberry Thompson, Whickham Park.
1936 Willington.
Mrs. R. L. Weeks, Willington House.
1951 Nr. Sunderland.
Mrs. Bell Clyveton, Cleadon.
1952 Sunderland.
Mrs. Hopkinson, Whitburn Rectory.
1181 Easington Colliery.
Mrs. Herriotts, 6, Station Road.
4099 East Boldon.
Mrs. J. E. F. Forster, The Cottage.
4274 Rowlands Gill.
Mrs. L. Scott, 13, Nell Terrace, Whinfield.
1314 Gateshead.
Mrs. P. Crawford, Wrekendyke, Wrekenton.
4427 Crook.
Mrs. M. Greener, West Lodge.
4519 Cleadon.
Mrs. Timble, Cleadon Old Hall.
4538 Stanley.
Mrs. Pringle, 36, Palmer Street, Oxhill.
4617 South Shields.
Miss Martin, 151, Westoe Road.
4803 Swalwell.
Mrs. E. Davison Smith, Leven House.
5577 Lumley.
Mrs. Stewart, Lumley Vicarage.

Essex.

1092 Brentwood.
Miss Langmore, Warley Cottage.
1009 Chingford.
Mrs. Ritchie, Bella Vista, Connaught Avenue.
1100 Westcliff.
Mrs. Henry Mann, 9, Imperial Avenue.
1116 Brightlingsea.
Mrs. J. Rawcliffe, Hurst Villa, Hurst Green.
1120 Kelvedon.
Mrs. Moore, Temperance Hotel.
1137 Billericay.
Mrs. Gardiner, Great Waketts, Basildon.
1150 Tollesbury.
Miss Elsie King, 1, Spitzbergen Villas.
1177 Roydon.
Mrs. Tomkins.
1460 Kelvedon.
Mrs. Carter, Gore House.
1528 Chelmsford.
Miss A. Thring, The Vicarage, Little Dunmow.
1657 Leytonstone.
Miss E. V. Olley, 91, Fairlop Road.
1685 Castle Hedingham.
Mrs. Wynne-Edwards, Beeches.
1796 Chigwell.
Mrs. Walde, Chigwell School.
1820 Thaxted.
Mrs. A. P. Humphry, Horham Hall.
1829 Billericay.
Mrs. T. Walter Bacon, Ramsden Hall.
1833 Nr. Braintree.
Miss Lampet, The Vicarage, Great Bardfield.
1835 Castle Hedingham.
Mrs. Douglas, Upper Yeldham Rectory.
1898 Latchington.
Mrs. Howard Flanders, Tyle Hall.
1912 Ilford.
Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Evdon, Parish Church W.W. Party.
1926 Brentwood
Miss Brown, Dytchleys.
1933 Weeley.
Mrs. Mathews, Beaumont Rectory.
1938 Chelmsford.
Hon. Mrs. Greville, 84, High Street.
1964 Nr. Romford.
Mrs. Pinkerton, Barrows, Bulvan.
4053 Braintree.
Mrs. Noyes, Finchingfield Vicarage.
4057 Thorpe-le-Soken.
Mrs. A. R. Wood, the Vicarage.
4160 Harlow.
Mrs. Calverley, Town Hall.
4165 Ilford.
Mrs. E. Durrant, 36, The Hill.
4441 Newport.
Mrs. W. Foot Mitchell, Quendon Hall.
4524 Colchester.
Mrs. E. H. Vincent, St. Osyth.
4594 Manor Park.
Mrs. Ayton, Wesleyan Church.
4599 Kelvedon.
Mrs. Playfair, St. Andrews.
4717 Chelmsford.
Mrs. Shannon, 117, London Road.
4752 Braintree.
Mrs. Frank Tabor, Evegate, Bocking.
4824 Chingford.
Mrs. Quayle, 4, Green Walk.
4881 Halstead.
Mrs. S. A. Courtauld, The Howe.
4882 Bradwell-on-Sea.
Mrs. Gale, Orplands.
4966 Great Chesterford.
Mrs. Gingell, Hinxton Grange.
4993 Castle Hedingham.
Mrs. Humphrey, The Manor, Stambourne.
4995 Ingatestone.
Mrs. S. H. Handcock, Ramsay Tyrrell.
5026 Rochford.
Miss Hart-Smith, The Lavenders.
5068 Southminster.
Mrs. Raby, The Hall, Tillingham.
1909 Bradwell-on-Sea.
Miss M. Parker, Peakes.
5137 Chelmsford.
Mrs. Tufnell, Langleys.
5198 Harlow.
Miss D. Du Cane, Oakfield, Hatfield Heath.
5312 Nr. Colchester.
Mrs. Lukyn-Williams, Wimstead Rectory.
5326 Witham.
Mrs. Christopher Parker, Faulkbourne Hall.
5361 Harlow.
Mrs. E. R. Copas, Gas Works.
539k Great Warley.
Mrs. Williamson, The Rectory.
5557 Sible Hedingham.
Miss Sparrow, Rookwoods.
5651 Mayeing.
Mrs. Green, Collyers.
5654 Takeley.
Mrs. M. E. Tyrrell, Mole Hill Green School.
5705 Stratford.
Miss E. E. Dalton, c/o Boardmans, The Broadway.
5759 Castle Hedingham.
Mrs. Monson, The Manse.
5770 Ilford.
Mrs. Carrell, 34, The Drive.

5776 Saffron Walden.
Miss M. Bedding, The College.
5804 Loughton.
Mrs. F. F. McKenzie, The Warren.

Gloucestershire.

1029 Wotten-under Edge.
Mrs. Webber, Bank House.
1042 Stoke Bishop.
Mrs. Chetwood-Aiken, The Glen.
1138 Chalford Hill.
Mrs. A. I. Winterbotham, Abnash.
1149 Bourton-on-the-Water.
Miss Bridger, Little Rissington.
1175 Stroud.
Mrs. Allen, Southfield, Woodchester.
1328 Bristol.
Mrs. W. J. Adams, Hillworth, 19, Charlotte Street.
1330 Northleach.
Mrs. R. C. S. Jones, The Vicarage.
1403 Bishopston.
Mrs. James, 43, Nevil Road.
1406 Clifford Mesne.
Mrs. Smith.
1408 Tewkesbury.
Miss M. Mondy, 11, High Street.
1483 Bristol.
Mrs. W. E. Budgett, 36, Tyndall Park Road (also 5250).
1436 Tewkesbury.
Miss Forwood, Brockeridge Cottage, Twyning.
1480 Bristol.
Mrs. L. M. Burrough, The Rectory, Winterborne.
1604 Bristol.
Rev. E. J. Phillips, The Vicarage, Coalpit Heath.
1680 Nr. Dursley.
Miss M. Worthington, The Steps, Cam.
1848 Badminton.
The Duchess of Beaufort.
1868 Moreton-in-Marsh.
Mrs. Kennedy, Longborough Vicarage.
4289 Tewkesbury.
Mrs. Pennington, Alderton Rectory.
1899 Fairford.
Mrs. R. F. Starkey, B.R.C.S.
4333 Almondsbury.
Mrs. Chester-Master, Knole Park.
4383 Bristol.
Mrs. C. E. Oldfield, 4, Park View, Westbury-on-Trym.
4390 Bristol.
Miss M. Goodland, 22, Woodbridge Road, Knowle.
4391 Bristol.
Mrs. Adams, St. Martin's Vicarage, Knowle (also 4392).
4412 Bristol.
Mrs. Cottam Castle, North Castle, Westbury-on-Trym.
4250 Tewkesbury.
Mrs. Jarman Morrison, Northway House, Ashchurch.
4736 Bristol.
Mrs. Welchman, 24, Berkeley Square, Clifton.
4737 Bristol.
Mrs. Wheeler, 297, Two Mile Hill.
4738 Bristol.
Mrs. F. W. Giband, 7, Redland Park.
4739 Bristol.
Mrs. F. Proctor, 49, Cotham Road.
4740 Bristol.
Miss A. H. Palmer, St. Brandons.
5021 Bristol.
Miss Law.
5219 Winterbourne Down.
Mrs. Falconer Fry, Wynnford Grange.
5235 Westbury-on-Trym.
Mrs. Berners-Wilson, Pentre House, Charlton Common.
5301 Chipping Norton.
Mrs. Horsman Bailey, Foxholes.
5341 Cirencester.
Mrs. Wykeham-Musgrave, Barnsley Park.
5346 Wickwar.
Mrs. Lees, Loanda.
5368 Chipping Sudbury.
Mrs. C. Champion, Parks Farm.
5386 Badminton
Mrs. Dudgeon, The Rectory, Didmarton.
5394 Westbury-on-Trym.
Mrs. J. Chetwood-Aiken, Brent Knoll, Brentry.
5699 Bristol.
Mrs. Rogers, 283, Wells Road, Knowle.
5700 Bristol.
Mrs. H. C. Cottell, 54, Stackpool Road, Southvill.
5712 Bristol.
Mrs. Carwardine, 7, Victoria Street, Cotham.
5740 Bristol.
Mrs. Sweet, 567, Fishponds Road.
5762 Bristol.
Mrs. Short, 30, Woodbridge Road, Knowle.
5808 Tewkesbury.
Mrs. Arthur Butler, Twyning Park.

Hampshire.

1004 Bournemouth.
Mrs. Cornford, 7, Rosemount Road.
1011 Totton.
Miss Louch, Colbury House, Hill Street.
1051 Blackwater.
Mrs. E. Carrington, Blackwater House.
1067 Alton.
Mrs. Penn, Mark Lodge, Four Marks.
1094 Winchester.
Mrs. Christian, Otterbourne House.
1133 Yateley.
Lady Stewart Wilson, The Manor House.
1108 Bournemouth.
Mrs. Fraser Mackintosh, Brackloonagh, Branksome Park.
1165 Basingstoke.
Mrs. Stanley, Weybrook Cottage, Sherborne St. John.
1203 Medstead.
Mrs. Gotelee, Southdown.
1329 Sutton Scotney.
Mrs. J. Hardy, Highfield.
1343 Brockenhurst.
Mrs. Compton, Woodlands, East Boldre.
1344 Woolston.
Mrs. W. P. Morris, Cambden Villa, 52, Portsmouth Road.
1366 Kingsclere.
Lady Rosemary Portal, Kingsclere House.
1380 Emsworth.
Mrs. Wynn, Southbourne Vicarage.
1399 Basingstoke.
Mrs. Wolferston, Strip Cottage, Up Nately
1554 Portchester.
Mrs. H. E. K. Fry, The Vicarage.
1715 Beaulieu.
Mrs. Cecil Palmer, Hydes Close.
1807 Nr. Liss.
Mrs. Clive Davies, Hawkley Hurst.
1876 Romsey.
Hon. Mrs. Dalgety, Lockerlery Hall.
1930 Nr. Emsworth.
Mrs. E. M. Vine, Epworth, Southbourne.
4544 Southsea.
Lady Francis Osborne, 35, South Parade.
4551 Basingstoke
Mrs. Bauer, Farleigh House.
4571 Stockbridge.
Mrs. Routh, Longstock Vicarage.
4789 Ringwood.
Miss Baker, Forest Garden, Burey.
5077 Aldershot.
Mrs. Turner, Connaught House, North Camp.
5143 Alresford.
Mrs. Holroyd, Pepley Manor.

5203 Longparish.
Mrs. Robert Davidson, Middleton.
5240 Nether Wallop.
Mrs. Belwitt, Wallop House.
5293 Basingstoke.
Mrs. Cobb, Oak House, Banghurst.
5315 Winchfield.
Mrs. Allen-Shuter, Maltingley Lodge.
5358 Bordon.
Mrs. Edwards, Brocas House, Lonisbury Barracks.
5363 Bournemouth.
Mrs. Braddell, Conishead, Queens Park.
5439 Stockbridge.
Mrs. Crowley, Chilbilton Rectory.
5470 Sutton Scotney.
Mrs. Harison, Bullington Vicarage.
5558 Lee-on-Solent.
Mrs. P. B. Wallace, Wareholm.
5671 Southampton.
Miss P. C. Parsons, Kynnersley, Chandler's Ford.
5681 Andover.
Mrs. Murray Menzies, Amport.
5752 Nr. Andover.
Mrs. Taylor, Wherwell Vicarage.
5761 Southampton.
Mrs. McLeish, Rozburgh, Darwin Road Hill Lane.
5772 Christchurch.
Lady Manners, Avon Tyrell.
5809 Andover.
Mrs. Rickards, Abbotts Ann.

Herefordshire.

1062 Hereford.
Miss Green, Hereford Hosp. Supply Depot, 135, St. Owen Street.
1334 Ross.
Mrs. Verschoyle, Springfield.
1510 Leominster.
Mrs. R. M. Thornely, The Old Hall, Eyton.
1677 Leominster.
Miss Hutchinson, Grantsfield.
1681 Hereford.
Mrs. Underwood, 29, Castle Street.
1754 Leintwardine.
Mrs. Jebb, Leintwardine House.
4765 Staunton-on-Wye.
Mrs. Steed.
4787 Hereford.
Mrs. Bowen, Tower View, Tower Road.
4885 Weobley.
Mrs. Frank Russell, Sarnesfield.
5161 Kington.
Miss Pearson.
5197 Hereford.
Miss E. M. Medwin, High School for Girls.
5271 Titley.
Mrs. Gwyer, Eywood.
5276 Brampton Bryan.
Miss Hastings, The Rectory.
5379 Eardisley.
Mrs. Colfett, Mason, Nieuport Hall.
5465 Pembridge.
Mrs. Green Price, Pembridge Rectory.
5824 Kingsland.
Miss E. N. Hanbury, Shobden Rectory.

Hertfordshire.

1195 Hatfield.
Miss Skene, Essendon.
1320 Watford.
R. J. Harrison, Esq., Lyndhurst.
1324 Nr. St. Alban's.
Mrs. Drake, Batch Wood.
1363 Watford.
Miss F. M. Plumb, 66, Marlborough Road.
1372 Watford.
Miss M. A. Rogers, 18, Salters Terrace, St. Andrews.
1411 Hemel Hempstead.
Mrs. Hubert Secretan, Bennetts End.
1577 Rickmansworth.
Lady Ebury, Moor Park.
1651 Boreham Wood.
Miss K. E. Jameson, Elladene.
1734 Hatfield.
Miss Kendall, Needlework Depot, Public Hall.
1735 Welwyn.
Mrs. Gurney Heare, Kimpton Park.
1736 Sawbridgeworth.
Mrs. F. Charrington, Pishiobury Park.
1737 Welwyn.
Miss Cherny, Harmer Green.
1738 Letchwood.
Mrs. H. B. Goddard, 215, Icknield Way.
1739 Stevenage.
Lady Jane Van Koughnet, Bareleigh Aston.
1740 Berkhamstead.
Miss M. A. Pearson, Millfield.
1741 Hitchin.
Mrs. Charles, The Grange, Portmill Lane.
1742 Little Hadham.
Mrs. Minet, Hadham Hall.
1745 Watford.
Miss A. Pitkin, 24, Aldenham Road, Oxhey.
1782 Stevenage.
Mrs. Willway, Weston Vicarage.
1783 Letchworth.
Miss Hollinghead, Norton Way.
1823 Hertford.
Hon. Mrs. Abel Smith, Woodhall Park.
1824 Standon.
Mrs. H. Le Blanc Smith, The Lordship.
1825 Abbots Langley.
Lady Kindersley, Langley House.
1830 Harpenden.
Mrs. Greathead, Carlton Bank.
1851 Hemel Hempstead.
Hon. Mrs. Talbot, Marchmont House.
1852 Ware.
Mrs. Thomas, Hunsdon Bury.
1853 Tring.
Miss C. F. Wood, Toms Hill, Aldbury.
1859 Harpenden.
Miss Knowles, Rothumsted.
1901 Ware.
Mrs. Hay, Sacombe Park.
1902 Hatfield.
Mrs. McCowan, The Agency House.
1903 Barnet.
Mrs. Weber, B.W.H. Supply Depot, 40, High Street.
1911 Baldock.
Miss M. I. Bishell, South Lodge.
1963 Watford.
Mrs. de R. Morgan, Letchmore House.
1979 Nr. Watford.
Mrs. Baker, New House Farm, Garston.
1980 Chorleywood.
Hon. Mrs. Capell (also 4600, 4701, 5060, 5701)
1988 Bishop Stortford.
Mrs. Pape, Normanhurst, Wind Hill.
4177 Radlett.
Miss S. Wylde, Oakbank.
4193 Welwyn.
Countess of Cavan, Ayot St. Lawrence.
4270 Letchworth.
A. Fuller, Handicraft Centre, Norton Road.
4307 Radlett.
Mrs. J. B. Arnot, Tigh-na-duin.
4309 Royston.
Miss Beale, Sun Hill.
4358 Elstree.
Mrs. Everett.
4404 Cheshunt.
Mrs. W. A. Greene, Crossbrook Street.
4413 New Barnet.
Mrs. McLaughlin, St. Mark's Vicarage.
4453 Hatfield.
Mrs. McCowan, Agency House.

4499 Bushey.
Mrs. Crawhall-Wilson, 12, Grange Road.
4501 Tring.
Mrs. Alexander Marc, Champneys.
4506 Tring.
Mrs. Finch, Wigginton Vicarage.
4557 Welwyn.
Lady Scott Gatty, Wendover Lodge.
4574 Barnet.
Mrs. Beatty Smyth, The Beeches, Shenley.
4583 Buntingford.
Mrs. F. B. Phillips, Buckland Rectory.
4629 Bushey.
Mrs. C. Roberts, Noyna, Avenue Rise.
4640 Letchworth.
Mrs. Brockie, Rosedene, North Avenue.
4724 Croxley Green.
Mrs. Hedingham, Farleigh, Dickinson Avenue.
4759 Harpenden.
Miss Law, Innismore.
4768 Hatfield.
Mrs. Hart Dyke, Great Nast Hyde.
4757 Royston.
Mrs. H. G. Tucker, Sandon Vicarage.
4962 Stevenage.
Miss Pickering, Bennington Croft.
4963 Bishops Stortford.
Mrs. Streeter, Thorley Place.
4968 Royston.
Mrs. R. N. Salaman, Homestall, Barley.
4972 Redbourn.
Mrs. Moore, Redbourn House.
5027 St. Albans.
Mrs. Hugh Anson, Sandridge Vicarage.
5048 Hertford.
Lady Pearson, Brickendonbury.
5049 King's Langley.
Mrs. W. Archer, Langley Rise.
5052 Tring.
Mrs. T. Ashby, Ivinghoe Aston.
5064 Rickmansworth.
Mrs. Stewart, Batchworth House.
5153 Welwyn.
Mrs. E. Martin Smith, Codicate Lodge.
5199 Barnet.
Mrs. Duncan, Hadley Common.
5204 Elstree.
Mrs. Reginald Bryans, Elm Croft.
5232 Tring.
Mrs. E. G. Seabrook, Ivinghoe.
5236 New Barnet.
Mrs. Goddard, Warwick House, Bulwer Road.
5246 Tring.
Miss M. Cockburn, Red Lodge.
5249 Tring.
Mrs. Cursham, Marsworth Vicarage.
5280 Hatfield.
Lady Mount Stephen, Brocket Hall.
5305 Rickmansworth.
Susan, Countess of Malmesbury, Lockwell House.
5332 Cheshunt.
Mrs. Law, Cheshunt Vicarage.
5371 New Barnet.
Mrs. Carpenter, St. James Vicarage.
5402 Nr. Royston.
Mrs. Bank, Orwell.
5445 Elstree.
Mrs. John Terry, Manaton.
5451 Watford.
Miss J. E. F. Sayle, Bushey College, New Bushey.
5459 Barnet.
Mrs. Henry Trotter, Christ Church Vicarage.
5496 King's Langley.
Mrs. Shaw, Langleybury Vicarage.
5565 Watford.
Miss Mildred Hodgson, The Limes.
5601 New Barnet.
Mrs. Smith, Braeside, Bosworth Road.
5620 Welwyn.
Hon. Mrs. Acland, Digswell House.
5660 Buntingford.
Mrs. Granger, Cottered Rectory.
5745 Watford.
Miss E. Reading, 17, Queen's Road.
5766 Hatfield.
Lady Leese, Welham Lodge.

Huntingdonshire.

1539 Stow.
Mrs. Horsford, Prebend Farm.
1727 Huntingdon.
Mrs. Welstead, Stonely.
4542 Peterborough.
Mrs. C. Cooper, Yaxley.

Ireland.

1072 Cashel.
Mrs. Grubb, Ardmayle, Co. Tipperary.
1104 Belfast.
Mrs. Ballard, The Red House Club, 100, High Street.
1119 Belfast.
Mrs. Mackenzie, Chetwood, Notting Hill, Malone Road.
1371 Castlepollard.
Mrs. Drought, Rathgraffe Rectory.
1401 Belfast.
Mrs. C. A. Wilkins, 34, Glantane Street, Antrim Road.
1405 Birr.
Mrs. Bredin, 7, Oxmantown Mall.
1409 Belfast.
Mrs. C. A. Wilkins, 34, Glantane Street, Antrim Road.
1565 Killarney.
Mrs. Crowin Coltsmann, Glenflesk Castle.
1591 Dublin.
D. R. Pack Beresford, Esq., 51, Dawson Street.
1608 Dublin.
Mrs. Dallas Pratt, 40, Merrion Square.
1609 Tullamore.
Mrs. Moorhead.
1617 Newtownards.
Mrs. A. S. Blow, Commandant Down, 60, The Croft.
1678 Banbridge.
Mrs. N. G. Ferguson, Clonaslie.
1704 Kilkenny.
Mrs. James, Butler House.
1733 Armagh.
Mrs. Crozier, The Palace.
1778 Belfast.
Mrs. R. J. McCordie, Cabin Hill, Knock.
1812 Strabane.
Miss B. A. Clarke, Maghereagh.
1816 Ballinrobe.
Mrs. Blosse Lynch, Partry.
1822 Clonmel.
Major W. W. Dobbin, Governor H.M. Borstal.
1846 Glanmire.
Mrs. Hartopp Gubbins, Lota Park.
1849 Larne.
Mrs. Cousins, Lark Hill.
1882 Youghal.
Mrs. R. H. Wood, The Cottage.
4064 Markethill.
Mrs. Auchmuty, The Rectory.
4065 Newtown Hamilton.
Mrs. McFerran.
4066 Jerrettspass.
Lady Muriel Close, Drumbanagher.
4095 Fethard.
Mrs. Kellett, Clonacody.
4096 Castlebar.
Mrs. Lendrum, The Rectory.
4069 Larne Harbour.
Mrs. McCann, 1, Golf View, Bay Road.
4172 Tandragee.
Mrs. White, Orange Hill.
4203 Tynan.
Miss Rose Stronge, Tynan Abbey.

4214 Lurgan.
Miss E. Greer, 20, Church Place (also 5518).
4213 Cootehill.
Miss Clements, Ashfield Lodge.
4239 Cork.
Mrs. Starkie, 11, King Street.
4282 Ballymena.
Mrs. Morton, Town Hall.
4426 Newtownards.
Miss Iveston, 10, Francis Street.
4470 Richhill.
Mrs. Wilson, Hockley Lodge.
4323 Kilkenny.
Mrs. Power, Bellevue House.
4825 Londonderry.
Mrs. Hayes, The Deanery.
4364 Ballymoney.
Mrs. Hamilton, Ashleigh.
4376 Crumlin.
Mrs. C. E. McClintock, Glendaragh.
4373 Limavady.
Mrs. McCausland, Drenagh.
4419 Lisburn.
Mrs. G. R. Bell, St. John's Ambulance.
4470 Richhill.
Mrs. Gordon Wilson, Hockley Lodge.
4487 Richhill.
Mrs. Mayse, The Rectory, Kilmore.
4526 Ballycastle.
Miss Glover.
4627 Dungannon.
Mrs. Darragh, The Villa.
4729 Bannockstown.
Mrs. Honner, Ardenodi.
4744 Nenagh.
The Lady Dunalley, Kilbey.
4798 Birdhill.
Miss Going, Cragg.
4805 Cloughjordon.
Miss Mary M. Barr.
4819 Carndonagh.
Mrs. Duncan, The Rectory.
4880 Tralee.
Mrs. R. FitzGerald, Ballyard House.
4926 Donegal.
Miss N. B. Neilson, The Manse.
4971 Donegal.
Mrs. Sims Williams, Ballintra.
4936 Donegal.
Miss J. Pomeroy, Salt Hill, Mountcharles.
5012 Donegal.
Mrs. Munro, The Rectory, Glencolumbkille.
5020 Dunkineely.
Mrs. H. S. G. McClenaghan, The Rectory.
4934 Whiteabbey.
Mrs. Bradley, Jordanstown Rectory.
5051 Banbridge.
Mrs. J. D. Smythe, Milltown House.
5045 Lough Eske.
Mrs. Ryan, The Rectory.
5066 Dublin.
Miss L. Thompson, 29, Lower Fitzwilliam St.
5015 Londonderry.
Mrs. Stevenson, Knockan.
5074 Warrenpoint.
Mrs. Hall, Narrow Water.
5090 Youghal.
Mrs. Wood, The College.
5124 Fintona.
Mrs. Walker.
5129 Thurles.
Mrs. Clarke, Graiguenoe Park.
5138 Kilkeel.
Mrs. Floyd, Borcha.
5129 Kilkeel.
Miss G. Waring, Lionacres House.
5159 Buncrana.
Miss Colhoun, Ard-caein.
5177 Pettigoe.
Mrs. Dickson, Riverbank.
5221 Milford.
Mrs. Osborne, Knocknageane.
5333 Rossnowlagh.
Mrs. Trinder, Rossnowlagh Rectory.
5224 Limerick.
Miss E. A. Hanna, International Hotel.
5229 Loughgall.
Miss Bates, Beechville.
5233 Culdaff.
Mrs. R. C. Young, Culdaff House.
5234 Malin.
Mrs. Harvey, Malin Hall.
5245 Belfast.
Miss A. Johnstone, Municipal T. Institute.
5298 Cavan.
Mrs. Jackson, Bank of Ireland.
5317 Omagh.
Mrs. Macafee, The Manse.
5351 Castleblayney.
Miss Irwin, Carnagh House, Carnagh.
5352 Dunfanaghy.
Mrs. Stewart, Horn Head.
5354 Portadawn.
Mrs. S. W. Blacker, Carrick Blacker.
5383 Templepatrick.
Mrs. Wallac, Lye Hill Manse.
5384 Strabane.
Miss McCrea, Derry Road.
5389 Ballymena.
Mrs. Wilson, Gracehill.
5403 Strabane.
Mrs. James Hill, Hazelwood.
5417 Lurgan.
Mrs. A. W. Mann, Windsor Buildings.
5455 Portrush.
Miss H. Cox, Ardeevin.
5467 Rostrever.
Mrs. R. Sinton.
5482 Templemore.
Mrs. Madden, Barnane Rectory.
5491 Dartrey.
The Countess of Dartrey.
5550 Londonderry.
Mrs. Watt, Thorn Hill.
5592 Moy.
Lady W. Macgeough Bond.
5619 Kilmallock.
Mrs. Fildes, Riversfield.
5635 Freshford.
Mrs. C. S. Purdon, Lodge Park.
5643 Grangecon.
Miss G. Mitchell, Ballynure.
5648 Moville.
Mrs. Montgomery, St. Columbs.
5715 Armagh.
T. G. F. Paterson, 4, Mall View.
5717 Londonderry.
Mrs. Cochrane, Spring Hill, Quigley's Point.
5725 Londonderry.
Rev. Robert Duggan, B.A., Rectory, Culmore
5732 Maguiresbridge.
Mrs. Armstrong Todd, Holly Mount.

Isle of Wight.

1039 Lake.
Miss Porter, Flitcroft.
1322 Shanklin.
Mrs. M. Redstone, Glenaven, Athelry Road
1726 Havenstreet.
Mrs. Lang, Harewood Cottage.

Isle of Man.

5729 Ramsey.
Miss J. B. Clucas, Thornhill.

Kent.

1006 Tunbridge Wells.
Miss Lushington, Templehurst, Southborough.
1060 West Malling.
Mrs. Baldock, New Barnes.
1096 Chiddingstone.
Mrs. J. H. Wills, Chiddingstone Castle.
1101 Tankerton.
Mrs. Wylson, Beacon Dene.

1111 Folkestone.
Miss Peck, 5, Kingsnorth Gardens.
1115 Bromley.
Mrs. E. Devitt, Lulworth, Durham Avenue.
1118 Horton Kirby.
Miss Rashleigh, Riseley.
1134 Crofton.
Mrs. B. E. Strong, Crofton Hall.
1145 Beckenham.
Mrs. Henfrey, Langley Park.
1167 Beckenham.
Mrs. Stocks, Baboolbanah, Parklangley.
1218 Maidstone.
Lady Arthur Butler, Gennings.
1221 Woodchurch.
Miss B. M. Harper.
1224 Dover.
Mrs. Middleton, Ladywell.
1159 Rochester.
J. E. Phillips, Esq., Technical Institute.
1419 Bexley.
Mrs. Vesey Holt, Mount Mascal.
1500 Sheerness-on-Sea.
Mrs. Clear, 11, Trinity Road.
1507 Brasted.
Mrs. Seaman, Vines Gate.
1522 Otford.
Mrs. Mayne Young, The Vicarage.
1691 Hythe.
Mrs. Atkinson, Clontarf, Saltwood.
1697 St. Paul's Cray.
Miss E. M. Chapman, Paul's Cray Hill.
1788 Edenbridge.
Miss Blanche Ewing, Claydene.
1287 Eastry.
Mrs. Smyth, Betteshanger Rectory.
1874 Ramsgate.
Lady Seager Hunt, 11, Royal Crescent.
4045 Paddock Wood.
Mrs. F. M. Sealey, Aycliffe.
4100 Cranbrook.
Miss A. G. Hardy, The Old Studio.
4256 Nr. Gravesend.
Mrs. H. B. Westhorp, Rosherville, V.A.D. Hospital.
4343 Yalding.
Mrs. Reeves, Mount Villa.
4246 Ashford.
Miss Browne, Hill View, Canterbury Road.
4525 Tonbridge.
Miss E. P. Pechey, Homeleigh.
4562 Herne Bay.
Miss E. S. May, Victoria College, Canterbury Road.
4684 Hadlow.
Mrs. Hore, Bourne Grange.
4718 Nr. Faversham.
Mrs. Bradley Dyne, Huntingfield.
4828 St. Mary's Cray.
Miss Berens, Kevington.
4878 Snodland.
Mrs. Hambrook, High Street.
4886 Dover.
Mrs. Foster, Glendower, St. Margarets at Cliffe.
4925 Gillingham.
J. W. Peachell, Esq., 41a, Balmoral Road.
5030 Nr. Goudhurst.
Mrs. Manger, The Gate House, Kilndown.
5031 Brasted.
Mrs. Frank Williams, Brasted Hall.
5168 Borough Green.
Mrs. Cadby, Platt.
5292 Goudhurst.
Mrs. Raikes, The Vicarage.
5304 Ashford.
Miss A. H. King, Shadexhurst Rectory.
5360 Lamberhurst.
Miss K. Gurr, Hillside.
5428 West Malling.
Miss N. Humphreys, Quintain House, Offham.
5430 Ashford.
Mrs. Herbert Newman, The Rectory, Kenardington.
5463 Longfield.
Miss M. F. Fiddis, The Schoolhouse, Hartley.
5534 Erith.
Miss M. M. Morrell, Ashleigh House.
5543 Ramsgate.
Miss Weigall, Southwood House.
5587 Goudhurst.
Mrs. Ernest Wickham, The Firs.
5588 Belvedere.
Mrs. K. Eastwood, Elmhurst, Bedom Well Hill.
5622 Faversham.
Mrs. E. Hilton-Simpson, Sole Street House.
5646 Dover.
Mrs. Townsend, River Vicarage.
5757 Hythe.
Mrs. Knowles, Wood End.
5763 West Malling.
Miss Aline Cholmeley, St. Vincents.

Lancashire.

1028 Handforth.
Mrs. Furnival, The Mead.
1037 Radcliffe.
Mrs. H. M. Smith, The Hall.
1071 Aintree.
Mrs. Rodney Pike, 209, Warbreck Moor.
1078 Birkdale.
Mrs. Collier, St. Peter's Vicarage.
1125 Prescot.
The Countess of Derby, Knowsley.
1417 Southport.
Miss M. Keith, 79, Windsor Road.
1466 Parbold.
Miss Pilding Hawkley.
1562 Worthington.
Mrs. E. Lawrence, Worthington Lodge.
1566 Appley Bridge.
Mrs. Hart, Holly House.
1595 Manchester.
Mrs. Erika Langdon, India House, Whitworth Street.
1605 St. Helens.
Mrs. A. A. Bates, Town Hall.
1634 Worsley.
Ellesmere Commandery, Mill House
1673 Shevington.
Mrs. Hopkins, The Vicarage.
1690 Tottington.
Miss M. Duggan, Holly Mount School, nr. Bury.
1714 St. Anne's-on-the-Sea.
Lady Marion Macara, Ardmore.
1757 Blackburn.
Miss M. J. Leaver, 38, Eanam.
1809 Liverpool.
Lady Barr, 72, Rodney Street.
1826 Carnforth.
Miss A. Stagg, The Larches, Yealand Conyers.
1828 Blackburn.
Mrs. Ritzema, Quorry Glen.
1839 Manchester.
Miss L. Collinge, 8, Market Place, Middleton.
1857 Blundellsands.
Mrs. Lang, Dalentober.
1872 Manchester.
J. M. Ligat, Esq., 56, Oxford Street.
1885 Shaw.
Mrs. A. Vernon-Davies, 48, Beal Lane.
1888 Kirkby Lonsdale.
Mrs. Edmond Procter, Cantsfield.
1906 Ramsbottom.
Mrs. J. Cuncliffe, Carr Bank.
1922 Leigh.
Miss Jane Lee, 11, Mill Lane.
1940 Manchester.
Lady Mandleberg, Redclyffe, Victoria Park.
1995 Manchester.
Mrs. C. E. Ward, 8, Windsor Road, Clayton Bridge.

4016 Manchester.
Mrs. Flinn, Roseheath, Fallowfield.
4017 Oldham.
Miss M. M. Rowntree, Ashleigh, Werneth.
4018 Nr. Fleetwood.
Mrs. Greenwood, Beach Croft, Rossall Beach.
4043 Blackburn.
Mrs. J. W. Carter, Holmsley.
4072 Manchester.
Miss E. C. Richardson, 44, Birch Lane.
4079 Ulverston.
Mrs. Wood, Haverthwaite.
4098 Chorlton-cum-Hardy.
Mrs. W. Brice, Cambridge Villa, Wilbraham Road.
4101 Preston.
Miss M. L. Fair, c/o Mrs. Danson, School House, Catforth.
4105 Swinton.
G. A. T. Jesson, Esq., Endsley.
4119 Bury.
John Haslam, Esq.
4120 Eccles.
Mrs. Sturrock, 17, Half Edge Lane.
4121 Middleton.
Mrs. M. G. Schofield, Abbotsford.
4161 Didsbury.
Mrs. Henry Simon, Lawnhurst.
4162 Crumpsall.
Mrs. Goodwin, Fairfield, Eaton Road (also Nos. 4474, 4493, 4494, 4597, 5799).
4163 Blackburn.
Mrs. F. T. Thomas, Whitefriars.
4170 Salford.
Mrs. Desquesnes, Town Hall.
4171 Kersal.
Miss Renshaw, R.C.S., Vine Street.
4207 Manchester.
Miss M. Taylor, 3, Carill Drive, Fallowfield.
4233 Preston.
Mrs. Howard, Aux. Mill. Hospital (also 4247, 4248, 4277).
4288 Prestwich.
G. L. Hardcastle, Long Knowle, Hilton Lane.
4291 Denton.
Mrs. M. A. Hulse, 110, Houghton Green.
4292 Manchester.
Mrs. Iliff, Levenshulme Rectory.
4295 West Didsbury.
Mrs. H. L. Brown, 34, Palatine Road.
4297 Oldham.
Mrs. Needham, Holly Bank, Werneth.
4300 Padiham.
Mrs. Starkie, Huntroyde.
4302 Manchester.
Mrs. Conway, Overton House, Longsight.
4305 Higher Broughton.
Mrs. Henry L. Rothband, The Hollies.
4306 Manchester.
Miss A. Kelsey, 49, Molyneux Street, Stockport Road.
4308 Nr. Oldham.
Miss M. H. Lawton, Ormidale, Lees.
4311 Pleasington.
Mrs. Hodgkinson, Higher Feniscowles Hall.
4316 Blackburn.
Mrs. Illingworth, The Woodlands.
4318 Higher Broughton.
Mrs. Macdonald, 353, Cliff.
4324 Levenshulme.
Mrs. Whittles, 1, Cranage Road.
4326 Lower Broughton.
Mrs. Brookes, Holme House, 24, Lard Road.
4332 Oldham.
Mrs. A. G. Pickford, Hulme Grammar School.
4334 Blackburn.
Mrs. Tipping, 137, Leamington Road.
4336 Swinton.
Mrs. Entwisle, Scotforth, Temple Drive.
4344 Prestwich.
Deaconess Hannah Thrutchby, 7, Beaufort St.
4346 Pendleton.
G. A. T. Jesson, Esq., Endsley, Swinton (also 4337, 4348, 4349, 4350, 4351, 4352, 4382, 4734, 4735).
4359 Nr. Blackburn.
Miss Carr, Green House, Balderstone.
4360 Manchester.
Mrs. Manley, Estate Office, Clifton.
4361 Blackburn.
Mrs. Sale, The Vicarage.
4367 Manchester.
Mrs. Shelmerdine, Nercliffe, Broughton Park.
4371 Manchester.
Miss Robinson, Arnside, Prestwich Park.
4372 Hollinwood.
Miss L. Homer, 809, Hollins Road.
4368 Swinton.
Mrs. J. Entwisle, 224, Chorley Road.
4378 Higher Ardwick.
A. Thornhill, Conservative Club.
4399 Manchester.
Miss E. Beckton, Daisy Bank, Irlams o' th' Height.
4398 Swinton.
Mrs. Harrison, Shamrow, Worsley Road.
4403 Swinton.
Miss Lee, 199, Swinton Hall Road.
4407 Oldham.
Mrs. R. V. Braddock, Thorncliffe, Windsor Road.
4418 Manchester.
Mrs. Heywood, Swinton Vicarage.
4430 Eccles.
Miss Burgess, The Cottage, Ellesmere Park.
4432 Oldham.
Mrs. Stott, Westlands, Werneth.
4433 Worsley.
Miss W. Griffiths, The Gables.
4435 Higher Openshaw.
Mrs. Rush, 7, City Road.
4446 Blackburn.
Mrs. Denyer, St. Paul's Vicarage.
4529 Halton.
Mrs. J. C. Wright, Halton Park.
4558 Hornby.
Miss Welch, Hornby Hall, Lancaster.
4590 Lancaster.
Mrs. Stunton, Thorneycroft.
4648 Holcombe.
Mrs. Ainsworth, The Higher House.
4652 Morecombe.
Miss F. Shackleton, Grange View, Marine Rd.
4654 Ulverston.
Mrs. Gnosspelius, Silverholme, Newly Bridge.
4708 Leigh.
Mrs. Clay Beckett, The Lindens.
4712 Chorley.
Mrs. C. de Cuff, Preston Bank.
4748 Whalley Range.
Mrs. M. L. Marriott, 130, Withington Road.
4769 Ulverston.
Miss Thomas, Woodcroft, Haventhwaite.
4833 Bolton.
Mrs. H. Robinson, R.C. Depot, Bank Street. Schools.
4856 Pendlebury.
Mrs. Jackson Berry, West Dene.
4864 Chorlton-cum-Hardy.
Mrs. Bayfield, 61, Claude Road.
4896 Stretford.
Mrs. E. Latimer, The Gables, Chester Road
4969 Manchester
Miss Marshall, Thorndyke, Prestwich.
4981 Manchester.
Miss M. H. Wainwright, Gore Lodge, Gorton.
4985 Failsworth
Mrs. Ingham, Vine House, New Moston.
4990 New Moston.
Mrs. A. Walker, The Poplars, 61, Moston Lane.
5003 Failsworth.
Mrs. Griffiths, 30, Moston Lane.

5011 W. Didsbury.
Miss A. Fryer, 7, Talford Grove.
5019 Hindley.
Mrs. Mather, Hall Lane.
5040 Failsworth.
Mrs. Davis, Morningville, Moston Lane
5055 Eccles.
Mrs. Sturrock, Preston House.
5086 Oldham.
Miss Bayley, Oakfield, Chamber Road.
5123 Morecambe.
Mrs. Imbrie, Whiteton House.
5166 Eccles.
Mrs. Thompson, St. Andrew's Vicarage.
5192 Prestwick.
Mrs. Barnes, Dalegarth, Glebelands Road.
5207 Edenfield.
Miss G. Waite, 30, Industrial Terrace.
5265 Bamford.
Mrs. S. Turner, Springbank.
5288 Manchester.
H. Gadsby, Esq., 117, Princess Road, Moss Side.
5322 Manchester.
Mrs. Manners, 32, Mauldeth Road, Heaton Mersey.
5324 Burnley.
Mrs. Hedges, 44, Clevelands Road.
5410 Higher Broughton.
Mrs. V. di H. Nahum, Park Mount.
5419 New Longton.
Mrs. A. W. Sale, The Church House.
5437 Charnock Richard.
Mrs. Redmayne, Charnock House.
5463 Blackburn.
Mrs. Frankland, Beardwood.
5519 Chorley.
Mrs. Whittaker, Shaw Hill.
5520 Nr. Blackburn.
Mrs. Yerburgh, Woodfield.
5547 Stockport.
Miss M. Riley, 78, Bloom Street, Edgeley.
5554 Widnes.
Mrs. A. R. Smith, 17, Victoria Avenue.
5581 Colne.
Miss Sagar, Heyroyd.
5586 Blackburn.
Mrs. J. Heaton, 89, Accrington Road.
5628 Manchester.
Mrs. Blackburn, Ryburn, Clayton.
5637 Didsbury.
Mrs. E. Abbey Tindall, The Rectory.
5653 Moston.
Mrs. F. M. Clinton, Glenside House, Hall St.
4345 Failsworth.
Mrs. C. Cronshaw, 12, Pole Lane.
4492 Patricroft.
Mrs. Pratt, The Vicarage.

Leicestershire.

1046 Leicester.
Mrs. Shaw, Gayton Villas, Holbrook Road.
1208 Lutterworth.
Mrs. Young, Kimcote Rectory.
1428 Ashby-de-la-Zouch.
Mrs. J. German, Huntingdon House.
1520 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Arthur T. Segger, Eastwell Rectory.
1535 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. New, Stathern Rectory.
1553 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. J. Dickenson, Waltham.
1559 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Gardner, Long Clawson Vicarage.
1576 Loughborough.
Lady Kathleen Curzon-Herrick, Beaumanor.
4070 Loughborough.
Mrs. Arthur King, Beaumanor Park.
4156 Loughborough.
Mrs. Heycate, Mapledene.
4645 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Andrew Coats, Burrough Hill.
4657 Loughborough.
Mrs. Whitstone, The Lodge, Barrow-on-Sear.
4662 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Forester, Saxelbye Park.
4666 Loughborough.
Mrs. Deane, Belton Vicarage.
4667 Loughborough.
Rev. M. B. Bird, Walton Vicarage.
4674 Willoughby.
Mrs. Boldock, The Laurels.
4675 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Clement, Manor Farm, Halmell.
4676 Hoby.
Mrs. James, The Elms.
4677 Frisby.
Mrs. Black, Frisby-on-the-Wreake.
4678 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Reeve, Thorpe Latchville.
4679 Thrussington.
Miss Woodcock, Homestead.
4680 Loughborough.
Mrs. W. E. Paget, Nanpantan.
4683 Rugby.
Mrs. Turville-Petre, Bosworth Hall.
4697 Loughborough.
Mrs. Hicks, Wymerswold.
4600 Grantham.
Mrs. Payne Gallwey, Knipton Lodge.
4703 Kegworth.
Mrs. H. M. Stephenson, The Rectory.
4722 Castle Donnington.
Miss Bourne, Hillside.
4732 Leicester.
Lady Levy, Humberstone Hall.
4811 Houghton-on-Hill.
Mrs. Winckley, Houghton Rectory.
4814 Markfield.
Mrs. Chambers, The Rectory.
4821 Melton Mowbray.
Mrs. Phillips, Old Dalby Hall.
4827 Hemington.
Mrs. Bromley, Hemington Hall.
4959 Lutterworth.
Miss Kendall, The Grammar School.
5162 North Kilworth.
Miss Alice Couchman.
5187 Loughborough.
Mrs. Hawkes Woodward, Westfield, Quorn.
5267 Loughborough.
Mrs. W. F. Martin, The Holt, Woodhouse.
5489 Loughborough.
Lady Ernest St. Maur, Burton Hall.

Lincolnshire.

1003 Grantham.
Lady Maria Welby, Denton Manor.
1043 Gainsborough.
Rev. F. H. Bromwich, Laughton Vicarage.
1049 Brigg.
Mrs. Poulter, Inglenook.
1084 Lincoln.
Mrs. F. Knight, Leadenham Rectory.
1140 Spilsby.
Mrs. O'Brien Clarke, Northbeck House, Hundleby.
1222 Horncastle.
Mrs. Farrow, The Grange, Fulletly.
1318 Grantham.
Miss Clements, Barkston Rectory.
1337 Lincoln.
Miss A. Mackay, Messingham Holm, Greetwell Road.
1352 Louth.
Mrs. T. Hutchinson-Higgins, The Rectory, Donington.
1359 Holbeach.
Miss Crawley, Whaplode Manor.
1381 Bonby.
Mrs. McDougall.
1388 Great Coates.
Mrs. Quirk, Great Coates Rectory.

1394 Alford.
Rev. H. R. S. Callander, Ormsby Rectory.
1432 Boston.
Mrs. Dyson, Grammar School.
1430 Grantham.
Mrs. Knox, Belvoir Castle.
1452 Kirton-in-Lindsey.
Mrs. Luard, Blyborough Hall.
1439 Market Rasen.
Mrs. Wright, Willington House.
1440 Market Rasen.
Mrs. Parker-Jones, Toft Newton Rectory.
1441 Market Rasen.
Miss Hill, Fern House.
1442 Market Rasen.
Mrs. Cooper, West Rasen Rectory.
1443 Market Rasen.
Mrs. Smith, Cemetery Road.
1444 Lincoln.
Mrs. Havard, Faldingworth Rectory.
1445 Friesthorpe.
Mrs. J. A. Scott, Friesthorpe Rectory.
1466 Spilsby.
Mrs. Steinmetz, Spilsby Vicarage.
1472 Tealby.
Mrs. R. Tennyson-d'Eyncourt, Bayons Manor.
1476 Cleethorpes.
Mrs. Brockway, Sussex House.
1491 Burton.
Mrs. John Evens, Burton Manor.
1503 Ruskington.
Mrs. Taylor, Belgrave Terrace.
1504 Gainsborough.
Mrs. A. Wright, The Limes, Marton.
1515 Lincoln.
Mrs. Arthur Hall, Newport Cottage.
1526 Lincoln.
Mrs. Geraty, Ingham.
1530 Burgh.
Mrs. Bosanquet, Burgh Hall.
1541 Grimsby.
Mrs. Botts, All Saints Vicarage, Heneage Road.
1564 Gainsborough.
Mrs. Fookes, Lea Rectory.
1584 Immingham.
Mrs. Freeman, 35, Ballery Street.
1598 Lincoln.
Mrs. T. H. Foston, Keptie House, South Kelsey.
1613 Horncastle.
Mrs. H. M. Harrie, Baumber Vicarage.
1621 Spalding.
Mrs. Casswell, Manor House, Quadring.
1626 Grimsby.
Mrs. Mark J. Paget, Airedale, Abbey Road.
1642 Bourne.
Miss Bell, White Lodge.
1644 East Barkwith.
Mrs. E. Barry Denny, Barkwith House.
1652 Grantham.
Mrs. Shipman, 23, St. Peter's Hill.
1653 Wragby.
Mrs. H. Mawer.
1684 Nr. Spilsby.
Mrs. Bassett, East Kirkby Vicarage.
1700 Wragby.
Mrs. Charlton-Jones, Holton Hall.
1705 Grimsby.
Mrs. Knight, Laceby Rectory.
1732 Grimsby.
Mrs. W. P. Fann, Inglesyde, Humberston Avenue.
1776 Nr. Grantham.
Miss Moore, Eaton Vicarage.
1774 Gainsborough.
Mrs. Caldicott, Chesleigh.
1802 Boston.
Lady Beryl Stanhope, Revesby Abbey (also 1929).
1847 Grimsby.
Mrs. Horn, Waltham Rectory.
1863 Louth.
Miss M. J. C. Willan, Yarborough Rectory.
1907 Alford.
Mrs. Watson, The Vicarage, Chapel St. Leonard.
1909 Stamford.
Mrs. Bailey, 1, All Saints Place.
1943 Gainsborough.
Mrs. Glascodine, School House, Corringham
1945 Woodhall Spa.
Mrs. Gathorne, Kirkby Bain Rectory.
1953 Alford.
Mrs. Warren, Willoughby Rectory.
4015 Gainsborough.
Miss A. S. Matthews, The Old Vicarage, Messingham.
4044 Alford.
Mrs. Baker, Anderby Rectory.
4058 Lincoln.
Miss Epton, Langworth.
4113 Grantham.
Mrs. Turner, Stoke Rochford.
4118 Spalding.
Mrs. J. W. Gleed, West Elloe.
4180 Kirkstead.
Mrs. Holden, The Manse.
4192 Nr. Spilsby.
Mrs. Pain, Bolingbroke Rectory.
4255 Barton-on-Humber.
Mrs. Nowell, 20, White Cross Street.
4431 Horncastle.
Mrs. Fox, West Street.
4498 Kirton-in-Lindsey.
Miss Howlett.
4514 New York.
Mrs. Balderston, Argyle House.
4516 Scothern.
Mrs. B. Bowser, Scothern Manor.
4556 Brigg.
Mrs. Hubble, Bank House.
4601 Gainsborough.
Mrs. F. Craven, 19, Morton Terrace.
4608 Spilsby.
Mrs. T. E. Grantham, West Keal Hall.
4611 Lincoln.
Mrs. Bevitt, The Grange, Wellingore.
4647 Barnoldby-le-Beck.
Mrs. Riggall, Oaklands.
4685 Torksey.
Mrs. A. Hughes, Brampton.
4670 Alford.
Mrs. Tatham, Clarby Rectory.
4746 Alford.
Miss H. J. Howard, The Vicarage, Huttoft
4753 Stainton-by-Langworth.
Miss Smart, The Vicarage.
4770 Worlaby.
Mrs. M. Lowe, The School House.
4782 Snelland.
Mrs. Duncan, The Rectory.
4791 Horncastle.
Mrs. Steele, Belchford Rectory.
4837 Alford.
Mrs. Wardle, Sutton-on-Sea.
4857 Ulceby.
J. A. Warburton, Esq., Thornton Curtis C.E. School.
4913 Horncastle.
Mrs. C. A. Carter, Salmonby Rectory.
4924 Grantham.
Mrs. Grinling, St. Catherine's.
4991 Alford.
Mrs. Baron, Alford Vicarage.
5140 Sleaford.
Mrs. E. Brooke, Willoughby House.
5178 Caenby.
Mrs. W. N. Howe, Caenby Rectory.
5264 Lincoln.
Miss Edith Rea, The Avenue.
5253 Bishops Norton.
Mrs. G. A. Beewood, The Grange.

5273 Alford.
Mrs. Swayne, Withern Rectory.
5291 Doncaster.
Mrs. Baker, The Elms, Winterton.
5297 Nr. Lincoln.
Mrs. H. R. Hall, Boothby Graffee Rectory.
5349 Nr. Alford.
Mrs. Whitwell, Beesby Rectory.
5353 Market Rasen.
Mrs. Hutchins, Walesby Road.
5398 Grimsby.
Mrs. C. Thompson, Rochford, Chantry Lane.
5416 Bourne.
Mrs. W. T. Gilpin, Brook Lodge.
5456 Rothley.
Mrs. Banks, Greenway.
5475 Burgh.
Mrs. Richard Kidd, Candlesby Grange.
5512 Reepham.
Mrs. Mort, Station House.
5609 Grimsby.
Miss Watch, 19, Victoria Street.
5645 Lincoln.
Mrs. Watney, Canwick Vicarage.
5754 Lincoln.
Mrs. Aston, Hainton Vicarage.
5764 Hull.
Mrs. Brown, Horkstow Vicarage.
5765 Lincoln.
Mrs. J. E. Greenbank, The Moat House, Gautby.
5778 Louth.
Miss R. Flowers, Great Carlton Vicarage.

London West.

1008 Chiswick.
Mrs. Adams, 37, Chiswick Lane.
1019 Portman Square.
Miss Matthews, 6, Montague Street.
1081 Portland Place.
Mrs. Edwards, 22, New Cavendish Street.
1098 Campden Hill.
Miss M. B. Thompson, 1, Aubrey Road.
1117 Brook Green.
Mrs. Cox, 1, Applegarth Road.
1146 W. Kensington.
Miss G. Clement, Godolphin and Latymer School.
1209 Grosvenor Square.
Mrs. G. Blackwell, 116, Park Street.
1349 Paddington.
Mrs. Frank Benjamin, 16, Dawson Place.
1597 Shepherd's Bush.
Miss Elliott, 10, Findon Road.
1632 Paddington.
Miss E. B. Pemberton, 131, Westbourne Terrace (also 5407, 5432, 5633).
1635 Bryanston Square.
Lady A. Richards, 11, Cumberland Mansions.
1753 Kensington.
Miss A. A. Hastings, 13, Upper Phillimore Pl.
1753 Kensington.
Lady Florence Norman, 14, Prince of Wales Terrace.
1768 Marylebone.
Mrs. Debenham, 29, Portman Square.
1797 Bayswater.
Mrs. John White, 11, Porchester Terrace.
1939 Ravenscourt Park.
Miss A. Wilkinson, 18, Ashchurch Park Villas.
1950 Ealing.
Mrs. MacClellan, 35, Hamilton Road.
4243 Dover Street.
Mrs. James Burn, Empress Club.
4436 Portland Place.
Lady Tuck, 29, Park Crescent.
4252 Bayswater.
Lady Freemantle, c/o Mrs. Roy, Eastern League Whiteleys.
4520 Baker Street
Mrs. Charlesworth. 15, York Place.
4589 Kensington.
Miss L. B. Crannidge, 28, Pembroke Road.
4609 Hyde Park.
Mrs. Dunkeles, 12, Hyde Park Gardens
4898 Mayfair.
Lady Victoria Primrose, 5, Great Stanhope Street.
5047 Paddington.
Lady Lithiby, 11, Porchester Square.
5150 Chiswick.
Mrs. Vidal, 34, Park Road.
5205 Mayfair.
The Dowager Countess of Jersey, 18, Montagu Square.
5268 Maida Vale.
Mrs. Carey, 10, Alexandra Court.
5306 Hyde Park.
Lady Vivian, 14, Gloucester Square.
5327 W. Kensington.
Mrs. Wickham, 6, Auriol Road.
5338 Ealing.
Mrs. G. B. Hooper, 35, Amherst Road.
5429 Portman Square.
Miss Seed, 60, Gloucester Place.
5436 Piccadilly.
Mrs. Dawson, Ritz Hotel.
5488 Portman Square.
Mrs. L. Bulteel, 13, Gloucester Place.
5597 Paddington.
Mrs. Curtis, 63, Queenborough Terrace.
5595 Paddington.
Mrs. Rundle, 33, Inverness Terrace.
5598 Paddington.
Miss C. White, 30, Porchester Square.
5583 Brook Street.
Miss A. M. Smith, Claridges Hotel.
5603 Paddington.
Mrs. Fearfield, 40, Inverness Terrace.
5604 Paddington.
Miss M. V. Kaye, Manor Hotel, 32, Westbourne Terrace.
5605 Paddington.
Miss F. Langley, The Grantleigh, 14, Inverness Terrace.
5606 Paddington.
Mrs. Farrar, 22, Lancaster Gate.
5607 Paddington.
Miss E. Johnston, Lancaster House Hotel, 33, Westbourne Terrace.
5608 Paddington.
Miss E. H. White, 57, Lancaster Gate.
5615 Paddington.
Miss Robins, Richmond Hotel, 31, Westbourne Terrace.
5616 Paddington.
Mrs. Brassey, Park Royal Hotel, Leinster Gardens.
5617 Paddington.
Mrs. Bruce, 1, Queen's Gardens.
5636 Chiswick.
Miss D. Sandys, Bank Mansions, 281a, High Road.
5640 Piccadilly.
Mrs. Costa, West End Hotel, Arundel Street.
5656 Kensington.
Miss Hacker, Scarsdale House (Pontings).
5658 Tottenham Court Road.
Miss E. Trollope (Maple and Co.).
5664 W. Kensington.
Miss M. Patricchio, 46a, Barons Court Road.
5665 Notting Hill.
Miss J. Buckland, c/o Murfitt, 44, Norland Road.
5676 Kensington.
Miss Mackay, Kensington High School, St. Albans Road.
5684 Bayswater.
Soeur M. J. de Sion, Convent Our Lady of Sion, Chepstow Villas.
5688 Bayswater.
The Mother Abbess Convent of the Poor Clares, Cornwall Road.

5689 Pembridge Square.
Mrs. Lisner, Dawson Place Mansions Hotel.
5706 Notting Hill.
Miss Buckland, 44, Norland Road.
5707 Golden Square.
Miss M. Ruspini, 38, Great Pulteney Street.
5723 Notting Hill Gate.
Miss Guy, Palace Court Hotel, Pembridge Square.
5741 Mayfair.
Lady Sophie Scott, 78, Mount Street.
5753 Ealing.
Mrs. Wilson, 10, Queen's Road.
5773 Barons Court.
Miss Alison, 67, Edith Road.

London North.

1052 Bowes Park.
Mrs. Porter, 39, Sidney Avenue.
1085 Muswell Hill.
Mrs. C. A. Smith, 10, Elms Avenue
1154 Highbury Grange.
Mrs. Waters, 75, Balfour Road.
1163 Southgate.
Mrs. Peploe, The Vicarage
1174 Stamford Hill.
Miss Boyer, 54, Dunley Road.
1182 Finchley.
Miss Glover, 48, Holdenhurst Avenue.
1193 Woodside Park.
Mrs. Nichols, Brookdale, Holden Road.
1338 New Southgate.
Misses Taylor and Croft, High School, 2, Friern Barnet Road.
1355 Muswell Hill.
Mrs. S. S. Stokes, 5, Summerlands Mansions.
1582 Muswell Hill.
Mrs. F. E. Keene, Brownswood, 11, Creighton Avenue.
1693 Palmers Green.
W. R. Dover, Esq., 10, The Broadway.
1716 Stroud Green.
Mrs. Sebire, 99, Mount View Road.
1759 Wood Green.
Mrs. Scott, 65, Sylvan Avenue.
1791 North Finchley.
Mrs. Lusher, 7, Granville Villas, Granville Road.
4409 Stroud Green.
Mrs. G. T. Plowman, 60, Ridge Road.
4534 Highgate.
Mrs. F. P. Carr, Ridsdale, 105, Crouch Hill.
4545 Woodside Park.
Mrs. Hillier, 56, Avondale Avenue.
4721 Stoke Newington.
Mrs. Greenbaum, N.L.J. Club, Amhurst Road.
4859 Hornsey.
Mrs. E. Carr, 5, Rokesby Avenue.
4910 Finsbury Park.
Miss Saunders, 58, Stapleton Hall Road.
5024 Crouch End.
Miss Cruttenden, 103, Hanley Road.
5188 Wood Green.
Mrs. Moffat, 24, Clarence Road.
5216 Tottenham.
Mrs. Smith, Lancaster House, 573, High Road.
5365 Wood Green.
Mrs. Wood, 49, Lordship Lane.
5567 Tufnel Park.
Miss M. Dennis, Roseland, 102, Huddleston Road.
5675 East Finchley.
Miss Leader, Elmshurst.
5682 Holloway
Miss Axon, c/o Jones Bros., 27, Tollington Road.
5696 Wood Green.
Mrs. Gough, 35, High Road.
5774 Highbury.
Mrs. Cusack, Alwynne College, Alwynne Place.
5794 Tottenham.
Miss S. M. Scholastica, St. Mary's Priory.

London North-West.

1036 Golders Green.
Mrs. Crombie, Hodford Cottage, Hodford Road.
1110 St. John's Wood.
Miss A. J. Gilbert Lane, 16, Finchley Road.
1523 Regent's Park.
Miss Batchelor, Bedford College.
1706 St. John's Wood.
Mrs. Bartholomew, 3, Abbey Road Mansions.
1787 West Hampstead.
Mrs. Harford, Emmanuel Vicarage.
1878 Mill Hill.
Lady McClure, Mill Hill School
1881 Golders Green.
Mrs. Hope, 1, Linnell Close.
5022 St. John's Wood.
Mrs. J. Samuel, 30, Abercorn Place.
5167 Marylebone.
Lady Hall, 21, Dorset Square.
5190 W. Hampstead.
Miss R. G. Saxton, 93, Goldhurst Terrace.
5479 Kentish Town.
Mrs. Collie, Burghley Road J.M. School.
5585 Hampstead.
Mrs. Bannerman-Phillips, 48, Parliament Hill Mansions, Highgate Road.
5685 Maida Vale.
Miss Welsh, Maida Vale High School, Elgin Avenue.
5686 W. Hampstead.
Mrs. Jolowicz, 70, Compayne Gardens.
5690 Kentish Town.
Mrs. Curtis, L.C.C. School, Carlton Road.
5698 Kentish Town.
Miss Barnett, c/o C. and A. Daniels, 207, Kentish Town Road.
5713 Brondesbury.
Mrs. M. E. Tinkler, Wycombe House School, 91, Dartmouth Road.
5733 Hendon.
Miss Wallis, 89, Sunny Gardens.
5746 Mill Hill.
Mrs. Law, Wentworth Hall.
5775 Maitland Park.
Miss Burge, C.W.S. and Alexandra Orphanage.
5792 Hampstead.
Miss W. Holmden, Tremarth, Rosslyn Hill.

London North-East and East.

1009 Chingford.
Mrs. Combes, 70, Mornington Road.
1018 Upper Clapton.
Miss M. Dawson, St. Matthews Vicarage.
1047 Bow.
Mrs. Robson, 216, Burdett Road.
1055 Shacklewell.
Miss Thames, St. Barnabas Church.
1112 Silvertown.
Mrs. George E. Loder, Cairn Cottage.
1135 Leytonstone.
Mrs. Thomas, 12, Lemna Road.
1217 Clapton.
Mrs. Davidson, 58, Newick Road.
1368 Highams Park.
Rev. B. Rees, 27, Falmouth Avenue.
1484 Bethnal Green.
Miss F. M. Bruce, St. Hilda's.
1506 Bow.
Mrs. Harrop Sidebottom, G.B.M. Club, Wrexham Road.
1657 Leytonstone.
Miss E. V. Olley, 91, Fairlop Road.
1845 East Ham.
Mrs. Berry, Danehurst, Rancliffe Road.
1935 Clapton.
Mrs. Elder, Home for Deaf and Dumb, 179, Lower Clapton Road.
1997 Wanstead.
Mrs. F. C. Pankhurst, 36, Redbridge Lane.
4817 Stepney.
Miss Scott, Ratcliff Settlement.

4863 Wanstead.
Mrs. Gowen, Teesdale, Leicester Road.
5497 Wapping.
Miss Hunt, 24, Raines Mansions, Old Gravel Lane.
5629 Bromley-by-Bow.
Mrs. Harrop Sidebottom, Devons Road.
5672 Stratford.
Miss Walton, Roberts Stores, 78, The Broadway.
5705 Stratford.
Miss Dalton, c/o Broadmans, The Broadway.
5785 Stepney.
Mrs. Cameron, Stepney Rectory.

London South-West.

1010 Warwick Square.
Lady Horatia Erskine, 12, Warwick Square
1014 Brixton.
Mrs. Breese, 328, Brixton Road.
1040 Wimbledon.
Miss J. Kirkaldy, St. Abbs, Worple Road.
1053 St. James's.
Mrs. Lucas, Stornaway House, 13, Cleveland Row.
1064 Chelsea.
Mrs. Allan, 7, Vale Avenue.
1079 Westminster.
Ethel, Lady Turing, 87, Victoria Street.
1083 Streatham Hill.
Mrs. Richards, 39, Killieser Avenue.
1130 Westminster.
Mrs. Angus, 119, Ashley Gardens.
1186 Wimbledon.
Miss Penrose, Ridgelands, The Ridgeway.
1147 Westminster.
Catholic Women's League, 116, Victoria St
1179 Barnes.
Mrs. Abernethy, 39, High Street.
1356 S. Kensington.
Mrs. Archibald Ewing, 30, Lexham Gardens
1374 East Sheen.
Miss Webb Johnson, Cricklewood.
1422 Westminster.
Mrs. Herbert Ryle, The Deanery.
1473 Queen's Gate.
Mrs. Mackinnon, 46, Queen's Gate Terrace.
1450 Mortlake.
Miss E. M. Wigan, Cromwell House.
1471 Barnes.
Mrs. Carrol-Otway, Exeter House, Castlenau
1514 Westminster.
Miss Daniels, 136, Horseferry Road.
1552 Streatham.
Mrs. Stevenson, The Grange, Palace Road.
1516 Streatham.
Miss E. Rushton, 35, Mount Nod Road.
1592 Belgrave Square.
Mrs. C. FitzClarence, 12, Lowndes Street.
1649 Chelsea.
Mrs. Colomb, 7, Cheyne Place.
1718 Upper Tooting.
Mrs. Herbert Bray, 58, Manville Road.
1747 S. Kensington.
Mrs. Charles Hancock, 125, Queen's Gate.
1765 Cadogan Square.
Hon. Mrs. Evelyn Cecil, 2, Cadogan Square
1756 S. Kensington.
Mrs. Stewart, 1a, Clareville Grove, Onslow Gardens.
1817 Brixton.
Mrs. Hyde, Laureldene, 183, Brixton Road.
1837 Westminster.
Mrs. Britton, 2, Cawley Street.
1864 Wandsworth Common.
Mrs. Leiper, South Lodge, 30, Chivalry Road.
4199 Streatham.
Mrs. Phillips Jones, 70, Mount Nod Road.
4271 Putney.
Miss M. B. Kitson, 28, Clarendon Road.
4322 Putney.
Miss Wilson Vause, 1, Ravenna Road.
4440 Roehampton.
Mrs. Miller, Roehampton Club.
4641 Wimbledon.
Miss Leah Chalmers, 54, Compton Road.
4749 Fulham.
Mrs. Deen, 3, Chesilton Road.
4826 Tulse Hill Park.
Mrs. Arnold, Homeleigh, 67, Lanercost Road.
4994 Fulham.
Mrs. E. J. Farrar, 449, Fulham Palace Road.
5126 Barnes.
Miss Maud Short, 6, Lyrie Road.
5189 Westminster.
Hon. Mrs. H. Adeane, 1, Dean Trench Street.
5307 Putney.
Mrs. Brisley, 19, Lower Park Fields.
5323 Parson's Green.
Mrs. Shuttleworth, Claremont, 24, Parsons Green.
5435 St. James's.
Madame Nava, Carlton Hotel.
5441 Tooting.
Miss Turner, L.C.C. School, Smallwood Road.
5442 Wimbledon.
Mrs. Carr, East Dene, Murray Road.
5444 Westminster.
Mrs. John Morse, 94, Ashley Gardens.
5507 S. Kensington.
Mrs. John Morse, 25, Kensington Gore.
5510 Wimbledon.
Mrs. Binns, 7, Durrington Park Road.
5556 Thurloe Place.
Miss Barsdorf, Hotel Rembrandt (also 5599).
5559 Cadogan Square.
Hon. Mrs. Bovill, 60, Pont Street.
5563 East Sheen.
Mrs. Duff, 57, Palewell Park.
5571 Clapham.
Miss K. Rogers, Haywood Lodge, 8, Park Hill.
5582 St. James's.
Mrs. Fayers, 2, St. James' Square.
5594 S. Kensington.
Miss S. E. Pollard, Thurloe House, Cromwell Place.
5596 Queen's Gate.
Miss Goodman, Gore Hotel.
5602 Westminster.
Mrs. Francis, 6, Rochester Row.
5625 Queen's Gate.
Mrs. Reitz, Imperial Hotel.
5626 Kensington.
Miss Mayson, 56, Warwick Road.
5627 Kensington.
Mrs. Penton, 97, Cornwall Gardens, Gloucester Road.
5639 Westminster.
The Rev. Mother, The Convent School, Carlisle Place.
5641 Eaton Square.
Miss Ram, Francis Holland School, 39, Graham Street.
5647 Kensington.
Mrs. Erde, Aban Court Hotel, Harrington Gardens.
5657 Sloane Square.
Miss Hannay, c/o Peter Jones.
5661 Belgrave Square.
Lady Pirrie, 24, Belgrave Square.
5669 Kensington.
Miss Leslie, c/o John Barker, High Street.
5674 Richmond Hill.
Miss Burn, Selwyn House.
5677 Wimbledon Park.
Miss Solomon, Allenswood School.
5680 Tooting.
Miss Dowling, Beulah House, 276, Balham High Road.
5697 Streatham Hill.
Miss A. Baagster, S.H. High School, Wavertree Road.
5703 Putney Hill.
Miss Hewetson, Putney High School.

5704 Streatham.
Miss Gunn, Pendennis College, High Road.
5710 Brompton.
Miss Vacani, 157, Brompton Road.
5709 Clapham Common.
Miss M. C. Watson, 63, South Side (also 5731).
5722 S. Kensington.
Miss G. E. Menchenten, Queen's Gate Hotel.
5756 Streatham.
Miss Kilbert, Mount View School.

London West Central and East Central.

1122 Marylebone
Pastor Hellerstron, 6, Harcourt Street.
1131 Strand.
Miss L. Talbot, 33, Catherine Street.
1326 Tavistock Place.
Mrs. Mackenzie, Passmore Edwards Settlement.
4438 City.
Mrs. Gadsby, 19, Great Winchester Street.
4655 Clerkenwell.
Lady Jekyll, 56, St. John's Square.
5336 City.
Miss Hurry, Dartmouth Coaling Co., 101, Leadenhall Street.
5370 W.C.
Sister Rosalind, House of Retreat, 13, Lloyd Square.
5434 Strand.
Mrs. Butler, Savoy Hotel.
5574 Holborn.
The Mayoress, Royal Institute of Public Health, 37, Russell Square.
5593 City.
Mrs. Kirkaldy, Sedgwick Collins and Co., 7, Gracechurch Street.
5708 City.
A. Boam and Co., 1, Basterfield Street, Golden Lane.
5736 Bloomsbury.
Miss Spurgeon, 47, Museum Street.
5789 Shoreditch.
Mrs. Tomkins, Hoxton Baths, Pitfield Street.

London South-East.

1048 Kennington.
Mrs. Darlington, St. Mark's Vicarage, K. Oval.
1139 Anerley.
Mrs. Westgate, 47, Stembridge Road.
1323 Dulwich.
Miss R. Binden, Girls' High School, Thurlow Park Road.
1429 Dulwich.
Mrs. Bendall, Roxburgh, Court Lane.
1461 Lee.
Mrs. Allen, 5, Corona Road.
1485 Catford.
Mrs. Little, 9, Perry Hill.
1487 Catford.
Mrs. F. G. White, 48, Vancouver Road.
1486 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Hooper, Home Lea, 25, Garlies Road.
1488 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Barnicoat, Belle Vista, Brockley View.
1489 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Watt, 20, Northwood Road.
1536 Blackheath.
Mrs. Edgar Blake, 39, Bennett Park.
1580 Catford.
Miss Auld, Lewisham Town Hall.
1603 Sydenham.
Mrs. Burch, 33, Sydenham Hill.
1637 Catford.
Mrs. Godwin, 47, Ardgowan Road.
1659 Hither Green.
Mrs. Stewart Anderson, 96, Birkhall Road.
1660 Catford.
Mrs. Nichols, 34, Blythe Vale.
1661 Catford.
Mrs. Murrell, 145, Culverley Road.
1665 Catford.
Mrs. Christie, 336, Brownhill Road.
1667 Catford.
Mrs. Robbins, 28, Broadfield Road.
1668 Catford.
Mrs. Kent, 59, Bargery Road.
1669 Catford.
Mrs. Hankins, 88, Wellmeadow Road.
1663 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Clarke, The Glen.
1662 Sydenham.
Miss Irene Poyser, Burniston.
1664 Sydenham.
Mrs. Clifford Rowe, Red Thorn, 5, Jews Walk.
1666 Sydenham.
Mrs. G. W. Dodds, Ethelhurst, 24, Longton Avenue.
1698 Lee.
Mrs. Poole, 27, Blessington Road.
1665 Blackheath.
Mrs. Giffard, The Chaplain's House, Morden College.
1762 Blackheath.
Miss A. Bidwell, 34, Lee Terrace.
1855 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Batchen, 19, Allenby Road.
1900 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Shillito, St. Paul's Vicarage.
1934 Catford.
Mrs. Colston Regan, 14, Penerley Road.
1993 Brockley.
Miss E. A. Cheesman, 92, Adelaide Road.
4104 Peckham.
Miss Pinder, 16, Asylum Road.
4075 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Rowland Hill, Meadow Lodge, 97, Honor Oak Park.
4182 Anerley.
Mrs. Gordon Liddle, Anerley Town Hall.
4286 Sydenham.
Miss Edith L. King, St. Philip's Vicarage.
4315 New Cross.
Mrs. G. Eccles, Rougemont, 18, Troutbeck Rd.
4448 West Norwood.
J. M. Bryce, Esq., 12, Chatsworth Road.
4449 West Norwood.
Mrs. Whittam, St. Luke's Parish Hall, High Street.
4472 Catford.
Mrs. King, 20, Berlin Road.
4480 Deptford.
Mrs. R. G. White, Broomfield House, Evelyn Street.
4588 Bermondsey.
Miss Green, St. Crospin's Vicarage, Southwark Park Road.
4669 Camberwell.
P. L. Oliver, Esq., 44, Talfourd Road.
4705 Grove Park.
Mrs. E. Jeffery, Cinbal Road.
4730 Rotherhithe.
Miss Laura Rushebrook, 66, Plough Road.
4761 Sydenham.
Mrs. Edward Webb, 8, Earlsthorpe Road.
4830 Lewisham.
Mrs. Byng, 18, Arran Road.
4931 Lee.
Mrs. Cottman, The Laurels, Grove Park.
4932 Catford.
Mrs. Ellerton, 33, Penerley Road.
4199 E. Dulwich.
Mrs. Franklyn, Fairholme, 20, Overhill Road
5025 Forest Hill.
Mrs. Lancaster, 108, Perry Vale.
5141 Peckham Rye.
Mrs. Charles Powell, 219, Peckham Rye.
5142 Lewisham.
Mrs. Grouse, 14, St. Margaret's Road, Brockley
5149 Lewisham.
Mrs. T. H. Gray, 53, St. Margaret's Road, Brockley.
5175 Brockley.
Miss Florence Allwright, 32, Adelaide Road.
5194 Eltham.
Miss B. Groves, Alison Lodge.

5213 New Eltham.
Miss R. C. Wild, The Grange.
5214 Blackheath.
Miss Gadesden, The High School, Wemyss Rd.
5256 Eltham.
Mrs. Jackson, 3, North Park.
5257 Eltham Park.
Mrs. Mackintosh, Park House
5258 Eltham.
Mrs. Worthington, The Knole.
5275 Eltham.
Mrs. Zethrin, 8, West Park.
5316 Crofton Park.
Mrs. C. Pummell, Elm House, 26, Brockley Grove.
5320 Crofton Park.
Mrs. Ingram Bryant, 195, Brockley Rise.
5372 Catford.
Miss Rouse, 25, Westdown Road.
5382 Catford.
Mrs. Elvy, 61, Berlin Road.
5144 Catford.
Mrs. Bainbridge Bell, St. Laurence Vicarage, 2, Bromley Road.
5400 Blackheath.
Mrs. Burn, 209, Shooters Hill Road.
5421 Brockley.
Mrs. Harrison, 12, Geoffrey Road.
5452 Hither Green.
Mrs. Kemp, 168, Springbank Road.
5480 Forest Hill.
Mrs. de Salis, 21, Church Road.
5513 Beckenham.
Mrs. Stanley, 44, St. James Avenue, Beckenham
5516 Greenwich Park.
Lady Dyson, The Royal Observatory.
5525 Southwark.
Mrs. Boddy, Town Hall, Walworth Road.
5655 South Eastern District.
Miss Eames, 70, Old Kent Road.
5670 Peckham.
Miss Florence Perring, Jones and Higgins, Rye Lane.
5683 Lee.
Mrs. M. Themand, Modern High School, Burnt Ash Hill.
5691 Nunhead.
Mrs. Hinchcliffe, The Vicarage, Waverley Park.
5695 Greenwich Park.
Miss Read, G.P. Central School, King George Street.
5787 North Lambeth.
Miss A. E. Powell, 149, Lambeth Walk.
5783 Brockley
Miss S. M. Gonzaga, The Convent, 105, Tyrwhitt Road.
5806 Woolwich.
Miss Monica Stour, 127, High Street.

Middlesex.

1030 Nr. Staines.
Countess of Lucan, c/o Mrs. James, The Vicarage, Laleham.
1093 Nr. Uxbridge.
Miss Tarleton, Breakspeare, Harefield.
1157 Enfield.
Mrs. G. Saunders Smith, Heatherbrae, Old Park Road.
1350 Stanmore.
Miss A. E. Orpen, Stanmore Hall.
1639 Harrow.
Mrs. Christy, 27, Roxborough Park.
1645 Staines.
Lady Clarke, Peterhouse.
1749 Nr. Staines.
Mrs. T. Winder, Rosefield Cottage, Stanwell.
4204 Shepperton.
Mrs. Wood, The Rectory, Littleton.
5452 Edgware.
Nurse Elizabeth Copas, 2, Kings Terrace.
4615 Enfield.
Mrs. Burbridge, Sydney Road.
5152 Yiewsley
Mrs. S. H. Minto, Almora.
5239 Hampton Wick.
Miss A. Fradella Pratt, San Raphael, Holmesdale Road.
5505 Hillingdon.
Miss M. A. S. Puckle, Laurel Lodge.
5728 Hampton Wick.
Mrs. Peake, Meadowside.
5827 Twickenham.
Mrs. Parmeter, The Lawn.

Monmouthshire.

1384 Monmouth.
Miss Skinner, The Prospect.
1927 Lower Machen.
Mrs. Wade, The Volland.
4019 Newport.
Mrs. Leslie Jacobs, 47, Llanthony Road.
4020 Nr. Usk.
Mrs. Cockson, Llanthowell Rectory.
4021 Cwmbran.
Miss Morgan, Albert House.
4022 Newport.
Mrs. Fisher, The Lea, Gold Tops.
4023 Newport.
Mrs. Hornby, Quarlestones, Bassaley Road.
4024 Newport.
Mrs. C. H. Bailey, Stelvie.
4025 Newport.
Mrs. Sweet-Escott, R.C. Stores Depot, Central Recruiting Office.
4026 Bassalleg.
Mrs. E. H. Davies.
4027 Abercarn.
Miss Joan Rosser, 11, Rhyswg Road.
4028 Caerleon.
Mrs. J. L. Whitfield.
4029 Ponthir.
Mrs. G. Ll. Hughes, Gorsafdy.
4030 Newport.
Mrs. Le Brasseur, Woolmer.
4237 Newport.
Mrs. A. A. Mathews, St. Paul's Vicarage, Stow Hill.
4238 Newport.
Mrs. Poole, 7, St. Marks Crescent.
4471 Abergavenny.
Mrs. Pegler, Brookfield.
4877 Abergavenny.
Mrs. Dyrd Steel, 7, Nevill Street.
4895 Ebbw Vale.
Mrs. C. Lloyd, Mydroilin, Holland Street.
5145 Llanddewi Skirrid.
Miss Parnell Jones, Ar-y-Bryn.
5146 Pandy.
Mrs. Barnaby, Trewyn.
5147 Abergavenny.
Miss G. Morgan, The Laurels.
5148 Abergavenny.
Mrs. Wibberley, Penyval, Hereford Road.
5303 Nr. Chepstow.
Mrs. J. M. Todd, Mission House, Sudbrook.
5314 Rhymney.
Mrs. A. M. Hopkin, 1, Church Street.
5418 Abergavenny.
Miss M. Brotherhood, Belgrave House.
5504 Abergavenny.
Mrs. Herbert Clarke, Llantilio Court.
5555 Usk.
Mrs. F. Cowburn, Llancave House.
5560 Raglan.
Mrs. Downing, The Grange.
5561 Abergavenny.
Mrs. Charles Owen, Langston, Avenue Road.
5562 Abergavenny.
Mrs. A. E. Tomkin, Brecon Road.
5693 Newport.
Miss A. Williams, Bryn Court, Lowlands, Pontnewydd.

Norfolk.

1015 Harlesten.
Mrs. Buckley, Starston.
1075 Stoke Ferry.
Mrs. Goss, West Dereham.
1045 Raveningham.
Mrs. N. H. Bacon, Raveningham Hall.
1173 King's Lynn.
Mrs. Herbert Thursby, Castle Rising Rectory.
1342 King's Lynn.
Miss Farrow, Anmer School House.
1699 Swaffham.
Mrs. Williams, Reachamwell Rectory.
1730 King's Lynn.
Miss Barnes, The Limes, Clenchwarton.
1810 Norwich.
Mrs. M. L. Amphlett Moss, Great Witchingham.
1867 Castle Rising.
Mrs. Norman, Holy Trinity Hospital Almshouses.
1991 Norwich.
Mrs. Skinner, Tibenham Vicarage, Tivetshall.
4122 Scole.
Mrs. R. Crawshay, Scole Lodge (also 4124).
4123 Norwich.
Mrs. Poole, Barton Turt Vicarage.
4125 Scole.
Miss Rix, Dickleburgh.
4126 Norwich.
Mrs. Raikes, Drayton Old Lodge (also 4223, 4224, 4225, 4226, 4342, 4423, 4866, 4846, 4510, 4592, 4755, 4890, 4961, 4967, 5023, 5042, 5050, 5081, 5082, 5154, 5193, 5196, 5225, 5399, 5461, 5462, 5494, 5495, 5517, 5623, 5630, 5694, 5711, 5735, 5742, 5784, 5826, 5833).
4127 Hingham.
Mrs. Mordaunt Edwards, Hardingham Hall.
4128 Norwich.
Mrs. Booth, Hevingham Rectory.
4129 Wighton.
Mrs. E. F. Harris, Binham.
4130 Field-Delling.
Mrs. Johnson, The Vicarage.
4131 Norwich.
Mrs. A. Shillito, Blofield Rectory.
4132 Dereham.
Mrs. C. Hamond, Twyford Hall.
4133 Thetford.
Mrs. Oldmam, Fern House, Earle Street.
4134 E. Dereham.
Mrs. Creighton, The Rectory, Foulsham.
4135 Hemsby.
Mrs. Walter Scrimgeour, Hemsby Hall.
4136 N. Elmham.
Miss E. T. Frener, Billingford Rectory.
4137 Wells-next-the-Sea.
Mrs. G. F. Smith.
4138 Norwich.
Mrs. Hamond, St. Faiths Vicarage.
4139 Norwich.
Mrs. Maling, Woodbastwick Vicarage.
4140 Cromer.
Mrs. F. H. Barclay, The Warren.
4141 Cromer.
Mrs. J. M. M. Sharland, Sidestrand Rectory.
4227 Honingham.
The Hon. Lady Jellmore.
4228 Swaffham.
Mrs. Gawne, Dalton House.
4337 Great Yarmouth.
Mrs. Robbins, Catfield Rectory.
4338 Norwich.
Mrs. E. B. Cutting, West View, Stalham.
4339 Little Fransham.
Miss L. G. Smith, Little Fransham Rectory, East Dereham.
4340 Reepham.
Mrs. E. Stimpson.
4341 North Elmham.
Mrs. Rackham.
4623 King's Lynn.
Mrs. J. Tingey, Manor House, Dersingham.
4756 Norwich.
Mrs. Ewins, Wickhampton Rectory.
4695 Hunstanton.
Mrs. A. Ollard, Caledonian House.
5528 Dereham.
Mrs. Macnaughton-Jones, S. Nicholas House.

Northamptonshire.

1025 Brackley.
Miss Cartwright, Wardon House.
1143 Irthlingborough.
Mrs. Vorse, Finedon Road.
1212 Moreton Pinkney.
Mrs. R. J. Martin, The Vicarage.
1169 Peterborough.
C. Armstrong, Esq., Red Cross Depot, Boradway.
1325 Spratton.
Hon. Lady Manningham Buller, Broomhill.
1583 Peterborough.
Mrs. F. Percival, 23, Long Causeway.
1766 Peterborough
Miss B. C. Cavendish, Whitehall Con. Hospital, Sawtry.
1924 Market Harborough.
Lady Beatrice Stanley, Sibbertoft Manor.
4048 Horton.
Mrs. Mann, Horton Vicarage.
4771 Grendon.
Miss E. Woodhouse, Grendon Vicarage.
4794 Nassington.
Mrs. Mould.
4815 Kettering.
Mrs. F. C. Clarke, The Rectory, Corby.
5135 Farthinghoe.
Miss Creed, The Rectory.
5255 Guilsborough.
Stephen Schilizzi, Esq., Guilsborough Court.
5295 Harlestone.
Mrs. Clifton Whiting, Harlestone House.
5632 Oundle.
Lady Lilford, Lilford Hall.

Northumberland.

1340 Killingworth.
Mrs. Harold White, Killingworth Vicarage.
1871 Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Miss E. Best, 210, Stone Street.
1904 Seaton Delaval.
Mrs. Anderson, Hastings Cottage.
4196 Blyth.
Miss Kelsey, 39, Crofton Street.
5273 Belford.
Mrs. Summerfield, Buckton.
4275 Alnwick.
Mrs. George Lezther Culley, The Green Gate.
4304 Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Miss Hilda Pinkney, 5, Saville Place.
1962 Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Miss L. M. Gurney, Newcastle High School, Tankerville Terrace.
4728 Rothbury.
Miss A. G. Davidson, 2, Walby Hill.
4767 North Shields.
Mrs. Liddell, 16, Spring Terrace.
4960 Tynemouth.
The Misses Towers, 35, Percy Gardens.
5097 Belford.
Mrs. Croal, Hazelbrigg.
5130 Bamburgh.
Mrs. Laing, Mizen Head.
5289 Wark-on-Tyne.
Mrs. Frederick Ball, The Rectory.
5357 Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Miss E. M. H. Storey, 53, Osborne Road.

Nottinghamshire.

1091 Nottingham.
Miss E. M. Evans, 27, Bridlesmith Gate.
1573 Barkstone-le-Vale.
Mrs. Bell, The Vicarage.

1683 Retford.
Mrs. Pegler, Ordsall Hall.
1801 Staunton-in-the-Vale.
Miss Lily Ross, The Rectory.
4084 Retford.
Mrs. E. S. Bennett, Holmefield, Sturton-le-Steeple.
4720 Bingham.
Mrs. Le Marchant, Colston Bassett Hall.
4820 Muston.
Miss E. T. K. Tufnell Barrett, Muston Rectory.
5548 Bottesford.
Mrs. Gilman, The Grange.

Oxfordshire.

1020 Thame.
Miss Wykeham, Tythrop House.
1021 Woodstock.
Hon. Mrs. Eastwood, Holly Bank.
1022 Bicester.
Mrs. Phillips, Caversfield.
1023 Oxford.
Mrs. H. Balfour, School of Forestry.
1034 Witney.
Hon. Mrs. Feilden, Cokethorpe.
1070 Wallingford.
Miss Strouts, Warborough.
1123 Henley.
Miss Batley, Sherwood.
1850 Lower Shiplake.
Mrs. Dewes, River View.
1928 Bicester.
Mrs. Tubb, c/o Mrs. Finch, Market Square.
4154 Witney.
Rev. T. Lovett, Standlake Rectory.
4209 Nr. Oxford.
Mrs. Griffiths, Northmoor Vicarage.
4420 Charlbury.
Lady Margaret Watney, Cornbury.
4439 Henley.
Miss Fry, Westfield.
4444 Middle Barton.
Mrs. Tyrwhitt, Westcote Barton Rectory.
4479 Stanton St. John.
Mrs. Guy Thomson.
4508 Chinner.
Mrs. Richardson, The Lodge.
4527 Shipton-under-Wychwood.
Mrs. G. B. Huntington, Shipton Court.
4567 Steeple Aston.
Miss Bradshaw, The Grange.
4663 Charlbury.
Mrs. Hall, Ramsden Vicarage.
4665 Witney.
Mrs. Hernagold Wright, Northleigh Vicarage.
4681 Wallingford.
Mrs. Caldicott, Warborough Vicarage.
4690 Tiddington.
Dr. Mary Carew Hunt, Albury Rectory.
4692 Drayton-St.Leonard.
Mrs. Allnutt, Drayton House.
4698 Black Bourton.
Mrs. Hubert Akers, The Manor.
4707 Southleigh.
Mrs. E. A. Penson, Station Farm.
4711 Witney.
Miss C. Jenkyn, Oriel House.
4781 Sandford St. Martin.
Mrs. Edward Chance, Sandford Park.
4808 Clanfield.
Mrs. Offley-Shore, Black Bourton Vicarage.
5063 Chipping Norton.
Hon. Mrs. Albert Brassey, Heythrop.
5319 Abingdon.
Mrs. Turner Henderson, The Coppice, Clifton Hampden.
5376 Wallingford.
Miss R. A. Robinson, Beech House, Dorchester.
5438 Finmere.
Miss E. C. Ashwell.
5498 Thame.
Miss M. Hockley, Girls Grammar School.
5500 Enstone.
Mrs. Shebbeare, Swerford Rectory.
5730 Witney.
Mrs. R. W. Hudgell, Cogges Priory.

Rutlandshire.

4284 Stamford.
Lady Alice Willoughby, Normanton Park
4293 Stamford.
Mrs. Dove, Telethorpe Hall.
5631 Stamford.
Mrs. Guy Fenwick, North Luffenham.

Scotland.

1321 Pencaitland.
Mrs. Fletcher, Saltoun Hall.
4215 Kingairloch.
Miss McCorkindale and Mrs. Strutt.
4476 Perth.
Miss Evans, 32, Balhousie Street.

Shropshire.

1386 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. R. H. Urwick, 38, High Street.
1434 Newport.
Mrs. C. J. Derington Turner, Oulton House.
1465 Ludlow.
Miss E. Harper, 28, Corve Street.
1475 Ludlow.
Mrs. Whitaker, Ludford Park.
1646 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. W. Ruth, Grinshill Vicarage.
1689 Newport.
Mrs. Foulkes, The Vicarage, Donnington.
1770 Oswestry.
Mrs. Roberts, The Vicarage, Llangldwy.
1781 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Somerset, 3, Waterloo Road.
1784 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Hulton, Badger Heath.
1821 Church Stretton.
Miss L. L. Lefroy, The Beam House.
1836 Church Stretton.
Mrs. B. Blower, Arden.
1862 Market Drayton.
Miss Low, Devon House.
1865 Market Drayton.
Mrs. Donaldson Hudson, Cheswardine Hall
1856 Stoke-on-Trent.
Mrs. Anderson, The Villas.
1880 Much Wenlock.
Miss Furlong.
1941 Much Wenlock.
Mrs. Clegg, Lutwyche Hall.
1946 Bishop's Castle.
Mrs. Puckle.
1970 Wem.
Lady Vere Bidlake, Edstaston Vicarage.
1971 Market Drayton.
Miss Marjorie H. Fell, Shavington Grange.
1972 Oswestry.
Mrs. R. H. Kenyon, Pradoe.
1985 Newport.
Mrs. Arthur Talbot, Edgmond Rectory.
1998 Whitchurch.
Mrs. Black, Prees Hall.
4013 Coalbrookdale.
Mrs. Crowe, Coalbrookdale Vicarage.
4034 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Van Bergen, Attingham Park.
4074 Newport.
Mrs. B. O. Dickinson, Beech Hill.
4082 Whitchurch.
Mrs. Downes, Calverhall.
4106 Ludlow.
Miss Gotte, Bromfield
4107 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. J. W. Isherwood, Berwick Vicarage.
4114 Broseley.
Mrs. Wayne, Willey Rectory.
4151 Nr. Shrewsbury.
Mrs. E. C. Pigot, Mereton Corbet Rectory.

4152 Welshampton.
Mrs. Henry Moody.
4153 Church Stretton.
Mrs. Williams, Stanway Manor, Rushbury.
4198 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Blaxland, Abbey Vicarage.
4194 Church Stretton.
Mrs. Vere Hopeford, The Tan House.
4222 Madeley.
Miss G. Fletcher, The Vicarage.
4317 Newport.
Miss Alan Liddle, Highfield.
4365 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Riddell, Pitchford Rectory.
4408 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Thursby Pelham, Upton Magna.
4541 Wem.
Mrs. H. R. Stapleton-Cotton, The Hall.
4602 Onibury.
Mrs. Hugh Heber-Percy, Ferney Hall.
4635 Craven Arms.
Hon. Sec. Stokesay Cottage.
4653 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. R. Sandford, Udlington.
4714 Shrewsbury.
Miss G. M. Lloyd, Leaton Knolls.
4715 Newport.
Mrs. Perry, Edgmond Hall.
4726 Nr. Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Bather, Nobold Grange.
4785 Market Drayton.
Mrs. Sharrock, Sandfield, Wollerton.
4786 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Cyril Townsend, Weston-under-Redcastle.
4792 Nr. Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Geldart, Ivy House, The Clive.
5004 Albrighton.
Mrs. F. R. Bulkeley.
5010 Wellington.
Mrs. MacCormick, Wrockwardine Wood Rectory.
5136 Oswestry.
Miss K. P. Shearer, Willow Street.
5206 Whitchurch.
Mrs. Chambers, Hammer Vicarage.
5263 Ludlow.
Mrs. Hughes Parry, Knowbury Vicarage.
5266 Aston-on-Clun.
Miss Hamar, Brampton Hall.
5328 Horsehay.
Miss M. M. Simpson, The Cottage.
5340 Craven Arms.
Mrs. R. Pudsey Dawson, Tugford Rectory.
5408 Shrewsbury.
Mrs. Swire, Longden Manor.
5433 Church Stretton.
Mrs. B. M. Dale, Felhampton Court.
5464 Clun.
Mrs. W. Tong, Ford Street.
5473 Aston-on-Clun.
Miss Marston, Wayeside.
5578 Ellesmere.
Mrs. Mostyn Owen, Erway.
5580 Wellington.
Mrs. J. Slaney, Steward Place.
5760 Cleobury Mortimer.
Mrs. Hugh Gurney, Haughton.
5444 Cleobury Mortimer.
Mrs. Hoyle, Hopton Wafers Rectory.

Somersetshire.

1012 Taunton.
Mrs. Reeder, Selworthy Rectory, Allerford.
1031 Taunton.
Miss Ramsey, Halscombe, Washford.
1105 Bath.
Mrs. J. A. Beazley, The Vicarage, Chewton Mendip.
1113 Midsomer Norton.
Mrs. Williams, The Vicarage.
1127 Sherborne.
Mrs. Alan Portman, The Rectory, Corton Denham.
1156 Radstock.
Mrs. Martin, Orchardleigh Villa.
1136 Eaton-in-Gordans.
Mrs. Palmer Bath, The Rectory.
1185 Alcombe.
Mrs. Jenkyn, Alcombe House.
1191 Highbridge.
Mrs. R. Wade, Southwell House.
1211 Nr. Wellington.
Mrs. Cox, The Vicarage, Sampford Arundel.
1223 Shepton Mallet.
Mrs. Walter Allen, The Grange, Bowlish.
1315 Winscombe.
Mrs. J. E. Dutton, Wintrath.
1353 Wellington.
Miss Sully, Crowndale.
1375 Castle Cary.
Miss Ashford, The School, Levington.
1378 Kingsdon.
Lady Jenner, Tytes Carey
1382 Bridgwater.
Mrs. M. E. Gooding, Durleigh.
1387 Nr. Bristol.
Miss Mary Cashmore, Homefield, Barrow Gurney.
1396 Bristol.
Miss Hollier, Brooklands, Burnett.
1397 Bruton.
Miss Norah B. Creed, Upton Noble.
1413 Nailsea.
Miss Perham, Littlefield.
1414 Curry Rivel.
Mrs. Alford, Heale House.
1431 Portishead.
Mrs. Wigan, Deepdene.
1456 Evercreech.
Mrs. Ernst, Westcombe.
1470 Bridgwater.
Mrs. Hartwell James, Kilve.
1479 Nr. Shepton Mallet.
Mrs. Whish, Cranmore Cottage.
1482 Taunton.
Mrs. R. C. Brown, Park Farm, Kingsdon.
1488 Nr. Shepton Mallet.
Mrs. Dane, East Pennard.
1496 Wiveliscombe.
Mrs. Hancock, Ford.
1499 Ilminster.
Mrs. J. S. Shepherd, The Shrubbery.
1511 Bridgwater.
Hon. Audrey Acland Hood, St. Audries.
1527 Bridgwater.
Mrs. Smith Spark, Brightholme, Wembdon Road.
1532 Nr. Bristol.
Mrs. Pearce, The Railway Inn, Pill.
1534 Street.
Mrs. H. Voake, 98, High Street.
1449 Shepton Mallet.
Mrs. F. T. Catley, East Town House, Piltons.
1538 Ilminster.
Miss E. Hilliar, Ashill House.
1545 Burnham.
Mrs. T. Holt, The Hall.
1561 Bridgwater.
Miss Gandy, Quantock Villa, Nether Stowey.
1570 Shepton Mallet.
Miss Cary, Manor House, Pylle.
1571 Nr. Langport.
Miss M. A. Dudman, Pitney House.
1572 Nr. Langport.
Mrs. H. Knight, Aller.
1579 Clevedon.
Mrs. Laurence Leech, Workroom for Sick and Wounded.
1548 High Ham.
Mrs. Carne Hill, The Lodge.
1600 Langport.
Miss Rowsell, Muchelney Ham, Muchelney.

1601 Huish Episcopi.
Mrs. Stubbs, The Vicarage.
1606 Misterton.
Mrs. Crossley, Misterton Lodge.
1636 Axbridge.
Miss E. Lothell, Badgworth Court.
1640 Taunton.
Miss Maude, 19, Upper High Street.
1650 Somerton.
Mrs. Watson, The Grey House.
1773 Bridgwater.
Mrs. Grossett Collins, The Priory, Cannington.
1808 Bath.
Mrs. H. Gordon Johnson, Chatley, Norton St. Philip.
4221 Street.
Mrs. Macvicker.
4230 Bruton.
Miss Crump, Chorley.
4267 Templecombe.
Mrs. Wellesley Paget, Cheriton Manor.
4278 Glastonbury.
Mrs. Neville Grenville, Butleigh Court.
4281 Bristol.
Mrs. Jupp, Bishopsworth Vicarage.
4294 Bristol.
Mrs. Pratt, Oldbury House, Fishponds.
4280 Clifton.
Mrs. Haigh, St. Paul's Lodge.
4298 Bristol.
Mrs. Shipway, 11, Woodstock Road, Redland.
4303 Bristol.
Mrs. Norton, St. Mary's Vicarage, Tyndalls Park Road.
4313 Sparkford.
Miss E. Portman, Paddock House, Sutton Montis.
4321 Bristol.
Mrs. C. J. Smith, 12, Cotham Park.
4356 Bristol.
Miss Barton Johnson, Rupert House, St. Michaels Hill.
4362 Bristol.
Mrs. Wright, 139, Cromwell Road, Montpelier.
1511 Williton.
Miss Tabor, Myrtle Cottage.
4369 Durdham Downs.
Mrs. P. A. Richards, 2, Belvedere Road (also 4370).
4374 Clifton.
Mrs. H. R. Wilkins, St. John's Vicarage.
4377 Minehead.
Mrs. Chanter, W.H.S.D., Bancks Street.
4406 Nr. Bristol.
Mrs. A. Cooksley, Felton, Winford.
4452 Castle Cary.
Miss S. K. Mackie, c/o Miss Moore, Fore Street.
4478 Bristol.
Mrs. H. Welsh, The Cottage, Newton St. Loe.
4569 Highbridge.
Mrs. Wickham, East Brent Vicarage.
4607 Bridgwater.
Mrs. Aldworth, East Quantockshead Rectory.
4682 Axbridge.
Mrs. E. Cheek, Park House.
4686 Portbury.
Mrs Thomas, Wansdyke.
4688 Clifton.
T. Coryton Roberts, Esq., 15, Royal York Crescent.
4799 Ilminster.
Mrs. Vaughan Lee, Dillington Park.
4800 Bath.
Mrs. R. Y. Bonsey, The Vicarage, Evercreech.
4862 Bridgwater
Mrs. A. P. Barry, The Lawn, Shapwick.
4925 Bristol.
Mrs. G. E. Walters, St. Nathaniel's Vicarage, Redland.
5014 West Pennard.
Miss Lock, The Vicarage.
5041 Castle Cary.
Miss Stanton, Fern House.
5073 Nr. Weston-super-Mare.
Miss E. E. Walton, Biddisham Rectory.
5080 Nr. Bridgwater.
Mrs. Ruxton, Cossington.
5100 Taunton.
Mrs. Barnicott, Dipford House, Trull.
(Also 5101, Mrs. Chapman; 5102, Hon. Mrs. Corfield; 5103, Mrs. Benson; 5104, Mrs. Meadeking; 5105, Mrs. Ruck; 5106, Mrs. Collyns; 5107, Miss Chapman; 5108, Mrs. Savill-Onley; 5109, Mrs. Bateson; 5110, Mrs. Codner; 5111, 5112, Mrs. Broughton; 5113, Mrs. Allen; 5114, Miss Lance; 5115, Mrs. Morris; 5116, Hon. Mrs. Corfield; 5117, Mrs. Hancock; 5118, Mrs. Brancker; 5119, National School Halse; 5591, Miss Sale; 5579, Mrs. Leslie Gault.)
5160 Taunton.
Mrs. Rose, Marlows, West Monkton.
5169 Wellington.
Mrs. F. Collier, Nicholashayne.
5172 North Wootton.
Mrs. Ford, The Vicarage.
5208 Axbridge.
Mrs. M. T. Hall, Badgworth Rectory.
5210 Nr. Highbridge.
Miss Balfour Stewart, Huntspill.
5226 Langport.
Mrs. Ross, The Vicarage.
5241 Langford.
Miss Julia Pethran, Ladymead Farm.
5230 Farrington Gurney.
Mrs. Blinman.
5238 Wellington.
Mrs. White, The Vicarage, Burlescombe.
5284 Taunton.
Mrs. Welchman, Higher House, West Lydford.
5294 Taunton.
Mrs. Day, Kingweston Rectory.
5448 Blagdon.
Mrs. Faithfull, Butcombe Rectory.
5486 Taunton.
Miss Peacock, The Vicarage, Barton St. David.
5634 Bath.
Mrs. Palmer, The Vicarage, Witham Friary.
5724 Shepton Mallet.
Mrs. T. B. Richards, Huxham.
5768 Dulverton.
Mrs. E. R. Joyce, Rock Cottage.

Staffordshire.

1035 Newcastle.
Miss Edwards, Grove House, King Street.
1088 Uttoxeter.
Mrs. Knight Smith, The Vicarage (also 1502).
1166 Stafford.
Mrs. Blumer, The Mount.
1171 Nr. Stafford.
Mrs. Corfield, Church Eaton Rectory.
1178 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Parkhouse, Wednesfield Vicarage.
1210 Lichfield.
Mrs. Rowland, 26, St. John Street.
1402 Burton-on-Trent.
Rev. F. Jansen, The Vicarage, Newton Solney
1443 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. G. Moreton, Moseley Hall.
1468 Stafford.
Mrs. Robinson, Dunston House, Dunston.
1543 Eccleshall.
Mrs. Salt, Standon Rectory.
1544 Darlaston.
Mrs. Dixon, The Rectory.
1563 Cheadle.
Miss Annie Godwin, Harewood Park.
1567 Lichfield.
Mrs. Herbert Morgan, 13, The Close.
1611 Nr. Walsall.
Mrs. F. E. Harris, Shelfield.
1615 Walsall.
Mrs. R. H. Holden, Red Cross Depot, 2, Arcade Balcony (also 1910, 1919).

1616 West Bromwich.
Mrs. W. Lawley, Jr., Cavendish House, Beeches Road.
1688 Wolverhampton.
Miss A. M. Danks, The Firs, Tottenham Wood.
1694 Cannock.
Mrs. E. C. Loxton, Shoal Hill House.
1779 Stafford.
Mrs. Stamer, B.R.C.W.R., County Buildings.
1834 Nr. Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Hensman, Bearnett House.
1892 Burton-on-Trent.
Mrs. Macgilp, Stapenhill.
1920 Walsall.
Mrs. Venables, Hydesville, Foden Road.
1925 Milford.
Mrs. Levett, Milford Hall.
1942 Walsall.
Mrs. J. N. Cottnell, Claremont, Mellish Road.
4005 Nr. Walsall.
Mrs. C. S. Lunt, Ivydene, Brownhills.
4080 Walsall.
Mrs. S. F. Hawley, Caldercroft, Mellish Road.
4091 Trentham.
Mrs. J. Keelins.
4411 Walsall.
Mrs. Boulton, The Vicarage, Walsall Wood.
4491 Longport.
Mrs. Chas. Billington, Heimath.
4546 Newcastle.
Mrs. C. J. Pratt, Burford, Poolfield Avenue.
4565 Walsall.
Hatherton Sewing Soc., 58, Lichfield Street.
4596 Walsall.
Mrs. A. Farrington, 22, Sutton Road.
4610 Nr. Newcastle.
Mrs. Jenoure, Maer Vicarage.
4633 Barton under-Needwood.
Miss E. Lyon, The Knoll.
4643 Nr. Walsall.
Mrs. Binns, Oaklands, Pelsall.
4658 Hednesford.
Mrs. Whitehead, Walsall Wood.
4668 Nr. Walsall.
Mrs. Williamson, The Grange.
4723 Stoke-on-Trent.
Mrs. Alcock, Beaconsfield, Porthill.
4733 Hanley.
Mrs. Montford, Sunnybank House.
4750 Sutton Coldfield.
Miss Glover, Estate Office, Canwell.
4772 Marchington.
Mrs. J. Randall, The Cottage.
4780 Stoke-on-Trent.
Mrs. Knowles, Stanley Road, Basford.
4774 Tamworth.
Mrs. Alkin, Bonehill.
4788 Tamworth.
Mrs. Mundy, Seeburg, Comberford Road.
4847 Hednesford.
Mrs. F. M. Green, Lloyd's Bank House.
4848 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Bradburn, Long Knowle, Wednesfield.
4850 Nr. Walsall.
Mrs. J. H. Shaw, South View, Brownhills.
4851 Walsall.
Mrs. Felton, St. John's Vicarage.
4907 Stafford.
Mrs. Charles Reid, The Diglake.
4915 Walsall.
Mrs. Barrans, Fern Bank, New Rowley Street.
4964 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Thorneycroft, Penn.
4997 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Ll. H. Twentyman, Coelsall.
5016 Shifnal.
The Countess of Bradford, Weston.
5033 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Shaw-Hellier, Womborne Wodehouse.
5083 Tamworth.
Mrs. Tobson, Laurel House, Fazeley.
5282 Wolverhampton.
Miss F. Thorneycroft, Tettenhall Towers.
5270 Stockton Brook.
Mrs. H. Howlett, Hillside Villas.
5318 Stoke-on-Trent.
Mrs. Langford, Lansdowne House, Dresden Longton.
5329 Rocester.
Hon. Mrs. Dawson, Barrow Hill.
5396 Walsall Wood.
Mrs. Hudson, Kosynuke.
5397 Walsall.
Mrs. Fellowes, 7, Westbourne Road.
5450 Aldridge.
Miss E. P. Cooke, The Moot House.
5472 Walsall.
Mrs. Wall, 14, Corporation Street.
5484 Walsall.
Mrs. Lucas Stanley, Belvidere Road.
5490 Uttoxeter.
Miss Jennings, Beamhurst Hall.
5521 Mayfield.
Miss A. W. Simpson, Sunnyside.
5523 Stafford.
Mrs. Vaughan, Lapley Park.
5541 Nr. Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Andrews, Trysull Vicarage.
5570 Leek.
Mrs. M. A. Gwynne, Westwood Lane.
5678 Wightwick.
Mrs. Walter Evans, Vale Head.
5737 Burton-on-Trent.
Miss M. Cory, Yoxall Rectory.
5738 Burton-on-Trent.
Miss Milligan, Caldwall Hall.
5825 Wolverhampton.
Mrs. Piper, 64, Coldthorn Hill.

Suffolk.

1056 Eye.
Hon. Rosamund Hanbury, Brome Hall (also 4989).
1348 Sudbury.
Mrs. H. M. Mackenzie, Salters Hall.
1358 Newmarket.
Mrs. E. Gray, Primrose House, High Street.
1379 Mildenhall.
Mrs. Colby, The Parsonage, West Row.
1478 Bury St. Edmunds.
Mrs. E. Walter Poly, Boxted Hall.
1498 Walton.
Miss K. Exham, Walton House.
4068 Clare.
Mrs. Wayman, Stour House.
4111 Sudbury.
Mrs. Majendie, Holbrooke Hall.
4486 Ipswich.
Lady Beatrice Pretyman, Orwell Park.
4619 Diss (Norfolk).
Miss Barkley, Palgrave Priory.
4620 Diss.
Miss Wilson, Broom Hills, Botesdale.
4938 Eye.
Miss Handley, Yaxley Vicarage.
4984 Framlingham.
Hon. Ethel Henniker, Worlingworth Rectory.
4980 Earl Soham.
Mrs. Murrell, Windwhistle.
5132 Eye.
Mrs. Walter Clarke, Orion House, Mellis.
5458 Stradbroke.
Miss M. de Berners Upcher, Stradbroke Rectory.
5542 Sudbury.
Mrs. F. Sillitoe, 1, North Street.
4823 Yoxford.
Mrs. Lemax, Grove Park.
5830 Saxmundham.
Mrs. J. Kerr Grey, Park Cottage.

Surrey.

1013 Haslemere.
Miss Reid, Caudebec.
1050 Haslemere.
Mrs. Hulse, Nutcombe.
1057 Reigate Heath.
Mrs. Arthur Thompson, Garthlands.
1069 Tadworth.
Mrs. Pearce, Priests Mere.
1082 Nr. Dorking.
Mrs. Barlow Webb, Holmdale
1129 Banstead.
Mrs. Frank Acland, Walwood.
1144 Wallington.
Mrs. Ferguson, Dalnabreck.
1180 Reigate.
Miss Kingsbury Wonford, Reigate Road.
1383 Merstham.
Mrs. Jeffree, Hillcot.
1464 Dorking.
Mrs. A. Brooke, Leylands.
1474 Shere.
Miss E. R. Scott, The Mount
1490 Dorking.
Lady Ashcombe, Denbies.
1494 Ewhurst.
George Johnston, Esq., Garlands.
1549 Wallington.
Mrs. Carter, The Old Hall.
1584 Carshalton.
Mrs. C. S. Peirs, Queens Well.
1588 Guildford.
Miss Stedman, Summerpool House, Bramley.
1587 Bletchingley.
Mrs. Wood, The Old Rectory.
1610 South Godstone.
Mrs. Wordsworth, Brooklands.
1631 Nr. Guildford.
Mrs. Copland Sparkes, Woodhill, Shamley Green.
1633 Godalming.
Mrs. H. M. Larner, Busbridge Rectory.
1720 Gomshall.
Mrs. Donald Smeaton, Lawbrook.
1798 Hindhead.
Lady Agatha Russell, Rozeldene.
1814 Godalming.
Mrs. C. Wilde, Lindfield, Marshall Road.
1947 Claygate.
Mrs. W. Fairclough, Work Depot.
1948 Chiddingfold.
Mrs. A. K. L. Knyvett Leighton, Hawthorndene.
1450 Mortlake.
Miss E. M. Wigan, Cromwell House.
4097 Weybridge.
Miss A. M. Clarke, Arborfield, Oatlands.
4440 Roehampton.
Mrs. Miller, Roehampton Club.
4528 Ham.
Colonel Biddulph, Grey Court.
4550 Redhill.
Mrs. F. Curtis, Alton House.
4646 Guildford.
Miss Annand, Field Place, Compton.
4778 Hackbridge.
Mrs. Shiell, The Dogs' Home.
4987 Caterham.
Mrs. Payne, The Sanitarium.
5091 Sutton.
Miss Barker, Eversfield.
5173 Chobham.
Hon. Lady Le Marchant, Chobham Place.
5215 Croydon.
Miss M. R. Parsons, Warwick House, North End.
5385 Godalming.
Mrs. Percy Cox, Stone House.
5431 Thornton Heath.
Mrs. Cowdery, 174, Melfort Road.
5440 Guildford.
Miss Hose, The Manor House, Normandy.
5446 Ashtead.
Mrs. Pantia Ralli, Ashtead Park.
5453 Woking.
Lady G. Guinness, Pyeford Court.
5618 Richmond.
Miss Maude Prendergast, R.S. Hospital, The Green.
5649 Purley.
Lady Laurence, Woodmansterne Road.
5663 Richmond.
Miss J. M. Buee, Wardrobe Court.
5429 Virginia Water.
Miss Seed, Wentworth.

Sussex.

1007 Etchingham.
Mrs. Hornblower, Underwoods.
1044 Hurstmonceux.
Baroness v. Roemer, Lime Park.
1121 Seaford.
Mrs. Morgan, Queen's Hall.
1206 Chichester.
Hon. Edith Walsh, Strettington.
1312 Eridge.
Lady Henry Nevill.
1410 Chichester.
Mrs. R. Wells, Boxgrove Vicarage.
1423 Uckfield.
Mrs. Hood, The Vicarage, Fletching.
1547 Winchelsea.
Miss Beatrice Beddington, White Close.
1630 Chichester.
Mrs. Baring Du Pré, Oakwood.
1679 Uckfield.
Dowager Countess of Portarlington, Buxted Park.
1719 Chichester.
Mrs. William Doman, 4, Cawley Road.
1709 Battle.
Mrs. Raper, The Lake.
1743 Battle.
Mrs. Ridge, Catsfield Rectory.
1723 Hastings.
Miss Bullock, 11, High Wickham.
1751 Storrington.
Mrs. A. Henderson, The Chantry.
1832 Hove.
Mrs. C. Rice, 35, Sackville Road.
1869 Midhurst.
Mrs. Clarence, June Croft.
1875 Robertsbridge.
Mrs. E. M. Comber Walters.
1886 Lamberhurst.
Mrs. Edward R. Thompson, The Down House.
1908 Midhurst.
Mrs. Randall, Cocking Rectory.
1921 St. Leonards-on-Sea.
Mrs. Ebden, 17, Eversfield Place (also 5719 and 5720).
1961 Udimore.
Mrs. Kenward, Perryfield.
1973 Great Wigsell.
The Lady Edward Cecil.
4283 Sedlescombe.
Mrs. Brabazon Combe.
4416 Petworth.
Mrs. Hockey, Lavington Rectory.
4489 Midhurst.
Mrs. Henry Lascelles, Woolbeding.
4535 Crawley.
Mrs. Courage, Ilfield.
4582 Horsham.
Dame Alice Godman, South Lodge.
4625 Littlehampton.
Hon. Mrs. Lyttelton, 10, South Terrace.
4660 Midhurst.
Mrs. C. B. Campbell, Lansdown House.
4762 Eastbourne.
Miss Davies Gilbert, Gonville House, Carlisle Road.
4894 Worth.
Hon. Adela Douglas Pennant, The Grove House.

5125 Etchingham.
Miss Doris M. Bebbington, The Rectory.
5163 Ringmer.
Miss Treherne, Merta Cottage.
5176 Midhurst.
Mrs. Watson, Beptons Rectory.
5259 Bodiam.
Mrs. Johnson, The Rectory.
5277 Worth.
Mrs. Rhodes, The Cottage, Pound Hill.
5309 Chailey.
Miss Cotesworth, Roeheath.
5325 Henfield.
Hon. Mrs. F. Colvin, Shermanbury Grange.
5331 Burwash.
Mrs. Martyn-Linnington, The Rectory.
5335 Battle.
Mrs. F. E. Soughton, Netherfield Vicarage.
5409 Ewhurst.
Miss Morrison, Eshurst Rectory.
5687 Bexhill.
Mrs. Wright-Warren, Red Lodge, Cooden.
5744 Chichester.
Miss L. M. Griffiths, Bishop Otter College.
5750 Brighton.
Mrs. Copeman, Preston Vicarage.
5751 Brighton.
Mrs. Christie, Bandford Lodge, Clifton Road.
5768 Brighton.
Mrs. Hordern, St. Nicholas Vicarage.
5786 Hove.
Mrs. A. Robert George, Holland Road Baptist Church.
5795 Horsham.
Miss M. G. Judkins, The Gables, Wimblehurst Road.
5800 Hove.
Mrs. Ralli, St. Catherines Lodge.
5831 Hove.
Mrs. Gordon Dill, 16, Brunswick Square.
5832 Hove.
Mrs. Uhthoff, Wavertree House.

Wales.

1073 Fishguard.
Miss Edwards, Scleddy Villa, West Street.
1184 Builth Wells.
Mrs. E. Wenham, The Vicarage.
1219 Beaumaris.
Miss Turner, Tres-yr-afen.
1194 Aberystwyth.
Mrs. F. Roberts, Brondenen, Llantihangel G.G.
1351 Swansea.
Miss Woods, 57, Bryn Road.
1364 Barmouth.
Miss Patchett, Allt Farm.
1376 Kidwelly.
Mrs. Smart, Mountain View.
1392 Nr. Penygrees.
Mrs. Thomas, Glencot, Talysarce.
1462 Penmaenmawr.
Miss Jones Hughes, Bronwylya.
1477 Mold.
Mrs. Philips, Rhûal.
1402 Bridgend.
Mrs. Day, Brynteg.
1518 Cemmaes.
Richard Ryder, Esq., Mais Machnette.
1557 Hay.
Mrs. J. J. de Winter, The Vicarage.
1558 Bridgend.
Mrs. L. D. Nicholl, Laleston.
1574 Llangollen.
Mrs. R. S. Richards, Glascoed.
1627 Colwyn Bay.
Mrs. Harrison, Holmside, Queens Drive.
1647 Wrexham.
Mrs. E. Jones, The Hawthorns, Rhosddu.
1654 Carnarvon.
Mrs. E. Jackson, The Bungalow.
1696 Llangain.
Mrs. Morris, Coomb.
1710 Welshport.
Miss A. M. Howell Evens, Edderton.
1792 Penmaenmawr.
Mrs. John Jenkins, Lonfa.
1793 Cardiff.
Miss Grimes, Avondale, Ty Draw Road, Roath Park.
1799 Machynlleth.
Mrs. Bonsall, Galltyllan.
1843 Newtown.
Mrs. P. E. E. Scott Owen, Cefngwrfed.
1866 Haverfordwest.
Miss E. Morgan, Ingleburn, Llangwm.
1890 Ammanford.
Miss F. M. Jones, Dyffryn.
1894 Llanfaclog.
Mrs. F. Cuthbert-Smith, Plas Gwyn.
1931 Chirk.
Lady Trevor, Brynkinalt.
1932 Newtoen.
Mrs. Garland, National Provincial Bank House
1954 Penarth.
Mrs. Harry, Falconhyrst.
4006 Welshpool.
Mrs. Sheppard, The Bank.
4167 Knighten.
Mrs. Harry Clee, Broad Street.
4168 Aberdovey.
Miss F. Howell, Plâs Penhelig.
4178 Brynmawr.
Mrs. Doubleday, Alma Street.
4229 Swansea.
Mrs. Bertie Perkins, 7, St. James Gardens
4268 Carmarthen.
Miss Spurrell, 38, King Street.
4279 Carmarthen.
Miss F. Harries, 14, The Parade.
4327 Llandilo.
Mrs. Peel, Taliaris Park.
4357 Manordilo.
Mrs. E. Iiltyd Warren, Capel Issa.
4375 Beaumaris.
Lady Magdalen Bulkeley, Baron Hill.
4385 Tenby.
Miss May Heath, 1, Rock Houses.
4388 Neyland.
Mrs. D. L. Davies, Leonardston House
4393 Manorbier.
Mrs. G. E. Carrow, Croft House.
4394 Camrose.
Mrs. Tute, Camrose Vicarage.
4401 Corwon.
Hon. Mrs. Wynn, Rug.
4405 Narberth.
Miss Kate Allen, Cilrhiw.
4414 Haverfordwest.
Mrs. W. J. Jones, Victoria Place.
4417 Brecon.
Mrs. Valentine Rees, Cantre Silyff.
4422 Solva.
Mrs. Gilbert Harries, Llanunwas.
4424 Solva.
Mrs. Hugh Evans, Llanhowell Vicarage.
4475 Mumbles.
Miss L. Glascodine, Glanmêr, Langland Bay
4568 Llanbedr.
Miss J. Lewis, Plâs Newydd.
4671 Cwmavon.
Mrs. Yates, Cord Parc.
4727 Boncath.
Mrs. Colby, Ffynone.
4743 Llanfairfechan.
Mrs. Wathin-Davies, The Rectory.
4795 Holyhead.
Mrs. Edwin Jones, The Vicarage.
4802 Holywell.
Mrs. Roberts, Perthyterfyn.
4804 Goodwick.
M. Nicholls, Esq., 14, New Hill.
4822 Mold.
Mrs. Wynne Williams, 10, Wrexham Street.

4836 Llandilo.
Mrs. Homfray Davies, Brynamleg.
4877 Abergavenny.
Mrs. Dyrd Steel, 7, Nevill Street.
4884 Cardiff.
Miss L. Carr, 138, Newport Road, Roath.
4908 Saundersfoot.
Mrs. Voyle, Bonsville Court.
4911 Lampeter.
Miss R. Elinor Joyce, St. Davids College.
4912 Narberth.
Mrs. J. Davies Lewis, Greenway.
5017 St. David's.
Miss E. Perkins, Albion House.
5056 Llandovery.
Mrs. Edmondes Owen, The Vicarage.
5170 Milford Haven.
Mrs. Warren Davis, Tregenna.
5179 Llandaff.
Mrs. J. E. Long, Whitefriars, Palace Road.
5185 Llandaff.
Mrs. Reg. Lewis, 17, Ely Road.
5300 Ellesmere.
Mrs. Cleland, The Brow, Overton.
5202 Nr. Wrexham.
Mrs. Summers, Emral Hall, Worthenbury.
5217 Llangendevine.
Mrs. Rudman Saunders, Glanhydw.
5237 Laugharne.
Mrs. A. H. Bolton, Elm House.
5247 Penmaenmawr.
Miss Helen Evans, Gorphwysfa.
5248 Builth.
Miss Bryans, St. John's Vicarage.
5262 Abergele.
Mrs. Gee, Hafodunes.
5310 Golden Grove.
Miss L. Evans, Court Henry School.
5313 Mold.
Miss H. Davies-Cooke, Bryn Alyn.
5339 Landore.
Deaconess M. Bailey, Deaconess House.
5343 Llanarthney.
Mrs. Jenkins, The Vicarage.
5378 Pencoed.
Mrs. R. C. Lewys.
5348 Whitland.
Mrs. Jones, The Vicarage.
5411 Abergele.
Miss L. H. Sales, Pentre Mawr.
5447 Llyswan.
Hon. Mrs. Frederic Morgan, Boughrood Castle.
5485 Llanhamlach.
Mrs. McClellan, Llanhamlach Rectory.
5501 Swansea.
Mrs. Edward Vaughan, St. Leonards, Langland Bay.
5566 Llangennoch.
Mrs. M. Evans, Phasissa.
5589 Cowbridge.
Mrs. Wilberforce, Sheperd, Dynever.
5573 Llannon.
Mrs. Francis, Gorphwysfa, Bethania Road.
5638 Newport.
Miss Morgan, Woodville Terrace.
5781 Laugharne.
Miss A. N. Cunningham, Mapsland.
5803 Dowlais.
Mrs. Cresswell, Hillside.
5817 Pontardulais.
Mrs. Evan Williams, Glyn Dwr.

Warwickshire.

1168 Hinckley.
Mrs. C. S. Parker, The Vicarage, Burton Hastings.
1346 Banbury.
Mrs. Waldron, Farnborough House.
1361 Rugby.
Mrs. A. H. Heath, Street Ashton Lodge.
1415 Newbold-on-Avon.
Mrs. Hewith, The Vicarage.
1425 Stratford-on-Avon.
Miss Lowe, Ettington.
1513 Bourton.
Mrs. Shuckburgh.
1393 Nr. Atherstone.
Miss M. A. Frye, Hartshill House.
1675 Nr. Rugby.
Mrs. G. A. Dawson, Brinklow Rectory.
1692 Sutton Coldfield.
Miss M. E. Addenbrooke, Reading Room, Council House.
1724 Coventry.
Mrs. F. Dillam, Longford Grange.
1803 Birmingham.
Mrs. A. Gladstone, Eastcote Grange, Hampton-in-Arde.
1811 Sutton Coldfield.
Mrs. Chavasse, 56, High Street.
1870 Nuneaton.
Mrs. Hopwood, Weston Hall, Buckington.
4102 Shipston-or-Stour.
Miss Constance Berkeley, Foxcote.
4523 Kenilworth.
Hon. M. Cordelia Leigh, Stoneleigh Abbey.
4563 Four Oaks.
Mrs. Burnett, Bracebridge.
4618 Birmingham.
Mrs. M. G. Froggatt, 4, Cecil Road, Gruvelly Hill.
4656 Nuneaton.
Mrs. Evans, Bedworth Rectory.
4673 Birmingham.
Dowager Countess of Bradford, Castle Bromwich.
4709 Barford.
Mrs. Barker, Watchburg.
5018 Wilmcote.
Mrs. Norbury, Wilmcote Hill.
5084 Stratford on-Avon.
Miss Melville, Avon Bank.
5087 Tamworth.
Mrs. A. S. Cooke, Dosthill.
5347 Rowington.
Mrs. Ryland, Shakspere Hall.
5350 Sutton Coldfield.
Mrs. Charlton, The Gate House.
5413 Birmingham.
Mrs. C. N. Milner, 133, Handsworth Wood Road.
5414 Harborne.
Mrs. Heath, Harborne Hall Aux. Hospital.
5415 Erdington.
Miss E. J. Smith, The Norlands V.A.D. Hospital.
5457 Fenny Compton.
Mrs. E. Gordon Savill, Fenny Compton Lodge.
5477 Castle Bromwich.
Commandant C. M. Knight, Whateley Hall.
5499 Birmingham.
Mrs. Hopton, Moseley Vicarage.
1618 Four Oaks.
Mrs. Ridsdale, Luttrell Road.

Westmorland.

1027 Ravenstonedale.
Mrs. Metcalfe Gibson, Elm Lodge.
1128 Ambleside.
Miss Mary Pickering, Clappersgate (also 1575).
1187 Penrith.
Miss E. Markham, Merland.
1196 Penrith.
Mrs. Collinson, The Rectory, Great Musgrave.
1202 Penrith.
Mrs. Carmichall, The Vicarage, Bolton Penrith.
1336 Nr. Penrith.
Mrs. Wright, Cliburn Rectory.
1215 Grasmere.
Miss Paley, Michael's Fold.
1068 Kendal.
Miss Harrison, Hill Cote.
1333 Witherstack.
The Dowager Countess of Derby.

1357 Ambleside.
Miss Scowcroft, Oak Bank.
1360 Windermere.
Mrs. Stephenson, The Manse.
1373 Tebay.
Mrs. J. S. Woof, Orton Vicarage.
1453 Windermere.
Mrs. H. L. Groves, Gilpin Lodge.
1728 Kirkby Stephen.
Mrs. Breeks, Helbreck Hall, Brough.
1758 Kendal.
Mrs. K. Weston, Enyeat, Endmoor.
1804 Kendal.
Mrs. Wakefield, Sedgwick House.
1840 Penrith.
Miss E. Whiteside, Greencroft, Great Strickland.
4603 Milnthorpe.
Miss Mary W. Benson, Hynning.
4642 Milnthorpe.
Mrs. T. A. Argles, Eversley.
4861 Shap.
Mrs. R. W. Dent, Flass
5032 Ambleside.
Miss Openshaw, Waterhead Range.
5061 Kendal.
Mrs. Moffat, Glen Villa, Oxenholme.
5078 Kendal.
Mrs. J. W. Atkinson, War Work Room, Free Library.
5186 Kirkby Lonsdale.
Mrs. M. Taylforth, Bank House.
5191 Kendal.
Miss C. E. Browne, Hutton Manor, Old Hutton.
5285 Carlisle.
Mrs. Bartram, Milburn Vicarage, Newbiggin.
5420 Penrith.
Mrs. Berry, The Rectory, Kirkby Thore.
1106 Newbiggen.
Mrs. Crackenthorpe, The Hall.
5777 Penrith.
Mrs. Turner, Tirril Lodge.
5791 Appleby.
Mrs. Bosworth, The Vicarage.

Wiltshire.

1026 Nr. Salisbury.
Mrs. Eyre Matcham, New House, Redlynch.
1205 Malmesbury.
Mrs. Macintyre.
1213 Purton.
Miss E. Kempster.
1369 Hungerford.
Mrs. Reed, Great Bedwyn Vicarage.
1377 Swindon.
Mrs. Goddard, Bellevue, Belmont Crescent.
1390 Devizes.
Miss Grant-Meek, Hollworth House.
1404 Calne.
Lady Walter Hervey, Rumsey House.
1481 Wooton Bassett.
Mrs. Watson.
1596 Warminster.
Hon. Mrs. Walter Alexander, Polebridge, Sutton Ven.
1602 Marlborough.
R.C.W.R., The Bear and Castle.
1614 Chippenham.
Hon. Lady Neeld, Grittleton.
1625 Corsham.
Hon. Mrs. E. Talbot, Hartham Park.
1628 Chippenham.
Miss E. F. Wiltshire, Bradenstoke.
1671 Nr. Salisbury.
Mrs. Robinson, Redlynch House.
1672 Chippenham.
Mrs. Gladstone, Bowden Park.
1686 Chippenham.
Lady M. Spicer, Spye Park.
1701 Chippenham.
Countess Cowley, Draycot House.
1702 Box.
Mrs. Stephen Langton, Sherbrooke.
1703 Chippenham.
Mrs. Bolwell, Slaughterford.
1712 Pewsey.
Mrs. F. C. Cocken, Milton Vicarage.
1725 Corsham.
Mrs. C. Hedworth Williamson, Middlewick.
1731 Chippenham.
Mrs. Newton Heath, Market Place
1744 Calne.
Mrs. H. Herbert Smith, Chilvester Hill.
1771 Lacock.
Mrs. Ramsbottom, Lacock Vicarage.
1786 Corsham.
Lady Goldney, Monks Park.
1780 Trowbridge.
Mrs. Ward Soames, Hilperton.
1860 Pewsey.
Mrs. Hayward, Haybrook.
1883 Chippenham.
Mrs. B. C. Langley, North Wraxall Rectory.
1893 Chippenham.
Mrs. Gladstone, Bowden Park.
1913 Malmesbury.
Miss Luce, The Knoll.
1916 Chippenham.
Miss A. Bolton, Yatten Keynell Rectory.
1917 Nr. Chippenham.
Mrs. Stephens, Colerne Rectory.
4009 Malmesbury.
Mrs. Worthington, Hankerton Priory.
4257 Devizes.
Mrs. Boulter, The Rectory, Poulshot.
4208 Erchfont.
Mrs. Dudley Scott, Erchfont Manor.
4231 Devizes.
Miss Mary Broughton, Ertestoke Park.
4232 West Lavington.
Mrs. T. Holloway, The Manor.
4234 Devizes.
Miss A. St. George, The Lodge, Rowde.
4235 Devizes.
Mrs. G. P. Wilson, Wedhampton Cottage.
4236 Potterne.
Miss Lovatt, Worton Grange.
4240 Devizes.
Miss N. Niven, The Grange, Marden.
4241 Pewsey.
Mrs. Waithman, Stanton Rectory.
4244 Devizes.
Mrs. Seaborne, Beech House, Market Lavington.
4251 Devizes.
Mrs. Mogg, Bishop's Cannings Vicarage.
4272 Devizes.
Mrs. Arundel Gwatkin, Manor House, Potterne.
4257 Skipton-in-Craven.
Miss Crompton Stansfield, Buckden House.
4285 Pewsey.
Mrs. Hilney Bassett, Beechington Rectory.
4310 Seend.
Mrs. Edmund Schomberg, Seend House.
4325 Easterton.
Mrs. Gilbert King, The Vicarage.
4380 Malmesbury.
Mrs. Woodhouse, Charlton Vicarage.
4421 Westbury.
Mrs. Pearson, Baynton House.
4443 Salisbury.
Mrs. Neville, Knoyle Rectory.
4473 Fonthill Bishop.
Lady Mary Morrison, Fonthill House, Tisbury.
4495 Devizes.
Mrs Sturton, Market Lavington Vicarage.
4517 Pewsey.
Lady Charlotte Smith Barry, Stowell Park.
4522 Westbury.
Miss Lewis, The Grange, Edington.
4547 Bromham.
Mrs. Preston, Rowdeford, Devizes.

4624 Salisbury.
Mrs. Howard, The Cottage, Teffont Evias.
4914 Chippenham.
Hon. Mrs. Allfrey, Greenways.
4933 Chippenham.
Mrs. W. Collett, Barn Bridge, East Lytherton.
4986 Pewsey.
Mrs. Butler, Woodborough Rectory.
4996 Salisbury.
Mrs. Nicholls, Carlyle Cottage, Wilton.
5131 Wooton Bassett.
Mrs. Buxton, Tockenham Manor.
5167 Devizes.
Miss Seaver, Great Cheverell Rectory.
5174 Chippenham.
Mrs. John Taylor, Bowden Lacock.
5180 Melksham.
Mrs. Rumbold, Lowbourne.
5201 Codford St. Peter
Mrs. Denny, Codford St. Peter Rectory.
5211 Calne.
Mrs. Beddington, The Vicarage.
5356 Highworth.
Miss Jebb, Westrop House.
5527 Burbage.
Mrs. Sands, Burbage Vicarage.
5611 Wylye.
Mrs. Parken, The Rectory.
5613 Westbury.
Mrs. W. H. Laverton, Leighton.
5650 Heytesbury.
Mrs. Clutsam.
5679 Chippenham.
Mrs. W. Winwood, Idover House, Dauntsey.

Worcestershire.

1032 Worcester.
Lady Winnington, Stanford Court.
1192 Martley.
Mrs. Hastings, Martley Rectory.
1225 Bromyard.
Mrs. R. L. Heygate, The Wells.
1347 Nr. Stourbridge.
Mrs. Boulton, Clent Grange.
1508 Droitwich.
Lady Sandys, Ombersley Court.
1512 Nr. Stourbridge.
Mrs. Ernest Stevens, Prescot House.
1521 Stourbridge.
Mrs. Howell, Wellescote House.
1524 Nr. Stourbridge.
Mrs. Bourne, Broome Rectory.
1525 Shipston-on-Stour.
Mrs. Stein, Park House.
1789 Stourbridge.
Mrs. Cooke, Belbroughton Rectory.
4010 Belbroughton.
Mrs. Harrison, Drayton House.
4181 Redditch.
Mrs. Smallwood, Easemore House.
4384 Dudley.
Mrs. Dudley Price, The Public Hall.
4512 Red Hill.
Mrs. Price Hughes.
4515 Great Malvern.
Mrs. Perrins.
4549 Bromsgrove.
Mrs. Wilson, The White House.
4564 Worcester.
The Mayoress of Worcester.
4591 Worcester.
Lady Barbara Smith, Strensham Court.
4773 Rock.
Mrs. Blount, Sodington.
5157 Nr. Redditch.
Mrs. L. C. Tarleton, The Chase, Astwood Bank.
5366 Bewdley.
Mrs. Woodward, Arley Castle.
5388 Stourport.
Mrs. Stanley Baldwin, Astley Hall.
5443 Netherton.
Mrs. Plant, White House.
1986 Tenbury Wells.
Mrs. Parminter, Coreley Rectory.
5538 Birmingham.
Mrs. Milward, 13, Rotton Park Road, Edgbaston.
5614 Bromsgrove.
Mrs. A. J. Norton, Stoke Prior Grange.
5652 Tenbury.
Miss Cochran, Greete Rectory.
5788 Great Malvern.
Mrs. Hollins, Red Cross Depot.
5823 Pershore.
Mrs. Stafford, Cropthorne Heath.

Yorkshire.

1005 Nr. Leeds.
Miss L. Woodhouse, Calverley.
1065 York.
Lady Evelyn Collins, Red Cross House, 6, Museum Street.
1087 Richmond.
Mrs. Gregory, Grinton Vicarage.
1316 Hull.
Miss Miller, Winestead Rectory.
1345 Glaisdale.
Mrs. Williams, Arncliffe Cottage.
1427 Sheffield.
Hon. Sec. Sheffield University Hospital.
1428 Richmond.
Mrs. Roper, The Lodge, Gilling West.
1519 Farsley.
Miss E. Winn, Springwell, Bagley.
1546 Rillington.
Commandant R.C., V.A.D. No. 14.
1623 Conisborough.
Mrs. W. H. Chambers.
1638 Leyburn.
Mrs. E. Orde Powlett, Wensley Rectory.
1643 Bawtry.
Viscountess Galway, Serlby Hall.
1676 Pontefract.
Miss Wray, Castle Moat, Northgate.
1713 Bingley.
Miss Franks, Acland Hall, The College.
1711 Bingley.
Miss B. E. Miles, Hild Hall, The College.
1717 Horsforth.
Mrs. Stanley Walker, The Mount, Lee Lane
1729 Hull.
Miss A. K. Brown, Preston Cottage, Preston.
1761 Halifax.
Mrs. Orlebar, The Dene, Triangle.
1769 Bingley.
Mrs. Morris, Priestley Hall, The College.
1775 Marton.
Mrs. Hall Chambers, Inishowen Lodge.
1777 Castleford.
Mrs. Tuffley, The Manse.
1800 Mosborough.
Mrs. E. Wells, Elmwood.
1805 Hull.
Mrs. Oswald Sanderson, Guildhall.
1831 Stokesley.
Mrs. Yeoman.
1858 Dewsbury Moor.
Mrs. Sangster, The Vicarage.
1884 Sheffield.
Mrs. H. C. Else, 1, Agden Road.
1955 Sheffield.
Mrs. Lewick, Dronfield, Woodhouse.
4033 Middlesbrough.
Mrs. Sambridge, Westbrook, Grove Hill.
4115 Doncaster.
Viscountess Chetwynd, 30, Hall Gate.
4164 Hebden Bridge.
Miss Edith Thomas, Machpelah.
4389 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. Barstone, Greenhill.
4445 Halifax.
Miss Ingham, Savill Heath.
4447 Sinnington.
Mrs. J. F. Monckton, Sinnington Vicarage.

4507 Green Hammerton.
Mrs. Farrer, Green Hammerton Hall.
4553 Middleham.
Mrs. H. Topham, The Deanery.
4630 Leeds.
Miss May, Thoresby High School.
4661 Nr. Oldham.
Mrs. J. E. Clegg, Thornlee, Grotton.
4764 Whitby.
Mrs. Richardson, Field House.
4806 Bawtry.
Mrs. W. F. Ward.
4858 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. Woldsworth, The Mount, Totley Rise.
4899 Nr. Wakefield.
Mrs. Vincent, Hemsworth Land Ends.
4909 Sowerby Bridge.
Mrs. Adams, Bank Royd.
5046 York.
Captain Arthur Anderson, 15, Stonegate Street.
5062 Flockton.
Rev. Cannon Mercer, The Vicarage.
5072 Howden.
Mrs. Wilkinson, The Vicarage, Hemingborough.
5122 Redmire.
Mrs. Thomason, The Vicarage.
5158 Wakefield.
Lady Kathleen Pilkington, Chevet Park.
5181 Redcar.
Mrs. Cochrane, Norton House.
5244 Leyburn.
W. Anton, Esq., Stamp Office.
5272 Harrogate.
Mrs Greenwood, Swarcliffe, Birstwith.
5290 Ingleborough.
Mrs. Farrer.
5334 Ingleton.
Miss Hastings, Halsteads, Westhouse.
5337 Nr. Sheffield.
Mrs. Bramley, Unstone.
5359 Hornsea.
Mrs. Vandeleur, St. Hildas.
5364 Thirsk.
Mrs. Percy Stancliffe, Sion Hill.
5374 Howden.
Mrs. Simpson, Metham Hall.
5380 Thirsk.
Mrs. Austen, The Vicarage.
5387 Brough.
Mrs. Hains, Eastrington Vicarage.
5392 Thirsk.
Mrs. Chas. Stewart, The Vicarage, Sowerby.
5422 Kirby Moorside.
Mrs. Shaw, Welburn Manor.
5424 Rotherham.
Miss F. C. Stephenson, Slade Hooton Hall, Laughton
5466 Kirby Moorside.
Mrs. Holt, Ravenswyke.
5468 Goldthorpe.
Mrs. G. W. Turner, 99, Barnsley Road.
5506 Rotherham.
Mrs. Peech, Firbeck Hall.
5511 Malton.
Miss Joan Hunter, Gilling Castle.
5612 Scarborough.
Mrs. Radcliffe, The Grange.
5716 Kirby Moorside.
Miss Petch, Howe Green.
5758 Middlesbrough.
Mrs. E. Sambridge, West Brook, Grove Hill.
5780 Wakefield.
Lady Catherine Milnes Gaskell, Thornes House
5828. Leyburn.
Miss Hawtayne, Bolton Hall.

Abroad.

1446 West Indies.
Miss Lina Ross, 258 D. Street, Vadada, Havana, Cuba.
4548 Jamaica.
Mrs. H C. Pearce, Cross Roads Post Office.
5729 Jamaica.
Mrs. Vickers, Fontabelle, Savanna la Mar.
5829 Jamaica.
Mrs. James Dougall, Richmond Estate, Laughlands.
4063 Madeira.
Mrs. P. Howard Muller, Funchal.
4253 Bermuda Isles.
Mrs. W. E. Tucker, Park House, Hamilton.
4745 Azores.
Mrs. G. Hayes, St. Michaels.
4186 San Francisco.
Mrs. G. F. Sadler, Native Sons Hall, California.
4537 San Francisco.
Mrs. M. S. Findley, 220, Post Street, California.
4790 Panama.
Lady Mallet, British Legation.
5404 Ecuador.
Mrs. de Stagg, Guayaquil.
5540 Brazil.
Mrs. A. G. Owen, c/o H.M.'s Consulate, 25 Rua 15 de Novembre Sao Paulo.
4299 Africa.
Mrs. A. von Gensan, Heidelberg, Transvaal.
5013 Africa.
Mrs. G. Hobbs, Hill Station, Sierra Leone.
5576 Africa.
Lady White, British Agency, Tangier, Morocco.
5666 Africa.
Mrs. Griffin, British Vice-Consulate, Mazagan.
5667 Africa.
Miss Aldridge, Larache, Morocco.
5668 Africa.
Mrs. Penry Cooper, Casablanca, Morocco.
4425 New Zealand.
Mrs. Smith, Ambulance Station, Rutland Street, Auckland.
4897 India.
Lady Earle, Province of Assam.
4437 Egypt.
Miss Granville, B.R.C.S., St. Mark's Buildings, Alexandria.
1607 Portugal.
G. C. Fimister, Esq., 61, Rua Infante D. Henrique, Oporto.
4173 Spain.
Mrs. MacLennan, Palacio del Club de Regatas, Provincia de Santander.
4835 Spain.
Mrs. St. Noble, Cortis 613, Barcelona
1873 France.
Mrs. Blunt, 70, Rue Jouffrey, Paris.
4150 Italy.
Lady Monson, The British Embassy, Rome
4928 Italy.
Lady Becker, Val Salice, Turin.
4929 Italy.
Mrs. S. F. Meadows, 1, Corso Vercelli, Milan
4930 Italy.
Constance Lady Haldon, Palazzo Capemazzo, Naples.
5065 Italy.
Wilfred Thompson, Esq., 38, Via Della Piazzola, Florence.
5095 Italy.
Lady Monson, San Michele, Anacapri.
4621 Holland.
Mrs. Paton Walsh, 3, Sarphatikade, Amsterdam.
5810 Switzerland.
Mrs. A. Galland, Les Croisettes, Vaud.
5811 Switzerland.
Mrs. Boileau, British Consulate, Lugano.
5812 Switzerland.
Mrs. A. K. Gillespie, 8. Rue des Chènevières, Vevey.
5813 Switzerland.
Madame de Candolle, Geneva
5814 Switzerland.
Miss Isabel Fletcher, Les Hirondelles, Château d'Oex.

5815 Switzerland.
Mrs. Matthews, Bâle.

5816 Switzerland.
Mrs. Hauser, Schweizerhof, Lucerne.

5817 Switzerland.
Miss Mackie, Pension Tiefman, Zurich.

5818 Switzerland.
Miss Wright, Rue Louis Favre 1, Neuchatel.

5819 Switzerland.
Mrs. Monro, Montreux.

5820 Switzerland.
Mrs. Monro, Berne.

5821 Switzerland.
Mrs. Monro, Davos.

APPENDIX VI.

Memorandum by the British Red Cross Society on its separate war work from August 4, 1914, to December 31, 1919, (including the British Red Cross Hospital, Netley, and the Star and Garter).

1. The British Red Cross Society is the outcome of the fusion of two bodies—the British National Society for Aid to the Sick and Wounded in War and the Central British Red Cross Council.

2. The former Society was founded by Lord Wantage, V.C., in 1870, and, during the Franco-German War, performed valuable service to the sick and wounded of both belligerents. It also worked in the Turco-Serbian and Russo-Turkish Campaigns, as well as in Zululand, South Africa (1881) and Egypt. In conjunction with a body entitled the Central British Red Cross Committee, during the Boer War, 1899-1902, the National Aid Society provided a hospital ship, as well as a hospital train, and was the medium for the distribution of medical comforts and stores.

3. The Central British Red Cross Council, originally styled the British Red Cross Committee, had come into being in 1898, and was recognized by the Secretary of State for War in the succeeding year. The personnel of the Council was finally composed of three representatives of the National Aid Society, two respectively of the St. John Ambulance Association, the Army Nursing Reserve, and the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association, three representatives of the War Office and one of the Admiralty.

4. The British National Society for Aid to the Sick and Wounded in War and the Central British Red Cross Council united in 1905, under the Presidency of her Majesty Queen Alexandra, who, in an opening address, thus defined the aims of the new organization, which was to be known as the British Red Cross Society:—

> "The Society shall be entirely voluntary, and, while in touch with the War Office and Admiralty, the Society shall be organised and act wholly independently of those Departments in time of peace, but naturally, in time of war, it must be under naval and military control."

Its primary object was, therefore, to furnish aid to the sick and wounded in time of war.

A Charter of Incorporation was granted to the Society, dated September 3rd, 1908.

5. It may be mentioned here that, during the Balkan War of 1912, the British Red Cross Society sent out units provided with medical and surgical equipment to each of the five belligerents, the requisite funds having been obtained by a special public appeal. The total personnel amounted to 222, including 37 medical officers, besides dressers, trained nurses, orderlies, cooks, etc., who were under the orders of three Directors, one for each of the principal theatres of war.

6. A great impetus was given to the activity of the British Red Cross Society on the formation of the Territorial Force, and in 1909, the War Office issued a "Scheme for the organization of Voluntary Aid in England and Wales."

This provided that each County Association should form "Voluntary Aid Detachments," each with an establishment laid down in the scheme; also that each county group of Voluntary Aid Detachments (and there need be no limit to the number of such Detachments) should be under the command of a County Director, and that each Detachment should be capable of being used either as a clearing hospital, a rest station, or an ambulance train personnel, as the circumstances of the moment in time of war might demand.

In other words, the object of the Voluntary Aid Detachment was to fill certain gaps in the medical service of the Territorial Force, and to afford members of the civil population an opportunity of allowing themselves and their efforts to be organized and co-ordinated efficiently during a war in the home territory.

In the succeeding year, 1910, the scheme was amended in some particulars; regulations were laid down as to the instruction of the Men's Detachments in first aid, and the Women's Detachments in both first aid and home nursing. Directions were also given regarding the duties to be performed and the training to be undergone.

With regard to the formation of the Detachments, the decision rested with the County Associations, who were at liberty to form them themselves or to employ the British Red Cross Society or the Order of St. John.

In 1911, the scheme for Voluntary Aid organization was extended to Scotland with a few modifications in detail.

During the four years which preceded the Great War, these Detachments had been trained, as has been mentioned in the Chapter of the main Report dealing with the Voluntary Aid Department, and reference is made in the same place to their varied activities from August, 1914, and onward.

7. War having broken out between Austria and Serbia, a special meeting of the Executive Committee of the British Red Cross Society was held on July 31, 1914, at which the Chairman invited the Committee to determine what preparations should be made to enable the Society to render immediate assistance in the event of the United Kingdom becoming involved in hostilities.

It was decided to request that the Council of the Society should meet, and a meeting was held at St. James's Palace on August 4, when the Executive Committee was authorized, if hostilities should extend to this country, to co-opt any person whose services they might think useful to the work of the Society; and it was resolved that the available unexpended balance of the Balkan War Fund, amounting to £8,158 8s. 7d., be placed to the credit of the Executive Committee for the purpose of organizing Red Cross assistance during the present War.

8. On August 5, war having been declared by Great Britain against Germany, the Duke of Devonshire offered the use of the ground floor of Devonshire House, an offer which was most thankfully accepted. Devonshire House, therefore, became the first centre of the Society's activities.

9. A Standing Committee to meet daily, consisting of representatives of the Executive, together with a number of co-opted members, among the latter being the Lady Ampthill, Sir John Furley, Lady Perrott, the Lady Wolverton, and Lord Plymouth, was set up.

The work of the Committee was sub-divided under the headings Personnel, Stores, Auxiliary Home Hospitals, and Assistance abroad; while the Finance Sub-Committee was enlarged. Details as to the work performed under the direction of these sub-committees will be found in the chapters dealing with the separate subjects, as well as with Convalescent Homes.

Generous offers of help were received at the Society's Headquarters; hospitals, fully equipped, were offered for the sick and wounded, and mansions were promised for the reception of convalescents. The earliest of these proposals came from Kent, Suffolk, Surrey, Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire, and three retired Army Medical Officers of rank were appointed by the Society for the purpose of visiting and reporting upon the houses being offered all over the country to serve as hospitals.

Similar offers reached the War Office in large numbers, and were referred to the British Red Cross Society.

10. At the meeting of the Executive Committee on August 10, it was announced that, at the request of the Belgian Red Cross Society, a quantity of surgical material had been dispatched; and that Voluntary Aid Detachments of the Essex Branch had been mobilised and were engaged in nursing at Harwich.

11. A public appeal for funds was made by Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, the President of the Society; and on August 14, Lord Rothschild, the Chairman of the Council, published a letter in "The Times" with the view of assisting the public in their philanthropic designs.

12. At the meeting of the War Executive Committee held on August 19, the Chairman announced the departure of the First Belgian Unit, consisting of 10 Surgeons, 10 Dressers, and 20 Trained Nurses (16.8.14) with equipment. Mr. J. M. Wyatt, F.R.C.S., was in command of the party.

The Chairman also reported that Surgeon-General Sir Alfred Keogh, G.C.B. (late Director-General, Army Medical Service) had been appointed British Red Cross Chief Commissioner, that he had nominated Sir Savile Crossley and Captain E. N. Bennett as Commissioners, with Lieut.-Colonel E. St. A. Wake as Secretary, and that they had left for Belgium on August 18.

An account of the services rendered by this Commission will be found in the Chapter of this Report dealing with our work in France and Belgium.

13. At the same meeting, on the motion of Sir Anthony Bowlby, seconded by Her Royal Highness Princess Christian, the following resolution was passed unanimously:—

> That it is desirable that the British Red Cross Society tender a Base Hospital of 500 Beds to the War Office, fully equipped and staffed.

Details as to this Hospital, which became the British Red Cross Society's Hospital at Netley, are to be found lower down.

14. The Chairman drew attention to the mutual advantage which would accrue if an officer of high rank were detailed by the Admiralty and War Office respectively to attend the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Society, and Lord Rothschild was requested to bring this urgent matter to the immediate notice of the authorities. Subsequently, the War Office nominated Surgeon-General Sir Launcelotte Gubbins. The Admiralty did not accede to the proposal.

15. A further appeal for funds in aid of the British Red Cross Society was issued by Lord Rothschild, Sir Frederick Treves, and Mr. E. A. Ridsdale in "The Times" of August 31, and a leading article drew particular attention to the subject.

16. On September 9, Lord Brassey's generous offer of his yacht "Sunbeam" was reported, and a similar offer of his yacht "Miranda" from Lord Leith of Fyvie.

The Stores Department, under Sir William Garstin's management, increased its output with surprising rapidity; and besides dispatching large consignments to France, made grants of equipment, garments and comforts to numbers of civil hospitals, which had already wounded soldiers in their wards or had been notified by the military authorities to prepare for their reception.

17. Mr. Makins, a member of the Council of the Society, who had been in charge of the Home Hospitals Department, having gone to France as a Consulting Surgeon to the Forces, Dr. Robert Fox-Symons was appointed in his place.

18. It was announced that Dr. Edward Stewart, with a small unit of eight motor ambulances and six motor cars, had been sent to Boulogne to search for sick and wounded in the neighbourhood of Cambrai and Peronne, and that Lord Leith of Fyvie had kindly taken his yacht to Boulogne to work in conjunction with this Detachment.

The plan pursued was to send out motor cars, fan-like, from Boulogne towards the fighting line. The drivers, wearing mufti with the Red Cross brassard, were instructed to examine all the villages they passed through and to collect any stragglers, who were given accommodation for the night, and, if well enough, were sent back next day to England by the British Consul, Boulogne

at that time being *une ville ouverte*. If their condition required treatment men were placed in a little Orphanage Hospital, which had been put at Dr. Stewart's disposal by the courtesy of La Société des Dames de France. Some of the unit were in Albert when it was attacked, and rendered valuable aid to the French wounded. In about three weeks the party completed its mission, and the various members took up other duties.

19. The Headquarters of the Society having outgrown Devonshire House, new premises at 83, Pall Mall, provided the additional accommodation so much needed, and conduced to the efficient working of the various departments.

20. The Chairman at the Committee meeting held on September 30, referred to a recent visit he had paid to France, emphasising the rapid growth of the Paris Branch of the Society, and outlining its activities. Four Red Cross Hospitals were now at work, including the Hotel Astoria, the wounded being brought back from the front by a service of motor cars. A large party of medical personnel had already been sent out, the orderlies being furnished by various County Voluntary Aid Detachments.

21. It was decided to appoint Dr. Stewart to the position of Medical Assessor in France, and thank him for his valuable work in connection with his search for wounded on the line of the retreat.

22. Negotiations with the Order of St. John for the establishment of a Joint War Committee having been brought to a conclusion, the war work became joint from October 20, 1914, with the exception of such activities as were sanctioned by the Joint War Committee to be performed by one or other of the Constituent Bodies.

In our case these were:—

1. The B.R.C.S. Hospital at Netley.
2. The Star and Garter.

23. It must, however, be remembered that we had a sum of £200,000 reserved under the arrangement when "The Times" Fund was divided, and from this we made certain grants, reserving a part for contingencies, as will be explained below.

Subsequent to October 20, 1914, our largest outlay, was on the British Red Cross Hospital at Netley, and on the Star and Garter Home for Paralysed Soldiers and Sailors.

24. While the work of the Women's Voluntary Aid Detachments at home and abroad, in hospitals, and in the other activities which they undertook during the progress of the war, is detailed in a separate chapter of this Report, we must make a briefer reference to what was accomplished by members of the Men's Detachments of the British Red Cross Society.

Early in the war many went to France as hospital orderlies and received official commendation for their efficiency and their careful handling of the wounded. While several Branches contributed their quota, the County of London, East Lancashire, and Gloucestershire perhaps deserve special mention.

Many of our men, of course, enlisted in the R.A.M.C. or in the combatant ranks, while others unfitted for military service did duty in local hospitals at home. Special reference must be made to the Transport duties which were undertaken in several counties, ambulance columns being formed for the removal of sick and wounded from trains to hospitals, and for similar purposes. Berkshire, Norfolk, East Lancashire, to mention only a few, had a very efficient Motor Ambulance Service, but the City of London accomplished a work in this particular, which was on the largest scale, lasted all through the War, and was a model of Red Cross efficiency, for to it was entrusted the work of carrying the wounded to all hospitals in the London area. To Mr. and Mrs. Lancelot Dent belongs the main credit of originating the plan, and when they retired in 1917, after three strenuous years, the London Ambulance Column was a highly efficient Unit. They were succeeded by Messrs. Symons and Crothers as Deputy Directors, while Miss Byron was placed in charge of the Women members.

The Ambulance Column had an average personnel of 600. The fleet of ambulances and cars was most generously placed at the disposal of the Branch free of cost by certain great business and commercial institutions, as the Baltic, Lloyd's, the Stock Exchange, the Coal Exchange, the Rubber and Tea Exchange, etc., etc., the value of the vehicles lent or given being estimated at £135,000, while many of the personnel were drawn from the Prudential, the Commercial Union, and the Pearl Assurance Companies, as well as from Messrs. Selfridge's. The London Ambulance Column met a hospital train at Waterloo on August 13, 1914, and at the end of the war had carried 736,722 cases.

All through its career the Ambulance Column worked in the closest connection with the Military Authorities of the London District, performing a service which was beyond all praise, and as the G.O.C. expressed it at the closing ceremony "all the better done from the fact that it was performed by a voluntary organisation."

Another of the activities of the City of London Branch was the formation of the Tilbury Column, which consisted of some 50 officers and men. Its duties were to receive, sometimes at Flushing, sometimes at Tilbury, returning military and civilian prisoners of war. It dealt with 3,800 cases.

25. Reference must here be made to Sir Robert Borwick's generous gift, intended primarily for the establishment in London of a Hospital for Officers from the Dominions; and to Mr. J. A. Fielden's large donation in connection with the steam yacht "Paulina," employed during the early months of the war in the carrying service of the Society after being re-named the "Queen Alexandra."

26. Towards the expenses connected with the erection and equipment of the Princess Christian Red Cross Hospital at Englefield Green, the British Red Cross Society contributed £11,968, the remainder having been collected by Her Royal Highness.*

---

* The Hospital, which was opened on September 11, 1915, was composed of six pavilions of wood, lined with asbestos panels, on the most approved designs of Sir John Furley and Mr. W. J. Fieldhouse. Each of the six wards contained twenty beds, was lighted by electricity, and heated by gas radiators and slow combustion stoves. The buildings for the staff and for administration, the kitchens, baths, and operating theatre were on the newest principles. Surgeon-General Sir William Taylor, K.C.B., late Director-General A.M.S., was Commandant, and was assisted by an excellent professional staff, Medical Officers, Trained Nurses, V.A.D. Members, and Orderlies.

27. The Convalescent Homes for Officers, which had been originally opened by the generosity of Lady Dudley and her friends, received substantial monetary assistance from the Funds of the British Red Cross Society until the work of the Department developed to such an extent as to necessitate its being taken over by the Joint War Committee.

28. The expenses connected with the First Belgian Unit, which, as is mentioned elsewhere in the body of the Report, was captured in Brussels by the Germans, were a heavy charge against the Society's Funds.

Financial aid was given to many of the Auxiliary Hospitals opened by the Society's Detachments in sums ranging from £500 downwards *; and a large grant was made for the provision of parcels for prisoners of war.

We now proceed to describe the work in connection with the British Red Cross Hospital at Netley and the Star and Garter.

British Red Cross Hospital, Netley.

29. On the outbreak of War the British Red Cross Society decided to offer a 500-bedded Hut Hospital, fully equipped and staffed, to the Government.

The War Office accepted the suggestion, and recommended that the Hospital should be provisionally erected at Netley, as the bulk of the sick and wounded was expected to land at Southampton; and at the same time appointed Surgeon Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Warren Crooke-Lawless, C.I.E. (late Coldstream Guards), as Commandant, and directed that the new institution should be conducted as a Section of the Royal Victoria Hospital.

As it might have been necessary at a future date to move the Hospital to France, it was decided to construct the Huts on the "Furley-Fieldhouse" pattern, and an order was given to Sir John Furley to erect a "Portable Barrack Hospital" for 500 patients (including 20 officers).

These Huts are 60ft. 9in. x 18ft. 3in., outside measurement; the height at the ridge is 14ft. 6in. They are portable and of timber throughout. They are not built directly on the ground, but are mounted on well-tarred pitch pine foundation blocks. Ventilation is obtained by means of double casement windows, with specially constructed tops, and a screw ventilator in the roof, thus providing air while avoiding draughts.

The huts have a complement of 20 cots each, with a space between the beds of 2ft. 8in., leaving a clear passage of 4ft. 6in. up the centre of the ward. Two slow-combustion stoves are provided in each hut and furnished with a galvanised stove-pipe. Each hut has an annexe 8ft. 6in. x 8ft. 9in. A second annexe, 8ft. 9in. x 9ft. 3in., for the use of the ward sister, was afterwards built on to each ward hut.

The exterior of the huts was painted grey; the interior white. A special feature of the roof is the treatment with cement and rot-proof canvas in layers over a wooden top.

The operating theatre is on a design by Mr. Fieldhouse.

Subsequently, huts for medical officers, nurses, non-commissioned officers, orderlies, mess, recreation, etc., were ordered from the same source. Total, 46.

No permanent system of drainage was established, owing to the possibility of the Hospital having to be moved, and this omission has demanded the most constant attention from the authorities ever since.

The Ordnance equipment in the main was furnished by H.M. Office of Works, and followed generally the lines laid down in the Army Schedule.

Surgical appliances and medical stores were procured from various approved firms.

The War Office agreed to provide diets and extras for the patients on the scale authorised for military hospitals; also rations for the orderlies; and in addition a site on Government ground, immediately behind the Royal Victoria Hospital, along with certain buildings, such as cook-house, wash-house, steward's store, latrines, garage and dispensary, as well as an installation for electric lighting; and, in addition, fuel and laundry.

In order to provide for the capital cost and weekly upkeep of the Hospital, the Chairman of the Executive Committee of the British Red Cross Society issued a circular to the Society's branches, suggesting the endowment of huts or beds, adding that "the cost of erecting and completely fitting a single hut is about £300," while "one pound will support a single bed for a week."

The appeal brought in a most generous response, Australia being one of the largest benefactors.

(At a later date the cost for building as well as for upkeep had to be largely increased).

The selection of the staff was proceeded with, taking the lines of a military hospital of corresponding size as a guide, the original scale being:—

Officers	20
(i.e., 1 Commandant, 2 Senior Medical Officers, 16 Medical Officers, 1 Quartermaster).	
Warrant Officers	1
Staff Sergeants	14
Rank and File	94
(i.e., 7 corporals, 87 privates).	
Total	129
Nurses	65
(i.e., 1 Matron, 1 Assistant Matron, 1 Theatre Sister, 62 Nurses).	

It is to be remarked that the distance of the Hospital from a town, and its construction, necessitated the employment of certain competent tradesmen as orderlies able to deal with urgent repairs.

The Commandant's pay came from Government funds (as an officer recalled to service), while the salaries of the rest of the staff were provided by the British Red Cross Society (the War Office granting temporary honorary commissions in the R.A.M.C. to the officers).

The rates of pay were as under:—

2 Senior Medical Officers, each at £60 per month, with 5s. daily allowance for messing and uniform.

16 Medical Officers, each at £40 per month, with the same allowances.

1 Quartermaster, 18s. a day and uniform allowance.

1 Matron, £3 a week.

Assistant Matron and 63 nurses at £2 a week

* In many cases the reason for the grants was that an Auxiliary Hospital having been opened by one or more of the Society's Detachments, the Military Authorities were anxious for increased accommodation in that particular locality.

Warrant and non-commissioned officers (22) at 10s. per diem and rations.

Rank and file at 4s. per diem and rations.

(In process of time some of the above rates had to be increased and a system of bonus for long service instituted.)

In addition to the fully-trained nursing staff, a number of lady members of Voluntary Aid Detachments were employed. They were unpaid in the first instance, though they received food and lodging, but later on they were paid a salary at the rate sanctioned for corresponding workers in military hospitals, i.e., £20 a year, with food, allowances and lodging. They proved of the greatest assistance.

By the middle of October, 1914, two huts were ready for occupation, and forty patients were admitted. As new buildings were put up they were filled, and before the end of the year over 450 sick and wounded soldiers, Indian as well as British, were receiving treatment.

The Earl of Iveagh having in November offered to erect, equip and support for one year an annexe, to be termed the "Irish Hospital," containing 200 beds, his generous proposal was gratefully accepted. In the construction of these huts, the Furley-Fieldhouse pattern was followed. They were officially opened on March 17, 1915, and since that date Lord Iveagh's financial support continued uninterruptedly, at a cost of about £10,000 a year, until the Hospital was handed over to the War Office in May, 1919.

This increase in the size of the Hospital necessitated certain alterations in the conditions of service, and re-adjustment of the duties of the medical and surgical staffs.

30. In January, 1915, an important addition to the personnel of the Hospital was made by the arrival of two Medical Officers and 22 nurses of the Japanese Red Cross Society. During their stay, extending to nearly 12 months, they proved of great service, and their departure was regretted by all ranks. They received no pay from the British Red Cross Society. A large consignment of surgical equipment was also received from Japan. Before returning home in January, 1916, the senior members of the staff were decorated by His Majesty at Buckingham Palace. The entire party was entertained by the Lord Mayor at the Mansion House, and subsequently received by H.M. Queen Alexandra. The British Red Cross Society presented, for the acceptance of the Japanese Red Cross Society, an illuminated address appreciative of the Mission's services, and a personal memento to each member.

31. Mainly by the generosity of friends, the Hospital grew apace. A recreation room, a reading room, three isolation huts (in memory of "Edith Cavell"), an entrance gateway, electrical apparatus, etc., were a few of the principal additions. Among others, Dame Alice Godman, of South Lodge, Horsham, Sir Heath Harrison, Bart., Mr. V. Vacher, Mr. W. S. Graves, Mr. Fieldhouse, C.B.E., were munificent benefactors, while the Public Schools Hospital Committee erected and equipped two huts, etc.

These huts were higher and wider, with larger windows than those originally erected, but they were not portable. The dimensions were 60ft. 9in. x 21ft., and the height at the ridge 16ft. 8in. They were mounted on concrete blocks, the outer walls were of wood and lined with uralite, and the roof of wood covered with ruberoid.

32. A new departure was made in March, 1915, and a Committee was set up to conduct all matters connected with Netley, with Sir Aurelian Ridsdale as Chairman. To this Committee the accounts were rendered month by month, the Commandant attending from Netley.

The system adopted was as follows:—

The expenditure was classed under three heads:—

(a) Such items as food for patients and staff, water, light, fuel and washing, supplied or paid for by the War Office.

(b) Equipment and general stores forwarded from Headquarters, 83, Pall Mall.

(c) Salaries and local expenses defrayed from the Commandant's banking account (which received cheques averaging £4,000 a month from the Accountant, 83, Pall Mall).

Though all capital expenditure was met by the British Red Cross Society, with regard to upkeep, by which is meant salaries and all expenses not met by the War Office, the Society ceased, as from July 14, 1915, to provide for this out of its ordinary War Fund, it having been arranged that if anything beyond the amount specially contributed for huts and beds were required it should be paid by the Joint War Committee. It may be mentioned that the amount contributed by the Government towards the daily maintenance was about 3/7 of the whole. The average cost per patient per diem (inclusive of all charges for salaries of personnel, food, equipment, etc.), averaged 6s. 5d.

33. The history of the Hospital has been one of continued progress. Its accommodation eventually reached 1,000 beds; of these, 63 were reserved for officers, and 204 were in marquees. The increases in size necessitated new kitchens, enlarged offices, improvements in the operating theatre, and extra huts for nurses.

Two large open-air brick shelters, with verandahs, for tubercular cases, were added, at a cost of about £1,300 each. Each took 20 patients. They were built of breeze blocks on a concrete foundation and floor, with a roof of fibre cement. These wards were 80ft. x 21ft., with a verandah 8ft. wide, running the entire length of the hut. They were entirely open on the south side, screens of stout green canvas being fitted for use in bad weather. 12ft. of the hut was partitioned off at the end for the use of the patients allowed up, to serve as a reading and dining room. It was provided with an open stove. There were also a nurses' room, scullery, bathroom with hot and cold water, and a small boiler house.

At a later date, Orthopædic Workshops were established, for the use of patients from both the Royal Victoria and the Red Cross Hospitals. The scheme originated with the War Office, the Joint Committee contributing £5,000. Previous to this, a "Technical Hut" had been presented to the Hospital, where instruction was given in carpentry, toy-making, etc., and where "provisional limbs" for leg amputations were turned out for patients not yet fit for a mechanical leg. The work of this hut, as well as affording an agreeable occupation, was most useful as a curative agent.

Through private liberality a "continuous bath system" was established. The patients suffering

perhaps from extensive burns, or profuse suppuration, were immersed, reclining on a canvas frame, in warm water, for a period of one to five weeks. The temperature of the baths was arranged by a special boiler with a recording gauge. The surgical success of this plan of treatment was very marked, and the comfort to the sufferers striking and instantaneous.

The X-Ray installation, the "whirlpool" baths, the massage, electrical and gymnastic departments, were of the most up-to-date pattern, and were most valuable auxiliaries to the work of the surgeon.

The Hospital was most fortunate in its Commandant, and in the medical and surgical staff, whose professional work was throughout of the highest order. At the outset, several of these gentlemen were holding important posts in various London hospitals. The advent of the Derby Recruiting Scheme, and subsequently of the Military Service Act, caused considerable difficulty in maintaining the supply of officers, as none but those over age or unfit for active service remained at Netley. This difficulty became even greater towards the close of the war in the case of the orderlies, and many women were taken on for duties which had previously been performed by men.

The selection of the staff and the engagement of nurses and orderlies were left to the judgment of the Commandant.

In February, 1919, the staff was composed as under:—

21 officers (inclusive of the Commandant and the Registrar).
164 non-commissioned officers and men.
59 trained nurses.
16 masseuses.
72 V.A.D. members (including assistant nurses, cooks, etc.).
2 dispensers.
1 X-Ray assistant.

In addition, general service women were employed on various duties, and there were, in addition, female servants.

During the year 1918, the daily average number of patients was between 800 and 900.

The position of the Hospital near Southampton, besides involving the presence of a large proportion of the gravest surgical cases, was not infrequently taken advantage of by the Military Authorities in sudden emergencies, which included for example a demand for immediate extra accommodation for officers, for special provision for an influx of severe medical cases from the Dardanelles, for the reception of numerous patients suffering from fractured femur (whose hospital had been bombed in France), and for influenza cases off troop ships, and for "contacts" from various sources.

The amusement and recreation of the patients were promoted by entertainments of various kinds, and Sir Wyndham Murray placed his yacht year after year at the disposal of the sick.

The spare time of those confined to bed was pleasantly occupied by various handicrafts, with such excellent results as to provide material for two successful bazaars in London.

A Hostel opened for the reception of the relatives of wounded officers proved a boon to many persons coming from a distance.

In August, 1917, the War Office, recognising the services of the Commandant, appointed him to the charge of the Royal Victoria Hospital in addition to his original post, and subsequently conferred on him the administrative control of the Southampton District as well.

The Hospital was honoured by visits from their Majesties the King and Queen, from her Majesty Queen Alexandra, and from their Royal Highnesses Princess Christian and the Duke of Connaught, who were graciously pleased to express their approval.

The following table shows the admissions and discharges at the British Red Cross Hospital, Netley, from October 26, 1914, to May 13, 1919:—

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Indians.	Belgians.	Australians.	Canadians.	South Africans.	U.S.A.	Serb'ans.	New Zealanders.	Japanese Medical Mission.	Deaths.
1914	889	503	426	13		—	—	—	—	—	—	4
1915	3,989	3,926	86	—	185	255	—	—	—	31	1	56
1916	3,375	3,172	—	—	37	95	14	—	—	79	—	61
1917	4,031	3,754	—	—	411	169	—	2	—	32	—	29
1918	5,428	5,693	—	—	263	184	—	34	1	123	—	67
1919	2,515	3,179	—	—	1	49	—	—	—	—	—	11
Totals	20,227	20,227	512	13	897	752	14	36	1	267	1	228

N.B.—39 German prisoners of war were also admitted for one night, October 28, 1914.

Table of officers admitted to the British Red Cross Hospital and included in the above figures. Netley, August 8th, 1915, to May 14th, 1919:—

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Deaths.
1914	—	—	—
1915	60	51	1
1916	301	278	
1917	302	304	1
1918	320	303	6
1919	196	243	2
Totals	1,179	1,179	12

34. Subsequently, the future of the Hospital was the subject of negotiations between the British Red Cross (Netley) Committee and the War Office.

The following terms of agreement were suggested:— 14th April, 1919.

"Your Ref. 83/168 (Q.M.G.1a).

"Sir,—In reply to your letter of April 10th, the Committee of the British Red Cross Society's Hospital at Netley agreed to accept the offer of the War Office to take over their hospital as it stands for the period of 12 months certain free of rent on the following understanding:—

"(1) That the occupation shall begin on a fixed date (say May 15th) instead of the indefinite date of the signature of Peace.

"(2) That the Military Authorities, during the first six months of their tenancy shall undertake to have the huts painted and placed in repair at the expense of the British Red Cross Society after the latter has approved the estimate of cost.

"(3) That with the exception of the re-painting and repairing as above, all repairs, etc., shall be undertaken at the cost of the War Office, which shall maintain the Hospital and its equipment in good condition.

"(4) That on the termination of the use of the huts by the War Office any future arrangements which may be made with the Ministry of Pensions or with others shall be subject to the approval of the British Red Cross Society, which shall retain the right to remove and sell the huts, equipment, and other property of the Society if it does not approve of the suggested arrangements.

"I am, Sir,
"Your obedient servant,
(Signed) "E. A. RIDSDALE."

To the Secretary, War Office, Whitehall, S.W.1.

On May 6th the War Office replied as follows:—

"The proposals with respect to the British Red Cross Society's Hospital at Netley are approved.

"The General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command, has been instructed to take over the Hospital as from May 15th 1919." (83/168 (Q.M.G.1a.).

The staff and personnel were therefore dispersed, and on June 13th the transfer to the Military Authorities was completed.

The following is a list of the Committee at the time of writing this Report:—

Her Royal Highness the Princess Christian, G.B.E.
Sir Robert Fox-Symons, K.B.E.
Dame Alice Godman, D.B.E.
The Hon. Sir William Goschen, K.B.E.
The Earl of Iveagh, K.P., G.C.V.O.
Sir George Makins, G.C.M.G., C.B.
Sir Aurelian Ridsdale, G.B.E. (Chairman).
Sir Frederick Treves, G.C.V.O., C.B.
The Marchioness of Winchester, G.B.E.
The Lady Wolverton, C.B.E.
Col. Sir James Magill, K.C.B., M.D. (Secretary).
Ex-officio Members—The Chairman and Deputy-Chairman, Executive Committee, B.R.C.S.

The Star and Garter.

35. In 1915, the Auctioneers' and Estate Agents' Institute of the United Kingdom decided to collect money for the purchase of the Star and Garter Hotel at Richmond, Surrey, and to present the property to Her Majesty the Queen as a permanent home for totally disabled sailors and soldiers. The property, which originally cost over £80,000, was acquired for £21,500, and in addition to this sum the Auctioneers' and Estate Agents' Institute collected £12,000 for the endowment of rooms, £2,000 for the endowment of beds, and further defrayed the cost of purchasing Ancaster House,* which was required as a residence for the Medical Officer and other members of the staff.

Her Majesty the Queen, in accepting this gift, handed it over to the British Red Cross Society on the undertaking of the Executive Committee to equip and maintain it for the purpose indicated by the donors.

36. An influential general committee was formed, over which the Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley presided, and was assisted by Building, Finance and Housing Sub-Committees. Major J. L. Dickie, R.A.M.C., was appointed Medical Superintendent; and Miss I. Lawrence, R.R.C., late Lady Superintendent of the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic, Matron; with Mr. J. Rudge Harding, O.B.E., as Secretary.

37. The building consisted of two parts—the main structure and an annexe. It was originally intended to adapt the whole to its new purpose, but this would have involved very elaborate and costly reconstruction without producing results satisfactory from the point of view of modern requirements. It was therefore decided to pull down the main building and to rebuild, leaving the annexe, which was made into a temporary hospital for the special treatment of patients. This annexe formerly contained the Pavilion dining room and the Princes Hall of the famous Hotel, which were transformed into two wards containing 64 beds. They were opened on January 14, 1916, the main building having been by this time demolished.

38. An Association known as the British Women's Hospital now generously came forward and made an appeal for funds to provide the new building. The result of this effort was £100,000 for the building and equipment; £40,000 for the endowment of a ward, to be called the British Women's Ward; and £10,000 for a Compassionate Fund; in all £150,000. This great donation which was collected at a cost of only 2 1-5 per cent., was presented to Her Majesty on November 16, 1916.

39. The rebuilding of the Star and Garter was begun in 1916, when considerable progress was made with the foundations. But the increasing shortage of building labour and materials, which were urgently needed elsewhere in connection with the war, caused the Ministry of Munitions to request that the work should be suspended. Some temporary rooms necessary for winter work in the annexe were therefore added. As a result of the delay, the cost of the new building will amount to a large sum in excess of the original estimate, owing to the increase in the cost of wages and the price of materials. The Building Fund is consequently in need of further help.

The designs are by Mr. Edwin Cooper, F.R.I.B.A., who is generously giving his services gratuitously.

When completed, the Star and Garter will have a ward for the bedridden, the numbers of whom naturally have a tendency to diminish. But the larger part of the building will be devoted to quarters for men who, without being bed cases, are no longer able to work. Each man will have his own room, adequately equipped with all he wants. There will be 130 of these rooms, a dining room, smoking room, reading room, and recreation room, and central heating and cooking.

40. Early in 1919, the Committee, on the advice of the Medical Staff, decided to reduce slightly the size of the building to be erected at Richmond, and to acquire premises near the sea, in order to provide a change of air and scene for the inmates. A property known as Enbrook, at Sandgate, was finally chosen and purchased by the British Red Cross Society for a moderate sum. It

* In addition to Ancaster House, another house called Glenmore has been purchased through the generosity of the late Sir Frederick Cook and Sir Herbert Cook, and is being used as a hostel for the male staff.

is situated about two miles from Folkestone, and consists of a large house, outbuildings and lodges, together with 27 acres of thickly wooded and attractive grounds, including good kitchen gardens capable of supplying fruit and vegetables for the needs of the house.

During the rebuilding of the Home at Richmond, the patients will be accommodated at Sandgate.

41. The original object of the Star and Garter Home, as stated above, was to provide for sailors and soldiers who, by reason of their wounds, have become paralysed and left utterly helpless. A man in this condition, after every form of treatment has failed,* is retired from the Army with a pension on the assumption that he will return to his friends and that the pension will suffice for his maintenance and care. The facts, however, have been well stated by Sir Frederick Treves:—

> He will need skilled and, indeed, special nursing; he will require a particular type of bed, together with appliances which are not within the reach of the poor and are not capable of being handled by the untrained. The cottage bedroom is often small and cramped and in every way unsuited for the care of cases of this type. The possibility of taking advantage of any but the simplest measure of treatment is slight, while the prospect of a bed being moved day by day, into the open air, is very remote. When the difficulties and disadvantages are grasped and found insuperable, one knows what happens—the patient is moved to the wards of a workhouse infirmary, and there his career comes to an end with little glory to those who say that the wounded soldier shall lack for nothing, and that England is grateful to all who have fought for her freedom.

Everything that can be done will be done to lighten the patients' burdens and make their lives as happy as possible in the sad circumstances in which they are placed. In the summer the inmates spend the greater part of the day on the Terrace, which is specially paved to afford easy running for their beds and wheeled chairs, and which affords one of the most beautiful views in England. On the Terrace is a commodious shelter in the event of rain. Patients' sports are held annually on the Terrace. River trips are frequently arranged during the summer, and in the winter entertainments are provided in the wards. A service is held in the wards every Sunday morning by the Vicar of Holy Trinity, Richmond; and ministers of other denominations pay regular visits. The organ used is the gift of Her Majesty the Queen.

42. The following extract from the Annual Report of the Star and Garter for 1919, refers to the occupational treatment adopted in the Home:—

> The patients admitted to the Star and Garter have all been discharged from the Navy, Army or Royal Air Force as totally disabled, and are in receipt of the highest rate of pension, viz., £2 a week, from which no deduction has hitherto been made, nor are patients put to any cost while they are in the Home.
>
> The experience gained at the Star and Garter has proved that no case is so hopeless as to be beyond the reach of improvement or relief, and above all that much can be done to make the lives of these men comfortable and even happy in spite of their helplessness and suffering. With a view to achieving this end the adoption of occupational treatment has been steadily developed.
>
> Shoemaking and repairing are taught, and the Instructor (Mr. Downs) has turned out from among these men, who work in their wheeled chairs at benches specially constructed for the purpose, a considerable number of skilled workmen who had had no previous experience of this work. One patient has already left the Star and Garter to open a shoemaking and repairing business at his own home, while two more depart shortly to do the same.
>
> Several of the men are becoming skilled dressers of salmon flies, and the Committee owes a debt of gratitude to the Misses Harper, who, by kind permission of Messrs. Farlow and Co., devote their Saturday half-holidays to giving gratuitous instruction in the art.
>
> Many of the men are highly skilled in needlework, thanks to Lady Sloggett's interest in this work since the Home was opened in 1916. Tapestries, cushion covers, vanity bags, chair seats, etc., of merit have been produced, but the work of which the Star and Garter is most proud is a portion of the new Altar Cloth for St. Paul's Cathedral in gold thread, which has received high commendation.
>
> In drawing and painting some of the patients show much skill; one who is unable to use his arms writes well and paints pictures of considerable merit by holding pen or brush between his teeth. Another is an expert copyist of water colour drawings, although he had little or no experience before his admission Others are taught basket work, and one man, working in raffia in conjunction with quills and ordinary pins, makes dainty dolls' furniture.
>
> The Star and Garter has its own Orchestra and Banjo Band, the members of which have received their musical education in the Home.

43. The cost of maintenance in 1919, was £17,085 18s. 4d.; Administration, £1,642 9s. 11d.; Rates and Taxes, £382 3s. 7d.; Total Ordinary Expenditure, £19,110 11s. 10d.

44. The number of patients in the Home on January 1, 1919, was 63. During the year 28 were admitted, 10 died, and 19 were discharged, leaving 62 in the Home on December 31. 1919.

Of 197 cases admitted since the Home opened, all but three were suffering either from Paraplegia or Hemiplegia.

45. The Star and Garter has received most generous support from the public both at home and abroad. In addition to the many benefactions contributed through the British Women's Hospital and the Auctioneers' and Estate Agents' Institute. there have been other munificent gifts for the endowment of rooms or beds, notably:—£104,000 from the British Farmers' Red Cross Fund; £24,000 from the Meat and Allied Trades' Red Cross Fund; £10,000 from the trustees of the late Sir Wm. Dunn; £10,000 from the late Mr. James Hawke-Dennis and Mrs. Hawke-Dennis; £5,000

* A certain number of cases have, however, greatly improved under treatment at the Star and Garter and returned to their homes.

from Lord Leverhulme, Honorary Treasurer to the Star and Garter; £4,000 from the Tobacco Trade Endowment Fund; £3,000 from the Richmond Royal Horse Show, 1916. The Navy League contributed £22,750, the result of the Memorial Fund which was raised from some 7,000,000 Children of Great Britain, as a tribute to the memory of Jack Cornwell, V.C., who was killed in the Battle of Jutland. Other donations have come from all parts of the world, ranging from sixpence upwards, and from Eskimos to the Staff of the Pension Issue Office, Ministry of Pensions, who kindly sent £1,000.

The Army Council have created a Trust of £100,000, part of the funds remaining in the hands of the Board of Control of Regimental Institutes when it was dissolved, the income of which is to be devoted to the purposes of the Home in consideration of the allocation of 60 rooms, together with the right of nominating the occupants.

46. The following is a list of the Committees and Staff of the Star and Garter at the time of writing this Report:—

Patroness.

Her Majesty the Queen.

Committee.

The Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E., C.B., M.V.O. (Chairman).
Sir William H. Bennett, K.C.V.O.
Major-General Sir Anthony A. Bowlby, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O.
Sir Herbert Brown, K.B.E.
The Viscountess Cowdray.
The Viscount Farquhar, G.C.V.O.
Sir Robert Fox-Symons, K.B.E.
Sir Howard Frank, Bart., K.C.B.
Colonel G. Grant Gordon, C.I.E.
Edgar Horne, Esq., M.P.
Lieut.-Genl. Sir Alfred Keogh, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., C.H., LL.D., D.Sc.
Harold Nelson, Esq.
C. Douglas Pennant, Esq.
William Sandover, Esq., J.P.
Colonel Sir Courtauld Thomson, K.B.E., C.B.
Sir Frederick Treves, Bart., G.C.V.O., C.B., LL.D.
Dame May Whitty, D.B.E.

Ex-officio Members—

The Chairman and Deputy-Chairman, Executive Committee, B.R.C.S.

Honorary Members—

Field-Marshal The Lord Grenfell, G.C.B. G.C.M.G.
The Lord Leverhulme.

Finance Sub-Committee.

Edgar Horne, Esq., M.P. (Chairman).
Sir Herbert Brown, K.B.E.
The Viscountess Cowdray.
The Viscount Farquhar, G.C.V.O.
Colonel G. Grant Gordon, C.I.E.
William Sandover, Esq., J.P.

House Committee.

Sir William H. Bennett, K.C.V.O. (Chairman).
Colonel G. Grant Gordon, C.I.E.
Harold Nelson, Esq.
William Sandover, Esq., J.P.

Hon. Treasurer.

Edgar Horne, Esq., M.P.

Consulting Physician—Sir David Ferrier, F.R.S., M.D., LL.D., D.Sc., F.R.C.P.
Consulting Surgeons—Sir William H. Bennett, K.C.V.O., F.R.C.S. Eng.; Wilfred Trotter, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S. Eng.
Consulting Urologist—J. W. Thomson Walker, Esq., F.R.C.S.Eng., M.B., C.M.Ed
Visiting Physician—S. A. Kinnier Wilson, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.Ed., F.R.C.P.Lond.
Anæsthetist—John S. Burn, Esq., B.A., M.B., B.C.Camb., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.Lond.
Consulting Bacteriologist—John Charles Matthews, Esq., B.A., M.B., B.C.Camb.
Consulting Ophthalmic Surgeon—A. Cyril Hudson, Esq., M.D.Camb., F.R.C.S.Eng.
Consulting Dental Surgeon—Donald Campbell, Esq., L.D.S.R.C.S.Ed.
Radiographer—G. G. Blake, Esq., A.M.I.E.E., M.R.I.
Hon. Architect—Edwin Cooper, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
Auditor—Sir Basil E. Mayhew, K.B.E., F.C.A.
Bankers—London, County, Westminster and Parr's Bank, Ltd.
Solicitors—Messrs. Charles Russell and Co.
Hon. Chaplains—The Rev. Leonard R. Hancock, M.A., Vicar of Holy Trinity, Richmond (Church of England); The Rev. G. Barrett, D.D. (Roman Catholic); The Rev. W. Spink (Wesleyan).
Medical Superintendent—Major J. L. Dickie, R.A.M.C.
Matron—Miss I. Lawrence, R.R.C.
Assistant Matron—Miss G. M. Allsop, A.R.R.C.
Hon. Librarian—Mrs. Dickie.
Accountant—C. Marshall Rose.
Engineer—E. Miselbrook.
Secretary—J. Rudge Harding, O.B.E., 19, Berkeley Street, W.1.

APPENDIX VII.

Memorandum by the Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England on its separate War Work from August 4, 1914, to December 31, 1919.

The work of the Order of St. John, as distinct from that of the Joint Committee, was carried out under the general direction of Chapter-General and Council through—

1. The St. John Ambulance Brigade.
2. The St. John Ambulance Association.
3. The Ladies' Committee.
4. The Indian Soldiers' Fund.

1.—The St. John Ambulance Brigade.

The Brigade contributed through—

(a) The Royal Naval Auxiliary Sick Berth Reserve.
(b) The Military Home Hospitals Reserve.
(c) Brigade Voluntary Aid Detachments.
(d) Members of Divisions—Nursing and Ambulance—giving part or whole time locally.

(a) The Royal Naval Auxiliary Sick Berth Reserve.

This Reserve was formed in 1903 for the purpose of supplementing the Royal Naval Sick Berth Staff in naval hospitals and afloat in time of national emergency. Its Peace Establishment was 1,200.

On August 1, 1914, orders were received by the Chief Commissioner from the Admiralty to mobilise the Royal Naval Auxiliary Sick Berth Reserve, and within forty-eight hours 849 men had reported for duty at the Naval Depots at Portsmouth, Plymouth and Chatham. On December 31, 1914, 1,615 men had been mobilised for this Reserve. The Brigade continued to find men as required up to November 8, 1918, making a total of 3,024. Of this number 75 lost their lives.

(b) The Military Home Hospitals Reserve.

This Reserve was formed in 1907 to provide Officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the Brigade to carry on the duties of the military hospitals at home in time of national emergency, and thus relieve the regular Royal Army Medical Corps staffs. The Peace Establishment of this Reserve was 2,000.

On August 4, 1914, instructions were received by the Chief Commissioner from the War Office to mobilise the Military Home Hospitals Reserve on August 7. By August 10, 2,205 members of this Reserve had been mobilised for duty at the various military hospitals to which they had been allotted, and by the end of the year 1914, 4,765 men had been mobilised. Recruiting continued until the end of 1915, when a total number of 15,871 men had been supplied to the War Office for service in military hospitals at home. 915 members were killed or died on service.

The following extract from a report by the Chief Commissioner of the St. John Ambulance Brigade is of interest:—

Last week, at only three days' notice, 100 men were mobilised, their uniforms made and they themselves enlisted. They were mostly miners from Newcastle district, who were giving up 8s. or 10s. a day to take 4s. a day.

The Mayor of Newcastle saw them off, and they were taken to Boulogne by Mr. C. B. Palmer, County Director.

When they reached Boulogne they found the wounded lying all over the Quays. As soon as it was known that they were St. John men they were put to work, and in one day they had removed three thousand wounded to hospitals.

The highest praise was accorded them.

The following Decorations or Awards have been granted to Brigade members:—

Order of the British Empire ...	78
Distinguished Service Order ...	3
Military Cross	15
Bar to Military Cross	5
Distinguished Conduct Medal ...	21
Distinguished Service Medal ...	8
Military Medal	121
Bar to Military Medal	4
Meritorious Service Medal ...	11
Certificate of Merit	3
Medal of the Order of the British Empire	1
Medal of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England:—Gold, 1; silver, 2; bronze, 7 ...	10
French Military Cross	7
Italian Military Cross	1
French Military Medal	3
Belgian Military Medal	1

(c) Brigade Voluntary Aid Detachments.

228 men's detachments and 471 women's detachments were raised and registered at the War Office previous to and during the war, with a total strength of 12,385 and 19,930 women. They worked under the direction of the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee through the County Directors.

(d) Members of Divisions—Nursing and Ambulance—giving part or whole time locally.

Members of the Brigade who, chiefly in London and neighbouring towns, and on the East coast, gave assistance when called on for air raids, explosions and local hospitals. In London this service was of particular value, being worked in conjunction with and under the Instruction of the Police.

The St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital.

A large number of hospitals were raised by

and worked under the Order. The most important was the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital.

This hospital, considered by all who knew it to be the best designed and equipped military hospital in France, was opened in September, 1915, at Etaples as one of the activities of the Order of St John. It was commanded during the first year of its existence by Colonel Sir James R. A. Clark, Chief Commissioner of the St. John Ambulance Brigade, who was succeeded by Colonel C. J. Trimble. The Staff consisted, with slight variations, of 17 medical and surgical officers, 1 dental surgeon, 1 quartermaster, 1 honorary secretary, 55 trained nurses, and 23 V.A.D. nurses. The hospital orderlies, with a strength of 141 of all ranks, were St. John Ambulance Brigade men enlisted for the duration of the war as a provisional company of the Royal Army Medical Corps.

The hospital, officially classified as a Base Clearing Hospital, contained 520 beds, arranged in 16 wards of 30 beds, and 2 wards of 20 beds each. The number of beds was capable of increase to 585 in emergency. The wards were in two long lines on either side of the Administrative Offices. Each ward consisted of a hut, and covered ways connected all the wards in each block.

The following departments formed parts of the organisation:—X-Ray, Pathological Laboratory, Dental, and Electro-Cardiograph, the last-named being equipped with what was probably the only cardiograph instrument in France, which was used to record by electric photography the condition of the heart muscle. There were two splendidly equipped Operating Theatres with Anæsthetic Room, Administration Offices, Stores, Dispensary, Splint and Surgical Appliances Store and Workshop, Mess Rooms (Officers and Nurses), Power House, which contained an oil engine for making electric current for the X-Ray Department and for use in other departments in case of emergency and also plants for making ice and soda-water. The excellent apparatus in the X-Ray room was the gift of the Women's National Liberal Federation. A large Kitchen, Quartermaster's Stores, and Nurses' Quarters made up the Hospital buildings proper, which were all on the hut system, and were made and erected by Messrs. Humphreys, of Knightsbridge, London.

On the opposite side of the road were placed the Officers' sleeping huts, and, further away, the quarters for housing the N.C.O.'s and men of the Provisional Company R.A.M.C., composed wholly of attested St. John Ambulance Brigade men. There were also two sleeping huts and a dining and recreation hut. A N.C.O.'s mess and the necessary bath and lavatory accommodation for N.C.O.'s and men completed this portion of the hospital.

X-Ray Department.

Practically half of the wounded patients admitted to the hospital had to be promptly examined radiographically, and Captain Crymble, whilst in charge of this department, evolved and elaborated a method of localising foreign bodies which was followed closely throughout. By this method it was found possible to work out not only the anatomical site of the missile, but also to tell through what organs and tissues it had passed.

Pathological Department.

The work done in this department fell into two groups:—

1. Routine examinations of morbid materials to ascertain the nature of the diseases and the infecting bacteria.
2. Special investigations, comprising researches into the microbial flora of infected wounds and the effects produced in the wounds by treatment with germicidal and saline solutions, with a view to ascertaining the most efficient method of freeing wounds from micro-organisms; also researches into pyrexias of unknown origin, such as Trench Fever and Myalgia.

Dental Department.

The attention of the Dental Surgeon was first devoted to the patients in the hospital, but he also did a large amount of work for the officers of the Infantry Base Depots, and others attached to institutions serving in the area, and at one time the D.D.M.S. sent him regularly each day patients from the Cavalry Divisions stationed close to this locality.

Electro-Cardiograph.

Much attention was devoted to the study of the condition known as "Soldier's Heart," and the investigations were greatly assisted by the use of the Electro-Cardiograph. The number of heart cases under treatment at a time varied from 150 to 400, and about 60 per cent. returned to active service, while many more were considered suitable for base work in France.

The Army Medical Authorities, knowing that the hospital was so well staffed and its equipment so complete, quite regarded it as a Base Evacuating Hospital capable of doing especially good work. It thus happened that the cases sent to the hospital were those of a severe type, requiring special medical and surgical skill and attention.

The hospital possessed an exceedingly good system for the admission of patients, with the result that the average time occupied in taking in each patient was only about 30 seconds.

Many thousands of wounded were admitted in the Surgical Division, and as many of the injuries were of a desperate nature the death roll was high. In one or two instances, however, most wonderful recoveries occurred, while a large number of the patients owe their lives to the skill of the surgeons attached to this hospital, who performed in 1916 no less than 1,345 operations in the operating theatres, in addition to many minor operations and dressings done under anæsthetics in the wards.

To restore health in mind as well as in body no effort was spared to interest and amuse patients by musical and dramatic entertainments. Excellent concerts were organised by the medical and nursing staffs, and it was an interesting sight to see rows of patients on stretchers enjoying the performances. In summer military bands played in the hospital garden.

Her Majesty the Queen honoured the hospital with a visit, and said on leaving to the Officer Commanding. "Colonel Trimble, you have a most beautiful hospital."

Many other distinguished visitors inspected the hospital, and these included the Grand Prior of the Order, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, just after his return from Canada; H.R.H. Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll; Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig; General Lyautey, the former French Minister of War; Lord Milner; Lord Lucan; Lord Northcliffe; M. Godard; M. Guyot, Vice-President of the Council of War; and many officers of high rank and other eminent personages.

Officers of the British Medical Services, together with officers of the allied and neutral

countries, have been frequent visitors, sent down to the hospital from General Headquarters to see what a Hut Hospital should be. On every occasion high appreciation was expressed as to the construction, organisation, and working of the hospital, and one French officer of high rank, who was himself a specialist, when bidding good-bye to the Officer Commanding, said, "Sir your hospital is magnificent."

The first convoy of patients was received on September 8, 1915. In May, 1918, the hospital was twice bombed from enemy aeroplanes, with serious loss of life and injury to the staff and patients, in addition to most serious damage to the buildings.

It was re-started near Trouville in October, 1918, and carried on till February, 1919, when it was demobilised. Altogether nearly 40,000 sick and wounded were treated, an exceptional number of them were serious cases specially detailed to the hospital because of its high reputation.

Southport Hospital.

Amongst the hospitals organised by the Order in England, one of 500 beds at Southport calls for particular mention, partly because the headquarters of the Order took responsibility for its finance, and partly because it was run on the open air system.

The hospital was in two buildings known respectively as "The Woodlands" and "The Grange," both in Southport, and had accommodation for 500 beds. It was opened in the autumn of 1915, and though the following winter was unusually severe, the results equalled the highest expectations. Sir Alfred Keogh, who inspected the hospital, was so pleased, that whereas it was originally opened as an auxiliary hospital, he wished it to be treated as primary. This change was effected, and trainloads of wounded were received direct. A noticeable feature was the excellent way in which the open air suited pulmonary cases, which, contrary to expectations expressed in certain quarters, did remarkably well.

2.—The St. John Ambulance Association.

Instruction.—The demand for a large number of men and women with a knowledge of first aid and home nursing on the outbreak of war brought about a great increase in the activities of the Association. The centres and branches, both at home and in the British Dominions overseas, organised special classes, and the Stores Department at St. John's Gate was able successfully to cope with the sudden demand for large supplies of text-books and equipment for instructional purposes. This increased activity was not confined to any particular area, but extended to all parts of the Empire, with the result that, during the twelve months ending September 30, 1915, 138,038 certificates were issued, as compared with 57,972 during the corresponding period ending September 30, 1913.

In Canada the Minister of Militia issued instructions that all new troops undergoing training for the expeditionary force should be taught the principles of first aid, under arrangements made by the Canadian Branch of the Association, and a condensed edition of the first aid text book was presented to all troops on proceeding overseas. The council of the Indian Branch of the Association presented to the Territorials arriving in India copies of its text-book on tropical hygiene.

Personnel.—Through its Territorial Branch the Association was able to supplement the military reserves of the St. John Ambulance Brigade by enrolling men in possession of certificates who were not members of the Brigade for service with the Royal Army Medical Corps at home and abroad It also raised from certificate holders of the Association 43 men's and 144 women's voluntary aid detachments, with a total strength of 9,181, for work in auxiliary hospitals and elsewhere under the direction of the Joint Committee and the County Directors.

Medical Comforts, Motor Ambulances, etc.—The centres and branches of the Association, both at home and overseas formed committees for the purpose of providing motor ambulances, war hospitals, funds, matériel and comforts for the sick and wounded, the work of the Indian Branch in this direction being greatly assisted and liberally supported by the ruling chiefs.

The Indian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association.

The Indian Council of the St. John Ambulance Association became affiliated so far as war work was concerned, to the Joint War Committee in England under the title of the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society. The civil side of the Indian Branch remained as formerly under the Order alone.

The co-ordination of Red Cross work rendered possible by this amalgamation had important and valuable results. Stores were issued to all parts of the country, to hospital ships, ambulance trains, etc., from the various Red Cross depots, and a representative was appointed for each Division or Divisional Area to whom reference could be made in the first instance by those requiring stores.

The system of "units" adopted proved a most workable arrangement. There were several kinds of these, viz.:—

1. Supplementary articles required for ten hospital beds;
2. The like for a general hospital of 100 beds;
3. A Replacement Unit, consisting of articles likely to require renewal or replacement;
4. A Surgical Operation box;
5. A Games and Smokes box for British soldiers;
6. The like for Indian troops.

A satisfactory system of despatch of Red Cross gifts to Mesopotamia was evolved; gifts from all parts of India passed through the depot at Bombay and were forwarded in bulk to Basra.

The Mesopotamian area may conveniently be considered as three sub-areas, viz.:—

1. The Persian;
2. The Euphrates; and
3. The Tigris.

Persian Sub-Area.

Wherever operations took place in Persia and whatever part of Persia was occupied by our troops, the Red Cross stores supplied by the Indian Branch were forthcoming as soon as the lines of communication had been opened to their transport, partly through the Basra, Kermanshah, and Hamadan depots.

Euphrates Sub-Area.

The lower section of the Euphrates had many hospital units along its banks, and these received Red Cross supplies from the Basra Depot,

while the Baghdad Depot supplied the remaining area of 248 miles up to Hit.

Tigris Sub-Area.

The Basra Depot supplied stores on the Tigris for a distance of 100 miles, while the remaining 400 miles up to Baghdad were supplied by Amarah.

3.—The Ladies' Committee.

Almost immediately war was declared a committee of the ladies of the Order was formed. Her Majesty the Queen graciously consented to be President, and appointed as Chairman and Honorary Secretary respectively Adeline Duchess of Bedford and Lady Perrott. Among the members of the Order who joined this committee were the Duchess of Somerset, the Duchess of Buckingham and Chandos, the Duchess of Abercorn, Countess Grosvenor, Lady Randolph Churchill, Lady Mount Stephen, Lady Constance Milnes Gaskell, Lady Jekyll, Mrs. Arthur James, Lady Sydenham, Lady Sloggett, and Lady Oliver.

Among the activities of the Ladies' Committee may be mentioned the following:—

A department for the selection of physicians and surgeons for service in hospitals abroad, established under Mr. Edmund Owen, F.R.C.S.

The Trained Nurses' Department, which was opened in August, 1914, at St. John's Gate, under a matron-in-chief and a board of five matrons. All trained nurses sent out from St. John's Gate were interviewed and passed by this board.

The despatch of nurses to Brussels (at the request of the Belgian Red Cross Society), to Antwerp (at the request of Sir Francis Villiers), and to Paris, Pau, Dunkirk, Calais, Wimereux, Arc en Barrois, and La Panne. By November 12, 1914, 335 trained nurses had been sent abroad.

Assisting in the despatch of Mrs. Stobart's nursing unit to Antwerp.

The registration of suitable houses offered as war hospitals and assistance in the organisation of St. John Voluntary Aid hospitals all over the country.

The organisation of the St. John Warehouse in St. John's Square, further particulars of which follow.

Assisting in the organisation of special first aid and nursing classes.

The Canadian Hospital, which was offered through the Order to the War Office, and accepted. The Queen was pleased to grant permission for this Hospital to be called "The Queen's Canadian Hospital."

Organising the use of yachts lent by Earl Brassey and Colonel Trench Gascoigne for the conveyance of nurses and stores across the Channel.

The establishment of a motor ambulance department under Lord Norreys.

A concert at the Albert Hall, which was attended by Their Majesties the King and Queen. This concert, at which Madame Patti and others sang, was organised by Lady Randolph Churchill and the Earl of Ranfurly, and the sum of £1,500 was raised.

The supply, through the Stores Department of the Order, of 120 stretchers in response to an urgent appeal from the Admiralty. These were despatched on Sunday, October 11, 1914, the day on which the request was received, and 50 more were sent during the week.

Forming a sub-committee for the establishment of a shilling fund, under the chairmanship of Mr. S. F. Drury, with offices at Marconi House. As a result of the appeals made by this sub-committee, the sum of £2,891 was raised, and two motor cars were received.

The St. John Warehouse.

Chairman: Lady Jekyll, D.B.E.
Vice-Chairman: Lady Philipps.
Secretary: Miss L. J. Law, M.B.E.

The work of the St. John Ambulance Warehouse was undertaken in August, 1914, when the Order of St. John was amongst the first of the voluntary organisations to come forward and place its large and varied resources at the disposal of the Government. Amongst many other efforts a Ladies' Committee was formed under the chairmanship of the Duchess Adeline of Bedford, and Her Majesty the Queen graciously consented to be the President. At their suggestion an empty warehouse, at 56, St. John's Square, and near to the Headquarters of the Order, was rented and adapted to the collection and distribution of hospital clothing, dressings and comforts, and in the following year, when the work had greatly increased, two floors in the adjoining house were added and used as a Bandage Room.

Lady Sloggett and Frances Lady de L'Isle and Dudley, as Chairman and Vice-Chairman, were responsible for the management during the first year, and when these ladies resigned in September, 1915, and took up other duties, Lady Jekyll and Lady (Owen) Philipps carried on the work till the present date of closing, ably assisted by a number of ladies of the Order, nursing sisters and other voluntary workers and a small paid staff, with Miss Law as business Secretary.

The St. John Warehouse regularly supplied the long list of Auxiliary Hospitals (245) and Convalescent Homes on the St. John list, assisted in the equipment of the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital in France, and contributed constantly to many Military and Civil Hospitals engaged in caring for the wounded. Large contributions were also sent, through the Joint Stores, for use abroad and to the different Relief Organisations.

A weekly grant of money from the Joint Finance Committee provided the necessary funds for purchased requirements and the St. John Registered Work Parties and Home Workers, under the Central Work Rooms Organisation, at the Royal Academy, contributed a large proportion of the required hospital clothing, comforts and dressings.

The St. John West End Depot, at 35, Park Lane, Mrs. MacMordie's Depot in Belfast, the Jersey Centre of the St. John Ambulance Association, and many generous members and friends of the Order and the Association, at home and in America and Overseas and most especially in New Zealand, have given liberal and constant support to the work carried on at the St. John Warehouse.

The London County Council Union of Women Teachers have repeatedly presented valuable and needed gifts, such as bath-chairs, spinal carriages, hospital sterilizers, garden tents, etc., to our hospitals.

As each succeeding Christmas came round special efforts were made to provide extra comforts and good cheer for the men.

The daily letters received from the hospitals benefited, show, without exception, the satisfaction of the authorities at the way their needs have been met and any special requirement rapidly provided.

Colonel Trimble, C.B., C.M.G., till recently in command of the St. John Brigade Hospital in France, Mr. Herbert Lewis, O.B.E., Commissioner

in Wales, with a considerable number of St. John Hospitals in his charge, Mr. Woolston, C.B.E., Mr. Harvey Reeves, O.B.E., in charge of the important work under the Order in Northamptonshire, and other County Directors and Commissioners, have been good enough to write very special letters of acknowledgment to us.

Such satisfactory results could only have been obtained by loyal and harmonious co-operation with contributing organisations. The Joint Stores Dept., at 83, Pall Mall, under Sir William Garstin and the Managers, Mr. Goff and Mr. Crawley, gave ready and courteous help, and the St. John Warehouse was able to respond by sending in to them considerable contributions when they were required for Overseas needs.

The Central Work Rooms Organisation, under the Presidency of the Countess of Gosford and a small Joint Committee, attended fortnightly by the Chairman from here, gave valuable help in organising, directing, and recognising the efforts of the Registered Work Parties and Home Workers.

The Voluntary workers at the Warehouse have given most valuable and excellent service, coming early and working late, throughout the hot months of summer and through the fogs and cold of the severe winters, when travelling was exceptionally difficult, occasionally dangerous, and when the premises of the Warehouse left much to be desired in the way of comfort. Many took the very shortest annual holidays and gave their services at the expense of their own homes and of their health. A large proportion of these workers have helped throughout the war, and very special thanks are due to the Nursing Sisters of the St. John Brigade Divisions No. 10, Balham and Streatham Nursing Division, Commandant, Miss Law, No. 2, St. John's Gate Division, Commandant, Mrs. Denchfield, and No. 35, Westminster, Commandant, Mrs. McKenna.

The Joint Finance Committee have always been willing to respond to any application from here for financial assistance, and have repeatedly expressed their satisfaction with the way in which the accounts have been regularly rendered and with the smallness of the working expenses.

A total of eight million, two hundred and thirty-six thousand, seven hundred and fifty-four (8,236,754) articles of clothing, dressings and comforts have been received and distributed.

The final accounts and balance sheet will be issued by the Joint Finance Committee, at the termination of all Joint Work, and the detailed St. John Ambulance Warehouse accounts will be included in that; but it may be of interest to know that up to the close of our last financial year (October 20, 1919), the Warehouse had received in donations, grants from general funds, and gifts in kind, a total value of £162,896 6s., and the cost of management and handling had amounted to under 3 per cent.

Our cordial thanks are due to the Secretary-General of the Order of St. John, the Right Hon. Evelyn Cecil, M.P., for the encouragement and valuable advice and support he gave to the work of the Warehouse; and also to W. Edwards, Esq., O.B.E., Secretary of the Order; to W. Morgan, Esq., O.B.E., Director of Stores, etc.; and to the Staff of the St. John Ambulance Association at Headquarters for their courtesy and help in many different ways. The Members of the Ladies' Committee, and their Honorary Secretary, Lady Perrott, R.R.C., were always ready to assist the work here most kindly and generously, and we offer our grateful thanks to them.

After the Armistice in November, a Joint Demobilisation Committee was appointed, and we were requested to close down and distribute our surplus stock as soon as our hospitals had been demobilised. This has now been done, and we have been empowered to benefit many Civil and Military Hospitals and Convalescent Homes, under the Pensions Ministry and other specially St. John Organisations dealing with approved objects, benefiting soldiers and sailors and sufferers by the war. We have sent also contributions to the Joint Stores for final distribution from 83, Pall Mall.

I feel sure that I am expressing the feelings of all those who have been privileged to work at the St. John Warehouse, when I tender my own and their thanks to the Joint War Committee for the opportunity afforded of working for the sick and wounded, and may I further, as Chairman, offer in conclusion my own humble and grateful thanks to my fellow workers for their exceptionally loyal and efficient co-operation in the work of the St. John Warehouse.

AGNES JEKYLL.

St. John's Day, 1919.

4.—The Indian Soldiers' Fund.

This Fund came into existence under the auspices of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and was inaugurated at a meeting held at St. John's Gate on October 1, 1914, with Sir John Hewett as Chairman, and Colonel Sir Trevredyn Wynne as Vice-Chairman. Through the kindness of Lord Curzon, office accommodation was provided at 1, Carlton House Terrace.

The objects of the Fund were:—

1. To establish and maintain a hospital for Indian wounded.
2. To provide comforts for the different hospitals maintained by Government to which Indian soldiers were sent.
3. To supplement the clothing and comforts furnished by Government for the Indian troops at the front with articles which did not fall within the responsibility of the State to provide and to prepare promptly and efficaciously the immense wastage of war.

A semi-private appeal was first issued on October 9, 1914, by the late Earl Roberts, and this was followed on October 23 by one of a more public character under the signature of Earl Roberts, Adeline Duchess of Bedford, Lord Curzon of Kedleston, the Chairman and other members of the Committee. Various other appeals were also issued, and the Order of St. John made a grant of £10,000 towards the equipment of the Lady Hardinge Hospital at Brockenhurst, whilst His Excellency the Viceroy of India made a grant of Rupees 100,000 from the Imperial Relief Fund. A total of £228,871 19s. 10d. was altogether received as contributions to the Fund.

The Lady Hardinge Hospital, with a capacity of 500 beds, was opened on January 20, 1915, on which date the first wounded were received. The Medical Staff consisted of Indian Medical Service Officers with special experience and 60 members of the St. John Ambulance Brigade who acted as ward orderlies, office staff, and in other capacities. A special feature of the hospital was the Winter Garden, an enclosed corridor about 1,000 feet long, where the less serious cases found a place for meeting and recreation. From the opening of the hospital to

March 2, 1916, when the hospital was taken over by the War Office, 2,629 cases were admitted, of which 1,218 were gunshot wounds; 297 bronchitis; 145 various injuries (fractures, contusions, sprains and burns); 110 frostbite and trench foot.

The other activities of the Fund embraced work for the Indian troops in France, Mesopotamia, Egypt, East Africa, Aden, Salonika, the Red Sea and the German Cameroons, also amongst the prisoners of war in Germany and other parts of Europe, and the Kut prisoners of war in Turkish territory.

Amongst the comforts issued to the Indian troops may be mentioned very large quantities of articles of clothing, food (including a liberal supply of sweets), cigarettes and tobacco, gramophones, games, tooth sticks, coco-nut oil, condensed milk, Urdu and Hindi pamphlets, notepaper and envelopes, and a great variety of other articles. Waterproof pagri covers of a pattern suggested by Miss Commeline and modified by Colonel O'Connor, Convenor of the Clothing Sub-Committee, proved to be in great demand and more appreciated than similar articles of other patterns.

APPENDIX VIII.

Memorandum by the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society on its War work, with maps.

Scottish Branch British Red Cross Society.

Council.

The Marchioness of Aberdeen and Temair.
W. J. Anderson, Esq., C.B.E.
The Duchess of Atholl, D.B.E., LL.D.
The Lord Balfour of Burleigh, K.T.
Sir George T. Beatson, M.D., K.C.B., K.B.E.
Nicol Paton Brown, Esq., C.B.E.
Alex. Campbell, Esq., C.B.E.
Professor John Chiene, C.B.
Sir Thomas Glen-Coats, Bt.
The Lord Provost of Edinburgh.
The Dowager Countess of Eglinton and Winton, D.B.E., LL.D.
Lieut.-Colonel Sir Joseph Fayrer, Bt., M.D.
The Lord Provost of Glasgow.
Sir Ludovic Grant, Bt.
Miss Haldane, C.H., LL.D.
J. D. Hedderwick, Esq., LL.D.
The Lady Inverclyde.
Lord Mackenzie.
Colonel D. J. Mackintosh, C.B., M.V.O., M.B
The Duchess of Montrose, G.B.E., LL.D.
The Lord Newlands.
Colonel J. Scott Riddell, C.B.E., M.V.O., M.B., T.D., LL.D.
Colonel J. W. Smith-Neill, C.B.E.
A. MacG. Trotter, Esq., O.B.E.
Sir David Wallace, K.B.E., C.M.G., F.R.C.S.E.
John E. Young, Esq.
The Lord Lamington.
Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.
R. J. Smith, Esq., C.B.E.
D. Baird Smith, Esq., C.B.E., LL.D.
Professor T. H. Bryce, M.D.

The following County Presidents were ex-officio Members of Council:—

Lady Patten MacDougall, O.B.E.
Mrs. Gordon Duff, O.B.E.
The Lady Nina Balfour.
The Marchioness of Bute, D.B.E.
The Duchess of Portland.
The Countess of Mar and Kellie.
Lady Buchanan Jardine.
The Duchess of Northumberland.
The Lady Cochrane of Cults, O.B.E.
The Dowager Countess of Airlie, G.B.E.
The Dowager Duchess of Roxburghe.
Mrs. Mackintosh of Mackintosh, C.B.E.
Mrs. Dudgeon, O.B.E.
The Duchess of Hamilton and Brandon.
The Marchioness of Linlithgow.
The Lady Elphinstone.
Mrs. Brodie of Brodie, O.B.E.
The Lady Glenconner.
Mrs. Fraser Mackenzie of Allangrange, O.B.E.
The Duchess of Roxburghe.
The Duchess of Buccleuch.
The Duchess of Sutherland.
The Countess of Stair.
The Lord Provost of Aberdeen.
The Lord Provost of Dundee.

Chairman.

Sir George T. Beatson, M.D., K.C.B., K.B.E.

Secretary.

H. C. Roger, Esq.

Honorary Treasurers.

Messrs. Kerr, Andersons and MacLeod, C.A., and later
Messrs. Mitchell and Smith, C.A.

War Executive Committee.

Sir George T. Beatson, M.D., K.C.B., K.B.E.
The Marchioness of Aberdeen and Temair.
The Dowager Countess of Airlie, G.B.E.
W. J. Anderson, Esq., C.B.E.
The Lady Glenarthur, O.B.E.
The Duchess of Atholl, D.B.E., LL.D.
The Lady Nina Balfour.
William George Black, Esq., C.B.E., LL.D.
Nicol Paton Brown, Esq., C.B.E.
Professor T. H. Bryce, M.D.
Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.
Alex. Campbell, Esq., C.B.E.
Sir Thomas Glen-Coats, Bt.
The Lady Cochrane of Cults, O.B.E.
Mrs. Cree, O.B.E.
Colonel J. M. Denny, C.B.
Lord Scott Dickson.
The Dowager Countess of Eglinton and Winton D.B.E., LL.D.
Mrs. Dudgeon, O.B.E.
The Lady Elphinstone.
Lieut.-Colonel Sir Joseph Fayrer, Bt., M.D.
Sidney C. Freeman, Esq., O.B.E.
The Lord Provost of Glasgow.
Miss Haldane, C.H., LL.D.
F. M. Hannay, Esq.
The Duchess of Hamilton and Brandon.
J. D. Hedderwick, Esq., LL.D.
Francis Henderson, Esq.
The Lady Inverclyde
Lady Buchanan Jardine.
Arthur Kay, Esq.
The Lady Anne Kerr, O.B.E.
The Marchioness of Linlithgow.
Commander Lawrence MacBrayne, O.B.E.
Lady Patten MacDougall, O.B.E.
The Lady Marjorie Mackenzie, C.B.E.
Colonel D. J. Mackintosh, C.B., M.V.O., M.B.
The Lady Margaret MacRae, O.B.E.
The Countess of Mar and Kellie.
Sir John Stirling-Maxwell, Bt.
Lady Stirling-Maxwell.
The Duke of Montrose, K.T.
The Duchess of Montrose, G.B.E., LL.D.
Colonel J. W. Smith-Neill, C.B.E.
Colonel J. Smith Park, M.V.O.
Sir Andrew Pettigrew.
Hugh Reid, Esq., C.B.E.

Colonel J. Scott Riddell, C.B.E., M.V.O., M.B., T.D., LL.D.
The Lord Rowallan.
Major-General J. B. Wilson, D.D.M.S., Scottish Command.
W. F. Russell, Esq., LL.B.
D. Baird Smith, Esq., C.B.E., LL.D.
R. J. Smith, Esq, C.B.E.
The Countess of Stair.
J. W. Stewart, Esq.
Lady Stewart, O.B.E.
Colonel William Gordon Thomson, C.B.E., V.D., D.L.
A. MacG. Trotter, Esq., O.B.E.
Dr. J. Maxtone Thom, O.B.E.
Mrs. Townsend, M.B.E.
Sir David Wallace, K.B.E., C.M.G., F.R.C.S.E.
John E. Young, Esq.

Red Cross Commissioners.

Eastern District—Sir David Wallace, K.B.E., C.M.G., F.R.C.S.E.
Western District—Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.
North Eastern District—Colonel J. Scott Riddell, C.B.E., M.V.O., M.B., T.D., LL.D
Central Eastern District—Colonel William Gordon Thomson, C.B.E., V.D.

Finance Committee.

Convener—Alex. Campbell, Esq., C.B.E.

Transport Committee.

Convener—R. J. Smith, Esq., C.B.E.

General V.A.D. Committee.

Convener—Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.

Executive V.A.D. Committee.

Convener—Professor T. H. Bryce, M.D.

V.A.D. Central Selection Board.

Convener—The Lady Anne Kerr, O.B.E.

Springburn-Woodside Hospital Committee.

Convener—Sir George T. Beatson, M.D., K.C.B., K.B.E.

Samaritan Committee.

Convener—Mrs. J. D. Hedderwick, O.B.E.

Scottish National Red Cross Hospital Construction Committee.

Convener—Hugh Reid, Esq., C.B.E.

Scottish National Red Cross Hospital Committee.

Convener—Nicol Paton Brown, Esq., C.B.E., and later, Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.

Stores and Despatch Committee.

Convener—Mrs. Cree, O.B.E.

Headquarters Organising Clothing Committee.

President—The Duchess of Montrose, G.B.E., LL.D.
Convener—Mrs. Cree, O.B.E.

Central Surgical War Supply Store Committee.

President—Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.
Convener—Mrs. Townsend, M.B.E.

Central Sphagnum Depot Committee.

Convener—Mrs. Forsyth.

Hospital Accommodation and Equipment Committee.

Convener—Hugh Reid, Esq., C.B.E.

Publicity and Organising Committee.

Convener—D. Baird Smith, Esq., C.B.E., LL.D.

Scottish Prisoners of War Committee.

Convener—The Duke of Montrose, K.T.

Artificial Limbs Committee.

Convener—Sir David Wallace, K.B.E., C.M.G., F.R.C.S.E.

Ministry of Pensions.

Joint Institutional Committee (Scotland) Red Cross Representatives.

Sir George T. Beatson, M.D., K.C.B., K.B.E.
Sir David Wallace, K.B.E., C.M.G., F.R.C.S.E.
Colonel J. Scott Riddell, C.B.E., M.V.O., M.B., T.D., LL.D.

Outline of Scotland's Red Cross Work during the Great War, 1914-1919.

The Joint Council of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John having approached the Council of the Scottish Branch British Red Cross Society. with a request for a short statement of the organisation and work done by Scotland in the War to be included as an appendix to their published records, the Scottish Council asked Sir George T. Beatson, K.C.B., K.B.E., M.D., who had been Chairman of the Council and of the War Executive Committee of the Scottish Branch during the whole period of the War, to draw up this precis of Scottish Red Cross War activities. The space placed at his disposal precludes anything more than a mere outline of the work which Scotland accomplished, but as it is understood that the record is to be one mainly of organisation and method, without special reference to individual or local effort, such an outline may still serve a useful purpose. The Scottish Branch, acting as an independent unit, but in cordial co-operation with the parent Society, carried out its manifold activities, particularly in the management of auxiliary hospitals, in somewhat different lines from England, and a comparison of administrative detail may be of interest to the Red Cross student or historian. This appendix is therefore an outline of the administration of the Scottish Branch. For fuller details of the work and workers the reader is referred to the Tenth Annual Report of the Scottish Branch, 1918-1919.

Red Cross work was first established in Scotland in 1899, when the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association formed a Red Cross Branch for work in the Boer War. At that time, Red Cross work in Great Britain was under the Central British Red Cross Committee, and all voluntary aid in time of war had to pass through that body. In 1905 the Central British Red Cross Committee placed its resignation in the hands of the Secretary of State for War, and its place was taken by an influential body called the British Red Cross Society, which was meant to be an imperial organisation. Its patron was His Majesty the late King Edward, and its President Her Majesty Queen Alexandra. The object of forming this new organisation was to co-ordinate all voluntary help to the sick and wounded in time of war, to make it supplementary to the Naval and Army Medical Services, and, by preparation during peace, to avoid waste of money, confusion, overlapping and delay in supplying assistance to sick and wounded sailors and soldiers on active service It was intended that the organisation should embrace the whole of the British Empire, and, in 1906, the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association agreed to undertake for it, and in connection with it, Red Cross work in Scotland, so that the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society dates from that time. At first, the Branch was administered through the agency of the St. Andrew's Ambulance

Association, but, in 1910, a separate Head Office Organisation was established, towards which the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association gave liberal financial support. This separate Scottish Branch was governed by a Council, nominated and appointed at first by Queen Alexandra, and subsequently enlarged by the co-option of County Presidents as ex-officio members. The Council elected annually an Executive Committee out of its members, and the duty of this Executive was to carry out the organisation of the Scottish Branch and conduct all Red Cross work in Scotland. Both the arrangement under which the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association administered the Branch, and the subsequent one of a separate Head Office Organisation received the approval and sanction of the Council of the British Red Cross Society. An important point in the arrangement was that the Scottish funds were to be separate and independent.

The organisation established by the Branch in Scotland was that of County Committees and Committees of Counties of Cities. These were formed in the former case by the wives of the Lord Lieutenants in the respective Counties, and in the latter by the respective Lord Provosts. The Committees elected their own Presidents and Vice-Presidents, and dealt with their respective Counties, organising them by means of Local Branches for definite areas, according to the size of the County. Until 1910, the chief work carried out by the Branch consisted in perfecting its organisation, with a view to co-ordinating all voluntary work for the sick and wounded in time of war, and in enrolling members of the society, but in 1910 a scheme for the establishment of Voluntary Aid Detachments as a Technical Reserve for the T.F. was brought out by the War Office, and a commencement of this work was immediately made in Scotland, so that, in a short time, nearly all the Scottish Counties had responded to the appeal and formed Detachments. They had also formed Executive Committees and Sub-Committees, with Vice-Presidents, District Honorary Secretaries and Honorary Treasurers; also County Directors of Voluntary Aid Detachments and other office bearers, so that Red Cross work in most of the counties did not exist in a latent form, but had actually materialised and was on an active footing. Consequently, on the outbreak of war in August, 1914, the position of matters in connection with the Scottish Branch was that there existed a Council, consisting of some 57 members, an Executive Committee of 15 members, a Finance Committee of six members, a Voluntary Aid Advisory Committee of 30 members, and a Building, Equipment and Transport Committee of seven members, while, in addition, the County Branches had their Executive Committees and Sub-Committees and other office bearers with their Voluntary Aid Detachments as already mentioned. Of these Detachments, Scotland had 422 registered at the War Office when war broke out, 307 being women's, with a strength of 8,413, and 105 men's, with a strength of 3,876, making a total strength of 12,289.

Immediately on the outbreak of war, a special meeting of the Council was called, and, as a result of this, there were conferred on the Executive the following powers:—

(1) The Executive to be recognised as the European War Executive, and to act as the sole authority of the Council during the continuance of hostilities, and to take control of all finance.

(2) The Executive to be authorised to form all necessary sub-committees and to co-opt on to itself, or for service on any sub-committee, anyone whose services might be thought useful.

(3) The Executive to have power to issue any special Appeal in the public Press for funds, or to arrange any other methods of making such an appeal.

The Executive, having thus been invested with the necessary powers, proceeded to carry out the duties imposed upon it by the Council, and the following points at once engaged its attention.

1. The Provision of Medical and Surgical Stores.

With a view to meeting any sudden and immediate demand that might be made upon it, the Executive obtained a sufficient supply of medical and surgical stores, including chloroform, ether, stretchers, underclothing, and such comforts as were likely to be requisitioned for.

2. The Provision of Increased Office Staff and Store Accommodation.

To meet the great press of work that would be thrown upon the office, and to deal with the many offers of assistance, personal, financial and in kind, that would be made, the office staff was extended, additional clerks and typists being engaged. Increased store accommodation was also taken at headquarters for medical and surgical equipment, while clothing and other medical comforts were housed in St. Andrew's Halls, which were placed at the disposal of the Society by the Lord Provost and Town Council of Glasgow.

3. The Creation of a Red Cross War Fund and Appointment of Treasurers.

On the outbreak of hostilities, the balance sheet of the Scottish Branch showed at its last report a sum of £7,743 3s. 5½d. standing at its credit, but it was felt that this must be largely increased to meet the many demands that would be made upon the Branch. Accordingly, a national appeal for funds was made through the "Scotsman," the "Glasgow Herald," and other Scottish newspapers, and a special account was opened to deal with all moneys connected with the War Fund. The Branch was fortunate in securing the services of Messrs. Kerr, Andersons and MacLeod, C.A., who very kindly agreed to act as Honorary Treasurers to the Fund, and to receive and acknowledge all subscriptions sent.

4. Establishment of an Efficient War Organisation for Red Cross Work in Scotland.

Considerable importance was attached to this matter, because it was essential that it should be generally known that there was in Scotland a Branch of the British Red Cross Society through which alone all civilian aid from Scotland in the campaign had to pass, a position delegated to it by the Central Body in London. In a letter to the "Glasgow Herald," Her Grace the Duchess of Montrose, President of the Scottish Branch, drew public attention to this very important point, and, subsequently, there was published in the same newspaper an outline of the scheme of organisation by which it was proposed that Scotland should be worked. The organisation was based on the fact that there existed in Scotland in every County a Local Red Cross Committee which was responsible for the Red Cross work in its respective County, and through which each County was to

work. To aid the Counties in their operations, the Scottish Executive appointed, for the period of the War, seven Parent Committees, whose object was to render all possible assistance to the Counties without interfering with their individual action. The designation of these Committees was as follows:—

(1) Finance Committee.
(2) Voluntary Aid Committee.
(3) Hospital Accommodation, Equipment, and Personnel Committee.
(4) Gifts in Kind Committee.
(5) Work Parties Committee.
(6) Transport Committee.
(7) Stores and Despatch Committee.

Another very important step taken with the object of promoting efficiency, economising time, and facilitating the carrying on of its Red Cross work generally was the division of Scotland into four areas—(1) Western; (2) Eastern; (3) North Eastern; and (4) Central Eastern (see diagram)—and to each of these Districts there was appointed a Red Cross Commissioner, to be the Representative of the Executive in his respective District, and also to be available to assist and co-ordinate the work in the Counties, so that everything might be conducted on proper and economical lines. It was arranged that there should be established in each District under the Commissioner a Central Store for the receipt and issue of goods in connection with the Counties under his jurisdiction. Subsequently, as will be seen, upon these Commissioners devolved the carrying out of the working of the Auxiliary Hospitals and Convalescent Homes in Scotland, they being chosen by the Military Authorities to act as the connecting link (or liaison officers) between the Naval and Army Medical Services and the Scottish Red Cross.

Such in brief was the organisation that was established for carrying on Red Cross work in Scotland during the War. With its establishment, the ordinary peace work of the Branch came automatically to a standstill, and the whole energies of the Branch were directed to the demands of the War. The necessity for this was endorsed by the Army Council, who temporarily suspended the registration of Voluntary Aid Detachments. It was, however, permissible to enrol in existing detachments duly qualified persons to the extent of double the recognised strength, and also to make enrolments for the formation of new detachments, should the Army Council ask for these later on. This suspension of the registration of Voluntary Aid Detachments was subsequently removed, and liberty given to recruit new ones.

Having settled on its war organisation, another important point to be decided was the lines on which the aid given by the Scottish Branch was to be furnished. As to the nature of that aid, the leaflet issued by the British Red Cross Society (S.B.5) gave full information, so that there was no dubiety on that point. It was, however, important that certain principles should be followed in connection with the rendering of aid, and the two following points were considered of importance by the Executive:—(1) That the Branch should consider itself as supplementary to the Naval and Military Medical Authorities, and should work under their direction, so that it should not initiate assistance, but should only respond to any application from these authorities for help; and (2) to indicate clearly the attitude of the Scottish Branch towards the Parent Society and the spirit in which it was prepared to work with it. The Executive had no hesitation in coming to the decision that it should co-operate cordially with the Parent Society, and should only come in and undertake any activity where it was thought that Scotland could help. Consequently, very shortly after War was declared, the Chairman of the War Executive went to London and personally interviewed Sir Arthur Stanley, who had then become Chairman of the British Red Cross Society, and gave him this assurance. Sir Arthur received the Scottish Chairman in a most friendly spirit, and a very full discussion took place, Sir Arthur promising to give Scotland every opportunity to assist where it was possible. Subsequently, when it was suggested that Scotland might send out a Representative to take charge of its interests should any overseas work fall to the Branch, it being, of course, clearly understood that any such Representative would work under the British Red Cross Commissioner, be in every way under his control and have no independent executive action, acquiescence was given to this proposal, and an agreement was drawn up and duly signed. Subsequently, however, a change took place in the administrative arrangements of the Parent Society, and a Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem was established. As a result of this, the Red Cross Commissioners abroad were not entirely officials of the Parent Society, but were, to some extent, officials of the St. John Ambulance Association, with which the Scottish Branch had no connection, but with all the Commissioners the relations of the Scottish Branch were in every way cordial, and any of the Executive who visited the Scottish Units in France have a most pleasant recollection of the friendly help and assistance received from Sir Arthur Lawley at Boulogne and from Mr. Charles Clipperton at Rouen. Later on, another important development

occurred in the administrative control of Red Cross work, for in October, 1915, the Army Council established a scheme of co-ordination of all voluntary effort, and appointed a Director-General of Voluntary Organisations. Sir Edward Ward was chosen for this new post. Without going into detail, it may be said that the Army Council's scheme aimed at securing proper direction and application of the great volume of work that was being freely rendered by voluntary organisations and individuals throughout the country, and this system of central direction had as its main aim the prevention of overlapping with its consequent waste. With the consent of the Central Office of the British Red Cross Society, recognition was granted by the War Office to the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society to be the central organisation for co-ordinating and carrying on Red Cross work in Scotland, and to act as the Central Red Cross Depot for supplying standardised patterns to Scottish Red Cross Committees, both for hospital comforts and surgical supplies. Under this arrangement, the D.G.V.O. communicated direct with the Scottish Branch upon all points, and made his arrangements with them for Red Cross requisitions. It followed from this that, after 1915, all requisitions for the British Expeditionary Forces and requisitions received direct from the front were sent through the D.G.V.O., and were not fulfilled unless his approval had been received.

The War Work of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society.

The first war work done by the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society was to send some trained Orderlies to search for British wounded in the North of France, it being known that in the course of the retreat from Mons many of our wounded had been left behind in villages. This small detachment was sent out at the request of Sir Frederick Treves, and was the first unit of the Scottish Branch to set foot in France. It arrived at Boulogne on September 19, 1914, and, after staying there for a few days to load the ambulances with the necessary stores and make other arrangements, it proceeded on its mission of help. A personal narrative sent to Headquarters by one of the orderlies stated that they traversed a great deal of ground and were of great help in many instances, not only in searching for wounded, but in assisting at some of the temporary hospitals that had been called into existence. The narrative goes on to say:—"We stayed at this place for close on five weeks, doing 'great and good work,' as we were told by one of General French's staff officers, who said that he did not know how they ever managed without us. Well, I do not know about 'great or good work,' but I know this, that for three days and nights so great was the rush of work in carrying the wounded to the hospital, and from the hospital to the stations, that not one of our convoy had more than twelve hours' sleep. Still, there was not a grumble to be heard; everyone worked till he was exhausted, and then kept on working to keep himself from sleeping. At last, the numbers of wounded diminished, until they reached low figures again. I can tell you we were thankful—not because of ourselves, but because of our soldiers. Well, it is war; but if the people at home could only see our men and see the hardships they undergo and the pain and anguish they meet so cheerfully and uncomplainingly, they would not rest until they had done everything they could to help them."

From the opening of hostilities events in the field moved with great rapidity, and the developments that took place soon made it apparent in what directions the British Red Cross could best fulfil its rôle of furnishing supplementary aid to the Naval and Military Medical Services. It became clear that assistance would be required on the following lines:—

1. Additional Transport.
2. Increased Hospital Accommodation.
3. Personnel.
4. Provision of Hospital Garments and Comforts.
5. A plentiful supply of Surgical Stores and Dressings.

Of the above supplementary aid, there is not the slightest doubt that one of the most urgent was *the Transport Branch of Red Cross work*, and it is important to put on record the steps taken to provide it.

In the month of September, 1914, the War Executive received information that there was a considerable loss of life and increased suffering on the Western Front owing to an inadequate supply of motor ambulances, and that the assistance of the Scottish Branch in meeting this want would be welcomed. The Scottish Red Cross Transport Committee, which had been formed at the outbreak of War under the convenership of Mr. R. J. Smith, C.B.E., at once took the matter up with great energy, and were fortunate in obtaining the co-operation of the Royal Scottish Automobile Club, at whose Headquarters in Blythswood Square, Glasgow, a largely attended meeting was held on October 12, 1914, under the presidency of the late Right Hon. Sir J. H. A. Macdonald, G.C.B. It was decided to issue an appeal, and the outcome of this was a most hearty response from the motorists and people of Scotland, both in gifts of ambulances and in money, the latter eventually amounting to £237,000. In fact, from that day onwards, the progress of the Scottish Transport Branch was an unbroken record of success and efficiency, thanks to able management and to the generous support received, one of the most liberal contributions being that of the Scottish Coal Owners and Coal Workers, through the Dennis Bayley Fund, which reached the handsome total of nearly £70,000. Altogether, Scotland furnished 626 motor ambulances for war work, of which 492 were purchased and 134 gifted, and all were in commission abroad or at home.

As the Scottish Branch gave assistance in Transport, Hospital Accommodation, Personnel, Stores, Comforts, etc., to both the Navy and the Army, it may be as well to state separately what was done, first, for the Navy, and, secondly, for the Army.

(1) Assistance Rendered to the Naval Medical Service by the Scottish Branch.

(a) Edinburgh Area.

It is well known that the work of the Navy in Northern Waters to a great extent necessitated Naval Bases on the Eastern Coast of Scotland, and as the Firth of Forth was one of the most important of these, much work had to be undertaken by the Red Cross Committees which are on the shores of that estuary. Within a day or two of war being declared, the Red Cross established dressing stations and supplied medical stores and surgical equipment to one or two of the hospital ships in connection with the Navy. The Naval Medical Transport had also to a great extent to be carried out by the Men's Voluntary Aid Detachments, the work being done

more particularly by No. 1, Edinburgh. As the War went on, this work increased more and more, and consisted in transferring patients from the hospital ships to the Naval Hospitals and to the Ambulance Trains. As a matter of fact, the whole of this work devolved on the V.A.D.'s, who had to work both in connection with the hospital ships at the quay and at the railway station. When Naval engagements occurred or were anticipated, companies of V.A.D.'s were on duty at the various hospitals and bases, and remained on duty until all the wounded were evacuated—this frequently entailed night and day service. The extent of the work may be judged of from the figures, namely, 15,374 cot cases were dealt with and 11,576 sitting cases—a total of 26,950. At one period it was recognised that in an emergency greater accommodation might be needed than had been provided for, or perhaps was possible to provide in the hospitals were a Naval engagement of the magnitude of the Jutland Battle to occur, and in these circumstances arrangements were made for in effect a casualty clearing station to accommodate 1,200 patients, the Medical and Nursing Personnel and the Equipment being arranged for by the Red Cross. The arrangements were approved of by the Naval Authorities. That the work done by the Transport was appreciated by the Navy can be judged by the following telegram from the Admiral of the Fleet, Sir David Beatty (now Earl Beatty) to the Lord Provost, President of the City of Edinburgh Committee, at the time when the Voluntary Aid Detachment No. 1 and Ambulance Drivers were demobilised:—

> The Lord Provost, City Chambers, Edinburgh.
>
> Please express to the City of Edinburgh Red Cross Transport and Orderlies the appreciation of the Grand Fleet at the service they have rendered to the sick and wounded of the Fleet during the War. Their care and attention both by day and night during the past 4½ years and the efficiency of their arrangements are a subject for our deepest gratitude.
>
> David Beatty.

This work was done almost entirely voluntarily, and the ambulance drivers and orderlies well deserved the eulogy conveyed to them.

Further in connection with Naval work in the Forth Area, the Women's Voluntary Aid Detachments were utilised to a large extent. The Royal Naval Hospital, Granton, was opened in February, 1917, and was the first Naval Hospital in which V.A.D.'s were employed. Eighteen nurses, together with cooks and clerical staff, were supplied, together with four partially trained nurses. As the sick bay men walked out of the hospital for other duties, forty-six women V.A.D.'s walked in. At a later period, when the other hospitals were also staffed by women, the V.A.D.'s took up the work, and in three hospitals gave much assistance. It will be recollected that between October, 1918, and February, 1919, various influenza epidemics occurred, and frequently calls were made by the Naval Medical Authorities for assistance in connection with these emergencies. This work was very arduous, and particularly in the serious epidemic in February, associated with considerable risk, but the V.A.D.'s were eager to help in every way, and there was no difficulty in getting members to accept the onerous duties. A further part was taken by the Women's Voluntary Aid Detachments in staffing an emergency ambulance train, which was used on various occasions to carry patients from the East to the West of Scotland, and also to Plymouth, Portsmouth, and Devonport. The staff consisted of a medical officer, cooks, pantrymaids, and orderlies. This train made approximately thirty-eight journeys for the Navy during the War.

(b) Aberdeen Area.

The Naval Wards provided in the Aberdeen Royal Infirmary were fully occupied during the War. The first Naval Hospital Ship (ss. "Rohilla") to come south from Scapa and Cromarty landed its sick and wounded for treatment in Aberdeen. Casualties were admitted after the Battle of Jutland, and there was a constant stream of admissions from war ships, armed trawlers, mine-sweepers, and Naval depots in the North East coast. The Naval Authorities established emergency Naval Depots at Montrose, Stonehaven, Aberdeen, Peterhead, Fraserburgh, Banff, Buckie and Lossiemouth, and the Red Cross Commissioner, as Surgeon-in-Charge of the Naval Wards in Aberdeen, and Consultant-Surgeon R.N. in the area above mentioned had ample opportunity of giving assistance to Naval sick and wounded in the district. The Naval wards were liberally supplied with dressings and hospital clothing, and the patients received regular gifts of eggs, tobacco, game, and other comforts.

The Great North of Scotland Railway ambulance vans, fitted with Naval cots, were constantly used to carry Naval sick from Aberdeen to Queensferry, and the Red Cross Transport in Aberdeen conveyed all patients from the docks to the Infirmary, and to and from the Naval ambulance trains, besides undertaking road transport from the Emergency Depots.

The Aberdeen Red Cross Transport Corps (500 in strength, with one company of ladies, and voluntary motor drivers for the 22 ambulances) were inspected in 1917 by Surgeon-Vice-Admiral Sir James Porter, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Principal Naval Medical Transport Officer in the United Kingdom, who reported as follows:—

> Aberdeen arrangements stand first amongst the organisations I have had the honour of inspecting. They are most complete and thorough.

(c) Glasgow Area.

The Headquarters of the Red Cross Transport in Scotland were situated in Glasgow, and throughout the War the Glasgow Transport removed sick and injured Naval ratings from H.M. ships in the Clyde and Naval ratings reporting sick in the Glasgow Area, which entailed the meeting of calls day and night during the War. In addition to this daily work, 8,000 Naval ratings were evacuated from Naval ambulance trains arriving in the Glasgow Area, and convalescent Naval ratings were conveyed from hospital to the various railway termini.

As an indication of further work done by the Red Cross Transport to assist the Naval Medical Department, it may be stated that on the Larbert Asylum being taken over for a Naval hospital, the Glasgow Transport evacuated all the civilian patients in the Asylum, and carried out their distribution among the other civil institutions of a similar nature throughout Scotland.

Constant supplies of hospital clothing and comforts were forwarded to Naval hospitals and Naval hospital trains, the sick and wounded were regularly supplied with tobacco and cigarettes, and supplemental hospital equipment, such as spinal carriages, wheeled chairs, bed cradles, etc., was provided in considerable quantities.

Further, at the request of the Naval Medical Department, additional comforts and appliances in connection with emergency arrangements for the sick and wounded of the Fleet on the Scottish coast were furnished and placed at the various Naval Depots as instructed by the Admiralty. Arrangements were made with the Admiralty similar to those made with the War Office, by which V.A.D. Nursing and General Service Members were posted to duty at Naval hospitals on requisition, and throughout the War the Red Cross was able to meet all demands for women V.A.D.'s.

The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty on more than one occasion expressed their high appreciation of the services rendered by the Red Cross in Scotland, and Deputy Fleet Surgeon A. Stanley Nance, C.B. (now Surgeon Commander Sir A. Stanley Nance, K.B.E., C.B.), Naval Medical Transport Officer (Scotland), in a letter to the Director-General of the Naval Medical Department, wrote as follows:—"Whether it be in furnishing a hospital ship, providing nurses for hospital extensions, orderlies at the Naval Base, ambulances to the medical transport, or adding to the comfort of patients, the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society has been a tower of strength and afforded most willing help to the Naval Services on all occasions."

(2) Assistance Rendered to the Army Medical Service by the Scottish Branch.

1. Additional Transport.

(a) Abroad.

First Convoy.

The first contingent sent overseas was despatched to France in October, 1914, and numbered 17 fully-equipped motor ambulances with three staff and auxiliary cars. For some weeks it was stationed at Rouen, where it conveyed many thousands of wounded men to the various hospitals from the ambulance trains and vice versa, winning high praise for its excellent services. In December, 1914, it was sent to the front and formed part of No. 4 Ambulance Convoy, being under the charge of Captain W. Anthony Morgan, and in this new field of work it gave the Military Authorities every satisfaction. Its duties took it into the firing line, where four of its ambulances were seriously damaged by shell fire, and where the drivers and attendants won for themselves a good name for steadiness and efficiency under difficult and dangerous surroundings.

Second Convoy.

On February 10, 1915, a complete motor ambulance convoy of 62 vehicles was presented to the War Office for service in France with the British Army, and was inspected by His Majesty the King at Buckingham Palace. His Majesty described it as "this splendid gift which has come from Scotland," and assured the Scottish Representatives present that the inspection had afforded him the greatest interest and pleasure. Subsequently, the Army Council addressed a letter of thanks to the War Executive of the Scottish Branch expressing "grateful thanks for the very generous and patriotic gift," and concluding by saying "the aid afforded by this magnificent gift cannot fail to materially assist in the speedy alleviation of the sick and wounded in the field." The subsequent record of the Unit verified the truth of this expression of opinion, for in 1918 the Director-General of Medical Services in France furnished the Transport Committee with the following report on the work of the Convoy known as "No. 8 (Scottish) Motor Ambulance Convoy"):—

This Convoy has just completed its third year in France. During that time it has taken part in the following operations:—

Neuve Chapelle.
Second Battle of Ypres.
Festubert.
Loos.
Vimy Ridge.
Capture of Hill 70.

And also a section was sent to take part in the Cambrai operations.

The honours gained by this Convoy are:—

1 Military Cross.
4 Officers mentioned in Despatches.
2 Meritorious Service Medals.
1 Medaille Militaire.

During 1918 the Convoy was attached to the Canadian Army Corps, and took part in the following Battles:—

Arras.
Drocourt-Queant line.
Cambrai.
Valenciennes.

The honours gained were:—1 Military Cross, 1 Medaille des Epidemies, 5 Military Medals, 1 Mention in Despatches.

At the time the Armistice was declared, the Convoy was just outside Mons, and subsequently it took part in the march of the Army of Occupation into Germany.

The appreciation of all ranks of the Canadian Corps of the help this Convoy rendered in the later Battles of 1918 is contained in a letter from the O.C. Canadian Corps, to the O.C. of the Convoy, dated January 30, 1919. From March, 1915, to December, 1918, the approximate mileage covered by the Convoy was 1,280,349 miles, and the total numbers carried were 313,870.

Third Convoy

A third very important overseas Transport Unit was one sent in December, 1914, to Rouen, to take the place of the Scottish Unit under Captain Morgan, ordered to the front to join No. 4 Ambulance Convoy. Consisting at first of 14 cars under the management of Mr. Crawford, it rapidly increased in numbers, and gave such satisfaction to the Military Authorities that they eventually handed over the entire motor ambulance service for the hospitals at Rouen to the Scottish Branch. This necessitated a further increase in the size of the convoy, and ultimately it numbered 169 cars, being later on under the care of Mr. Arthur G. Smart, who proved a most excellent Director of Transport. Some idea of the work accomplished by it at Rouen and of its usefulness is conveyed by the facts that during its four years of service there the cars ran a mileage of 2,363,642 miles and carried over 1,200,000 individuals. On the departure of the convoy a very flattering expression of thanks from the military authorities was conveyed to the personnel for the very valuable services they had rendered to the sick and wounded in what was one of the most important hospital centres in France.

Convoys for the French.

In addition to attending to the transport needs of our own troops overseas, aid was given to our Allies. With the French there were two convoys working at the front, viz., "Convoi de l'Ecosse," No. 1, under the command of Mr. George Middleton, and "Convoi de l'Ecosse," No. 2, with Mr. Adam Brown as Commandant. The former was once inspected by General Petain, Commander-in-Chief of the French Army, and Mr.

Middleton was congratulated on the valuable work the convoy had done for the French Army. On many occasions this convoy suffered severely from artillery fire and gas attacks, and the deaths of Messrs. H. Malcolmson, Ralph B. Rooper, and Wm. Lee, who were instantaneously killed by shell-fire, have to be recorded with regret. Many honours were conferred on the convoy and on the drivers, the convoy itself being decorated with the Croix de Guerre (Order of the Army), the highest Grade. Convoi de l'Ecosse No. 2 was attached to the First Army, and was all along stationed on the northern part of the Western Front. To its Commandant and to one member were awarded the Croix de Guerre. The vehicles in both convoys were driven by voluntary drivers. Other transport contributions to France were an X-Ray Car for service with the Convoi de l'Ecosse No. 1, and 13 motor ambulances presented to the French Red Cross Society.

Additional Transport Gifts.

Besides the French there were other recipients abroad of transport gifts from the Scottish Branch. A convoy of ten cars was provided for the use of the Belgian wounded; a contribution of two ambulances was made to the First British Ambulance Unit for Italy; eight ambulance wagons were allocated for use in Russia—five with the Anglo-Russian Convoy organised through the Royal Automobile Club, and three attached to the Anglo-Russian hospital in Petrograd, in which the Scottish Branch had fifty beds. Two ambulances were also sent to do duty with our Colonial troops. Cars were also gifted to the Scottish Women's Hospitals for foreign services. They numbered seven ambulances, three lorries, one kitchen car and two staff cars, and of the ambulances three did duty at Royaumont, three in the mountains of Macedonia and one in Corsica. A convoy of 37 Wolseley ambulance vehicles, with one 3-ton transport lorry, was sent to France in co-operation with the ambulance department at Pall Mall, and for a time was stationed at Le Treport. Afterwards it was transferred to Wimereux, where it was known as "The Scottish Unit."

(b) At Home.

Equally important transport work was done at home, as the Scottish Branch made itself responsible for the transport of all the sick and wounded to and from all the hospitals and from the railway stations throughout Scotland as well as for the unloading of all the ambulance trains coming to the stations. The Branch had wagons stationed at Glasgow, Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Stirling, Dunfermline, Falkirk, Lanark, Cromarty, Nigg, Cupar, East Linton, Dundee, Kincardine, and Queensferry. At this last station sick and wounded of the Navy had to be dealt with. Altogether about 100 ambulances were employed for the home work in Scotland, many of them being presented locally, and the statistics show that it was very extensive, the total numbers carried in Scotland amounting to 1,125,713, and the approximate mileage 2,445,030. In Glasgow alone over half a million cases were carried with an approximate mileage of 1,074,199. The ambulance trains unloaded numbered 1,006. It should be noted that included in the term Glasgow are its surrounding districts, Paisley, Dungavel, Cambuslang, Greenock, Stirling, Falkirk, Dunfermline, and Lanark. This work was most ably carried out under the transport officer, Mr. A. K. Stevenson, who was assisted by Mr. Douglas Miller.

Valuable help was also given by the ambulance wagons of the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association.

In Edinburgh, the patients carried numbered 167,498, and the total mileage amounted to 886,612 miles. A total of 308 ambulance trains were unloaded, and 50 hospital ships. All the arrangements were admirably carried through by the transport officer, Mr. D. P. MacLagan, and his assistant officer, Mr. Alex. Allan.

At Aberdeen a very efficient transport service was carried on under Mr. Bennett Mitchell, M.B.E., D.L. (with Mr. Jas. Scott, Junr., and Councillor Jas. Gibb as assistants), under Mr. Mair, M.V.O., O.B.E., at Elgin, and under Mr. Hunter Gordon at Inverness. The total number carried, including patients and orderlies, was 253,087, and the mileage covered was 296,676 miles. Altogether 152 ambulance trains were received, with 12,021 cot cases and 5,754 sitting patients. This section of the transport had the use of the emergency ambulance train provided by the Great North of Scotland Railway Company through the kindness of the general manager, Mr. George Davidson, and this proved of great service in the transport of Naval cases to the South, and of cot cases from the 1st Scottish General Hospital, Aberdeen, to Auxiliary Hospitals at a distance.

At Dundee, under the transport officers, Mr. Bell and Mr. Noad, the total number of patients carried was 31,406, and the approximate mileage 67,710 miles. In addition to this, the Perthshire Transport carried 7,006 patients, and covered a mileage of 3,082 miles. At Dundee 99 ambulance trains were unloaded, and at Perth 73, the total number of patients brought by them being 16,770. The service proved itself most efficient. It may be mentioned here that the total sum expended on all transport work abroad and at home amounted to nearly £370,000.

From the above statement it is clear that in the matter of additional transport assistance given in the war to the sick and wounded of the Navy and Army, the Scottish Red Cross Branch held the following excellent record:—

1. Provision and maintenance by Headquarters and by local Committees of Motor Ambulance Transport throughout Scotland for the Navy and Army.
2. Provision and maintenance of the entire Motor Ambulance Transport at Rouen.
3. Presentation to the War Office of a Scottish Convoy of 62 ambulances and vehicles for service on the British front.
4. Provision of a Scottish Convoy for use at Wimereux.
5. Provision and maintenance of two Scottish Ambulance Convoys on the French front.
6. Provision of a Convoy of Scottish Ambulances on the Belgian front, and two ambulances sent to the Italian front.
7. Provision and maintenance of Motor Ambulance Launches for service at the Dardanelles, in Egypt, and in Mesopotamia.
8. Equipment of the hospital ship "Saint Margaret," for the use of the Navy in the Mediterranean or elsewhere.

When it is remembered that the Transport furnished a day and night service, and that the trains arrived at all hours of the day and night, it will be realised what an amount of arduous and

self-sacrificing work must have been carried through by the voluntary drivers and stretcher-bearers of the transport units.

There are many stages on the journey that a sick or wounded man has to take from the fighting line to a hospital at the base or at home, where he is to be treated. On all of these stages very often the Red Cross Transport was brought closely into contact with him, and it was under its care that he was carried, so that there is not the slightest doubt that this branch of Red Cross work proved of the highest benefit to the sick and wounded both abroad and at home. Had the R.A.M.C. been equipped with motor ambulances instead of horse wagons during the retreat from Mons, many wounded would probably have been saved, and there would have been fewer prisoners. The roads were too rough for the horse vehicles, which travelled slowly and probably caused a good deal of unnecessary suffering. Subsequently the Red Cross materially assisted in the provision of motor ambulances, and the Scottish Branch took a prominent part in their supply, Glasgow very properly leading the way, for it was the home of the introduction of the motor ambulance, and in it was done the pioneer work in connection with this matter. As far back as 1905, two members of the St. Andrew's Ambulance Association Council, Mr. Andrew T. Reid and Mr. Nicol Paton Brown, presented a motor ambulance to the Association, and laid the foundation of those many improvements that have now given us the present type of wagon, smooth running and comfortable.

Under this heading it may be mentioned that the hospital ship "St. Margaret of Scotland" was fitted up by the Scottish Branch and handed over to the Admiralty on March 9, 1916, and did good service in the Mediterranean in the transport of sick and wounded sailors. Excellent work was also done by the Scottish motor ambulance launches presented by the Scottish Branch to the R.A.M.C. They were seven in number, and were given for use at the Dardanelles for carrying the sick and wounded from the shore to the hospital ships lying off the Gallipoli coast, and the late General Sir W. Babtie, V.C., telegraphed home, stating how useful they had found them, and expressing thanks to the donors of the launches. Some of these Scottish motor ambulance launches were afterwards employed in the Eastern threatre of war on the Tigris in Mesopotamia. They were there previous to the arrival of that splendid fleet of motor launches sent by the British Red Cross Society, and there is no doubt that their presence contributed materially to the comfort of the sick and wounded soldiers brought down in the river steamers at a time when there was almost a complete absence of medical transport for these cases. From April to June of 1916 they unloaded many of these river steamers as they lay in the centre of the stream, and carried to the different camps some thousands of patients suffering from wounds and sickness. No praise can be too great for their crews, who laboured so splendidly under trying climatic conditions on behalf of men suffering from cholera, dysentery, enteric, and other infectious diseases.

It may not be out of place to put on record here that, in addition to ambulances, other motor vehicles were supplied by the transport, as special adjuncts in the shape of dental cars, pathological laboratories, and X-Ray wagons, while repair wagons, lorries, touring cars, and cycles were also provided, as well as special cot ambulances for the Navy. Nor should it be forgotten that the drivers of motor ambulances abroad did work of the very highest character. They were often near the firing line under shell fire, and exposed to danger, surroundings which needed pluck and devotion of no ordinary kind. Were the records of all that was done by these ambulances published they would show a splendid record of heroism and self-sacrifice, by which undoubtedly many lives were saved and much suffering relieved. Further, while the men drivers of the ambulances worked largely at the front, we must not forget that women drivers did ambulance work at the bases, where they were subjected to danger, as from bombing.

Provision of Additional Red Cross Hospital Accommodation Abroad and at Home.

(a) Hospitals Abroad.

1. Scottish Hospital at Rouen—No. 11 Stationary Hospital.

At a very early period of the war, when the need of hospital accommodation was being severely felt on the Continent, the Scottish Branch was asked by the British Red Cross Society to furnish personnel and equipment for 50 beds at Rouen. This request was readily acceded to, and the staff left for service at the end of September, 1914, Dr. Charles Walker accompanying it as Deputy Red Cross Commissioner. Although ordered at first to Paris, afterwards the unit went eventually to Rouen, and was made part of No. 11 Stationary Hospital.

From 50 the beds were increased to 300, and the section continued to provide this number of beds until the end of the war in 1918. There was a corresponding increase in the medical staff, which eventually numbered 4 medical officers, 29 sisters, 16 V.A.D. nursing members, 4 dressers, and 44 orderlies. The Scottish Unit formed an important part of this military hospital, both structurally and in the working of its organisation, and was really an integral of the regular unit. It was worked exactly upon the model of the R.A.M.C., and nothing could exceed the kindness and courtesy with which the R.A.M.C. staff acted towards what was known as the Scottish Red Cross Section. The section on its part also responded to this feeling, because they considered that it was a very high honour to hold the position that it did In fact, it was the only Red Cross Section of a military hospital on the Continent.

The reports given from time to time informed the War Executive of the nature and amount of work done, but it may be stated here that the total casualties treated in the hospital from 1914 to 1918 numbered 27,837.

It was on December 19, 1918, that the hospital ceased to admit patients, and by January 14, 1919, all the personnel had been demobilised. There is no doubt that throughout the four years of its existence this Scottish Red Cross Section of No. 11 Stationary Hospital did most excellent work, and on the termination of its period of service it received a high appreciation from Colonel J. D. Meek, D.D.M.S., Rouen, both in regard to the general management and comfort of the wards, and also to the work of the medical and nursing staff. Much excellent surgical work was done by Mr. Struthers and the late Mr. Denis Cotterill, and the C.O., Major McNeil, and the Matron, Miss Margaret S. Riddell, were mentioned in despatches.

2. Hospital de l'Ecosse, Paris.

This hospital consisted of 150 beds, with a convalescent annexe of 14 beds devoted to the treatment of the wounded soldiers of our French Allies. The establishment of this hospital on the

part of the Scottish Branch was much appreciated by the French nation. It was taken as a proof of the interest shown by us in our French Allies, while it was in harmony with the ancient friendship which existed between France and Scotland. The hospital was situated at 7 Rue de la Chaise, Paris, and being formerly a first-class nursing home, it had the best of equipment, while the medical personnel attached to it consisted of a number of distinguished French surgeons and physicians. Her Royal Highness, the Princess Louise, graciously consented to give the hospital her patronage, a recognition which was warmly approved by the administrative staff of the hospital. A large number of patients were treated, the average number of beds occupied being 130 daily.

3. The Scottish Ward in the Anglo-Russian Hospital in Petrograd.

In addition to helping our French Allies, the Scottish Branch was not unmindful of the claims that Russia had upon this country, and the War Executive thought that no more suitable recognition of the splendid heroism that had been shown by the Russian soldiers in the war could be given than by the Scottish Branch providing the upkeep of 50 beds for one year in the Anglo-Russian Hospital in Petrograd. The hospital contained only 200 beds, so that Scotland liberally assisted by a contribution of £5,000, which materially helped the finances of the hospital, and gave medical assistance and care to one-fourth of the inmates.

(b) Hospitals in Scotland.

(1) Red Cross First Line General Hospitals.

Of the First Line Red Cross General Hospitals, the first to be established was one at Springburn, Glasgow, through the kindness of the North British Locomotive Company, Limited, who placed at the disposal of the Red Cross part of their administrative building. It proved in every way most suitable, and gave excellent wards, which were admired for their airiness, brightness, and comfort. At first there were 200 beds, but eventually, through the kindness of the directors of the company, more room was granted, and the accommodation was doubled. In May, 1915, an annexe to this hospital was opened in the College of Domestic Science at Park Drive, Woodside, Glasgow, and the conjoint hospital was after that known as Springburn Woodside Central Hospital. In October, 1918, two other annexes to the hospital had to be opened to meet the urgent demand for beds, and the addition of these raised the accommodation of this hospital to 857 beds. The work done throughout the war at this hospital was of a very high order, and its results were excellent. Altogether 10,560 patients were treated in it, with a residence per patient of 30.8 days.

The other First Line General Hospital was the Scottish National Red Cross Hospital at Bellahouston Park, Glasgow. Beginning with accommodation for 700 patients, it eventually was expanded to 1,140 beds, and at times these were all filled. The hospital was opened on October 14, 1915, and immediately began to receive convoys of wounded. Built on the block system, with a long central corridor, it was found admirably adapted for its work, and those who visited the hospital were loud in their praise of it. From time to time the hospital was extended and improved. Notable was the building of the Orthopædic Department, which gave every facility for massage, electricity, and remedial exercises, and included curative workshops, where different trades were utilised as a means of treatment for the relief of many of the disablements caused by wounds. With the cessation of the war, the Military Authorities intimated their discontinuance of the occupation of the hospital as they had no longer need for its accommodation. An application was received from the Ministry of Pensions asking for the use of the hospital for discharged soldiers requiring medical and surgical treatment. This application was approved, and the building was handed over to the Pensions Ministry. In this way it will continue to be of great service to the men who have fought and suffered in the war. Its existence supplied what proved to be a very clamant demand, and without it there would have been great difficulty in meeting the wants of those requiring treatment. From the opening of the hospital in October, 1915, to the cessation of its use by the military authorities, on July 15, 1919, the total number of patients treated was 14,708, of whom 14,293 were serving soldiers and 415 pensioners. The results obtained were very gratifying and encouraging, and, when it is remembered that at the hospital there could be obtained every variety of medical and physical treatment, the Scottish Branch has every reason to be very proud of the hospital and of the good work that it did and is doing.

When dealing with the central hospitals, one must group with them "Ralston Hospital" for paralysed Scottish Soldiers and Sailors. This hospital is located in the Mansion House of Ralston, near Paisley, and the existence of the hospital is due to the generosity of the late Sir Charles Cayzer, Bart. He gave the use of this pleasantly situated and commodious mansion to the Red Cross for a period of ten years. He also most generously altered it and equipped it so as to make it in every way suitable for the accommodation of this most distressing class of injury, which must always command our most considerate and generous care. Ralston has accommodation for 62 patients, and although the recovery rate is very low in such cases, several have left the hospital improved, and able to engage in useful work; and practically all have benefited, and not a few have been enabled to get about by means of orthopædic appliances. The hospital has been most generously supported, and the deepest interest is taken in it by a large number of the outside public, and especially by a Ladies' Visiting Committee, with Lady Helen Graham as Convener.

2. Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals.

The accompanying diagram (Fig. 2) showing the position of all the Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals in use in Scotland at July, 1918, will give better than any description the idea of the readiness and enthusiasm with which this branch of Red Cross work was taken up. Many other buildings not shown on the map were in use during the early part of the war. It was to the counties that the Scottish Branch is entirely indebted for this splendid and generous provision of additional hospital accommodation for sick and wounded. From the very first every one of them strove to help in this work. There was no lack of generous donors of buildings, and those who have visited these auxiliary hospitals know that they embraced every kind of building from the ivy-covered castle down to the parish hall. In fact, Scotland did her utmost to be at the service of the men who fought and suffered for the Empire, and to put at their disposal the best possible in the shape of hospitals that would aid their recovery. In this she was eminently successful, and her hospitals did a great work, not

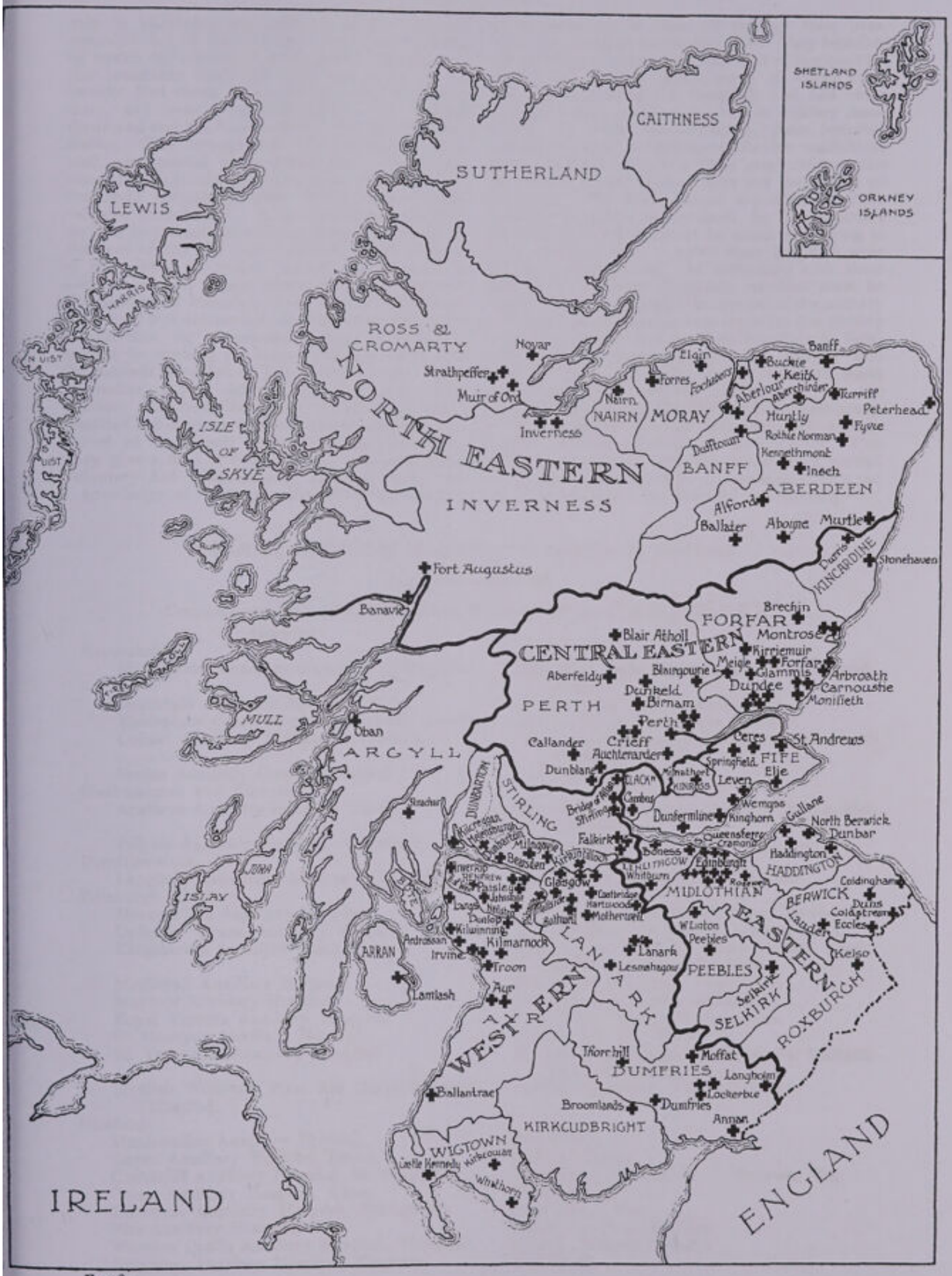

SHETLAND ISLANDS
ORKNEY ISLANDS
CAITHNESS
SUTHERLAND
LEWIS
HARRIS
N. UIST
UIST
ROSS & CROMARTY
Nairn
Forres
Elgin
Fochabers
Buckie
Keith
Banff
Aberlour
Aberchinder
Turriff
Peterhead
Huntly
Fyvie
Rothie Norman
Kennethmont
Inach
Dufftown
Strathpeffer
Muir of Ord
Inverness
NORTH EASTERN
NAIRN
MORAY
BANFF
ABERDEEN
ISLE OF SKYE
INVERNESS
Alford
Ballater
Aboyne
Murtle
Durris
KINCARDINE
Stonehaven
Fort Augustus
Banavie
Brechin
FORFAR
Montrose
Blair Atholl
CENTRAL EASTERN
Kirriemuir
Meigle
Forfar
Glamis
Arbroath
Carnoustie
Monifieth
Blairgowrie
Aberfeldy
Dunkeld
Birnam
Dundee
PERTH
Perth
MULL
Oban
ARGYLL
Callander
Crieff
Auchterarder
Ceres
St. Andrews
Springfield
FIFE
Elie
Leven
Dunblane
Menteith
KINROSS
Wemyss
Gullane
North Berwick
Dunbar
Kinghorn
Dunfermline
Queensferry
Cramond
Haddington
HADDINGTON
Bridge of Allan
Stirling
Cambus
STIRLING
DUNBARTON
Tarbert
Falkirk
Bonness
Edinburgh
LINLITHGOW
Whitburn
Rosyth
Bearsden
Kirkintilloch
Milngavie
Renfrew
Paisley
Johnstone
Glasgow
Cathcart
Hartwood
Motherwell
Bothwell
Lanark
Lesmahagow
MIDLOTHIAN
BERWICK
Duns
Coldstream
Eccles
Lauder
Coldingham
Kelso
EASTERN
ROXBURGH
W. Linton
Peebles
PEEBLES
Selkirk
SELKIRK
Dunlop
Kilwinning
Kilmarnock
Troon
Irvine
Ardrossan
ARRAN
Lamlash
Ayr
LANARK
WESTERN
AYR
Thornhill
Moffat
DUMFRIES
Langholm
Lockerbie
Dumfries
Annan
Ballantrae
Broomlands
KIRKCUDBRIGHT
WIGTOWN
Kirkcowan
Whithorn
IRELAND
ENGLAND
JURA
ISLAY

FIG. 2.

only in alleviating the suffering of the sick and wounded, but by treating them and restoring them to health by means of convalescent homes. In this beneficent work able help was given by the District Red Cross Commissioners who supervised them, and were responsible both to the Scottish Command and the War Executive for their administration. This arrangement was peculiar to Scotland, and proved an excellent one. Altogether, some 180 auxiliary hospitals were established in Scotland, furnishing over 6,344 beds—a most valuable contribution. It is unnecessary to dwell on the important part these hospitals played in the care of the sick and wounded, to say nothing of the centres of active interest they became in every town and village where they were located. The amount of voluntary work done in connection with them was unbounded, and this often with great self-sacrifice, for all seemed anxious to outdo one another in working for them, with the result that the patients benefited by this kindly rivalry. It is impossible to lose sight of the fact that these auxiliary hospitals, temporary though they were, benefited not only the patients resident in them, but proved of very great service in other directions. They gave a field of labour to the members of the Voluntary Aid Detachments, initiating them into a knowledge of nursing work which cannot but be of assistance to them all through their lives. They did, however, more than this. They benefited the training of the medical men and of the qualified nurses who worked there, many of whom knew only the routine of civil hospitals and had never been previously within those run on military lines. Lastly, on their demobilisation, these hospitals assisted, by gifts of equipment, civilian institutions that had been perhaps a little overlooked in the war, because their claims were not considered so important. The total amount expended on these auxiliary hospitals in Scotland by Headquarters was £72,559, but it should be noted that owing to most generous local support these hospitals were largely self-supporting. In connection with these Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals, mention must be made of the fact that with the consent of the military authorities arrangements were made for the visiting of all the military and auxiliary hospitals in Scotland by ladies connected with the Scottish Red Cross. The visits made by the ladies of these Committees were warmly appreciated by the patients, and enabled the Red Cross to meet many of the wants of the sick and wounded, and to provide any extra comforts for the hospitals. This visiting was distinct from the search work carried out by Red Cross workers in connection with the enquiry department for wounded and missing.

List of Red Cross Auxiliary Hospitals in Scotland.

Eastern District.

Commissioner—Lt.-Colonel Sir David Wallace, K.B.E., C.M.G., F.R.C.S.E.

Hospital.	Donor.
Berwickshire.	
Manderston Auxiliary Hospital, Coldingham.	The Hon. Lady Miller Manderston, Berwickshire.
Southfield Auxiliary Hospital, Duns.	F. Hay, Esq., Duns Castle, Duns.
Thirlestane Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Lauder.	The Rt. Hon. Viscountess Maitland.
Lennel Auxiliary Hospital, Coldstream.	The Lady Clementine Waring, Lennel, Coldstream.
Eccles Auxiliary Hospital, Eccles.	—. Wood, Esq., Eccles.
Clackmannan and Kinross.	
Arnsbrae Auxiliary Hospital, Cambus.	Mr. and Mrs. James Younger, Mount Melville, Fife.
Tillyrie Auxiliary Hospital, Milnathort.	Captain Robert Reid, Milnathort.
Dumfries-shire.	
Langholm Auxiliary Hospital, Langholm.	Lady Ewart, Craigcleuch, Langholm.
Edinburgh (City).	
Moray Place Auxiliary Hospital.	Mrs. Patrick Ford, Moray Place, Edinburgh.
Dalmeny House Auxiliary Hospital.	The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rosebery, K.T.
Kingsknowe Auxiliary Hospital.	Mrs. James Clark and Miss Stewart Clark, Ravelston House, Blackhall.
Marchhall Auxiliary Hospital.	Red Cross Edinburgh Committee.
Mayfield Auxiliary Hospital.	The Salvesen Family, Edinburgh.
Royal Victoria Auxiliary Hospital.	Red Cross Edinburgh Committee.
St. George's Auxiliary Hospital.	V.A.D. No. 12, Edinburgh.
St. Leonard's Auxiliary Hospital.	Mr and Mrs. Nelson, St. Leonard's, Dalkeith Road, Edinburgh.
Scottish Women's First Aid Corps Auxiliary Hospital.	Scottish Women's First Aid Corps.
Fifeshire.	
Dunfermline Auxiliary Hospital.	Red Cross.
Leven Auxiliary Hospital, Leven.	V.A.D., Leven.
Castlecliff Auxiliary Hospital, St. Andrews.	Trustees of the late G. C. Norman, Esq.
Ceres Auxiliary Hospital, Ceres.	Cupar V.A.D.
Edenfield Auxiliary Hospital, Springfield.	John Moon, Esq.
Elie Auxiliary Hospital, Elie.	Gerard A. Moncrieff, Esq.
Wemyss Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Wemyss.	Captain Michael Wemyss.
Kinghorn Auxiliary Hospital, Kinghorn.	Red Cross.
Haddingtonshire.	
Battery Auxiliary Hospital, Dunbar	Dunbar V.A.D.

Hospital.	Donor.
The Gables Auxiliary Hospital, Gullane.	R. M. Watson, Esq., Drumsheugh House, Edinburgh.
Haddington Auxiliary Hospital, Haddington.	Haddington V.A.D.
Edington Auxiliary Hospital, North Berwick.	Trustees of Hospital.
Linlithgowshire	
Hopetoun House Auxiliary Hospital, South Queensferry.	Lord and Lady Linlithgow, Hopetoun, South Queensferry.
Polkemmet Auxiliary Hospital, Whitburn.	Lady Baillie.
Midlothian.	
Cramond House Auxiliary Hospital, Cramond.	Mrs. Callander.
Whitehill Auxiliary Hospital, Rosewell.	Colonel Wardlaw Ramsay.
Peeblesshire.	
Lynehurst Auxiliary Hospital, West Linton.	C. D. Menzies, Esq., M.B.E., Edinburgh.
Morelands Auxiliary Hospital, Peebles	V.A.D., Peebles.
Perthshire.	
Keir Auxiliary Hospital, Dunblane.	Brig.-Gen. Archibald and the Hon. Mrs. Stirling.
Roxburghshire.	
Newton Don Auxiliary Hospital, Kelso.	Lady Nina Balfour and Captain Balfour, Newton Don, Kelso.
Selkirkshire.	
Bowhill Auxiliary Hospital, Selkirk.	The Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch.

Western District.

Commissioner—Sir Hector C. Cameron, M.D., C.B.E., LL.D.

Argyllshire.	
Dungallan Auxiliary Hospital, Oban.	Trustees of the late Colonel Stanley Arnold.
Letters Lodge Auxiliary Hospital, Strachur.	Maclachlan of Maclachlan, Castle Lachlan, Strachur.
Ayrshire.	
Ardrossan Auxiliary Hospital, Ardrossan.	Mrs. Hogarth, 8, South Crescent, Ardrossan.
Barra House Auxiliary Hospital, Largs.	The late T. Clark-Neill, Esq., and Mrs. Clark-Neill, Curling Hall, Largs.
Bogside Auxiliary Hospital, Irvine.	
Carrick House Auxiliary Hospital, Ayr.	Mrs. Arthur, Carrick House, Ayr.
Craigronach Auxiliary Hospital, Troon.	The Deacon's Court, Portland U.F. Church, Troon.
Dick Institute Auxiliary Hospital, Kilmarnock.	Free Library Committee, Dick Institute, Kilmarnock.
	George Clark, Esq., Mokoia, Troon.
Irvine Auxiliary Hospital, Irvine.	
Laggan Auxiliary Hospital, Ballantrae.	Mrs. Denzils Hughes-Onslow, Laggan House, Ballantrae.
Montgreenan Auxiliary Hospital, Kilwinning	Sir James Bell, Bt., Montgreenan, Kilwinning.
Seafield Auxiliary Hospital, Ayr.	Trustees of the late Sir William Arrol, Seafield, Ayr.
Bute and Arran.	
Arran Auxiliary Hospital, Lamlash.	The Admiralty.
	The Marquis and Marchioness of Graham.
Dumbartonshire.	
Craigmaddie Auxiliary Hospital, Milngavie.	H. Arnold Wilson, Esq., Underfell, Milngavie.
Dumbarton Auxiliary Hospital, Dumbarton.	
Gartshore Auxiliary Hospital, Kirkintilloch.	Alex. Whitelaw, Esq., Gartshore, Kirkintilloch
Hermitage House Auxiliary Hospital Helensburgh.	Town Council of Helensburgh.
Sehaw Home Auxiliary Hospital, Bearsden.	The Directors of the Royal Infirmary, Glasgow.
Woodlands Auxiliary Hospital, Kilcreggan.	The late Lord Inverclyde and Lady Inverclyde of Castle Wemyss.
Dumfriesshire.	
Castle Milk Auxiliary Hospital, Lockerbie.	Sir Robert and Lady Buchanan Jardine, Castle Milk, Lockerbie.
Drumlanrig Auxiliary Hospital, Thornhill.	The Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch.
Dryfeholm Auxiliary Hospital, Lockerbie.	Mr. and Mrs. Jardine, of Jardine Hall, Lockerbie.
Dunbar Terrace Auxiliary Hospital, Dumfries.	Trustees of the late General Tweedie, Dunbar Terrace, Dumfries.
Kinmount Auxiliary Hospital, Annan.	Lt.-Colonel Charles Brook and Mrs. Brook, Kinmount, Annan.
Lockerbie Auxiliary Hospital, Lockerbie.	Sir Robert and Lady Buchanan Jardine, Castle Milk, Lockerbie.
Moffat Auxiliary Hospital, Moffat.	Trustees and Members of the Preudfoot Institute, Moffat.

Hospital	Donor.
City of Glasgow.	
Cawder Auxiliary Hospital, Bishopbriggs.	Brig.-General Archibald Stirling, of Keir, and the Hon. Mrs. Stirling. Keir House, Dunblane.
Garscube Auxiliary Hospital, Maryhill.	Sir Archibald Campbell, Bt., of Succoth, and Lady Campbell, Garscube, Maryhill, Glasgow.
Hillhead Auxiliary Hospital, Glasgow.	Trustees of the late John Wilson, Esq.
Hazelwood Auxiliary Hospital, Dumbreck, Glasgow.	Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Shanks, Lisowen, Dumbreck, Glasgow.
Inverness-shire.	
Lochiel Auxiliary Hospital, Banavie.	Colonel Donald Walter Cameron of Lochiel Achnacarry, Spean Bridge.
Stewartry of Kirkcudbright.	
Broomlands Auxiliary Hospital, near Dumfries.	
Lanarkshire.	
Auchtyfardle Auxiliary Hospital, Lesmahagow.	The late Mr. Hugh Mosman, Auchtyfardle, Lesmahagow.
Caldergrove Auxiliary Hospital, Hallside.	Messrs. Archd. Russell, Ltd., Coalmasters, 58, Bothwell Street, Glasgow.
Dalzell Auxiliary Hospital, Motherwell.	Lord and Lady Hamilton of Dalzell, Motherwell.
Drumpelier Auxiliary Hospital, Coatbridge.	David Carrick-Buchanan, Esq., of Corsewall, Stranraer.
Hartwoodhill Auxiliary Hospital, Hartwood.	Lanarkshire Lunacy Board (County Council).
Hillpark Auxiliary Hospital, Bothwell.	Colonel Robertson-Aikman, of the Ross, Hamilton.
Lady Hosier Home Auxiliary Hospital, Lanark.	The Directors of the Western Infirmary, Glasgow.
	Lord and Lady Newlands, Mauldslie, Castle, Carluke.
Lockhart Auxiliary Hospital, Lanark.	Sir Simon MacDonald Lockhart and Lady Lockhart, The Lee, Lanark.
St. Mary's Auxiliary Hospital, Lanark.	Sisters of Charity, St. Mary's Hospital, Lanark.
Perthshire.	
Inverleny Auxiliary Hospital, Callander.	Thomas McGill, Esq., 14, Montgomerie Cres., Glasgow.
Renfrewshire.	
Ardgowan Auxiliary Hospital, Inverkip.	Sir Hugh and Lady Alice Shaw-Stewart, Ardgowan, Inverkip.
Barshaw Auxiliary Hospital, Paisley.	Sir Thomas Glen-Coats, Bt., Ferguslie Park, Paisley.
Cowdenhall Auxiliary Hospital, Neilston.	Lady Georgina Mure, Caldwell House, Uplawmoor.
Gallowhill Auxiliary Hospital, Paisley.	The Dowager Lady Smiley, Gallowhill, Paisley.
Johnstone and District Auxiliary Hospital, Johnstone.	The Directors of Johnstone and District Hospital.
Pollok House Auxiliary Hospital, Pollokshaws.	Sir John Stirling-Maxwell, Bt., and Lady Stirling-Maxwell, Pollok House, Pollokshaws.
Ralston Auxiliary Hospital, Paisley.	The late Sir Charles Cayzer, Bt., of Gartmore, and the Dowager Lady Cayzer, Gartmore, Stirlingshire.
Ranfurley Auxiliary Hospital, Bridge of Weir.	Sir Thos. Glen-Coats, Bt., Ferguslie Park, Paisley.
Stirlingshire.	
Arnothill Auxiliary Hospital, Falkirk.	John Macpherson, Esq., Arnothill House, Falkirk.
Falkirk Infirmary Auxiliary Hospital, Falkirk.	The Managers, Falkirk Infirmary, Falkirk.
Hyndwood Auxiliary Hospital, Bridge of Allan.	Laurence Pullar, Esq., The Lea, Bridge of Allan.
Royal Infirmary Auxiliary Hospital, Stirling.	The Managers, Royal Infirmary, Stirling.
Southwood Auxiliary Hospital, Stirling.	The late R. Forrester, Esq., Annfield, Stirling.
Wallside Auxiliary Hospital, Falkirk.	The late Robert N. Sutherland, Esq., of Solsgirth, Dollar.
Wigtownshire.	
Glendarroch Auxiliary Hospital, Kirkcowan.	Major Fleming-Hamilton, Craighlaw, Kirkcowan.
Physgill Auxiliary Hospital, Whithorn.	Rear-Admiral Johnston Stewart of Glasserton.
Lochinch Auxiliary Hospital, Castle Kennedy.	The Earl and Countess of Stair, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy.

North-Eastern District.

Commissioner—Colonel J. Scott Riddell, C.B.E., C.M., M.V.O., T.D., LL.D.

Hospital.	Donor.
Aberdeenshire.	
Aboyne Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Aboyne.	The Marchioness of Huntly and the Trustees of Mr. and Mrs. Ean Cecil.
Ballater Auxiliary Hospital, Ballater.	Victoria Halls, Managers.
Kinbroon Auxiliary Hospital, Rothienorman.	Mrs. Douglas Abercromby, Kinbroon, Rothienorman.
Fyvie Auxiliary Hospital, Fyvie.	The Managers of the Fyvie Club.
Turriff Auxiliary Hospital, Turriff.	The Deacons' Court, U.F. Church, Turriff.
Drumrossie Auxiliary Hospital, Insch.	The Trustees of the Drumrossie Estate.
Huntly Cottage Auxiliary Hospital, Huntly.	The Managers of the Cottage Hospital, Huntly.
Peterhead Auxiliary Hospital, Peterhead.	Masonic Hall.
Leith Hall Auxiliary Hospital, Kennethmont.	Mr. and the Hon. Mrs. Leith-Hay, Leith Hall, Kennethmont.
Murtle House Auxiliary Hospital, Murtle.	Mr. and Mrs. Freeman, Murtle House.
Breda House Auxiliary Hospital, Alford.	Mr. and Mrs. McLean, of Breda, Alford.
Banffshire.	
Banff Auxiliary Hospital, Banff.	Chalmers Hospital, Managers, Banff.
Stephen Auxiliary Hospital, Dufftown.	The Managers of Stephen Cottage Hospital, Dufftown.
Aberchirder Auxiliary Hospital, Aberchirder.	Cottage Hospital, Managers.
Earlsmount Auxiliary Hospital, Keith.	Mr. C. E. Ogilvie, of Delvine, Murthly, Perthshire.
Portessie Auxiliary Hospital, Buckie.	Church Hall, Managers.
Fleming Auxiliary Hospital, Aberlour.	The Managers of the Cottage Hospital, Aberlour.
Orphanage Auxiliary Hospital, Aberlour.	The Rev. Canon W. Jenks, The Orphanage, Aberlour.
Morayshire.	
Gordon Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Fochabers.	His Grace the Duke of Richmond and Gordon.
Braemorriston Auxiliary Hospital, Elgin.	Mr. A. H. Gordon Duff, Red House, Overbury, Tewkesbury.
Forres Auxiliary Hospital, Forres.	The Directors of the Mechanics' Institute, Forres.
Nairnshire.	
Ivybank Auxiliary Hospital, Nairn.	Mr. D. Bethune, Ivybank, Nairn.
Inverness-shire.	
Abbey Auxiliary Hospital, Fort Augustus.	The Abbot of Fort Augustus.
Hedgefield Auxiliary Hospital, Inverness.	Mrs. Mackintosh of Mackintosh, C.B.E., Moy Hall, Inverness.
Leys Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Inverness.	Mr. C. E. Olgivie of Delvine, Perthshire.
Ross-shire.	
Nicolson Auxiliary Hospital, Strathpeffer.	The Managers of the Nicolson Cottage Hospital, Strathpeffer.
Seaforth Auxiliary Hospital, Strathpeffer.	Lady Seaforth, C.B.E., Brahan Castle, Conon Bridge.
Fairburn Auxiliary Hospital, Muir of Ord.	Mrs. Stirling, of Fairburn, Muir of Ord, Ross-shire.
Novar House Auxiliary Hospital, Novar.	His Excellency Sir Ronald C. Munro Ferguson, G.C.M.G.

Central Eastern District.

Commissioner—Colonel Wm. Gordon Thomson, C.B.E., V.D., D.L.

Dundee (City).	
*Training College Auxiliary Hospital, Dundee.	The St. Andrew's Provincial Committee for the Training of Teachers, Dundee.
*Caird Rest Auxiliary Hospital, Dundee.	The Town Council of Dundee.
*Lochee Auxiliary Hospital.	Messrs. Cox Bros., Ltd., Dundee.
*The Lodge Auxiliary Hospital.	Mrs. R. B. Don, Tealing House, near Dundee.
Forfarshire.	
Arbroath Auxiliary Hospital, Arbroath.	
Arbroath Infirmary Auxiliary Hospital, Arbroath.	
Balgavies Auxiliary Hospital, by Forfar.	Miss Lowson, of Balgavies House, Forfar.
Brechin Infirmary Auxiliary Hospital, Brechin.	The Directors of the Brechin Infirmary.
Briars Cottage Auxiliary Hospital, Forfar.	
Carlogie Auxiliary Hospital, Carnoustie.	The Rt. Hon. the Earl and Countess of Dalhousie.
Carnoustie Auxiliary Hospital, Carnoustie.	Committee of the Unionist Club, Carnoustie.
Glamis Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Glamis.	The Rt. Hon. the Earl and Countess of Strathmore.

Hospital.	Donor.
Kirriemuir Auxiliary Hospital, Kirriemuir.	
Monifieth Auxiliary Hospital, Monifieth.	A Church Hall presented by the Established Church of Scotland, Monifieth.
Montrose Infirmary Auxiliary Hospital, Montrose.	The Directors of Montrose Infirmary.
Montrose Auxiliary Hospital, Montrose.	The Congregational Church, Montrose.
Ruthven Auxiliary Hospital, Meigle.	Mrs. Fyte Jamieson.
Perthshire.	
Aberdalgie Auxiliary Hospital, Perth.	Lord Forteviot.
Aberfeldy Auxiliary Hospital, Aberfeldy.	Captain J. D. Haggart, Provost of Aberfeldy.
Blair Castle Auxiliary Hospital, Blair Atholl and Annexe.	The Duke and Duchess of Atholl, Blair Castle, Blair Atholl.
Blairgowrie Auxiliary Hospital, Blairgowrie.	Mrs. Buchanan.
Cloan Auxiliary Hospital, Auchterarder.	Mrs. Haldane, Cloan, Auchterarder.
Dalguise Auxiliary Hospital, Dunkeld.	Mrs. Tempest.
Fonab Auxiliary Hospital, Pitlochry.	Alistair C. Sandeman, Esq., Pitlochry.
Ochtertyre Auxiliary Hospital, Crieff.	Mrs. Robinson, Ochtertyre, Crieff.
*Perth Auxiliary Hospital, Perth.	The Directors of the County and City of Perth Royal Infirmary.
Rosebank Auxiliary Hospital, Perth.	Herbert S. Pullar, Esq.
Ruberslaw Auxiliary Hospital, Crieff.	
Selcraig Auxiliary Hospital, Dunblane.	
St. Mary's Tower Auxiliary Hospital, Birnam.	Robert Blair, Esq., Birnam.
Tayside Auxiliary Hospital, Perth.	The Trustees of the late Sir Robert Pullar.
Kincardineshire.	
St. Leonard's Auxiliary Hospital, Stonehaven.	
Durris Auxiliary Hospital, Durris.	H. R. Baird, Esq., Durris.

* Acted as First Line Hospitals throughout the war.

Provision of Red Cross Personnel.

Deficiency in personnel for medical purposes was felt early in the War, and, as the struggle continued, it became marked, for with our larger armies and their more numerous casualties the number of hospitals had to be increased. This meant bigger nursing staffs and more hospital orderlies, while the demand for drivers and attendants for the ambulances became very pressing. Here again the Counties furnished valuable aid. Their Voluntary Aid Detachments responded most enthusiastically, and from them sufficient members were obtained to staff all the auxiliary hospitals, not only for the care of the patients in the wards, but for carrying on the housekeeping, cooking, and general duties. Some were whole-time workers, others part time, but all gave their services readily and voluntarily, and those in charge of these hospitals admitted that no praise could be too high for the enthusiasm and intelligence manifested. Not only the patients, but also the Scottish Branch, are under a great debt of gratitude to these workers.

It was not, however, in the auxiliary hospitals only that the members of the V.A.D.'s rendered such valuable assistance. Many of them volunteered for work in military hospitals both at home and abroad, and the records show that during the War a total of 3,213 nursing and 1,372 general service members were posted for duty there. Many of them served in France, Malta, Egypt, and Macedonia, with great credit to themselves and their organisation, and to many of them there came well-deserved honours. Some of them, too, won the high distinction of laying down their lives in the cause they worked for, and thus added a special lustre to their Corps. It is only right to add that this same eagerness and willingness to work were characteristic of the Voluntary Aid Detachment members up to the very end of hostilities, so that Professor Bryce is able to say in his report: "It is very satisfactory to record that the Selection Board never failed to find the women required for the service of the hospitals."

In war time there are many offshoots of work from the main centres of activity, and it was so in the recent campaign. To many of these the Voluntary Aid Detachments gave a helping hand as in the case of the Red Cross Railway Rest Rooms established at many of the terminal stations in Scotland, where refreshments were given to the sick and wounded, and, if need be, bandages readjusted. These Rest Rooms proved of great benefit to the men arriving at the stations. The members of both men and women Voluntary Aid Detachments did duty at all of them, and very valuable work was done at Edinburgh under Mrs. McIntosh, M.B.E., at Glasgow under Mrs. Parsons, R.R.C., and at Aberdeen under Miss Reid, M.B.E. Miss Reid had also in Aberdeen Red Cross night quarters of 100 beds. In the promotion of the War Fund the members of Voluntary Aid Detachments also gave a helping hand by their presence as collectors at many of the Red Cross fêtes and entertainments.

The members of the men's Voluntary Aid Detachments were not behind those of the women's detachments in giving help to the sick and wounded. They paraded at the railway stations for the unloading of ambulance trains, they served in the hospitals in their leisure hours as orderlies, and they were invaluable in different branches of work. In this way they proved themselves very helpful, and they gave a willing voluntary service that was much appreciated. The same may be said of all our Scottish Red Cross workers during the War, and in grateful acknowledgment of the services rendered the Scottish Branch resolved to assist selected Red Cross workers in obtaining training in various branches of work, including nursing, massage, electricity, pharmacy, domestic science, child welfare, etc.

Provision of Hospital Garments and Comforts.

This important department of the Scottish Red Cross Branch was carried out by the Headquarters Organising Clothing Committee, formed at the outbreak of war, with Her Grace the Duchess of Montrose, G.B.E., LL.D., as President, and

Mrs. Charles Cree, O.B.E., as Convener. With its offices and stores at St. Andrew's Halls, Glasgow, it soon became one of the most active of our Red Cross Departments, and for carrying on its work it established a very complete and yet elastic organisation, which embraced the whole of Scotland. The establishment of War Work Parties in all the Counties was its basis, and they proved a most efficient means of controlling the work done. for by timely intimations in the public Press and by circulars the special needs for the time being were made known to all, and in this way there was a co-operation and an avoidance of misdirected energy that cannot be over-estimated. In fact, the system followed in the Headquarters Organising Clothing Committee is an excellent illustration of the value of central directing control with independent local management in obtaining willing help. and good results. The patterns issued from Headquarters, the information as to the articles required, sent out monthly and distributed to County Presidents and Secretaries, and to County Directors for the V.A.D.'s, as also the advertisements in the principal Scottish newspapers, accompanied as they were by accounts of the work done each week, helped materially to encourage and strengthen the numerous work parties in the Counties. In the same way the close and cordial relations that existed between the Headquarters Clothing Committee and the three great Branch depots of Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and Dundee under the Commissioners, were conducive to the splendid results that were obtained. Excellent and praiseworthy as were the efforts of the workers at St. Andrew's Halls, and at the different Glasgow Work Parties under Lady Stirling-Maxwell, they formed only a part of the enormous volume of work carried out by the numerous Work Parties in the Counties, whose help in supplying garments and hospital requisites was invaluable and enabled Headquarters to fulfil all the requisitions sent in. To realise what the demands were, it is only necessary to mention that during the whole period of the War the number of requisitions fulfilled by the Stores and Despatch Committee reached a total of 5,621, containing 3,554,586 garments and comforts, valued on a very moderate estimate at £195,025 15s. 8d. They were despatched, through the Director-General of Voluntary Organisations, to Casualty Clearing Stations, British Hospitals, Ambulance Trains, and French Hospitals in France, to Hospital Ships, Prisoners of War, and to many different countries. Italy, Russia, Belgium, Servia, Mesopotamia, Egypt, Greece, Gibraltar, Canada, British East Africa, India, Roumania, were among the recipients of these stores. The Naval and Military and our own First Line Hospitals at home and our Auxiliary Hospitals were also supplied. When we recall the privations and miseries and discomforts endured by our fighting men in all the above-mentioned regions of the world, we realise the relief and comfort these contributions must have brought to the recipients of them, and when we remember how absolutely necessary clean clothing was in assisting the successful ward treatment, it ought to be a matter of no small satisfaction to the many workers who toiled to provide them that their gifts were so useful. The following very warm tribute of praise and thanks was received by the Headquarters Clothing Committee from the D.G.V.O. for the splendid assistance given to him by the Scottish Branch in this matter of garments and hospital requisites:—

Office of the Director-General of Voluntary Organisations,
London, S.W.1, April 23, 1917.

The Secretary,
Scottish Branch, British Red Cross Society.

Dear Sir,

I am anxious your Committee should know that the help which it is giving to my Department in connection with the provision of Surgical Dressings and Hospital Garments for the use of the sick and wounded in Military Hospitals at home and abroad is of the greatest assistance to us.

Your Branch has already responded very fully to our requests, and I can assure you that its help has to a very great extent enabled me to meet the ever-increasing demands which reach my Department from Hospital Units in the various theatres of War.

I feel sure I can rely upon the individual workers of your Branch continuing and, if possible, increasing their efforts to ensure that whatever demands it may be necessary to make upon your Central Office will be fully met.

Yours very truly.
(Signed) E. W. D. Ward.

Provision of Surgical Stores and Dressings.

In no campaign has there ever been such a need for a plentiful supply of surgical stores and dressings as in the recent War. All wounds were, from the first, or became soon afterwards, contaminated, and the first step taken in dealing with them was to attempt in various ways to correct the putrefaction that had occurred, and if the attempt was to be successful it must be followed by the use of clean dressings free from all fresh sources of mischief. At first the Headquarters Clothing Committee dealt with the supply of surgical dressings, but subsequently there was formed at 10, Burnbank Terrace, Glasgow, a Central Store for Surgical Dressings, with Sir Hector Cameron, C.B.E., as President; Mrs. Townsend, M.B.E., as Convener; and Mrs. R. Cleland Gourlay as Hon. Stores Manager. Opened at the end of July, 1916, and closed at the end of March, 1919, this Central Store has to its credit a fine record of work, as shown by the following figures. The requisitions fulfilled numbered 2,268, and no less than 429 hospitals and Casualty Clearing Stations were supplied, including 7 Ambulance Trains and 3 Hospital Ships. The total number of bandages, dressings, and splints issued to fulfil the above requisitions amounted to 5,276,270, with, in addition, 24,268 packets of bought goods, including over nine tons of cotton wool, lint, etc. Like the garments, hospital requisites were world-wide in their distribution, and also called for the thanks of the D.G.V.O., as enabling him "to meet the ever-increasing demands which reach my department." The Central Store received its supplies from different sources, the main ones in Glasgow being the War Hospital Supply Depot, at 22, Burnbank Terrace, and a similar depot at 13, St. John's Road, Pollokshields. The War Hospital Supply Depots in the Counties liberally contributed, and enormous consignments were issued by the District Depots at Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and Dundee. The packing and despatching of such large quantities of goods involved no small labour and care at the Headquarters and the District Depots, and were undertaken by a band of voluntary lady workers.

A very important item in the dressings was the contribution from the Sphagnum Moss Branch

of the Central Stores. At first under the convenership of Mrs. Noel Paton and then of Mrs. Forsyth, it was a very flourishing centre of work in its premises at Renfrew Street, Glasgow, kindly lent by the Governors of the Glasgow School of Art. Although not "discovered" in this War, for it has an ancient history as a surgical dressing, sphagnum moss came into its kingdom during the campaign and was a household word amongst us. Abundantly present on many of the moors in Scotland, willing gatherers of it were soon forthcoming, and large supplies of it came in from several of the Counties. Made into "dressings," it was in use in our army hospitals both at home and abroad, and its porous and absorptive qualities rendered it most efficient as an application to wounds. The extent to which it was employed is illustrated by the fact that in 1918 no less than 1,866,966 sphagnum dressings were supplied to military hospitals by the Scottish Branch. Eventually a Scottish "Joint Sphagnum Committee" was formed under the D.G.V.O. to co-ordinate the work in Scotland, and was supported financially by the Scottish Red Cross Branch. This sphagnum moss played no small part in the treatment of wounds in the present war, and both the wounded who benefited by its use and the Scottish Branch who supplied it are under a great obligation to the many gatherers of it and to the workers at the War depots who made it up into the different varieties of dressings used.

The Central War Fund.

The report of the Honorary Treasurers shows that the money collected by the Central War Fund and contributed by the Counties gives the magnificent total of over £2,000,000. This large sum does not include the very liberal support afforded locally by gifts in kind to auxiliary hospitals, the gifting of motor ambulances and the provision of many costly comforts, eggs, game, etc. This is a splendid testimony to the generosity of the Scottish nation as well as of the Scottish people across the seas. From both these sources the contributions showed a steady increase. In the case of the first this is well seen in the Red Cross Week effort. In 1917 the appeal, thanks to the energetic efforts of Mr. J. Inglis Ker, brought in the handsome sum of £192,045, and in 1918, under the able and well-directed zeal of Mr. D. Baird Smith, the total reached the splendid sum of £462,290, no doubt due to the enthusiastic manner in which the Counties carried out the effort. Again, in the matter of the oversea contribution from the branches of the St. Andrew Societies and other sources, the amount sent to Headquarters rose from a first donation of £4,000 in 1915 to £16,692 in 1918. There was also a steady continuance of weekly remittances from the employees of different public works and businesses, while the Penny-a-week Fund, under the management of Mr. Campbell Mackie, yielded no less a sum than £30,888 from the commencement of the war in 1914 to March 31, 1919. With such liberality on the part of all classes of the community, the Branch has been left with ample funds to meet future commitments, and has thus imposed on it a distinct obligation to see that they are most usefully and economically expended.

Other Branches of Scottish Red Cross Work.

It may be of interest to mention some of the principal agencies adopted for raising funds in Scotland. These were as follows:—

1. Daily advertisements in the leading Scottish Newspapers for general Red Cross purposes, and, as the need arose for specified objects, e.g., naming of Red Cross Hospital Wards, Ambulance Waggons, Beds in Red Cross Hospitals, Motor Launches, Operating Theatres, Wheel Chairs, and other equipment.
2. Contributions from Red Cross County Branches to Headquarters.
3. Flag Days throughout Scotland 1914, 1915; "Our Day" and "France's Day," 1916; "Red Cross Week," 1917; "Red Cross Week," 1918.
4. Dennis Bayley Fund (Contributions from Scottish Coal Owners and Union of Scottish Mine Workers).
5. A yearly letter of appeal to the Churches throughout Scotland.
6. St. Andrew's Societies abroad and other bodies and individuals.
7. Trades—Shipbuilding, Engineering, etc.
8. Corporations, Public Bodies, etc., and Schools.
9. Free Gift Sales and Farmers' Contributions.
10. Horticultural and Agricultural Shows.
11. Fêtes, Matinees, etc.
12. "Penny-a-Week" Fund.
13. Sunday School Children's War Effort.
14. Employees in Works.
15. Bowling and other Clubs.
16. Clans, Societies, etc.
17. Distribution of Collecting Boxes and Sale of Red Cross Stamps, etc.
18. Individual subscriptions.
19. Lectures with lime-light views of Red Cross Work at Home and Abroad.

As the War progressed, openings for fresh activities on the part of the Branch presented themselves and were developed in the interests of the sick and wounded. The following are instances of this subsidiary work:—

1. Provision of Free Tobacco and Cigarettes for the Patients in all the First Line and Auxiliary Hospitals throughout Scotland.—This was greatly facilitated by the kindness of the Customs Authorities, who sanctioned the establishment of Duty Free Depots for tea and tobacco at Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Dundee, and Glasgow. This was a material saving both to the Branch, and to individuals who furnished gifts of these articles for the use of the sick and wounded. The amount of tobacco given by the Central Red Cross Fund was to each man two ounces per week, and seven cigarettes per diem. In the Western District alone the latter reached the total of 6,000,000.
2. The Collection and Distribution of Eggs and Game.—Very generous gifts of the latter, considering it was war time, were sent in, but of the former there were collected by the respective Depots from the Western, North-Eastern, and Central Eastern Districts the large number of 4,016,502, of which 2,058,608 came from the North-Eastern District, where Mr. G. G. Esslement, B.Sc., M.B.E., was organiser. Having collected the eggs, the depots distributed them to all the Scottish hospitals; some, too, went abroad, and there is no doubt they were a welcome addition to the diet of the invalids.
3. Artificial Provisional Limbs.—Under a special agreement with the War Office and the Pensions Ministry, the Scottish Branch was appointed the sole agents in Scotland for supplying men who had lost a lower limb or

portion of it with provisional limbs to be used until the stump was soundly healed and had shrunk sufficiently to allow of the fitting of a permanent artificial leg. Made for the Branch mainly at Rothesay, in a factory established by Lady Margaret MacRae, O.B.E., these provisional limbs have been a great boon to many limbless men, and have enabled them to get about at an early date without crutches, a matter of no small moment.

4. Prisoners of War.—In August, 1918, it was brought to the notice of the Scottish Branch that there was a very urgent need for financial help towards supplying prisoners of war with parcels of food and clothing, and it was stated that any grant of money would be devoted to Scottish regiments. A Committee was formed, with His Grace the Duke of Montrose as Convener and Mr. D. Baird Smith as Vice-Convener, and a sum of £20,000 was placed at the disposal of the Committee. Very useful and needful help in this way was given to the prisoners of our Scottish regiments, all grants being made through the different regimental Associations, and in conjunction with the London Prisoners of War Committee, who in their turn worked with the Military Authorities.

5. Discharged Disabled Soldiers.—The welfare of the pensioner who required medical or surgical treatment after his discharge from the Army had not been lost sight of by the Branch, and the War Executive voted large sums of money for this purpose. The Pensions Ministry established a "Joint Institutional Committee" for Scotland, on which the Scottish Branch has three representatives, Sir George T. Beatson, Sir David Wallace, and Colonel J. Scott Riddell, and the institutional needs of the invalid discharged soldier are considered by this Committee. If it is made clear that additional hospital or other form of treatment is really required, the Committee confirms it, and the project is then laid before the War Executive of the Scottish Red Cross. A sum of £113,000 has been voted by the Scottish Red Cross Executive, and has been expended in the provision of Institutions, Orthopædic Annexes, etc. In addition to this valuable aid in money, the Scottish Branch has loaned to the Pensions Ministry the fully equipped National Red Cross Hospital at Bellahouston, Glasgow, of 1,140 beds with Orthopædic Department. The following Institutions have been provided mainly by Red Cross money for the treatment of crippled men and those suffering from tubercle and nerve ailments:—

(a) Orthopædic Annexes at Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dundee, and Aberdeen.
(b) Hospital for Neurasthenics at Craigend, Edinburgh.
(c) Sanatorium at Stornoway for Tuberculosis cases in Lewis.
(d) Manual Curative Workshops at Bangour War Hospital, West Lothian.
(e) Provision of Equipment at Kilgraston and Belmont Castle Convalescent Homes.
(f) Hospitals at Moffat and Strathpeffer for Rheumatic cases.
(g) Sanatorium accommodation at Tor-na-dee, Murtle, for Tuberculous Officers.
(h) Sanatorium treatment at the Seaforth Sanatorium, Conon Bridge, Ross-shire, through the kindness of Lady Seaforth, C.B.E.

The above sketch of the activities of the Scottish Branch during the years of the War is of necessity a mere outline, and figures have been largely used to convey an idea of the extent and immensity of the humanitarian work that was accomplished over the world-wide field of the struggle just ended. To some the narrative may not convey much, but even those for whom figures have no special attraction cannot fail, after its perusal, to be impressed by the manifold directions in which Scotland put forth her heart and energy in the effort to lessen suffering and save life. What has been written may not tell the whole of what has been done, but it emphasises the steadiness and thoroughness with which Scotland executed her willing and self-appointed task. Save for the help sent by its own kith and kin beyond the seas, the Scottish nation has single-handed and within its own borders furnished the workers and the funds for a noble work carried out in the same spirit of self-sacrifice and determination that so strongly characterised our Scottish regiments in the War. The Red Cross work Scotland has done is not only a credit to the nation, but it was of help to the armies in the field, for it sent to our wounded men a message of sympathy that far transcended the value of the material comforts provided. To all Red Cross workers and supporters who enabled this message to be sent, the Scottish Red Cross Branch must always feel deeply grateful.

In closing this account of Scottish Red Cross War Work, it must be added that the Scottish Branch felt it a high honour to be a humble worker with the Naval and Army Medical Services during the campaign. It was indeed a privilege to be associated with a Branch of our Army that had to its credit such splendid triumphs. Under the able guidance, at first, of Sir Alfred Keogh, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., C.H., and, subsequently, of Sir T. H. J. C. Goodwin, K.C.B., D.S.O., the Army Medical Service established for itself a magnificent record, and materially helped to win the War. This it did not only by the personal bravery, devotion, and self-sacrifice of its officers and men, but by the able way in which it called in the aid of science to deal with the medical and surgical problems of the campaign, so that it was both a great victory in the cause of humanity over disease, and also over an enemy who had recourse to poison gases, liquid fire, and every other form of barbarity that the most recent advances in chemistry or physics could devise. Reference, also, must be made to the invariable courtesy and consideration with which the Scottish Branch was treated by the Medical Departments of both the Navy and the Army, both in London and in Scotland, a fact which materially facilitated all its Red Cross activities.

GEORGE THOS. BEATSON,
Chairman of Council.

APPENDIX IX.

Memoranda on Red Cross Work in Ireland.

The following memoranda have been supplied by the Joint Committee of the Red Cross and St. John for the three southern provinces, Munster, Leinster and Connaught, and for Ulster respectively.

LEINSTER, MUNSTER AND CONNAUGHT.*

Chairman: The Earl of Donoughmore, K.P.
Vice-Chairman: Sir John Lumsden, K.B.E., D.L.
Hon. Treasurers: Right Hon. Jonathan Hogg, P.C., D.L., Sir Joseph McGrath, LL.D.
Joint Secretaries: Miss E. F. Blandford, Miss M. R. Scott.

Committee:

The Countess of Bandon, C.B.E.
The Hon. Lady Bellingham, M.B.E.
Patrick Brady, M.P.
Lady Everard.
W. Geoghegan, M.B.E., D.L.
John Good, D.L.
Mrs. H. Greer, O.B.E.
Right Hon. Mr. Justice Kenny, P.C.
Sir John Lynch.
The Lady Talbot de Malahide, D.B.E.
Sir Henry McLaughlin, K.B.E.
Right Hon. Lord Chief Justice of Ireland.
William M. Murphy, J.P.
D.R. Pack Beresford O.B.E., D.L.
The D.D.M.S. Irish Command.
Lady Shaw.
Sir Thomas Stafford, Bart., C.B.
The Lady Osborne Beauclerk, G.B.E.
Dr. Ella Webb, M.B.E.
Edward White.
Director-in-Chief: Sir John Lumsden, K.B.E., D.L.

For County Directors see Appendix II.

In order fairly to estimate Ireland's Voluntary Civilian War Effort, by gift and by service, account must be taken of two vital factors—Population and Wealth. The individual and collective effort of a people can be adjudged only by comparison, and probably the most convenient standard for this purpose is Great Britain.

According to Census Returns, the population of Ireland is 2,808,500, and this, it must be remembered, is not a normal population, inasmuch as the proportion of vigorous manhood and womanhood is well known to be lower here than in Great Britain. This is the result of various causes, but mainly of emigration. The consequence is an undue preponderance of the very young and of the aged. The population between the ages of 20 and 60 of the three provinces amounts to the small number of 1,338,700, or less than half the total.

The smallness of the gross population may be realised from the somewhat surprising fact that the population of Lancashire exceeds that of the three Provinces of Ireland by about 70 per cent. Moreover, it must be borne in mind that rural Ireland is very sparsely populated, and large tracts consist of bog. The population of Great Britain amounts to upwards of 41,000,000. The ratio between the populations, therefore, of the three Southern Provinces and Great Britain is as 1 to 15.

As regards wealth, a fairly obvious guide are the figures used by the Inland Revenue Commissioners in both countries for assessing taxes on property such as land, buildings, and so forth. These are as follows:—

England and Wales ...	£239,764,000
Scotland	27,510,000
Ireland (excluding Ulster)	9,500,000

From the foregoing statistics it is apparent that the relative potentiality of Ireland and Great Britain in Civilian War Effort is, in respect of personal service, in the ratio of 1 to 15, and in respect of wealth of 1 to 28.

This computation is made on an extremely modest basis. If account were taken of income, the disparity would be much more marked, and the ratio, at the lowest estimate, would be, 1 to 30. It is common knowledge that the number of persons enjoying large incomes from commerce alone in Ireland is, by comparison, very small. The result clearly demonstrates that Ireland's contribution to the War is astonishingly great. When it is recognised that a proportion of the population stood aloof, and offered no help, it will be obvious that the discrepancy is handsomely made up by the remainder. The 1917 "Our Day" offering suitably illustrates the situation. The total sum contributed by England and Wales (Scotland gave nothing in 1917) amounted to £341,631. The wealth of England and Wales is, as shown, at least twenty-five times that of Ireland. Hence Ireland's proportionate offering would have been £13,665. It actually amounted to £62,600, or more than four and a half times as much. In 1918 the "Our Day" Collection amounted to almost £70,000, and showed excellent promise of reaching £100,000 when the Armistice was proclaimed on November 11. This naturally caused a suspension of effort. These excellent results were doubtless in large measure due to the thoroughness and efficiency with which Ireland was organised. No possible source of revenue was left untapped. Moreover, the giving by the people was on a most generous scale.

It is impossible to state with complete accuracy the amount contributed by the Civilian Population of Ireland from the outbreak of the War towards Red Cross and other War Funds. A substantial but unascertainable sum was, throughout the War, sent direct from contributors

* The separate corporations of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John worked conjointly since October, 1914.

Leinster, Munster and Connaught—continued.

to Funds and Societies having their headquarters outside Ireland. For example, substantial contributions flowed regularly to the Prisoners of War Regimental Comforts Fund of the Irish Women's Association, whose headquarters was at Kensington Palace. Messrs. A. Guinness, Son and Co. subscribed several thousand pounds annually direct to the British Red Cross Society, and this is by no means a unique instance. A reasonable proportion of the Prince of Wales Fund, organised at the outbreak of the War by the "Times," was subscribed from Ireland. An Irish Hospital attached to the French Red Cross was, for a time, maintained by Irish contributions at the Western Front. The Irish District of the St. John Ambulance Brigade endowed several beds in the Hospital at Etaples. Taking all the circumstances into account, a careful approximation, and one that will bear the fullest scrutiny, has been made, and there is no room for doubt that the total sum contributed by the three provinces, in money and in kind, considerably exceeded half a million, a sum which would correspond with a contribution by Great Britain of about fourteen millions.

Aggregating the entire effort of the three Provinces in financial value, and by way of personal service, it is doubtful if any other part of His Majesty's Dominions contributed more generously.

It is important that it should be chronicled, with emphasis, and without reserve, that contributions from Ireland represent all social grades of the people, and all religious denominations, Catholic and Protestant, Nationalist and Unionist, rich and poor, have shown in the most practical manner their loyalty to the Red Cross, and to War Funds subscribed to help the fighting forces of the Empire. A fact to be recognised and remembered is that when the Red Cross Pageant paraded the streets of Dublin, the political leaders of every school expressed by word and by action their respect for the Geneva Convention. The poorest of the population were represented at the battle front by their kith and kin, men of unsurpassed valour. These outstanding facts are of supreme importance, especially in an atmosphere highly charged with political electricity.

The Irish Medical Services.

A tribute of gratitude is due to the Irish Medical and Nursing Professions for their outstanding loyalty and self-sacrifice. Some of the most eminent physicians and surgeons surrendered valuable practices, and took up work at what was to them nominal remuneration in Military and Auxiliary Hospitals at home and at the Front. In addition to this, medical men of every grade showed throughout the utmost sympathy with wounded soldiers. Trained nurses from Irish hospitals were not behind in offering their quota of help. The younger members of the profession showed the utmost zeal in volunteering for active service, and many of the larger Auxiliary Hospitals in the country were staffed by unpaid V.A.D.'s assisting and working under the direction of trained nurses.

In a word, the Irish Medical Services—physicians, surgeons and nurses—were in no whit behind at any time in their endeavour to augment the Civilian effort of the Empire to defeat the enemy and win the War.

Details.

It is beside the purpose of this Report to supply full details concerning the various activities to which the funds referred to have been applied. Moreover, it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain the number of workers who offered temporary or continuous personal service, or the number of Wounded Soldiers treated in the Hospitals, who received assistance, personal and material, through the various societies and institutions established for their benefit.

1. The following is a list showing the principal organisations associated with Red Cross work which have been maintained by Voluntary effort throughout the three Provinces and which different sections of the population, according to taste, ability, or opportunity, have found it within their power to support.

(a) Between 500 and 600 men recruited by the St. John Ambulance Brigade for the R.A.M.C. through the Military Home Hospital Reserve, and for the Auxiliary Royal Naval Berth Reserve, and also many Stretcher Bearers under the Joint Red Cross in France, Russia, Egypt, and other Eastern battle Fronts.

(b) Men's and Women's V.A. Detachments organised in various counties and towns all over the three Provinces. These comprise:
31 Men's Detachments with 1,200 Members.
83 Women's Detachments with 2,927 Members.
These, with a few insignificant exceptions, were all trained, examined, and awarded First Aid Certificates.
In this connection, the valuable help of the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction must be gratefully acknowledged.

(c) The establishment of a Joint Board of Selection for posting V.A.D.'s to Military and Auxiliary Hospitals for Nursing and for General Service. Upwards of 1,500 candidates were thus approved and appointed. In Cork, 400 V.A.D.'s were recruited for similar service.

(d) The establishment of an Enquiry Bureau for Wounded and Missing Soldiers and Prisoners of War, in response to a request by Lord Robert Cecil. Hospital Searchers from the Bureau in Dublin, and in other parts of Ireland, interviewed all wounded Expeditionary men who arrived, with the result that upwards of 5,000 unofficial reports were received, and the information so obtained transmitted to London. The Bureau was open daily, from its inception in February, 1915, and the written communications sent out from the office were in excess of 51,000 during each year of the War.

(e) Voluntary Aid Detachments, consisting of 800 men, employed in the Civil Service, and various professions and trades in the City of Dublin, were organised, trained and certificated in First Aid and Stretcher Drill, with the object of unloading Hospital Ships, and transferring the sick and wounded to the ambulances of the Royal Irish Automobile Club and to trains. Detachments also awaited their arrival at the Hospitals with stretchers, and carried the wounded to the bedside. In this way 17,510 patients have been borne, thus relieving the R.A.M.C. of a very substantial duty.

(f) A Mobilisation Scheme, approved by the D.D.M.S., Irish Command, was organised, and the Ambulance Stations, with the neces-

Leinster, Munster and Connaught—continued.

sary staff and equipment, arranged in the event of enemy invasion.

(g) The establishment of Central Red Cross Workrooms at 64, Merrion Square, with numerous branches, for cutting out and making such garments as pyjamas, pants, vests, day and night shirts from flannel supplied from London, and for knitting socks and mufflers from wool similarly supplied. In this way upwards of 50,000 garments were made, over 20,000 pairs of socks and 10,000 mufflers knitted. There were engaged at this some 300 voluntary women workers.

(h) The establishment of a Clothing Depot, where consignments of garments of all descriptions suitable for wounded soldiers were received. Gifts to the value of £20,000 were thus received and distributed.

(i) The establishment of a National Egg Collection Department for receiving gifts of eggs for hospitals accommodating wounded men at home and at the Front. Gifts of eggs to the value of £20,500 were received and distributed.

(j) The establishment of a Customs-free Depot for receiving tobacco. Gifts to the value of £5,500 have thus been received and distributed.

2. Hospitals.

The following hospitals were equipped or assisted and maintained by voluntary contributions, at a total cost of £100,000, exclusive of grants from the Joint War Committee:—

City and County of Dublin—
- Dublin Castle.
- Irish Counties.
- King George V. (Iveagh Wing).
- Corrig Castle, Kingstown.
- Dublin University V.A.D.
- Glenmaroon.
- Hermitage.
- Temple Hill, Monkstown.
- Monkstown House (for Officers).
- Surgeon Wheeler's (for Officers).
- Mercer's (one Ward).
- Sir Patrick Dun's (one Ward).

Co. Cork—
- Glengarriff (for Officers).

Co. Louth—
- Dundalk.

Co. Kildare—
- Firmount.

Co. Kilkenny—
- Aut Even (for Officers).

Co. Meath—
- Balrath Burry.

Co. Westmeath—
- Bloomfield and Tudenham House.

Co. Wicklow—
- Duke of Connaught's (Limbless).
- Princess Patricia's.

3. Irish War Hospital Supply Depot with its Sub-Depots.

The work done here comprised the making of various kinds of Hospital Equipment, which may be sub-divided as follows:—

Women's Work—

(a) Dressings and bandages.

(b) Papier Mache surgical appliances.

(c) Sphagnum moss dressings. The sphagnum has to be collected, dried, and despatched to the Sub-Depots. The total output amounted to close on one million dressings.

The value of this work alone has been carefully estimated at £45,000.

In this connection should be mentioned the National Waste Paper Depot. This has only recently been established, and continues as a post-war institution. The object in view is to collect waste paper all over Ireland, and to devote the proceeds to buying material for dressings. Since its inception the income from this source has averaged £61 per month.

The Roll of Women Workers numbers 6,000

Men's Work—

The providing in wood and metal, splints of every description, as well as crutches, bed-rests, and various other articles of necessity and comfort for wounded men. Many thousands of these have been made and despatched the value of which it is difficult to appraise.

On the conclusion of hostilities members of the I.W.H.S. Depot declined to demobilise, and offered their voluntary services to the civilian hospitals of Ireland. The offer has been gladly accepted. Thus, Irish Red Cross workers have, as in America, turned their energies to the cause of National Health. A happier, healthier Ireland of to-day and to-morrow appeals alike to the manhood and womanhood of the country. In this movement, women are the leaders and pioneers.

4. Prisoners of War Food and Comforts.

Various Committees laboured constantly, zealously and most successfully in Ireland with the object of supplying Irish Prisoners of War (chiefly the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, the Munster and Leinster Regiments, and Connaught Rangers) in Germany and other enemy countries with food and comforts. Private individuals "adopted" prisoners, and Entertainments on a very elaborate scale, including a Military Tournament and a gigantic Auction, known as the "Mammoth Auction," were organised. By these and other means very large sums were raised and expended. The cost of supplying food and comforts to the Royal Dublin Fusiliers alone during the War amounted to £40,000 per annum.

But for the efforts of the noble band of women who have worked unceasingly with their heads and their hands on behalf of their kinsmen in enemy prison camps, the great majority would have been numbered with the dead. This work, undoubtedly, occupied a front place in Ireland's War Effort.

5. The Royal Irish Automobile Club.

(a) The Club undertook the entire Ambulance Service on the outbreak of War, first with the assistance of certain firms who agreed temporarily to convert their vans pending the construction of regular ambulances by the Club, and since then, with the assistance of members of the Club,

Leinster, Munster and Connaught—continued.

who supplied chassis free of charge for the purpose, thus relieving the Military Authorities as to transport. Eighteen complete ambulances were constructed, and with them, aided by touring cars, the property of members, the Club has performed all the work of removing the wounded from hospital ships to the different hospitals in the City.

The Club's ambulances also performed the following work daily:—

Transfer of Wounded Men to and from outgoing and incoming passenger steamers from or to Hospital Trains or their homes.

Transfer of Wounded Men from Hospitals to Convalescent Homes.

Transfer of Wounded Men from Hospitals to the Wounded Soldiers' Club.

Transfer of Wounded Men for the National Health Commissioners.

Distribution of Eggs for the National Egg Collection.

Transport of Free Buffet Staffs.

(b) In May, 1915, the Club, with the entire approval of the Military Authorities, organised a Club for Wounded Soldiers to which they were driven daily in the Club cars and those of its Members. Lord Iveagh, one of the Club's Vice-Presidents, kindly gave his grounds for use in the summer, while in the winter the Club were indebted to the Royal Dublin Society for the use of a large hall.

At each place the Soldiers were provided with games, and entertained to tea. In connection with the games, prizes were given in the various competitions, and the Club is assured that the result proved most beneficial in hastening the recovery of the soldiers, providing as it did both physical exercise and recreation. About 50,000 Wounded Soldiers were brought to the Club and entertained.

6. County and City of Cork.

(a) The establishment of a Branch of the British Red Cross Society, which absorbed the Cork Women's Emergency Committee. From August, 1914, these Cork Women Workers made and despatched to London and to Military and local Hospitals, 270,000 bandages, dressings, and other articles of hospital equipment, as well as 53,500 articles, such as pyjamas, shirts, socks, mufflers, etc., practically all the material for the latter being supplied by themselves.

(b) The establishment of a Volunteer Motor Corps, consisting of 150 motorists and 30 or 40 motor cyclists. This corps proved of great service to Red Cross workers and to the Military Authorities, who were without cars of their own. It likewise helped substantially in the cause of recruiting. Every requisition for service received immediate response. The Corps likewise waited every morning at Cork military and civil hospitals to drive out the patients until the Petrol Regulations made this impossible.

(c) The establishment of Red Cross Information Bureau, with the object of assisting in every possible way, all soldiers and sailors and their dependents. In this way, many received valuable information and assistance, particularly in connection with claims under the War Pensions Acts.

ULSTER.

The Earl of Ranfurly, G.C.M.G., Organiser for Ulster.

Ulster Joint V.A.D. Committee

Sir Robert Kennedy, K.C.M.G., D.L. (Kt. of Grace, Order of St. John), Chairman.

General Sir William Adair, K.C.B., D.L.

Sir Frederick Moneypenny, M.V.O., C.B.E.

Mrs. Talbot, Armagh (Lady of Grace, Order of St. John).

Mrs. Harold Barbour, O.B.E.

Miss McCance.

E. J. Charley, Esq., J.P.

T. C. Burrowes, Esq.

Dudley McCorkell, Esq., M.B.E.

Rev. M. G. H Willis, M.B.E.

A. H. Swift Todd, Esq., M.D.

M. M. McCausland, Esq., D.L.

J. Campbell Hall, Esq., M.B., D.L.

W. H. Mann, Esq., M.B.E.

Henry Berrington, Esq.

The A.D.M.S. for Belfast, Lieutenant-Colonel McDermott, R.A.M.C.

Wm. Gibson, Esq., M.D., J.P.

John Macintosh, Esq., M.D., O.B.E.

Hon. Secretaries.

Gordon Ewart, Esq., Assistant Hon. Secretary.

For County Directors see Appendix II.

The Ulster Joint V.A.D. Committee was formed in August, 1916, by the Central Joint Committee for the general control of Red Cross work in the Province, and was composed of ten County Directors and a few other representatives of the two Societies.

At the outbreak of War there were eight Men's Voluntary Aid Detachments, many of the members of which joined the R.A.M.C. Good work was accomplished by these detachments in the evacuating of Hospital trains on their arrival, and also in tending to the wounded on their transit in ambulances, etc., to the various hospitals, and by undertaking the transport of men landed from ships torpedoed off the north coast of Ireland. They also gave valuable services in acting as Orderlies in the auxiliary hospitals.

A total of 156 Women's Voluntary Aid Detachments were in active operation in 1918, of which 1,620 members offered their services through the Joint Committee; 257 of these were sent abroad, and 1,162 in all were posted to Military or Auxiliary Hospitals in Great Britain and abroad. In addition, over two hundred were working whole or part time in the Belfast hospitals, and local detachments provided the staffs of the V.A.D. Hospital at Strabane and the Waveney Hospital, Ballymena.

Belfast.

In addition to the Military hospitals in Belfast and Holywood, wounded were treated in the Mater Infirmorum and Royal Victoria Hospitals. The Ulster Volunteer Force Hospital with its branches at Craigavon and Gilford, was specially organised for the purpose of tending to wounded, having a total accommodation for close on 600 patients. There was also a special Orthopædic Department. The entire work was carried on independent of the Joint Committee, and with much success by the organisation itself, the majority of the Nursing Staff being V.A.D.'s.

All these hospitals received substantial support both in financial grants and in gifts of medical, surgical, and other comforts from the Joint Committee.

Hilden Convalescent Hospital, with its pleasure grounds of ten acres, was organised and managed by the Ulster Joint Committee at the special request of the Army Authorities. At the outset, there was accommodation for fifty-five patients, which was afterwards extended to 140.

Ulster—continued.

Large subscriptions and donations for this hospital were received from a County Antrim lady. This hospital, which is at present in full operation, was purchased outright by the Ulster Joint Committee for the care of incurables.

Workrooms were established in the Scottish Temperance Buildings and Old Town Hall, Belfast, where much voluntary work was done in the collection and distribution of hospital dressings, and in the making up of many and various articles of clothing, such as shirts, bed jackets, slippers, bed socks, mufflers, etc., some of which were sent to hospitals abroad.

Buffets.

At the three railways having their termini at Belfast, buffets staffed entirely by V.A.D.'s were established. At these, soldiers coming home on leave, returning to the front, or travelling elsewhere on duty, were given ample refreshments free, the cost being defrayed by voluntary subscriptions and contributions in kind by the many ladies who interested themselves in this work.

Soldiers arriving in the early hours of the morning at Belfast off the cross-channel steamers were met and provided with a hot meal before proceeding further on their journey. This work was carried on unbrokenly in all weathers.

A Rest House was also provided in the centre of the City, whereby the wounded who were able to go about could have rest and refreshments free.

Mention should be made of the excellent work done by the Ulster Women's Gift Fund, whereby thousands of parcels weekly were sent to our soldiers while prisoners of war.

Co. Antrim.

The proximity of the County to the City of Belfast rendered the establishment of large hospitals unnecessary, but many cases were dealt with at the Waveney Hospital, Ballymena, and at Larne and Cushendall Cottage Hospitals, as well as at the County Infirmary, Lisburn.

At Larne, the cases treated were principally Naval, and on several occasions the three local V.A. Detachments rendered very important service and assistance to the Commodore of the Naval Base during epidemics, and on sudden disembarkation of crews off torpedoed ships.

The Commandant of the Ballymena V.A. Detachment organised the service of the Waveney Hospital of 100 beds handed over by the Board of Guardians, in all respects except professional nursing, her detachment, and that of Cullybackey, furnishing the necessary staff throughout the whole period.

At Portrush, the V.A. Detachment rendered good service when torpedoed crews were landed there.

At Whitehead, a convalescent Hospital was organised and managed by a number of the local residents.

Many members of the Lisburn V.A. Detachment assisted at the Hilden Hospital, at Belfast. This hospital, though not in Co. Antrim, was established mainly through the generosity of a County Antrim lady.

The number of members of V.A. Detachments who performed service in nearly all the theatres of war as well as in the United Kingdom, was 249.

Seventy-three were recommended by their Commandants, were granted the St. John's War Badge, and were "mentioned" in despatches or brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War for good service.

City of Derry and County Donegal.

Hospital treatment (exclusive of Military Hospitals) given to soldiers and to men of Royal Navy and Mercantile Marine, including operation cases sent to Londonderry City and County Infirmary, 1,712.

Note.—At the request of military authorities, the local Red Cross and St. John arranged for temporary Emergency Hospitals with 200 beds, equipment, and personnel.

Prisoners of War.

Londonderry.—Mayoress's (Lady Anderson) Committee cared for 282 men. Many smaller committees throughout County Donegal.

Clubs, etc.

British and Foreign Sailors' Society—Londonderry Sailors' Rest, 75,000 men, of whom 4,700 from 85 torpedoed ships were fed, lodged, and clothed.

Buncrana Sailors' Rest—52,000 men cared for.

Killybegs Sailors' Rest—14,000 men cared for.

Total, 141,000.

Londonderry Rock Buffets.—Free Refreshments to 44,493 sailors and soldiers.

Wounded Soldiers' Recreation Room, Derry.—Open daily. Free teas, billiards, pianos, papers, etc. One year's work. 18,200 men dealt with.

Buncrana, Co. Donegal, Sailors' and Soldiers' Club.—Open daily. Teas supplied at nominal charge, deficit met by V.A.D. Donegal 14 (the organisers).

Soldiers' Rest, Londonderry (March to December, 1918).—All the night trains met by St. John A.A. men. Free suppers and bed supplied to 2,500 soldiers.

Soldiers' Club, Carlisle Road, Derry.—Cost price refreshments. Free attendance.

Entertainments.—At Military Hospital and Guildhall, Londonderry; and at Clonmany (Co. Donegal). Recreation Hut, varied concerts, cinema, etc., were organised at regular periods, many thousands being entertained.

County Londonderry.—During the years 1915-1918 Co. Derry forwarded £11,674 17s. 7d. to the Ulster Treasurer as the proceeds of "Our Day" Collections. Over fifty members of the Voluntary Aid Detachments served at home and abroad. The Work Parties sent many thousands of comforts to the Navy and Army.

County Armagh.

Work parties were started within a few days of the commencement of the War, and carried on without a break till after the Armistice.

In addition to our twelve works depots, there were actually ready in August, 1914, fifteen large and small detachments; these all joined St. John in November, 1914, and volunteered for the period of the War. They were then reorganised so as to form twelve detachments of more even strength. These nurses have worked as far afield as Egypt, and a number have been mentioned in despatches.

In addition, there were three men's detachments; a goodly number of these left the country, some penetrating as far as Serbia.

Later, a Red Cross Detachment was formed at Newtownhamilton, bringing our number up to

Ulster—continued.

thirteen. The members of this Detachment did most excellent work.

Two men's working parties were organised in Lurgan and Armagh City under skilled management, and their output of splints, etc., and other hospital requisites was admirable.

Sphagnum Moss was largely collected; the principal depots being at Armagh and Portadown.

The County contributed very largely to Lady Dartrey's two motor ambulances for the Ulster Division; but in addition the entire cost of two other motor ambulances was subscribed for in the Lurgan, Portadown, and Armagh districts.

A canteen was run at Portadown Railway Junction, by the ladies of that neighbourhood, and was much appreciated.

In Armagh City, a Comforts' Fund was started, and was worked in a most businesslike manner. Monthly payments were made by those supporting it, and the money regularly disbursed.

One of the most admirable undertakings in the County was the Prisoners of War Fund, which was organised as early as September, 1914. This fund appears to have been the first of its kind started in the United Kingdom.

Good work was done by a number of ladies in the town of Armagh, where a hall was lent to the soldiers and various entertainments got up for their benefit, teas provided, etc.

The Military Hospital, in the town of Armagh, was to a large extent, and for a considerable time, staffed by the members of the Local Detachment.

Co. Down.

In 1914, there were 38 V.A. Detachments, with a personnel of 1,000; 250 of these took up work in hospitals at home and abroad. At Mountstewart (Marchioness of Londonderry) and Ballywalter (Lord Dunleath) Hospitals were established, while in Bangor a Cottage Hospital and at Down Infirmary, Downpatrick patients were also received. £35,000 was collected for Red Cross work. At Castle Ward (Viscount Bangor) and at Montalto House (Lord Clanwilliam) convalescent officers and soldiers were hospitably housed and entertained.

Co. Monaghan.

Much useful work was done in the County in various directions. Bales of comforts were sent to the soldiers regularly, and upwards of 3,000 treasure bags were forwarded, while the Prisoners of War Fund received much support. Large quantities of eggs were collected and sent to the various hospitals. Work parties were responsible for the supply of large numbers of hospital dressings. Sufficient funds were raised for the purchase of three ambulances for service in France. "Our Day" collections amounted to £3,104.

Co. Fermanagh.

At the County Infirmary, Enniskillen, wounded were received. In different parts of the County, work parties laboured assiduously in the making and forwarding of "Comforts." In Enniskillen a Club was established by a local Committee, tea and refreshments being provided. In almost every district of the county, eggs and vegetables were collected, and sent to the various hospitals throughout the province.

County Tyrone.

This county is of considerable extent, and the population is a scattered one, no town having more than 5,000 inhabitants, but the work done during the war compares favourably with any other district.

The fifteen St. John Detachments sent a large number of V.A.D.'s for service at home and abroad, and a friendly rivalry existed in this respect amongst the principal towns, Dungannon, Cookstown, Omagh, Strabane, and the Clogher Valley being noteworthy, and the amount contributed to "Our Day" being almost £20,000, this being in addition to large sums contributed for Prisoners of War, Comforts for Soldiers, etc. The St. John Hospital in Strabane with 15 beds for convalescent soldiers was mainly supported by contributions from that neighbourhood and excellently worked by the ladies of the district, who were most active and helpful in the work.

Tyrone Hospital in France was organised among the French wounded and was under the French Medical Service. The County chiefly supplied both the expenses and the workers. It started at Pau, was at the request of the French authorities removed to Lyons, and finally became a dressing station near the line. Unfortunately no record has arrived to enable fuller details of its good work to be given in this report.

Sphagnum Moss Depots did continuous work from 1916 to October, 1918. Sending their supplies to Derry and Belfast, they were manufactured into dressings, the moss from this County having been considered of exceptionally good quality.

Work depots were systematically organised in many centres. One of these depots alone turned out over 44,000 articles.

In August, 1914, a special effort was made to increase the classes held in the County on First Aid and Home Nursing, and large numbers from there served as General Service Members in various hospitals in England, Ireland, and France—one at least having been mentioned in despatches. It would, however, be invidious to mention names, as all have given of their best. It is difficult to include all the war work done in a short report, but Egg Collection should not be omitted, one of the centres alone sending 27,800 eggs. Another depot devoted its energies to the manufacture of sand bags.

General.

Work parties were established in almost every village and town in the Province, useful articles of every description being sent to headquarters for distribution. Sphagnum Moss centres were established in every county.

A central egg depot was established in Belfast for the receiving and distribution of eggs to the hospitals in the Province; also in England and Scotland.

An Ulster Ambulance Fund was organised, with the magnificent result that 24 ambulances fully equipped were sent out and maintained at the front.

Over and above the Ulster Patriotic Fund, Ulster Women's Gift Fund, Prisoners of War Fund, and Prince of Wales Fund, £143,022 19s. 1d. was subscribed for "Our Day," made up as under:—

Ulster—continued.

"Our Day" Totals, 1916, 1917, 1918.

	1916. £ s. d.	1917. £ s. d.	1918. £ s. d.
County Antrim	3,537 0 0	13,040 18 6	10,323 12 9
County Armagh	2,741 17 10	4,625 2 1	15,718 9 7
City of Belfast	2,700 0 0	5,138 14 8	8,663 0 9
County Cavan	490 14 2	1,015 0 0	1,544 10 11
County Donegal	2,221 8 11	2,795 0 0	2,668 7 3
County Down	3,030 1 2	8,152 19 8	16,700 0 0
County Fermanagh	859 7 8	791 10 0	1,648 6 9
County Londonderry	2,564 14 1	3,819 0 0	3,850 0 0
Londonderry City	1,800 0 0	3,000 0 0	1,200 0 0
County Monaghan	501 18 4	815 0 0	859 1 10
County Tyrone	3,474 15 10	5,464 8 3	6,120 13 8
Bank interest	25 11 8	50 4 6	69 8 3
	23,947 9 8	48,707 17 8	70,365 11 9

Ulster's total for three years, £143,020 19s. 1d.

APPENDIX X.

Extracts from H.M. King Manoel's Report on the work of the Orthopædic Department :—

Military Orthopædic Hospital,
Ducane Road,
Shepherds Bush, W.12.
July 23, 1919.

The Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E.,
Chairman, Joint War Committee.

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose the final report on the work done by the Orthopædic Department, and hope that it will receive the favourable consideration of the Joint War Committee. I have tried to explain as clearly as possible what I have done as representative of the Joint War Committee in all matters regarding the problems of orthopædics in the United Kingdom. From the Report, together with the attached appendices and statistics, you will be able to form a better idea of the results which have been obtained.

* * * * * *

I have been at the head of this Department for over three years; the work has always been a heavy one and sometimes extremely difficult and delicate. As stated in my report, I leave it established on a sound basis, and at the moment when I am retiring I hope that both the Joint War Committee and the Joint Finance Committee will approve what has been done under my direction and supervision. More could have been done, but the road we had to follow was not always covered with roses; more often we found the thorns than the flowers.

I leave with the hope that what I have established will not entirely disappear, and that it may be found one day, which probably is still very far ahead of us, that the work I have done has been of some use for this country.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) MANUEL R.,
Representative of Joint War Committee.

Sir,

At this moment when, owing to the demobilisation of the Orthopædic Department, my work as Representative of the Joint War Committee comes to an end, I think it is my duty to put before the Committee a full report on the work done during the three years I have had the honour of being at the head of the Orthopædic Department. The work which has been done is of such great importance that I am sure you will allow me to enter into full details in this report, which is the last I shall write in my official capacity.

Since I have been the representative of the Joint War Committee, I have addressed to you, sir, three reports—the first on January 29, 1917, this report being followed by others on April 18 and August 10 of the same year. Since that date no complete report has been written, but I have addressed to you on various occasions small reports either regarding one or more centres which I had been inspecting, or about matters connected with the work of this Department. I have also sent two financial reports to Sir Robert Hudson, on October 26, 1917, and October 8, 1918, respectively. In this final report I propose to explain the whole of the work which has been done, from the first moment when I was put in charge on behalf of the Joint War Committee, of all the questions connected with the problem of orthopædics during the war.

History.

The history of this problem will one day be a very interesting one, and I am convinced that when it is written it will throw light on many questions which have not yet been clearly understood, but I feel that it is yet too soon, as so many interests are at stake, and because the war has come to an end only a short time ago.

It is now nearly four years that I have been working for the Joint War Committee in connection with the orthopædic problem. In November, 1915, I went to France and Belgium at your request, and there I was able to see what two of our Allies were doing in some of their hospitals, viz., at the Grand Palais in Paris and the Anglo-Belgian Hospital at Rouen. I can state that this visit to France was the initial stage of the move which afterwards so rapidly spread all over the country. On my return, after several weeks spent abroad, I was able to report to you what ought and could be done in this country, as I felt at that moment that we were so far behind our Allies in the question of hospitals for orthopædic cases. Impressed by my report, you arranged that a mission should be sent to see the hospitals I had visited. That mission was composed of Major R. C. Elmslie, Dr. Grainger Stewart, and Dr. J. B. Mennell, and their report to you confirmed entirely the opinion I had had the honour to submit to you.

At that time, nothing in the nature of military orthopædic hospitals existed in this country, except at Liverpool, where 250 beds were allocated for orthopædic cases at the Alder Hey Military Hospital, and which were supervised by Major-General Sir Robert Jones, then only Major Robert Jones. The great campaign then began to start a military orthopædic hospital in London, and Shepherds Bush was chosen. I had at that time the pleasure of coming to see the hospital with you and Sir Robert Jones, in the early part of 1916. Shepherds Bush was already a military hospital, having been taken over by the War Office from the Board of Guardians of the Parish of Hammersmith.

Shepherds Bush was opened as a military hospital on March 1, 1916, and practically since its opening I acted here as representative of the Joint War Committee, until I was officially appointed in June of that year. At that time I had no Department under me, as the Orthopædic Hospitals Department was only officially formed at the beginning of 1917.

Working in conjunction with Sir Robert Jones, I have tried since then to make this hospital a model for all the other centres which we intended to establish. For some months this hospital was a general hospital and not entirely orthopædic, and that fact made the work much more difficult. Finally, however, it was decided that Shepherds Bush should be entirely an orthopædic hospital, and it was then the only one in the whole country entirely reserved for orthopædic cases.

The first few months were very difficult, as we were trying to establish a new basis on which we could later on build with confidence. About August of 1916 I began the first real move to create workshops for the patients. This suggestion had received the entire and complete approval of Sir Robert Jones, and on October 1, 1916, we were able to open the first workshops in this Hospital. This most important fact was due to a great extent to the energy of Colonel Walter Hill, who at that time was Registrar of the Hospital, and to Mr. H. Poate, who took charge of the shops. We were fortunate in the fact that in the Hospital was a small set of shops which belonged to the Workhouse and Infirmary; but at the outset we had unfortunately to face one special difficulty (which at the same time was a very interesting one), that is, that the War Office at first refused permission for us to instal workshops for patients in the hospital! We could not then count upon any financial help from the military authorities, and a large sum was necessary to make the alterations required in the buildings and to purchase the requisite equipment. With its usual generosity the Joint Finance Committee voted a grant of £1,000 for that purpose, and at the same time generous friends subscribed for the same object, and when I had in hand enough money we applied again to the War Office stating that the proposed workshops would not cost them any money; on that assurance permission was granted. The workshops first received the name of "Manual Curative Treatment," and afterwards "Curative Workshops."

The results obtained were extraordinarily good, and more rapid even than we had anticipated, and so excellent were they that Sir Robert Jones and I found it desirable to establish curative workshops in all the orthopædic hospitals which were by that time opened. These were at Liverpool, Leeds, Bristol, and Cardiff, while it had been considered necessary to open more centres, and when we wrote to Sir Robert Hudson on November 2, 1916, we mentioned that Birmingham, Belfast, and Dublin would sooner or later have orthopædic centres.

We therefore applied to the Joint Finance Committee for a larger grant, to enable us to proceed with the work all over the country. There was one difficulty, however, the question of the maintenance of these curative workshops after they had been established, as it was the formation of a new department, and it was necessary to settle upon the responsibility which would exist. In agreement with Sir Robert Hudson, I went to see Sir Alfred Keogh, then Director-General, Army Medical Service, and I was able to settle with him the important question of maintenance. This conversation, which no doubt forms another stage of the movement, took place on October 19, 1916, and the financial authorities of the War Office approved Sir Alfred Keogh's proposal that a grant of £500 per annum should be voted for the purposes of maintenance of the curative workshops in each centre. Later on, in November, 1918, when it was discovered that the workshops were a productive institution, the War Office altered this arrangement and allowed an unlimited sum for maintenance, providing only that the net loss in each case per annum should not exceed £500. After his proposal had been approved by the War Office Finance Department, Sir Alfred Keogh wrote to Sir Robert Hudson, and, after reading that letter and the one written by Sir Robert Jones and myself, the Joint Finance Committee unanimously approved a grant of £10,000. It is here more than a duty for me to state how indebted I am to Sir Robert Hudson, and how grateful I feel for the extraordinary help he has given to the work I have had the honour to supervise. I am most grateful to him, because I consider that without his help my work would have been impossible.

At the beginning of November, 1916, I went to Cardiff for the purpose of appealing for funds for the orthopædic centre in South Wales. I appealed for £5,000, and over £6,000 was subscribed.

In the same month I was asked by Sir Robert Jones and Colonel Sir Harold Stiles to go to Scotland for the purpose of the installation of curative workshops in the three centres in Scotland —Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen. I was able to settle with the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society the question of the installation and equipment of the curative workshops in these three centres. At Aberdeen an appeal for £3,000 was made, and more than that sum was obtained for the equipment of the Orthopædic Department and Workshops at the Oldmill Hospital. Afterwards a further £2,000 was subscribed for the same purposes. At Bellahouston, in Glasgow, the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society undertook to build and equip curative workshops, while at Bangour, near Edinburgh, the Edinburgh Branch of the Scottish Red Cross gave a very substantial sum of money for the purpose of installing workshops and equipping the Orthopædic Centre.

I have here to point out that my position in Scotland was not the same as that which I held in England, Wales and Ireland. In these three latter countries I officially represented the Joint War Committee in all the orthopædic centres; in Scotland this work was in the hands of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society, and for that reason my position was always somewhat difficult. I am glad to say, however, that my first visit was most useful, as I had the opportunity of appealing for funds and explaining what was required for the scheme of curative workshops. I must also add that the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society spent many thousands of pounds on the orthopædic centres.

I would like to mention that, especially in the beginning, one of the most important parts of my work was to go round the country addressing meetings, explaining to the public what was required, and appealing for funds. In Appendix No. 4 to this Report you will see roughly what has been obtained all over the country for the orthopædic centres.

In December, 1916, I went to Liverpool and Leeds to appeal for funds. In each place I found everyone anxious to help and always most generous. When dealing with the financial position of this Department I will explain more in detail the system I followed regarding the grants which were made by this Department and regarding appeals I have made at the public meetings I addressed. There is no doubt that these visits had a great importance for the work, as at that time the public did not know what we wanted to do. The problems were new, and to have their importance clearly understood it was indispensable to go round the country, more or less like a missionary, to explain what it meant for the wounded soldiers as well as for the nation to have orthopædic centres established, with curative workshops attached to them. I am not surprised that the public did not at first realise the importance of these questions, as so often those who ought to have seen it a long time ago were still in opposition to the ideas we were bringing forward.

Of course, we have to bear in mind that the attention of everyone was, quite naturally, directed to the prosecution of the war and to the accommodation required for acute cases. I was so often told that the first duty was to get men fit again to go and fight the enemy. No one could say that this was not absolutely right, but I confess that I could never understand why one thing need have hindered the other. I tried to see as far ahead as I could, and I came to the conclusion that it was indispensable to begin as soon as possible (this was now over three years ago) to prepare everything for the reconstruction and re-education of those who had been disabled in the war. To win the war without preparing for peace seemed to me a dangerous mistake, and this was the principal reason why I took this campaign so much to heart. It was not easy, and the opposition we found in front of us very often delayed our efforts. Nevertheless, the scheme and our ideas began to take root, and little by little we saw them beginning to grow. They grew so rapidly that orthopædic centres with curative workshops attached were soon established all over the country.

Curative Workshops.

The scheme of curative workshops was quite a simple one. We took into consideration several points, which had to be worked together. The orthopædic centres all being military establishments, our first duty was to get men fit again as soon as possible for the Army, but being at the same time hospitals which dealt to a great extent with disabled men, I tried to build a bridge between the military life and the civil life; that is to say, we thought of the present, thinking at the same time of the future. (It must be understood that when I say present, I mean three years ago.) Of the points which had to be considered and worked together, we had first to realise that we had so many cases which had been in hospitals for periods as long as eighteen months—sometimes even longer. We had to bear in mind that these men had suffered so much, had often undergone several operations, and that they were beginning to get into the habit of the idleness of hospital life, while sometimes they felt also that they would never again be of any use in either their military life or later on in civil life. This idea was, of course, a bad one for the man and equally so for the nation. Secondly, we thought that an active life would be of much greater value than a passive one; and in the same way, we considered that in the majority of cases it would be far more advisable for a man to have his injured limb at work in some productive manner than to have it put through a series of movements by some form of mechano-therapeutic apparatus. We considered it indispensable to have the brain working in conjunction with the limb, and to see that the man should become interested in what he was doing. In many cases, however, owing to the nature of his disability, it was impossible for the man to use his injured limb; it was therefore necessary to divide the work in the curative workshops into two classes, viz.: (1) that giving direct curative treatment, that is to say, which enabled the man to use his injured limb; (2) that giving indirect or psychological curative treatment, that is, if I may say so, giving a moral treatment combined with the physical one. The indirect treatment very often had the result that especially in cases of injured hands or arms the man began working with his sound limb, but gradually, and very often unconsciously, began helping the sound limb with the injured one, thus gradually improving its condition.

The atmosphere in hospitals where curative workshops had been established changed very rapidly, as instead of an environment of idleness, we had an environment of activity and production. The men became interested in the work, and then soon began to realise, not only that their disabilities were improving as a result of the direct treatment, but that their general condition was also being benefited, because they could judge for themselves that they were capable of useful work, so that later on when discharged from the Army they would be able to begin again their active life.

I have always considered it indispensable that training should work together with treatment, at least in the beginning. If this is not done, it is impossible to ask men who have been months and months in hospital, who have lost the habit of working, and who have suffered so much and undergone sometimes terrible operations, suddenly to begin to work in a new trade, when owing to the nature of their disability they could not go back to their pre-war occupation. We have also to consider that work for disabled men is of the utmost importance when it is under medical and surgical supervision, but when it is not it may do more harm than good, especially at the beginning.

To all these considerations we have to add another, also of great importance, and that is, that with the aid of the curative workshops we have been able to get rapidly all the splints, surgical boots, and other appliances required for the hospitals. This had the enormous advantage of being, not only a more speedy means of obtaining the necessary articles than would have been the case if we had had to purchase them outside, but also a very considerable economy to the State. For instance, at this hospital we not only supplied all our own requirements in these directions, but we were able to send appliances to many other Special Military Surgical Hospitals, while we also undertook to supply the Ministry of Pensions with all the orthopædic appliances and surgical boots required for pensioners in the London District. This latter service represented a value of £2,111 0s. 4d. up to the present time.

There is also another interesting fact in connection with the workshops, and that is, that the whole of the installation of the machinery and plant, wiring of motors and electric light, etc.,

was done entirely by the patients working in the shops, so that we can say with great pride that the installation of the curative workshops was to a great extent the creation of the men themselves who worked there. We can say that everything except the buildings was the work of the patients. At Shepherds Bush, they also installed the electrical equipment and did the wiring for the Electro-therapeutic and Hydro-therapeutic Departments.

In Appendix No. 9 you will find the complete list of trades in which patients are employed in all the centres, while in Appendix No. 8 I give a few cases of the results of direct curative treatment in the shops. Some of these cases have been mentioned by me in an article I have written for the book on "Orthopædic Surgery" which Sir Robert Jones is about to publish. In Appendix No. 6 will be found the number of patients who have passed through the curative workshops in the orthopædic centres of England, Wales and Ireland in one year; the figures being based on statistical returns from October, 1917, to September, 1918. In Appendix No. 7 you will see statistics regarding the gross value of work done in the curative workshops in England, Wales and Ireland. As I mentioned before, the workshops in Scotland were not under my control.

I have to add that all the curative workshops in the three former countries were either built and equipped or equipped only from grants voted by the Joint Finance Committee through this Department.

I now propose to report on each centre separately.

ENGLAND.

Special Military Surgical Hospital, Shepherds Bush, W.
Number of beds, 1,231.

As I mentioned above, this hospital was opened on March 1, 1916, but at first was only partly devoted to orthopædic cases. In this hospital more money from the Joint Finance Committee has been spent than in any other centre, the reason being that both Sir Robert Jones and I wanted to have a model to be followed by the other centres.

The equipment of the first workshops was purchased in part with a grant of £1,000 voted by the Joint Finance Committee in September, 1916. Then the new electro-therapeutic department was built and equipped, together with the hydro-therapeutic department. It was later on found necessary to extend the curative workshops, and a grant was made for the new buildings and the necessary equipment. A new operating theatre was also built and equipped, and the officers' ward was equipped, from grants voted by the Joint Finance Committee. Several auxiliary hospitals were attached to the central hospital—Paddington V.A.D. Hospital, Chiswick V.A.D. Hospital, and Princess Louise Special Military Surgical Hospital, Chailey; in all these equipment has been purchased from grants provided by this Department.

The work done in this hospital has been splendid. I must say that the wonderful results which have been obtained were due to a great extent to Colonel Walter Hill, who was first Registrar here and afterwards Officer-in-Charge. Having lived here practically during three years, it is a grateful duty for me to state that his services have been absolutely invaluable, and that I owe much to him for the help he has given me through such a long and difficult time. I want also to state that I am deeply grateful to all the staff.

Shepherds Bush has been considered always as the headquarters of military orthopædics (now called "special military surgery"). Everybody came here from all the new centres to see our organisation, and from here went out inspiration to the others. We were the pioneers of a new move, which gave so many and such wonderful results. We were, if I may say so, the centre of the orthopædic circle, and apart from a new plaster department, and a new building for the X-Ray department, which I had not the time to deal with, I think that this hospital can be considered as the most complete of all the orthopædic centres.

I want to mention specially the names of Mr. H. Poate, who has been at the head of the curative workshops since their opening, and who has rendered invaluable services, and Captain P. G. Sharp, who has been officer-in-charge of the workshops since April, 1918. As this department was more than any other under my control, I want to state my deep gratitude for the help they have given me.

At the conclusion of my report I will deal more in detail with one or two points concerning Shepherds Bush, as they will show clearly what my ambition was for the future.

Alder Hey Special Military Surgical Hospital, West Derby, Liverpool.
Number of beds, 1,281.

The orthopædic centre was established at the Alder Hey Military Hospital. Since the end of 1915 250 beds had been allocated there for orthopædic cases, under the supervision of Sir Robert Jones. In December, 1916, I went to Liverpool to appeal for funds for the purpose of building curative workshops, and £3,000 was obtained. I addressed two meetings—one in the hospital, and the other at a luncheon given by the Lord Mayor—and I promised to equip the curative workshops if enough money was raised for the buildings. I appointed as my representative in Liverpool Professor A. M. Paterson, who later became Assistant Inspector of Military Orthopædics, and who unfortunately died a few months ago. It is a duty for me to pay a tribute to his memory for all the services he rendered to me and my Department, not only in Liverpool as my representative, but as Assistant Inspector to Sir Robert Jones.

In Liverpool this Department equipped the curative workshops, as well as the gymnasium, massage department, while the pathological laboratory was equipped and maintained for one year from grants voted by this Department.

* * * * * *

Being more directly under the supervision of Sir Robert Jones, the surgical work has of course been splendid, and undoubtedly Liverpool has been one of the most important of the orthopædic centres;

* * * * * *

Baschurch Orthopædic Hospital, attached to Alder Hey as an auxiliary, has done important work, and part of the operating theatre equipment there was purchased from a grant by this Department.

After the death of Colonel A. M. Paterson, Colonel P. Macdiarmid, Officer-in-Charge at Alder Hey, took his place as my representative, and I want also to thank him most sincerely.

2nd Northern General Hospital,
Becketts Park, Leeds.
Number of beds, 1,779.

This centre was attached to the 2nd Northern General Hospital. The sum of £50,000 was raised locally for the purposes of establishing an orthopædic centre, and a hut hospital was built. In December, 1916, I went to Leeds at the request of Sir Berkeley Moynihan, to appeal for funds, and over £5,000 was obtained for the curative workshops. Later on, nearly the whole of the 2nd Northern General Hospital became orthopædic, and it was then the largest centre we had as regards number of beds.

Major-General Sir Berkeley Moynihan very kindly acted as my representative in Leeds, and I am most grateful for the valuable help he has given me, and I am also most grateful to him for all the advice he has given me. I must also say that I most sincerely thank Colonel Littlewood, Officer-in-Charge at Becketts Park, for his very good services.

In the hut hospital curative workshops were included, which to a great extent were equipped by this Department, as was also the electrical department, massage department, gymnasium, and part of the paraffin baths department. Their curative workshops are excellent, thanks to a great extent to the Officer-in-Charge, Major Stott.

There is no doubt that Leeds, with Liverpool and Shepherds Bush, are the three most important centres in the country.

More details regarding the various centres will be found in the section of this report dealing with the finance of the Department and in the conclusion and appendices.

Special Military Surgical Hospital,
Southmead, Bristol.
Number of beds, 571.

The orthopædic centre was composed of (1) established with some guarantee of continuance and we had here to face many difficulties, as the Beaufort War Hospital was not entirely orthopædic.

Appeals were made at a large meeting I went to address. * * * The sum of £1,100 was promised on condition that a centre would be established in a part of Beaufort War Hospital, after the war, but as that condition could not be fulfilled, the promise lapsed. We had financial difficulties at Bristol, but they were overcome in the same way as those at Cardiff, by the generosity of the Joint Finance Committee.

This Department equipped the curative workshops, electrical department, and X-Ray department, and also provided much of the equipment for the operating theatre.

* * * In June, 1918, the centre was transferred from the Beaufort War Hospital to the Southmead Hospital, which is now entirely an orthopædic hospital. At the present time the curative workshops at the latter hospital are being equipped from a grant made by this Department.

Major E. W. Hey Groves acted as my representative in Bristol; he has had a difficult position, and for that reason I am most grateful for his services.

Special Military Surgical Hospital,
Oxford.
Number of beds, 574.

The orthopædic centre at Bristol was first the Cowley Road Hospital, (2) the Headington Hospital, and (3) the University V.A.D. Hospital, which together formed a section of the 3rd Southern General Hospital.

In June, 1917, I was asked to go to Oxford to address a meeting to raise money to build curative workshops, and £2,000 was obtained. The workshops have been equipped from a grant made by this Department, which has also provided much of the equipment required for the operating theatres. I was also able to approve a grant for a garden scheme for officers at Headington. Grants amounting to £360 6s. 2d. were also made to Burcote House Hospital, Oxford. The sum of £600 was voted to this hospital, but the full sum was not needed, as the hospital was closed. The balance was spent, with the agreement of the Joint Finance Committee, at the Oxford centre.

Captain G. R. Girdlestone has acted as my representative, and I want to thank him most sincerely for his valuable services.

Special Military Surgical Hospital.
Church Lane, Tooting, S.W.
Number of beds, 872.

Colonel D. K. MacDowell, the Officer-in-Charge, very kindly acted as my representative in this centre.

As at the time it would have been difficult to build curative workshops, they were established in the Parish Hall, the rent of which was paid for the first year by this Department, which also equipped the shops. Some of the equipment of the operating theatre and gymnasium has been purchased from grants made by this Department.

Special Military Surgical Hospital.
Northfield, Birmingham.
Number of beds, 1,020.

This hospital was opened at the beginning of 1918. The orthopædic centre was installed at Northfield, having attached to it as an auxiliary the Highbury V.A.D. Hospital, where excellent work has been done. In this centre the Orthopædic Department has equipped the curative workshops at Northfield, and also furnished a large part of the equipment for the Highbury workshops.

Major Naughton Dunn has acted as my representative, and I am most grateful for his services.

No. 1 War Hospital, Reading.
Number of beds, 498.

This hospital was first opened as an orthopædic centre in 1918, and the whole of the equipment of the curative workshops has been obtained from a grant given by this Department.

Colonel W. Maurice, the Officer-in-Charge, has acted as my representative, and I want to thank him for his valuable services.

Edmonton (1,450 beds) and Manchester (250 beds).

These were the last two centres to ask for financial assistance, and they have each received a grant of £500 for the equipment of their curative workshops. These two grants were only made a short time ago, and after the demobilisation of this Department had been decided upon.

Special Military Surgical Hospital,
Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Number of beds, 425.

The centre was established as a section of

the 1st Northern General Hospital. Colonel D. Wells Patterson has acted as my representative, and I gladly state the most valuable services he has rendered.

I have had to go to Newcastle several times, but the most important visit was in December, 1917, when I went to make an appeal for funds for building a separate orthopædic hospital. The response to this appeal has been splendid, as almost £90,000 has been received or promised. The new hospital, when completed, will be a permanent orthopædic centre.

A grant of £2,500 was made by this Department, and the equipments for the curative workshops and baths department have been purchased from it.

WALES.

Welsh Metropolitan War Hospital,
Whitchurch, near Cardiff.
Number of beds, 424.

The orthopædic centre at Cardiff was established in a section of the Welsh Metropolitan War Hospital, Whitchurch. Colonel Sir John Lynn-Thomas, to whom I am most grateful for his services, kindly acted as my representative in Wales.

In November, 1916, I went to Cardiff to address a large meeting in the Town Hall, and I asked for £5,000 for the purpose of building curative workshops and to help the orthopædic centres; more than £6,000 was obtained.

I must point out that there were many difficulties at Whitchurch, more than probably owing to the fact that the hospital was not entirely orthopædic. I must state the very valuable services rendered by Major Alwyn Smith as Officer-in-Charge of the Orthopædic Section of the Whitchurch Hospital. Major Smith was formerly at the Canadian Hospital at Ramsgate, which was the first hospital in this country to have workshops for patients.

* * * * * *

This Department equipped the baths, electrical department, X-Ray department, and the curative workshops, and also provided the equipment for the baths department at Clyne House Hospital in Cardiff itself, which was attached to Whitchurch as an auxiliary.

IRELAND.

Special Military Surgical Hospital,
Blackrock, Dublin.
Number of beds, 520.

The orthopædic centre was established at the Blackrock Hospital, Dublin. Colonel T. J. Potter, the Officer-in-Charge, has acted as my representative, and I am most grateful for his help and services. There is not a doubt that this centre, although not a very large one, is one of the best.

Over £1,300 was raised locally, and this Department has equipped the curative workshops and purchased some of the equipment for the operating theatre.

The centre at Dublin also received a special grant of £1,000, being part of the gift from Major Keefer, of Toronto, to His Majesty the King, from which His Majesty allocated £1,000 to each of the centres in Ireland.

Ulster Volunteer Force Hospital, Belfast.
Number of beds, 139.

The orthopædic centre at Belfast was established as a section of the Ulster Volunteer Force Hospital. For that purpose the Committee of the Hospital spent over £15,000, and the sum of £1,000 was also granted by H.M. the King from the gift of Major Keefer. This Department equipped the curative workshops.

The hospital was closed in March, 1919. Colonel A. B. Mitchell was my representative in Belfast, and I most sincerely thank him for his valuable services.

At the time of demobilisation, this Department had to deal with 14 centres, with a total number of 11,000 beds.

SCOTLAND.

Three centres were established in Scotland—at Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen. As already stated in this report, I had no official position in Scotland, and only went there at the request of Sir Robert Jones and Sir Harold Stiles, the latter most kindly acting as my representative, for which I am most sincerely grateful to him, and also for his valuable services and advice.

As you know, sir, all financial questions in Scotland are in the hands of the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society, but I went there several times to see how the work was progressing, and especially on account of the establishment and development of the curative workshops in the three centres. My first visit was the most important, as I was able to explain the scheme in several meetings and to appeal for funds for the establishment of curative workshops, which no doubt have proved most useful there. There is no doubt that several thousands of pounds were raised owing to my visits and appeals.

Finance.

I shall now deal with the finance of this Department, and this section must be read in conjunction with the following appendices:—

Nos. 1, 2 and 3.—Financial Statements.
No. 4—Statement showing the sums raised locally for the Orthopædic Centres.
No. 5.—Statistics of the Number of Treatments given in Departments built or equipped by this Department.
No. 7.—Statement of the Gross Value of work done in the curative workshops.

In the financial report which follows I shall be able not only to enter into more details regarding the centres, but I shall be able to show better the value of the work which has been done with the grants voted by this Department.

Nearly all the financial questions regarding this Department have been settled between Sir Robert Hudson and myself. During the time I was at the head of the Orthopædic Department I have addressed two complete reports to Sir Robert Hudson, but, as stated at the beginning of this Report, a continuous correspondence has been carried on with him on account of all the problems which have had to be solved in connection with grants for the various orthopædic centres.

Before I was officially the representative of the Joint War Committee, the Joint Finance Committee had made several small grants which were handed over to Sir Robert Jones. One of them, for £200, was made to Cardiff, and another of £500 was made to this Hospital. In September, 1916, the first grant for curative workshops was made, viz., £1,000 for Shepherds Bush, which was voted at my request for the installation of experimental shops at that Hospital.

On November 2, 1916, Sir Robert Jones and I addressed a joint letter to Sir Robert Hudson applying for a grant of £10,000. I am most grateful to say that on the following day I was informed by Sir Robert Hudson that the Joint Finance Committee had unanimously voted the sum asked for. A separate banking account was opened at Messrs. Coutts and Co., entitled the "Orthopædic Hospitals Account," in the joint names of Sir Robert Jones and myself. We may perhaps consider this point to be the real financial beginning of the Orthopædic Department.

I must point out that Sir Robert Jones placed in my hands the entire administration of the funds voted by the Joint Finance Committee, and I only was solely responsible for their expenditure.

I realised at once that the funds voted by the Joint Finance Committee would not be sufficient to meet the requirements of the various centres. We have to take into consideration the fact that although it was the duty of the State to provide everything necessary for the welfare of the wounded, it was impossible to obtain rapidly what was required, while the needs were enormous and most urgent. In the rapidity with which they could act was one of the greatest advantages of the Red Cross; no red tape fettered their actions, and we could immediately help those who wanted assistance. But, as I said, the expense would have been very large; it was a new work for which we wanted new buildings, new departments, new equipment, all over the country. We had ascertained that the cost of equipment only for a set of curative workshops would be roughly about £1,000. Only in perhaps three of the hospitals where orthopædic centres were established was it possible to find accommodation already existing which could be used for workshops, and even in those cases it was not satisfactory. It was therefore absolutely essential to find the money to meet the expense of building.

I thought, therefore, that the best plan would be to go round to the various centres to appeal for funds for the buildings which we required, always stating in my appeals that I had the authority—if the buildings were provided—to give the necessary equipment. I considered the question of the installation of the orthopædic centres so important for the town or district where they were established, that I had not the slightest hesitation in asking the public to help me in this crusade. It is a grateful duty for me to state how deeply indebted I am to the wonderful response made and to the generosity of the public. This was the line I followed in England, Wales, and Ireland. In Scotland, although I had no official position there, I am pleased to say that my visits gave me an opportunity of explaining the scheme we had in mind, and of obtaining through the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society a large sum, amounting to many thousands of pounds, for the three orthopædic centres at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen. I mention this, as I am unable to include a complete figure regarding Scotland in Appendix No. 4, which shows the results of appeals made by me. By these methods I was able to obtain all the money we required—the sums needed for the buildings and sometimes for part of the equipment.

You will notice that this Hospital at Shepherds Bush has received more money than any of the others, but in this case we have to consider, first, that this was the first orthopædic centre; second, that it was most difficult to make an appeal in London; third, that we had to have a centre which could be the model and the inspiration for the others, especially in the beginning. It was indispensable for my work that when appealing for money or explaining our scheme, I should be able to say that anyone interested could come to Shepherds Bush and see our work and the results we had obtained. In all, the sum of £17,233 11s. 10d. has been spent at Shepherds Bush and its auxiliaries; it may be said that this is a very large sum, but if we consider the results we have obtained, that we are known all over the world, that Shepherds Bush has been for three years the model of the orthopædic centres, that with this sum of money the curative workshops were built and equipped; the gymnasium (which was my own gift to the hospital) was equipped, the new electro-therapeutic and hydro-therapeutic departments were built and equipped, the new operating theatre was built and equipped, the officers' ward was equipped, while many other small requirements which were difficult to obtain from the War Office were supplied, I hope I shall be allowed to say that it was very cheap Apart from this, the Joint Finance Committee can say that it is due to the money they have voted for Shepherds Bush that this Hospital has become the finest orthopædic centre in the United Kingdom.

Following the grant of £10,000 which was made to this Department on November 3, 1916, other grants of similar sums were voted at intervals, the last being on November 30, 1917, which brought the total sum voted by the Joint Finance Committee to this Department up to £50,000. The small grants referred to on page 18 of this report were made by the Joint Finance Committee before I took up my official position, as was also the first grant of £1,000 to Shepherds Bush, and for that reason I shall only deal with the expenditure of this Department from the grant of £50,000. The Orthopædic Hospitals Account at the bank was only opened after the first grant of £10,000 had been voted, in November, 1916.

As I have mentioned above, the sum of £17,233 11s. 10d. has been spent at this Hospital, while the sum of £20,702 17s. 1d. has been spent at the other centres. There is also the sum of £694 19s. 7d. which has been spent in administration of this Department.

You will see, therefore, that from the total sum of £50,000 voted to this Department, I have spent £38,631 8s. 6d., leaving a balance of £11,368 11s. 6d., which is absolutely free from any commitments whatever. To this balance I have to add the following special items which have been allocated to this Department:—

Donation by National Allied Relief Committee, U.S.A.	£630	15	0
Donation by Messrs. Sime, Darby and Co.	25	0	0
Interest credited on Deposits ...	170	10	3

Balance to be repaid by Col. Goodall (Whitchurch)	102 12 11
	£928 18 2

The two former donations have been handed over to Sir Robert Hudson on April 11, 1917, and June 6, 1918, respectively, while the interest has been credited to the Orthopædic Hospitals Account by Messrs. Coutts. The sum of £102 12s. 11d. is the unspent balance of grants amounting to £508 16s. 10d., which were made to the Whitchurch Hospital, and which were in the hands of Colonel Goodall, Officer-in-Charge of that Hospital. At my request, the Joint Finance Committee at their meeting on June 19, 1919, resolved that this unspent balance should, when received, be credited to the Orthopædic Hospitals Account. The total balance available from all grants made to this Department amounts therefore to £12,297 9s. 8d.

We have to bear in mind that many claims were made upon this Department for financial assistance from all the centres. * * * On two occasions this Department had to meet outstanding liabilities which had not been approved by me, to save the situation in the centres concerned. * * *

If we take into consideration the four following facts, I think it will be admitted that the administration of this Department has been far from expensive. These facts are: first, that the number of treatments given in special departments which were equipped or built from grants voted by the Joint Finance Committee amount roughly to three millions (3,000,000); second, that the gross value of the work done in the curative workshops of the various centres either built or equipped from grants voted by this Department, from the date of opening in each case to the end of March last, was over £30,000; third, that the number of men who individually passed through the Curative Workshops in one year was roughly 6,600; fourth, that the money raised locally or given for the orthopædic centres amounts in total to well over £200,000. In this sum I include Scotland, and also the sum raised in Sheffield for a centre there. When I was in Sheffield in August of last year to address a public meeting, accompanied by Sir Robert Jones and Sir Berkeley Moynihan, £30,000 had already been obtained: the site for the building was chosen, but unfortunately afterwards, for reasons of which I am unaware, the scheme did not materialise. Appendices Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7 give details of the abovementioned figures.

In all the above figures, I have not included the sum of £2,000, which was a gift from Major Keefer, of Toronto, to H.M. the King. This sum was allocated by His Majesty—£1,000 to the Orthopædic Centre at Dublin, and £1,000 to the Orthopædic Centre at Belfast. The sum of £2,000 was paid in to the Orthopædic Hospitals Account at Messrs. Coutts and Co., and has been paid over by me to my representatives, Colonel T. J. Potter in Dublin, and Colonel A. B. Mitchell in Belfast, respectively.

I have great pleasure in being able to inform you that all outstanding liabilities and promises to the various orthopædic centres which have been approved by the Joint Finance Committee through this Department, have been paid, and there is at this moment no outstanding liability nor any right to a further claim on the Orthopædic Department at any of the centres. In paying to the centres the last amounts due to them, I clearly stated that with the demobilisation of this Department all financial responsibilities have come to an end.

I hope that with the attached appendices and statistics the Finance Committee will be able to judge the administration of the funds favourably. In handing over to the Joint Finance Committee all the receipts and books, I hope that everything will be found correct and in order.

Cash.

In Appendix No. 3 you will find the Cash Statement of the Department. I have to point out that the sum of £50,000 was never placed at the credit of the Orthopædic Hospitals Account at Messrs. Coutts and Co., as it was not required.

The total cash paid to the Bank by the Joint Finance Committee amounts to £39,500, while to this sum must be added the interest credited by Messrs. Coutts on deposits, amounting to £170 10s. 3d., and the sum of £2,000 from Major Keefer, which was also paid into the Orthopædic Hospitals Account. The total cash placed to the credit of this Department was therefore £41,670 10s. 3d.

From this the following amounts have been paid:—

From Joint Finance Committee's Grants	£38,631 8 6
From Major Keefer's Grants ...	2,000 0 0
	£40,631 8 6

and leaving at the bank, in favour of the Joint Finance Committee, a balance of £1,039 1s. 9d.

Equipment Purchased from Grants.

I was extremely glad that in their resolution passed on July 2, 1916, the Central Demobilisation Board decided that all buildings and equipment which have been purchased from grants made by the Joint Finance Committee to the Orthopædic Department should be considered a gift, either to the War Office or the Ministry of Pensions, whichever body may be using them. I have officially informed the Director-General, A.M.S., and Director-General, Medical Services of Ministry of Pensions, of this generous resolution.

Administration of Department.

The Orthopædic Department was composed of myself as head of the Department, and Sergeant D. H. Eade, R.A.M.C., who acted as my secretary. Apart from being head of the Department I also held the post of representative of the Joint War Committee in England, Wales and Ireland in all matters regarding orthopædics, with power given by the War Office to go round the different orthopædic centres to discuss all matters concerning the administration of the Red Cross grants and to confer with the authorities on all matters relating to the efficiency of the appliances in the curative workshops. (Letter 24/Gen. No. 6061/A.M.D.3, dated September 13, 1917, from Surgeon-General Russell for Director-General, A.M.S., to General Officers Commanding in Chief and Com-

mands.) On June 12, 1918, I was appointed by the Director-General, Sir John Goodwin, as Liaison Officer between the Joint War Committee and the War Office as regards curative workshops. I had, therefore, if I may say so, three different positions, all dealing with the same question. In December, 1917, the Orthopædic Committee was formed, consisting of representatives of the War Office, Ministry of Pensions, British Red Cross Society, and Order of St. John, Sir Arthur Stanley and Major-General Sir Robert Jones being members ex-officio. I was appointed Chairman of this Committee, which only met three times, as all the work that the Committee could do was already being done by this Department. With the agreement of the members, therefore, it was decided not to call any further meetings of the Committee.

In this final report I must especially pay the highest tribute to the services rendered by Sergeant Eade. The whole of the work under my supervision was in his hands; all the accounts, books, etc., as well as all the correspondence, were carried on by him. I can state that without him, my work, which was of great responsibility, would have been, if not impossible, at least a thousand times heavier and more difficult. Sergeant Eade was the best secretary I could have had, and I am deeply indebted to the invaluable services he has rendered to this Department. It is a grateful duty for me to state this officially in my last report, and I take the liberty of calling your attention to the facts I have just mentioned.

Conclusions.

You will allow me, sir, after the detailed explanation given, at the moment when I am leaving the posts I have held for so long, to state frankly and openly my opinion in regard to a certain number of facts.

In the first place, I deeply regret that the Orthopædic Department of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John of Jerusalem has been demobilised. Personally, it is a relief; a relief from difficult work and heavy responsibility; but I consider it is a mistake to discontinue it, when the disabled soldiers and pensioners require so much help and assistance. You are aware that I did my utmost to establish with the Ministry of Pensions an association similar to that which existed between this Department and the War Office. I know from experience how much the War Office required the help of this Department and I feel convinced that the Ministry of Pensions would have required it at least to the same extent. I have also to point out that the great majority of the orthopædic centres are still military hospitals, and for that reason it would have been a war work although peace is signed. At the present moment none of our centres has been taken over by the Ministry of Pensions, although several will soon come under that Ministry. It is difficult for me to understand the reasons why this demobilisation took place so suddenly, especially when I knew that the Ministry of Pensions were anxious to have the assistance of this Department in the tremendous work they have before them. I consider that this Department could have been of invaluable assistance, and I regret to see a work which was to a great extent started by the Joint War Committee through this Department coming suddenly to an end. I have always in my reports and official letters pointed out that this Department had to be considered differently from the other Departments, on account of the nature of its work. We had to deal with cases which required treatment for a longer period of time than any others, and we had therefore to consider that we had a great number of disabled men who would require treatment and training for a very long period. It is a pity not to be able to continue the work which has been established on such a good and sound basis.

I had a great ambition—an ambition which I think should have received more careful consideration. When we think of the difficulties we have had in establishing the orthopædic centres all over the country, when we consider the opposition we found in front of us, it is indeed interesting, as well as a consolation, to realise what has been achieved; but if what has been done during these terrible years of war is a triumph for orthopædic surgery, we must use what has been a blessing of God for the wounded soldiers to be also a blessing of God for the civilian population. You may say that this has nothing to do with the work of the Joint War Committee, but I want to leave on record a statement of the ideas and principles upon which I have worked. * * * * * * During these years of work I have had the privilege of being associated with Sir Robert and of working with him, more perhaps than anyone else, and I have realised for a long time what could be done in the future. I wanted to have at least one permanent orthopædic centre which could become the school of orthopædic surgery under Sir Robert Jones. Education is needed on this subject, and the attention which has been devoted to the wounded ought later on also to be devoted to the civilian population. There is no school of orthopædics, and there are very few hospitals for crippled children under the supervision of orthopædic surgeons. Nothing has been done for persons disabled in industrial accidents. All this could be easily provided for, and when I was building all the departments in this Hospital, when I was equipping the different centres, and when I was addressing meetings and appealing for funds, I had always in my mind the idea that we could not have a better war memorial than to establish a school of orthopædic surgery, which has been the branch of surgery which has done most for the disabled men. We have here in this hospital the ideal place for this school, and we could have attached to it a school of re-education. If, as has been proved, we can re-educate and train disabled men wounded in this war, I do not see any reason why the civilian who has been disabled by accident should not also be re-educated. All over the country orthopædic hospitals are required—more in this country perhaps than in any other, as it is an industrial country. An interesting fact concerning Newcastle-on-Tyne is that for the establishment of a permanent orthopædic hospital we obtained nearly £90,000, and of this sum £20,000 was subscribed by the workmen of Northumberland and Durham, including £4,000 from the collieries. When I addressed a meeting in Newcastle composed of miners, I explained the ideas I had in mind, which are those already stated in this Report, and they understood it so well that their answer was the most generous response they made towards the appeal. I feel convinced, therefore, that we should find everywhere a similar response from the working classes for the establish-

ment of permanent orthopædic institutions and schools of re-education.

We have also to bear in mind the very large number of crippled children in the large industrial towns, who in the great majority of cases can only be treated and cured with the assistance of orthopædic surgery. We have also to remember the hundreds of thousands who have been killed or completely disabled in this war, and that we have therefore to prepare a new generation. I have always present in my mind a visit I made with Sir Robert Jones once somewhere in the country, to a home for crippled children. It was a beautiful place, where the children had the best kind of assistance from those in charge. About a hundred children were there, but there was no surgical supervision. * * *

Apart from one or two things I had not time to do, and on account of difficulties and authorities which had to be obtained, I leave this hospital at Shepherds Bush as complete as possible. In the other centres I did everything I was asked to do. Shepherds Bush is a wonderful institution, and it will be a calamity if it is not kept as a permanent orthopædic hospital.

* * * * * *

It would be a great consolation for me to see that the small work I have undertaken should remain and should be of such great benefit for the people of this country, where I have been received with open arms.

I leave the work established on a solid basis, and the only hope I have is that those who will have charge of it in the future will build on that basis a fabric of comfort and happiness.

* * * * * *

May I now, in my final report, be allowed to thank all those with whom I have had the privilege of being associated. First of all, I would like to say how indebted I am to Major-General Sir Robert Jones. No words of mine can express my admiration for the work he has done, and no words of mine can say how grateful I feel for the help, kindness, and support he has given to me. To Sir Robert Hudson I am also deeply indebted, because without his help and the support he has most heartily given to my proposals, nothing could have been done. I am most thankful also to all the members of the Joint Finance Committee, and the Joint War Committee, for the assistance they have given me. I would like to mention especially Mr. Mayhew, Secretary of the Joint Finance Committee.

To all my friends who have so kindly acted as my representatives in the centres I am most thankful and grateful. There is no doubt that the success which I hope will be admitted to this Department is due to a great extent to the personal organisation I have created with the different centres. I have already mentioned in this Report the names of these representatives.

* * * * * *

I want also to thank most sincerely the Director-General of the Army Medical Service, and his predecessor, Sir Alfred Keogh, and Colonel A. Webb, Director-General of Medical Services for the Ministry of Pensions; and also Mr. Dawson Williams, Editor of the "British Medical Journal," who, in moments of great difficulty, has given me not only his help but the assistance of the "British Medical Journal."

Having lived in this Hospital for so long, I want to thank the Officer-in-Charge, Major Picton Phillips, and the Matron, Miss Flood, for all their kindness, and also all the members of the staff, especially Major Elmslie, Major Bristow, Captain Aitken, Captain Trethowan, Mr. Poate, and Captain Sharp.

May I now be permitted to thank you, sir, for the valuable help and kindness which you have shown to me in my capacity as representative of the Joint War Committee.

I hope that my final report will receive the favourable consideration of the Joint War Committee and the Joint Finance Committee.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) MANUEL R.,
Representative of Joint War Committee.

The Hon. Sir Arthur Stanley, G.B.E.,
Chairman, Joint War Committee.

APPENDIX No. 1.

Statement showing the total Grants and Donations Voted to the Orthopædic Department, and the Balance still available at date of this Report.

		£	s.	d.
Total Amount voted to Department by Joint Finance Committee ...		50,000	0	0
Less Amounts paid:—				
On Administration	£694 19 7			
Grants to Centres	37,936 8 11			
		38,631	8	6
Balance available from Joint Finance Committee's Grants		11,368	11	6
Add:—				
Donation from National Allied Relief Committee		630	15	0
Donation from Messrs. Sime, Darby and Co., Ltd.		25	0	0
Interest credited on Deposits ...		170	10	3
Balance to be repaid by Colonel Goodall (Whitchurch)		102	12	11
Total Balance still available		£12,297	9	8

APPENDIX No. 2.

(See next page.)

APPENDIX No. 3.

Cash Statement at date of Report.

	£	s.	d.
Total Cash paid to the Bank by Joint Finance Committee ...	39,500	0	0
Add:—			
Interest credited on Deposits ...	170	10	3
On account of Major Keefer ...	2,000	0	0
Total Cash Received ...	£41,670	10	3
Less—Amount Expended:—			
From Joint Finance Committee's Grants	38,631	8	6
From Major Keefer's Grants ...	2,000	0	0
Total Cash Expended ...	£40,631	8	6
Balance—Cash at Bank ...	£1,039	1	9

APPENDIX No. 2.

Statement showing Total Amount of Joint Finance Committee's grants expended in each Centre, the purposes to which it has been applied, and details of Amount spent in Administration.

Centre.	Amount.	Upon Following Purposes.
	£ s. d.	Equipment of:—
Administration:—		
Salaries	191 10 0	
Travelling Expenses ...	395 0 0	
Office Equipment, etc. ..	108 9 7	
Total ..	£694 19 7	
Centres:—		
Shepherds Bush	17,233 11 10	Curative *Workshops, *Electrical and *Hydrotherapy Dept., *Operating Theatre, Officers' Ward, etc.
Cardiff	2,909 4 4	Curative Workshops, Baths, Electrical Dept., X-Ray Dept., Gymnasium.
Leeds	2,799 10 1	Curative Workshops, Electrical Dept., Massage Dept., and Gymnasium, Paraffin Baths.
Bristol	2,443 14 5	Curative Workshops, Electrical Dept., Massage Dept., Gymnasium, Operating Theatre.
Liverpool	2,217 8 4	Curative Workshops, Massage Dept., Gymnasium, Pathological Laboratory.
Belfast	626 0 8	Curative Workshops.
Dublin	1,500 0 0	Curative Workshops, Gymnasium, Operating Theatre.
Oxford	1,506 19 3	Curative Workshops, Operating Theatres.
Newcastle-on-Tyne ...	2,500 0 0	Curative Workshops and Baths Dept.
Birmingham	1,200 0 0	Curative Workshops.
Reading	1,000 0 0	Curative Workshops.
Manchester	500 0 0	Curative Workshops.
Tooting	1,000 0 0	Curative Workshops, Operating Theatre. Gymnasium.
Edmonton	500 0 0	Curative Workshops
Total ..	37,936 8 11	
Grand Total	£38,631 8 6	

* Buildings and equipment.

APPENDIX No. 4.

Statement showing the Sums raised locally for the Establishment of Orthopædic Centres and Curative Workshops.

	£
Cardiff	6,000
Leeds	50,000
Liverpool	3,600
Belfast (Ulster V.F. Association)... ...	15,000
Dublin	1,300
Oxford	2,000
Newcastle-on-Tyne	90,000
	£167,900

In addition to the above figures, the following should be taken into consideration:—

(1) As mentioned in the Report, in August, 1918, the sum of £30,000 had been raised locally in Sheffield for the establishment of an orthopædic centre, the scheme afterwards being abandoned.

(2) The amount which was obtained for the orthopædic centres in Scotland and for establishment of curative workshops there was £30,300.

(3) The sum of £1,100 which had been promised in Bristol, but which lapsed for the reasons stated in my Report.

(4) The sum I raised personally for Shepherds Bush, viz., £1,500.

APPENDIX No. 5.

Summary of the Approximate Number of Treatments given in Special Departments of Orthopædic Hospitals, which have been built or equipped from Grants made by the Orthopædic Department.

From date of opening of centres to June, 1919.

	Total.
Electrical Departments	700,000
Massage Departments	960,000
Hydrotherapy Departments	126,000
Gymnasia	414,000
Curative Workshops	800,000
Grand Total	3,000,000

APPENDIX No. 6.

Estimated Number of Patients individually passing through the Curative Workshops in all the Orthopædic Centres in One Year.

	No.
Shepherds Bush	800
Leeds	1,000
Liverpool	750
Cardiff	200
Bristol	700
Oxford	900
Tooting	150
Newcastle-on-Tyne	600
Birmingham	500
Reading	150
Belfast	350
Dublin	500
Total	6,600

The above figures are based on statistical returns received from the centres for the twelve months September, 1917—September, 1918, and taking these as a basis, we can state with confidence that well over 10,000 men have individually passed through the curative workshops in our centres, where they have received both treatment and training.

APPENDIX No. 7.

Statement showing Gross Value of Work done by Patients in Curative Workshops in Orthopædic Centres, from date of opening in each case to March 31, 1919.

		£
Shepherds Bush (from October 1, 1916) ...		13,712
Leeds (from October, 1917)		3,579
Liverpool (from January, 1918)		2,813
Cardiff		2,219
Bristol		938
Oxford (from September 19, 1917) ...		1,804
Reading (from October, 1918)		308
Birmingham—		
Northfield (from May, 1918)	472	
Highbury (from January, 1918)	982	
		1,454
Newcastle-on-Tyne (from January, 1918)		1,300
Tooting (from May, 1918)		259
Belfast (from January, 1918)		290
Dublin		1,338
Total		£30,014

APPENDIX No. 8.

Details of Typical Cases which have received benefit from direct Curative Treatment in Curative Workshops.

Pte. B. (Bristol).—Gunshot wound of arm. Wounds healed, but on being sent to the Basket Shop, hand and fingers were perfectly stiff and flexed. After some persuasion he was induced to steady the basket with the injured hand, and becoming interested, gradually used it unconsciously, and in a week he had the normal use of his hand.

Pte. D. (Tooting).—The most successful basket maker at this hospital. He had a complete musculo-spiral nerve lesion without recovery. He had an operation for tendon transplantation, and now is able to use his hand in a most surprising manner. At basket-making he has trained the transplanted muscles successfully to perform their new duties.

Pte. A. (Liverpool).—Gunshot wound of thigh—stiff knee joint. Began work on treadle lathe in March, 1917. In June he had easy flexion up to 40 degrees, and dispensed with crutches after three weeks' treatment.

Pte. X. (Newcastle).—Patient had gunshot wound of right elbow with almost complete stiffness, so that he could not use the arm for any form of work. In the joiners' shop he was first put on to very light work, gradually taking on heavier jobs as the arm improved. Eventually he was discharged from the service, and obtained a post at £4 10s. per week in an aeroplane factory.

Pte. C. (Oxford).—Wounded April 11, 1918, by bullet through neck to right of cervical spine. There was no use at all in left arm, which was flail-like. Slight movements returned in fingers and shoulder under treatment by massage and electricity on June 1, 1918. There was power in all groups of muscles, but weak and not co-ordinated on June 24, 1918. Work in carpenters' shop was then commenced, and in three weeks half normal power with complete co-ordination was established. Other treatment nil.

Pte. H. (Birmingham).—Admitted June, 1917, with deformity of left hand and wrist following compound fracture of the radius. The deformity of the hand and forearm was gradually corrected and bone transplanted from leg to unite fracture. In January, 1917, splints were removed, and patient commenced to work in splint-making shop—the joints of his injured limb being stiff. In May, 1918, he could use his hand freely, the power

gradually increasing without tendency to redevelopment of contractures. The daily use of the hand undoubtedly was one of the most important factors in hastening recovery.

Pte. C. (Bristol).—Gunshot wound of left elbow, with comminuted fracture of end of humerus. The hand was blue and cold with extensor weakness. When sent to the carpenters' shop he could barely use the hand, but after working with the plane and sawing he recovered good circulation and obtained a useful hand and arm.

APPENDIX No. 9

List of Trades in which Patients are employed at Curative Workshops in various Orthopædic Centres.

- Splint-making:—
  - Metal-workers.
  - Leather-workers.
  - Smiths.
  - Oxy-Acetylene Welding.
- General Engineering.
- Motor-car Engineering.
- Electrical Engineering, and Wiring.
- Boot and Shoe-making.
- Surgical Boot-making.
- Carpentry and Joinery.
- Tailoring.
- Upholstering.
- Printing.
- Painting and Signwriting.
- Photography.
- Cigarette-making.
- Surgical knife grinding.
- Plumbing.
- Woodcarving.
- Fretwork.
- Machine Drawing.
- Telegraphy.
- Basket-making.
- Net-making.
- Rug-making.
- Artificial Limb-making.
- Raffia Work.
- Papier maché Work.
- Cane Chair Seat-making.
- Embossed Leather Work.
- Bookbinding.
- Toymaking.
- Weaving.
- Gardening.
- Farming.
- Forestry.
- Poultry Keeping.
- Commercial Occupations

APPENDIX XI.

Notes on the Geneva Convention and the Hague Conference.

The proper use of the Red Cross emblem being a most important consideration for those engaged in voluntary Red Cross work in time of war, and one of the objects of the Joint War Committee's Report being to provide in a convenient form such information as might be required for reference by Red Cross organizations in the event of a future war, Colonel Sir James Magill, K.C.B., M.D., who has given close attention to the subject, has kindly prepared the following memorandum. It will be seen that the memorandum brings together with authoritative references the essential facts both of past history and recent practice in connection with British voluntary aid rendered under the Red Cross emblem.

Though different flags have been used on occasions as a distinctive sign over dressing stations on the field of battle, the emblem of the Red Cross on a white ground owes its introduction and general acceptance to the movement originated by M. Henri Dunant, a Swiss gentleman who stirred Europe with an account of his experiences after Solferino (1859)

In his private capacity he witnessed the sufferings of the wounded, and endeavoured to help to the best of his ability. He recorded his impressions in a pamphlet, Un Souvenir de Solferino, and then ably assisted by M. Moynier, a well-known Swiss jurist, he succeeded after untiring efforts in inducing various States to send representatives to Geneva to discuss problems connected with the treatment of the sick and wounded in war.

This Conference was held in 1863, and though it had no official status it adopted certain resolutions which were of far-reaching importance. The following are particularly noteworthy:—

> Article I. There shall be in every country a Committee whose duty it will be to cooperate in time of war by all the means in its power with the Sanitary Service of the Army.
>
> Article VI. On the demand, or with the concurrence of the military authority, the Committee shall send volunteer nurses* to the field of battle, where they will be under the direction of the military chiefs.
>
> Article VIII. They shall wear round the arm in all countries a white band with a red cross upon it as a distinctive and uniform badge.

This Conference was followed in the next year (1864) by a Convention, at which officially appointed representatives of 16 countries attended on the invitation of the Swiss Government, and drew up the terms of the agreement "for the amelioration of the condition of wounded soldiers in armies during a campaign," now universally known as the Convention of Geneva. Rules were laid down as to the neutrality of ambulances and military hospitals, as to the position of medical personnel and material, and as to the status of the civil population in regard to the wounded. The red cross on a white ground was directed to be used on the armlet, and as a distinctive and uniform flag.

It is particularly noteworthy that this Convention contains no reference to Aid Societies, whose prospective activities had been so much in the minds of the members of the Conference of 1863.

*des infirmiers volontaires.

Though the Convention of Geneva was the first international compact for the amelioration of the condition of the wounded made by official representatives of the Powers, there had been in the 18th century many instances of agreements between opposing Generals and even some between two belligerent countries.

The similarity between some of the Articles in the Convention of 1864 with the proposals made by Baron Percy, the Principal Medical Officer of the French Army, on the eve of the Battle of Hohenlinden (1800) is more than a coincidence. And equally interesting is the fact that in drawing up his memorandum Baron Percy copied from an Agreement made in 1743, during the Dettingen campaign:—

> "J'ai proposé ce matin au général Moreau de former avec le général en chef de l'armée autrichienne la même convention qui est lieu pendant la compagne de 1743 entre le général Stair, Anglais, et Maurice De Noailles Francais, pour que les hôpitaux fussent inviolables ainsi que les blessés, malades et hospitaliers." ("Journal Des Campagnes." Percy)

Before the scope as well as the limitations of the Geneva Convention were thoroughly understood, the war of 1866 broke out, and two years subsequently a second Convention was assembled to amend the Regulations in force, and to add Articles regarding Naval warfare. Its findings, however, were never ratified.

During the war between France and Germany in 1870, several points in the Convention of 1864 needed clearer definition, or alteration, and subsequent campaigns only emphasized the necessity for the revision of the original articles of agreement.

The International Peace Conference held at the Hague in 1899, and its action regarding casualties in maritime warfare was an additional reason for the re-assembly of a Geneva Convention.

After a series of delays, the Convention met in 1906, thirty-seven Powers being officially represented. The Convention, as drawn up and signed, is divided into eight Chapters, four of which are given in extenso below, viz., III, IV, VI, and VIII:

> Chapter I. The Wounded and Sick.
>
> Chapter II. Medical Units and Establishments.
>
> Chapter III. Personnel.
>
> Article 9.—The personnel engaged exclusively in the collection, transport and treatment

of the wounded and the sick, as well as in the administration of medical units and establishments, and the Chaplains attached to armies, shall be respected and protected under all circumstances. If they fall into the hands of the enemy they shall not be treated as prisoners of war.

These provisions apply to the guard of medical units and establishments under the circumstances indicated in Article 8 (2).

Article 10.—The personnel of Voluntary Aid Societies, duly recognised and authorised by their Government, who may be employed in the medical units and establishments of armies, is placed on the same footing as the personnel referred to in the preceding Article, provided always that the first-mentioned personnel shall be subject to military law and regulations.

Each State shall notify to the other, either at the time of peace or at the commencement of or during the course of hostilities, but in every case before actually employing them, the names of the Societies which it has authorised, under its responsibility, to render assistance to the regular medical service of its armies.

Article 11.—A recognised Society of a neutral country can only afford the assistance of its medical personnel and units to a belligerent with the previous consent of its own Government and the authorisation of the belligerent concerned.

A belligerent who accepts such assistance is bound to notify the fact to his adversary before making any use of it.

Article 12.—The persons designated in Articles 9, 10 and 11, after they have fallen into the hands of the enemy, shall continue to carry on their duties under his direction.

When their assistance is no longer indispensable, they shall be sent back to their army or to their country at such time and by such route as may be compatible with military exigencies.

They shall then take with them such effects, instruments, arms and horses as are their private property.

Article 13.—The enemy shall secure to the persons mentioned in Article 9, while in his hands, the same allowances and the same pay as are granted to the persons holding the same rank in his own army.

Chapter IV. Material.

Article 14.—If mobile medical units fall into the hands of the enemy they shall retain their material, including their teams, irrespectively of the means of transport and the drivers employed.

Nevertheless, the competent military authority shall be free to use the material for the treatment of the wounded and sick. It shall be restored under the conditions laid down for the medical personnel, and so far as possible at the same time.

Article 15.—The buildings and material of fixed establishments remain subject to the laws of war, but may not be diverted from their purpose so long as they are necessary for the wounded and the sick.

Nevertheless, the commanders of troops in the field may dispose of them in case of urgent military necessity, provided they make previous arrangements for the welfare of the wounded and sick who are found there.

Article 16.—The material of Voluntary Aid Societies which are admitted to the privileges of the Convention under the conditions laid down therein is considered private property, and as such to be respected under all circumstances, saving only the right of requisition recognised for belligerents in accordance with the laws and customs of war.

Chapter V. Convoys of Evacuation.

Chapter VI. The Distinctive Emblem.

Article 18.—As a compliment to Switzerland, the heraldic emblem of the red cross on white ground, formed by reversing the Federal colours, is retained as the emblem and distinctive sign of the medical service of armies.

Article 19.—With the permission of the competent military authority this emblem shall be shown on the flags and armlets (brassards), as well as on all the material belonging to the medical service.

Article 20.—The personnel protected in pursuance of Articles 9 (paragraph 1), 10 and 11 shall wear, fixed to the left arm, an armlet (brassard) with a red cross on a white ground, delivered and stamped by the competent military authority and accompanied by a certificate of identification in the case of persons who are attached to the medical service of armies, but who have not a military uniform.

Article 21.—The distinctive flag of the Convention shall only be hoisted over those medical units and establishments which are entitled to be respected under the Convention, and with the consent of the military authorities. It must be accompanied by the national flag of the belligerent to whom the unit or establishment belongs.

Nevertheless, medical units which have fallen into the hands of the enemy, so long as they are in that situation, shall not fly any other flag than that of the Red Cross.

Article 22.—The medical units belonging to neutral countries, which may be authorised to afford their services under the conditions laid down in Article 11, shall fly, along with the flag of the Convention, the national flag of the belligerent to whose army they are attached.

The provisions of the second paragraph of the preceding Article are applicable to them.

Article 23.—The emblem of the red cross on a white ground and the words "Red Cross" or "Geneva Cross" shall not be used, either in time of peace or in time of war, except to protect or to indicate the medical units and establishments, and the personnel and material protected by the Convention.

Chapter VII. Medical Units and Establishments.

Chapter VIII. Prevention of Abuses and Infractions.

Article 27.—The Signatory Governments, in countries the legislation of which is not at present adequate for the purpose, undertake to adopt or to propose to their legislative bodies such measures as may be necessary to prevent at all times the employment of the emblem or the name of Red Cross or Geneva Cross by private individuals or by societies other than those which are entitled to do so under the present Convention, and in particular for commercial purposes as a trade-mark or trading-mark. The prohibition of the employment of the emblem or the names in question shall come into operation from the date fixed by each legislature, and at the latest five years after the

present Convention comes into force. From that date it shall no longer be lawful to adopt a trade-mark or trading-mark contrary to this prohibition.

Article 28.—The Signatory Governments also undertake to adopt, or to propose to their legislative bodies, should their military law be insufficient for the purpose, the measures necessary for the repression in time of war of individual acts of pillage and maltreatment of the wounded and sick of armies, as well as for the punishment, as an unlawful employment of military insignia, of the improper use of the Red Cross flag and armlet (brassard) by officers and soldiers or private individuals not protected by the present Convention.

They shall communicate to one another, through the Swiss Federal Council, the provisions relative to these measures of repression at the latest within five years from the ratification of the present Convention.

This is a far more comprehensive document than its predecessor, which it superseded. It introduces much new matter, and clears up some points of doubtful interpretation.

Its Chapter VI. deals with the distinctive emblem under six Articles, the first of which states:—

"As a compliment to Switzerland, the heraldic emblem of a red cross on a white ground formed by reversing the Federal colours, is retained as the emblem and distinctive sign of the medical service of armies."

The personnel of Voluntary Aid Societies are dealt with in the third chapter and their material in the fourth, facts all the more noteworthy as in the original Convention no reference to either was made.

The conditions governing the issue of a brassard accompanied by a certificate of identification to a person protected under the preceding Articles, but who has not a military uniform, are laid down in Article XX.

The Convention makes it clear that the use of the sign and the words Red Cross can only be used by Voluntary Aid Societies whose personnel are authorized by the State to render assistance to the regular medical service of the Army (Articles 9, 10, 23). In this connection it should be mentioned that in signing, Turkey reserved the right to use the Red Crescent as its emblem.

The omission of definite regulations regarding the wounded in Naval battles is a striking feature. This important problem was, however, dealt with in the succeeding year, 1907, when the second Peace Conference meeting at the Hague devoted one entire "Convention" "to the Adaptation of the Principles of the Geneva Convention to Maritime War." The Convention defined military hospital ships, and directed that they "shall be respected"; it laid down rules regarding the status of hospital ships "equipped wholly or in part at the expense of private individuals or officially recognised relief societies"; it detailed the duties of hospital ships towards the wounded "without distinction of nationality," and regulated the action of enemy vessels; it issued instructions as to the distinctive painting of hospital ships, directing that "with their national flag the white flag with the Red Cross provided by the Geneva Convention" should be flown.

In compliance with the 27th Article of the Geneva Convention of 1906, the "Geneva Convention Act" of 1911 was passed, Great Britain in this respect only following the example of several of the Great Powers who had made stringent laws on the subject.

The following is a copy of this Act:—

An Act to make such amendments in the Law as are necessary to enable certain reserved provisions of the Second Geneva Convention to be carried into effect. (August 18, 1911).

Whereas his Majesty has ratified, with certain reservations, the Convention for the amelioration of the condition of the wounded and sick of armies in the field, drawn up in Geneva in the year one thousand nine hundred and six, and it is desirable, in order that those reservations may be withdrawn, that such amendments should be made in the law as are in this Act contained:

Be it therefore enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

1.—Prohibition of use of emblem of red cross on white ground, etc. (1) As from the commencement of this Act it shall not be lawful for any person to use for the purposes of his trade or business, or for any other purpose whatsoever, without the authority of the Army Council, the heraldic emblem of the red cross on a white ground formed by reversing the Federal colours of Switzerland, or the words "Red Cross" or "Geneva Cross," and, if any person acts in contravention of this provision, he shall be guilty of an offence against this Act, and shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding ten pounds, and to forfeit any goods upon or in connection with which the emblem or words were used.

(2) Where a company or society is guilty of any such contravention, without prejudice to the liability of the company or society, every director, manager, secretary, and other officer of the company or society who is knowingly a party to the contravention shall be guilty of an offence against this Act and liable to the like penalty.

(3) Nothing in this section shall affect the right (if any) of the proprietor of a trade mark registered before the passing of this Act, and containing any such emblem or words, to continue to use such trade mark for a period of four years from the passing of this Act, and, if the period of the registration or of the renewal of registration of any such trade mark expires during those four years, the registration thereof may be renewed until the expiration of those four years, but without payment of any fee.

(4) Proceedings under this Act shall not in England or Ireland be instituted without the consent of the Attorney-General.

(5) This Act shall extend to his Majesty's possessions outside the United Kingdom, subject to such necessary adaptations as may be made by an Order in Council.

2.—Short Titles. This Act may be cited as the Geneva Convention Act, 1911.

Strict compliance with the terms of the Convention of Geneva, 1906, and of those of the Conference at the Hague, 1907, being all-important, reference will now be made to documents bearing on this subject which were issued by authority during the war.

War having been declared by Great Britain on

August 4, 1914, two days later the War Office issued confidential instructions as to brassards and identity certificates in accordance with Article 20 of the Geneva Convention. This document regulated the procedure to be adopted when Voluntary Aid Detachments were called up for service.

It was followed on August 13 by an Army Council letter drawing "attention to the necessity of rigid compliance with the Articles of the Geneva Convention," and giving special details regarding the conditions under which the Red Cross flag might be flown over "private houses converted into military hospitals."

War Office, London, S.W.
August 13, 1914.

83/715 (A.M.D.3).

Sir,—I am commanded by the Army Council to draw your attention to the necessity of rigid compliance with the Articles of the Geneva Convention.

It is only the personnel and material of the regular units and fixed establishments of the medical service of armies that are permitted without special authority to wear the Red Cross brassard, to be marked with a Red Cross badge, or fly the Red Cross flag.

In the event, however, of it becoming necessary for you to employ personnel or units of recognised Voluntary Aid Societies in connection with the Army medical units and establishments under your command, military authority can be given for the flying of the Red Cross flag and for the issue of brassards with identity certificates to the personnel.

As regards material belonging to Voluntary Aid Societies, Article 16 of the Convention provides for its being regarded as private property, and as such it is protected by the Hague rules, and not by the Geneva Convention, except as laid down in the Article quoted.

Such material should not, therefore, be marked with the Red Cross badge unless it contains some other mark indicating the Society to which it belongs.

Private houses converted into military hospitals and offered to the military authorities by the generous and patriotic action of the owners cannot be regarded as authorised to fly the Red Cross flag unless taken over and administered under military control. They are, however, protected by the ordinary rights of private citizens under the Hague rules. In all cases where the Red Cross flag is flown over such establishments, the Union Jack must be flown alongside of or below it.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) B. B. CUBITT

The importance of the proper use of the emblem was fully recognised by the Executive Committee of the British Red Cross Society, for at its meeting on September 2, it passed a resolution "that the attention of the Attorney-General be called to the numerous infractions of the Geneva Convention Act, 1911, now occurring," etc.

The object of this protest was to prevent the sale of unauthorised brassards and of the Society's uniforms.*

The question of the flying of the Red Cross flag was the subject of another letter from the War Office, dated January 9, 1915.

War Office, London, S.W.
January 9, 1915.

83/715 (C2).

Sir,—In continuation of War Office letter of August 13, number as above, I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that it has been brought to their notice that civil hospitals and private houses in various parts of the country are flying the Red Cross flag.

The only buildings which are authorised to fly the Red Cross flag are those which are used exclusively for the reception of sick and wounded soldiers, and are exclusively under the administration and control of the Army medical services. Civil hospitals and private houses, unless they conform to these requirements, are not protected under the Articles of the Geneva Convention, and are, therefore, not entitled to fly the Red Cross flag. I am accordingly to request that you will take measures to ensure that the improper use of the Red Cross flag may be discontinued.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) B. B. CUBITT.

To the General Officer, Commanding-in-Chief,
London District.

It was found necessary to supplement these instructions, and in conformity with the Hague Convention, 1907, to issue rules regarding the protection of buildings where sick and wounded are collected.

War Office, London, S.W.
February, 1915.

83/832 (C2).

Sir,—In continuation of War Office letter of the 10th ultimo, number 83/715 (C2), I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that provision is made by Article 27 of the Annex to the Hague Convention for the protection of buildings dedicated to public worship, art, science, or charitable purposes, historic monuments, hospitals, and places where the sick and wounded are collected, provided that they are not being used at the time for military purposes.

It is provided that such buildings, in sieges and bombardments, shall be indicated by distinctive and visible signs, and in this connection I am to state that the sign which has been adopted by his Majesty's Government and notified to the enemy governments is a large, stiff, rectangular panel divided diagonally into two painted triangular portions, the upper portion black, the lower portion white. This sign may be displayed by the above-mentioned buildings

* In February, 1915, the War Office sanctioned a special brassard for voluntary aid personnel proceeding overseas to work with the British Army. In addition to the Geneva Cross, this brassard had a narrow red border. Previous to issue, it was stamped by the Army Medical Service, and by the Red Cross; it was numbered and dated. It was accompanied by an "Army Certificate of Identity for Civilians wearing the Red Cross Brassard" (Army Form W.3051). This certificate bore the photograph and signature of the holder, the number of the passport, particulars as to visible marks, age, etc., as well as the autograph of the Chairman of the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John. It was issued by a Competent Military Authority.

in the event of siege or bombardment by land, sea or air, and I am to suggest that you should inform applicants accordingly in any cases that come under your notice.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) B. B. CUBITT.

To the General Officer, Commanding-in-Chief,
. . . . . Command.

A third and further instruction was issued by the War Office on March 26, 1915, laying down the conditions under which authority can be given to Voluntary Aid Institutions to fly the Red Cross flag.

War Office, London, S.W.
March 26, 1915.

83/832 (C2).

Sir,—I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that, under the Geneva Convention of 1906, authority to fly the Red Cross flag can only be given to Voluntary Aid Institutions on the following conditions:—

1. That they are exclusively used for the reception of sick and wounded soldiers.
2. That they are under the administration and control of the military authorities.
3. That the personnel is subject to military law and regulations; and
4. Undertakes not to take up arms and to abstain from all hostile acts.

If any qualified institution wishes to fly the flag, it will be necessary for the responsible head to sign the attached declaration, and forward it to this office, when the required authority will be given.

A copy of the declaration will be hung in a prominent position in the establishment, where it can be seen by all the personnel concerned.

I am, therefore, to ask you to be good enough to notify this to the heads of all hospitals under your control which are at present flying the Red Cross flag, and to request them to sign and forward the enclosed form of declaration to this office, when the necessary authority will be given. A register of hospitals complying with the conditions and entitled to fly the flag will be kept in this office.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) B. B. CUBITT.

To the Chairman, Joint War Committee,
British Red Cross and St. John, 83, Pall Mall,
S.W.

DECLARATION.

I undertake that Hospital shall be exclusively used for the reception of sick and wounded soldiers, and shall be under the control and administration of the military authorities.

Also that the personnel engaged in the care of the sick shall be subject to military law and regulations, and that they have been instructed and have undertaken not to take up arms and to abstain from all hostile acts.

..... 1915.

After communication with the Army Council, the British Red Cross Council issued the following leaflet (D14) for the guidance of its personnel.

USE OF THE RED CROSS EMBLEM.

The following memorandum, the result of consultations between the British Red Cross Society and the War Office, has been approved for issue:—

(1) Use of Red Cross Emblem on Uniform, etc.—The emblem may be properly displayed, on the uniform of the personnel of the Society and of recognised Voluntary Aid Detachments; on the ambulances and other material, including cases of stores, and vehicles used solely for the conveyance of such stores; on the official note-paper of and other official documents issued by the Society or by its affiliated subordinate branches, and on the badges granted by the Society for proficiency in nursing, first aid, etc.

(2) Use of Red Cross Emblems on Placards.—The use of the emblem on placards is regarded by the War Office as undesirable, and can only be permitted on the understanding that such use is carefuly watched and controlled. It must be limited to placards or notices issued by the Society or its affiliated subordinate branches for the purpose of raising funds for the Society. Should it be used on placards advertising entertainments, bazaars, etc., the whole of the profits of such entertainments must be devoted in their entirety to the Society. In cases where profits are divided, the emblem must on no account be used.

The size of the emblem should not exceed six inches, and the placards which display it should clearly show on the face that they are official or quasi-official in character, in order that they may be distinguished from notices put out by bodies which have no connection with the British Red Cross Society.

(3). Use of Red Cross Emblem on Private Motor Cars.—The use of the Red Cross emblem in any form on private motor cars is prohibited, even when those cars are being used for the conveyance of sick and wounded soldiers. Permission can only be given for a private motor car to carry the emblem if it is used solely for the conveyance of sick and wounded soldiers and has been handed over to the military authorities. In such cases written permission from the military authorities is necessary.

(4). Use of the Red Cross Flag on Private Hospitals.—Private houses which have been handed over to the military authorities for the reception of sick and wounded soldiers are entitled to fly the Red Cross flag when written authority for this purpose has been received from the War Office. In all cases where the Red Cross flag is flown over such establishments, the Union Jack must be flown alongside it.

Should a subordinate branch be in doubt whether a proposed use of the emblem is legitimate, reference should be made to the headquarters of the Society, which will, if necessary, refer the question to the War Office.

Chief constables have received instructions on the above lines, and they will bring to notice any irregular use of the emblem. Societies are asked to co-operate in checking such irregularities.

83, Pall Mall, London, S.W.
June 24, 1916.

The "Display of Red Cross emblem on motor cars for the conveyance of sick and wounded soldiers" was the subject of Army Council Instruction No. 998, June 22, 1917.

ARMY COUNCIL INSTRUCTION.

No. 988 of 1917.

War Office,
June 22, 1917.

1. The rules which govern the display of the Red Cross emblem on motor cars used for the conveyance of sick and wounded soldiers do not appear to be sufficiently known, and attention is therefore drawn to them.

2. The only vehicles other than those belonging to the Army medical service which are authorised to display the Red Cross emblem are those which are used solely for the conveyance of sick and wounded soldiers, and have been placed at the disposal of the military authorities. Vehicles which do not fulfil the above conditions are not entitled to display the emblem, even though they may be temporarily engaged in the conveyance of sick and wounded.

This was followed by a notice from the Secretary of the War Office drawing public attention to improper use of the Red Cross emblem on privately owned motor cars, which was published in "The Times" of September 24th, 1917:—

THE RED CROSS EMBLEM.

In order to prevent the improper use of the Red Cross emblem on privately owned motor cars and other vehicles, it has been decided that owners of all vehicles who desire to obtain permission to display the emblem must make application through the headquarters of the command by which their cars are employed.

If the car in question fulfils the following conditions:—

(1) That it is used solely for the conveyance of sick and wounded soldiers;

(2) That it has been placed at the disposal of the military authorities for this purpose the application will be forwarded to the War Office and the necessary permit issued.

The above extracts suffice to show the care with which the British Government endeavoured to safeguard the use of the Red Cross emblem. Other countries have in certain particulars interpreted the Geneva Convention in a manner not so strictly in conformity with the views of the original signatories, but, pending its alteration by diplomatically appointed representatives of the Powers, Article 23 remains the official instruction as to the use of the emblem and the words "Red Cross."

APPENDIX XII.

Bibliography of selected Books and Reports relating to subjects connected with Red Cross work in the late war.

After-Care of the Disabled.

AMAR, PROF. JULES. The Physiology of industrial organisation and the re-employment of the disabled; translated by Bernard Miall; edited, with notes and an introduction by A. F. Stanley Kent. London, 1918. 10×6½. pp. 396. Illus.
Library Press. 30s.

AMERICAN NATIONAL RED CROSS. Department of Civilian Relief. Home service and the disabled soldier or sailor. Washington, D.C., 1918. 8vo. pp. 106.
American National Red Cross, Circular No. 210.

BARROW, K. M. and CUNYNGHAME, A. B. de M. How women can help the wounded. London, 1914. 6½×4½. Hodder and Stoughton. 1s.

BRERETON, MRS. M. A. C. The Future of our disabled sailors and soldiers: a description of the training and instruction class at Queen Mary's Convalescent Auxiliary Hospitals, Roehampton, and at Queen Mary's Workshops, Pavilion Military Hospital, Brighton, for sailors and soldiers who have lost their limbs in the war. Roehampton, 1917. Illus.
The Author.

BURT, C. L. Education convalescence for wounded soldiers: The Heritage Craft Schools at Chailey, Sussex. Chailey, 1917. The Author.

CAMUS, JEAN. Physical and occupational re-education of the maimed (authorised translation), by W. F. Castle. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 206. Illus.
Baillière. 5s.
A survey of French conditions. Includes also articles on British Institutions, by Sir Arthur Pearson, Margaret Sale, and D. B. Myers.

COMMITTEE ON THE PROVISION OF EMPLOYMENT FOR DISABLED SAILORS AND SOLDIERS. Report. London, 1915. Wyman. 1½d.

DENMAN, THOMAS. The Discharged consumptive soldier: his treatment in relation to the treatment of consumption as a whole. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 46. Bale. 1s.
Author is Clerk to the Brighton Insurance Committee. Contains a detailed programme for Health Colonies.

DISABLED MEN (FACILITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT) BILL. Memorandum on expenditure likely to be incurred. London, 1919.
H.M. Stationery Office. 1d.

FOX, R. F. Physical remedies for disabled soldiers; with chapters by Major R. Tait McKenzie, Francis Hernaman-Johnson, and James B. Mennell. London, 1917. 8¾×5½. pp. 377. Baillière. 7s. 6d.

HARPER, GRACE S. Vocational re-education for war cripples in France, by Grace S. Harper, Chief, Bureau for Re-education of Mutilés. Department of Civil Affairs, American Red Cross, Paris. New York, 1918. 8vo. pp. 97. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. Publications. Series 2, No. 1. March 4, 1918.

HARRIS, GARRARD. The Redemption of the Disabled: a study of programmes of rehabilitation for the disabled of war and industry; introductory chapter by Frank Billings, and a foreword by Charles A. Prosser. Problems of the War and of Reconstruction Series. New York and London, 1919. 8×5½. pp. 344. Appleton. 10s. 6d.

HOME SERVICE AND THE DISABLED SOLDIER AND SAILOR. American Red Cross. Department of Civilian Relief. Washington, D.C., 1918. pp. 106. American Red Cross.

HUTT, C. W. The Future of the disabled soldier. London, 1917. 7½×4¾. pp. 209.
Bale and Fisher Unwin. 6s.

INTER-ALLIED CONFERENCE ON THE AFTER-CARE OF DISABLED MEN, held in London May 20 to 25 (inclusive), 1918. Supplement to Volume of Reports, containing certain reports of the discussions, together with some Papers presented to the Conference, but not included in the Volume of Reports. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 3s.

KNOPF, S. A. Blinded soldiers as Masseurs in hospitals and sanitoria for reconstruction and rehabilitation of disabled soldiers. New York, 1918. 12mo. pp. 9.
W. Wood and Co.

LABOUR, MINISTRY OF. Reports upon openings in industry suitable for disabled sailors and soldiers. 28 parts. London, 1917-1919.
H.M. Stationery Office. 1d. each.

LAPERSONNE, P. De. Rehabilitation of blinded soldiers in France. Baltimore, 1919. 4to. pp. 8. Red Cross Institute for the Blind. Series 1, No 4. February 10, 1919.

LEE, P. R. and DE SCHWEINITZ, KARL. The American Red Cross Department of Civilian Relief. Home service. New York, 1917. 8vo. pp. 72. American National Red Cross Circular, No. 200.

McDILL, J. R. Lessons from the enemy; how Germany cares for her disabled. Medical War Manuals, No. 5. New York, 1918. 8vo. pp. 279. Illus.
Lea and Febiger. $1.50.

McKENZIE, MAJOR R. T. Reclaiming the maimed: a handbook of physical therapy. New York, 1918. 8vo. pp. 128. Illus. Macmillan. $2.

McMURTRIE, D. C. The Disabled soldier; with an introduction by Jeremiah Millbank. New York, 1919. 7¾×5¼. pp. 232. Macmillan. $2.
Author is Director of the Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men, New York.
A practical treatise on the equipment and training of disabled soldiers for civilian work.

—— Evolution of National systems of vocational re-education for disabled soldiers and sailors. Prepared at the Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. Issued by the Federal Board for Vocational Education, Washington, D.C., 1918. 8vo. pp. 318. Bibliography. Illus. Government Printing Office.

—— Memorandum on provision for disabled soldiers in New Zealand. New York, 1918. 4to. pp. 7. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. Publications. Series 1, No 3. January 26, 1918.

—— Organisation, work and method of the Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. New York, 1918. 12mo. pp. 34. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men.

—— Second edition. 1918. 12mo. pp. 38.

—— Provision for war cripples in Germany. New York, 1916. 12mo. pp. 12. W. Wood and Co.

—— Rehabilitation of the war crippled. New York, 1918. 12mo. pp. 24. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men.

—— The War cripple. Columbia War Papers. New York, 1917. pp. 28. Division of Intelligence and Publicity, Colombia University.

MAWSON, T. H. An Imperial obligation: Industrial villages for partially disabled soldiers and sailors; with an introduction by Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig. London, 1917. 10×6½. pp. 146. Illus
Grant Richards. 4s. 6d.

—— Afforestation and the partially disabled: a sequel to "An Imperial obligation." London, 1918. 9¾×8¼. pp. 58. Grant Richards. 1s.

MONDOLFO, LAVINIA. The Re-education of the Italian war blind. Baltimore, 1918. 4to. pp. 18. Red Cross Institute for the Blind. Publications Series 1, No. 2. October 25, 1918.

PAEUW, LEON De. Belgian schools for crippled soldiers; translated by A. Maris Boggs and the Baroness Moucheus. 1918. No Publisher.

PEARSON, SIR ARTHUR. Victory over blindness. London, 1919. 7½×5. pp. 322. Illus. Hodder and Stoughton. 7s.

Tells how this victory has been won by the men of St. Dunstan's Hostel for Blinded Sailors and Soldiers, of which the author (himself a blind man) is Founder and Director.

PENSIONS, MINISTRY OF. After-care of disabled men: a Report presented to the Inter-Allied Conference at the Second Annual Meeting held in London, May 20-25, 1918. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 5s.

"RECALLED TO LIFE." A Journal devoted to the care, re-education, and return to Civil Life of Disabled Sailors and Soldiers. Edited by Lord Charnwood; Assistant Editor, Everard Cotes. No. 1, June, 1917; No. 2, September, 1917; No. 3, April, 1918. London. Bale. 2s. each.

Issued periodically under the auspices of the War Office, the Ministry of Pensions, and the Red Cross and Order of St. John of Jerusalem Joint War Committee.

"REVEILLE": devoted to the disabled sailor and soldier. Edited by John Galsworthy. Quarterly, August, etc., 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 2s. 6d. each.

UNDERHILL, RUTH. Provision for war cripples in Germany. New York, 1918. 4to. pp. 45. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. Publications. Series 1, No. 13, June 8, 1918.

—— Provision for war cripples in Italy. New York, 1918. 4to. pp. 18. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. Publications. Series 1, No. 12, May 11, 1918.

WHITESIDE, GLADYS GLADDING. Provision for vocational re-education of disabled soldiers in France. New York, 1918. 4to. pp. 29. Red Cross Institute for Crippled and Disabled Men. Publications. Series 1, No. 14, June 15, 1918.

Ambulances.

CROFTS, J. Field Ambulance Sketches.

DUPUY, G. M. The Stretcher-bearer: a companion to the R.A.M.C. Training Book, illustrating the Stretcher-Bearer Drill and the handling and carrying of wounded. Oxford War Primers. London, 1915. 4½×5½. pp. 138. Illus. Frowde and Hodder. 2s.

LENG, W. ST. Q. La Section Sanitaire Anglaise No. 10: notes on the work of a British Volunteer Ambulance Convoy with the Second French Army (of Verdun). Sheffield, 1918. 10¾×8½. pp. 71. Photographs. Sir W. C. Leng and Co. 21s.

A story of ambulance work with the French (1915-1917) of a company of Englishmen, too old, or otherwise incapacitated for military duty. Full of admiration for the French soldier.

American Red Cross.

AMERICAN NATIONAL RED CROSS. American Red Cross work for Belgium: summary of activities of the Committee for Belgium, September, 1917, to December, 1918. Brussels, 1919. 12mo. pp. 48. The Commission.

—— An International adventure: what the American Red Cross is doing for the civilians of France, July, 1917, to May, 1918. Paris, 1918. 8vo. pp. 32. American Red Cross.

—— Appropriations from the War Fund, by the War Council, from its appointment by President Wilson, May 10, 1917. Washington, D.C., 1918. 8vo. pp. 11. American Red Cross.

—— Why the Red Cross needs a war fund of $100,000,000. Washington, D.C., 1917. 8vo. pp. 16. American Red Cross.

Contains President Wilson's Proclamation of Red Cross Week and "Remarks on behalf of the War Council of the American Red Cross," made by the Chairman, Henry P. Davison, to delegates from American Red Cross Chapters assembled in Washington, D.C., May 24 and 25, 1917.

Outlines the opportunities for work abroad both in caring for the American Forces and in relieving distress among our allies.

—— Work of the American Red Cross. Report by the War Council of appropriations and activities from the outbreak of war to November 1st, 1917. Washington, D.C., 1918. pp. 144. Map. American Red Cross.

—— Work in Europe of the American Red Cross: a report to the American people by the Red Cross War Council. Washington, D.C., 1917. 8vo. pp. 68. American Red Cross.

BOARDMAN, MABEL T. Under the Red Cross flag at home and abroad; with a foreword by Woodrow Wilson. Philadelphia, 1916. 8×5½. pp. 334. Lippincott. 6s.

Historical account of the American Red Cross, by a writer who has been connected with its activities for many years, with some account of the work in other countries.

DAVISON, H. P. The American Red Cross in the Great War. New York, 1920. 8×5½. pp. 303. Macmillan. 16s.

Sets forth the organisation and work of the Society at home and abroad.

—— The Call of our Red Cross: a statement on behalf of the Council by H. P. Davison. Washington, D.C., 1917. pp. 7. American Red Cross.

DE SCHWEINITZ, KARL. This side of the trenches with the American Red Cross. New York, 1918. 12mo. pp. 60. D. C. McMurtrie.

UNITED STATES—WAR DEPARTMENT. Regulations governing the employment of the American Red Cross in time of war. Washington, D.C., 1917. 12mo. pp. 11. Government Printing Office.

Army Medical Corps.

ADAMI, COL. J. G. War story of the Canadian Army Medical Corps. Vol. 1. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 286. Published for the Canadian Records Office by Colour, Ltd., and the Rolls House Publishing Co. 5s.

Colonel Adami was in charge of Records, Office of Director-General Medical Services, O.M.F.C. The work is a detailed professional history, the chief feature of which is the very full account of the second battle of Ypres. This first volume treats of the First contingent, to the Autumn of 1915. The author bases his narrative on the official documents and the diaries of individual medical officers.

BRERETON, LIEUT.-COL. F. S. The Great War and the R.A.M.C. London, 1919. 8¾×5¾. pp. 316. Maps. Plans. Constable 12s. 6d.

HERRINGHAM, MAJOR-GENERAL SIR WILMOT P. A Physician in France. London, 1919. 9×5¾. pp. 300. Illus. E. Arnold. 15s.

Australia.

AUSTRALIAN RED CROSS SOCIETY (B.R.C.S.). Reports and Balance Sheets, 1914-1919. Australian Red Cross Society, Melbourne.

BARRETT, SIR J. W. and DEANE, LIEUT. P. E. The Australian Army Medical Corps in Egypt: an illustrated and detailed account of the early organisation and work of the Australian Medical Units in Egypt in 1914-15. London, 1918. 8¾×5½. pp. 273. Maps. Illus. H. K. Lewis. 12s 6d

DIXSON, DR. T. S. A Short history of the St. John Ambulance Brigade in Australia, more especially in New South Wales, to which has been added a Roll of Honour, containing the names of members of the Brigade in New South Wales and District who have enlisted for active service since the beginning of the Great European War on August 4th, 1914. Sydney, 1918. 8¼×5¼. pp. 24. Pepperday and Co.

RED CROSS WORK IN NEW SOUTH WALES. Souvenir of the Great War. Sydney, 1918. Illus. Red Cross Society. 6d.

Belgium.

CLARKE, E. MINNIE. A War Nurse's diary; sketches from a Belgian Field Hospital. New York, 1918. 8vo. pp. 115. Macmillan.

SINCLAIR, MAY. A Journal of impressions in Belgium. London, 1915. 7¾×5. pp. 348. Hutchinson. 6s.

Written as a result of eighteen days spent with a field ambulance corps at Ghent in the autumn of 1914.

SOUTTAR, H. S. A Surgeon in Belgium. London, 1915. 7½×4¾. pp. 224. Illus. E. Arnold. 2s.

A narrative of three months' work in the field hospitals of Belgium.

THURSTON, VIOLETTA. Field Hospital and flying column: being the journal of an English Nursing Sister in Belgium and Russia. London, 1915. 7½×4¾. pp. 192. Putnam. 2s. 6d.

British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY AND ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM. Auxiliary Hospitals. Yearly accounts of 1915-1918.

—— Catalogues. Christie's Sale Catalogues.

—— List of personnel sent abroad by the Joint Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England. 7 v. 1914-1918. 8¼×6½. London. British Red Cross Society.

—— Reports of Joint Finance Committee, Yearly 1915-1919.

—— Reports of "Our Day," Yearly, 1915-1918.

—— Report of the Indian Soldiers Fund, Yearly, 1915-1918.

VIVIAN, E. C. and WILLIAMS, J. E. H. The Way of the Red Cross; with a preface by H.M. Queen Alexandra. London, 1915. 7¾×4¾. pp. 290. Hodder and Stoughton. 2s. 6d. and 1s.

A general survey of the work of the British Red Cross Society, with typical instances of pity and healing in certain individual cases.

British Red Cross Society.

COUNTY BRANCHES. Separate annual reports. Published locally.

CRESWICK, PAUL, and OTHERS. Kent's care of the wounded. By P. Creswick, G. S. Pond, and P. H. Ashton; with a preface by Sir Gilbert Parker. London, 1915. 7½×4½. pp. 212. Photographs. Hodder and Stoughton. 2s. and 1s.

A record of the Red Cross work done by the County of Kent. More than half the book is devoted to a special account of the work of the various Voluntary Aid Detachments.

THE RED CROSS. The official journal of the British Red Cross Society. Monthly, from January 1, 1914. London. The British Red Cross Society. 3d.

Canadian Red Cross.

CANADA'S PART IN THE GREAT WAR. Ottawa, 1919. 6½×4¾. pp. 64. Issued by the Department of Public Information, Ottawa.

Contains articles on the Army Medical Corps, Voluntary War Organisations, Women's work, Rehabilitation of returned soldiers, Soldiers' Settlement Board, etc.

MOORE, MARY MACLEOD. The Maple Leaf's Red Cross: the War story of the Canadian Red Cross overseas. London, 1919. 7½×5. pp. 224. Skeffington. 6s.

Canteens.

DIXON, AGNES M. The Canteeners. London, 1917. 7¾×5½. pp. 172. Murray. 3s. 6d.

An interesting account of the good work done in France by Canteens managed by English women. These canteens supplied comforts gratuitously both to wounded returning from the Front, and to soldiers proceeding to the trenches.

VREDENBURG, CAPT. E. West and East with the E.F.C. (Expeditionary Force Canteens). London, 1919. 10½×7½. pp. 96. Illus. Raphael Tuck.

Casualty Clearing Stations.

TALE OF A CASUALTY CLEARING STATION. By a "Royal Field Leech." London. 7½×5. pp. 306. Blackwood. 5s.

A true and vivid account of experiences at a Clearing Station.

WALLACE, CUTHBERT and FRASER, JOHN. Surgery at a Clearing Station. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 330. Illus. Black. 10s. 6d.

Cooking (Military).

BRITISH RED CROSS. Catering notes and cookery recipes for use at Auxiliary Hospitals and Hostels. By C. H. Senn. London, 1918. Issued by the Central Joint V.A.D. Committee. 6d.

FEATHERSTONE, MRS. W. New Army cookery book. London, 1918. 7×4¾. pp. 100. Simpkin Marshall. 1s. 3d.

MANUAL OF MILITARY COOKING AND DIETARY. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 6d.

Egypt.

BARRETT, SIR J. W. and DEANE, LIEUT. P. E. See under Australia.

France.

BARKER, H. G. The Red Cross in France. London, 1916. 7¾×5¼. pp. 180. Hodder and Stoughton. 2s. 6d. New York: Doran.

An account of what the Playwright-Manager himself saw of the British Red Cross work in France.

BINYON, LAWRENCE. For Dauntless France: an account of Britain's aid to the French wounded and victims of war. Compiled for the British Red Cross Societies and the British Committee of the French Red Cross. London, 1918. 8¾×5¾. pp. 372. Illus. Hodder and Stoughton. 10s. 6d.

The founding and maintaining of hospitals and canteens, the equipping and working of motor-ambulances, the rebuilding of shattered villages in devastated regions, and the caring for refugees . . . animated throughout by a love of France and the French soldier . . . The vivid impressions derived from Mr. Binyon's extensive travels throughout France in war time . . . form a most enlightening supplement to his full and careful record of British Red Cross activities to the close of 1917.

CALTHORP, D. C. The Wounded French soldier. London, 1916. 6¼×4¾. pp. 36. Illus. St. Catherine Press. 1s 6d.

A graphic record of what the writer saw in France, with many photographs. Published in aid of the French Red Cross.

DEASE, ALICE. With the French Red Cross. London, 1917. 7¾×5. pp. 96. Sands. 2s.

A series of articles on the work of the French Red Cross.

DIARY OF A NURSING SISTER ON THE WESTERN FRONT, 1914-1915. Edinburgh, 1915. 7½×5. pp. 308. Blackwood. 5s.

In August, 1914, the diarist left England for Havre, on the staff of a general hospital. She gives a detailed record of her experiences, including days at Havre waiting for orders, work on ambulance trains bringing wounded from Ypres, Neuve Chapelle, and St. Eloi, and later, duty with a field ambulance, involving frequent movings and alarms, and billets in towns that were under shell-fire.

FITZGERALD, ALICE L. F. The Edith Cavell Nurse from Massachusetts. 1917. Butterfield.

A record of one year's personal service with the British Expeditionary Force in France, from Boulogne to the Somme, 1916-17. Also an account of the imprisonment, trial and death of Edith Cavell.

KLEIN, ABBE FELIX. The Diary of a French Army Chaplain; translated from "La guerre vue d'une ambulancier," by Harriet M. Capes. London, 1915. 7¾×4¾. pp. 288. Melrose. 3s. 6d.

Author, who was Chaplain of the American Ambulance at Neuilly, tells of the noble work done there for the French wounded.

LAFLOTTE, D. B. De. Dans les Flanders: notes d'un volontaire de la Croix-Rouge, 1914-1915. Paris, 1917. 8vo. pp. 288. Bloud and Gay.

LUCAS, MRS. B. J. R. The Children of France and the Red Cross. New York, 1918. 8vo. Illus. Stokes.

Tells what the American Red Cross did for French children on their return from German captivity. Author spent ten months in France with her husband, Dr. William Palmer Lucas, Chief of the American Red Cross Children's Bureau.

MARTIN, A. A. A Surgeon in khaki. London, 1915. 9×5¾. pp. 290. E. Arnold. 10s. 6d. Popular edition, 1917. 7½×5. pp. 216. E. Arnold. 2s. 6d.

Account of ambulance work in France and Belgium in the early months of the war. Describes the landing of the British Force at Le Havre and the confusion that reigned there; then the hasty change of base to St. Nazaire, and the Red Cross work after the battles of the Marne and the Aisne. The author saw much to criticise in the Army Medical Service, and brings home vividly the difficulties under which the Surgeons and Ambulance Corps had to work.

PRENTICE, SARTELL. Padre: a Red Cross Chaplain in France. New York, 1919. 12mo. pp. 328. Dutton.

A record of the work of a Hospital Chaplain both at a Base Hospital and directly behind the lines.

General Red Cross Literature.

BEATSON, SIR GEORGE. The Story of the Red Cross and its use in war as a distinctive emblem. 1917. Published by the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society.

BILLINGTON, MARY FRANCES. The Red Cross in war: woman's part in the relief of suffering. "Daily Telegraph" War Books. London, 1914. Cr. 8vo. pp. 190. Hodder and Stoughton. 1s.

BOOK OF THE RED CROSS. Vol. 2. Comprising Germany, Argentine Republic, Austria Hungary, Belgium and Congo, Bulgaria. Madrid. 4to. pp. 270. Illus. Central Committee of the Spanish Red Cross.

An illustrated work of propaganda to be published in six volumes by the Spanish Red Cross Society, Madrid.

Vol. I. General summary, finances, list of donors, etc.

III. Denmark, Spain, United States, France, Great Britain, and Ireland, Greece.

IV. Italy, Japan, Montenegro, Netherlands, Peru, Portugal, Rumania.

V. Russia, Servia, Sweden and Norway, Switzerland, Turkey, Uruguay, Venezuela.

VI. Military sanitary service of other nations adherents or not of the Convention of Geneva.

NORTHCLIFFE, A. C. W. HARMSWORTH. 1st Baron. At the War. London, 1916. 9×5¾. pp. 296. Revised edition, 1917. pp. 323.

Hodder and Stoughton. 5s. New York: Doran.

Impressions of the war, gathered at the British, the Belgian, the French, and the Italian Fronts. Includes chapters on Red Cross work, women's work, war doctors, etc.

Published for the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England.

RED CROSS AND IRON CROSS. By a Doctor in France. London, 1916. 7×4½. pp. 158.

Murray. 2s. 6d. New York: Dutton. $1.

Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England.

FINCHAM, H. W. Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem and its Grand Priory in England; with a chapter on the present-day work of the Order by W. R. Edwards. London, 1915. 10½×7¾. pp. 102. Illus. Collingridge. 6s.

GRAND PRIORY OF THE ORDER OF THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND. European War Fund organised by the Ambulance Department. Summary of work carried out by the Ladies' Committee from the commencement of the War to October 23rd, 1914. London, 1914. 8vo. pp. 16. The Order of St. John.

KINGSLEY, ROSE G. The Order of St. John of Jerusalem, past and present. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 160. Illus. Skeffington. 5s.

The final chapter deals with the work of members of the Order during the great war.

SHORT HISTORY OF THE ORDER OF THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM. London, 1920. 9½×6. pp. 12. Illus. Order of St. John. 6d.

Hospitals.

ACCOUNTS OF THE AUXILIARY HOSPITALS, 1915-1918. London, 1916-19. 8×11.

British Red Cross Society.

MACKINTOSH, D. J. Construction and management of a general hospital. 2nd ed. Edinburgh, 1916. 9½×6. pp. 178. Hodge. 15s.

McLAREN, EVA SHAW, Editor. A History of the Scottish Women's Hospitals. London, 1919. 8¾×6. pp. 424. Maps. Ports. Illus.

Hodder and Stoughton. 7s. 6d.

THE WARDS IN WAR TIME. By a Red Cross Pro. London, 1916. 7½×5. pp. 343. Blackwood. 5s.

Hospitals—France.

CATOR, MRS. DOROTHY. In a French Military Hospital. London, 1915. 7¾×5. pp. 108.

Longmans. 2s. 6d.

Experiences of an English Volunteer Nurse in a small provincial French Hospital.

HUARD, FRANCES W. My home in the field of mercy; with drawings by Charles Huard. New York, 1917. 8×5½. pp. 269. Doran. London: Hodder and Stoughton. 6s.

Tells of the transformation of her chateau into a hospital for the care of wounded and sick soldiers.

JOUVE, P. L. Hôtel-Dieu: récits d'hôpital en 1915 Ornés de 25 bois gravés par Frans Masereel. Paris, 1919. 7½×5. pp. 156. Illus. Ollendorf. 6 fr.

Scenes and stories of a French Military Hospital.

ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND. St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital for Service in France. London. 8½×6½. pp. 16.

Order of St. John.

Hospitals, Special—Etaples.

ST. JOHN AMBULANCE BRIGADE HOSPITAL AT ETAPLES. Historical Account. London, n.d. 10½×8. pp. 16. Illus. Order of St. John.

—— Report of the work of the Hospital for the year July 14, 1916 to July 13, 1917. London, 1917. 8½×5½. pp. 29. Order of St. John.

Hospitals, Special—Royaumont.

McLAREN, EVA SHAW, Editor. A History of the Scottish Women's Hospitals. London, 1919. 8¾×6. pp. 424.

Hodder and Stoughton. 7s. 6d.

Contains an account of the work of the Scottish Women's Hospital at the French Abbey of Royaumont.

NAVARRO, ANTONIO De. The Scottish Women's Hospital at the French Abbey of Royaumont. London, 1918. 8¾×5½. pp. 223. Illus.

Allen and Unwin. 7s. 6d.

The book is in two parts, the first traces the history of the Abbey up to the sale by order of the Government, the second part gives in full detail the story of the establishment, organisation, and work in the Abbey buildings of the Scottish Women's Hospital of some 400 beds, run entirely by women, which was opened at the beginning of the war. Many photographs.

Hospitals, Special—St. Malo.

ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND. Reports on the Moka and Bristol Hospitals, St. Malo, 1915. London, 1915. 9½×6. pp. 11. Order of St. John.

Hospital Ships.

SUTTON, EDWARD. The Fitting out and administration of a Naval Hospital Ship. Bristol, 1918. 8¾×5¾. pp. 117. J. Wright. 8s.

India.

INDIAN AMBULANCE GAZETTE. Issued under the auspices of the Joint War Committee of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society. (Quarterly.)

ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND and the BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY. Annual report of the Indian Branch, 1915-1918. 7 v. Delhi, 1916-19. Printed by Thakur Das and Sons.

ST. JOHN AMBULANCE BRIGADE OVERSEAS. Annual report, within the Empire of India, 1917-1918. 2 v. Calcutta, 1918-19.

Superintendent Government Printing, India.

International Committee of the Red Cross, Geneva.

COMITE INTERNATIONAL DE LA CROIX ROUGE. Documents publiés à l'occasion de la guerre de 1914-1915. 1st series. March, 1915. Paris, 1915.

Fischbacher. 1 fr. 50.

LA ROLE ET L'ACTION DU COMITE INTERNATIONAL DE LA CROIX-ROUGE PENDANT LA GUERRE EUROPEENE DE 1914 A 1916. Genève, 1917. "Journal de Genève," 1917. pp. 6-42.

REPORTS ON THE BRITISH PRISON CAMPS IN INDIA AND BURMA, visited by the International Committee in February, March and April, 1917. London, 1918. 8½×5½. Fisher Unwin. 3d.

TURKISH PRISONERS IN EGYPT. A Report by the delegates of the International Committee, extracted and translated from Official Reports. 1917.

Italy.

AGOSTINELLI, G. La Croce Rossa attraverse i secoli. Collana Colitti di Conferenze e Discorsi, No. 36. Campobasso, 1917. Colitti. 1 lira.

AMERICAN POETS' AMBULANCES IN ITALY. Report of the Chairman (Robert Underwood Johnson) to contributors, to the General Committee, and to the public. New York, 1918. 4to. pp. 15.

ASSOCIAZIONE DEI CAVALIERI ITALIANI DEL SOVRANO ORDINE MILITARE DI MALTA. Relazione sul servizio sanitario svolto durante la campagna nazionale, 1915-1918. Roma, 1919. 13×9. pp. 58. Illus.

FILIPPI, MAJOR SIR Filippe de. The Medical services of the Italian Army. London, 1918. pp. 11. Bale.
Reprinted from "The Journal of State Medicine," May, 1918.

KELLOGG, P. U. Seven weeks in Italy: the response of the American Red Cross to the emergency; with an introductory letter to the Members of the Emergency Commission to Italy, by Major Grayson, M.P. Murphy. Paris, 1918. 8vo. pp. 49. Office of the Commission for Europe. American National Red Cross.

KELLOGG, P. U. What the American Red Cross did to help save Italy. Washington, D.C., 1918. 8vo. pp. 31. American Red Cross.

LEANTI, GUISEPPE. La Storia del bene e la Croce Rossa; visiani di pieta e pagine di vita; studio sociale. Messina, 1917. pp. 222. Tip. de "L'Eco di Messina.' 2 lire.

LUCAS, E. V. Outposts of mercy: the record of a visit in November and December, 1916, to the various units of the British Red Cross in Italy. London, 1917. 7×4¾. pp. 64. Illus. Methuen. 1s.

PICCOLI, RAFFAELLO, Editor. The Book of Italy. Issued under the auspices of Her Majesty Queen Elena of Italy; with an introduction by Viscount Bryce. London, 1916. 9×6½. pp. 302. 40 illus. Fisher Unwin. 7s. 6d.
Published in aid of the Italian Sailors' and Soldiers' families in the United Kingdom, and of the Italian Red Cross, with contributions from leading English and Italian writers and artists.

THOMPSON, BEATRICE. Four months in Italy in wartime. On Active Service Series. London, 1920. 7½×4¾. pp. 117. Lane. 5s.
The author here records her experiences as "Samaritana" or V.A.D. at a military hospital in Florence.

TREVELYAN, G. M. Scenes from Italy's War. London, 1919. 9×5¾. pp. 255. Maps. Jack. 10s. 6d.
Detailed account of the work of the British Red Cross in Italy.

Japan.

SUZUKI, J. Japanese Red Cross Mission to England. Japanese Society. Volume 14, 1915-16.

Jerusalem.

BRITISH OPHTHALMIC HOSPITAL, JERUSALEM, belonging to the Grand Priory of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England. History of the hospital from 1882 to 1916. London, 1916. 8¼×6. pp. 16. Illus. Order of St. John.

Malta.

MACKINNON, REV. A. G. Malta: the Nurse of the Mediterranean; with a foreword by Field-Marshal Lord Methuen. London, 1916. 7½×5. pp. 260. Hodder and Stoughton. 2s. 6d.

Medical, Surgical, Nursing, First Aid and Bandaging.

(*Selected books with reference to Red Cross medical and nursing work.*)

BALFOUR, LADY FRANCES. Dr. Elsie Inglis. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 253. Hodder and Stoughton. 6s.

BEGGS, S. T. Training in First Aid and Nursing by question and answer. London, 1915. 7½×4¾. pp. 144. Scientific Press. 1s. 6d.

BOWSER, THEKLA. The Whole art of bandaging; with an introduction by James Cantlie. London, 1914. 12mo. pp. 120. Illus. Bale. 1s.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY. Manual of splints and appliances for the treatment of bone and joint injuries, as supplied to the United States Army by the American Red Cross. London, 1918. 6¾×4½. pp. 220. Frowde and Hodder. 2s. 6d.

BROCA, A. and DUCROQUET, DR. Artificial limbs; translated and edited by R. C. Elmslie. Military Medical Manuals. London, 1918. 7¾×5. pp. 178. University of London Press. 6s.

BRYAN, M. THERESA. The Soldiers' First-aid book. London, 1915. 32mo. Macmillan.

BYAM, MAJOR W. and Others. Trench Fever: a louse-borne disease; with a summary report of the American Trench Fever Commission, by Lieutenant R. H. Vercoe. London, 1919. 8½×5½. pp. 212. Frowde and Hodder. 10s. 6d.

CANTLIE, SIR JAMES. First aid to the injured. 32nd. ed. revised. London, 1918. 16mo. pp. 227. Order of St. John. 1s. 6d.

CARVELL, J. M. Catechism of First Aid. New edition, revised. London, 1918. 16mo. pp. 96. Order of St. John. 9d.

—— First Aid in few words. London, 1916. 4½×3. Bale. 2d.

—— Index of First Aid: a vade mecum for the ambulance worker and all interested in the subject of first aid to the injured. London, 1915. 12mo. Bale. 1s.

COLLIE, LIEUT.-COL. SIR JOHN and WIGHTMAN, MAJOR C. F. Short course in First Aid in Accidents. London, 1916. 6¾×4¾. pp. 48. G. Bell and Son. 3d.

DOLBEY, CAPT. R. V. A Regimental Surgeon in war and prison. London, 1917. 7¾×5¼. pp. 257. Murray. 5s.
A record of work on the Marne, the Aisne, and at La Bassée, with experiences of the prison camps at Crefeld, Münden, Sennelager and Gütersloh.

ELIASON, E. L. First aid in emergencies. 2nd. ed. London, 1918. 18mo. Lippincott. 6s.

—— Practical bandaging, including adhesive and plaster of Paris dressings. Philadelphia and London, 1914. 8vo. Lippincott. 6s.

FAUNTLEROY, A. M. Report on the Medico-Military aspects of the European War, from observations taken behind the allied armies in France. Washington, D.C., 1915. 8vo. Plates. Ports. Government Printing Office.

FINNEY, W. E. ST. L. First aid: a note book for ambulance students. London, 1914. Cr. 8vo. Murby. 6d.

FIRST AID: Treatment of minor injuries. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 1d.

FITZWILLIAMS, D. C. L. A Nursing manual for nurses and nursing orderlies. Oxford Medical Publications. London, 1915. 7½×5. pp. 466. Milford. 2s. 6d.

—— A Practical manual of bandaging. London, 1915. 8¾×5. pp. 100. Baillière. 3s. 6d.

FLETCHER, N. C. Compendium of aids to First Aid. London, 1914. 16mo. Bale. 6d.

—— Third edition. Introduction by James Cantlie. London, 1916. 5¾×4¼. Bale. 6d.

—— Compendium of aids to home nursing. London, 1916. Bale. 6d.

—— Efficiency in First Aid. London, 1916. Bale. 1s.

—— Why and wherefore in First Aid. London, 1914. 16mo. Bale. 6d.

HARRIS, WILFRED. Nerve injuries and shock. Oxford War Primers. London, 1915. 6¾×4¼. pp. 128. Milford. 3s. 6d.

HASTINGS, CAPT. SOMERVILLE. First Aid for the Trenches. London, 1916. 5½×4. pp. 63. Murray. 1s. New York: G. U. Harvey. 30 cents.
Simple instructions for saving life, every soldier should know.

INJURIES AND DISEASES OF WAR: Manual based on the present Campaign in France. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 9d.

INTER-ALLIED SURGICAL CONFERENCE, PARIS, MARCH and MAY, 1917. Wounds of war: general principles guiding treatment. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 2d.

JONES, COL. ROBERT. Notes on military orthopædics; introductory note by Surgeon-General Sir Alfred Keogh. London, 1917. 8¾×5½. pp. 147. Cassell. 2s. 6d.

McDOUGALL, GRACE. A Nurse at the War; nursing adventures in Belgium and France. New York, 1917. 12mo. pp. 203. Illus. McBride Co. $1.
A record of nursing adventures dating back to September, 1914. Incidentally tells of the struggles against early refusal of officials to accept women's service.

MAKINS, SIR GEORGE H. Gunshot injuries to the arteries. Oxford Medical Publications. London, 1914. 8¾×5½. Milford. 2s. 6d.

MANUAL OF DRILL AND CAMPING FOR THE ST. JOHN AMBULANCE BRIGADE. London, 1914. 16mo. Order of St. John. 5d.

MARTIN'S QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS UPON AMBULANCE WORK. 18th edition, revised and brought up to date by Leonara S. Barnes. London, 1915. 18mo. Baillière. 1s.

MEMORANDUM ON MEDICAL DISEASES IN THE MEDITERRANEAN WAR AREA, WITH SANITARY NOTES. London, 1917. H.M. Stationery Office. 1s.

MOTT, F. W. War neurosis and shell shock. London, 1919. 8½×5½. pp. 348. Frowde and Hodder. 16s.

NOTE BOOK WITH DIAGRAMS FOR USE DURING ATTENDANCE AT RED CROSS COURSES OF FIRST AID. London, 1914. 8×6½. pp. 112. Frowde and Hodder. 1s.
This consists of reproductions of the diagrams shown during the lectures, with blank pages opposite them for notes.

NOTES ON FIRST AID FOR N.C.O.'s AND MEN. By and Officer of the 14th (Service) Battalion, the Manchester Regiment. London, 1915. 12mo. Gale and Polden. 6d.

PAGE, C. M. A Medical field service handbook; with a foreword by Major-General Sir George Makins. Oxford War Primers. London, 1919. 4×6½. pp. 173. Frowde and Hodder. 6s.

PEEK, EMILY. Practical instruction in cutting-out and making-up hospital garments for sick and wounded, with diagrams. London, 1914. Cr. 8vo. pp. 120. Bale. 1s.

PRESTON, H. M. The Roller bandage: the application of the roller bandage shown by illustration and text; with an introduction by James Cantlie. London, 1916. 6¾×4. pp. 132. Bale. 1s.

—— The Triangular bandage; with an introduction by James Cantlie. London, 1916. 6½×4¾. pp. 70. Illustrated with 116 figures. Fisher Unwin. Bale, 1s.

PRINZING, FRIEDERICH. Epidemics resulting from wars. Edited by Harold Westergaard. New York, 1916. 10×6½. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. London: Milford. 7s. 6d.

RICHET, C. R. War nursing: what every woman should know. Red Cross Lectures. Translated by Helen de Vere Beauclerk. London, 1918. 6¾×4½. pp. 120. Heinemann. 3s. 6d. New York. McBride Co.

SHERA, A. G. Vaccines and sera: their clinical value in Military and Civilian practice. Oxford War Primers. London, 1918. 6¾×4½. pp. 247. Frowde and Hodder. 7s. 6d.

SHORT CUTS TO FIRST AID. By a Metropolitan Police Surgeon attached to the R.A.M.C. London, 1914. 12mo. Stanley Paul. 7d.
Information on the treatment of wounds, fractures and smaller ailments. With a list of French phrases applied to Red Cross work.

SQUIRE, J. E. Medical hints for the use of Medical Officers temporarily employed with the Troops. Oxford War Primers. London, 1915. 6¾×4¾. pp. 128. Milford. 2s. 6d.

SUTHERLAND, J. F. First Aid. London, 1918. 4½×2¾. pp. 48. Simpkin, Marshall. 4d.

TAYLOR, HENRIETTA. A Scottish Nurse at work: being a record of what one semi-trained nurse has been privileged to see and do during four and a half years of war. On Active Service Series. London, 1920. 7½×5. pp. 157. Lane. 5s.

UNITED STATES. Bureau of Medicine and Surgery. Handy book for the Hospital Corps, United States Navy. Revised edition. Washington, D.C., 1917. 8vo. pp. 294 Illus. Government Printing Office.

WALKER, H. F. B. A Doctor's diary in Damaraland. London, 1917. 9×5¾. pp. 207. E. Arnold. 7s. 6d. New York: Longmans. $2.10.

WARWICK, F. J., and TUNSTALL, A. C. First Aid to the injured and sick. 10th edition, revised. Bristol, 1917. 6½×4. pp. 260. Illus. J. Wright. 1s. 6d.
An advanced ambulance work.

—— Questions on First Aid to the injured and sick. Bristol, 1915. 6½×4. pp. 42. J. Wright. 6d.

WILLOUGHBY, W. G. and CASSIDY, CAPT. LOUIS. Anti-malaria work in Macedonia among British Troops. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 69. Photos. H. K. Lewis. 3s. 6d.

WILSON, ANDREW. First Aid: common accidents in peace and war. London, 1915. 8vo. pp. 128. Chatto. 6d.

WOOD, R. C. The Soldiers' First Aid: a simple treatise on how to treat a sick or wounded comrade. New York and London, 1918. 6¾×4¼. pp. 98. Macmillan. 50 cents.; 1s. 6d.

Mesopotamia.

LAWLEY, HON. SIR A. A Message from Mesopotamia. London, 1917. 7½×5¾. pp. 131. Hodder and Stoughton. 2s. 6d.

SWAYNE, M. L. In Mesopotamia. London, 1917. 8¾×5¾. pp. 166. Illus. Hodder and Stoughton. 5s.
The impressions of an officer of the British Army Medical Corps in the fever-stricken plains of Mesopotamia in 1915-16. Sketches the country, the people, and the hardships and discomforts of hospital work in a tropical country with scant supplies and water, no electric fans, little ice and innumerable insect pests. The coloured illustrations are from the author's own water-colours.

Montenegro, *see under* Serbia.

New Zealand.

NEW ZEALAND HOSPITAL SHIPS "MAHENO" AND "MARAMA." Compiled by His Excellency the Earl of Liverpool, G.C.M.G., M.V.O., Governor-General of New Zealand. In three volumes, each complete in itself.
Vol. I.—Voyage of the "Maheno." First commission from July, 1915, to January, 1916. 60 pages. Price, 1/6.
Vol. II.—Voyage of the "Marama." First commission, from December 4th, 1915, to October 22nd, 1916. Voyage of the "Maheno." Second commission, from January 25th, 1916, to December 19th, 1916. 208 pages. Price, 2/6.
Vol. III.—Voyages of the "Marama" and the "Maheno" during 1917. 183 pages. Price, 2/6.
Vol. IV. 1918. 2/6.

Nursing, *see under* Medical.

Prisoners of War.

COHEN, ISRAEL. Ruhleben Prison Camp: a record of nineteen months internment. London, 1917. 9×6. pp. 264. Methuen. 7s. 6d.

DAVIES, A. T. Student captives: an account of the British Prisoners of War Book Scheme (Educational). London, 1917. 7½×4¾. pp. 30. The Author, Board of Education, Whitehall. 6d.

GILLILAND, CAPT. H. G. My German prisons; being the experiences of an officer during two and a half years as a prisoner of war. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 316. Frowde and Hodder. 6s.

HOLTOM, E. C. Two years' captivity in German East Africa; being the personal experiences of Surgeon E. C. Holtom, R.N. London, 1919. 7½×4½. pp. 244. Map. Hutchinson. 6s. 9d.

INTERNATIONAL COMMITTEE, RED CROSS. Turkish prisoners in Egypt: a report by the delegates of the International Committee.

KNOWLES, CHRISTINE. A Visit to Switzerland in war-time. London, 1917. 8½×5½. pp. 19. British Prisoners of War, Food, Parcels and Clothing Fund. 6d.

McCARTHY, D. J. The Prisoner of war in Germany. London, 1918. 8¾×5¼. pp. 256.
Skeffington. 12s. 6d.
The care and treatment of the prisoner of war, with a history of the development of the Neutral inspection and control.

PRISONERS OF WAR. Death by burning of J. P. Genower, Able Seaman, prisoner of war at Brandenburg Camp. Correspondence with German Government. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 1d.

—— Employment in Coal and Salt Mines of British Prisoners of war in Germany. Report. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 1d.

—— Transport of British Prisoners to Germany, August-December, 1914. Report. London, 1915.
H.M. Stationery Office. 6d.

—— Treatment by the enemy of British prisoners of war behind the firing lines in France and Belgium. Report. London, 1918.
H.M. Stationery Office. 3d.

—— Treatment by the enemy of British officers, prisoners of war in camps under the 10th (Hanover) Army Corps to March, 1918. Report. London, 1919.
H.M. Stationery Office. 2d.

—— Treatment by the Germans of prisoners and natives in German East Africa. London, 1917.
H.M. Stationery Office. 4d.

—— Treatment by the Germans of prisoners taken during the Spring Offensives of 1918. Report. London. H.M. Stationery Office. 6d.

—— Treatment of British prisoners of war in Turkey. Report. London, 1919. H.M. Stationery Office. 3d.

PRISONERS OF WAR AND CIVILIANS. Agreement between British and German Governments. London, 1918. H.M. Stationery Office. 2d.

—— Agreement between British and Ottoman Governments. London, 1918.
H.M. Stationery Office. 2d.

PRISONERS OF WAR AND INTERNED CIVILIANS IN GERMANY. Treatment of British. Correspondence. London, 1916. Wyman. 7d.

—— Further correspondence with U.S. Ambassador. London, 1916. Wyman. 6d.

—— Further correspondence with U.S. Ambassador. London, 1917. Wyman. 3d.

PRISONERS' OF WAR CAMPS IN GERMANY. Use of police dogs in Prisoners of War Camps. Correspondence. London, 1917.
H.M. Stationery Office. 2d.

PRISONERS' OF WAR CENTRAL COMMITTEE. Organisation and methods of. Report of Joint Committee. London, 1917. H.M. Stationery Office. 2d.

ROSSITER, IVAN. In Kultured captivity: life and death in German prison camps and hospitals. 1918.
Experiences in the various German camps by a Canadian captured at Sanctuary Wood. A dreary story of brutality and neglect.

RUHLEBEN INTERNMENT CAMP. Correspondence respecting conditions. London, 1916.
Wyman. 2½d.

—— Further correspondence. London, 1916.
Wyman. 1½d. and 1s.

—— Report by Dr. A. E. Taylor. London, 1916.
Wyman. 1s.

WAUGH, ALEC. The Prisoners of Mainz. London, 1919. 7¾×5. pp. 283. Chapman and Hall. 7s. 6d.
The story of eight months' captivity in the citadel of Mainz, a British Officers' Camp, containing 600 prisoners, describing the daily round, their treatment, amusements, societies for instruction and occupation, their hopes, fears, and attempts to escape are most vividly and convincingly portrayed.

Refugees and Relief Work.

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE. War relief work. In its "Annals," Vol. 79, September 1918.
Contents.—War relief work in Europe and Canada; The United States Bureau of War Risks Insurance; Civilian relief work of the National Red Cross; The Commission on Training Camp Activities; Religious organisations in war relief work; The Council of National Defence; The war relief work of other social welfare organisations; Financing war relief.

AMERICAN NATIONAL RED CROSS. Department of Civilan Relief. Home service and the disabled soldier or sailor. Washington, D.C., 1918. 8vo. pp. 106. American Red Cross.

BELGIAN REFUGEES. Minutes and Evidence of the Departmental Committee on Belgian Refugees. London, 1915. (Cd. 7779.) Wyman. 1s. 10d.

—— Report of the Departmental Committee appointed to consider and report on questions arising in connection with the Reception and Employment of the Belgian Refugees in this Country. London, 1914. (Cd. 7750). Wyman. 6½d.

CAMPBELL, H. Belgian soldiers at home in the United Kingdom (transport, hospitality, etc.). London, 1918. 8½×5½. pp. 95.
Saunders and Cullingham. 2s.

COMMISSION FOR RELIEF IN BELGIUM. Annual Report, No. 1, Part 1-2. (November, 1914, to October, 1915.) London, 1916. 4to.
The Commission, 3, London Wall Buildings, E.C.

—— Report for the period ended April 3rd, 1915. Comprising history, organisation and purpose; list of cargoes arranged, en route, delivered statement showing distribution in Belgium; Statement of Accounts; List of donations. London, 1915. pp. 10. Nine tables.
The Commission, 3, London Wall Buildings, E.C.

—— Report covering the period of about eight months from the inception to June 30, 1915. Belgian section. London, 1915.
The Commission, 3, London Wall Buildings, E.C.

COMMISSION FOR RELIEF IN BELGIUM. NORTHERN FRANCE SECTION. Report covering the period of three months to June 30, 1915. London, 1915.
The Commission, 3, London Wall Buildings, E.C.

—— Report on relief work in the North of France. 1915-16. London, 1917. 4to.
The Commission, 3, London Wall Buildings, E.C.

COMMISSION FOR RELIEF IN BELGIUM (AMERICAN). General instructions for making contributions of food, clothing, and money. New York, 1915. pp. 14. 2nd ed. 1915. pp. 16. 3rd. ed. 1915. pp. 23. The Commission.

CONDITION OF THE BELGIAN WORKMEN NOW REFUGEES IN ENGLAND. London, 1917. 7×4¾. pp. 16. Fisher Unwin. 6d.

CONFERENCE ON WAR RELIEF AND PERSONAL SERVICE, LONDON, 1915, organised by the Charity Organisation Societies and Guilds of Help, Caxton Hall, Westminster, June 10, 11 and 12, 1915. London, 1915. 8vo. pp. 336. Longmans. 1s.

DONALD-SMITH, HELEN. War distress and war help: short catalogue of the leading War Help Societies, showing their scope and objects and the addresses of their officers. London, 1915. 18mo. pp. 34. Murray. 6d.

FOUR YEARS IN A REFUGEES' CAMP: being an account of the British Government War Refugees' Camp, Earl's Court, 1914-1919. Compiled under the direction of E. A. Powell, Officer-in-Charge. London, 1919. 11½×8¾. pp. 34.
Sanders, Phillips. 7s. 6d.

GAINES, RUTH L. Helping France: the Red Cross in the devastated area. New York, 1919. 8vo. Illus.
Dutton.
An account of the work of the Red Cross in devastated France, by a Member of the Smith College Relief Unit.

GANNETT, L. S. Friends' War Victims' Relief Committee. Helping the Red Cross in France. Leominster, 1918. 8vo.
Friends Orphans' Printing Press.

HOWARD, ELIZABETH F. Friends' service in war-time. London, 1920. 7¼×4¾. pp. 48.
Friends' Council for International Service, 136, Bishopsgate, E.C.2. 6d.

INDIAN SOLDIERS FUND. Second Report for the period April 1, 1915, to November 20, 1915. London, 1916. 19 full page illustrations.
Hon. Secretary, 1, Carlton House Terrace.

KELLOGG, CHARLOTTE. Women of Belgium: turning tragedy to triumph; with an introduction by H. C. Hoover. New York, 1917. 8vo.
Funk and Wagnall.
Describes the service of the thousands of volunteer workers who organised under the American Commission for Relief in Belgium to keep alive the babies, provide for mothers and older children, feed the adult destitute, and give a measure of employment to men and women out-of-work.

KELLOGG, P. U. The Fourth year in Belgium: how help is reaching the Lowlands through the American Red Cross. Paris, 1918. 8¼×5¼. pp. 32. Ports.
The Author, 4, Place de la Concorde, Paris.
This records the labours of the American Red Cross Department for Belgium (established September, 1917) in Free Belgium, inhabited by about 90,000 civilians.

ROXBURGH, R. F. The Prisoners of War Information Bureau in London: a study. With an introduction by L. Oppenheim. London, 1915. 8vo. pp. 64. Longmans. 2s. 6d.

RUSSIAN UNION OF ZEMSTVOS: a brief report of the Union's activities during the War; with an introductory note by Prince G. E. Lvov, Chief Representative and President of the Russian Union of Zemstvos. London, 1917. 10×7. pp. 39. London Committee of the Russian Union of Zemstvos, Bank Buildings, Kingsway, W.C., and P. S. King. 1s.

The English equivalent of "Zemstvos" is rural county council, and the Russian Union of Zemstvos is a union of rural county councils. This Union has "thrown out a broad net of innumerable institutions at the four fronts of the Russian Army, in the interior of the country from Vladivostok down to Archangelsk and Erserum, in the allied countries of England and France, and beyond the Ocean in distant America." (Page 1.)

The pamphlet describes some of the work done, such as the organisation of hospitals and hospital trains, the victualling of men engaged in war construction at the rear of the army, the relief of refugees, the supply of clothing to soldiers, provision of baths, washhouses, and the like.

STONE, G. F. and WELLS, C., Editors. Bristol and the great war, 1914-1919. Bristol, 1920. 10¼×6½. pp. 399. Illus. Arrowsmith.

An exhaustive record of the war activities of the City of Bristol, its military effort, hospital organisation, port, transport, and supply, treatment of social and financial problems, etc.

TATHAM, M. and MILES, J. E., Editors. The Friends' Ambulance Unit, 1914-1919: a record. London, 1920. 4to. pp. 286. Swarthmore Press. 21s.

Touches every phase of work from the hospital ship and the motor-ambulance abroad to the varieties of general service at home.

UNITED STATES. Committee on Public Information. National service handbook, corrected to July 30, 1917. Washington, D.C., 1917. Government Printing Office.

Contents: Introduction; Domestic welfare; European war relief; Religious organisations; Professional men and women; Financing the war; Industry, commerce and labour; Agriculture and the food supply; the Civil Service; Medical and Nursing Service; the Army, Navy, and Aviation; Appendix. Bibliographies, pp. 227-234.

Detailed account of what the United States Government did in organising its war work, and definite directions to those who wished to take up any kind of service.

WAR REFUGEES COMMITTEE. Report of the War Refugees Committee, Kingsway, 1916. London, 1916. 8½×5½. pp. 72. Illus. Crowther and Goodman.

Contents: Report, balance sheet, statistics, statement of transport, list of workers, constitution of Committee.

WOMEN'S BRANCH BOMBAY PRESIDENCY WAR RELIEF FUND. Interim Report and Second Interim Report, 1915.

Russia and Roumania.

ALEXINSKY, TATIANA. With the Russian wounded; Introduction by Gregor Alexinsky; translated by Gilbert Cannon. London, 1916. 7½×4¾. pp. 179. Fisher Unwin. 2s. 6d.

BARBER, M. H. A British Nurse in Bolshevik Russia.

BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY AND THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM IN ENGLAND. Report of the work of Unit "Z" of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John in South Russia and Roumania in 1916-1917. By James Berry, B.S., F.R.C.S., Senior Surgeon to the Royal Free Hospital, London, Late Head of Unit Z of the Joint War Committee. London, 1917. 9½×6. pp. 27. Map. Printed by Metchim and Son.

FITZROY, YVONNE. With the Scottish nurses in Roumania. London, 1918. 7¾×5. pp. 175. Murray. 5s.

A record in diary form, of the experiences of the author at Galatz, Braila, Reni and other places, while attached to a hospital unit of the Scottish Women's Hospitals founded by Dr. Elsie Inglis. Gives some idea of the conditions under which the party worked, and some episodes of the Roumanian retreat.

FLEMING, A. M. and JEFFERSON, G. Work of the Anglo-Russian Hospital, 1915-1917.

RUSSIAN RED CROSS AND ITS WORK. 1914-1917.

THURSTON, VIOLETTA. Field Hospital and flying column: being the journal of an English Nursing Sister in Belgium and Russia. London, 1915. 7½×4¾. pp. 192. Putnam. 2s. 6d.

Salvation Army War Work.

BOOTH, EVANGELINE, and HILL, GRACE, L. The War romance of the Salvation Army. Philadelphia and London, 1919. 7¾×5. pp. 356. Lippincott. 6s.

A popular account of the work of the Salvation Army in the War, written in part by the Commander-in-Chief of the Army in America.

McKENZIE, F. A. Serving the King's Men: how the Salvation Army is helping the nation. London, 1918. 5¼×6½. pp. 74. Hodder and Stoughton. 1s.

Mr. McKenzie writes this account of what he saw of Salvation Army work along the Western Front and at home in the closing days of 1917.

He is not a Salvationist, or connected in any way with the Army, but as a Canadian author and journalist, whose war work is known and appreciated on both sides of the Atlantic, and who had a wide experience of the world, he is well fitted for the task he accomplishes—to write graphic, anecdotal chapters, taken straight from life, such as may stimulate interest and help on the Salvation Army work.

Sanitation.

BLACKHAM, COL. R. J. Military sanitation: a handbook for soldiers. 3rd. edition, revised. London, 1919. 8¾×5¾. pp. 140. Illus. Bale. 10s. 6d.

The present edition gives the fruit of the author's varied experiences during the late war as Medical Officer in France, Belgium, Italy and Russia. Author was British Red Cross Commissioner at Archangel.

BLAU, Unser Sanitätswesen und das Rote Kreuz im Weltkrieg, 1914. Leipzig. 8vo. pp. 58. J. J. Arnd.

FORD, COL. J. H. Elements of field hygiene and sanitation. London, 1918. 7¼×5. pp. 255. Illus. Heinemann. 6s.

Author is a Colonel in the Medical Corps of the United States Army. The book is approved for publication by the Surgeon-General, United States Army.

HAVARD, VALERY. Manual of military hygiene for the services of the United States. 2nd ed. London, 1914. 8vo. Bale. 25s.

—— Third edition. New York, 1918. 8vo. pp. 809. Bibliography. Plates. 245 engravings. Wood. $5.

HINDLE, EDWARD. Flies in relation to disease: Blood-sucking flies. Cambridge, 1914. 8¾×5½. pp. 414. Illus. Cambridge University Press. 12s. 6d.

KNOX, MAJOR E. B. Military sanitation and hygiene. London, 1914. 8vo. pp. 346. Baillière. 5s.

LELEAN, MAJOR P. S. Sanitation in war; with an introduction by Surgeon-General Sir Alfred Keogh. London, 1915. 6½×4¾. pp. 267. 2nd edition, 1917. pp. 336. Churchill. 5s.

A series of lectures which Major Lelean delivered to newly appointed officers under the auspices of the R.A.M. College.

MACDONALD, MAJOR R. ST. J. Field sanitation. Oxford Medical Publications. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 194. Hodder and Stoughton. 6s.

A series of lectures delivered by Major Macdonald at the Sanitary School of the Third Canadian Division on the Western Front.

MASON, C. F. A Complete handbook for the Hospital Corps of the U.S. Army and Navy, and State Military Forces. New ed. London, 1914. 8vo. Bale. 20s.

—— A Complete handbook for the Sanitary Troops of the U.S. Army and Navy, and National Guard and Naval Militia. 4th ed. New York, 1917. 8vo. pp. 516. Illus. Wood: $4.

MAXWELL-LEFROY, H. Measures for avoidance and extermination of flies, mosquitoes, lice and other vermin. 2nd ed. London, 1916. 8½×5½. Thacker. 1s.

MUNSEN, LT.-COL. E. L. Principles of sanitary tactics: a handbook on the use of the Medical Department Detachments and Organisations in campaigns. Menasha, Wisconsin, 1917. 8vo. pp. 305. Illus. Banta Publishing Co. $2.15.

SHIPLEY, A. E. The Minor horrors of war. London, 1915. 8×5. pp. 184. Smith Elder. 2s. and 1s. 6d.

—— More minor horrors of war. London, 1915. 8×5. pp. 178. Smith Elder. 2s. and 1s. 6d.

Author is Master of Christ's College, Cambridge. A collection of articles reprinted from "The British Medical Journal," dealing with various insect and other pests which cause disgust, discomfort, and often disease, among our troops now fighting in all quarters of the globe.

Scotland.

SCOTTISH BRANCH OF THE BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY. Annual Reports, 1914-1919.

TAYLOR, HENRIETTA. Scottish Nurse at Work. See under Medical.

Serbia and Montenegro.

ABRAHAM, J. J. The Red Cross in Serbia. London, 1915. 8vo. Chapman and Hall. 6s.

ASKEW, MRS. ALICE J. De C. and C. A. C. The Stricken land: Serbia as we saw it. London, 1916. 9×5¾. pp. 378. Nash. 10s. 6d. New York: Dodd.

The authors who were attached as writers to the First British Field Hospital, traversed the length of Serbia in 1915, filling notebooks with pictures of daily life in war time.

They witnessed, and to some extent shared, the misery consequent on the Serbian retreat, and they are outspoken in denunciation of the allies' mismanagement of aid.

BERRY, JAMES, and Others. The Story of a Red Cross unit in Serbia. London, 1916. 8¾×5½. pp. 308. Churchill. 6s.

Written in the main by Mr. and Mrs. Berry, with important contributions by other members of the unit and shows their inherent power of adapting their organisation to meet various emergencies.

Arriving in Serbia early in 1915 with a fully equipped surgical unit, they found themselves confronted not with wounded soldiers from the battlefield, but with the grim horrors of typhus fever.

Mr. Berry adjusted his unit to these unexpected conditions, and with such success that the epidemic was kept well under control and none of his unit suffered from it.

DEARMER, MABEL. Letters from a Field Hospital; with a memoir of the author by Stephen Gwynn. London, 1915. 7½×5. pp. 186. Macmillan. 2s. 6d.

The writer, a talented English novelist and playwright, went to Serbia with a hospital unit, and died at her post of duty in July, 1915, after two months' service in the Tent Hospital at Kragujevatz.

GORDON, MR. and MRS. JAN The Luck of Thirteen; through Montenegro and Serbia: work and adventures of Dr. Berry's Serbian Red Cross Mission. London, 1916. 8¼×5. pp. 360. Maps. Photographs. Smith Elder. 7s. 6d.

McLAREN, EVA SHAW, Editor. A History of the Scottish Women's Hospitals. London, 1919. 8¾×6. pp. 424. Maps. Ports. Illus. Hodder and Stoughton. 7s. 6d.

Contains much interesting matter relating to the work of the Scottish Women's Hospital in Serbia, and there is a notable account of the celebrated retreat of the Serbians across the plain of Kossovo and through the passes of the Albanian Mountains.

MATTHEWS, MRS. CAROLINE. Experiences of a Woman Doctor in Serbia. London, 1916. 9×5½. pp. 247. Mills and Boon. 5s.

The author volunteered for service with the Serbian Army Field Unit, and at the evacuation of Kragujevatz, she elected to remain behind with the sick and wounded at Uzsitei Hospital. The book gives a spirited description of her adventures, including encounters with German and other officials.

STOBART, MRS. ST. CLAIR. The Flaming sword in Serbia and elsewhere. 2nd. ed. London, 1916. 7½×5¼. pp. 325. Hodder and Stoughton. 6s.

An account of the author's experiences as Chief of the Serbian Relief Fund, Unit 3. This unit was composed entirely of women and did remarkable work in the base hospital at Kragujevatz during the Serbian typhus epidemic, organised a system of roadside tent dispensaries for civilian relief work and as a military field hospital, followed the Serbian Army in its retreat across the country from early September until December, 1915.

South Africa.

REPORTS OF THE SOUTH AFRICAN HOSPITAL AND COMFORTS FUND. Published by the Executive Committee. G. Seymour Fort, C.B.E., Hon. Secretary, 2, London Wall Buildings, E.C.2.

Surgery *see under* Medical.

Voluntary Aid Detachments.

BOWSER, THEKLA. Britain's civilian volunteers: authorised story of British Voluntary Aid Detachment work in the Great War. New York, 1917. 8vo. pp. 236. Illus. Moffatt, Yard and Co. $1.50.

A businesslike description of the organisation and practical working of the Voluntary Aid Detachment, which has brought together all classes of society and given excellent service.

—— Six lectures to St. John V.A.D. Members. Birmingham, 1918. 5½×4¼. pp. 80. Cornish Bros. 1s. 6d.

Six lectures delivered at Birmingham, in 1917, on the history of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem; the birth of the St. John Ambulance Association and Brigade; the War Office V.A.D. scheme; "The Making of an Officer"; the duties of Quartermaster and Section Leaders; and the meaning of discipline and efficiency.

—— The Story of British V.A.D. work in the Great War. London, 1917. 7½×5. pp. 300. Illus. Melrose. 5s.

American edition published under the title "Britain's Civilian Volunteers." A detailed comprehensive account of the history and multifarious activities of the V.A.D., including hospital duties, air-raid work and ambulance assistance.

BRADLEY, CAPT. SYLVESTER. Voluntary Aid Detachments in campaign. London, 1914. 8vo. pp. 78. Baillière. 1s. 6d.

CLARKE, MRS. IDA C. American women and the world war. New York and London, 1918. 8vo. pp. 562. Appleton. 7s. 6d.

Tells how the Women's Committee of the Council for National Defence directed the organisation of women throughout the United States.

Describes in detail the various State organisations, their object and accomplishments. Includes a section on war relief organisations.

DENT, OLIVE. A V.A.D. in France. London, 1917. 7¾×5. pp. 349. Illus. Grant Richards. 5s.

An authentic record which makes one vividly realise the exact life of a V.A.D. nurse, and all the pathos, humanity, devotion humours and the terrors of hospital life in France.

FINZI, KATE JOHN. Eighteen months in the war zone: the record of a woman's work on the Western Front; with an introduction by Major-General Sir Alfred Turner. London, 1916. 8¼×5½. pp. 233. Cassell. 6s.

FORBES, R. E. Mrs. Holmes, Commandant. London, 1918. 7¾×5. pp. 286. E. Arnold. 5s.

JOLY, MRS. JOHN SWIFT. Those-dash-amateurs. London, 1918. 7½×5. pp. 224. J. Long. 3s.

McLAREN, BEATRICE. Women and the war; with an introduction by the Rt. Hon. H. H. Asquith. London, 1917. 8¾×5¾. pp. 160. Hodder and Stoughton. 3s. 6d. New York: Doran.

Records the individual achievements of those women who have been most active in medicine, surgery, hospital management, nursing, munition works, agricultural labour, and the organisation of women police and patrols.

ST. JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION. Register of Voluntary Aid Detachments organised by the St. John Ambulance Association (Territorial Branch) and the St. John Ambulance Brigade. London, 1916. 9½×6. pp. 43. St. John Ambulance Association.

TWISS, G. E. Manual for St. John Voluntary Aid Detachments. 2nd ed. London, 1914. 16mo. St. John Ambulance Association. 6d.

UNWIN, STANLEY, Editor. The Work of V.A.D. London, I during the war. London, 1920. 7½×5. pp. 96. Allen and Unwin. 5s.
Founded in 1908 by Sir James Cantlie, No. 1 Voluntary Aid Detachment, London, occupied in some respects an exceptional position.

Young Men's Christian Association War Work.

BARRETT, SIR J. W. The War work of the Y.M.C.A. in Egypt. London, 1919. 8¾×5¾. pp. 212. Illus. H. K. Lewis. 10s. 6d
Sir James Barrett, the distinguished Australian Aurist and Oculist was Lieutenant-Colonel A.A.M.C. and A.D.M.S., Australian Force in Egypt. He was in Egypt when, in 1915, the wounded began to arrive from the Dardanelles; and in conjunction with Mr. Jessop, the General Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. in Egypt, he organised to meet the demand, the combined work of the Association and the Australian Red Cross.
BOAS, LIEUT. HAROLD, Compiler. The Australian Y.M.C.A. with the Jewish Soldier of the Australian Imperial Force; together with a general survey of the operations of the Australian Jewish Chaplaincy Department and the English Jewish War Services. London, 1919. 7½×5. pp. 407.
The Author, 32, Alfred Place, Tottenham Court Road, W.C.2.
PERKINS, G. W. Report on activities of the Y.M.C.A. with the A.E.F. New York, 1919. Y.M.C.A. Press.
YAPP, SIR ARTHUR K. The Romance of the Red Triangle: the story of the coming of the red triangle and the service rendered by the Y.M.C.A. to the sailors and soldiers of the British Empire. London, 1919. 7½×5. pp. 252. Illus.
Hodder and Stoughton. 6s. New York: Doran.

Author Index.

HINDLE, Edward. See under Sanitation.
HOLTOM, E. C. See under Prisoners of War.
HOME Service and the disabled. See under After care of disabled.
HOWARD, Elizabeth F. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
HUARD, Frances W. See under Hospitals of France.
HUTT, C. W. See under After care of disabled.
"INDIAN AMBULANCE GAZETTE." See under India.
INDIAN Soldiers' Fund. See under British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John; Refugees and Relief Work.
INJURIES and diseases of war. See under Medical.
INTER-ALLIED Conference on After Care of Disabled. See under After care of disabled.
INTER-ALLIED Surgical Conference. See under Medical.
JEFFERSON, G. Joint Author. See Fleming, A. M.
JOLY, Mrs. John Swift. See under Voluntary Aid Detachments.
JONES, Col. Robert. See under Medical.
JOUVE, P. L. See under Hospitals of France.
KELLOGG, Charlotte. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
KELLOGG, P. U. See under Italy; Refugees and Relief Work.
KINGSLEY, Rose E. See under Grand Priory of Order of Hospital of St. John.
KLEIN, Abbé Felix. See under France.
KNOPF, S. A. See under After care of disabled.
KNOWLES, Christine. See under Prisoners of War.
KNOX, Major E. B. See under Sanitation.
LABOUR MINISTRY. Reports on openings in industry. See under After care of disabled.
LAFLOTTE, D. B. de. See under France.
LAPERSONNE, P. de. See under After care of disabled.
LAWLEY, Hon. Sir A. See under Mesopotamia.
LEANTI, Guiseppe. See under Italy.
LEE, P. R., and DE SCHWEINITZ, Karl. See under After care of disabled.
LELEAN, Major P. S. See under Sanitation.
LENG, W. St. Q. See under Ambulances.
LIST of Personnel sent abroad. See under British Red Cross Society and Order of St. John.
LIVERPOOL, Earl of. See under New Zealand.
LUCAS, Mrs. B. J. R. See under France.
LUCAS, E. V. See under Italy.
McCARTHY, D. J. See under Prisoners of War.
McDILL, J. R. See under After care of disabled.
MACDONALD, Major R. St. J. See under Sanitation.
McDOUGALL, Grace. See under Medical.
McKENZIE, F. A. See under Salvation Army War Work.
McKENZIE, Major R. T. See under After care of disabled.
MACKINNON, Rev. A. E. See under Malta.
MACKINTOSH, D. J. See under Hospitals.
McLAREN, Beatrice. See under Voluntary Aid Detachments.
McLAREN, Eva Shaw. See under Hospitals, general; Hospitals, special—Royaumont; Serbia and Montenegro.
McMURTRIE, D. C. See under After care of disabled.
MAKINS, Sir George H. See under Medical.
MANUAL of Drill and Camping. See under Medical.
MARTIN, A. A. See under France.
MARTIN'S Questions. See under Medical.
MASON, C. F. See under Sanitation.
MATTHEWS, Mrs. Caroline. See under Serbia and Montenegro.
MAWSON, T. H. See under After care of disabled.
MAXWELL-LEFROY, H. See under Sanitation.
MILES, J. E., Joint Author. See Tatham, M.
MONDOLFO, Lavinia. See under After care of disabled.
MOORE, Mary Macleod. See under Canadian Red Cross.
MOTT, F. W. See under France.
MUNSEN, Lieut.-Col. E. L. See under Sanitation.
NAVARRO, Antonio de. See under Hospitals, special—Royaumont.
NEW South Wales Red Cross Work. See under Australia.
NORTHCLIFFE, A. C. W. Harmsworth. 1st Baron. See under General Red Cross Literature.
NOTES on First Aid. See under Medical.
ORDER of St. John and British Red Cross Society Indian Branch. See under India.
ORDER of St. John of Jerusalem, Moka and Bristol Hospitals. See under Hospitals, special—St. Malo.
"OUR DAY." See under British Red Cross and Order of St. John.
PAEUW, Leon de. See under After care of disabled.
PAGE, C. M. See under Medical.
PEARSON, Sir Arthur. See under After care of disabled.
PEEK, Emily. See under Medical.
PENSIONS, Ministry of. See under After care of disabled.
PERKINS, G. W. See under Young Men's Christian Association War Work.
PICCOLI, Raffaele. See under Italy.
POND, G. S., Joint Author. See Creswick, Paul.
PRENTICE, Sartell. See under France.
PRESTON, H. M. See under Medical.
PRINZING, Friederich. See under Medical.
"RECALLED TO LIFE." See under After care of disabled.
REPORTS of Joint Finance Committee. See under British Red Cross Socety and Order of St. John.
"REVEILLE." See under After care of disabled.
RICHET, C. R. See under Medical.
ROSSITER, Ivan. See under Prisoners of War.
ROXBURGH, R. F. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
RUHLEBEN Internment Camp. See under Prisoners of War.
RUSSIAN Union of Zemstvos. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
ST. JOHN AMBULANCE BRIGADE Hospital for Service in France. See under Hospitals of France.
ST. JOHN AMBULANCE BRIGADE Hospital at Etaples. See under Hospitals, special—Etaples.
SCOTTISH Branch of the British Red Cross Society. See under Scotland.
SHERA, A. G. See under Medical.
SHIPLEY, A. E. See under Sanitation.
SINCLAIR, May. See under Belgium.
SOUTH AFRICAN Hospital and Comforts Fund. See under South Africa.
SOUTTAR, H. S. See under Belgium.
SQUIRE, J. E. See under Medical.
STOBART, Mrs. St. Clair. See under Serbia and Montenegro.
STONE, G. F., and WELLS, C. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
SUTHERLAND, J. F. See under Medical.
SUTTON, Edward. See under Hospital Ships.
SUZUKI, J. See under Japan.
SWAYNE, M. L. See under Mesopotamia.
TATHAM, M. and MILES, J. E. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
TAYLOR, Henrietta. See under Medical.
THOMPSON, Beatrice. See under Italy.
THURSTON, Violetta. See under Belgium; Russia and Roumania.
TREVELYAN, G. M. See under Italy.
TUNSTALL, A. C., Joint Author. See Warwick, F. J.
TWISS, G. E. See under Voluntary Aid Detachments.
UNDERHILL, Ruth. See under After care of disabled.
UNITED States Bureau of Medicine and Surgery. See under Medical.
UNITED States Committee on Public Information. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
UNITED States War Department. See under American Red Cross.
UNWIN, Stanley. See under Voluntary Aid Detachments.
VERCOE, Lieut. R. H., Joint Author. See Byam, Major W.
VIVIAN, E. C., and WILLIAMS, J. E. H. See under British Red Cross and Order of St. John.
VREDENBURG, Capt. E. See under Canteens.
WALKER, H. F. B. See under Medical.
WALLACE, Cuthbert, and FRASER, John. See under Casualty Clearing Stations.
WARWICK, F. J., and TUNSTALL, A. C. See under Medical.
WAUGH, ALEC. See under Prisoners of War.
WELLS, C., Joint Author. See Stone, G. F.
WHITESIDE, Gladys Gladding. See under After care of disabled.
WIGHTMAN, Major C. F., Joint Author. See Collie, Lieut.-Col. Sir John.
WILLOUGHBY, W. G., and CASSIDY, Capt. Louis. See under Medical.
WILSON, Andrew. See under Medical.
WOMEN'S Branch Bombay Presidency. See under Refugees and Relief Work.
WOOD, R. C. See under Medical.
YAPP, Sir Arthur K. See under Young Men's Christian Association War Work.

SPECIFICATIONS.

I.—SPECIFICATION OF STANDARD AMBULANCE BODY.*

Type of Body.—A waterproof canvas covered body is required, built upon 10 standing pillars with 5 hoopsticks and matchboarded roof covered with moleskin or sail cloth. Or the alternative method may be used using 5 complete hoopsticks, but this is not recommended. If this latter form of construction is used, care must be taken to give a good bow to the middle of the top to prevent water standing.

An extension covering driver's seat and a partition of matchboarding dividing this from main body is required.

Full details of construction and fittings are described below in conjunction with the accompanying drawings.

Material.—All Timber to be of good selected quality, free from shakes or unsound knotty portions.

Pillars, or hoopsticks, framing and struts, of best Ash; Bearers, and Battens, of Oak or Ash; Rockersides, and seat frames, of Birch or other seasoned hardwood; Floorboards, of Pine or Whitewood; Steps, of hardwood; Covering of strong canvas painted.

Ironwork, to be forged from Bar Iron or Mild Steel except in cases where special rolled sections of steel can be advantageously used. Lining of strong enamelled canvas.

Bolts and screws of best quality only must be used.

Any material used by a contractor may be rejected by the Inspecting Engineer if found faulty.

Construction.—All joints to be properly fitted with white lead and secured with heavy gauge screws, or bolts where convenient.

All fittings to be secured in the best possible manner subject to the approval of the Inspecting Engineer.

All metal faces secured with bolts and nuts must have a spring washer fitted under the nut, or the latter must be secured with a split pin.

Bolts to be used wherever convenient for securing body irons, etc., and where Iron is secured to wood the bolt head being inside the body, this should be the countersunk type, so as to be flush, and should be fitted before the lining or covering.

Mounting.—The body to be firmly secured to the chassis frame, either direct or upon hardwood runners as may be found convenient by means of six (three a side) bolts of at least $\frac{5}{8}$ in. diameter, which must pass through the bearers and chassis frame.

Body Irons.—On each side of the body is to be fitted two strong forged brackets or struts, between the seat frame and rockerside. These are to be secured by 5-16 in. countersunk bolts, at least two of which must pass through the seat frame and two through the rocker side, the nuts being outside and secured with spring washers.

A long forged body iron tapering from $\frac{5}{8}$ in. at its widest part to $\frac{3}{8}$ in. at the ends is to be fitted across the rear; this iron should be 2 in. wide where secured to the bolster, and tapered to the thickness of the rear standing pillars upon which it is to terminate after having been secured to the latter by at least two 5-16 in. bolts 5 inches apart. This iron is also to be bolted wherever possible to the bolster, and frame countersunk screws of large gauge can be used where bolts are impractical.

Forged struts are to be fitted to the canopy extension unless the builder elects to so fit the cab sides to the horizontal hoopstick forming the edge of the canopy that irons are unnecessary.

Iron brackets are to be fitted between the standing pillars and hoopsticks, and should preferably lay between the lining and covering.

General Description of Body Construction.—Bottom framing to be of ash with battens tenoned into runners, joints made with white lead and pegs, or heavy gauge screws properly fitted.

Both runners and battens are to have $\frac{3}{4}$ in. × $\frac{3}{4}$ in. rebate on inside edges for accommodation of Floorboards.

5 battens are required, three of which are to be so placed that they take the weight of the stretcher bearer legs.

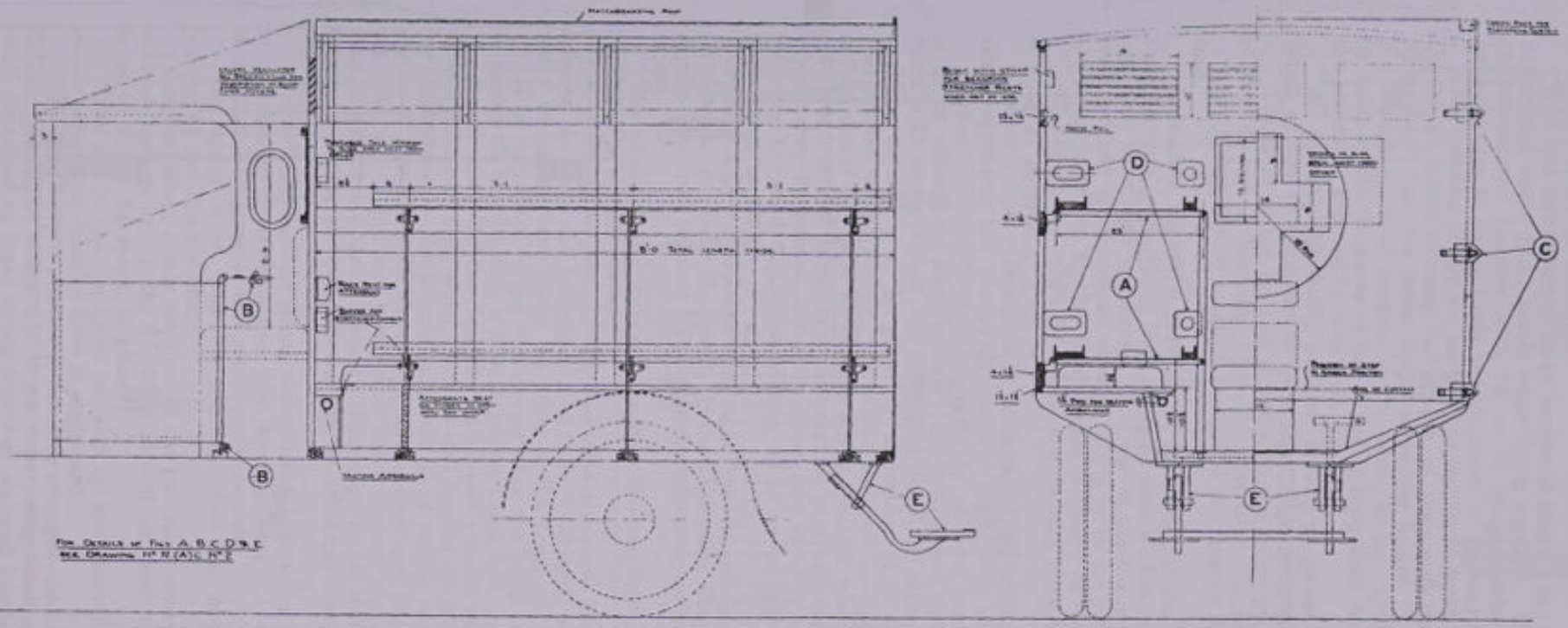
The rockersides should be in hardwood at least $\frac{7}{8}$ in. thick finished, they should run only the length of the main body and should be firmly screwed to the runners, the joint being made with white lead with at least 16 gauge screws, one being placed every 8 in. All these screws must be in length at least $2\frac{1}{2}$ times the thickness of the rockerside.

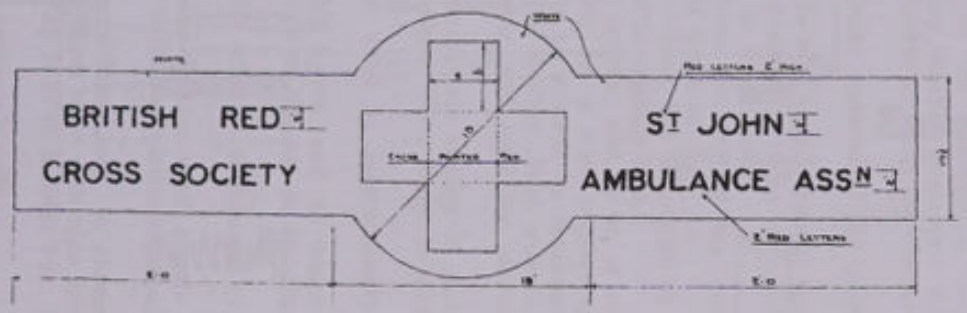
---

* About the middle of 1915 a prize of £2,000 was offered for the best design for a Motor Ambulance, but the award was never made by those who offered the prize, as no design sent in was superior to the existing type in use by the Red Cross.

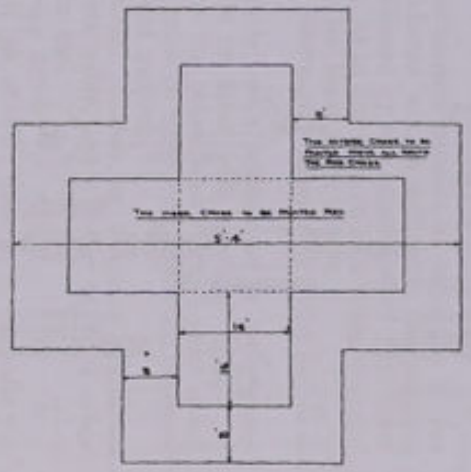
B. R. C. S. STANDARD AMBULANCE BODY Nº 3

DRAWING Nº R. (A) C. 1

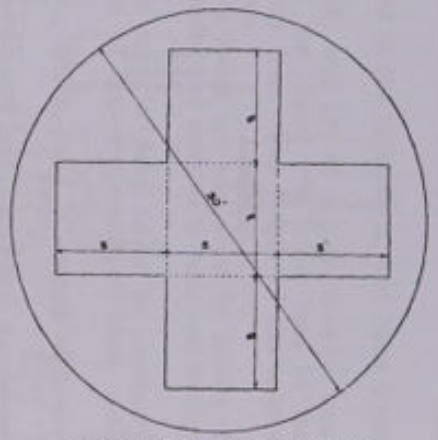




Painting for Sides of Ambulance
Scale ½ Full Size

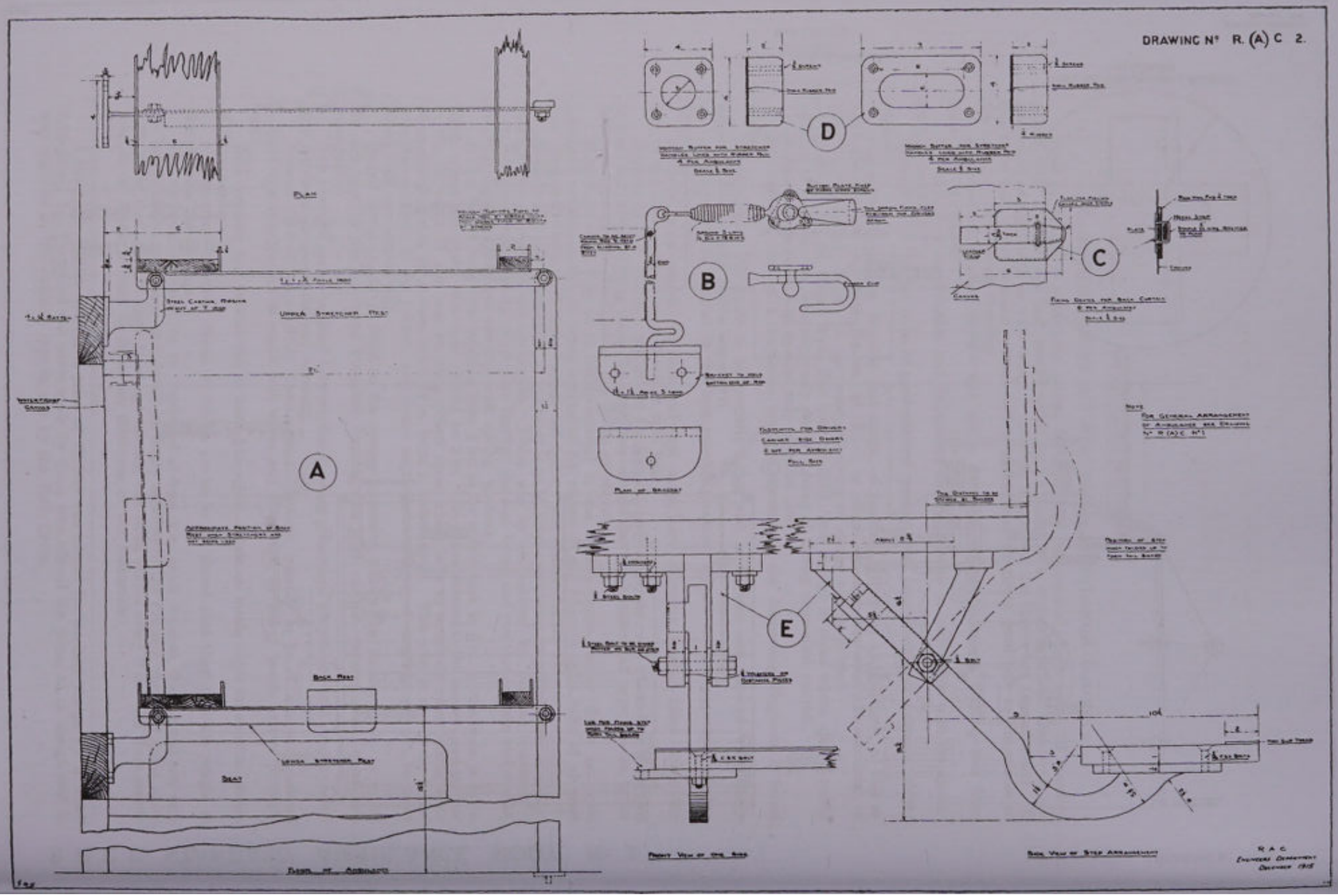


Cross to be Painted on Roof (Outside) of Ambulance
Scale ½ Full Size



Cross to be Painted on Canopy & Back Cushion
Scale ½ Full Size

H. A. C.
Engineering Department
December 1947


DRAWING Nº R. (A) C 2.
A
B
C
D
E
Plan
Back Seat
Seat
Plan of Chassis
Front View of Seat Back
Side View of Step Arrangement
R.A.C.
Engineers Department
December 1915

Heavy 2 in. Hardwood Bolsters are fitted at each end of the rockersides, and upon these the seat frames are screwed.

The seat frames are to be in hardwood about $\frac{7}{8}$ in. thick, and are to project inwards over rockersides about $\frac{3}{4}$ in., inside edges being rounded. They are joined with white lead to the rockersides and bolsters with 14 or 16 gauge screws every 8 in. The length of the screws in every case to be $2\frac{1}{2}$ times the thickness of the seat frame.

All standing pillars are let into the seat frame, and these joints are reinforced by means of the $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. batten running full length of main body and leaded and screwed to both seat frames and pillars, into the latter they are quarter lapped.

To make a level surface for the lining to lay upon, it may in some cases be necessary to make up the thickness of the pillars or hoopsticks to that of the combination of them with the battens. This can be done with soft wood.

All pillars, hoopsticks, battens, making-up pieces, etc., which come in contact with the lining or the covering are to have their edges rounded off.

The front of the body is stayed with the softwood, matchboard partition, which should be of $\frac{3}{4}$ in. T. and G. boarding, screwed to the front standing hoopstick.

No knotty boards must be used, and the tongues and grooves should be jointed with white lead.

In certain chassis it may be an advantage, if the mechanism permits to carry the bolster right through from side to side, in which case a $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. thickness will be sufficient; the partition can then be carried on above. The rear of the top is stiffened by the headboard of 1 in. hardwood let into the hoopstick at top, this is to be cut away, as in drawing, so that when wounded are being placed in the top berths there is plenty of room for them to be slid in.

All this frame work of sticks and battens must be thoroughly filled with paint before it is lined or covered.

Driver's Cab.—This is to be made the width of the body, with whitewood or 3-ply wood sides supporting the canopy extension. These sides are to be fitted with two oval lights.

Driver's Seat.—Will in the majority of cases contain the petrol tank, but all extra space is to be utilised to form lockers. All lockers thus made must be fitted with hardwood battened doors with strong hinges and fitted with hasp and staple and padlock.

The cushion is to be made up of leather cloth without buttons on a spring frame or well stuffed with horsehair. It should be made easily detachable, but a ledge or some other device should be made to prevent any movement when in use.

A hair stuffed squab is to be provided as a back-rest for driver.

Canopy Extension.—Is to be fixed over driver's seat, as shown; this is to be built up with one hoopstick and three battens, all to be let into front standing hoopstick, or diagonal battens may be used.

The canopy hoopstick is also to be fixed to cab sides, which for convenience may be arranged to go inside the stick. If the Inspecting Engineer may think it necessary, he may require two iron brackets or similar strengthening device to be added to make the canopy quite secure.

The whole of the canopy is covered, but not lined with similar material to the body, and painted in a similar manner.

A metal water plate 3 in high is fixed along the front outside edge of the canopy, the joint between the plate and hoopstick being made watertight; and the plate is to be so arranged that water which may run down the cover at the front will run off at either side.

It is important to get the canopy edge the right height from the *top of the cushion*, as shown on the drawing, it should project about 3 in. in front of the dash.

Dashboard.—In the majority of chassis a small dash is provided, but this must be made up to a minimum size, which must be well framed up and secured to existing dash.

Side Doors.—Are to be fitted made up of strong waterproof canvas, and to be of such a size as to completely fill the space between dash and cab, allowing for a 3 in. overlap of the cab side, and a one inch overlap at the footboard edge. Are to be secured to dashboard by strip of $\frac{1}{2}$ in. round metal beading. Rear-edge to be stitched round 5-16 in. Rod with bottom resting in socket and top forming eye, to which is attached spring and hook as shown on drawing.

Driver's Apron.—Of strong waterproof canvas to be fixed permanently to edge of dash and to be extended downwards over side doors at least 3 in. at each edge. They are to be attached to dashboard by piece of half round metal beading.

The apron is to clear the steering wheel and come up to what is approximately the position of the driver's chin.

Leather straps firmly sewn on to the two rear covers of this apron and to which are attached springs and hooks to attach to buttons fixed on each side of the cab to be provided so as to firmly fix apron in place.

When not in use the apron is rolled up and secured to inside edge of dashboard by two leather straps and buckles fixed to dashboard.

Steps.—Wherever possible it has been arranged that the chassis builder shall supply side platform steps, but where this is not done strong birch or other hardwood platforms should be fitted, supported on three strong forged or stamped Irons.

In all cases the coachbuilder is to supply and fit the rear folding step, as shown on drawing; this is to be so centred as to form a tail board. $\frac{1}{2}$ in. steel bolts with nuts secured by split pins are to be fitted to the centre of this step, and the step is to be at least 3 in. from the centre.

The form of step-forging found most satisfactory is detailed on separate drawing.

When the step is folded up it is to be secured by means of cotter pins passing through dowels which pass through a hole on a projecting lug formed on the side of the step iron. It is necessary to make these holes amply large enough, as if not the step may jamb when the car is on uneven ground.

All steps are to be fitted with a non-slipping tread plate 1½ in. wide on outer edge of platforms.

Wings and Stays.—Rear wings to be of 19 gauge lead coated steel moulded wired and secured by means of two Irons bolted to chassis frame or rockerside. These wings are also to be bolted to seat frame by two 5-16 in. bolts passing through wings, a small 3-16 in. × 1 in. Ironplate is to be fitted under the wing to take the nuts of the bolts, packing, either wood or leather, is needed between the seat frame and the wing. The rear wings are to be made wide enough to amply guard the twin rear wheels.

Front wings are to be of similar type, but outer edge is to be made up to the full width of rear wing, and are to be secured to chassis by means of two Irons each.

Floorboards.—Are to be perfectly fitted and made detachable where necessary for the examination or adjustment of the mechanism; they can be held in position by means of flat metal turn-buttons sunk into floor. All loose boards are to be covered with linoleum well tacked round their edges.

Floorboards to the front seats are to be made detachable as far as may be necessary for inspection or adjustment; they may be held in place by turn-buttons. An extension of these floorboards is to be made, preferably a fixture, the edge of which forms a straight line between cabside and dashboard edge, so that when side doors are closed the bottom is completely shut in.

On some chassis it is necessary to place blocks for the driver to rest his heel; the Engineer may require the Coachbuilder to carry out instructions in this matter free of extra charge.

Corners of Body.—All corners are to be fitted with rounded fillets of soft wood about 1½ in. × 1½ in., edges of seat frames are to be rounded.

Covering.—The whole of the body and canopy are to be covered with strong canvas or sail cloth brought round the edges of the rear pillars and secured thereto by pins and beading. This cloth is then to be filled with paint, and finally painted service green mixed with best Copal Varnish.

Lining.—The interior is to be lined with strong enamelled canvas, which is to cover in as few pieces as possible the whole of the top sides, end and seat frames of the body. The lining should finish under the projecting edges of the seat frames and join up with the outside canvas under the beading round the rear pillars.

Floors and Rockersides are to be covered with linoleum which joins up to the lining under the projecting edge of the seat frames over which a piece of half-round fillet can be fitted and painted over.

Where the lining requires support, such as in the roof, this can be supported on light beading well fitted and painted.

Back Curtain.—This is to be made of strong canvas painted, and is provided with a spring steel lath sewn into bottom edge, for rolling-up purposes. 6 special leather fasteners as shown on drawing are to be fitted.

2 corner reinforcing patches of leather are required at edges where it is permanently fixed.

It is to be fixed at headboard by means of screws covered with half-round beading, or beading screwed into position.

Two straps to secure it when rolled up are to be fixed to headboard.

Windows.—A large talc window is to be fitted in the front partition and to be as large as can be accommodated between the 4 central stretcher blocks.

It is to be made to completely open, and can be best arranged if it is made to slide outside the partition and away from the driver horizontally. It can then be opened either by the attendant or by the driver.

Ventilation.—Three louvre ventilators 16 in. × 10 in. are to be fitted at the top of the front partition, a canvas or twill flap, in the bottom of which is sewn a steel strip about 1½ in. wide, the canvas can be rolled upon the steel, thus uncovering as little or as much of the ventilator as required.

The spring strip should project about 2 in. at each end, and is to fit into a series of slots at each position.

A leather strap, stretched across the middle of this canvas, is required to prevent it from flapping.

Boxes and Lockers.—A bandage box is to be placed at the front end of the vehicle at the end of passage; this box is made of hardwood dovetailed with framed or battened lid, and is to be made complete with buttons, sides and ends. It is to be firmly screwed into position, and the lid is to be provided with a hasp and staple and padlock, and is to be upholstered for the attendant's seat. (See Inside Seats.)

The box is to be large enough to allow of a 4 in. space at each end between it and the rockersides to allow of the stretchers when not in use being laid alongside. The outside of this box is to be covered with linoleum as on the floor, and the inside surface of the box should be filled with leadless white paint.

One large wood locker is to be fitted to each platform step with three-quarter lid battened, and with rebate to prevent wet entering.

Lid is to be secured with hasp and staple and padlock.

All available space is to be taken up by these lockers, and the space under the driver's seat is also to be utilised as much as possible for locker accommodation.

Stretcher Berths.—These are of folding pattern, as shown on drawing. The runners (B) can be made either out of metal channels, or by means of hardwood strips, the edges of which are fitted with metal plates running their full length and projecting upwards above the wood one inch, thus forming a channel.

Countersunk metal plates are to be fitted in the bottom battens to accommodate the dowels at the ends of the stretcher berth legs (it is to be arranged that battens are to be run across with the runners so as to accommodate themselves to the position of the stretcher berths legs, see details of body). All working joints are to be made with turned steel bolts, the nuts of which are secured with split pins.

When folded the stretcher berth legs are to be as flat as possible, and are to be secured by means of leather straps fitted to take the outer top rail, buffers of felt or rubber being screwed to the pillars wherever convenient to stop the stretcher berths rattling or chafing the lining.

The berth legs can be either of flat steel with rounded edges, or built up of steel tubing as desired; in any case the method of building must be approved by the Engineer.

The brackets can be forged or cut out of suitable sections of angle or T iron, and must be secured by means of bolts and washers to the horizontal battens.

On the horizontal Transverse bars is to be fitted a back rest for sitting cases; this can be made of hardwood with a well-stuffed hair squab.

Fixed to the partition and facing the stretcher guides and the proper distance above them are to be placed blocks of wood with holes cut as shown on the drawing to accommodate the stretcher handles; the bottom of these holes is to be lined with ¼ in. thickness of rubber to form a buffer for the handles.

Inside Seats.—Are to be made up without buttons on leather cloth, well stuffed and on detachable frames, preferably in two lengths each side.

They are to be fitted with dowels, straps, or similar contrivances for securing them in position.

A bandage box is to be provided at the front end of the passage, the lid of which is to be upholstered in a similar manner to the side seats to form a seat for the attendant. (See "Boxes and Lockers" for details of bandage box.)

Speaking Tube.—Is to be arranged conveniently for the attendant to speak to driver, and is to have 2 ft. of flexible extension for attendant, and held in convenient position for him, when not in use, by metal clip.

Painting.—All parts of exterior and interior of Body to be thoroughly filled with paint. The exterior is to be painted Service colour (a sample of which can be obtained). The interior fittings, except those which do not need painting, such as linoleum and lining, are to be painted with a leadless white and enamelled.

Underparts and under steps and floorboards must all be painted.

Writing.—On the roof is to be painted as large a white cross as can be accommodated; in the centre of this should be painted a Red Cross, leaving about an 8 in. margin of white.

On the canopy extensions is to be painted a white circle of 16 in. diameter, upon which is to be painted a Geneva Red Cross as large as possible (about 15 in.).

On each side of the vehicle is to be painted a white circle of 18 in. diameter, with an extension 10 in. wide and about 2 ft. 6 in. long.

Upon the white circle is to be painted Geneva Red Cross of about 16 in. across, and on the extensions the words "British Red Cross Society" on the one, and "St. John Ambulance Association" on another in 2 in. bold block letters.

The paint used for this work must be varnished or otherwise fixed so that it will not run in wet.

NOTE.—A Geneva Cross is formed of 5 squares of equal size, each arm being a square equal in size to the centre square, one arm being placed against each side of the centre square. Therefore, if it were intended to make a 15 in. cross, all sides of all arms would be 5 in.

Delivery.—In all cases a clear understanding as regards delivery is to be arrived at between the bodybuilders and the Engineer, dating from the time the builders have received the chassis.

Price.—Details marked as shown may be regarded as an extra to the price quoted, but items under all other headings are to be supplied as part of the body originally quoted for.

II.—SPECIFICATION OF X-RAY BODY AND DARK TENT.

Construction.—To be of first-class materials and workmanship made as detailed below.

Framing.—To be of well-seasoned Moulmein Teak, *English* Ash, or *English* Oak, free from knots and shakes, specially picked. Joints to be morticed and tennoned white leaded, tightly fitting, and shoulders driven well home and fixed with tight fitting oak dowels. The dimensions of framing to be as follows, viz.: corner pillars, top rails, and all door pillars to be 3½ × 3½, other side framing to be 2½ × 2½. The bottom framing to be 4½ × 3½ and sumners (four in number) 2½ × 2½.

Flooring.—The flooring to be of Oak or Moulmein Teak, 1 in. thick, checked into framing, and fixed with screws 2 in. × 12 in. to both framing and bearers.

Panels.—To be of well-seasoned Honduras or Spanish Mahogany, pitchpine or cypress, ⅝ in. thick, free from knots and shakes, tongued and grooved in the solid, beaded on the outside, and rabetted into framing and fixed with screws. Tongues and grooves and rabettes to be well white leaded before fixing.

Roof.—To be of well-seasoned first-class quality match boarding ½ in. thick, in narrow

widths, the latter to be tongued and grooved, all joints to be cramped tightly together and well white leaded and fixed to Moulmein Teak or Ash hoopsticks 2 in. × 1½ in. with stout clout nails, the hoopsticks to be 18 in. apart and nicely cleaned up and rounded off on the underside.

The roof to be painted with two heavy bodied coats of oil lead colour and covered when tacky with mole skin or other suitable material, brought over and fixed to the sides with good quality large headed ½ in. tacks, and finished off with a good substantial metal water plate screwed on.

Doors.—To be framed and panelled to correspond with other parts of framing and hung on stout brass hinges three in number, 3½ in. × 2½ in. × ¼ in., properly let in and fixed to the doors and standing pillars after white leading with 1 in. 12 screws, the hinges countersunk so that screws are flush when screwed home.

Plating.—An edge plate of hand forged iron of the best quality, 3½ in. × 7-16 in. thick to be fixed to tail end of body with ⅜ in. bolts to extend the full width of body and half way up each corner pillar and two centre pillars, the wood to be well painted, and the plate white leaded before fixing. Stout hand forged iron corner plate 3½ in. × 7-16 in. to be fixed round each corner on the outside of body and extend 6 in. from the corner either way, with the exception of the two bottom corners, which will be plated on the sides only with the corner plate to extend 6 in. up the corner pillar and 6 in. along the bottom framing. A "T" plate to be fixed to the top and bottom of each door standing pillar, with the exception of the back, which will have them at the top only. All Woodwork to be painted and plates white leaded before the latter are fixed. All plates are to be bolted and screwed to body with ⅜ in. bolts and 1 in. 12 screws.

Mounting.—On four Moulmein Teak, English Ash, or Oak bolsters, 3 in. thick, bolted to the bottom framing with ⅜ in. wrought iron bolts and fixed to bearers with 4½ in. × 14 in. screws, and to be of such depth to allow of 8 in. clearance between the bottom framing and hind tyre unloaded.

Interior.—To be divided into two compartments, the foremost to be utilised as a photographic dark room and separated from the rearmost compartment by a sliding door on roller bearings, special attention being given to the fitting so as to exclude all light from penetrating to the interior of the dark room.

A cupboard to be fitted on the near side of dark room to accommodate five accumulators with four shelves of sufficient strength of oak, ash, or pitch pine 1 in. thick to carry one accumulator each, the cupboard to be ventilated both top and bottom and entered from the outside by a door, opening outwards, hung on stout brass coach hinges of suitable strength securely fixed and fitted after white leading. The sliding door and off side division to be lined with 2 lb. lead suitably fixed.

A dark slide to be fitted at back of driver's seat as shown on B.P.

The upper part of dark room to be fitted with a special ventilator so that no light can penetrate when closed (see B.P.), also ventilators with shutters round the top of rear half of body for ventilation purposes. A trap door to be fitted to the floor to give access to the gear box. The flooring to be covered throughout with green lino fixed with good fish glue and coach pins to the floor boards, and the trap door to have brass angle door plates fixed round it to prevent light and dust from entering, a flush ring to be fixed to trap door, for lifting purposes, of a suitable size.

An additional trap door to be fitted in floor of rear compartment with a box sunk in same strongly attached to framing and bearers by iron strap plates of sufficient strength to carry two wire drums.

Three doors to be made and fixed at the rear end, framed and panelled as specified above, the centre one to be fitted with a plate glass window suitably framed in walnut to drop into door when open, and the edges lined with rubber-covered cloth to prevent rattle, and fitted with stout leather strap with metal eyelets for raising or lowering, and a metal button fixed to the fence rail for fixing the window at alternate heights.

A slam lock of first-class quality to be fitted, and a sham fall handle to be supplied for the outside, and a suitable lever handle to the interior, a superior brass lever lock with duplicate keys to be provided and fixed to the door in a suitable position. A large door fitted to the off-side back, to give access to the X-ray equipment, hinged as specified, to extend three parts up and to have a hinged flap over, to hinge outwards from the top and fitted with collapsible joints to enable it to be raised and fixed when open.

These two doors to be fitted with two substantial mortice locks provided with square keys, and superior brass lever locks with interchangeable keys and master key.

A smaller door, as shown on B.P., to be fixed on the near side back, to give access to couch, hung on suitable brass hinges as specified and fitted with two mortice locks and square keys and a superior brass lever lock with interchangeable keys.

Superior sliding bolts to be fitted inside the centre and small near side door, and strongly fixed with suitable screws.

A special strong mild steel "lazy tong" fitting to be fixed to the top back of body, strongly bolted to framing with ⅜ in. Coach bolts to extend 12 feet from back of body when fully extended, and fitted with stout ash or Moulmein Teak hoopsticks to form roof and to support sides of tent when in use.

Two stout ash or teak poles to be supplied, fitted with iron brackets on top to support the tent when extended and fitted at bottom end with 8 in. disc plates. The whole to be covered with a suitable waterproof covering (samples to be submitted for approval), side and rear curtains to be so made and fixed so that all light is excluded.

All eyelets to be securely fixed to stout leather patches double hand-sewn with good stout wax thread to both sides of waterproof material.

The top of roof cover to have V flap fixed all round the lower edge to form a light excluder when side curtains are fixed. The side curtains to be attached between the two flaps with staples and leather straps securely hand-sewn to the canvas, the bottom edge of the curtain to have flaps securely sewn 6 in. up the curtain and to extend 12 in. below the bottom edge of curtains, fitted with suitable cleats for the purpose of fixing to the ground, by 20 teak pegs to be supplied by the contractor.

Cab.—A strongly framed cab to be built up to the front of body of a height not to interfere with the working of the ventilator of dark room.

Construction.—Framing to be of Moulmein teak or English Ash, joints morticed and tennoned in a similar manner to the framing of the main body. Side doors to be framed in the solid and panelled in Moulmein teak or Cypress and hung on two stout brass hinges, and fitted with a superior slam lock and dove-tails, outside. T-shaped brass handles of good quality to be supplied and fixed to each door. The roof to be of ½ in. match-boarding, fixed to stout hoopsticks of Moulmein teak or ash 2 in. × 1½ in. with strong clout nails, and covered with moleskin or other suitable material after twice painting with a good bodied oil lead colour, finished off on the sides with a good quality metal wear plate, fixed with screws, stout wood battens to be screwed to the upper side of roof lengthways 9 in. apart. Strong iron staples to be bolted to the roof for the purpose of fixing the necessary straps for carrying the bags containing the hind curtains when not in use. The straps are to be strongly hand-sewn to the staples with stout wax thread. Three stout iron steps with jagged treads to be supplied and fixed to the off side of cab, and two strong metal handles to be attached in suitable positions to assist mounting to roof. The steps and handles to be securely bolted to the framing of Cab. A good quality Speaking Tube to be supplied and fitted to the interior for communication with driver. Stout waterproof bags to be made to carry curtains when not in use, fitted with metal eyelets fixed to stout leather patches, back and front, double hand-sewn, and the necessary rope of good quality to be supplied with suitable straps and staples fixed to roof of Cab for carrying same. A waterproof cover of the same material as above to be supplied for covering the top of tent when closed, fitted with stout leather straps and strong galvanised iron buckles (to be approved) hand-sewn to same, with strong waxed thread. Wood blocks of suitable size to carry the tent poles when not in use, with strong screws in such a position that the screws are fixed to the hoopsticks and not only to the match-boarding, and the necessary straps of stout leather with strong galvanised iron buckles (to be approved) strongly hand-sewn to same with stout waxed thread to be supplied.

Two iron brackets with hinged flaps, of sufficient strength to carry two electric wire drums, to be attached to chassis frame as shown on B.P., one on either side, and fitted with superior padlocks with duplicate keys.

Two waterproof covers of similar material to the above for the two wire drums to be supplied and fitted with all necessary straps and fasteners.

A detachable wooden cover to be made and supplied for covering the Dynamo belt.

A stout metal shield, lined with asbestos, to enclose the exhaust pipe to prevent the heat damaging the Dynamo belt, to be supplied and fixed in a suitable manner.

Driver's Apron.—A driver's apron of suitable waterproof material is to be fixed permanently to the edge of the dash and to extend downwards for 8 inches, say, each side over the side doors. A metal strip to be fixed over the dashboard edge. The apron to be of such length as to come up to the driver's chin and clear the steering wheel. At each top corner a strap to hook on to side of canopy is to be firmly stitched and held in position by means of a spring, strap to be provided to secure apron when rolled up.

Mudguards.—Bent wood or metal mudguards are to be fitted over rear wheels, and they must be strongly stayed.

Petrol Locker.—A Locker to be provided to carry three standard petrol tins of 2 gallons capacity. There must be a wood partition between each pair of cans, and the space should be wide enough to accommodate tins which have become bulged with use. A bar and padlock to be provided, the padlock end to be bent at right angles downward, and to drop into an eye or slot, so that should the lock be lost, the bar will not fall off.

Tool Locker.—A lock-up tool box to be provided, with substantial hasp and staple, locker to be of same size as petrol locker, to be hinged at top side of door.

Painting.—The whole of exterior and chassis to be primed with two coats of good lead colour, all screws and nail holes to be stopped up with white lead stopper and painted with one coat of good quality service colour, and finished with one coat of glaze composed of service colour and good quality copal varnish.

The interior of dark room to have one coat of good lead colour, stopped up, and finished off with two coats of good dull black paint.

The rear compartment to have one coat of good quality lead colour, stopped up, and finished off with two coats of good quality buff coloured paint, the final coat being made up with Copal varnish.

The tent is also to be painted, the interior with a fast dead black, the exterior a stone or drab colour, the whole being impervious to light.

The usual writing and Red Crosses and presentation plate to be painted on the exterior.

Inspection.—The Inspecting Officer or his representative shall have free access to the Works of the manufacturer at all reasonable times. He shall be at liberty to inspect the manufacture at any stage, and to reject any material which does not conform to the terms of this specification.

Quotations should be for:—

A. For Body mounted on Albion Chassis which is subject to the following modifications:—

(1) Driver's Cab will not be required, as this is supplied with chassis, but the strong iron staples and the remaining details in the paragraph "Cab Construction" will be required to be supplied.

(2) The Timber to be used in the construction of the bodies is to be English Oak or Ash for the framing and Pitch Pine or Cypress for the panelling.

B. For Body mounted on Peerless Chassis

(1) To specification in all details and using Moulmein Teak for the framing of the body, and Honduras or Spanish Mahogany for the panelling.

X-Ray Accessories.

1 open type stereoscope (without dimmers).
2 10 amp. cocus plugs.
4 spare pieces of opal glass.
1 transport case for stereoscope
1 transport case, divisioned for glass.
1 standard viewing box, 12 × 10, with adaptors to 1/1 plate.
1 aluminium plate changer, 12 × 10, with adaptors to 1/1 plate.
1 detachable cross wire frame.
1 extension board.
1 metal frame for use with pneumatic compressor.
1 intensifying screen, 12 in. × 10 in.
1 wooden cassette for same with adaptors to 1/1 plate.
1 12 × 9 fluorescent screen.
1 scaled localiser pointer attachment.
1 pair detachable protective handles.
1 collapsible fluoroscope for 12 × 9 screen.
2 pairs protective gloves leather W.O. type.
1 pair front covers for same.
2 half body protective aprons.
1 localising slide rule.
1 case, containing—
  1 set of letters, brass.
  3 sets of numbers, brass.
1 ring skin marker.
1 bottle aniline dye.
3 doz. lead arrows in case.
  Case for above.
1 1-metre rule.
1 hand lamp ever ready.
6 refill batteries.
1 spare lamp bulb.
1 home service lamp wired to 10 amp. cocus plug with 6 yds. 6/30 twin cab tyre.
1 pneumatic compressor.
1 transport case for accessories.
1 canvas cover for same.
1 lead lined protective box to carry 1 doz. only X-ray plates.
1 canvas cover, size 4 ft. 6 in. × 3 ft.
X-ray tubes, 4 type 1 Cossor 7 in. dia. tungsten target.
4 tube-carrying cases.
2 Valve tube-carrying cases.

Tools, Etc.

1 mop with handle.
1 divisioned tool case.
  fitted with:—
2 pints of paraffin in cans.
2 pints of machine oil in cans.
1 ¼ pt. funnel oil can.
1 circular bench oil can.
6 sheets emery paper, fine.
6 sheets emery paper, coarse.
2 gross assorted wood screws.
1 King Dick 4 in. adjustable spanner.
1 6 in. Palmer wrench.
1 10 in. screwdriver.
1 6 in. screwdriver.
1 pair 6 in. cutting combination Bell pliers.
1 1 lb. engineer's hammer.
1 hack saw frame for 9 in. blades.
1 doz. hack saw blades.
1 2½ in. table vice.
1 10 in. hard bastard file.
1 8 in. ,, ,,
1 6 in. ,, ,,
1 6 in. smooth file.
1 8 in. half-round second cut file.
1 6 in. ,, ,, ,,
1 6 in. rat tail file.
1 8 in. round rasp.
8 file handles fitted.
1 1 in. wood chisel.
1 ½ in. ,,
2 chisel handles.
1 10 in. footprint spanner.
1 hand broom.
1 small brush.
12 swabs.
12 dusters.
1 bottle of metal polish.
1 2 lb. ball of Italian 3-strand garden line.
2 lbs. of No. 22 copper wire.
12 yds. of ½ in. dia. hemp rope.
  Divisioned Case with tools as detailed:
1 cramped hard wood board, size 16 in. × 16 in., for foot switch to stand on.
1 desk pattern fan with 50 volt motor wired to 10 amp. plub with 5 yds. 10 amp. twin flex.
1 pair of spreaders for X-ray couch.
2 doz. jet cleaners.
2 jets.
4 contact complete, with fibre brushes and terminals.
1 metal coupling.
3 pairs of rubber couplings.
2 sets of carbon brushes complete, with springs and brushes (4 in all).
3 rubber rings for container.
1 fibre insulating ring for bottom container.
6 ¼ in. wing nuts.
6 5-16 in. wing nuts.
6 ⅜ in. wing nuts.
6 ¼ in. washers.
6 5-16 in. washers.
6 ⅜ in. washers.
  (Above wing nuts and washers being brass nickel plated.)
6 1 in. × ¼ in. nickel plated steel set screws.
6 1 in. × 5-16 in. ,, ,, ,,
6 1 in. × ⅜ in. ,, ,, ,,
3 doz. brass 1 B.A. hex. nuts.
3 doz. brass 1 B.A. washers.
1 lb. asbestos covered wire, No. 14.
6 nickel plated brass No. 6 terminals heads.
1 spare sheet of opal glass for viewing desk.
1 piece of ¾ in. thick rubber sheeting, 1 ft. square.
3 coils No. 13 resistance wire per coil of 1 ohm.
2 pieces of 4 lbs. lead, each 12 in. × 6 in., cut, trimmed, and flattened.
12 yds. 70/40 10 amp. twin flex.
12 yds. 3/20 cab tyre twin.

2 5 amp. wall plugs and sockets.
2 5 amp. switches, tumbler.
5 10 volt 40 a.h. at 10 hour rate "Exide" units,
6 32 c.p. carbon filament lamps, clear glass (200 volt).
12 16 c.p. 50 volt carbon filament lamps, ditto. fitted spring washers, supplied fully charged.

Accessories.

1 bead hydrometer.
1 voltmeter, 0 to 6, in case.
1 book litmus paper.
1 distribution board.
1 blue print of connections.
1 50 amp. plug and socket on wooden block (distribution board to control board).
1 pr. oak bracket supports with rubber seatings.
1 50 ampere flange socket and plug (dynamo to distribution board).
3 back plate lamp holders and 5 amp. fuse, mounted on wooden block (safety device for dynamo).
1 accumulator charging resistance.
1 cupboard for same.
1 s.p. electrolytic 2 mm. pl. transport type, with acid.
1 jet interrupter, fitted 50 volt motor.
1 condenser in separate case.
15 lbs. of mercury.
2 earthenware jars.
3 gas bags, fitted string nets.
60 cubic feet gas cylinder and fittings.
Cupboard for electrolytic break and mercury break.
1 porthole fan, Blackman's 10 in.
5 amp. cocus plug and socket; 5 amp. switch mounted on switch block.
3 rubber rings for same.
1 5 amp. cocus plug and socket.
1 bulkhead light.
1 5 amp. switch on switch block.

Supplying and Fixing in Dark Room.

Developing shelf, double cupboard with shelves for storing X-ray plates, and partially covering walls of dark room and developing shelf with 3 lb. lead.

Fixing in Dark Room of Car.

Fan, gas cylinder, and dark room lamp.

Supplying and Fixing in Dark Room.

Water supply system complete with fittings, as detailed below:—
1 sink, 1 20 gall. tank, 1 6 gall. tank.
1 semi-rotary pump.
2 brass shut-off cocks.
2 brass cocks with hose adaptors.
1 swing rap and rose.
Necessary barrel, elbows, tees. nipples, flange plates, iron brackets, saddles, and brass fittings on tanks.
12 yds. hose pipe ½ in., 3-ply armoured.
1 large funnel, fitted 18 in. of rubber hose.
1 washing tank lead lined to take 3, 6 plate 12 × 10 racks fitted with lid.
1 fixing tank, lead lined to take 2, 6 plate 12 × 10 racks fitted with lid.
1 draining rack, single teak.
1 detachable double drying and draining rack, teak.
1 rack wooden, felt lined, to hold 3 Winchester quarts.
4 brass hanging hooks.
4 towels.

Supplying and Fixing in Car

(Rear Compartment).

Shelf to hold metal tube stand and stereoscope.
Shelf to carry tool chest, etc., fitted above couch and supported with special iron stays.
Cupboard fitted double doors for X-ray accessories.
Cupboard with two removable panels fitted racks to hold couch and tube stand parts.
Partitions for control switchboard and coil.
Partitions for tube rack and cupboard.
1 small drop table.
1 bulkhead light.
1 5 amp. switch on switch block.
2 10 amp. cocus sockets and 5 amp. switch on switch blocks (for stereoscope).
20 yds. G.P. wire.
13 yds. 30 amp. single flexible.
5 50 yd. lengths of 26/24 cab tyre twin flexible, fitted watertight couplings, mounted on drums, and complete with canvas covers.
1 2 yd. length of 26/24 cab tyre twin flexible, fitted watertight couplings.
1 collapsible winding trestle complete, with 2 winding bars.
1 ¼ lb. reel 5 amp. 1 ¼ lb. reel *each* 10 and 20 amp. fuse wire.

Cable Used in General Wiring of Car.

7/18 single 3/20 do. do. 10 amp. twin flexible to the value of £4 18s.
1 ½ lb. roll black insulating tape.
1 12 in. F.S. induction coil with detachable carrying handles and waterproof canvas cover and shelf for H.T. fittings.
1 M/meter 4 in. dial 0 to 5 and 0 to 25 and fitting.
1 valve tube holder, ebonite ring type.
1 pair of discharging pillars and points.
3 pairs of 10 ft. rheophores.
Racks, felt lined, to carry above fittings.
1 portable control unit.
1 waterproof cover.
1 foot switch wired to 30 amp. plug with 3 yds. twin cab tyre.
1 transport case for control.
1 pair of wooden carrying handles.
Blue print of connections.
1 X-ray couch, F.S. Car pattern
1 tube stand.
1 3 in. Iris diaphragm.
1 extension tube.
1 telescopic anode finder.
1 ammeter 4 in. dial, spring controlled Oto 10, for accumulator discharge circuit.
1 stove, Primus No. 5.
1 pail, galvanised iron, 2 gallons.
1 rheostat, sliding to control motor of interrupter (spare)
1 bit, soldering, copper, 8 oz., with handle.
1 tin fluxite.
1 blow lamp.
½ lb. solder, blowpipe.

III.—SPECIFICATION OF STANDARD SOUP KITCHEN CAR.

Chassis.—Should be a 2-ton Commercial Chassis.

Body.—Of the box-van type, with outside framing, flush interior, lead-coated steel panels, rear door to open in three parts, folding step, cab for driver's seat. Interior to be fitted with cupboards and drawers, and stove for heating liquid. The interior length is to be about 9 ft., breadth 5 ft. 8 in., height 5 ft. 10 in. to lowest part.

Construction.—All framing to be of ash, properly jointed and strongly ironed according to the best practice; the interior panels are to be of lead-coated steel of about 20 gauge. And the main pillars are to be so placed that they will take the joints of these panels; the sheets can be secured to the pillars in any approved manner, but a metal or wood bevelled moulding is to be placed over the joints and a grooved fillet is to be fitted to all exposed corners.

Roof.—Can be made of metal or wood as desired; if wood, it is to be well framed and jointed and covered with moleskin cloth or canvas, bedded in "smudge," and carried over the edges and secured by pins and beading. This must be filled with white lead paint.

Lamp.—In the middle of the roof is to be fitted a lamp, which will be supplied.

Rear Doors.—Are to be in three portions; the bottom door can be in one piece and fitted with strong hinges and a Yale-latch; this door is to be provided with a bracket to support the counter-leaves, which fold over from either side. The top portion of the rear door is to be in two pieces, both of which fold completely back, but can be held in any position by means of a quadrant and wingbolt on the top edge.

All doors are to be fitted with locks, which can be operated from outside.

Rear Blind.—A canvas sunblind is to be fitted to the rear of the body, to go the full width and spread as far as possible. Canvas detachable curtains are to be provided, which are to be hooked or strapped on to either side of the sunblind, the side of body and rear step. These curtains are to be accommodated, when not in use, in a special box provided in front of the rear step.

Lights.—Framed lights are to be fitted at each side of the body towards the front, a small portion of each light is to be made to fold or drop.

Driver's Cab.—To be framed in ash and panelled in steel or matching, canopy to be projected forward beyond the dash.

Driver's Seat.—To be comfortably upholstered in leather cloth, and made with locker for the accommodation of tools.

Water Service, the fitting of which is to be included by the Coachbuilders, but the Actual Fittings may be made the subject of a Special Contract.

Water Tank.—To be fitted inside the body. This is to be made of heavy gauge steel and provided with three partitions, a large inspection cover of the mudhole type, and filling, draining, and vent pipes are to be fitted. The whole tank is to be galvanised after construction.

Filling Pipe.—Is to be of galvanised iron and carried down to a locker, provided by the coachbuilder, at the rear side of the driver's cab. This pipe is to terminate in a threaded end to accommodate a union or cap as desired.

Pumplocker.—The pumplocker is to contain 20 ft. of 3-ply hose, with universal connection for water tap at one end and union connection for coupling to filling pipe at the other.

Pump.—A 7-in. brass Wilcox semi-rotary pump is to be fitted in the locker in such a position that it is accessible for operation. This pump is to have a similar union connection to the filler pipe on the suction side so that the hose may be used to draw water from any convenient source, and a short connection from the delivery side of the pump to the filler union is to be provided.

Strainer.—A large strainer capable of being fitted to the universal tap connection on the end of the hose is to be supplied.

Overflow.—An overflow pipe of small dimensions, which will also act as a vent, is to be fitted and carried down to within about 18 in. from ground at the rear side of cab.

Connections.—A galvanised pipe is to run from the tank to two points in the body: (1) to a tap placed over sink; (2) to a tap convenient for filling the water boiler.

Pipework.—All pipework in connection with the water service is to be of galvanised iron, properly secured to the body, and joints to tank must be flanged and bolted. All jointing must be carried out in a cleanly manner usual in a water service.

Filter. A filter (Berkfield) which will be supplied is to be fitted in the interior of the body.

Interior Fittings to be provided by Coachbuilders.

Cupboards.—Cupboards, made up of hardwood, are to be provided and fitted on the near side of the vehicle and arranged as shown in the photos (see Part VII), shelves being provided, with deep ledges, and doors with strong hinges and spring latches and locks of approved pattern.

Drawers.—Above the cupboards are to be arranged drawers, made up of hardwood, and fitted with handles and spring catches.

Tables and Counter.—On the top of the cupboards are to run long tables, as shown, made up of hardwood with ledge at back, all joints over cupboards being tongue and grooved.

Sink.—A hand-beaten lead sink placed under the table at the near side of the vehicle, provided with a drain pipe and plug, a detachable draining-board with front ledge is also to be provided.

The sink is to be 10 in. deep, with edges turned up under the table-top, and is to be about 2 in. larger all round than the hole in the table.

Counters.—Hinged counter-boards are to be fitted to the table at the rear end of the vehicle and made to fold over between the drawers and back, and also fold down to the bracket fitted on the bottom door.

Locker.—On each side platform steps long lockers of hard wood with watertight lids are to be fitted. These lockers are to be provided with staple and padlock.

Oil Store.—A tank for paraffin oil will be supplied, but the coachbuilder is to make provision for its reception on the offside step and fit same.

Steps and Wings.—Two platform steps are to be provided held on strong irons made of hardwood. Front and rear wings are to be fitted.

Floorboards.—All floorboards are to be of hardwood and properly fitted, where necessary, for the inspection of the mechanism; these boards are to be made detachable, but elsewhere they are to be screwed into position.

Finish.—The interior is to be left in the wood and iron, although if there is time and the builder wishes, he can polish or varnish drawers and cupboard-doors. The exterior is to be well pinned and painted with at least four coats of leadless white enamel.

Signs.—The wood or metal signs are to be provided to fit to each side of the vehicle, and to contain the words: British Red Cross Society, St. John Ambulance Association, with a 15 in. red cross between.

A red cross is to be painted on the rear top doors, and on the canvas sunblind, on the roof, and on the canopy extension.

Stove.—All oil-stoves, cooking utensils, racks for utensils, etc., will be supplied, but the coachbuilder is expected to fit these as required.

Material.—All material used in the construction is to be of such quality as will be satisfactory for the work it has to do, and subject to the approval of the Engineer of the Royal Automobile Club.

Delivery.—To be — days from the date of order, time to be the essence of the contract.

IV.—ABRIDGED SPECIFICATION OF AMBULANCE TRAIN CONSTRUCTED FOR THE CONTINENT SUB-COMMITTEE OF RAILWAY EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR THE EXPEDITIONARY FORCES IN FRANCE.*

Composition and marshalling of each train as follows, the medical letter or medical letter and number to be as indicated:—

1 Brake and lying infectious car	A10.
1 Staff car (with self-heating apparatus)	B.
1 Kitchen Car (with section for sitting sick Officers, also bathroom)	D1.
4 Ordinary Lying Ward Cars	A1, A2, A3, A4
1 Pharmacy car (with ward and office, etc., sections)	F.
5 Ordinary lying ward cars	A5, A6, A7, A8, A9
1 Kitchen and orderlies' mess room car	D2
1 Personnel car (design to be same as an ordinary lying-down ward car, with addition of self-heating apparatus and receptacle for men's packs)	C.
1 Brake and stores car	E.
16 Total coaches.	

Principal General Requirements for Ambulance Trains running on the Continent.

The coaches forming these trains were converted from corridor coaches, 57ft. long. They had steel under-frames and bogies with ordinary oak framed bodies, with mahogany or steel panels, and were altered to conform to the following specification:—

1. *Weight and Length of Train.*—Empty weight of complete train not to exceed 442 tons. Length of complete train not to exceed 320yds. over buffers.

2. *Communication.*—Corridor communication to be complete throughout the train, as far as the guards' compartments. Corridors and gangways to be wide enough for Army stretchers.

3. *Lower Footboards.*—To be fitted under each door opening, set out to the French railway moving dimension gauge.

4. *Wheels.*—The absolute minimum width of the wheel treads to be $4\frac{15}{16}$in., maximum $5\frac{1}{8}$in. Steel disc wheels to be fitted throughout.

5. *Underneath Attachments.*—All underneath attachments to be at least 8 inches from rail level when the vehicle is loaded.

6. *Attachments to couple with French Engine, etc.*—All vehicles to be so fitted as to enable all attachments to couple with French engines, etc.

7. *Curves.* All stock to be able to travel round a curve of $7\frac{1}{2}$ chains radius.

---

* It has not been found possible to give the numerous prints, diagrams, and photographs referred to in the original of this specification kindly supplied by the Great Western Railway Company.

8. *Side Chains.*—Side chains of adequate strength, with hook on end of each chain, to be provided on all vehicles.

9. *Couplings and Drawgear.*—Each train to be fitted with International screw couplings, with hooks made to take them. Care to be taken to ensure that drawgear is of adequate strength.

10. *Weight of Vehicles.*—The tare of the vehicles when empty to be painted in tons and cwts. on the right hand end of each sole bar of all vehicles.

11. *Brake Power.*—All stock to be fitted with Westinghouse Brake; end vehicles to be also fitted with hand brake, to be operated from inside of cars, chain and ring to be provided for brake wheels. A mark to be painted on the Westinghouse pressure gauge showing the equivalent of 4 kilos on the gauge (57 lbs. per square inch), owing to the gauge being divided into square inches instead of kilos, to which French guards are accustomed.

12. *Buffers.*—The vertical measurement of the face of all buffers must be at least 14 inches.

13. *Emergency application of brake.*—Chain communication fittings to be provided as used in English trains. Usual warning notices to be exhibited.

14. *Tail or Side Lamp Brackets.*—No tail or side lamp brackets to be fitted to any coach; existing side lamps to be blocked up.

15. *Inter-Communication Gangways.*—These should be so made that when a coupling breaks the gangways are not torn or frames bent, so as to obviate repairing or renewing gangways. The lever has a hinged jaw which opens when the gangways are parted; the jaw is usually held in position by a strong spring.

16. *Heating of Trains.*—Trains to be steam heated throughout, and a heating surface not less than 3.5 square inches to every cubic foot of space to be arranged for in order that 70 degrees of heat may be obtained with 40 lbs. steam pressure throughout train. In addition, the staff and personnel cars are each to be fitted with an independent system of heating by hot water pipes. One, at least, of the self-heating apparatus pipes to be fitted on the floor level. Independent system of hot water heating apparatus supplied by Messrs. Dargue, Griffiths and Co. Continental pattern heating couplings to be fitted throughout trains, supplied by the Westinghouse Brake Co.

17. *Lighting Arrangements.*—Trains to be electrically lighted throughout on Stones system and to be capable of generating at low speed. Two electric hand lamps and flex to be supplied with each train. The main electric light switch boxes to have hasps and padlocks fitted. Emergency candle-holders to be fitted in all coaches to take Army size candles.

18. *Electric Fans.*—Fixed and portable electric fans and plugs to be arranged for.

19. *Ventilation of Lavatories, etc.*—Lavatory windows to be capable of being dropped right down or opened at least half-way in addition to ordinary ventilation. Roof ventilation to be provided for kitchens. Care to be taken to ensure that windows and ventilation openings are water-tight when closed.

20. *Drinking Water.*—The 6-gallon drinking water tanks to be of galvanized iron, capable of being completely emptied and cleaned. Tap and lid to be padlocked.

21. *Water Tank Gauges.*—Water tank gauges to be fitted to all water tanks, except the 6-gallon drinking water tanks. Stop cocks to be fitted at top of outlet pipe of all overhead tanks in case of frost.

22. *Colour of Stock and Lettering and Numbering, etc., of Trains and Cars.*—The inside colouring of ward cars, personnel car, pharmacy car to be white enamel; the staff car and kitchen cars to be in the railway standard inside colours. Where lower portions of insides of coaches are painted to a darker colour, plain dark red is preferred to "graining." The outside colour of stock to be khaki-green (colour of all trains to be the same shade). The train number and car number should be combined; for instance, the first train is number 54, so that the combined numbers for this train, commencing with the brake and lying infectious car, will be 5401 to 5416 inclusive. The colour of letters and numbers on each side of coach to be red, shaded white. On both sides of each car, at both ends, the Red Cross is to be painted in five blocks, 10in. square, on a square white ground. The medical indicating letter (5 or 6 inches in height) of each car and medical numeral to be placed underneath each Red Cross; medical numeral to be smaller than medical letter and placed opposite upper right side of medical letter. The combined train and coach number to be painted white on the outside at each end of coaches at side of gangway (see next paragraph as to ends of trains). These letters and numbers to be also painted inside each coach, at both ends, over entrances to gangways. The medical indicating letter and number to be also painted at each end inside car over entrances to gangways. In addition, the medical indicating letter and number to be painted conspicuously on the inside of both double doors of all patient-carrying coaches. Train number only (two figures) to be painted white at each end of train. These figures to be each 2ft. high. Double doors should have outside hooks to fasten back. This applies to all patient-carrying cars.

23. *Floor Covering.*—Khaki-coloured lino to be placed on floors except in kitchen compartments, pharmacy and emergency room sections, and the meat safe. Floors of lavatories to be of composition, such as "Sanolit" or "Decolite."

24. *Lavatory and Emergency Room Window Lights.*—The window lights of lavatories and emergency room must be of obscured glass.

25. *Spare Parts.*—Spare parts as per list agreed to be provided, and certain spares to be carried on each train, including, if possible, one spare drawbar of each type (see separate list).

26. Turn buttons and small knob handles, as well as locks, to be fitted on all cupboard doors.

27. Box containing carpenter's tools to be provided on each train (see list). Lock to be fitted on tool box, and list shewing contents to be pasted inside lid.

28. Semi-slam locks to be fitted to all double doors of ward cars, as well as single doors of other coaches. Door handles operating from inside are not necessary. Double ward doors to be capable of being locked from outside.

29. Commode handles to be fitted on hinge pillars of outer doors of brake and stores car (E), brake and infectious car (A10), and kitchen cars (D1) and (D2) similar and in addition to double doors of ward cars.

30. Buffer bolts and footboard bolts to be burred over to prevent slacking back.

31. Latrine buckets and seats. Boxes for paper to be fitted in all lavatories.

32. Pyrene fire extinguishers to be supplied as shown in list of loose parts.

33. Good supply of coat hooks to be provided in staff bedrooms, messrooms and lavatories

34. A list of material supplied from Government Ordnance Depots attached.

35. Substantial blinds to be provided for windows throughout train.

36. Plenty of lock-up cupboards and shelves are necessary.

Brake and Infectious Car A10.

This car to be arranged as follows:—

Brake compartment (with single side doors opening inwards) not less than 7ft. long.

Lavatory (with washdown W.C., not flush tank), to be fitted in brake compartment, also wash-basin, mirror, and pull-out bed seat covered with American cloth (fixed cushion), for guard, with cupboard above. Bed seat should be long enough to lie upon. Cupboard to be provided.

Adequate water supply for brake compartment—about 44 gallons.

Brake compartment to be completely partitioned off from other part of coach by air-tight partition—nothing elaborate.

Compartment with six cots (three on either side), communicating by sliding door with another compartment (the latter communicating by sliding door with the attendants', etc., section), also fitted with six cots (three on either side).

Section for attendants, etc., where stretchers are to be turned. This section for attendants, etc., and to turn stretchers should have double doors on either side, and need only be large enough to admit of stretchers being conveniently manipulated, and to provide the necessary lavatory, etc., accommodation, *so as to allow as much space as possible being given for the compartments for patients.* Two lots of shelves and cupboards (same as at ends of ward cars, but doubled) are required in attendants' section for feeding utensils—plates, cups, knives, etc.

Two lavatory sections, one at each end of attendants' section, each to contain enclosed lavatory, with latrine bucket fitted. (Door of enclosed lavatories to be hinged on partition and to open outwards inside curtain—see next paragraph). Square porcelain or zinc sink to be provided with tap above in each lavatory section, and an excreta bin to be provided inside each enclosed lavatory.

Lavatory sections to be curtained off as far as enclosed lavatories by washable linen curtains.

Racks are required inside both lavatories (not inside cupboards or near sinks) for bed pans and urine bottles.

Two drinking water tanks to be fitted in space for attendants.

Further compartment with six beds (three on either side). This compartment to be communicating by sliding door with attendants' etc., section.

Another compartment (communicating with the adjoining compartment by sliding door) to be provided—also fitted with six beds, three on either side.

Sliding centre gangway door.

Doors leading to patients' compartments, also gangway door, to be sufficiently wide to admit of stretchers being easily taken through.

150 gallons of water, at least, in roof.

One electric fan and one plug for portable fan to be fitted in each ward section.

The main switch box to be in the attendants', etc., compartment.

Switch for guard's lamp to be in brake compartment.

A heating radiator (from engine) to be fitted in guard's brake compartment.

This car should be supplied with barred windows so as to be available for mental cases.

Staff Car for Medical Officers and Nurses B.

This car to be converted, if possible, from a first class side corridor vehicle, and the arrangement of it to be as follows:—

Nurses' lavatory, with adequate water supply and wash-basin and mirror. Also small shelf and hooks for sponges, etc.

Nurses' dining room, with bed seat and chairs and four-legged loose table. Two small cupboards for books to be fixed in corners.

Compartment with two beds on one side for nurses, with wardrobe fitted with movable shelves Shelf for books to be provided on wardrobe side under net rack. The two beds to be fitted so that anyone can sit upright on lower berth when top berth is down. Top berth to be arranged to prevent occupant falling out.

Compartment with one bed for nurse, also wardrobe fitted with movable shelves, and shelf on wardrobe side under net rack.

Hinged door in corridor dividing nurses' and doctors' accommodation.

Compartment with one bed for medical officer, and wardrobe with two or three loose shelves fitted; also shelf under net rack alongside wardrobe for books, etc.

Compartment with one bed for medical officer, and wardrobe with two or three loose shelves fitted; also shelf under net rack alongside wardrobe for books, etc.

Compartment with one bed for medical officer (O.C.), and wardrobe with two or three loose shelves fitted; also shelf under net rack alongside wardrobe for books, etc.

Officers' mess room (as long as possible), with bed seat, chairs, and four-legged loose table, to be partitioned off from corridor. To be entered from latter by sliding door. Lock-up cupboard or receptacle to be fitted in this compartment. Small shelf under net rack (chair side) for pipes, tobacco, etc.

Lavatory for medical officers. Adequate water supply for lavatory and wash-basin, and mirror, also small shelf and hooks for sponges, etc.

Six-gallon drinking water tank to be provided in corridor.

Heater compartment.

Sliding doors leading from corridor to all compartments.

Sliding gangway doors, and sliding doors for lavatories, if space is limited.

Staff car to have self-heating arrangement. One, at least, of self-heating arrangement pipes to be on floor level.

Short portable tables to be provided in each nurse's and doctor's sleeping compartments for writing purposes. Short tables to be placed in line with wardrobes, so as not to block up door entirely. One chair, for sitting at short table, to be supplied in each sleeping compartment. No fixed seat opposite beds.

Supply of ashtrays to be provided in medical officers' compartments.

Mirror to be fixed in each sleeping compartment.

Washdown W.C.'s to be provided in both staff car lavatories. (Not flush cisterns, but water straight from tank).

Mattresses in staff car to be stuffed with horsehair, and beds not to be ordinary ward cots but "bed seats," with slightly upholstered backs to lean against when sitting on bed seats.

If possible, a lock-up cupboard to be fitted in corridor at each end of staff car.

Blinds on all corridor (outside and partition) lights as well as on all the *outside* windows of staff cars are necessary.

Corridor electric light to be capable of being switched off by independent switch near medical officers' quarters, and independent switches to be also provided for the lights in each compartment of staff car to admit of their being turned off separately.

One electric fan to be fitted in each compartment, including mess compartments.

Kitchen and Sitting Sick Officers' Car D.

This car to comprise:—

Linen room.

Cupboard (lock-up) in corridor opposite linen store.

Officers' pantry, with suitable shelves.

Cooks' room with three beds (G.W.R. pattern cots), seat, and folding table (not too long), and shelf above table for men's packs, but no wash basin. More than one drop light should be fitted in cooks' room.

Kitchen fitted with dresser, shelves, refrigerator or ice cupboard, sinks, draining board, flap table, hot and cold water taps, etc., and army range giving 50 gallons of hot water at one time. Only one water cock over centre of stove. Three boiling pans to be provided for range. A Soyer's stove to be also fitted in kitchen section.

Coal bin also to be fitted between side of coach and kitchen range. Kitchen ranges should be raised a suitable height from the floor.

Steam condenser pipe from overhead hot water tank to be carried away under coach, but not to be continuous. Hot water pipes from range to overhead tank to be made easily accessible for removing scale in pipes.

Floor of kitchen section to be specially treated with lead, Sanolit, or Decolite, with wash-out plugs.

Compartment for sitting sick officers to accommodate 20 patients, if possible, with two small folding tables in centre between seats. Net racks to be fitted all round this section to hold officers' small kits, and shelves at each end (under the end net racks) to hold library books. Ash trays to be provided (similar to those for berths) in sitting sick officers' section.

Bathroom (fitted with bath, wash-basin, mirror, chair, small shelves and hooks for sponges). Hot and cold water supply for bathroom. Drop light for bathroom. Overhead spray to be provided over bath.

Shelves to be provided in cooks' room and kitchens.

Hinged door in corridor leading to kitchen section.

Sliding gangway doors.

Cold water supply for this car—350 gallons. Also six-gallon drinking water tank in corridor opposite bathroom.

Electric fan or fans to be fitted in each section as may be necessary, including bathroom, and, in addition, plug in sitting sick officers' section.

Inside cover over ventilating shaft above range is said to be unnecessary as ventilation is better without it.

Hood over kitchen range to be brought well out, and electric lamp to be provided inside the hood.

Nine Ordinary Lying Ward Cars, A1 to A9 inclusive.

These nine ward cars should each be capable of accommodating 36 cots in tiers of three, so that in the nine cars there is accommodation for 324 cots. The cots to be of the Great Western Railway design, which are capable of being transformed into seats for sitting-up cases, whereby each ward car provides sitting-up accommodation for about 48, whilst top cots can still be used for lying-down patients.

Stools, 16in. high, to be supplied for putting patients on upper cots, and suitable ladders (not more than 7 for each train) for boarding train from ground. Strip of cork lino to be fixed on top of ward stools to prevent slipping.

Headboard for each cot, two leather or webbing loops for top berths, two straps around each mattress and cot, two straps reaching from ceiling to floor for each set of three cots to be provided. One mattress and two pillows to be supplied for each cot. Mattresses to be stuffed with wood fibre and pillows with flock.

Number plate to be provided for each cot in position so as to be plainly visible.

Detachable curtains of washable material to be provided for screening cots—one curtain for each ward car.

Washable linen curtain to be fitted in ward car "A1" to screen off half of car (or as far as double doors) for officers.

Double doors of adequate width, to allow stretchers to be conveniently taken in and out, to be provided on each side of car, as near centre of car as possible. Minimum width of gangway doors (sliding) to be 2ft. 4in., to allow of stretchers to easily go through.

Lavatory section to contain enclosed lavatory fitted with latrine bucket. Opposite the enclosed lavatory a cupboard, etc., square zinc or porcelain sink and tap, to be provided. Racks and brackets to be fitted for four bedpans and six urinal bottles *inside the enclosed lavatories* (not in the cupboard or near sink) of each lying ward car. Whole lavatory section to be at one end of car.

Doors of enclosed lavatories in ward cars to be sliding if possible, and not to be capable of being locked inside, and, if hinged, to open outwards. A peephole should be provided at a suitable height. Excreta bin to be provided in each enclosed lavatory.

Three fixed electric fans and two portable fans and necessary plugs to be provided for each ward car.

If space will allow, a flap table to be fitted in each ward car near double doors.

Water supply, 150 gallons, in roof. Six-gallon tank for drinking water. Tap, etc., to be provided with padlock.

Commode handles to be provided for double doors.

Ash tray and a paper rack and spitting cup holder (sufficiently strong) to be provided for each cot.

All electric lights in ward cars should be capable of being turned out completely at night with the exception of one lamp (shaded with ordinary green shade) between the double doors, and one lamp for the orderly at the end of the coach (in the section where the sink and cupboards are), and one lamp that can be lit in the W.C., each with independent switches.

NOTE.—It is desirable, if accommodation will allow, that as many beds as possible should be so spaced as to admit of their carrying stretchers, although accommodation is not to be reduced on this account, nor necessary loading space near doors interfered with.

Pharmacy Car F.

This car to consist of ward section with 12 cots fitted in tiers of three. Double or single doors to be fitted to this section if space will allow. If possible, the cots to be spaced that stretchers can be placed upon them. As much open space as possible in ward section next to pharmacy to give good standing room for patients waiting to be dressed in pharmacy.

Six-gallon drinking water tank and a square sink and cupboard to be fitted in ward section. Ward section end of pharmacy car to be marshalled next to ward car "A4."

At least four drop lights to be provided on each side of ward section.

Also pharmacy section fitted with cupboards and shelves with sliding doors (not linen curtains), also sterilizer and Primus stove, sink, and folding table with rack above for medicine glasses, bottles, etc.

Length of pharmacy section to be *at least* 16ft. to admit of standing room for medical officers, sisters, and orderlies and perhaps patients.

Pharmacy section to be arranged so that one of the United States Army folding field operating tables may be used in case of necessity.

At least three drop lights to be provided for pharmacy section on side opposite shelves and cupboards.

Decolite or Sanolit is preferred for floor of pharmacy section.

Washdown drain and water tap to be arranged for in pharmacy section

Corridors, doorways and gangways in pharmacy car to be wide enough to admit of the easy passage of stretchers.

Water supply: 150 gallons or more.

No outside doors to be in pharmacy section.

Moveable strong light to be provided in pharmacy section in the event of its being necessary to use portable operating table.

Office (roomy and light) for accommodation of chief medical officer, fitted with good-sized table, two chairs, safe (fitted in and slightly raised), cupboard with shelves. Flap table to be provided in office for typewriter. Duplicate private keys for office section.

An emergency room (9 ft. long), fitted with a tier of three stretcher brackets, to be provided next to office for use as a mortuary in case of necessity. Suitable doors to be provided. Decolite for floor of emergency room, with wash-out drain in centre. Water tap to be fitted in this section, also flap table.

Store for medical comforts to be arranged for at end of coach, with one drop light and shelves fitted.

Cupboard with washable shelves (zinc lined) to be fitted in corner opposite medical comforts section for soiled linen.

Electric fans to be fitted as may be necessary in ward section, pharmacy section, office and emergency room. Also plugs for electric hand lamp in pharmacy section and emergency room, and plugs for portable fans in ward section.

Kitchen and Messroom Car D2.

This car to consist of lock-up (private key) kit store section for officers' valises, fitted with necessary shelves, broad and wide apart, to take full valises. Outside door opposite for loading valises.

Bars to be fitted over window of kit store to prevent valises breaking it.

Lock-up cupboard to be fitted in corner of corridor opposite kit store section; also kitchen section, fitted, as in car "D1," with dresser, draining board, portable table, sinks, shelves, hot and cold water taps, refrigerator or ice cupboard, etc., and army range giving 50 gallons hot water at one time. Kitchen range should be raised a suitable height from the floor and preferably fitted against kit store partition, and coal bunker fitted between side of the car and the range. A Soyer's stove to be fitted in kitchen section. Same remarks regarding boiling pans, steam condenser pipe, hot water pipes from range to overhead tank, etc., to apply as in case of kitchen and sitting sick officers' car "D1."

Messroom for orderlies, with cupboard, folding tables and forms, and, adjoining, a separate messroom for non-commissioned officers. Two drop lights (one at each end) to be arranged for in corridor partition of men's messroom.

As indicated above, forms are required in men's messrooms, and in N.C.O.'s mess a tier of two or three beds instead of a fixed seat, the bottom bed to be a bed seat covered with imitation leather (no buttons) and used as a seat in the daytime. The top bed to be high enough to admit of a man sitting upright on bed seat. Also two or three camp stools (covered with imitation leather) in N.C.O.'s mess.

Table also to be provided in N.C.O.'s mess.

Mattresses for N.C.O.'s beds to be covered with light imitation leather and no buttons, and filled like an ordinary cushion (not wood shavings).

Separate lavatory with large wash-basin for washing at messrooms end of car. Also mirror fitted.

Shelves to be provided as necessary in kitchen.

300 gallons or more of cold water to be provided, and 50-gallon tank for hot water in kitchen, also 6-gallon drinking water tank in corridor, with padlocked tap, etc.

Sliding doors leading from corridor to messrooms.

Floor of kitchen section to be specially treated with lead or Decolite.

A mirror to be fixed in the messrooms.

Electric fan to be fitted in each section.

Hood over kitchen range to be brought well out, and electric lamp to be provided inside the hood.

Inside cover over ventilating shaft above range is said to be unnecessary, as ventilation seems better without it.

Car for Personnel C.

This car to be precisely on the same lines as an ordinary lying ward car in order that it may be used as such in the case of pressure, but receptacle with shelves to be provided to store about 30 orderlies' full packs by omitting one tier of beds next heating apparatus at lavatory end of car. Small lock-up cupboards to be also provided in positions where they can be fitted. Wash-basin or sink in lavatory section to be provided as well as enclosed lavatory with latrine.

The mattresses in this coach should be covered with light colour imitation leather and no buttons, and filled like an ordinary cushion (not wood shavings).

Self-heating apparatus is to be fitted with one pipe *at least* on floor level.

Electric fans to be fitted as for ordinary lying ward cars, but no portable fans are necessary for this car.

Water supply: 150 gallons in addition to 6-gallon drinking water tank.

Brake and Stores Car E.

Brake compartment (with single side doors opening inwards) at least 7ft. long.

Lavatory (with washdown W.C., not flushtank) to be fitted in brake compartment: also wash-basin, mirror, and pull-out bed seat (fixed cushion covered with American cloth), for guard, with cupboard above. Bed seat to be long enough to lie upon. Cupboard to be provided.

Water supply, about 44 gallons.

A substantial partition to divide brake compartment from other sections of coach.

Meat safe for hanging half sides of beef, etc., to be partitioned off by a frame with perforated zinc panels (same as Train No. 33—G.W.R.) in large doors. To provide more ventilation for meat safe, louvres on the outsides of coach covered with gauze wire to be provided.

Meat safe to be of sufficient width, and fitted with bar with hooks. The floor to be lined with lead or zinc, with wash-out plugs. Chopping block to be provided in meat safe.

Store section, fitted with substantial shelves on either side.

"Store" section, fitted with lock-up cupboards. Double doors to be provided in centre on each side of this "store." In this section a place to be arranged for storekeeper to write at.

Another section for stores, fitted with substantial shelves on one side and cupboards on the other. One shelf to be extended to take bread-cutter.

Another section, fitted with cupboards (sliding doors) for linen.

All sections up to brake compartment to be communicating by sliding doors.

Double doors in centre of "store" to be fitted with private lock—or hasp for padlock—to lock both double doors from inside. Also doors of other sections to be fitted with private locks to operate from gangway side, or from both inside and gangway sides.

A heating radiator (from engine) to be fitted in guard's brake compartment.

All drop lights of stores compartments to be protected by iron bars on the inside, and to be capable of being bolted from inside.

Electric fan to be fitted in "store."

Electric fan and one light to be provided inside meat safe—switch to be outside meat safe.

Main electric switch to be fitted in "store."

Switch for guard's lamp to be in brake compartment.

Shelves in stores not to be painted at all on the top, but the sides painted a plain colour (not grained) that can be easily touched up.

Water Supply.

Letter and No. of Car	Name	Capacity of Tanks in Gallons: Roof Tank	Capacity of Tanks in Gallons: Drinking Water Tanks
A10	Brake and Infectious Car	225	12
B	Staff Car	150	6
D1	Kitchen Car	375	6
A1	Ward Car	150	6
A2	do.	150	6
A3	do.	150	6
A4	do.	150	6
F	Pharmacy Car	300	12
A5	Ward Car	150	6
A6	do.	150	6
A7	do.	150	6
A8	do.	150	6
A9	do.	150	6
D2	Kitchen Car	300	6
C	Personnel Car	150	6
E	Brake and Stores Car	44	—
		2,894	102

In addition, in each kitchen car there is a hot water tank containing 50 gallons of hot water.

Method of filling roof tanks with water.—Remove cap on roof and allow water to flow until tank is filled.

List of Spare Parts.

No. of Case	Quantity per Case	Description of Articles	Total No. of Items	Weight in pounds
		Underframes and Bogies.		
84 and 85	1	Pair wheels and axles, 8in. x 4in., journals 3ft. 7in., dia. 6ft. 5in., centres fitted with dynamo pulley, Nos. 291401 and 291414	2 pairs	5,600
86 to 89 inc.	1	Spring, bearing laminated	4	684
90	6	Springs, bearing coil		
	8	Joists, sling	30	354
	16	Nuts for sling joists		
91 to 93 inc.	4	Axleboxes complete	12	1,350
94	16	Bearings, axlebox	32	226
	16	Pads, axlebox		
95	12	Springs, buffing, volute		
	8	Springs, rubber	32	424
	12	Eyebolts for bearing springs		
96 to 103 inc.	1	Buffer, 14in. deep face	8	1,168
104	4	Top centre castings	8	938
	4	Bottom centre castings		

No. of Case.	Quantity per Case.	Description of Articles.	Total No of Items.	Weight in pounds.
105 to 108 inc.	8	Brake blocks	32	1,320
109 to 110	5	Buffer Guides, rectangular	10	298
111	6	Buffer Guides, rectangular	6	393
		Set of tools necessary for repairing running gear cases 112, 113, and 114:		
112	2	Spanners, ¾in. and 1in.	20	347
	1	Spanners, 1in. and ⅞in.		
	1	Spanners, ¾in. and ⅝in.		
	1	Spanners, ¾in. and ½in.		
	1	Hand hammer		
	1	Chisel, drawgear repairs		
	1	Spanner, axlebox		
	1	Lever, axlebox bottom		
	1	Bar, iron, 5ft. 6in. x 1½in.		
	1	Set		
	1	Hammer and handle, sledge		
	2	Chisels, bogie repairs		
	1	Punch, bogie repairs		
	1	Bar, pulling, with G.M. nut, for volute springs, buffer		
	1	Spanner, 2in., for drawbars		
	1	Spanner, 1¾in., bolster susp., bolts		
	1	Spanner for pulling bars		
	1	Cramp, buffer		
113	2	Jacks, lifting, 6 ton screw	2	234
114	1	Hydraulic jack, with 4 leather cups	1	196
		Westinghouse Brake:		
115	3	Lengths tubing, 14ft. 0in. x 1in.		
	3	Lengths tubing, 14ft. 0in. x ½in.	9	1 bundle 193 lbs
	3	Lengths tubing, 14ft. 0in. x ¾in.		
116	24	Packing rings, for couplings	178	226
	6	Cocks, ¾in.		
	6	Cocks, ½in.		
	6	Bolts, 1½in. x ½in.		
	6	Bolts, 2½in. x ½in.		
	6	Cocks, 1in.		
	6	Elbows, ¾in.		
	6	Nuts, check, ¾in.		
	6	Nuts, check, ½in.		
	6	Nuts, check, 1in.		
	6	Sockets, ½in.		
	6	Sockets, ¾in		
	6	Sockets, 1in.		
	6	Tees, 1in. to ¾in.		
	6	Tees, 1in. to ½in.		
	6	Washers, grover, ½in.		
	2	Gauges, W.H.B.		
	12	Hose pipes		
	50	Washers, grover, ⅝in.		
		2 sets brake rigging as follows (cases No. 117 to 126 inc.):		
117	4	Bolts and nuts, 4in. x 1in.	406	507
	8	Bolts and nuts, 2in. x ¾in.		
	8	Bolts and nuts, 2½in x ⅞in		
	8	Bolts and nuts, 2½in. x ¾in.		
	8	Bolts and nuts, 2½in. x ¾in.		
	8	Bolts and nuts, 2⅝in. x ¾in.		
	16	Bolts and nuts for block hangers, 4½in. x 1in.		
	16	Pins and cotters, 3¾in. x 1in.		
	16	Bolts and nuts, 3½in. x ⅝in.		
	68	Bolts and nuts, 2½in. x ⅝in.		
	40	Bolts and nuts, 2in. x ⅝in.		
	32	Keys for bow girders		
	32	Pins, tapers and nuts, 5¼in. x 1in.		
	6	Bolts and nuts, 3½in. x 1in.		
	16	Bolts for block hangers, 4½in. x 1in		
	32	Washers, spring, 2in.		
	38	Washers, grover, ¾in.		
	32	Washers, grover, 1in.		
	8	Pins and cotters, 3¼in. x 1in.		

No. of Case.	Quantity per Case.	Description of Articles.	Total No. of Items.	Weight in pounds
	8	Levers, fulcrum, for bogies		
	2	Bolts and nuts, 3¾in. x ½in.		
118	4	Girders, bow long	4	242
119	4	Girders, bow long	4	242
120	4	Girders, bow short	4	232
121	4	Girders, bow short	4	232
122	32	Hangers for brake blocks, 8¾in.	56	468
	4	Brackets and pins, fulcrum, levers		
	2	Joints, long slot, with bolts and nuts		
	2	Joints, short slot, with bolts and nuts		
	4	Joints, 2 hole, with bolts and nuts and keys		
	4	Joints, 1 hole, with bolts and nuts and keys		
	4	Joints, 1 hole, with bolts and nuts and keys		
	4	Joints, 13 hole, with 1-1 hole to complete.		
123	4	Rods, end, 2½in. x 1½in.	84	664
	16	Brackets for brake blocks		
	8	Rods, carrier, safety		
	6	Cords, release, 8ft. 8in.		
	2	Cords, release, 2ft. 5½in.		
	2	Springs and rods, tension		
	10	Hangers, safety, pull rod		
	32	Hangers, safety, bow girder		
	4	Ends for rods, 2½in x 1½in.		
124	2	Carriers and packing pieces, angle iron	2	144
125	1	Column, brake, with screw nut and wheels	1	140
126	1	Column, brake, with screw nut and wheel	1	124
		Drawgear and Gangways:		
127 and 128	10	Side chains	20	792
129	6	Screw couplings	6	470
130 and 131	5	Screw couplings	10	802
132	11	Draw hooks	11	484
133	11	Draw hooks	21	488
	10	Draw bar spring, rubber		
134	10	Drag hooks		
	4	Draw bar plates	34	593
	20	Draw bar pins		
135	1	Gangway, complete	1	401
136	1	Gangway, complete	5	435
	4	Gangway levers, with springs		
137	32	Drawbars, long, with jaws	32	2,702
		Steam Heating:		
138	2	Radiators, steam	2	207
139	2	Radiators, steam	2	207
140	2	Steam traps and separators	2	196
141	4	Lengths of tubing, 12ft. 0in. x ½in.	8	256
	4	Lengths of tubing, 14ft. 0in. x 1½in.		
142	2	Pairs steam hose pipes, W.H.P., metallic	8	196
	4	Cocks, end steam, ½in.		
143	8	Cocks, end steam, 1½in.	380	350
	4	Cocks, elbow, steam, ½in.		
	16	Sockets, steam, 1½in.		
	8	Sockets, steam, 1½in. x ½in.		
	16	Tees, steam, 1½in. x ½in		
	48	Check nuts, steam, ½in.		
	18	Sockets, steam, ½in.		
	4	Pipes, copper, ½in.		
	4	Outlets for steam radiators		
	24	Flanges, steam, 1½in., screwed		
	18	Washers, asbestos, steam, 5½in.		
	100	Bolts, 2in. x ⅝in.		
	36	Traps, ½in.		
	16	Valves, Lambert, ½in.		
		Kitchen Ranges and Water Supply Fittings:		
144	12	Tees, 1in.	242	172
	12	Tees, ¾in.		
	12	Tees, 1in. to ¾in.		
	12	Elbows, 1in.		
	12	Elbows, ¾in.		
	12	Elbows, ½in. to ¾in.		
	12	Elbows, 1¼in.		
	12	Sockets, 1in.		

No. of Case	Quantity per Case	Description of Articles.	Total No. of Items.	Weight in pounds
	12	Sockets, ¾in.		
	12	Sockets, ½in.		
	12	Back nuts, 1¼in.		
	12	Back nuts, 1in.		
	12	Back nuts, ¾in.		
	12	Back nuts, ½in.		
	12	Bends, 1in.		
	12	Sockets, 1in. to ¾in.		
	12	Sockets, ¾in. to ½in.		
	2	Stop cocks for flushing purposes		
	2	Bib cocks for sinks, tanks, etc.		
	2	Taps, cold water supply for bath		
	2	Cocks, stop, for hot water apparatus		
	2	Bib cocks for hot water supply baths		
	2	Taps for porcelain sink		
	2	Taps, press, for corner wash basin		
	2	Cocks, screw down, 1in.		
	2	Cocks, turn, for shower spray		
	2	Cocks, draw off, for emptying hot water tanks		
	2	Tees for cocks for emptying hot water tanks		
	2	Screw down cocks, ¾in.		
	2	Screw down cocks, ½in.		
	12	Elbows, ½in.		
145	8	Sets fire bricks	8 sets	264
146	2	Doors, firehole	10	308
	4	Sets rocking grates		
	4	Rocking grate handles		
147	4	Boilers, L shaped	6	389
	2	Sets loose top plates		
		Body:		
148	1	Brass commode handle	116	401
	2	Handles, leather		
	4	Plates, iron		
	2	Pillars, standing, for single doors		
	2	Pillars, door, for single doors		
	2	Pillars, door, for each side of double doors		
	2	Pillars, standing, for each side of double doors		
	6	Pieces roofing canvas		
	12	Hinges, brass, top, for doors		
	12	Hinges, brass, middle, for doors		
	12	Hinges, brass, bottom, for doors		
	12	Water glass gauges for tanks		
	7	Locks, door, complete with striking plates		
	1	Set luggage door bolts and handles		
	2	Locks, door, for guard's door, with striking plate		
	18	Straps, drop, light		
	8	Locks and iron plating, private		
	4	Pieces door lapping, 7in.		
	4	Pieces door lapping, 12in.		
	4	Pieces door lapping, 23in.		
	4	Pieces door lapping, 24in.		
149	1	Pair double doors	11	186
	1	Handle, commode, brass		
	2	Handles, leather		
	4	Plates, iron		
	2	Sockets, bolts		
150	2	Doors, single	6	170
	2	Plates, striking, for semi-slam lock		
	2	Plates, striking, for private lock		
151 and 152	6	Drop lights for doors, complete, 31½in. x 20in.	12	214
153 and 154	6	Drop lights for doors, complete, 31½in. x 15¾in.	12	204
155 to 158 inc.	6	Drop lights, corridor doors, 32in. x 16¾in.	24	288
159	6	Drop lights for lavatories, complete, Arctic glass, 31½in. x 20in.	6	107
160	12	Sheets, glass, large lights, 26⅝in. x 16⅝in. x ⅛in.	12	129
161	12	Sheets, glass, lights, 30⅝in. x 14⅝in. x ⅛in	12	187

No. of Case	Quantity per Case	Description of Articles	Total No. of Items	Weight in pounds
162	1	Porcelain sink	7	118
	6	Draught preventors, 20in.		
163	1	Wash basin, lavatory	145	150
	6	Pieces perforated zinc, 22¾in. x 16⅝in.		
	12	Pieces felt, 7ft., for fixing lights		
	1	Quart gold size for fixing lights		
	2	Locks, Mortice, sliding door		
	6	Sets sliding door fittings		
	8	Hinges, top, for corridor doors, 3½in.		
	8	Hinges, middle, for corridor doors, 3½in.		
	8	Hinges, bottom, for corridor doors, 3½in.		
	3	Escutcheons for private locks		
	6	Catches, bullet		
	6	Hinges, butt, 2½in.		
	6	Hinges, butt, 2in.		
	6	Draught preventors, complete, 15¾in.		
	18	Spiral draught preventors, spring		
	12	Studs for straps		
	6	Lifts, drop lights		
	6	Plates, strap		
	24	Catches, trigger, for 24 corner lights		

Contents of Tool Box Supplied with Ambulance Trains.

Planes, smoothing, 2⅛in., iron ...	1 each.	Pliers, small, cutting	1 pair.
Planes, rebate, 1in.	1 do.	Spokeshaves, 3¼in., iron	1 each.
Saws, hand, 20in. blade	1 do.	Squares, 6in.	1 do.
Saws, pad or keyhole	1 do.	Rules, boxwood, 2ft. 0in. ...	1 do.
Braces, ratchet, 10in.	1 do.	Hammers, No. 3, carpenter's ...	1 do.
Bits, brace, drill, ⅛in.	1 do.	Mallets, carpenter's	1 do.
Bits, brace, drill, ¼in.	1 do.	Files, 14in. rough, ½in. round ...	1 do.
Bits, brace, drill, $\frac{5}{16}$in. ...	1 do.	Oilstones, India	1 do.
Bits, brace, centre, ⅛in.	1 do.	Oilcans, small	1 do.
Bits, brace, centre, ¾in.	1 do.	Chisels, wood cutting, ¼in. mortice	1 do.
Bits, brace, centre, 1in.	1 do.	Chisels, wood cutting, ½in. firmer	1 do.
Bits, snailhorn, C.S., ⅝in. ...	1 do.	Chisels, wood cutting, 1¼in. firmer	1 do.
Bits, screwdriver for No. 12 screws	1 do.	Nail punches	1 do.
Screwdriver, 9in. blade	1 do.	Pin awls	1 do.
Bradawls	2 do.	Twist drill bits, ⅜in.	1 do.
Pincers, carpenter's	1 pair.	Handle, file	1 do.

List of Keys Supplied.

Name of Coach, letter and No.		Quantity.
Brake and Infectious, A10	Cupboard in brake compartment	3
	Drinking water	4
	Ward cupboards in vestibule	6
	Keys carriage combination	1
	Communication window	3
Staff Car, B	Corridor cupboard No. 1	3
	Corridor cupboard No 2	3
	Officers' mess cupboards (top and bottom)	6
	Sisters' dining room cupboard No. 1	3
	Sisters' dining room cupboard No. 2	3
	Sisters' wardrobe No. 1 and 2	6
	Sisters' wardrobe drawer No. 1 and 2	6
	Medical officers' wardrobe No. 1 and 2	6
	Medical officers' wardrobe drawer No. 1 and 2	6
	Commanding officer's wardrobe	3
	Commanding officer's wardrobe drawer	3
	Drinking water	2
	Drawers, officers' mess	3
	Keys carriage combination	1
	Keys for switches	1
Kitchen Car, D1	Linen store	3
	Sitting room	3
	Corridor cupboard	3
	Kitchen cupboard	3
	Kitchen drawers	3
	Pantry doors	3
	Pantry cupboard	3

Name of Coach, letter and No.			Quantity
	Drinking water		2
	Keys carriage combination		1
	Coal bunk		3
Ward Cars A1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9	Ward cupboard in vestibule	per ward car	3
	Drinking water		2
	Keys carriage combination		1
Pharmacy, F	Safe		4
	Safe cupboard		3
	Medical comfort		3
	Pharmacy cupboard and corridor		3
	Office		3
	Office cupboard		3
	Office table drawer		3
	Drinking water		4
	Ward cupboard		3
	Keys carriage combination		1
Kitchen Car, D2	Corridor cupboard		3
	Kitchen cupboard		3
	Kitchen drawers		3
	Mess room cupboard		3
	Kit stores		3
	Kit store cupboard		3
	Drinking water		2
	Keys carriage combination		1
	N.C.O.'s mess		3
	Coal bunk		3
Personnel, C	Drawers		70
	Drinking water		2
	Wards cupboard		3
	Keys carriage combination		1
Brake and Stores, E	Tool box, carpenter's		3
	Desk		3
	Cupboards, vestibule, No 1, 2 and 3		9
	Cupboards, sliding door		3
	Vestibule outside door		3
	Gangway and stores		3
	Cupboard in brake compartment		3
	Keys carriage combination		1
	Keys switch box on 4 tablets		8
	Master keys		6
	Communication window		3

Material Supplied from Government Ordnance Depôts.

Case or Bale No.	Quantity of articles per case or bale.	Description of Article.	Total No. of Articles.	Weight of pounds.
Cases 1 to 56 incl.	25	Blankets	1,400	6,720
Case 57	200	Cases, pillow, slip, large	200	510
Case 58	400	Cases, pillow, slip, large	400	
Case 59	400	Cases, pillow, slip, large	400	
13/179	50	Sheets	50	203
13/180	50	Sheets	50	
12/595	1	Case butcher's implements	1 Case	296
	5	Cans, water, toilet, 1 gallon	40	
12/596	35	Cans, water, toilet, 1 gallon		
12/1215	8	Ladles, cooks'		
	50	Bed pans, enamelled	90	104
	32	Saucepans		
12/1208	400	Pannikins, 1 pint, enamelled		
	50	Feeders, enamelled	462	252
	12	Teapots, enamelled		
12/4176	24	Pails, iron, 3 gallon	24	108
12/1213	400	Plates, dinner, enamelled	400	240
12/1247	100	Basins, 6in., enamelled	265	354
	40	Basins, 11in., washing		
	20	Lids, for 3 gallon cans		
	4	Corkscrews		
	30	Cups, spitting, enamelled		
	2	Funnels, tin, 1 pint		

Loose Material.

Articles.	Brake and Infectious. A 10	Staff Car. B	Kitchen Car. D 1	Ward Car. A 1	Ward Car. A 2	Ward Car. A 3	Ward Car. A 4	Pharmacy Car. F	Ward Car. A 5	Ward Car. A 6	Ward Car. A 7	Ward Car. A 8	Ward Car. A 9	Kitchen Car. D 2	Personnel Car. C	Brake and Stores. E	Total
Berths	24	5	3	36	36	36	36	12	36	36	36	36	36	1	33		402
Mattresses	24	6	3	36	36	36	36	12	36	36	36	36	36	3	33		405
Pillows	48	12	6	72	72	72	72	24	72	72	72	72	72	6	66		810
Head Boards	24		3	36	36	36	36	12	36	36	36	36	36		33		396
Ash Trays	24	5	8	36	36	36	36	12	36	36	36	36	36	3	33		409
Frames, Spitting Cup	24	5		36	36	36	36	12	36	36	36	36	36		33		398
Number Plates	8			12	12	12	12	4	12	12	12	12	12		11		131
Straps under Mattresses	32			48	48	48	48	16	48	48	48	48	48		44		524
Safety Straps	16	2		24	24	24	24	8	24	24	24	24	24	2	22		266
Stools	8		1	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2		2	1	32
Ladders, Boarding Train	1			1			1			1			1			1	6
Fire Extinguishers, Pyrene	2		1	2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	2	1	2		25
Buckets, Latrine	2			1	1	1	1		1	1	1	1	1		1		12
Urns, Drinking Water	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1		17
Curtain Rods	2			1													3
,, Rings	26			20													46
Curtains	2			2													4
Hooks for raising chimney of range			1											1			2
Hand Lamps	1			1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1				12
Portable Fans	4			2	2	2	2	1	2	2	2	2	2				23
Shelves	6	15		4	4	4	4	2	4	4	4	4	4		2		61
Foot Mats (1 in Bath Room)	1	2	*3	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	1	31
Tables (with 2 drawers)		7						*1						1			9
Chairs		9						2									11
Drawers		5	3											3	35		46
Carpets		7															7
Cushions		2	4														6
Steps		1	1					1						1	1	1	6
Forms			1											4			5
Excreta Bins & Bands				1	1	1	1		1	1	1	1	1				9
Curtains round Bed				1	1	1	1		1	1	1	1	1		1		10
Hooks				12	12	12	12		12	12	12	12	12		12		120
Lamp, 3 Burner, for sterilizer								1									1
Belt, Dynamo	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	16
Camp Stools														2			2
Chopping Stools																1	1
Tool Box, Carpenters																1	1
Divisions in Cupboards								60									60
Hot Water Urn & Lamp								1									1
Top of Sink			1					2						1			4
Scrapers		2	1											1	2		6
Pokers		1	1											1	1		4
Spanners		1													1		2
Tops of Stoves		1													1		2
Soyer Stoves			1											1			2
Brackets			2											2			4
Inside Boilers			1											1			2
Steamers			3											3			6
Tops of Ranges			3											3			6
Round Tops, Range			8											8			16
Ash Trays			1											1			2
Keys, Range			1											1			2
Lifts for Tops (Stove)		1	1											1	1		4
Shutters, Coal Bunk			1											1			2
Seats, Sick Officers Compt.			4														4
Sterilizer								1									1

Case or Bale No	Quantity of articles per case or bale.	Description of Article.	Total No. of Articles.	Weight in pounds.
	1	Funnels, tin, 2 quarts		
	40	Jugs, enamelled, 2 quarts		
	20	Jugs, enamelled, 1 quart		
	8'	Kettles, tea, 2 quarts		
12/9470	20	Cans, 3 gallons	20	136
12/597	250	Spoons, Dessert	280	40
	30	Spoons, Dessert		
7 Cases, 60 to 66 inc.	60	Covers, saddle (waterproof sheets)	450	1,488
Case 67	30	Covers, saddle (waterproof sheets)		

V.—SPECIFICATION OF A 40 FT. RED CROSS AMBULANCE MOTOR LAUNCH FOR MESOPOTAMIA.

Dimensions.—Length, 40ft.; breadth, extreme, 9ft.; depth, moulded, 4ft. 4in.

General.—To be built generally as shown in accompanying plans, with straight stem, square stern, and built up topsides forward. To be built to the scantlings hereinafter specified. To be fitted with a 28 h.p. petrol Gleniffer motor and reverse gear.

Conditions, etc.—Fastenings and timber to be in accordance with the midship section and this specification, and it is to be clearly understood that nothing is to be taken as an extra unless given in writing. To be delivered f.o.b. Glasgow, and boarded over for voyage.

Delivery.—The launch to be handed over complete and in every respect ready for sea in the water not later than four to ten weeks from date of receipt of order. Strikes and all other causes outwith the control of the builder excepted.

Certificates.—The builder to pay all expenses of the vessel till date of delivery, to keep her insured against fire and all other risks while building and afloat and till handed over. Name to be painted on the stern. Payment to be made when handed over complete in terms of this specification and all to the satisfaction of owners and designer.

Keel.—Of American Rock Elm, perfectly sound and in one piece. Sided at Rabet 4 in., and moulded 6⅞ in., with apron piece 2 in. thick securely fastened thereto.

Stem and Stern Posts.—Of sound English oak 4 in. sided, and moulded to suit the form of the yacht.

Stern Deadwood.—Of sound English oak 5 in. sided, through which the shaft with stern-tube will pass.

Sternboard.—Of good clean teak 1¾ in. thick, well bolted to stern knee.

Bent Timbers.—Of straight grained clean American Rock Elm or White Oak, 1¾ in. sided and 1⅜ in. moulded spaced 6 in. centres. Fastened with wrought copper nails clenched over rooves. To be run right across in one piece where possible.

Planking.—Of good sound clean teak ⅞ in. thick, finished in as long lengths as possible. Sheerstrake to be of teak, and to be broad enough to take the through fastenings of the beam stringer. Built up topsides also to be teak.

Beam Stringer.—Of good clean pitch pine in one piece 4¾ in. × 2½ in. in centre, tapering forward and aft and well secured to every second timber with stout copper nails clenched over rooves. Beams to be securely dovetailed in it and further secured by stout galvanised iron screws.

Bilge Stringer.—Of good clean pitch pine in one piece 3 in. × 2 in., to be placed right along bilge and well secured to every second timber by stout copper nails clenched over rooves.

Floors.—Of English oak natural crooks every 3 in. apart, and as shown on plan 2½ in. sided, and to extend as far up the side of the launch as possible not less than 5 in. moulded in centre.

Engine Bearers.—Two bearers of sound English oak about 4 in. sided, and to depths to be supplied. To be securely through fastened through planking and timber by bolts, and also to be well kneed at intervals. To be run well fore and aft and chocked down over timbers and floors.

Beams.—Of Larch of good natural grain. Spaced generally about 15 in., 2 in. sided, and 3 in. deep in centre. Principal beams to be slightly heavier and to be rounded on bottom edge.

Breast Hooks.—Of English oak truly grown to shape 2 in. sided. To be well secured through beam stringer and planking and through breast hook and stem and stern by ⅝ in. clenchers.

Knees to Beams.—Of English oak truly grown to shape 2 in. sided. To be placed where directed, and to be well secured to beams and stringers.

Bulwark and Capping.—Placed as shown and to height supplied. To be teak and covered with a neat teak capping.

Covering Board.—Of teak about 5½ in. × ⅞ in., to be fastened to sheerstrake by heavy galvanised iron screws not more than 6 in. apart.

Stemhead Rollers.—Two to be fitted, one each side of the stemhead, with high wide cheeks covered in and all well secured.

Decks.—Of good clean teak 3 in. × 7 in., finished and to be in one length tapered forward and aft. To be side fastened by yellow metal nails and dowels, and to be caulked and payed with best marine glue and varnished three coats. The decks of cabin forward to be 3 in. × ⅞ in. pine and covered by good stout canvas well laid in thick white lead and varnish. The whole to be then coated with three coats best buff-coloured paint.

Rope Fender.—An 8 in. Manilla fender to be placed right round the launch through fastened to every timber, and secured by fillet pieces top and bottom on planking to keep fender from slipping.

Towing and Mooring Posts.—Two to be fitted aft and one forward, all of good stout teak, well checked into keel at the foot and into frames. To have a brass rod at the top to take the rope.

Fastenings.—To be entirely of yellow metal or copper. Centreline fastenings, such as deadwood bolts, etc., to be galvanised iron of suitable sizes. Floors to be bolted through keel and centre and screwed down through timber and planks. Beam and bilge stringers to be through clench fastened over rooves every second timber. Beam ends to have stout galvanised screws into beam stringer and to be closely dovetailed into it. Covering board to be fastened to sheerstrake by heavy galvanised iron screws not more than 6 in. apart and to every beam by a screw. Breast hooks and knees to be through clench fastened by ⅝ in. bolts.

Ventilation Rudder.—A revolving cowl ventilator to be fitted 6 in. diameter over the motor space, galvanised iron and painted funnel colour. Of sound teak, tapered 1½ in. thick. Hanging as shown on good stout pintles, and fastened at foot into a galvanised iron shoe and to steer above deck with a good stout oak tiller. Cheeks of rudder to be teak. Tiller to be complete with eyes for steering ropes.

Steering Wheel. Of brass placed on bulkhead, and engine controls brought to alongside it. To be complete with all guides and sheaves. Steering rope to be 1½ in. flexible steel wire rope complete with tightening screw.

Fittings.—All fittings, such as bollards, fairleads, boathook heads, etc., to be of galvanised iron.

Port Lights.—Four brass opening port lights to be fitted to the sides of the cabin not less than 6 in. clear daylight, two each side. No outside rim to be fitted. By Simpson, Lawrence and Co.

Shoe for Rudder Stock and Stem Band.—A galvanised iron shoe to be fitted to aft end of keel to take lower end of rudder stock, and on face of stem a half-round band of galvanised iron up to protect same.

Rails and Stanchions.—On top of cabin forward of galvanised iron. Well fixed down to beam stringer and covering board. Stanchions to be one balled and about 15 in. high, and to have a wash board fitted round bottom and well bolted to them. Tube to be ⅝ in. diameter.

Galvanising.—All work whatsoever to be galvanised.

Fuel Tanks.—To be fitted where shown. Supplied by engineers, but strapped and fitted by builders.

Pump.—To be fitted with a plunger pump about 2¼ in. diameter, discharging through the side from the motor room, having a 1½ in. diameter tail pipe.

Anchor and Chain.—To be of best link short cable $\frac{5}{16}$ in., 30 fathoms. One 60 lbs. anchor fisherman's type by Reid, of Greenock.

Navigating Lights.—Port, Starboard and masthead lights to be supplied and fitted to screens forward placed on the deck on brackets. The masthead light to be fixed to a stanchion, as also the anchor light. All galvanised iron.

Iron Ballast.—About 15 cwts. iron ballast to be supplied and stowed in blocks of about 28 lbs. weight. Each block to get two coats red lead paint.

Awnings and Sun Blinds.—A complete set of double awnings and stanchions to be supplied and fitted as shown, of good stout canvas, to cover the entire accommodation of the boat. Awnings to be stretched on wood frames and supported on light galvanised iron stanchions. Sun blinds to be fitted all round the stretcher space. The aft part of awning and frame to be made to hinge forward for ease in admitting stretchers.

Hatch to Motor Room—Of teak. To have good wide gutters and a fixed light of 6 in. clear daylight to be fitted. To have a hasp and padlock on deck.

Stretcher Spaces.—Seats all round of teak. Floor to be of teak also. Seats to be supported on pillars where required. Seats to be not less than 2 ft. 3 in. broad and made in two halves, the inner portion to be made portable. Ledge pieces to be fixed to the forward bulkheads in each space to take the ends of stretcher.

Hinged Seat for Steersman.—Placed abaft the wheel. Fixed to the gunwale and made to hinge down on other seat.

Lifebuoys and Lifebelts.—One lifebuoy and three lifebelts to be fitted. The name of the launch to be painted on the lifebuoy.

Cabin.—Fitted in teak and varnished. To be arranged with lockers, etc. Floor to be teak also. The motor to be placed here to approval and so that the engine will be easily accessible. Two galvanised iron cot frames to be supplied and fixed to launch here complete with canvas bottoms, and sides of launch to be strapped with teak straps in way of these.

Fire Extinguisher.—One Pyrene fire extinguisher to be supplied and fitted on a shelf in the motor space. Also a refill.

Bulkheads.—Of good make and ample strength. Those in way of accommodation to be feather and grooved teak. The bulkheads at each end of the motor space to be made watertight.

Cabin Flats.—To be feather and grooved teak 6 in. × ⅞ in., and to be screwed to the

bearers with stout galvanised screws and to lift in hatches where required. Bearers of pitch pine.

Ironmongery and Fastenings.—All locks and hinges, etc., throughout the launch to be of brass and of the best quality.

Painting, Etc.

Outside.—Before any paint is put on, the whole vessel to be planed over perfectly eye-sweet and fair to the designer's satisfaction, and after that to be carefully sandpapered from keel to gunwale. The bottom and topsides, after being caulked and before being finally planed and papered, are to be payed with best white lead putty. The topsides are then to get three coats best white paint and one coat enamel. Between each coat the surface will be well rubbed down with glass paper. The bottom to be coated with three coats best brown paint. Name to be painted on bow and stern. Deck joinerwork to get three coats best copal varnish. Three Red Crosses to be painted on each side of the launch, and a band of green run round it to a line to be supplied.

Below.—Below decks right fore and aft the ceilings to be coated three coats flat white paint. The motor and passenger spaces to be coated three coats white paint. Floors and seats varnished. All paint and varnish work to be well rubbed down between each coat. Below the floor right fore and aft the skin of the launch to be coated two coats red lead, as also behind the tanks.

Chocks and Slings.—Chocks and slings to be supplied for shipping the launch, same to go with her. Slings to be best flexible steel wire rope tested to lift at least ten tons. Chocks to be solid.

Motor.—To be a 28 h.p. Gleniffer petrol motor to the maker's specification. Controls to be at steersman's hand. This will be the subject of a special specification, but builders to allow for all unskilled labour in assisting the engineers in installing the motors.

Crew's Beds and Cooking Utensils.—Mattresses to be supplied for two men in charge, along with blankets. A complete set of cooking utensils, cups, saucers, etc., to be supplied for two men. Also one Clyde cooker with spare set of prickers.

Ship's Stores, etc., to be Supplied.—

One small set of signalling flags.
One tin megaphone.
Two boathooks and ends.
One canvas cover laced over brass knobs.
Two manilla rope painters.
One gallon white paint.
One gallon brown antifouling.
Two paint brushes.
One Red Cross flag.
One flagpole and socket.
One Klaxon horn.
Six ground sheets.
Twelve yards mosquito netting.
One safety lamp, also one lamp for cabin.

Finally.—To be finished complete and ready for sea in a first-class style. All materials and workmanship to be to the satisfaction of the owners. All assistance possible to be given to the engineers by the builders in installing the motor in connection with the woodwork and supply of unskilled labour. To be delivered complete and ready for sea in the water not later than from four to ten weeks from date of receipt of order, i.e., f.o.b. Glasgow, and to be boarded over for the voyage. Strikes and all other causes outwith the control of the builders excepted.

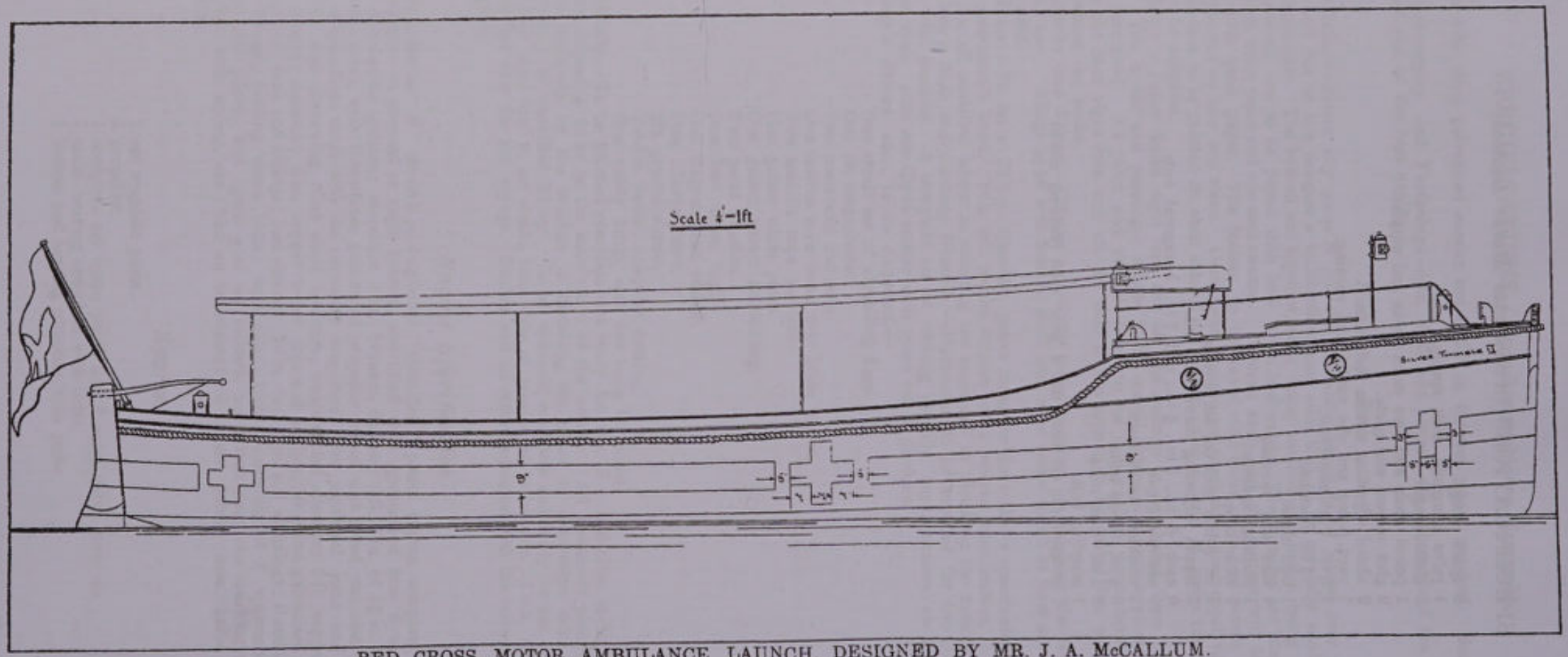
Engine Specification.

One Model "F" 20-28 h.p. 4-cylinder "Gleniffer" petrol engine complete, mounted with reverse gear on channel or angle bearers, and fitted with galvanised iron flywheel pan; high tension magneto ignition; sterntube 3 in. between flanges; 6 ft. 6 in. of 1⅜ in. diameter bronze propeller shaft, with three-blade gun-metal propeller keyed and fitted on; also 18 ft. of 1⅜ in. steel intermediate shaft with the necessary couplings; also universal joint and thrust block, together with three-ring oiled shaft bearings; water-cooled silencer; 6 ft. copper exhaust pipe and flanges; seacock; 4 in. copper water pipe and flanges; 50 gallon galvanised iron cylindrical shaped fuel tank and fittings; fuel strainer; 10 in. fuel pipe and couplings; throttle control levers and fittings; holding down bolts; tank filler; tools, consisting of 6 spanners, screwdriver, oilcan and pliers, and spare gear as follows, one piston ring, one sparking plug, one valve complete with spring, etc.; and an assortment of spare joints, nuts, bolts, washers, and splitlins.

Spares.

1 set magneto parts.
1 propeller.
1 complete set spare joints and 2 extra valve cover do.
1 main bearing complete with bolts.
1 bottom end bearing complete with bolts.

3 spark plugs.
1 valve complete with spring.
3 piston rings.
1 petrol cock and two extra cocks and nipples.
2 glut screws and gluts.
2 ahead adjusting screws and nuts.
1 yard pump and one yard Gland packing.
1 3 in. Parkinson vice.
1 1½ lb. hammer.
1 cold chisel
4 files and handles.
1 shifting spanner.
1 blow lamp.
1 lb. solder and 6d. tin fluxite.
1 tappet adjusting screw and nut.
6 each $\frac{5}{16}$ in., ½ in., ⅝ in., and ¾ in. hexagonal nuts
12 assorted studs.
12 assorted set screws.
6 ⅝ in. flange bolts.
6 1 in. lock nuts.
1 coupling bolt.
1 gudgeon pin set screw and 2 ⅝ in. bolts (holding down)



RED CROSS MOTOR AMBULANCE LAUNCH, DESIGNED BY MR. J. A. McCALLUM.

INDEX.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. Th Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Egypt and Palestine (*contd.*)
Part XX, pp. 395-425

Egypt and Palestine (*contd.*)
Part XX, pp. 395-425

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

France and Belgium (*contd.*)
Part XVI, pp. 277-375

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the **same column.**

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

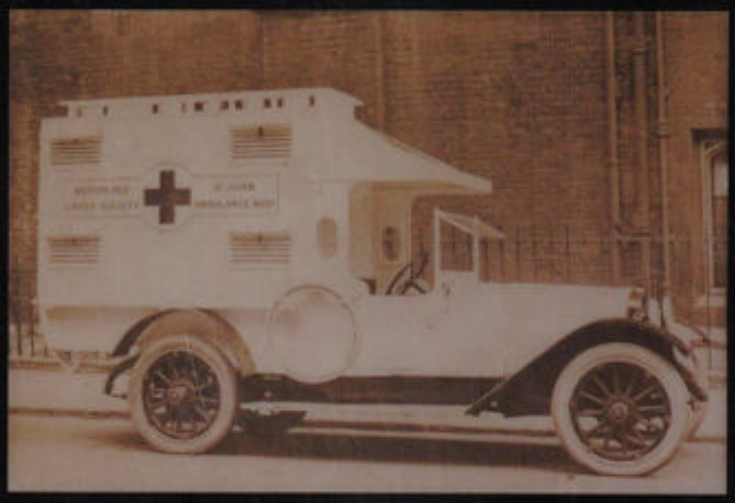
Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Arabic numerals indicate *paragraphs* within the Parts of the Report to which they relate, except when prefixed by the letter p., in which cases they refer to *pages*. The Part to which paragraph numbers relate will be found above them in the same column.

An asterisk against any subject indicates that further references to the same subject will be found among the sub-indices to various other main headings.

Printed by Messrs. Stone and Cox, 188-9, Strand, W.C.2, and Watford.



The Department of Printed Books at the Imperial War Museum is the national reference library on the history of conflict since 1914. Visitors to the public Reading Room can study its vast collections of books, journals, pamphlets, maps and ephemera of many kinds.

To make an appointment, phone +44 (0) 207 416 5344

Imperial War Museum
Department of Printed Books
Lambeth Road
London SE1 6HZ

Fax: +44 (0) 20 7416 5246
Email: books@iwm.org.uk

www.iwm.org.uk

Published by the
The Naval & Military Press
in association with the Royal Armouries

Unit 10 Ridgewood Industrial Park,
Uckfield, East Sussex, TN22 5QE
Tel: +44 (0) 1825 749494
Fax: +44 (0) 1825 765701

MILITARY HISTORY AT YOUR FINGERTIPS
www.naval-military-press.com

ONLINE GENEALOGY RESEARCH
www.military-genealogy.com

ONLINE MILITARY CARTOGRAPHY
www.militarymaproom.com

UK £48.00